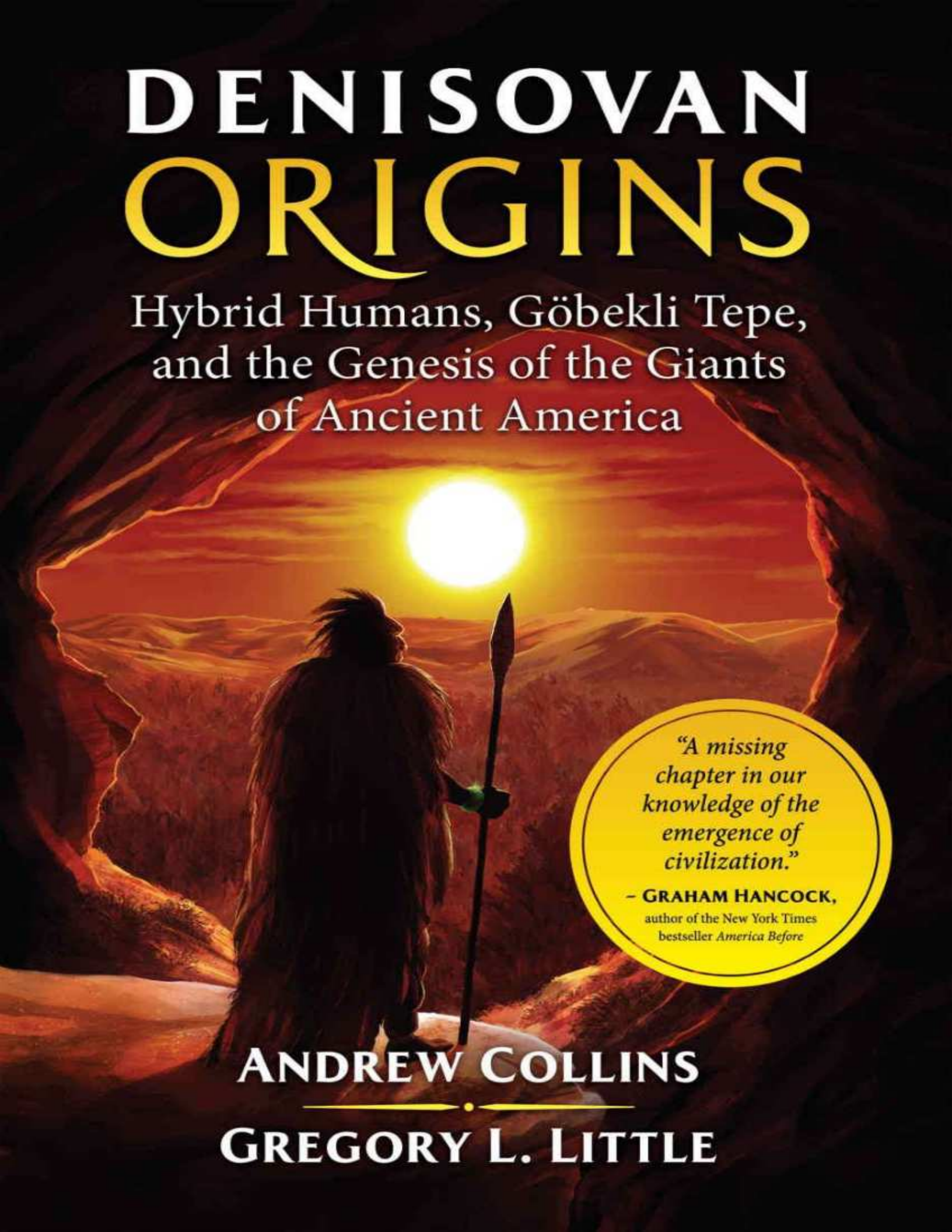
DENISOVAN ORIGINS

Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe, and the Genesis of the Giants of Ancient America

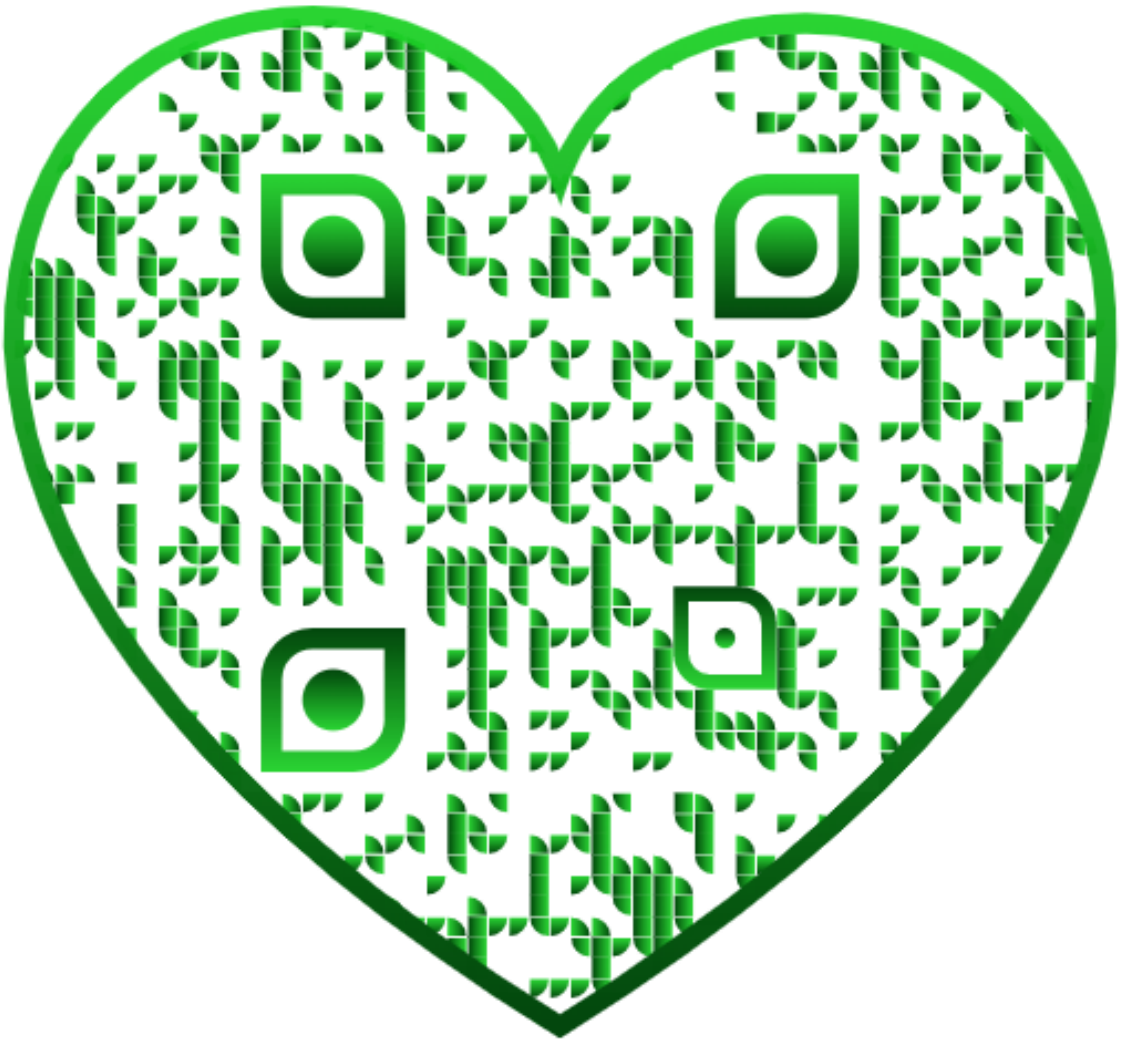


"A missing chapter in our knowledge of the emergence of civilization."

– **GRAHAM HANCOCK,** author of the New York Times bestseller *America Before*

ANDREW COLLINS

GREGORY L. LITTLE



DENISOVAN ORIGINS

Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe, and the Genesis of the Giants of Ancient America

ANDREW COLLINS

GREGORY L. LITTLE

Bear & Company
Rochester, Vermont

CONTENTS

Title Page

Dedication

Epigraph

Acknowledgments

Preface: The Return to Göbekli Tepe by Andrew Collins

- STELLAR OBSERVATORIES
- NEOLITHIC REVOLUTION
- LEVANTINE ORIGINS
- WALLS OF JERICHO
- YOUNGER DRYAS COMET IMPACT EVENT
- THE DESTRUCTION OF ATLANTIS
- NUCLEAR WINTER
- THE IMPACT ON GÖBEKLI TEPE

Part One. Old World Cosmogenesis by Andrew Collins

Chapter 1. The Comet Hunters

- THE USSELO HORIZON
- CATASTROPHOBIA
- ANTHROPOMORPHIC PILLARS
- COMET SHAMANS
- CALMING CATASTROPHOBIA

Chapter 2. Flight of the Vulture

- ASTRONOMICAL IDENTITIES
- VULTURE CHICK

Chapter 3. Cult of the Skull

- ANCESTRAL HEAD CULT
- TOTEM POLES

CYGNUS ALIGNMENTS
THE DARK RIFT
PATH OF THE POLE
SKY BURIALS
FLIGHT OF THE SHAMAN
THE NEOLITHIC REVOLUTION
WORSHIP OF THE SUN
THE END OF GÖBEKLI TEPE

Chapter 4. Complex Hunter-Gatherers

COMPLEX HUNTER-GATHERERS
POWERFUL ELITES
EPIGRAVETTIAN INDUSTRIES
OBSIDIAN FIND SITES
MICROBLADE TECHNOLOGY
WHO BUILT GÖBEKLI TEPE?

Chapter 5. Journeys of the Soul

SOUTHERN REINDEER ISLAND
KARELIAN ROCK ART
THE FINNISH “SOUL BIRD”
FINNISH CREATION MYTH
THE BIRD’S ROAD
THE SHIGIR IDOL
QUEEN OF THE BIRDS
POLARCENTRIC THEMES

Chapter 6. The Solutrean Connection

PRESSURE FLAKING
SOLUTREAN LEAF POINTS
ORIGINS OF PRESSURE FLAKING
TRIFACIAL POINTS

Chapter 7. Invaders from the East

THE SZELETIANS
NEANDERTHAL ORIGINS
SOLUTREAN MIGRATIONS
THE AURIGNACIANS
INDEPENDENT DEVELOPMENT
MICROTECHNOLOGY AND THE SOLUTREAN RETOUCH
THE MAGDALENIAN WORLD

Chapter 8. The Wind Horse People

THE WIND HORSE PERIOD
PALEOLITHIC HORSE RIDERS
PRZEVALSKY'S HORSE
BRIDLED HORSES
BONE NEEDLES AND TAILORED CLOTHING
BURIAL OF THE DEAD
MARAUDING HORDES
THE FIRST STONE CARVERS
STONE AGE BEATS
MORE BAS-RELIEF AND STONE SCULPTURES
THE FIRST CARVED MEGALITH?

Chapter 9. Shaft of the Dead Man

FALLING IN TRANCE
THE TURNING OF THE FAIRIES
THE IDENTITY OF TÜNDÉR ILONA
THE INFLUENCE ON GÖBEKLI TEPE

Chapter 10. Across the Ice

THE CLOVIS POINT
THE LAST OF THE SOLUTREANS

Chapter 11. The Birth of Brünn Man

DISCOVERY AT BRÜNN
CEPHALIC INDEX

Chapter 12. The Rise of Homo předmostensis

THE SOLUTREAN CONNECTION

Chapter 13. Hybrid Human Origins

BRÜNN-PŘEDMOSTÍ MAN IN FRANCE
THE NEANDERTHAL CONNECTION
THE CHÂTELPERRONIAN INDUSTRY
SOLUTREAN HYBRIDS?
NEANDERTHAL ACHIEVEMENTS
HYBRID MIND-SET
NEANDERTHALOID TRAITS
THE MATING GAME

Chapter 14. The Chancelade Discovery

SOLUTREAN ORIGINS
THE ESKIMO CONTROVERSY
URALO-ALTAIC ORIGINS

Chapter 15. The Denisovan Horizon

WHO WERE THE DENISOVANS?
DENISOVAN ANCESTRY
SIBERIAN DISCOVERIES
DENISOVAN-NEANDERTHAL HYBRIDS
DENISOVAN GENES
INUIT HOMELANDS
SWAN ANCESTRY
WESTWARD MIGRATIONS
EUROPEAN DENISOVANS?
SIBERIAN GENESIS

Chapter 16. The First Americans

THE ANISHINAABEG
DENISOVAN ANCESTRY AGAIN

TWO DENISOVAN POPULATIONS
GENETIC DILUTION
THE PROBLEM OF THE OJIBWA AND CREE
POST-SOLUTREAN POINTS
FROM EAST AND WEST—THE FINAL CONVERGENCE

Chapter 17. The Coming of the Thunder People

LAND OF THE SETTING SUN
MAL'TA BOY AND THE "ANCIENT ONE"
THE THUNDER PEOPLE
THUNDERBIRD SHAMANS
JUDGE OF THE DEAD
THUNDERBIRD FAMILIES AND SPIRIT WARS
THE PENGHU JAWBONE AND XUJIAYAO HOMININS
PIT OF THE BONES
DENISOVAN SKULL FRAGMENT FOUND!

Chapter 18. Descended from Giants

MEN OF ICY HEARTS
VALLEY OF THE GIANTS

Chapter 19. The Shamanic Civilization

THE ROOTS OF SHAMANISM
THE ROOTS OF MODERN HUMAN AUTISM
FUNCTIONAL PROBABILITY AND THE AUTISTIC MIND
MAL'TA'S MAMMOTH IVORY PLATE
LONG-DISTANCE TRADING LINKS
THE SWAN OF ETERNITY
THE DENISOVAN DAWN
UPDATE APRIL 2019—A TROVE OF NEW DENISOVAN DISCOVERIES
MAY 2019—DENISOVAN JAWBONE REVEALED!
INTRODUCING GREGORY L. LITTLE

Part Two. American Genesis by Gregory L. Little

Chapter 20. Ever-Changing Beliefs about the Ancient History of the New World

WHO ISSUES TRUTH?
ASIAN MIGRATIONS AND CLOVIS-FIRST
MEGAFAUNA EXTINCTIONS

Chapter 21. From Folsom to Clovis to 1997

CLOVIS AND MEGAFAUNA

Chapter 22. The Collapse of Clovis-First

Chapter 23. Ancient DNA

HUMAN NUCLEAR DNA
MITOCHONDRIAL DNA
MATERNAL mtDNA
HOW "ANCIENT" mtDNA RESEARCH STARTED
mtDNA RESEARCH
HAPLOGROUP X—THE UNKNOWN EMERGES
X IN ANCIENT REMAINS
mtDNA AS A TIME MACHINE

Chapter 24. South America

THE FIRST MOUNDS IN THE NEW WORLD
MIDDEN MOUNDS IN BOLIVIA—8400 BCE
THE OLDEST POTTERY IN THE NEW WORLD
EXTINCT mtDNA HAPLOGROUPS IN SOUTH AMERICA—"ALIEN DNA"
THE POLYNESIAN-AUSTRALIA CONNECTION
ANCIENT SOUTH AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY
GIANTS IN SOUTH AMERICA
WHY DO SKEPTICS DENY THE TALL ONES?
SOUTH AMERICA WAS "FIRST" —A SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE
THE SOUTHERN ROUTE FROM AUSTRALASIA

Chapter 25. From the First North Americans to the Giants and Mounds

NATIVE AMERICAN GIANTS
DE SOTO'S ENCOUNTER WITH GIANTS
THE VIRTUAL AMNESIA OF THE NATIVE AMERICANS
AMERICA'S MOUND CULTURES
ARCHAIC PERIOD
POVERTY POINT
WOODLAND ERA
ADENA CULTURE
HOPEWELL CULTURE
MISSISSIPPIAN CULTURE
GIANTS IN THE MOUNDS
VALLEY OF THE GIANTS
COLONEL NORRIS, MOUNT ARMSTRONG, AND KANAWHA BLACK FLINT
MORE GIANT SKELETONS EXCAVATED
THE ADENA ELITE HYPOTHESIS
CHICKASAWBA'S GIANTS
NEANDERTHALS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?
DENISOVAN AND NEANDERTHAL HYBRIDS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?

Chapter 26. Ancient American Migrations Solving X—the Unknown

HAPLOGROUP X AS THE ADENA ELITE
SOLUTREANS
PLAYING THE RACIST CARD
NATIVE AMERICAN MYTHS AND GIANTS: MIGRATIONS FROM THE STARS?
MIGRATIONS INTO THE ANCIENT AMERICAN CONTINENTS: A SCENARIO

Chapter 27. Göbekli Tepe And Mound Builder Beliefs Cygnus, Orion, Scorpius, and the Milky Way

SYMBOLS FROM THE MOUNDS
NATIVE AMERICAN COSMOLOGY
THE TWO SOULS
PATH OF SOULS
THE ROLE OF SCORPIUS
THE ROLE OF ORION
THE ROLE OF CYGNUS
EARTHWORKS AND MOUNDS ALIGNED TO THE PATH OF SOULS
PATH OF SOULS ARCHAEOASTRONOMY AT MOUNDS SITES

MAGIC MACHINES OF EARTH
AMERICAN MOUND ALIGNMENTS AND THE PATH OF SOULS
ORIGIN OF THE PATH OF SOULS BELIEFS?
CONCLUSIONS

Endnotes

Bibliography

About the Authors

About Inner Traditions • Bear & Company

Books of Related Interest

Copyright & Permissions

Index

PREFACE

THE RETURN TO GÖBEKLI TEPE

By Andrew Collins

I have returned to Göbekli Tepe, the oldest stone temple complex in the world. The site, which lies around 15 kilometers northeast of the historic ancient city of Şanlıurfa in Turkey, has recently reopened after having been closed to visitors for around two years as a pair of enormous steel roofs were put in place. One now covers the site's familiar southeast depression, which contains Enclosures A, B, C, D, and the Lion Pillars Building (see plate 1). The other protects the installations located in the mound's northwest depression. This includes Enclosure H, which is still currently under investigation.

STELLAR OBSERVATORIES

I begin the slow ascent toward the top of the site's occupational mound, which is composed entirely of stone rubble, human refuse, and imported earth. It is around 300 by 200 meters in size and approximately 15 meters in height. Göbekli Tepe takes its name from the Turkish words *göbek,* meaning "navel," and *tepe,* meaning "hill." Why this name? The answer lies in the fact that the enormous mound, created very gradually over a period of about 1,500 years, between circa 9600 and 8000 BCE, looks like a swollen belly. This sits on top of an east-west aligned mountain ridge, forming a southerly extension of the Taurus Mountains of southern and eastern Anatolia (see fig. P.1).

A second reason is because occupational mounds of this nature were seen in the past as symbolic wombs, out of which the first humans emerged at the beginning of time. Gazing down at the various enclosures in the southeast depression, I could see their rings of T-shaped pillars, each with intricate carvings of animals, birds, and other more abstract forms. The whole site now looks incredible. Everything is in place for Göbekli Tepe to take its rightful place, not only as Turkey's answer to Stonehenge but also as a UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization) World Heritage Site of global importance.

NEOLITHIC REVOLUTION

There is little question that the Neolithic revolution—the emergence of a settled lifestyle following the rapid spread of agriculture, animal husbandry, and the building of the first urban centers across the ancient Near East—had its beginnings here in southeastern Anatolia during the ninth millennium BCE. Indeed, DNA testing shows that sixty-eight modern strains of wheat, used today for everything from making bread to brewing beer, derive from a wild variety of the plant growing to this day on the slopes of an extinct volcano just 80 kilometers away from Göbekli Tepe.[1] Several hundred years before the start of this Neolithic revolution,

sometime around 9600 BCE, the region's entire population had come together to construct the stone enclosures of Göbekli Tepe, the first monumental architecture in human history.

Very quickly, some of the first stone temples to be found anywhere in the world were built on the mountaintop's exposed bedrock, which offers a commanding view of the surrounding landscape in every direction. This was an extraordinary accomplishment for bands of what prehistorians refer to as hunter-gatherers; in other words, individuals who led a nomadic life of hunting and foraging in a manner similar to that of some indigenous peoples in remote regions today.

Why hundreds of hunter-gatherers might have undertaken a building project on such a grand scale when all their lives necessitated was for them to provide adequate food and shelter for their family and immediate social group is a vexing question that archaeologists are finding difficult to answer. For them, the appearance of massive cult centers like Göbekli Tepe is seen simply as the next stage in a gradual transformation of religious ideologies that had begun with the emergence of advanced human behavior across the Near East toward the end of the last ice age.

Fig. P.1. Map of Anatolia and the Levant showing sites mentioned in this book.

LEVANTINE ORIGINS

Prehistorians point toward the Levant, the traditional homeland of the Bible, as the place of foundation of modern human society in western Eurasia, and there is little question that some of the most sophisticated settlement sites did indeed exist there around the end of the last ice age, circa 14,000 to 9600 BCE. These stretched from northern Egypt across the Sinai Peninsula and the Negev highlands of Israel to Jordan and the Saudi Peninsula in the east to the Middle Euphrates River basin in the north.

All these territories were the domain of the Epipaleolithic (terminal Paleolithic) peoples collectively referred to as the Natufians. It is a name derived from the culture's type site of Wadi an-Natuf in the western Judean Mountains of the Palestinian West Bank. (A type site is a location where a culture's unique style is first recognized by archaeologists, and a *wadi* is a valley, ravine, or dry river bed.) It was here, during the 1920s, that the Natufians' unique style of stone tool manufacture was first identified by the pioneering British archaeologist Dorothy Garrod (1892–1968), following excavations in the wadi's Shuqba Cave.

WALLS OF JERICHO

The Natufians were the first human group to begin construction at Tell es-Sultan, a huge occupational mound located in the Jordan Rift Valley, some two kilometers north of the biblical city of Jericho in the Palestinian West Bank. By the age of Göbekli Tepe, circa 9600 to 8000 BCE, Tell es-Sultan had been transformed into a major urban center with its own stone fortress, the first to be built anywhere in the ancient world. Very quickly its Pre-Pottery Neolithic inhabitants, that is, those members of Neolithic communities that thrived before the widespread introduction of ceramics, circa 9600 to 6000 BCE, had felt the need to surround the 4-hectare site with a stone wall 3 meters in thickness and 4 meters in height.

Remarkably, this wall extended for a distance of 700 meters and stretched around the entire perimeter of the occupational mound. Beyond this, they created a gigantic ditch that was quite literally gouged out of the limestone bedrock. This was 2.75 meters deep, 8.25 meters wide, and nearly a kilometer in distance, quite an achievement using primitive stone tools in the hands of just a few hundred individuals. In addition to this, the inhabitants of prehistoric Jericho constructed an enormous stone lookout tower 10 meters in diameter and 8.5 meters in height. Very obviously, something major was going on at Jericho. Its earliest Pre-Pottery Neolithic inhabitants were eager to keep something out, and it was not simply wild animals or the elements. There was an aggressor out there who was perceived as an immense threat to the well-being and lifestyle of the local population.

So was there a link between the construction of Jericho in the Jordan Rift Valley and the emergence some 675 kilometers away to the north of the remarkable stone enclosures at Göbekli Tepe in what is today southeastern Anatolia? The answer is almost certainly yes, and to understand why we need to go back to the epoch of the construction of these monuments. For it now seems certain that at this time our ancestors were only just emerging from a long period of chaotic uncertainty, triggered by a massive cataclysm that had brought the world to its knees some 1,200 years earlier. What is more, there is every reason to conclude that the cataclysm in question was cosmic in nature.

YOUNGER DRYAS COMET IMPACT EVENT

I say this, for there is today overwhelming evidence that on a single day sometime around 10,800 BCE the skies became filled with countless pieces of a disintegrating comet fragment that entered the Earth's atmosphere from the northwest. These terrifying balls of fire began exploding even before impact with the ground, causing unimaginable wildfires that engulfed as much as one-tenth of the world's biomass in just a matter of days.[2] There is evidence also that some of the largest fragments of the comet collided with the two-mile-thick ice sheets that still covered many parts of North America.[3] The frozen water making up the ice

sheets would have been converted instantly into masses of steam that rose into the sky, where it almost certainly combined with airborne ash and gaseous debris. This would have created toxic vapor clouds that eventually released the water they held as a form of acid rain, causing untold deaths to both human and animal life. In addition to this, the melted ice sheets would have become torrents of water careering through the valleys and mountains of North America, changing the landscape's topography forever.[4]

THE DESTRUCTION OF ATLANTIS

Many other fragments impacted with the Atlantic Ocean, causing gigantic super-tsunamis, drowning every low-lying landmass in their path. This would have included the former Bahaman landmass as well as the islands making up the Greater Antilles—Cuba, Hispaniola, and Puerto Rico—giving rise to legends that persist to this day regarding the destruction of a former great landmass. It would be these legends that would in the fourth century BCE inspire the Greek philosopher Plato to write his account about the destruction of a fabled island empire called Atlantis.[5] On top of this, the ice-melt water liberated from the ice sheets would have reached the Gulf of Mexico and Atlantic Ocean, causing the sea level to rise almost overnight. As a consequence, many low-lying regions previously drowned by the super-tsunamis would have been submerged permanently, and with them all trace of early human activity.

NUCLEAR WINTER

The ash and debris produced by the wildfires would have risen into the upper atmosphere, blocking out the sun for a prolonged period of time, triggering what scientists refer to today as a nuclear winter. How long this lasted remains unclear. Maybe it was weeks. Perhaps it was months, or even years. No one really knows. This, along with the millions of tons of ice-melt water flooding into the oceans and altering the temperature of ocean currents, helped trigger a mini–ice age that lasted for somewhere around 1,200 years and, curiously, came to an abrupt halt around 9600 BCE. This entire episode is known to paleoclimatologists as the Younger Dryas impact event, and even as I write these words even more evidence is emerging to confirm the full extent of this horrifying cataclysm,[6] which I have been highlighting in my books for over two decades.[7]

THE IMPACT ON GÖBEKLI TEPE

We must therefore ask ourselves what kind of effect the Younger Dryas comet impact, with its accompanying mini–ice age, might have had on the emergence of Göbekli Tepe in particular. How did it affect what was built? And what kinds of people did it bring into southeastern Anatolia, escaping the aftermath of the Younger Dryas event elsewhere in the ancient world?

As will become clear, something extraordinary was taking place in southeastern Anatolia around the time of the foundation of Göbekli Tepe—a series of events that would go on to catalyze not only what we call the Neolithic revolution but also the rise of Western civilization. More importantly, we will see that what occurred in Anatolia at this time was not only the start of something new but also the culmination of a dissemination of ancient technologies and cosmological ideas that had begun with the emergence of the first human societies at the commencement of the Upper Paleolithic age some 45,000 years ago. More importantly, there is now compelling evidence that the rise of our own civilization, not only on the Eurasian continent but also in North America and South America, was the result of contact with an extinct human species known today as the Denisovans. It is their impact on the world that this book will examine, both in part 1, written by me, Andrew Collins, and then also in part 2, by Gregory L. Little, a leading expert on the rise of human civilization in the Americas. It is an extraordinary story that will take us to every part of the globe and reveal

a lost world of Denisovans, Neanderthals, and human hybrids that can now be told for the first time.

PART ONE

OLD WORLD COSMOGENESIS

By Andrew Collins

1

THE COMET HUNTERS

The ancient peoples of Anatolia and the Near East did not go unaffected by the terrible consequences of the Younger Dryas comet impact event, now known to have devastated the North American continent sometime around 10,800 BCE. Indeed, there is powerful evidence that a Natufian settlement at Tell Abu Hureyra on the Middle Euphrates River, in what is today northern Syria, was subjected to an airborne blast triggered by the appearance in the low skies of a single fragment from the comet. As evidence of this terrifying event, archaeologists working at Tell Abu Hureyra have uncovered nanosized magnetic and glass balls known as microspherules, as well as siliceous scoria-like objects made of melted glass.[1] These are formed under incredibly high temperatures, in the range of 1,700 to 2,200 degrees Celsius. Microscopic objects of this kind are telltale signatures of an impact blast and are extremely unlikely to have been caused by natural phenomena such as lightning strikes. What is more, Tell Abu Hureyra is just 160 kilometers south of Göbekli Tepe and 520 kilometers north northeast of Jericho, both of which emerged in the after-math of the 1,200-year mini–ice age that followed the comet impact event.

It must have been a similar story all the way across the Northern Hemisphere—a series of initial catastrophic events followed by aftershocks and further wildfires for hundreds of years after the initial impact event of around 10,800 BCE.[2] Epipaleolithic populations that would have taken the full force of the cataclysm included the Clovis culture of North America, the Magdalenian peoples of southwestern Europe, the Creswellian population of England, the Brommian culture of southern Scandinavia, the Swiderian groups that occupied various parts of central and eastern Europe, and, of course, the Natufian population of the Levant. All would have been devastated by the Younger Dryas event, with only the cleverest and most resilient human societies surviving to tell the tale.

THE USSELO HORIZON

An example of how effective the Younger Dryas impact event was in decimating human societies can be seen at Lommel in Belgium. Here thrived many settlements of the Federmesser tradition. They were an advanced culture with its own unique tool-making industry that populated the Low Countries of Europe, including Belgium, the Netherlands, and Denmark, during the 2,000-year warm phase known as the Allerød interstadial, which followed the end of the last ice age, circa 13,000 BCE. These people created symbolic art pieces and manufactured beautiful stone tools, some of which are among the most accomplished artifacts of the Epipaleolithic age. These are found with frequency in the thick loess, the windswept sandy soil left behind by the retreat of the ice sheets that had covered much of the Northern Hemisphere for tens of thousands of years. Yet immediately above the material evidence of these people's presence at Lommel is an 8-centimeter layer of oily black material (see plate 2).

Known as the Usselo horizon, after a Dutch village in the eastern Netherlands where it was first

identified, this ash layer has now been found on five continents, including North America. Here it covers Clovis period occupational layers and goes by the name of the black mat. Almost certainly, the Usselo horizon is a product of the burned ash and debris created by the wildfires that raged in the wake of the Younger Dryas impact event.

Yet in Lommel, Belgium—which I visited in 2015 with Dutch biochemist Johán Bert Kloosterman (1931–2016), the discoverer of the Usselo horizon—something quite disturbing was pointed out to me. Immediately below the black layer, the normally yellow loess is bleached white to a depth of around 45 centimeters. According to Kloosterman, who sadly died shortly after our meeting, this bleaching was either caused by the effects of the acid rain created by the aerial debris from the wildfires or it was the direct result of an air blast directly above the area. (Kloosterman was at that time analyzing the chemical makeup of the Usselo horizon from a number of locations in Belgium and the Netherlands to determine a definitive answer to this mystery.) Either way, the effects on the Federmesser culture, as well as the local environment, remain visibly devastating, for in the soil immediately above the Usselo horizon no trace of their signature stone tools can be found. Instead, there is simply a sterile sandy soil, above which are much cruder stone tools unlike anything the Federmesser produced. Clearly, they had gone, their place taken by a much less sophisticated culture.

I suspect that it would have been the same in many parts of the ancient world—advanced human societies that had thrived prior to the Younger Dryas comet impact disappearing completely, only to be replaced by surviving members of less competent human societies struggling to relearn what had been common knowledge beforehand. Not all human groups, as we shall see in due course, suffered quite the same fate, even if they were caught up in the aftermath of the cataclysm. They not only survived the destruction caused by the air blasts but would also come to be seen as great magicians who were able to control the supernatural forces thought to be responsible for such terrifying events in human history.

CATASTROPHOBIA

The reason why Göbekli Tepe, and arguably even the great stone fortress of Jericho, was built so soon after the Younger Dryas episode can be shown to relate to the state of mind prevailing among indigenous populations in the wake of this terrible human tragedy. Those who did survive the aftermath of the impact event would have feared that it would all happen again and that the next time the world really *would* come to an end. Paranoia of this kind might well have been widespread. This would have seriously affected the collective psyche of the hunter-gathering societies that continued to exist in many parts of the globe. Visionary writer Barbara Hand Clow has aptly termed this fragile state of existence "catastrophobia," the fear of further catastrophes.[3] I think she is entirely right in not only predicting the existence of catastrophobia but also in describing the way it would have affected generations of humanity for many thousands of years afterward.

But how could you stop people from feeling this way? How could you prevent catastrophobia from eating at the heart of a community every time a comet appeared in the skies? There were no psychoanalysts or counselors back then who could offer advice on how best to overcome this problem. There were, however, go-to people who would have been considered able to allay the fear of further catastrophes. These were the complex individuals known as shamans, a word originating from the Tungus (or Evenk) language of Siberia.[4] They acted as intermediaries between the world of the living and a perceived otherworld existing beyond the normal senses and accessible only through dreams, visions, and the achievement of altered states of consciousness.

Harbingers of Death and Destruction

Shamans are able to induce trancelike states to propitiate, appease, or negotiate deals with, among other

things, the supernatural creatures seen as responsible for malefic intrusions into the physical world. This includes the appearance in our skies of comets, which in many ancient societies were seen as harbingers of death and destruction. Supernatural creatures of this type were generally considered animistic in form, most obviously monstrous canines (dogs), lupines (wolves), and vulpines (foxes).[5] Comets were also associated with snakes, which in myth and legend are occasionally seen as responsible for natural catastrophes associated with impact events.[6]

ANTHROPOMORPHIC PILLARS

As I exclusively proposed in 2014, the earliest stone installations at Göbekli Tepe were most likely built as liminal interfaces, forming a link between this world and the next, so that shamans might easily deal with perceived threats from supernatural intruders appearing in our skies in the form of comets.[7] Indeed, there is every reason to believe that it was for this express purpose that monumental architecture started to appear in different parts of the world at this time, Göbekli Tepe and Jericho being prime examples of this sudden emergence of sophisticated architectural design. To back up this theory, I have drawn attention to the presence at Göbekli Tepe of comet-related imagery, especially in the site's oldest and most accomplished installation, Enclosure D. This was built circa 9600 BCE, a date corresponding very well to the abrupt end of the 1,200-year mini–ice age triggered by the Younger Dryas impact event (see plate 3).[8]

The twin central monoliths standing at the center of this stone age temple structure are anthropomorphic in design, in that they have T-shaped terminations representing human heads and display carved reliefs showing bent arms occupying the pillars' wide stems. These curve around onto the pillars' front narrow faces, where they end in hands with long spindly fingers. Above these, on the "chest" of the individual, are twin vertical lines representing the hems of tailored clothing, as well as V-shaped "necklaces" with carved symbols at their base, perhaps signifying emblems of office. These include bucrania (bovine heads), eyes, crescents, and a glyph resembling the letter *H*.

In addition to this, the figures on the twin central pillars in Enclosure D have wide belts around their waists. Yet only the belt on the eastern example, Pillar 18, has additional decoration. This takes the form of a sequence of strange ideograms composed of slim crescents facing both left and right (arguably symbolic of the 28-day lunar cycle), along with representations of the aforementioned *H* sign (see plate 4). This appears both upright, like the letter itself, and turned 90 degrees. In the opinion of the author, the parallel bars of the *H* glyph signify two separate realms—the physical world and the invisible otherworld—with the connecting bar between them signifying the perceived movement from one to the other both in space and in time. (Similar *H*-like ideograms are seen in ancient Central American art and determine also the shape of Mayan ball courts.)

COMET SHAMANS

On Pillar 18's front narrow edge is the belt's central feature. This takes the form of a curious symbol consisting of a filled circle from which three parallel spokes jut upward (see plate 5). When I first saw this glyph, I was struck by its similarity to a three-tailed comet, which I believe it to be (see fig. 1.1). The likeness is uncanny, and the fact that the glyph features so prominently on the belt tells us that this is to be seen as a symbol associated with the function of the wearer. The pillar, I suspect, represents an ancestral shaman, one considered to have had mastery over the supernatural forces seen as responsible for catastrophes. Further linking the figure with comets is the fact that beneath the belts of both Pillar 18 and its western counterpart, Pillar 31, is the carved relief of a long-tailed animal pelt, almost certainly that of a fox. The use here of fox pelts is significant as the animal is a well-known symbol of comets, its bushy tail symbolizing the comet's own tail. Indeed, even in British heraldry the tail of a comet is likened to that of the fox.[9] Moreover, the use of

the comet or “blazing star” device in medieval heraldry was said to be because “comets were supposed to prognosticate events of things to come.”[10]

Comets have always been considered harbingers of death, exuding canine, lupine, or vulpine qualities, and it is very possibly for this reason that such a striking representation of a comet is displayed on Göbekli Tepe’s Pillar 18. As an anthropomorphic form, the tall monolith can thus be seen to represent what might be described as a comet shaman, a type of person once familiar among prehistoric societies. For instance, Spanish Jesuit priest Andrés Pérez de Ribas (1576–1655), while traveling through northern Mexico in 1607–1608, witnessed the priests of a local tribe near the town of Parras conduct an extraordinary ceremony. Its purpose was to counteract the baleful influence of a comet visible in the sky at this time (almost certainly it was Halley’s Comet, which made an appearance in 1607). According to his account:

Fig. 1.1. Left, Göbekli Tepe’s Pillar 18 in Enclosure D, showing its proposed comet symbol; right, photograph of a three-tailed comet.

> The end of the comet, (some of them said) was in the form of plumage: others said it had the form of an animal’s tail. For this reason, some came with feathers on their heads, and others with a lion’s or fox’s tail, each of them mimicking the animal he represented. In the middle of the plaza there was a great bonfire into which they threw their baskets [containing dead animals] along with everything in them. They did this in order to burn up and sacrifice these things, so they would rise up as smoke to the comet. As a result, the comet would have some food during those days and would therefore do them no harm.[11]

Despite the fact that this powerful ceremony occurred on another continent, nearly 10,000 years after the abandonment of Göbekli Tepe, the specific mention of the use of the fox’s tail is important. Not only does it

confirm that comets were once likened to foxes' tails (as well as those of lions and also birds' plumage in this instance), but it demonstrates also just how important it was for the priest or shaman to intercede on behalf of a community to counteract the supernatural potency thought to accompany the appearance of comets in our skies.

Fox Bones and Rituals at Göbekli Tepe

At Göbekli Tepe, an extremely large number of fox bones have been found during excavations. Their presence, along with the many carved reliefs of foxes seen on the site's T-pillars (including Pillar 18 in Enclosure D), led archaeozoologist Joris Peters and archaeologist Klaus Schmidt, the rediscoverer of Göbekli Tepe in 1994, to suspect that there had been some close relationship between this animal and the site's Pre-Pottery Neolithic builders, one relating specifically to ritual practices.[12] If this is correct, then it implies not only that the fox was seen as an important animal totem at Göbekli Tepe, but also that it was a creature invoked during rituals and ceremonies. Very likely these rites involved the presence in the sky of a comet seen as the manifestation of a supernatural trickster in the form of a fox that had to be dealt with or appeased in some manner.

Deified Ancestors

In this knowledge, the monolithic human figures seen at the center of Göbekli Tepe's Enclosure D probably represent deified ancestors, symbolic of a long line of comet shamans going back to the time of the Younger Dryas impact event. As such, they belonged to a former age that long preceded the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of southeastern Anatolia. Their powerful presence was a constant reminder of the terrifying events that very nearly destroyed the world some 1,200 years beforehand and continued to have reverberations across the globe for many hundreds of years afterward. Indeed, there is every reason to suspect that a further cosmic event might well have triggered the abrupt end of the mini–ice age, circa 9600 BCE.[13]

Halley's Comet

Yet in the opinion of the present author, the three-pronged symbol on the belt buckle of Enclosure D's Pillar 18 is *not* a representation of the actual comet responsible for the Younger Dryas impact event. More likely, the symbol shows a short period comet, in other words, one that returns to the inner solar system every few generations. In my opinion, the belt buckle symbol shows Halley's Comet, which appears in our skies approximately every seventy-six years. Its cyclical appearance was something first determined by British astronomer Edmund Halley (1656–1742) in 1705. He realized that a comet reported in 1607—the likely year that Andrés Pérez de Ribas witnessed the Mexican priests attempting to counter the baleful influences of a comet—was perhaps the same as the one seen in the skies in 1682. Thus, he predicted its return around 1758. His calculations proved to be correct. The comet returned on cue in 1758, Christmas Day in fact, even though Halley himself was not around to celebrate his great prediction since he had died sixteen years earlier, in 1742.

Halley's Comet can on occasions be seen with three tails, and when close to the sun it can appear either prior to dawn or immediately after sunset, its tails sticking vertically upward in a manner closely resembling the belt buckle symbol on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 18. This is not to say there is any link between Halley's Comet and the one that fragmented to cause the Younger Dryas impact event, only that the return of Halley's Comet would always be a constant reminder of the threat posed by comets to the well-being of this world.

CALMING CATASTROPHOBIA

It is the suspicion of the present author that the shamanic society responsible for Göbekli Tepe had also worked out that Halley's Comet returned every seventy-six years. This was powerful knowledge which could then be used to convince the local population of hunter-gatherers that their shamans had predictive knowledge of the appearance of comets. In this way, they had the ability to counteract the comets' baleful influence, and in doing so prevent the potential destruction of the world. If correct, then this was how these elite groups of individuals managed to calm the catastrophobia that had been present among the local populace since the terrifying events of the Younger Dryas comet impact.

Both the twin central pillars in Enclosure D weigh as much as 15 to 20 metric tons apiece and stand an incredible 5.5 meters in height. To date, they are the largest monoliths uncovered at the site (although an even bigger example remains partially excavated from the bedrock some several hundred meters from the southeast depression). Their size contrasts considerably with the T-shaped pillars seen in the enclosure's ringwall, which are all around 2 to 3 meters in height. This ring of standing stones, originally twelve in number, faces toward the twin central monoliths as if acknowledging or honoring their presence. But who exactly were these great ancestors? Where did they come from, and why create their monolithic representations so large? As I sat pondering these questions beneath the solitary mulberry fig tree that shades the summit of Göbekli Tepe, I could not help but gaze toward the position of one stone that I knew could help provide the answers to all these questions. This was Pillar 43, otherwise known as the Vulture Stone.

2

FLIGHT OF THE VULTURE

No feature at Göbekli Tepe has aroused more interest than Enclosure D's Pillar 43, known popularly as the Vulture Stone, due to its rich and highly enigmatic vulture imagery. It stands immediately northwest of the installation's two massive central monoliths—Pillars 18 and 31 (see fig. 2.1 below and plate 6). In 2017, Pillar 43 came to the attention of the world's media following claims in a peer-reviewed paper that its relief imagery is a detailed snapshot of the night sky on the day in "10,950 BCE" (+/–250 years) that the Younger Dryas comet decimated the northern hemisphere.[1] The authors of the study acknowledge that the assumed connection between Göbekli Tepe and the comet impact was originally proposed by myself in *Göbekli Tepe: Genesis of the Gods* in 2014, their own theories having been inspired by these earlier deductions.[2]

Although these claims are now finding favor among some science journalists, they have received a rather colder reception from the archaeological team responsible for excavations at Göbekli Tepe. In their opinion, Pillar 43 was not carved during this much earlier epoch, and, what's more, such ideas make little sense of Göbekli Tepe's time frame, as they contend it emerged no earlier than the Pre-Pottery Neolithic A period, circa 9600 to 8800 BCE.[3]

So what really is being conveyed by the strange carved relief on this enigmatic T-shaped pillar? Did it really capture the snapshot of a comet impact, or was there another, more realistic answer to this enigma—one in keeping with what we know about the beliefs and practices of the Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples responsible for the creation of Göbekli Tepe?

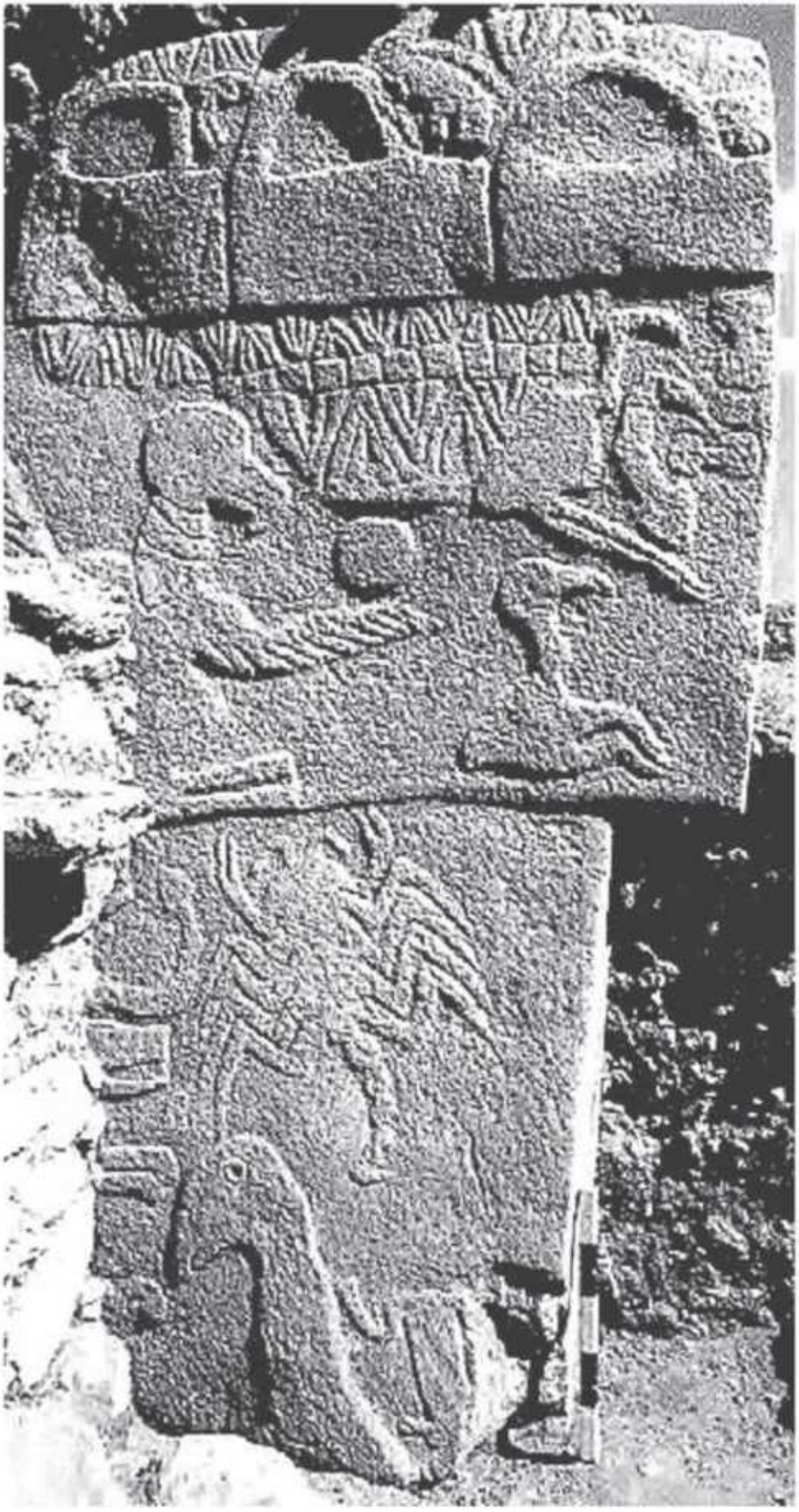


Fig. 2.1. Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 in Enclosure D. Note the main vulture on its T-shaped head and the scorpion below on its stem.

ASTRONOMICAL IDENTITIES

Identifying the pillar's central motif, a huge vulture with its wings partially unfolded to create a distinctive W-shaped pattern, was always going to be central to solving this mystery. Indeed, it is a realization that has preoccupied the minds of every investigator who has examined the pillar's carved relief since Spanish archaeoastronomer Juan Antonio Belmonte proposed back in 2010 that the pillar's representation of a scorpion symbolizes the constellation of Scorpius.[4] The vulture's close proximity to the scorpion—the former appearing on the T-shaped head of the stone and the latter seen immediately below on the pillar's wide stem—has suggested to some that the vulture must be the neighboring constellation of Sagittarius.[5] To others, however, the vulture symbolizes another nearby constellation, that of Cygnus, the celestial bird, a prominent feature of the northern night sky.[6]

Yet theories are simply theories. Just because a relief might look like an asterism known to the ancient Greeks does not necessarily mean that a match has been proved. More substantial evidence is required to take the matter further. In the case of Pillar 43, any assessment of its carved imagery needed to take into consideration certain factors, including the suspected construction date of Enclosure D. Radiocarbon dating of organic materials removed from its ringwall have offered calibrated dates in the region of 9745 to 9314 BCE,[7] implying that its construction, and thus the erection of the stone, was almost certainly around 9600 BCE, directly after the cessation of the Younger Dryas mini–ice age.

Points of Coordination

Aside from the vulture, scorpion, and several more stranger creatures seen on Pillar 43, two other key features of its carved relief can provide fixed points of coordination between the skies of 9600 BCE and the positioning of any astronomical figures represented as carved relief. These are the horizontal dividing line between the T-shaped head and the stem of the pillar and the filled circle or ball-like object seen above the vulture's left wing (to your right when facing toward it). Those who identify the vulture as Sagittarius see this circle as a representation of the sun passing through the zodiacal constellation in question.[8] Yet if the Göbekli builders had wanted to depict the sun, then it is likely they would have ensured there was no ambiguity as to what the observer was seeing when examining the pillar's relief imagery, especially since we know that in the rock art of southeastern Anatolia filled circles were used to represent the human soul in its form as an abstract human head or skull (see chapter 3).[9]

A more plausible explanation was surely needed, one that better made sense of the ball's possible role as the disembodied head and soul of the headless male individual, complete with an erect penis, displayed toward the base of the pillar. He is shown on the neck of another vulture, of which only the upper body is visible above ground level. Since the central vulture's stylized, W-shaped wings appear to tilt toward the ball positioned over its left wing, it implies that the latter, if signifying a celestial object, was located in the same area of sky. So if all these disparate elements—the pillar's main vulture, its scorpion, the horizontal dividing line between the head and stem, and the ball above the wing of the bird—all formed part of the same astronomical picture, could they be matched with key components of the night sky for 9600 BCE?

Hale's Findings

Consulting a suitable sky program, British chartered engineer Rodney Hale, who has worked in the field of archaeoastronomy for over twenty years, has devised a satisfactory answer to this puzzling enigma.[10] If the dividing line between the two sections of the pillar is taken to be the local horizon and the constellation of Scorpius is lined up with the approximate position of the stone's scorpion, then the ball placed above the wing of the vulture corresponds perfectly with the northern celestial pole, the turning point of the heavens around

which the stars are seen to revolve each night (see fig. 2.2). During the epoch of 9600 BCE, the northern celestial pole was located in the constellation of Hercules. Yet at the time no bright star was close enough for it to assume the role of polestar. Since then, the pole has shifted its position due to the consequences of precession, caused by the axial wobble of the Earth across a cycle of approximately 26,000 years. Today, the northern celestial pole is in the constellation of Ursa Minor, the Little Bear, and is marked by the star Polaris (α Ursae Minoris), known also as the North Star.

The Sabaean Star Worshippers

Many ancient cultures of the Northern Hemisphere saw the North Star as a deity or celestial influence of great importance. This included the Chaldeans or Sabaeans, whose principal seat was the ancient city of Harran, located some 45 kilometers south-southeast of Göbekli Tepe. They venerated the North Star under the name Shamal, which means "north."[11] He was considered the oldest of the gods, as well as the leader of the seven "cosmic existences,"[12] or heavenly bodies, made up of the sun, moon, and five known planets of the ancient world. Shamal presided not only over prophecy and prediction but also over heaven, which souls emerged from prior to incarnation and returned to in death.[13] He was the source also of light and power[14] as well as the Primal Cause, which was eternal.[15] Was it possible that these ideas were inherited from even more archaic beliefs and practices that had flourished at nearby Göbekli Tepe as much as 10,000 years earlier? Were such ideas encapsulated within the carved relief of Enclosure D's Pillar 43?

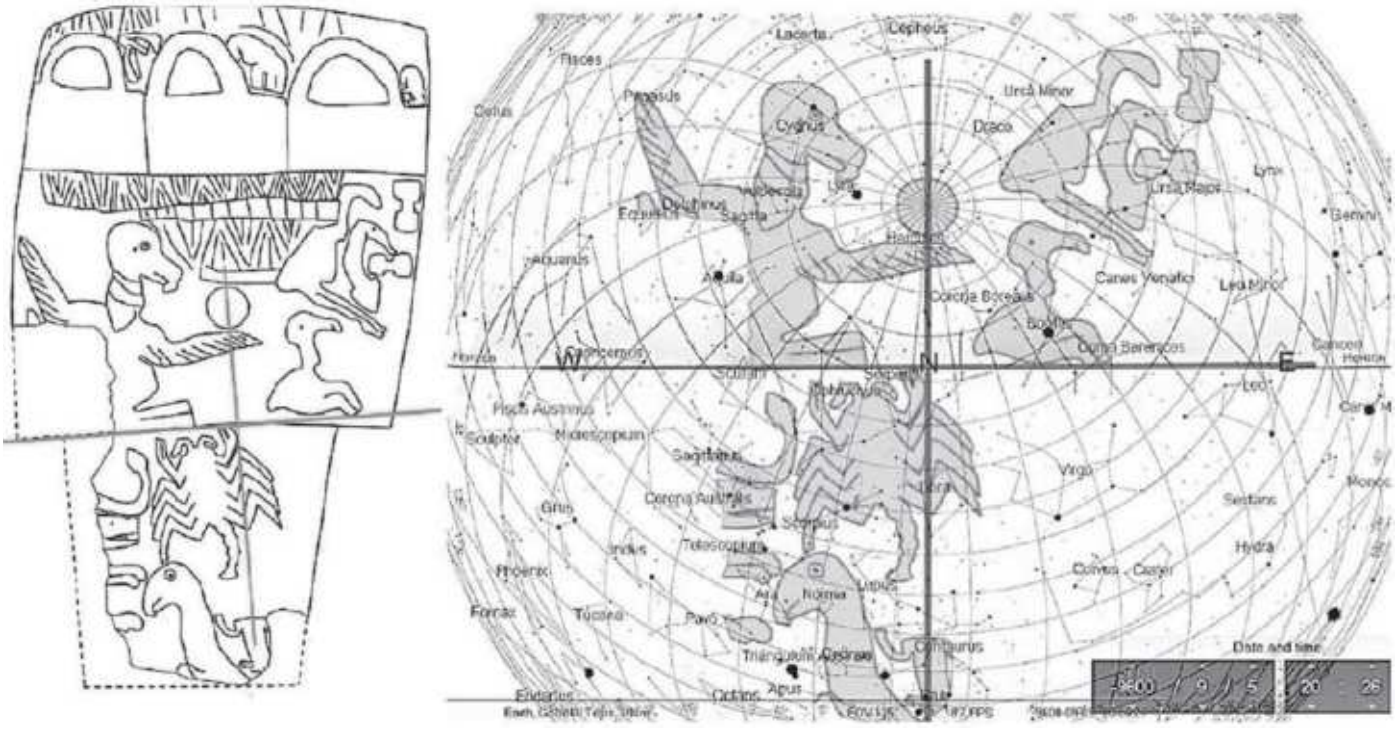


Fig. 2.2. Left, Pillar 43, and, right, Rodney Hale's schematic overlay showing the night sky of 9600 BCE synchronized with the pillar's head and stem. The vertical and horizontal lines denote, respectively, the north-south meridian and local horizon. Note how the meridian links the headless individual at the bottom with his ball-like "head" on the wing of the vulture.

The oldest occupational mound in the vicinity of Harran is Tell Idris (the "mound of Idris"), with the Idris in question being the Arabic name for both the antediluvian patriarch Enoch and his Greek equivalent, the god Hermes. The mound, which lies around 5 kilometers southeast of Harran's ruined city, has produced evidence of occupational activity going back at least 10,000 years.[16] Excavations at the Tell Idris site have

revealed that sometime around 6000 BCE its inhabitants shifted their attentions to the nearby site of Harran, where a new occupational mound was then built. This marked the beginning of the city we see today.

Since Tell Idris was contemporary with the final phases of Göbekli Tepe, there is every reason to suspect that the Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples of both sites shared very similar, if not identical, cosmological ideas and that some of these beliefs would have remained in the area down to the age of the Chaldeans. This was the name given to the original inhabitants of Harran and nearby Şanlıurfa, the term Sabaean being adopted only after Arabic incursions into the region around 800 CE.

Hole in the Sky

Identifying the ball on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 as the turning point of the northern night sky makes perfect sense of its role as the disembodied head and soul of the headless figure seen at the base of Pillar 43. Among the shamanic societies of northern Asia, such as the Chukchee and Altaians, the northern celestial pole acted as a hole through which the soul had to pass in order to reach the sky world. This "hole in the sky"[17] was compared with the round smoke hole of a yurt or tent, through which the soul of the shaman, as well as that of any person who died inside the yurt, would navigate to reach the afterlife.

Identifying the Vulture

If the ball on Pillar 43 does represent the northern celestial pole, as Rodney Hale has determined, then with the very slightly askew dividing line between the stone's head and the stem acting as the local horizon, and the scorpion representing as the constellation of Scorpius, its main central vulture corresponds with the region of sky occupied by the constellation of Cygnus, the celestial swan of Greek Hellenic star lore. Its stars match very well the vulture's general appearance, angle, and overall proportions. This surmise seems particularly apparent in the case of the vulture's W-shaped wings, which resemble those of Cygnus in its role as a celestial bird as it would have been seen when the pillar was carved around 9600 BCE. In addition to this, the eye of the vulture corresponds closely to the astronomical position of the constellation's brightest star, Deneb (α Cygni).

Yet if the stone's dividing line is matched with the local horizon and the ball synchronized with the northern celestial pole, the vulture becomes enormous, embracing the stars of various neighboring constellations, including Vulpecula, Sagitta, and Delphinus, as well as others in Pegasus, Hercules, and Lyra. What is more, the fact that the rear half of the vulture remains obscured by Enclosure D's ringwall means that its back and spine would also have included stars from the constellation of Aquila, the eagle. Covering such an expanse of sky means that Pillar 43's vulture synchronizes with the three bright stars forming what is known as the Summer Triangle. These are Deneb in Cygnus, Altair in Aquila, and Vega in Lyra. Interestingly, all three constellations were identified in Greek Hellenic tradition as vultures.[18] Collectively, they are recalled in Greek Hellenic myth as the three monstrous creatures known as the Stymphalian birds or Harpies, described as part human, part vulture.[19] In one myth, they are driven away by Hercules during his sixth labor.

In Babylonian mythology, Cygnus, Aquila, and Lyra were the three sky birds that attack the god Bel-Marduk, the Mesopotamian equivalent of Hercules.[20] More significantly, in Armenian sky lore the stars of Cygnus were anciently seen as a constellation known as Angegh, the vulture.[21] In the knowledge that the former kingdom of Armenia Major embraced parts of southeastern Anatolia, including the Şanlıurfa province, this identification is of paramount importance to the matter at hand for it tells us that the vulture is simply an expanded form of the constellation of Cygnus, one embracing all three stars of the Summer Triangle.

Seeing Pillar 43's vulture as Cygnus, its scorpion as Scorpius, the horizontal dividing line between the pillar's head and stem as the local horizon, and the ball-like object above the wing of the central vulture as the northern celestial pole, makes complete sense. What is more, it allows us to try to envision what some of the

other relief figures on the stone might have signified to the Göbekli builders.

VULTURE CHICK

Sitting just above the dividing line to the right of the main vulture is what appears to be a vulture chick (see fig. 2.1). If correct, its position below and to the right of the ball in its role as the northern celestial pole suggests that it represents a star or asterism that has just risen on the northwest horizon. However, no suitable star group can explain its presence. Very clearly, a different approach is needed to explain this additional potential sky figure on Pillar 43. The first clue comes from the fact that there appears to be a mirror relationship between the main vulture and the vulture chick on the opposite side of the centerline. It is as if the two are reflections of each other on either side of an invisible line corresponding to the north-south meridian, which marks the highest and lowest positions a star reaches on its daily circumnavigation of the northern celestial pole.

If the meridian is imagined as a vertical line cutting through the center of the ball in its role as the northern celestial pole, then it also synchronizes with the spinal column of the headless man seen on the neck of the hookbeaked bird toward the base of the pillar. It is almost as if the stick figure's disembodied head has ascended vertically to the center of the pillar's T-shaped head, where it is now seen as the ball above the left wing of the main vulture. If so, then it also indicates that the invisible line reaching between the headless figure and the ball divides the pillar's carved relief into two halves. What we see to the left of the ball signifies the western night sky, through which stars descend toward the horizon, while the relief shown on the right-hand side of the pillar's head represents the eastern night sky, where stars and asterisms are rising toward their culmination on the meridian.

Thus, the fully grown vulture with the W-shaped wings on the left-hand side of the relief represents the expanded form of the constellation of Cygnus heading down toward the horizon, while the vulture chick on the right is most likely the same asterism being reborn on the eastern horizon. If this is correct, then it explains why the two vultures appear to be mirror images of each other.

From these realizations, we are left with the impression that the soul of the headless individual seen at the base of the pillar has departed its material existence and has now reached its destination, which appears to have been the northern celestial pole, the "hole in the sky" of shamanic tradition. The soul's presence in the form of the ball-like device seems acknowledged, honored even, by the main vulture, which has its wings tilted slightly toward the ball.

Into the Underworld

Why should the vulture's wings be tilted in this seemingly deliberate manner? The most likely explanation is that they represent an asterism that, having already crossed the meridian on what is known as its "upper transit," is now turning about the northwestern sky, moving ever closer toward the local horizon signified by the horizontal line dividing the stone's T-shaped head and stem. If so, then since the scorpion is located on the stem and not on the head, this implies that its celestial counterpart, the constellation of Scorpius, is being shown *below* the horizon in what the shamanic traditions of central and northern Asia, and also North America, calls the Lower World or Beneath World, a realm synonymous with the tunnel-like underworld that in Greek Hellenic tradition is known as Hades and in ancient Egyptian tradition as the Duat.

That Scorpius is depicted below the horizon might well have something to do with the fact that the constellation has traditionally been seen as a Lower World creature, and even as a guardian of the entrance to the land of the dead.[22] Thus, the scorpion on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 reflects a similar theme. In other words, rites concerning the transition of the soul from the land of the living to the realm of the dead might well have been possible only after the Scorpius constellation had set below the horizon. Doing so at any other time might

have meant unnecessary danger to the soul, a theme reflected in the fact that the scorpion is clearly a deadly creature, its sting sometimes fatal to its victim.

Raising the Vulture

That we see beneath the scorpion on Pillar 43 a headless figure riding on the back of another vulture-like bird is also not without meaning. Either the headless man and hook-beaked bird are also beneath the local horizon in the Lower World or they exist in a space outside that of the rest of the sky figures. Their positioning right at the base of the pillar perhaps indicates that they are in the physical world, the headless figure being either the animated corpse of a dead person or the physical body of a shaman. The reason this figure is headless and, it should be remembered, has an erect penis (something explained in chapter 9), is because the soul, symbolized by the head or skull, was thought to leave the body, either at death or during altered states of consciousness. Only at such times could the soul make its ascent to the sky world, something that would appear to be represented by the carved relief on Pillar 43. As we shall see next, these are beliefs almost certainly linked with the fact that Göbekli Tepe is now known to have been the site of a "skull cult," arguably one of the earliest anywhere in the world.

3

CULT OF THE SKULL

In 2017, it was announced that excavators at Göbekli Tepe had unearthed fragments of three human skulls that had been deliberately modified for use in what can only be described as a cult of the skull, arguably one of its earliest manifestations anywhere in the world. One cranial fragment has a deep vertical groove from front to back. Another has a hole bored through it—one of two such holes—allowing the skull to be hung on a cord, while a third fragment has undeniable defleshing marks, suggesting that the scalp was removed postmortem. These and other indications of enhancement make it clear that the skulls were featured in ritualistic practices soon after the site's foundation circa 9600 BCE.[1]

ANCESTRAL HEAD CULT

This is the first time direct evidence of a skull cult has been found at Göbekli Tepe, even though the deliberate removal of skulls for ritual purposes had previously been discovered at the Pre-Pottery Neolithic site of Çayönü, which dates to between circa 8630 and 6820 BCE and is located around 40 kilometers northwest of Diyarbakır, the administrative capital of southeastern Turkey. However, the many dozens of skulls found at Çayönü in a macabre cult structure known as the Skull Building show no obvious signs of enhancement other than deliberate postmortem separation from the body, while the examples found at Göbekli Tepe do. This has led archaeologists to suspect that Göbekli Tepe was the focus of an ancestral skull cult similar to that which thrived at the Pre-Pottery Neolithic site of Jericho (Tell es-Sultan) in the Palestinian West Bank. Here, several skulls were unearthed in the 1950s by British archaeologist Kathleen Kenyon (1906–1978). Dating from circa 7000 to 6000 BCE, they had been covered with plaster and bore eyes made of cowrie shells.[2]

During the Pre-Pottery Neolithic age, skull cults would seem to have been centered around the concept of ancestry, the continued connection with a familial past, as well as the belief that the head or skull acted as the seat of the soul, even in death. Representations of human heads in relief art and as life-like stone carvings have been found at Göbekli Tepe and at another Pre-Pottery Neolithic site named Nevalı Çori in the extreme north of Anatolia's Şanlıurfa province. Skulls are very often shown in association with vultures, which were primary symbols of death and rebirth in Anatolia and the Near East during the early Neolithic age. At the Neolithic urban center of Çatalhöyük in southern-central Anatolia, which thrived circa 7000 to 5500 BCE, painted frescoes depict vultures protecting abstract human heads shown as balls with eyes and mouth. Here too excavators have found human skulls set aside for use in ritualistic practices.[3]

TOTEM POLES

At Göbekli Tepe, rediscovered fragments of totem poles show vultures in association with human heads,

while on a T-shaped pillar (Pillar 57) in the newly uncovered Enclosure H, a ball-like object that is almost certainly a skull is shown flanked by two snakes. In addition to this, a large fragment of stone displaying carved relief, found deliberately positioned on the north side of Enclosure D's Pillar 18, its eastern-central monolith, shows a disembodied human head immediately above a vulture with open wings (see fig. 3.1). The existence of this carved fragment, which was probably in secondary use when placed in position, helps us to understand why the ball-like object above the wing of the central vulture on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 should be identified as an abstract human head, and not as the sun passing through the constellation of Sagittarius.

Just possibly, the second vulture on Pillar 43, the one supporting the headless man, is acting in the capacity of a *psychopomp,* a Greek Hellenic term meaning "soul carrier" or "soul accompanier." Psychopomps were often zoomorphic creatures that accompanied the human soul on its hazardous journey into the afterlife. If this identification is correct, then Pillar 43's main vulture must play a slightly different role. Does it represent a celestial being, a sky creature perhaps, thought to receive the soul before its final passage into an afterlife via the northern celestial pole, the "hole in the sky" of shamanic tradition?

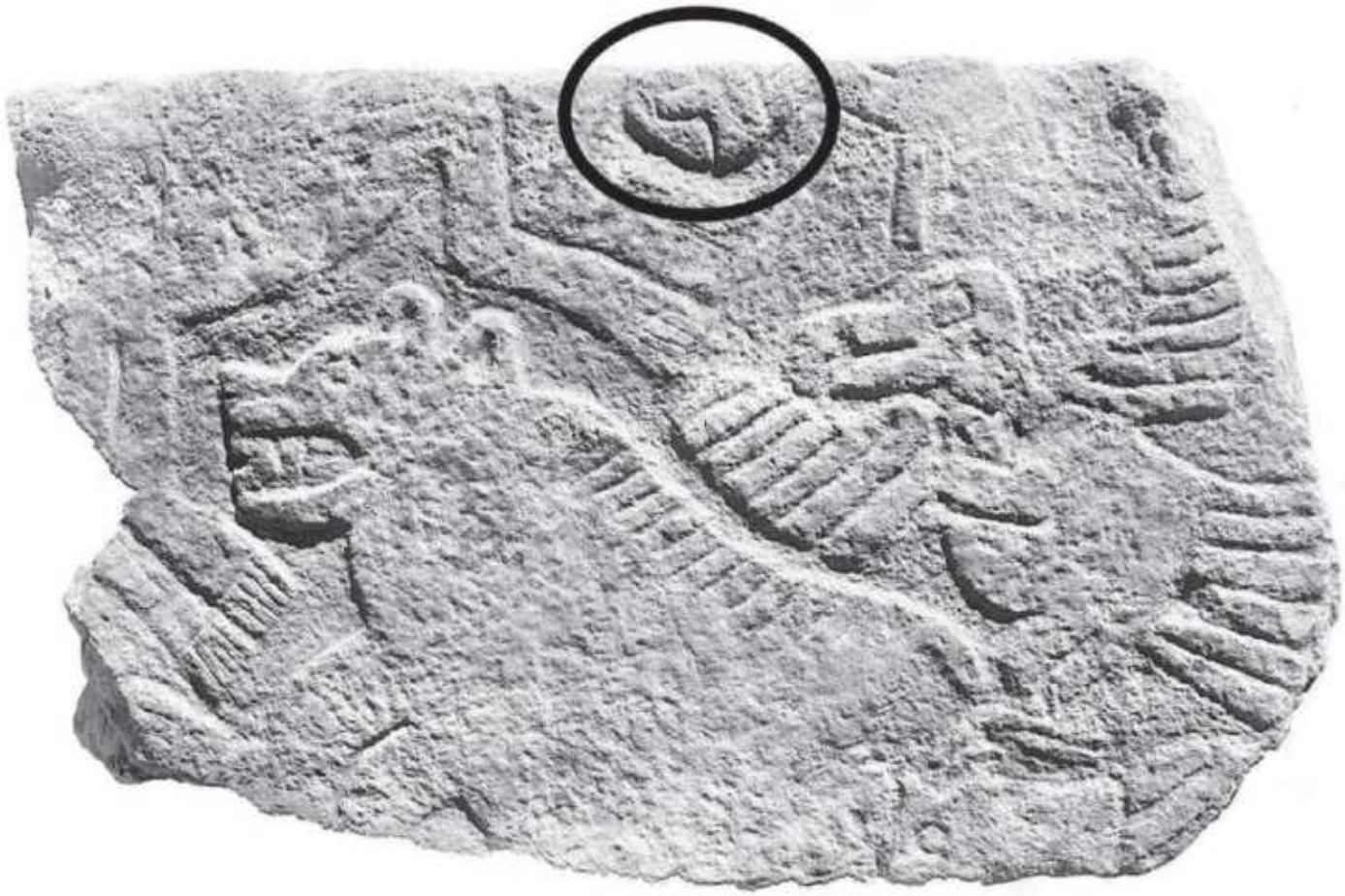


Fig. 3.1. Stone fragment found immediately north of Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 18 in Enclosure D. Note the human head above the vulture and quadruped.

CYGNUS ALIGNMENTS

Elsewhere, I present compelling evidence that Göbekli Tepe's oldest and most accomplished installations—Enclosures B, C, D, and H—are aligned north-northwest toward the setting of the Cygnus star Deneb,[4] a theory independently confirmed in a study of the site's astronomical alignments by Italian academics

Alessandro de Lorenzis and Vincenzo Orofino of the University of Salento.[5]

These alignments toward Cygnus are further confirmed by the positioning of porthole stones in the north-northwest sections of the ringwalls of Enclosures C, D, and H. Each one is aligned so that the setting of Deneb on the local horizon would have been visible through its aperture as viewed from between the installation's twin central pillars, thus providing a direct link between the stars of Cygnus and the spirit of the shaman or deceased person.[6] Having said this, rubble seen today behind these porthole stones would have blocked any view of the local horizon. It is therefore possible that the porthole stones' alignment toward Deneb was symbolic alone, in that it functioned practically only as part of an original foundation ceremony, when the setting of the bright star would have been clearly visible above the horizon.

Very likely Göbekli Tepe's porthole stones functioned in a manner similar to the carved "false doors" seen inside ancient Egyptian tombs. These enabled the spirit of the deceased to travel to and from the deceased's place of interment. False doors were usually located in the east, toward the direction that the spirit emerged into new life on the eastern horizon.

Enclosure D's porthole stone is located just a few meters to the east of the Vulture Stone, Pillar 43, and precisely in line with the installation's twin central monoliths. What is more, the deliberate positioning between the twin central monoliths and Pillar 43 of the stone slab with the relief of a human head above the open wings of a vulture only further emphasizes the importance of the north in connection with the soul's journey to the next world. At Çatalhöyük, various cult buildings, as well as many domestic dwellings, display directional orientations whereby the north was considered the point of interface between this world and the next, the south being reserved for domestic activities and the storage of human refuse.[7]

That the porthole stones in the enclosures at Göbekli Tepe were aligned north-northwest toward Cygnus, and not due north toward the northern celestial pole in its role as the "hole in the sky," implies that upon exiting the enclosure the soul was expected to travel first to the realm of Cygnus, the celestial vulture, before continuing its journey to the afterlife. Why might this have been?

THE DARK RIFT

The answer is that Cygnus is positioned very prominently within the Milky Way, the starry stream forming the outer edge of our disk-like galaxy. This pathway of stars was anciently seen as a road or river that permitted the soul access to the sky world. Cygnus itself is located exactly where the Milky Way bifurcates into two separate branches due to the presence of dust and debris directly in line with the galactic plane. Known as the Dark Rift, Great Rift, or Cygnus Rift, this dark band, which begins in the vicinity of the star Deneb, continues all the way down to the vicinity of the stars of Sagittarius. Here one arm expands to form a bridge with the southern extension of the Milky Way while the other ends immediately above the stars of the Scorpius constellation.

The Dark Rift has long been recognized as a route of access to the sky world, reached via Cygnus in its role as a soul bird. (Birds such as swans, geese, eagles, and vultures are primary symbols of the soul's journey to and from the afterlife.[8]) It is likely therefore that the Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples of Anatolia and the Near East viewed the Dark Rift in a similar manner, seeing it as a darkened road to the sky world. The fact that the Dark Rift can be seen to begin, or alternately, end, immediately above the stars of Scorpius is telling indeed, especially since it is the scorpion that appears immediately beneath the horizon on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43.

Very likely the Scorpius constellation was seen as a threat to the soul on its journey to the afterlife, especially as it sought to join the Milky Way. It is in this same vicinity that the sun crosses the starry stream in only one of two places in the sky, the other being in the vicinity of the constellations of Taurus, Gemini, and Orion on the opposite side of the sky. The importance of this synchronization between the sun and the Milky

Way meant that at certain times of the year, most obviously at the summer or winter solstice, the Milky Way would have been seen to rise up into the sky from the same position where the sun had either just set or was about to rise. This is something that would have been interpreted as a moment when the souls of either the departed or those of shamans were able to make the transition from the physical environment to the place of the afterlife.

PATH OF THE POLE

There is a second very good reason why the soul might have had to journey first to Cygnus before traveling on to the northern celestial pole, where it would enter the afterlife. Although in 9600 BCE the pole was located in the constellation of Hercules, some 3,000 years earlier it was moving through the constellation of Cygnus. Indeed, from circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE, three Cygnus stars, Deneb, Sadr (γ Cygni), and Rukh (δ Cygni), had all acted as polestars as the northern celestial pole crossed the Milky Way. So for a period of around 3,000 years, and arguably more, the turning point of the heavens had corresponded very approximately with the northern opening of the Milky Way's Dark Rift, a very symbolic connection that, once every night, enabled the Milky Way to rise up vertically to synchronize with the north-south meridian. This would have been a quite magnificent sight that cannot have failed to instill awe in the beholder.

After this time, the northern celestial pole passed, first, into the constellation of Lyra, where the bright star Vega became the polestar for around a thousand years, circa 12,000 to 11,000 BCE. Thereafter, the celestial pole moved into the constellation of Hercules, the Greek hero that the ancient sources said came up against the three Stymphalian birds—personified in the sky as Cygnus, Aquila, and Lyra—during the sixth of his twelve labors.

The northern celestial pole was still firmly under the influence of Hercules when the earliest and most accomplished stone enclosures were being built at Göbekli Tepe circa 9600 BCE. That both Cygnus and Lyra, the two most recent former locations of the northern celestial pole, were both seen in Greek Hellenic astronomy as celestial vultures and enemies of Hercules is telling indeed, suggesting that in this story is the memory of how first Cygnus and then Lyra were forced to relinquish control of the celestial pole to Hercules.

SKY BURIALS

The use of vultures as primary symbols of death and rebirth during the PrePottery Neolithic age, circa 9600 to 6000 BCE, probably came about because human carcasses were often left out on wooden platforms for vultures to swoop down and pick clean the meat and bones, a practice known today as sky burial. This defleshing process, called excarnation, would have included the removal of the head postmortem. Since the head was seen as the seat of the soul, this permitted the vulture to become a primary symbol of the soul's journey to the afterlife. It is for this reason that the vulture appears in association with heads in relief art and as life-like carvings at sites like Göbekli Tepe, Nevalı Çori, and Çatalhöyük.

Yet it is important also to remember that this apparently hazardous journey did not just involve the souls of the dead. It included those of shamans as well. They would have entered the sky world during dream incubation (the cultivation of meaningful dreams through ritual processes), and altered states of consciousness to deal with supernatural creatures seen as a threat to the stability of the world. For this they would have undergone some kind of symbolic death to enter or be "reborn" into the next world. Very often, the achievement of an altered state of consciousness involved the ingestion of dangerous hallucinogens, which would have brought the shaman very near to death. Once, however, a sense of connection with the otherworld was established, the shaman would have been able to conduct spirit communications with the supernatural inhabitants of these normally invisible realms until the effects ceased and their soul "returned" to its physical

body. Thus, the headless individuals seen on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 and within painted frescoes at Çatalhöyük do not necessarily have to signify a dead person. More likely, they represent the physical body of a shaman who is working with the spirit of the vulture in its role as a psychopomp to gain entrance to the sky world.

FLIGHT OF THE SHAMAN

What all this tells us is that the cosmological structure behind the beliefs and practices of those who built Göbekli Tepe, circa 9600 BCE, possessed striking parallels with the shamanistic traditions of tribal cultures as far away as northern Eurasia, Siberia, and Mongolia in particular. Many such traditions were observed and recorded by European anthropologists and ethnographers prior to the Russian Revolution of 1917. Thereafter, these age-old traditions went underground and did not reemerge until after the fall of Soviet Russia at the end of the 1980s. Since then, they have undergone a complete revival, even though, sadly, a lot of what was known to the ancestors of present-day shamans is now lost. Most likely, many of these shamanistic practices reflect rites and rituals that occurred at Göbekli Tepe as much as 11,500 years ago.

The importance of shamanism at Pre-Pottery Neolithic sites like Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia, however, is that it was formalized out of necessity so that the baleful influence of comets could be quickly neutralized. Doing so would allay the catastrophobia of the local population, at least until the next major comet appeared in the skies.

Normally, a shaman works alone, his or her skills and expertise being called upon either by an individual or a community as a whole when required, whether this be for healing, spirit communication, cursing, countering psychic attack, or abating a natural disaster. Yet at Göbekli Tepe we see something else. Here, unquestionably, shamans worked together as a group to conduct rituals at one or another of the various enclosures operational at any one time. Very clearly, we see here the formation of what can only be described as a formalized priesthood, arguably one of the oldest anywhere in the world, with full control over the local population, including its psychological and spiritual well-being.

THE NEOLITHIC REVOLUTION

All this was as a result of the Younger Dryas impact event, which unquestionably changed the course of history and also probably triggered the Neolithic revolution with the introduction of animal husbandry and agriculture, something that occurred for the first time during the Early Pre-Pottery Neolithic B period, perhaps circa 8800 to 7600 BCE. Almost certainly, this new style of living came about because of the need to feed and clothe the hundreds if not thousands of people required to build, maintain, and operate cult centers like Göbekli Tepe.

Simply retaining the existing hunter-gatherer lifestyle would have quickly depleted the herds of wild animals that inhabited the region, meaning that an alternative means of feeding large populations was necessary. Very quickly, animal husbandry was developed, as were more sustained forms of agriculture, even though this required local populations to work together in communities and live in permanent settlements. These settlements then grew in size, until we see the emergence of major urban centers like Jericho (Tell es-Sultan) in the Palestinian West Bank. Here, as mentioned in the preface, there is evidence of something out of the ordinary occurring around the same time that Göbekli Tepe was being built in southeastern Anatolia. Jericho's defensive walls, huge rock-cut ditch, and observation tower tell us very clearly there were aggressors in the Levant who would have killed the inhabitants of Jericho and stolen everything they possessed if given a chance. This threat came most likely from marauding bands of individuals who overran the Near East at the end of the Younger Dryas period. Thus, the protection of livestock and food stocks

became a major priority for urban centers at this time.

WORSHIP OF THE SUN

The world was now a different place, and with the coming of the Neolithic revolution and the fear of further cataclysms gradually receding, the function of cult centers like Göbekli Tepe started to change. No longer were they oriented toward the stars of Cygnus and the Milky Way. Instead, the enclosures, which started to become much simpler in design, were turned toward the rising sun at the time of either the equinoxes or solstices. The reason for this change in direction was because the most important consideration now was whether the sun would continue to ripen the wheat and barley so that communities could produce everything from bread to cake to beer. (The oldest stone beer vats anywhere in the world were found in some of the younger enclosures at Göbekli Tepe.) The duties of the shamanic priesthood had now become even more formalized, revolving around the death and rebirth of the sun across its yearly cycle.

THE END OF GÖBEKLI TEPE

By then the mass catastrophobia had passed, and sometime around 8000 BCE Göbekli Tepe was abandoned. The site's remaining enclosures were buried beneath hundreds of tons of stone chippings, imported earth, and human refuse. Those communities that had maintained the site for some 1600 years now either migrated into other parts of Anatolia and the Near East or turned their attentions to new cult centers, one of which was almost certainly Tell Idris, close to Harran, some 45 kilometers south-southeast of Göbekli Tepe. Here, the cultic traditions continued across the millennia until, finally, they were embraced by the Chaldeans or Sabaeans, whose descendants lived in the city of Harran through until medieval times.

Yet questions remain: Who were the first shamans of Göbekli Tepe? Why were they seen as having mastery over comets and cosmic catastrophes, and where exactly did they come from? As we will see next, there is every reason to suspect that the builders of Göbekli Tepe came not from the south, in the Levant, but from the north, in what is today Ukraine and Russia.

4

COMPLEX HUNTER-GATHERERS

It was the late archaeologist Klaus Schmidt (1953–2014) who was the first to draw comparisons between the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of Anatolia and the hunting techniques of hunter-gathering societies that thrived on the northern shores of the Black Sea.[1] In particular, he made mention of a tool-making tradition, a so-called technocomplex, known as the Swiderian.[2] So who or what were the Swiderians, and what role might they have played in the emergence of the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of Göbekli Tepe, and through it the rise of western civilization?

The Swiderian world emerged during the 2,000-year period of temperature increase known as the Allerød interstadial. This followed the cessation of the last ice age proper around 13,000 BCE and ended abruptly with the Younger Dryas impact event of circa 10,800 BCE. The name Swiderian is derived from Świdry Wielkie in Otwock, Poland, where its culture's unique style of stone tool manufacture was first recognized by Polish archaeologist Ludwik Sawicki during the 1920s.[3] The Swiderians created thousands of open-air campsites, work stations, and settlements across a vast territory stretching from Poland and the Carpathian Mountains in the West right across to the Ural Mountains of Russia in the East. The countries where a Swiderian presence has been recorded include Poland, Slovakia, Belarus, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Moldova, Ukraine, and Russia.

Reindeer Hunters

The Swiderians were always thought to be skilled reindeer hunters who followed the great herds that migrated ever northward as the tundra forests gradually receded with the rapid withdrawal of the ice sheets during the Allerød interstadial.[4] Yet it is clear today that they were far more than simply efficient hunters. Their culture consisted, in the main, of mobile groups of hunter-gatherers who would exploit natural resources of exotic materials to make stone tools and weapons that would then be transported to sites throughout central and eastern Europe.

Mining Operations

In the Świętokrzyskie (Holy Cross) Mountains of central Poland, the extraction by Swiderian groups of chocolate flint involved some of the earliest recorded deep-cast mining operations anywhere in the world.[5] Each mine included extraction shafts and shallower pits. Raw materials would be worked into what are known as precores and preforms, that is, long blank blades, which would then be transported across hundreds of kilometers to new locations. Lithics expert Janusz Kozłowski of Jagiellonian University in Kraków, Poland, who has made an extensive study of the Swiderian tradition, proposes that some kind of intergroup ownership of source sites of exotic materials, along with a well-established bartering system, must have

existed to explain the extensive distribution patterns of raw materials established by Swiderian groups at this time.[6]

Curved-back knives and blade segments found at sites in southern Poland are virtually identical to those discovered over 1,400 kilometers away at sites in the Crimean Highlands in what is today Ukraine.[7] So similar are they in style and finish that they could have been made by the same stone knapper. Both territories, Poland and the Crimea, are now seen as forming part of a much wider tradition known as the Crimean Swiderian culture, which is recognized by its trademark weapon, the leaf-shaped arrowhead. This has a double shoulder, or "tang," at its base for easy fastening to a shaft and is made from a long, thin, geometrical blade.[8]

COMPLEX HUNTER-GATHERERS

Trading networks of the kind proposed by Kozłowski conform very well with the concept of what prehistorians today refer to as the complex hunter-gatherer. It has been a theory championed by Brian Hayden, an ethnoarchaeologist with Simon Fraser University in British Columbia. He envisages family-based operations that would have assumed control of key "resource procurement locations," such as fords where herd animals crossed rivers and highly productive fishing locations, along with find sites of essential and more exotic stone-tool-making materials such as flint and obsidian.[9]

Access rights to these sites, along with the raw commodities themselves, would then have been "sold" to competing family groups, neighboring communities, and even other cultures much farther afield. Payment would have taken the form of an exchange of valuable commodities, along with the commissioning of prestige objects (such as items of adornment, mobile art pieces, and other more functional items). Either that or there would have been the acceptance of a debt, a case of "I have done this for you, now you owe me."

Such debts would have been accrued not just through the securing of commodities, such as meat, fish, bone, flint, and such, but also through ceremonial feasting, whereby complex hunter-gatherer families who had acquired a surplus in food stocks would give it away as part of extravagant, no-holds-barred meals, held at specific times of the year. The repayment of such hospitality debts is likely to have involved the offering of females to build stronger ties between family units, along with the appointment of certain members of the community to carry out labor tasks, or, indeed, any number of other "duties" to repay debts.

POWERFUL ELITES

The complex hunter-gatherer system created wealth, economic power, and powerful alliances, as well as a tiered, hierarchical structure to society; it also promoted elitism, something found in most areas of society today. Another sign of the emergence of the complex hunter-gatherer lifestyle would have been the burial of the dead in graves containing prestige items, either accumulated during life or made as offerings by relatives after death.

Hayden argues that elite groups of complex hunter-gatherers might also have restricted access to sacred places, such as cave sanctuaries or landscape features that were used for initiatory rites, otherworldly communication, and contact with totemic animals and ancestor spirits.[10] Moreover, local shamans most likely aligned themselves with whatever family unit offered them the best protection. In this way, complex hunter-gatherer groups would have had a more direct link with spirit allies, or "power animals," as Hayden calls them, through ecstatic experiences.[11] As he explains, "Shamanism likely existed at this time, and it is possible that powerful elites may have tried to co-opt many shamans or even to sponsor their own shamans for their own political purposes. A division between elite cults (secret societies, shamanic rituals) and common or

public cults probably also appears for the first time among the Upper Paleolithic complex hunter-gatherers."[12]

As long as the complex hunter-gatherers retained their influence over Upper Paleolithic society, everyone stood to gain on a number of levels. Communities would be fed regularly, they would be protected, they would gain allies and allegiances, and they would be enriched spiritually by the presence of local shamans. However, if any aspect of the complex hunter-gatherer's lifestyle were suddenly to change, then they would lose their influence over the community, and perhaps even their territory, something that might well have led to violent unrest, as Hayden makes clear: "Competition over resources, women, and political power also seems to have led to a much higher incidence of conflict and warfare among many complex hunter-gatherers."[13]

There seems every reason to conclude that the Swiderian societies of central and eastern Europe were prime examples of the complex hunter-gatherer system in operation. Forming themselves into "powerful elites," as Hayden calls them, enabled Swiderian groups to establish trading and bartering networks stretching across many thousands of kilometers, from Poland and the Carpathian Mountains of central Europe to the northern shores of the Black Sea, and eastward across to their suspected original homeland in the western foothills of the Ural Mountains.[14] In all of these territories, they spread their influence, bringing local societies under their wing, not only for trading and bartering purposes but also to exert some form of control over their spiritual well-being.

EPIGRAVETTIAN INDUSTRIES

Swiderian societies of the Crimean Highlands seem particularly significant to this debate since it was here that one of the principal Epipaleolithic populations thrived alongside them at the end of the last ice age. They are known as the Epigravettians, in other words, the terminal form of a much earlier cultural tradition known as the Gravettians, which thrived across Europe circa 33,000 to 22,000 BCE (see chapter 6). In fact, the Swiderian toolkit was so similar to that of the Epigravettians that Australian archaeologist and philologist V. Gordon Childe (1892–1957), one of the twentieth century's most renowned prehistorians, concluded that the Swiderian industry was a direct survival of the Eastern Gravettian tradition of Russia;[15] they being the precursors of the later Epigravettians as the name suggests.

Such ideas support the observations of Klaus Schmidt, who not only compared Anatolia's Pre-Pottery Neolithic culture's hunting techniques with those of European hunter-gathering societies such as the Swiderians,[16] but also suggested that clues regarding the origins of Göbekli Tepe should be looked for among the Epipaleolithic societies situated north of the Black Sea.[17] In making these observations, Schmidt was himself merely echoing the findings of his esteemed colleague, the Turkish prehistorian Mehmet Özdoğan. He too believes that the inspiration behind Anatolia's Pre-Pottery Neolithic culture derived from the Epigravettian societies of the northern Pontic region, in other words, those of the Crimean Highlands in Ukraine, where some of the principal Swiderian settlements were to be found at that time.[18]

OBSIDIAN FIND SITES

More significantly, there is evidence that the Swiderians extended their influence beyond the Pontic region into the Caucasian Mountains of Georgia, as examples of their signature leaf-shaped tanged points have been found there.[19] Being so far south would have brought them within striking distance of Anatolia. What is more, the chances are they were in the Caucasus to exploit the rich resources of obsidian.[20] Notable obsidian find sites exist in the Caucasus Mountains of Georgia and southern Russia and also in the Armenian Highlands of eastern Anatolia. They include the mountains of Bingol Dağı, near Bingol, and those of Nemrut Dağı, near

Lake Van.

It is important to remember also that all this was going on immediately before and then during the Younger Dryas mini–ice age, when the cold Arctic conditions and extreme dry weather would have driven human populations ever southward in search of more suitable environments in which to live. It is there-fore likely that Swiderian groups would have continued their southward journey, entering southeastern Anatolia some time between 10,500 BCE and 9600 BCE.

MICROBLADE TECHNOLOGY

Yet what impact might the Swiderians have had on the construction of Göbekli Tepe at the end of the Younger Dryas event, circa 9600 BCE? The answer is at present unclear, especially as current-day archaeologists studying Anatolia's PrePottery Neolithic world seem unwilling to accept the clear similarity between the Swiderian and Epigravettian toolkits from north of the Black Sea and those found at sites like Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia. Any proposal to this effect, or suggestion that Göbekli Tepe was built by anyone other than local hunter-gatherers, is either to be belittled and laughed at on social media[21] or dismissed outright as "lies and pseudoscience."[22] It is a sad situation that is frustrating indeed, especially since there is overwhelming evidence that the advanced stone tool technology adopted by the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world entered Anatolia from the north, and almost certainly originated as far east as the Ural Mountains of Russia.

Studies have shown that what is known as blade technology, which involved the detachment of blades, bladelets and microblades (long, slim shards of flint or obsidian with either triangular or trapezoidal cross sections) from prepared conical or bullet-shaped cores, began in northern Eurasia, central Mongolia in particular, before moving gradually westward via the Ural Mountains into Europe.[23] By around 30,000 years ago, this new technology, achieved generally using a highly skilled process known as pressure flaking or the pressure technique (see chapter 6), had been embraced by Eastern Gravettian societies at places like Kostenki on the Don River in western Russia.[24]

Thereafter, blade technology was adopted by the Epigravettians in the Crimea,[25] as well as by the local Zarzian culture of Iran and Iraq,[26] the Swiderians of central and eastern Europe,[27] and, eventually, by the Pre-Pottery Neolithic population of southeastern Anatolia.[28] Both microblade technology and pressure flaking had certainly entered Anatolia by the latest 9000 BCE, as is evidenced from the wide range of stone tools including projectile points on display in Şanlıurfa's Museum of Archaeology. These were found at Göbekli Tepe and in some cases they must date to the Pre-Pottery Neolithic A period, circa 9600 to 8800 BCE.

WHO BUILT GÖBEKLI TEPE?

The answer to this vexing question is that the actual building and maintenance of Göbekli Tepe was very likely the work of a local populace, one consisting of many hundreds of hunter-gatherers, some almost certainly descendants of the Zarzian culture that had inhabited southeast Anatolia during Epipaleolithic times. The principal architects behind Göbekli Tepe, on the other hand, were, in the opinion of the current author, Swiderian groups from Russia and Ukraine. Arguably, they brought with them knowledge of how to make blades, bladelets and microblades using the pressure technique.

Yet what exactly do we know about the beliefs and practices of the Swiderians? Were they the proposed comet shamans of Göbekli Tepe who not only survived the effects of the Younger Dryas impact event of circa 10,800 BCE but were seen also as powerful magicians able to combat the baleful influence of the supernatural creatures deemed responsible for such cataclysms? Last, were they really the great ancestors of the Göbekli Tepe builders, their memory immortalized with creation of the twin monoliths starting at the center of the site's

Enclosure D?

Although we can say very little about the Swiderians themselves, we do know a great deal about their direct successors, the Post-Swiderian cultures of northern, central, and eastern Europe. As we will see next, their cosmological vision of the heavens matches very well that displayed on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43. Yet to establish this relationship, we must shift our attentions, temporarily at least, from southeastern Anatolia to northwestern Russia, in particular an area close to the border with Finland, known as Karelia. Here, a quite extraordinary mystery awaits us.

5

JOURNEYS OF THE SOUL

Following the cessation of the Younger Dryas mini–ice age, circa 9600 BCE, a series of regional cultures emerged across eastern, central and northern Europe that had adopted the pre-existing Swiderian style of stone tool manufacture. Known today as the Post-Swiderians, they inhabited territories stretching from the western foothills of the Ural Mountains in central-western Russia, across to Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Scandinavia, Karelia in northwestern Russia, and Ukraine on the northern shores of the Black Sea. These complex hunter-gatherer societies, which continued the long-distance trading networks of their Swiderian forerunners, thrived in what is known as the Mesolithic age. This is the roughly 4,500-year window squeezed between the end of the Paleolithic, or Old Stone age, circa 9600 BCE, and the emergence in western Europe of the Neolithic, or New Stone Age, around 5000 BCE.

SOUTHERN REINDEER ISLAND

One of the most important Post-Swiderian cultures was that of the Kunda. They occupied territories from the western foothills of the Urals across to the Baltic forest zone; their open air sites, which can date to anything between 9500 BCE and 5000 BCE, having been found in western Russia, Latvia, Lithuania, Estonia, Finland, and Scandinavia.[1] The Kunda's largest known cemetery is Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov, Southern ReindeerIsland, located within Lake Onega, not far from its eastern shoreline.

Situated in the Russian Republic of Karelia, close to the border with Finland, Lake Onega is Europe's second largest inland sea. Here, circa 7000–6000 BCE,[2] as many as 170 individuals were interred, many of whom were uncovered during excavations from 1936 to 1938. What is important, however, is that many of the graves were found to contain substantial numbers of bird bones, in particular those belonging to the shoulders, legs, and wings (radii and ulna).[3] Several species are represented, including the osprey, the white-tailed sea eagle, the great gray owl (one example), and various waterfowl, including mallards and whooper swans (*Cygnus cygnus*), the last being represented only by wing bones.[4] Indeed, it has been proposed that to the Kunda the wings of whooper swans "carried some special symbolic significance."[5]

Although elk incisors used as pendants or beads in necklaces were also found in connection with individual burials, only bird bones played a special role in the interments.[6] In some cases, wing bones were found close to the hands of burials, a fact that led Kristiina Mannermaa and her colleagues from the University of Helsinki, in a detailed study of the bird remains found in the cemetery on Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov, to write, "Such graves where bird wings or parts of wings have been deposited near the hands strongly suggest that these birds may have played a role as carriers between different places or states of being."[7] They go on to say that "wing bones have perhaps symbolized complete wings or a living bird."[8] In other words, the deposition of single wing bones substituted for the burial of entire wings, very obviously because they were seen as

providing a means of flight between this world and the next.

Being one of the largest birds to inhabit the area around Lake Onega during the Mesolithic age, whooper swans would appear to have played an important role in Post-Swiderian funerary beliefs and practices. A famous example of the great significance placed on the swan in death during the Mesolithic age comes from a grave cemetery discovered at Vedbæk in Denmark. Here, the remains of a young woman were found alongside a newborn baby that rested on the enormous wing of a whooper swan.[9]

That the very similar cemetery of Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov on Lake Onega belonged to the Kunda culture is not in question. Projectile points and other artifacts that are easily identifiable as belonging to Suomusjärvi and Kunda industries have been found alongside burials.[10] Like the Kunda, the Suomusjärvi culture of Finland formed part of the Post-Swiderian tradition.[11]

KARELIAN ROCK ART

That the swan was of special interest to the Kunda culture, or at least its direct Neolithic successors in the northern Baltic region,[12] is apparent also from the presence of rock art seen on exposed surfaces around the northern shores of Lake Onega. Some 1,300 carvings have been dated to the Neolithic age, circa 4200 to 2000 BCE, although the discovery that a large number of the settlements in the vicinity of the rock art date from the Mesolithic age[13] suggests that local rock carving formed part of a long tradition, with its roots in the local Suomusjärvi and Kunda cultures.

A great many of the petroglyphs—around 43 percent on average and up to 60 percent at some locations[14]—represent swans or long-necked waterfowl. Some are scaled down in size, others are lifelike, while still others are gigantic, up to 4 meters in length. Mostly, the birds shown are whooper swans, although what appear to be ducks and geese are also present. The necks of the swans are often exaggerated in length and made to look like long poles (see fig. 5.1).[15] Some of the carvings depict swans with human arms or legs, while still others show anthropomorphic figures with the heads of birds. The discovery of several upright standing burials found in the Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov cemetery, suspected to be those of shamans, has led to proposals that the swan-human hybrids found among the rock art of Lake Onega depict shamans who have adopted the guise of the bird to enter the next world.[16]

Cracks and Crevices

Other carvings show swans sitting atop poles that are being climbed by human figures. These perhaps are meant to show the souls of shamans or those of the deceased entering the Upper World via some kind of sky pole or perceived *axis mundi,* an axis of the earth. In several cases, linear cracks or fissures coincide with the long necks of swans, giving the impression that the birds are either emerging from or disappearing into the other world.[17] This is yet another indication that the swans and the rock art as a whole have a liminal value in that they signify movement between this world and the next. Indeed, according to Antti Lahelma, an archaeologist at the University of Helsinki, “Many of the images of swans at Lake Onega are to be understood as symbols of the soul, or as messengers between the worlds of humans and spirits. Swans entering a crack or emerging from one appear to symbolize the passage of the soul—of a deceased person or a shaman—between this world and the other.”[18]

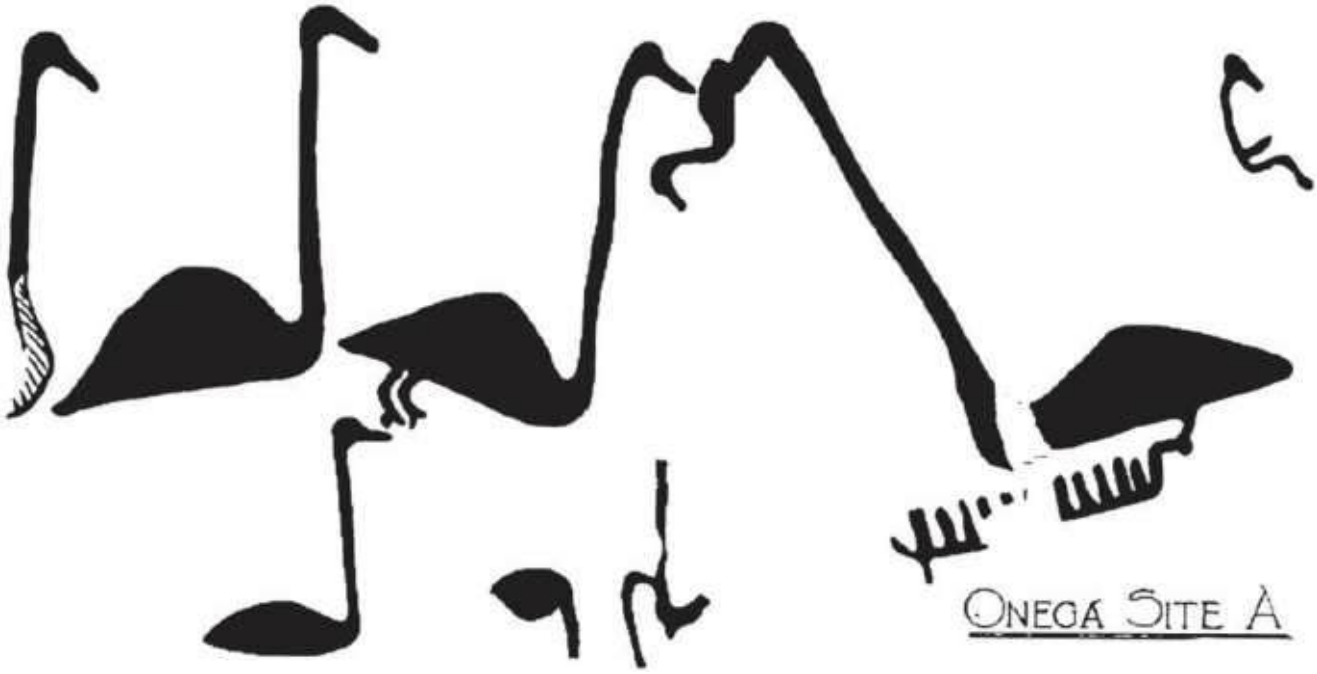


Fig. 5.1. Rock art from Lake Onega in Karelia, northwestern Russia showing various examples of long-necked swans and what appears to be a boat of some kind (from Burkitt 1921).

THE FINNISH "SOUL BIRD"

According to the Finno-Ugric mythology of northwestern Eurasia, which is derived almost certainly from a much older Uralic tradition (that is, it originated among the Uralic-speaking peoples of the Ural Mountains in central-western Russia), migrating birds, swans in particular, are seen to carry the soul into incarnation. Indeed, in Baltic folklore it is the swan that brings babies into the world, not the stork, as is more usual in many other countries of Europe.[19] Swans also carried the soul into the afterlife at the moment of death according to Finnish folk tradition. In one mythical account, for instance, the soul of an individual is passed from one swan to another until it reaches a boat waiting by the banks of an otherworldly river.[20] This leads from the physical world to a northerly placed land of the dead called Tuonela, said to be the domain of a beautiful swan.[21]

In Finno-Ugric sky lore, the North Star, as the center of the heavens, was said to be the location of a column that supports the starry vault. As this revolves, it causes a great whirl at the North Pole, and it is through this whirl that human souls gain access to the land of the dead.[22] Almost certainly the long, polelike necks of the swans seen among the rock art at Lake Onega also signify the axis of the earth. Being connected to the celestial pole, it was upon this turning axis of the heavens that the souls of shamans and those of the deceased would climb to reach the afterlife, presumably through a hole in the sky like that found in the shamanic traditions of northern Eurasia.

In some areas of Finland, a carved wooden *sielulintu,* or "soul bird," is left next to a bed to stop the soul from escaping its physical environment during sleep. Doing so prevents the soul from becoming lost while navigating the paths of dreams.[23] A search of the internet shows that you can still buy a wooden sielulintu today, and although many are highly abstract in design, some still retain the long neck of a swan.

FINNISH CREATION MYTH

The close proximity of Karelia to Finland has led to suggestions of a connection between the Lake Onega rock art and Finno-Ugric creation myths.[24] For instance, on the tiny island of Bolshoy Guri, close to the northeastern shoreline of Lake Onega, one enigmatic set of petroglyphs appears to express a very specific cosmological theme. Shown is a swan with three rainbow-like curved lines forming its body (see fig. 5.2). Beneath it is a filled circle, emerging from a base formed by two downward pointing lines that diverge at a slight angle. Generally, this symbol, also found elsewhere among the rock art of Lake Onega, is interpreted as the sun. On either side of the circle is an elk, which by the manner it is shown can be interpreted as a single animal moving around a central pivot. (Swan-elk therianthropes are depicted elsewhere within the rock art at Lake Onega.[25]) All four petroglyphs are contained within a small elliptical intrusion of greenish rock, which is surrounded by lighter colored granite.

The observer of this extraordinary scene is immediately struck by the likeness between the lava plug's elliptical shape and an egg, a fact that has led Finnish scholars to speculate that what is being portrayed is a form of the Finno-Ugric creation myth, whereby a swan (in some versions a stocky diving duck known as the pochard) gives birth to an egg on a small island located in the primeval ocean.[26] The unevenness of the surface causes the egg to topple and break. One piece of shell forms the canopy of heaven, another, the earth below. The yolk becomes the sun, the white of the egg the moon, while the dappled spots on the outside of the shell become the stars above.

Fig. 5.2. Set of petroglyphs within an egg-like intrusion in the bedrock on the small island of Bolshoy Guri on Lake Onega, northwestern Russia. Do the two elks represent the constellation of Ursa Major as it moves about the northern celestial constellation of Cygnus?

The petroglyph group on Bolshoy Guri perhaps shows the cosmic bird laying the egg of creation, this

being the greenish rock plug, the three concentric curves forming the swan's body signifying the three worlds.[27] The circle emerging from its base of twin lines can be seen either as the cosmic egg itself or as the sun formed from its yolk. It is even conceivable that the tiny island of Bolshoy Guri was seen as a physical representation of the island of creation located in the primeval ocean.[28]

The swan-based rock art at Lake Onega almost certainly reflects these same mythological themes, introduced to northwestern Russia and Finland most likely by Uralic-speaking Swiderian or Post-Swiderian groups that entered the region from the vicinity of the Ural Mountains shortly after the retreat of the ice sheets following the cessation of the Younger Dryas event, circa 9600 BCE.[29]

THE BIRD'S ROAD

One clear link between the bird bones found alongside various burials in the Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov cemetery and the rock art of Lake Onega is the connection with migrating birds, ducks and whooper swans in particular. Across northern Europe, the Milky Way is synonymous with the path taken each year by migrating birds. To the Khanty and Mansi (formerly known as the Ostyak and Vogul respectively)—who inhabit the Ob River basin of the Trans-Urals, on the east of the Ural Mountains in western Siberia, and speak Ob-Ugric, a Uralic language closely allied to Finno-Ugric—the Milky Way is the Ducks' Road or Southern Birds' Road. To the Saami tribes of Arctic Norway, whose language group is also Uralic in origin, the Milky Way is the Path of Birds or Birds' Stair. To the Estonians, as well as the Finno-Ugric–speaking Karelians and Vepsians, who formerly inhabited the region of Lake Onega, it was the Birds' Road, while farther east among the Turkic and Tatar peoples of western and southern Siberia, the Milky Way is identified as the Birds' Way or Wild Ducks' Way.[30] Many other similar avian-related names for the Milky Way can be traced from northern Europe across the Ural Mountains into northern Asia.[31]

The link between the Milky Way and migrating birds comes most likely from the fact that during the autumn months the Milky Way bridges the sky between the northeastern and southwestern horizons, aligning it with the flight path of birds returning from their breeding grounds in the Arctic north. Lake Onega was once the setting for thousands of returning migrating birds, such as whooper swans, that would arrive here in the spring and nest on the small islets and shores of the lake before departing toward the southwest in the autumn.[32]

Such magnificent sights each year would have confirmed the perceived magical role of the lake, as well as the choice of Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov as the principal burial ground of the Suomusjärvi and Kunda cultures. Their Swiderian ancestors had almost certainly originated somewhere in the vicinity of the Ural Mountains, meaning they would have spoken a Uralic language that was gradually disseminated into the Finno-Ugric group of languages still spoken by many northern European and some central European populations today. The term "Ugric" in Finno-Ugric refers to Ugria (Yugra or Yura), the legendary home of the Mansi and Khanty peoples of western Siberia. They are known to have venerated the swan or goose as a god, representing it in the form of a copper idol.[33]

Land of Birds

Very likely the souls of those individuals buried within the island cemetery on Lake Onega were thought to be carried away either as or with the spirit of the birds as they departed northeastward in the spring (around February and March) or southwestward at the start of winter (usually in November). Their imagined journey across the night sky was traced out by the Milky Way, which became synchronous with the path taken by souls in the form of birds to reach the afterlife. This place of the afterlife thus became identified with the location of the Land of Birds (Lintukoto in Finnish).

As seen from the Eurasian and North American continents, the Milky Way is marked at its highest point by the crosslike group of stars identified in Greek Hellenic astronomy as the constellation of Cygnus, the celestial swan (see fig. 5.3).[34] The constellation was most likely identified originally as a swan both from its appearance as a long-necked bird flying along the Milky Way, as well as from the swan's role as a psychopomp accompanying the human soul into the afterlife. This can then account for why various burials found in Lake Onega's Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov cemetery were accompanied by swan wing bones, for these, as Kristiina Mannermaa and her colleagues suspect, acted as a psychic link between the soul of the deceased and the swan's spirit in the belief that it would accompany the soul of the individual into the afterlife.

All these ideas were almost certainly introduced to the Mesolithic peoples of northern Europe by Finno-Ugric speaking Swiderian groups, whose own ancestors had come originally from the Ural Mountains, or arguably beyond them in western Siberia. Here, of course, still live the Mansi and Khanty.

Similar Swiderian groups, I suspect, helped catalyze the rise of the PrePottery Neolithic world in southeastern Anatolia. They introduced the widespread use of microblade technology and triggered the construction of the megalithic enclosures at Göbekli Tepe. It can thus be no coincidence that Kurdish, one of the oldest language groups in southwest Asia, contains a number of words that have direct comparisons with those of the Finno-Ugric or Uralic languages of northern and central Europe.[35] It thus seems reasonable to suggest that these language elements were introduced by incoming Uralicspeaking peoples, including Swiderian-linked groups. What is more, even closer links exist between the material culture of the Göbekli builders and the peoples inhabiting the Ural Mountains at the beginning of the Mesolithic age, circa 9600 BCE.

THE SHIGIR IDOL

The aforementioned Mansi and Khanty of western Siberia are known to have made and erected tall, anthropomorphized wooden poles that terminated in a carved human head. These were placed in the ground and used in rituals, either to represent the ancestors or as protective spirits guarding key roads and religious sanctuaries.[36] What is so interesting about these wooden idols is that they resemble very closely anthropomorphized wooden poles of Mesolithic and later Neolithic origin found deposited in peat bogs in the Trans-Ural region of western Siberia, close to the Mansi and Khanty's own territories.

One example found in 1894 in a peat bog at Shigir on the eastern slopes of the Middle Urals is today known as the Shigir Idol. It is made of larch, has a radiocarbon age of around 11,600 years,[37] and was originally 5.3 meters in height (although today only its upper 2.8 meters survives). Like the Mansi and Khanty examples, the Shigir Idol terminates in a carved human head, while along its plank-like stem are several series of horizontal zigzag lines, as well as various other carved heads. On display today in the Sverdlovsk Regional Museum of Local Lore in Yekaterinburg, Russia, it is the oldest known wooden idol of its kind anywhere in the world.

Anthropologist and prehistoric archaeologist Mikhail G. Zhilin of the Institute of Archaeology at the Russian Academy of Sciences in Moscow and his colleagues, in an important paper published in 2018 within the journal *Antiquity,* draw attention to the design of the Shigir Idol and the anthropomorphic nature of the T-pillars found at Göbekli Tepe, which are all of a similar age.[38] As proposed by the current author elsewhere and intimated also by Zhilin and his colleagues, the advanced culture existing in the Trans-Urals at the end of the Upper Paleolithic Age-early Mesolithic age, circa 9600 BCE, evidenced not just by the Shigir Idol but also by various well-fashioned portable artifacts and two cave sanctuaries with extensive painted art, hint strongly at a cross-cultural link at this time between the inhabitants of the Urals and the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of Göbekli Tepe.[39]

So is it possible that these incoming Uralic-speaking peoples carried with them cosmological beliefs

and practices relating to the transmigration of the soul and its connection with both the Milky Way and the Cygnus constellation?

The Elk in Star Lore

One clue is the fact that the carved relief of Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 and Lake Onega's Neolithic rock art both appear to represent the same death journey taken by the soul to reach an afterlife among the stars. Both reflect an interest in the north, and the northern celestial pole in particular, and both feature birds that can be identified with the Cygnus constellation—the vulture at Göbekli Tepe and the swan at Lake Onega in Karelia. What is more, the enigmatic set of petroglyphs on the tiny island of Bolshoy Guri in the northeastern part of Lake Onega, showing a swan along with a filled circle and two elks, is strangely reminiscent of the carved relief on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43. For instance, the circular device in the Lake Onega rock art replicates the filled circle seen on the wing of the vulture on the T-shaped head of Pillar 43. In each case, both at Lake Onega and at Göbekli Tepe, the filled circle appears to represent the northern celestial pole around which the stars revolve. If this is the case, then are the images of the two elks meant to signify the movement around the northern celestial pole of a single constellation? If the answer is yes, then the carved elks almost certainly represent the stars making up the constellation of Ursa Major. Although most obviously identified as a great bear among many cultures of the ancient world, the stars of Ursa Major were identified as a mythical elk by a number of Finno-Ugric or Uralic speaking peoples of northern Eurasia, including the Mansi and Khanty of western Siberia.[40]

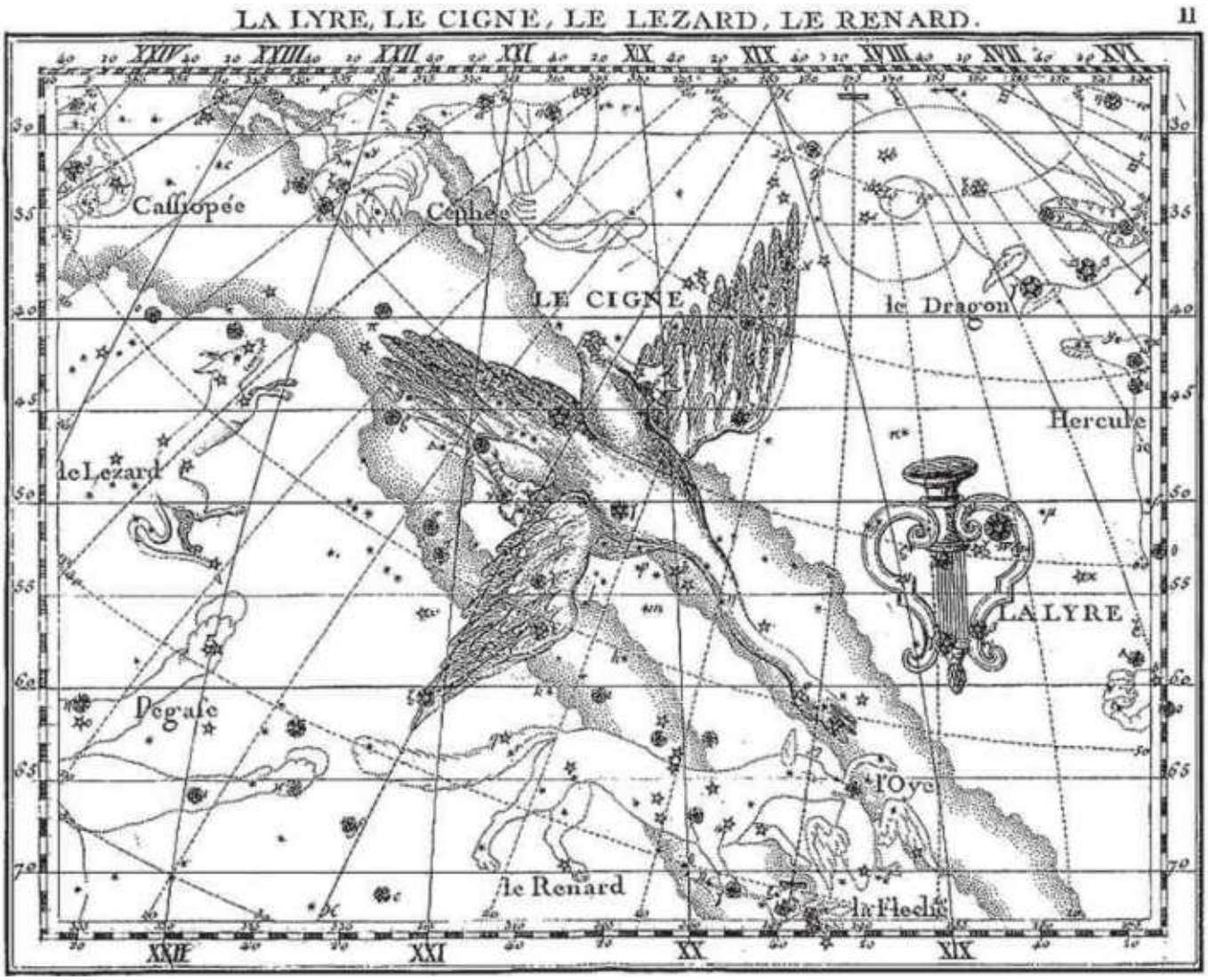


Fig. 5.3. The Cygnus constellation shown as a swan flying down the Milky Way (from Flamsteed 1795).

The Cosmic Hunt

Despite the effects of axial precession, the stars of Ursa Major are always seen to revolve around the northern celestial pole in a circle that very gradually grows larger and smaller in size across one complete precessional cycle of approximately 26,000 years. When the Lake Onega rock was created, circa 4000–2000 BCE, Ursa Major would have made a fairly tight circle around the pole.

Historian Julien d'Huy of the Pantheon-Sorbonne University in Paris employed the use of statistical and phylogenetic tools to conduct a detailed study of the antiquity and spread of myths and legends regarding Ursa Major. He observed that the role of its stars as a mythical elk killed during a cosmic hunt almost certainly has its origins in the Paleolithic age.[41] More significantly, d'Huy concluded that this celestial hunt is reflected in rock carvings showing elk in Karelia.[42]

Path of the Birds

Based on d'Huy's findings regarding the Paleolithic origins of the cosmic elk, it thus seems certain that the swan's presence in Karelian rock art, and also in Finno-Ugric and Uralic cosmology, dates back to a time

when Cygnus marked the position of the northern celestial pole, circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE. This was the conclusion also of Andres Kuperjanov, a leading expert on the origins of avian cosmology in northern European tradition,[43] whose own inspiration came initially from the work of Estonian astronomer and scientist Heino Eelsalu (1930–1998).

In a unique book published in 1985, Eelsalu proposed that when the northern celestial pole coincided with the Milky Way, which in Estonia is known as Linnutee, the "Bird's Way" or "Pathway of the Birds," it codified Cygnus's role as a primary cosmic bird of the northern night sky.[44] In Estonian mythology, the Milky Way is additionally said to form the trunk and branches of the World Tree (Ilmapuu).[45]

QUEEN OF THE BIRDS

One legend preserved by Estonians—who, like the Finns and Karelians, speak a Finno-Ugric language and are of Uralic descent—records that the Milky Way was created by Linda (or Lindu), the queen of the birds and daughter of Uko (or Uku), king of the sky. Having rejected the sun, the moon, and even the polestar as suitors in marriage (the latter because it was fixed to the same spot like a nail), Linda fell in love with the light of the north.[46] They married, but eventually it abandoned her, Linda's tears of grief creating the Milky Way (which in another version of the story was formed by the trail of stars in her marriage veil). Thereafter, this starry stream becomes the path along which Linda, in the form of a swan or human-headed bird, guides migrating birds flying to and from their breeding grounds in the north.[47]

Almost certainly, the migrating birds are to be seen as the souls of the deceased, having adopted avian form to reach the land of the dead. This, as we have seen in Finnish folklore, was located in the extreme north and guarded by a supernatural swan. According to Kuperjanov:

> In our cosmogonic myth [in Estonia . . . the bird is] the creator of the world. If the cosmogonic myth were to be interpreted as astral folklore, one could state that the bird (it may possibly be a swan) that is most often found in Karelian rock art has a nest in heaven. . . . Heino Eelsalu's calculations maintain that considering the precession, the North Pole used to be in the Swan Constellation [that is, Cygnus] 14–19 and 40–45 thousand years ago. At those times, the bird was fixed in the sky for the whole night, just as if it were making its nest on the Bird Way.[48]

In all likelihood, the story of the Estonian bird goddess and her marriage to and eventual divorce from the light of the north is a metaphor relating to the shifting of the northern celestial pole into and out of the sphere of influence of both the Cygnus constellation and the Milky Way circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE. If so, then there seems little question that Linda is a personification of the Cygnus stars in their role as the cosmic bird seen to guide the deceased through the hole-like entrance to the land of the dead, synonymous, as we have seen from Siberian, Finno-Ugric, Sabaean and also Göbekli Tepe tradition, with the north celestial pole.

POLARCENTRIC THEMES

Such cygnocentric (Cygnus-centered) and polarcentric (pole-centered) themes within creation mythology unquestionably influenced the cosmological beliefs of the first Uralic or Finno-Ugric peoples to reach northern Europe in the aftermath of the Younger Dryas event. Indeed, the higher the latitude from the equator, the more the stars turning about the northern celestial pole are going to have impacted on the mind-sets of the earliest human groups to spread across the Northern Hemisphere during the Upper Paleolithic age, circa

45,000 to 9,600 BCE. This would have involved not only sky lore surrounding the Milky Way as the Path of Birds but also that of a cosmic bird associated with the upper branches of some kind of cosmic tree. Most obviously, this would have been identified with the Cygnus constellation, especially considering its role as guardian of the northern celestial pole circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE.

The World Tree

Across the northern latitudes of Eurasia, the bird seen at the top of the World Tree was often a swan or goose, although on other occasions it was a raptor of some kind, most usually an eagle. For example, a switch of identification from the swan to the eagle in association with Cygnus is found in connection with the mythical ash tree Yggdrasil, which is itself a metaphor for both the Milky Way and the axis mundi.[49] Sitting in its upper branches is an eagle that "has knowledge of many things, and between its eyes sits a hawk called Vedrfolnir."[50] The eagle is identified with Cygnus,[51] while the hawk is perhaps another asterism located in the same area of sky. Once again, it might be suggested that the myths surrounding Yggdrasil echo an age when the Milky Way was seen standing in the extreme north, immediately below the North Star, something that last occurred as far back as 14,750 years ago.

Vulture, not Swan

The greatest difference between the rock art of Lake Onega and the carved relief on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 is that in the latter the principal bird featured is the vulture, and not the swan. Why exactly is not difficult to understand. In the Zagros and Taurus mountains of Anatolia and the Near East, vultures, as eaters of the dead, would have had a far greater impact on funerary beliefs and practices related to the soul's journey to the afterlife. At high altitudes, waterfowl just did not have the same impact on the human psyche, the reason most probably why at places like Göbekli Tepe the vulture became the ultimate psychopomp.

To date, no easily recognizable representations of waterfowl, other than the crane and perhaps some ducks, have been found among the carved relief at Göbekli Tepe. Having said this, the headless figure seen on the neck of the lower vulture on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43 eerily echoes a Finnish folk tale that tells of a Saami shaman who stands on the neck of a wild swan to make it reveal the secrets of Tuonela, the Finno-Ugric land of the dead. There seems little question that this is a metaphor for imagined shamanic flight in the company of a bird.[52] Something similar is perhaps represented by the headless human figure on the neck of the hook-beaked bird at Göbekli Tepe.

Interestingly, the Saami would make sacrifices to a wooden skypole symbolizing the cosmic axis "so the sky or the world would not fall down."[53] Were such ritual practices inherited from the population's Post-Swiderian forebears, whose own ancestors had survived the Younger Dryas impact event? Were similar ideas of how to avert cataclysms carried into southeast Anatolia by the Swiderians, leading to them becoming revered not only as comet shamans but also great ancestors of the builders of Göbekli Tepe?

The Kunda and their parent group, the Swiderians, brought with them into Karelia cosmological notions that were many thousands of years old even in their own time. It is a strange thought, then, that the Swan of Tuonela, as the national symbol of Finland, could well reflect shamanic beliefs that are as much as 11,500 years old, if not older. Indeed, there is every reason to believe that they preexisted the emergence of the Swiderian population of central and eastern Europe and, as we will see next, derived from a little understood, although highly important, population known as the Solutreans.

6

THE SOLUTREAN CONNECTION

When celebrated prehistorian V. Gordon Childe wrote that Swiderian stone tool manufacture was a direct survival of the Eastern Gravettian tradition, as shown at sites like Kostenki in Russia,[1] he also made another important observation. He noted that "Solutrean techniques" of stone tool manufacture were "applied at times to the later Eastern Gravettian (Kostienki) flint-work and survived locally even in the Mesolithic Swiderian industry."[2] Thus, he recognized a commonality in style between the stone tools made by the Solutreans of southwestern Europe, who thrived circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE, and those made by later Swiderian and Post-Swiderian societies that occupied many parts of central, northern, and eastern Europe circa 11,500 to 5000 BCE.

This striking parallel between the Solutrean and Swiderian stone tool industries was echoed also by Lithuanian archaeologist Rimutè Rimantienè. In 1996, she proposed grouping together the various Stone Age societies that had thrived in northern Europe during the Late Upper Paleolithic age as "Baltic Magdalenian" in nature,[3] with Magdalenian being the name given to the European population that thrived after the departure of the Solutreans through to the start of the Mesolithic age, circa 9600 BCE. Just one culture, she said, was to be excluded from this list and this was the Swiderian, "where the relations with the Solutrean are outstanding, though also indirect."[4]

The reason this suspected connection between the Solutreans and the Swiderians was seen as indirect, and not direct, is that the Swiderians did not officially enter onto the European scene until a full 3500 years *after* the Solutreans disappeared around 15,000 BCE.[5]

So what exactly was it that both Childe and Rimantienè, two noted experts in their fields of study, saw that linked together the age of the Solutreans with that of the later Swiderians?

PRESSURE FLAKING

The answer lies in the fact that both cultures used the same unique process to both manufacture their stone tools and create projectile points. This is known as the pressure technique, also referred to occasionally as the Solutrean technique. Although this was a matter introduced briefly in chapter 4, its use not only in the manufacture of stone tools, but also in the reduction of their surfaces using what is known as pressure flaking, or the Solutrean retouch, is something we will need to examine in some detail to understand just how important it is to the debate at hand.

Employing the use of the pressure technique in stone tool production is something that can only be successfully undertaken by a highly experienced toolmaker. Instead of applying direct or indirect percussion on a stone pebble or core to produce flakes that would afterward be used to make tools, a stick-like tool—usually made of bone, antler, or ivory, and known as a flaker—is utilized to apply pressure to a previously

prepared core. In this manner, long thin flakes known as blades, bladelets, microblades, and microliths are created. Often these are geometric in appearance, also slightly curved, as well as somewhat elongated in form. (To be classified as a blade, a tool generally has to be two and one-half times the length of its width; otherwise it is still classed as a flake.)

If correctly made, a blade will display either a triangular or polygonal (usually a trapezoidal) cross section, while the core, which can have either a single or double striking platform, will be left with a series of longitudinal scars where blades have been removed. If the core is struck correctly, many more blades can be produced until the core becomes too small to use for this purpose. Spent cores can then either be discarded or fashioned into other types of tools, such as small hand axes.

Over Flaking

In addition to creating blades, the pressure technique can be used to reduce the thickness of tools and weapons (something essential for projectile points, which need to be lightweight to fly through the air). To this end, pressure is applied to the edges of the half-finished tool or point to remove a series of flakes and leave behind a line of parallel scars running perpendicular to the length of the implement. These generally reach the center of the tool, creating a convex profile, while in some cases they can even reach the opposite side of the blade, a highly specialized technique known as over flaking, overshot flaking, or, in French, *outré pass*.

SOLUTREAN LEAF POINTS

Even though examples of tools finished using pressure flaking have been found in the Blombos Cave in South Africa dating back 75,000 years,[6] the technique does not feature regularly in the archaeological record until the Early to Middle Upper Paleolithic, circa 45,000 to 22,000 years ago. In the Northern Hemisphere, pressure flaking appears initially in northern Eurasia, central Mongolia in particular, before reaching the Ural Mountains and crossing eventually into Europe.[7] Here, it is taken up by the Solutreans, circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE. They employed the use of pressure flaking to create bifacial points (also known as bifaces), which usually had the appearance of either a narrow willow leaf or a wider laurel leaf. These would come in various different sizes, depending upon their use as lance heads, hand axes, knives, or arrowheads (see plate 7). Solutrean lance points were anything up to 35 centimeters in length,[8] yet no more than a centimeter in thickness.

So delicate were these extraordinary blades, it seems inconceivable that they were manufactured purely for practical purposes. Instead, they were most likely used during rituals and ceremonies. Large caches of Solutrean leaf points, such as the fourteen examples, all between 23 and 35 centimeters in length, found at Volgu in France's Saône-et-Loire département in 1874 (see fig. 6.1), hint at the fact that in some cases the Solutrean points were created with the express purpose of being deposited as offerings, perhaps to perceived denizens of the spirit world. Indeed, one of the Volgu lance heads when found showed traces of having been "painted" with red ochre before being buried, a sure sign of ritual or devotional activity.[9]

Following the demise of the Solutreans circa 15,000 BCE, pressure flaking vanishes temporarily from European history. It only resurfaces with the emergence of the Swiderian tradition in central and eastern Europe around 11,500 BCE. It was this apparent connection between the two cultures that Childe and Rimantienè both recognized. Indeed, leaf-shaped arrowheads belonging to the earliest Swiderian industries have been found to display tangs or shoulders finished using the "Solutrean flaking technique."[10] Thereafter, pressure flaking was used by various Post-Swiderian cultures, including the Kunda of Finland, Scandinavia, Karelia, Lithuania, Estonia, Poland, and so on,[11] and the Butovo of central Russia and Ukraine.[12]

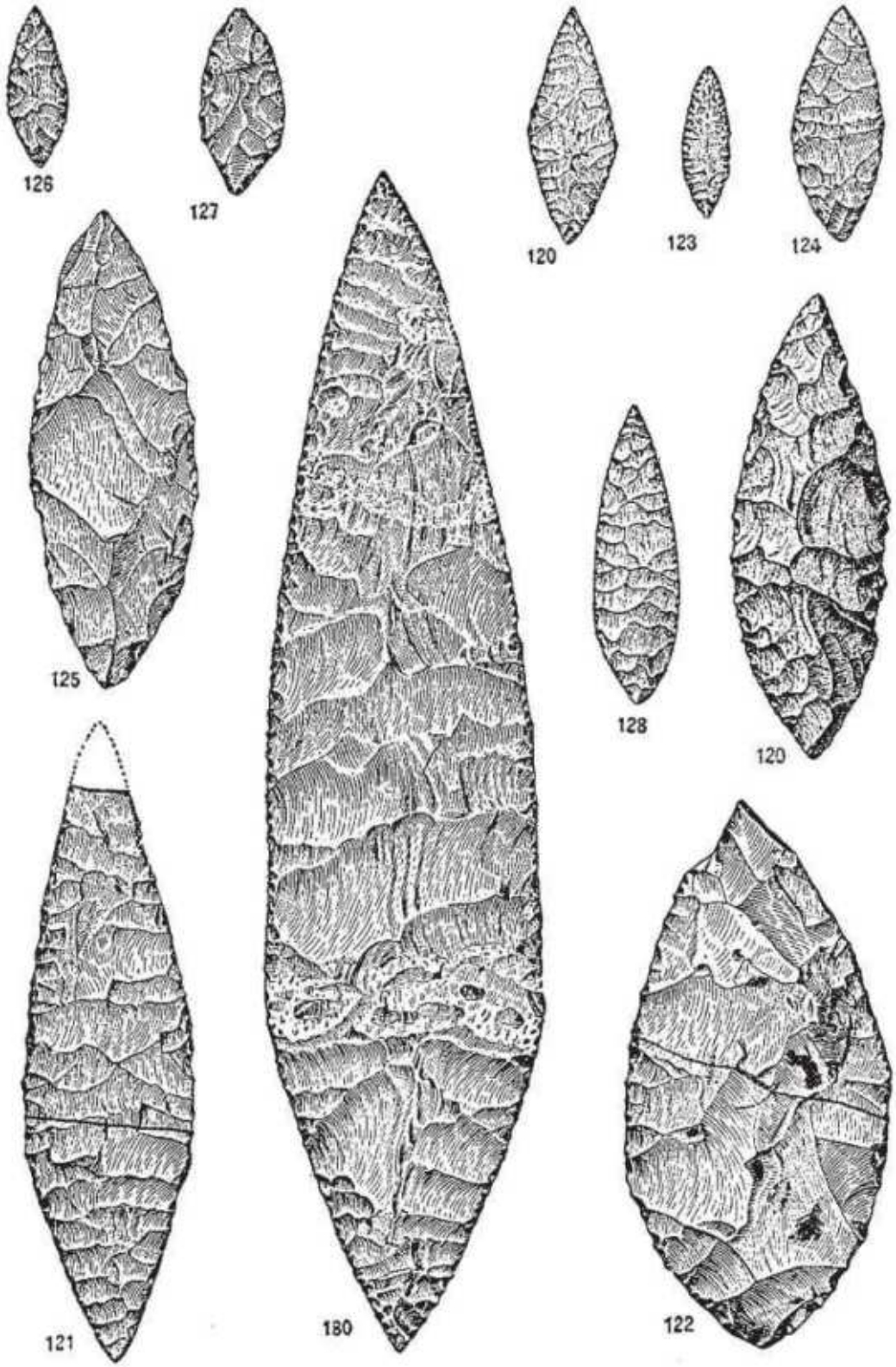


Fig. 6.1. Various examples of Solutrean bifacial points (from Osborn 1916). No. 130, in the middle, is one of the beautiful laurel leaf points found as part of a cache at Volgu in France's Saône-et-Loire département in 1874.

ORIGINS OF PRESSURE FLAKING

The primary importance of pressure flaking is that it is extremely difficult to achieve without proper tutoring. It was knowledge passed on from teacher to pupil across countless generations, leading to a gradual diffusion through education alone. For this reason, the presence of pressure flaking in any culture can determine links with forerunners who must have employed the use of similar tool-making processes.

None of this proves that the Swiderians got the idea of pressure flaking directly from the Solutreans, although this does remain a distinct possibility. What it does hint at, however, is that there was a point of commonality in the development of pressure flaking, something that both Childe and Rimantienè were very much aware of themselves, with the most likely candidate being the Eastern Gravettians at places like Kostenki in Russia. Indeed, certain cultures linked directly with the Eastern Gravettian tradition of Ukraine and western-central Russia used the pressure technique to manufacture large leaf-shaped points with a distinct resemblance to those produced by the Solutreans themselves (see chapter 12).

TRIFACIAL POINTS

What is more, we can even trace an indirect link between the stone tool technologies of the Solutreans and the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of southeastern Anatolia, Göbekli Tepe in particular. Among the many types of stone tools made by the Solutreans was a long trifacial point used either as an arrowhead or spearhead. It displayed a distinctive triangular cross section, with two or possibly even all three of its faces finished using the pressing flaking technique (see fig. 6.2 below). Several examples of this unique type of projectile point have been found at Solutrean sites across southern and central France.[13] What is significant here is the fact that the next time they appear in the archaeological record is in connection with Pre-Pottery Neolithic sites like Göbekli Tepe, where various examples of extremely long trifacial points have been found (see plates 8 and 9). Each one has been finished using the pressure technique in a manner matching almost exactly that employed by the Solutreans several thousand years earlier. How exactly the Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples of Anatolia inherited this highly diagnostic (that is, easily recognizable) style of stone tool manufacture remains unclear, although the most logical answer is that it was introduced by Swiderian-linked groups coming down from the north sometime toward the end of the tenth millennium BCE.

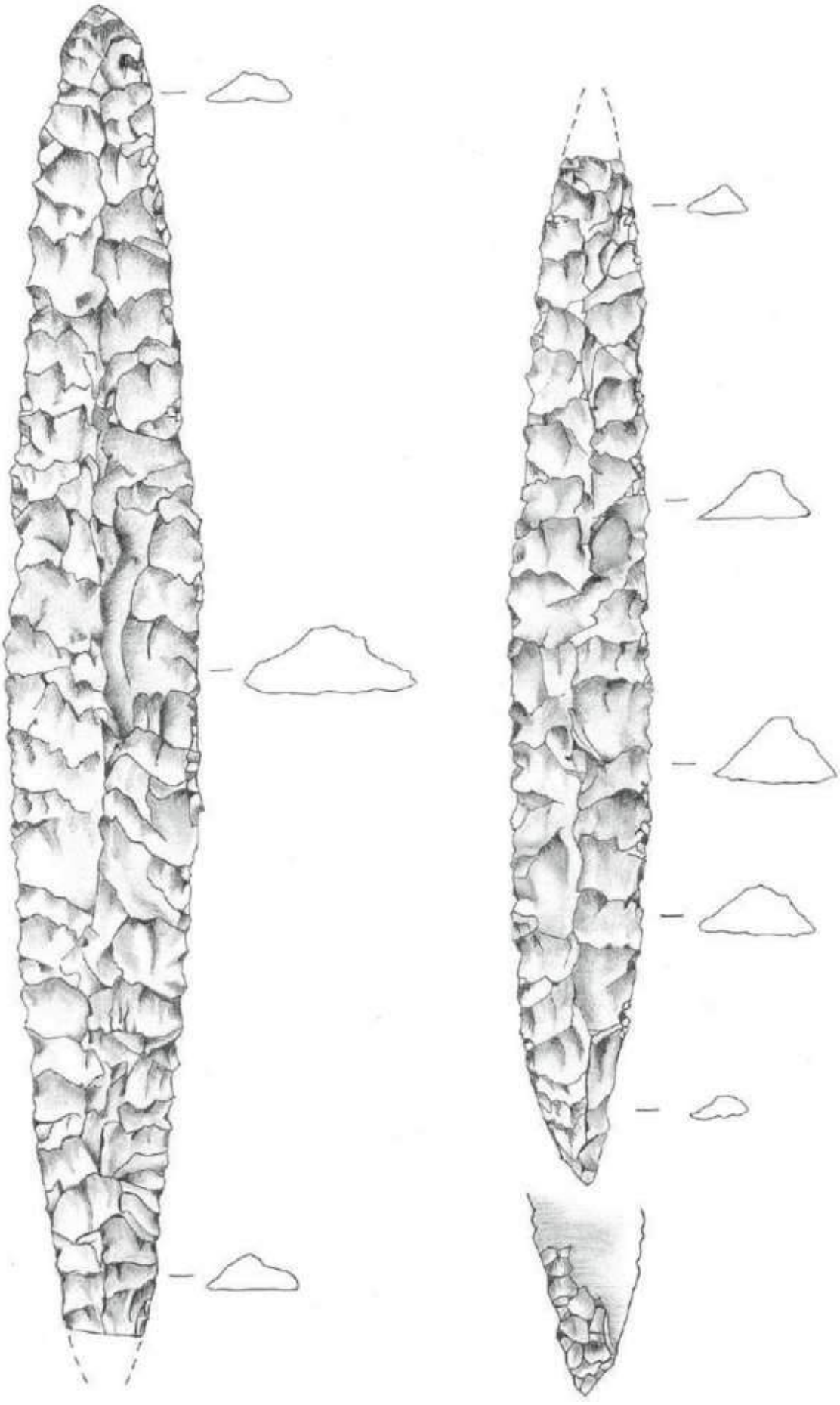


Fig. 6.2. Two examples of Solutrean trifacial points from the Fourneau du Diable rock shelter in France's Dordogne region (after Smith 1966). Compare these with the examples of trifacial points found at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia (see plates 8 and 9).

So what is the true relationship between these various different human groups of the Upper Paleolithic age? Who exactly were the Solutreans? Where did they come from? What level of culture did they achieve, and what exactly happened to them? It is these questions that we must begin to address next.

7

INVADERS FROM THE EAST

The earliest evidence of the forerunners of the Solutreans comes from caves and open-air sites in Hungary, southwestern Poland,[1] Slovakia, and the Czech Republic.[2] In all these regions, located within easy reach of the Carpathian Mountains, a culture known as the Szeletian was manufacturing beautiful leaf-shaped bifacial points that closely resemble those made by the Solutreans of southwestern Europe.[3] In similar with the Solutreans, the Szeletians, who thrived between circa 35,000 to 22,000 years ago, used the pressure technique to reduce the surfaces of their stone implements.[4]

THE SZELETIANS

The Szeletians take their name from the Szeleta Cave, situated on the eastern side of the Bükk Mountains close to the town of Lillafüred in Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County, northeastern Hungary (see fig. 7.1.). It was here that prime examples of the culture's highly diagnostic leaf points were first identified.[5] In common with the Swiderians, who would come to occupy these same regions many thousands of years later, the Szeletians procured exotic stone materials from primary source locations and then transported them across distances of up to 230 kilometers for the purposes of manufacturing stone implements. Materials used included obsidian from the Zemplén Mountains and felsitic quartz porphyry from the Bükk Mountains, both sites being located in Hungary. They also procured radiolarite from Slovakia and chocolate flint from the Świętokrzyskie (Holy Cross) Mountains of central Poland,[6] where, much later, the Swiderians would conduct some of the earliest deep cast mining operations anywhere in the world (see chapter 4).

Fig. 7.1. Map of the Carpathian Mountains showing Upper Paleolithic sites mentioned in this book.

NEANDERTHAL ORIGINS

Great similarities exist between the Szeletian stone toolkit of central Europe and that found in connection with the Eastern Gravettian sites of Kostenki on the Don River in Russia and also at Sungir, which lies a little to the east of Vladimir, a town located around 200 kilometers northeast of Moscow (see chapter 4).[7] As previously indicated, the Eastern Gravettians also employed the use of pressure flaking to manufacture their stone tools.[8] Yet strangely, whereas the Eastern Gravettian tradition is accredited to our own earliest human ancestors (*Homo sapiens*), the Szeletian toolkit is assigned to our distant cousins, the Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*).[9] They occupied large parts of western Eurasia from as early as 300,000 years ago through to around 40,000 years ago (although some prehistorians believe that the Neanderthals continued to exist in isolation in certain parts of Europe through till around 30,000 years ago).

This somewhat confusing situation is never properly explained by archaeologists, who simply point out the close similarities between the tools of the Szeletians and those of the Neanderthals.[10] Why should very similar stone implements found at sites in Russia be attributed to anatomically modern humans, while those found in central Europe be accredited to Neanderthals? As we shall see, it is a conundrum that makes sense only if the emergence of the Solutreans is reviewed in the light of somewhat controversial evidence that has been available to archaeologists for almost 150 years. For the moment, however, it is important to know only that the forerunners of the Solutrean tradition were, in some manner, related to the Szeletians of central Europe and the Eastern Gravettians of Russia.

SOLUTREAN MIGRATIONS

It has long been speculated that the ancestors of the Solutreans entered central Europe from the east, picking up the course of Europe's great waterway, the River Danube, where it empties into the Black Sea between Ukraine and Romania. Following this route, they had eventually reached the various river valley basins deriving from sources originating in outlying ranges of the Carpathian Mountains. This allowed them to establish settlements in countries such as Hungary, Slovakia, Poland, and Moravia in the Czech Republic.[11] This all probably took place as early as 35,000 BCE. Then, some time later, perhaps around 30,000–25,000 years ago, and arguably through until the time of the Last Glacial Maxim, the absolute height of the last ice age, circa 22,000–18,000 BCE, some Szeletian and East Gravettian groups would have continued their migration westward, reaching Germany, Belgium, southern Britain, France, Spain, and finally Portugal. Yet only in the Franco-Cantabrian region of France and Spain did these Upper Paleolithic peoples develop their own unique style of stone tool manufacture and in so doing become what we know today as the Solutreans.

The name Solutrean derives from the Roche de Solutré, a steep rock escarpment located close to the village of Solutré-Pouilly, near the city of Mâcon in the Saône-et-Loire département of eastern-central France (see fig. 7.2 below). It was here, in 1868, two years after work commenced under the leadership of French archaeologists Henry Testot-Ferry (1826–1869) and Adrien Arcelin (1838–1904), that the discovery of classic Solutrean leaf points at an open-air site on the escarpment's southeastern slope named Crot du Charnier, first led archaeologists to acknowledge the uniqueness of this culture.

Fig. 7.2. Map of southwestern Europe showing Upper Paleolithic sites mentioned in this book.

THE AURIGNACIANS

As to the origins of the Solutreans, many prehistorians of the past, such as Miles Crawford Burkitt (1890–1971), saw them as a "powerful caste,"[12] a "ruling caste,"[13] who came to dominate Europe's pre-existing Aurignacian population. Aurignacian is the name given to the first modern humans (*Homo sapiens*) to enter the continent, something they did around 45,000 years ago. They take their name from Aurignac in the Haute-Garonne region of southwestern France. It was here that their distinctive stone tool industry was first

recognized by archaeologists. From their fossil remains, we know they were particularly tall (as much as 2 meters in height), strong, and very powerful individuals with long and broad skulls. Very early on, they were dubbed Cro-Magnon Man, after the Abri de Cro-Magnon rock shelter in Les Eyzies-de-Tayac-Sireuil in southwestern France, where the remains of no less than five Cro-Magnon individuals were unearthed in 1868.

Today, the term Cro-Magnon Man is no longer used to describe the physical nature of the first modern humans to reach western Europe. Instead, *all* early *Homo sapiens* that spread across the Eurasian continent at the commencement of the Upper Paleolithic age are known collectively either as Aurignacians, based on their cultural achievements, or simply as anatomically modern humans.

INDEPENDENT DEVELOPMENT

As regards the Solutreans, current archaeological opinion is that they developed their unique culture on the spot in southwestern Europe. Any similarities between their bifacial leaf points and those of the Szeletians of central Europe or Eastern Gravettian Kostenki culture of Russia are dismissed as evidence of what is termed "independent invention." To support this contention, prehistorians point out that a gap of around 10,000 years exists between the manufacture of leaf points by the Szeletians and the first appearance of the Solutreans around 22,000 years ago.[14]

In the opinion of the present author, however, none of this makes good sense. First, the gap between the final production of Szeletian leaf points and the coming of the Solutreans is actually a lot shorter. For instance, the occupational layers at the Szeletian type site of Szeleta Cave in the Bükk Mountains of northeastern Hungary, where good examples of the culture's classic leaf points have been found, are now known to be much younger than was previously thought. New radiocarbon dates from the site suggest that "all material classed as 'Szeletian' from this site may date to between approximately 30,000 and 20,000 years BP."[15] This is a dramatic shift in opinion, especially as the development of the Szeletian tradition was previously thought by archaeologists to have occurred between 43,000 and 32,000 years ago.[16] Somewhere between these two, quite different, date ranges is probably the truth of the matter, hence, my own suggested dates for the Szeletian tradition of 35,000 to 22,000 years ago. If correct, then it makes the final disappearance of the Szeletians more or less contemporary with the emergence of the Solutrean tradition in southwestern Europe.

MICROTECHNOLOGY AND THE SOLUTREAN RETOUCH

In addition to this, a detailed study of the microtechnology behind the manufacture of the Solutrean toolkit by archaeologist and Paleolithic stone tool expert Bruce Bradley, Ph.D., of the University of Exeter and his colleagues concluded that it can be compared directly with that of both the Szeletian tradition of central Europe and the Eastern Gravettian Kostenki culture of Russia.[17] Bradley is one of the world's foremost experts on Solutrean technology, thus ignoring his findings seems foolhardy at the very least.

In addition to the findings of Bruce Bradley and his colleagues, an important article on Kostenki's stone tool technology by V. Gordon Childe made something very clear. Not only were the settlement's tools found to have been manufactured using the "Solutrean [pressure] technique,"[18] but attitudes toward this subject were at the time different in Britain from those in Russia. For instance, Childe noted that whereas British archaeologists such as the highly influential Dorothy Garrod saw the Kostenki culture as solely Eastern Gravettian, without any connection to cultures in western Europe, their Russian counterparts, who were the ones responsible for excavating the various Kostenki sites, classified the stone tools found there as "Solutrean forms."[19] In other words, they were deemed Solutrean in nature. British archaeologists were seemingly aware of this fact, but, for whatever reason, chose to ignore it.

Yet the evidence linking the East Gravettians of Kostenki with the Solutrean traditon was blatantly clear. For instance, at a site labeled Kostenki VI, the foundations of a round house were uncovered. Inside, several Solutrean leaf points were found, alongside what are known as single-shouldered points displaying an "invasive" retouch made using the Solutrean technique.[20] Childe said that such discoveries at Kostenki, and also at other similarly aged sites in western Russia and Ukraine, surely removed any objections to the proposal that "'the Solutrean' [tradition] originated in the Carpathian basin . . . [and] expanded in a curiously lopsided way to the west only."[21]

Thus, an Eastern origin to the Solutrean tradition seems inescapable. What is more, in the current author's opinion, the vision of the Solutrean expansion expressed by prehistorians such as Burkitt should not be so easily dismissed. In fact, his model of them being a powerful caste of complex hunter-gatherers who came to exploit southwestern Europe's existing Aurignacian population fits well with what we know about these people. Yet if this model is to be accepted, then the Solutreans' integration with the Aurignacians must have led, eventually, to them losing their individual identity, since the Solutreans seem to disappear from the archaeological record around 15,000 BCE.

THE MAGDALENIAN WORLD

The Solutreans of southwestern Europe were succeeded by the Magdalenian culture, which is thought to have risen like a phoenix from the dying remnants of the pre-existing Aurignacian population. Yet at several sites in France and Spain, a clear transition from the Solutrean to the Magdalenian tradition is evident, showing that the Aurignacians and Solutreans must have worked together toward the end of their cohabitation of the region. Yet in essence, the rising Magdalenians would appear to have had a different outlook to life than the Solutreans. For instance, the Magdalenians did not make bifaced leaf points, and instead concentrated their efforts on producing tools of bone, antler, and ivory, including a highly diagnostic barbed harpoon employed for fishing.

The Magdalenians also created beautiful cave art of the type that would come to define their age, this being until their occupation of southwestern Europe was rudely interrupted by the Younger Dryas impact event, circa 10,800 BCE. As we have seen, this triggered a 1,200-year mini–ice age that ceased abruptly circa 9600 BCE, by which time the Magdalenian tradition had well and truly disappeared.

Many archaeologists write off the Solutreans as a minor intrusion into European prehistory, their influence lasting no more than a few thousand years. The achievements of the Solutreans, and any lasting impact on the sub-sequent Magdalenian tradition, are seen as negligible. Yet as we shall see next, this was most certainly not the case, for today there is compelling evidence that the Solutreans were responsible for the creation of sculpted relief art with direct comparisons to that found at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia some 5,000 years later.

8

THE WIND HORSE PEOPLE

It is often written that the Solutreans failed to leave behind any substantial evidence of a material culture, their beautifully crafted stone implements being their only lasting legacy. Yet there was much, much more to them than simply this. For instance, there is tantalizing evidence that the Solutreans domesticated and even rode horses,[1] a startling suggestion that so caught the imagination of the public in the nineteenth century that the age of the Solutreans came to be termed the "wind horse period."[2]

The idea was first proposed following the discovery at the Crot du Charnier site on the southeastern slopes of the Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France of a prehistoric land surface thick with an estimated 100,000 bones from horses.[3] The presence of this equine layer, as it became known, also led to suspicions that the Solutreans would drive packs of horses over the edge of the jutting escarpment so that they might more easily roast the carcasses during elaborate feasts (see fig. 8.1 below).

The Roche de Solutré is a striking wedge-shaped rock intrusion that extends quite ominously out of the local landscape. On its southern slopes lay many of the Solutreans' open-air campsites, including the aforementioned Crot du Charnier. Yet the rock's striking appearance (see fig. 8.2 below) suggests it was far more than simply a launching pad for horses forced to leap to their deaths. Most likely, it had both a ceremonial and a symbolic function, although what these might have been is now lost to us.

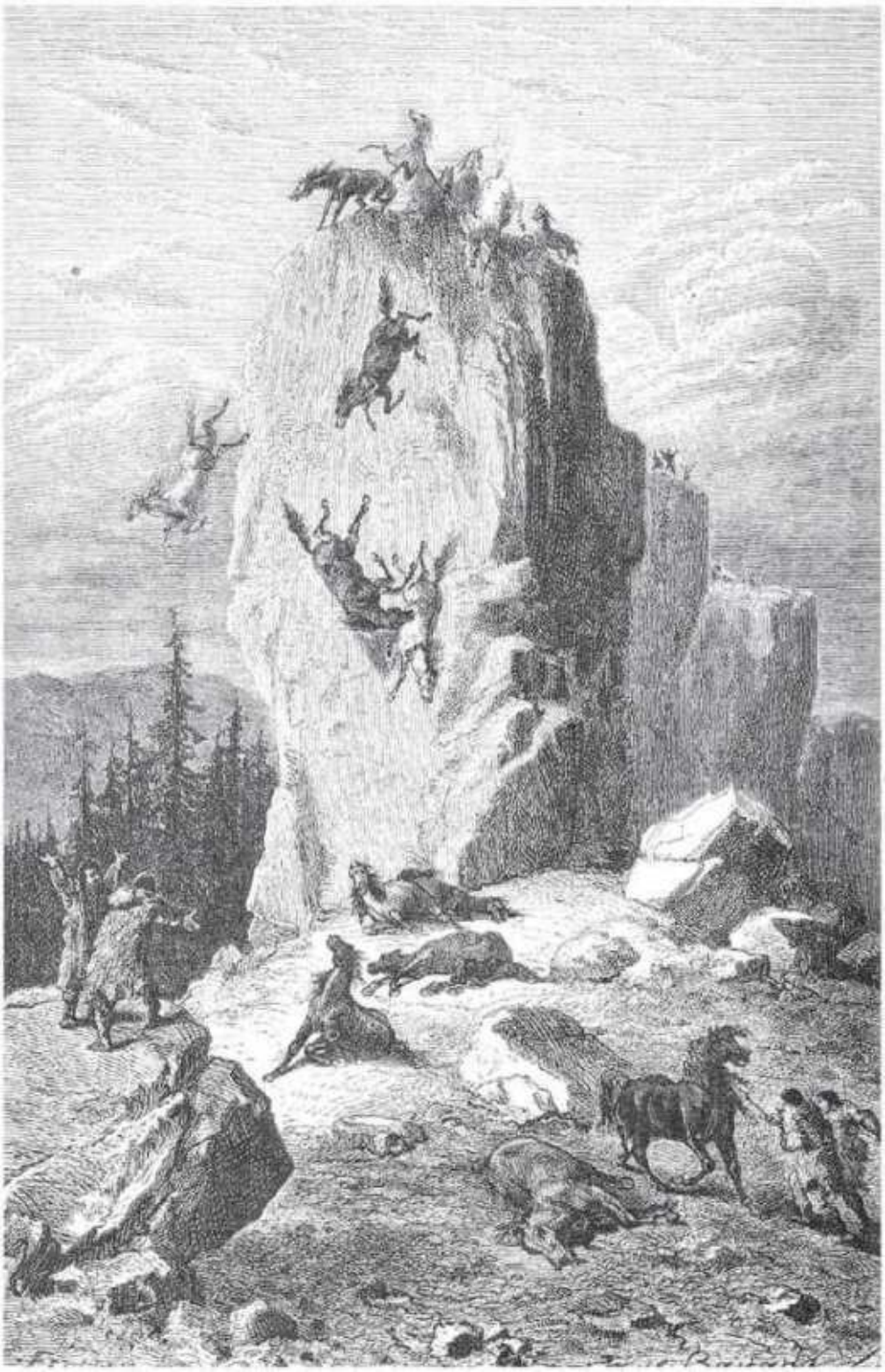


Fig. 8.1. Gravure print of Solutreans herding horses over the Roche de Solutré at Solutré-Pouilly in eastern-central France (from Figuier, 1870).

THE WIND HORSE PERIOD

What is more, it seems unlikely that horses really were forced to leap to their deaths from the Roche de

Solutré, the estimated 100,000 equine bones simply being the result of feasting activities across an extended period of time. Having said this, the proposal that the Solutreans domesticated and even rode horses should not be dismissed so lightly.

Modern-day books on the history of ponies and horses attribute the origins of certain species to those introduced to western Europe by the Solutreans, or more correctly, the Proto-Solutreans since the equine layer at the Roche de Solutré lies immediately beneath the classic Solutrean layer. Species noted in this respect include the Ardennais farm horse,[4] the Basque pony,[5] and the Camargue riding and pack pony.[6]

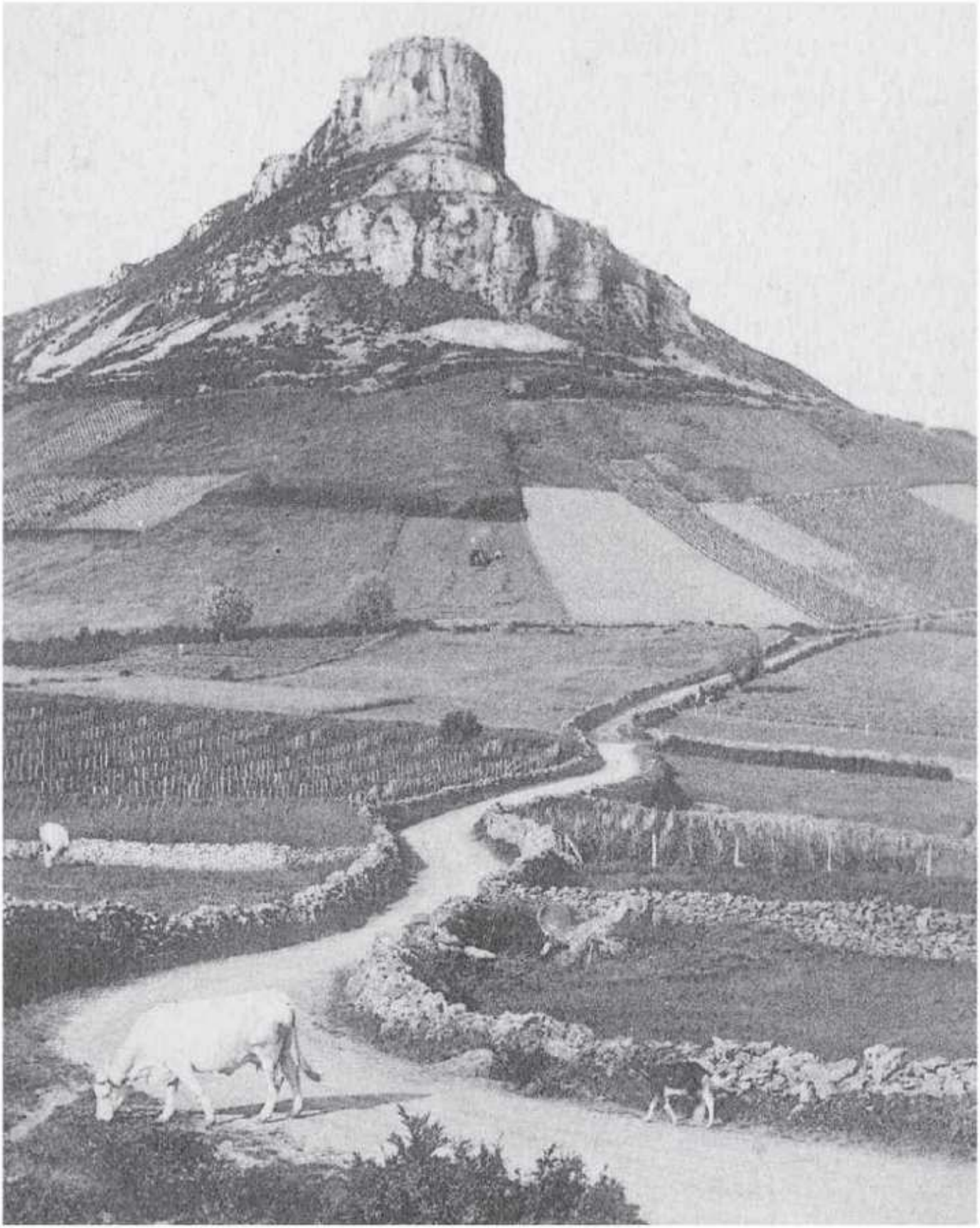


Fig. 8.2. Old postcard showing the Roche de Solutré at Solutré-Pouilly in eastern-central France. This striking rock escarpment was a major focus of Solutrean activity circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE.

PALEOLITHIC HORSE RIDERS

Such ideas help conjure the vision of isolated groups of Proto-Solutreans, the Wind Horse People, as we might call them, crossing Europe as accomplished horse riders and eventually reaching southwestern France and finally northern Spain's Cantabrian region. Indeed, this somewhat romantic vision of the Solutreans' arrival in western Europe helped convince some prehistorians that they were, in fact, either Tartar (that is, Turkic) or Mongolian horsemen whose original homeland was far to the east, either on what is today the vast steppe grasslands of northern Kazakhstan, or beyond that in the vicinity of the Altai Mountains of Siberia and Mongolia.[7] For instance, in 1878, American historian and writer James C. Southall (1827–1897) wrote in *The Epoch of the Mammoth and the Apparition of Man upon the Earth:*

> Among the Kirghis [or Kazakh] Cossacks of the present day it is the custom, on the death of any member of the tribe, to burn hetacombs of animals [that is, horses consumed during "funeral repasts"], proportioned to the rank of the deceased. . . . It may merely be added that, from an examination of some of the human skulls from this station [i.e., the Roche de Solutré], Dr. Pruner Bey referred them to a Mongoloid race. Was this the metropolis of a Tartar tribe—those tribes which have often mustered (as in the battles of [the Mongol leader] Tscenghis Khan) two or three hundred thousand cavalry?[8]

The Dr. Pruner Bey in question is Franz Ignaz Pruner (1808–1882). He was a German physician, ophthalmologist, and anthropologist who made a careful examination of several "perfectly-preserved skeletons" found in "a burial cave" near the Roche de Solutré that had been "inclosed between flagstones."[9] Their skulls, he concluded, were of "the Mongol type"[10] (see fig. 8.3 below), implying that the morphology of the peoples of the "Reindeer Age," as prehistorians called it, bore striking similarities to modern-day Uralo-Altaic populations of central Eurasia.[11]

PRZEVALSKY'S HORSE

Going some way to back up these extraordinary claims was something important noted by American anthropologist and archaeologist Henry Field (1902–1986). In 1933, he wrote that the modern equine species most closely matching the estimated 100,000 bones found at the Roche de Solutré in France was Przevalsky's Horse (*Equus przewalski*), "which now wanders over the plains of the Gobi desert."[12]

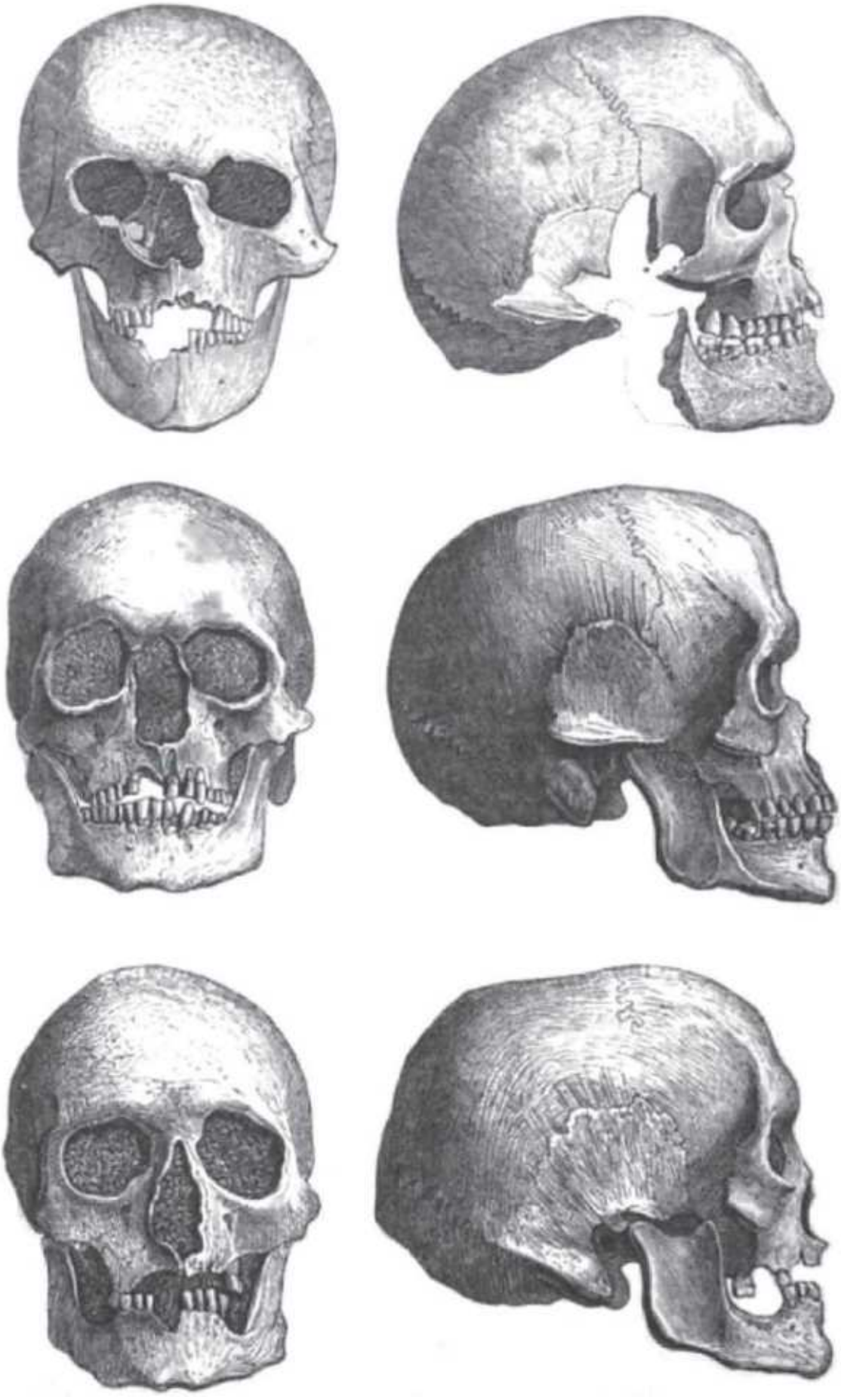


Fig. 8.3. Three examples of either Proto-Solutrean or Solutrean skulls found close to the Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France toward the end of the 1860s (from Figuier 1870). The original captions describe the upper example as male and Finnish in type, the middle example as female and Finnish in type, and the example at the bottom as male and Estonian in type. The morphology of these skulls convinced German physician, ophthalmologist, and anthropologist Franz Ignaz Pruner that these individuals shared an ancestry that was Uralo-Altaic in origin.

The Gobi desert is a dry arid desert region of Mongolia and northern China bounded on its northern side by the Altai Mountains and southern Siberia in general. It was this realization that helped convince Field that the Solutreans had, indeed, been a horse-riding elite of Mongolian extraction[13] and "in appearance they were almost identical with the modern Eskimo."[14] So strongly did these ideas take hold in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries that book illustrations would occasionally show Solutreans as Mongolian in appearance (see fig. 8.4 below and also fig. 14.2).

BRIDLED HORSES

Perhaps not unrelated to these facts is the long debate over whether the Magdalenians, as the successors of the Solutreans in southwestern Europe, tamed, bred, and rode horses themselves. Carved representations of horses from this epoch appear to show animals wearing harnesses and bridles, while damage seen on equine teeth is consistent with crib biting.[15]

Yet even if the Magdalenians really did inherit their horse riding capabilities from the Solutreans, it was something that would not appear to have been carried through to the Holocene, the geological age that succeeded the Younger Dryas mini–ice age, and which still continues today. I say this for there is no convincing evidence that the Mesolithic cultures that replaced the Magdalenian peoples of southwestern Europe and the Creswellian tradition of Britain domesticated or rode horses, nor can horse riding be traced among the Neolithic peoples who entered western Europe circa 5000 BCE. It would not be until the beginning of the third millennium BCE that horse riding would be reintroduced to western Europe by Bronze Age peoples of Indo-European extraction. Like the Solutreans over 12,000 years earlier, they might also have begun their westward advance from a homeland somewhere on the Eurasian steppe, either in central Asia or farther east in the Altai region of southern Siberia.

BONE NEEDLES AND TAILORED CLOTHING

Yet having established that the Solutreans might well have domesticated and ridden horses, and also made beautiful stone tools, we find that they also displayed other evidence of advanced human behavior. For instance, in common with the earliest human societies of southern Siberia circa 45,000 to 30,000 years ago,[16] and the Eastern Gravettians of Kostenki in Russia circa 35,000 to 24,000 years ago, the Solutreans manufactured bone needles with eyeholes (see fig. 8.5 below).[17] These, no doubt, were used to produce fitted garments of fur and leather to combat the cold, harsh climate during the Last Glacial Maxim.

Fig. 8.4. Gravure print of a Solutrean funeral based on the prevailing view that this population was composed of Tartar or Mongolian herdsmen who overran southwestern Europe around 20,000 BCE (from Figuier 1870).

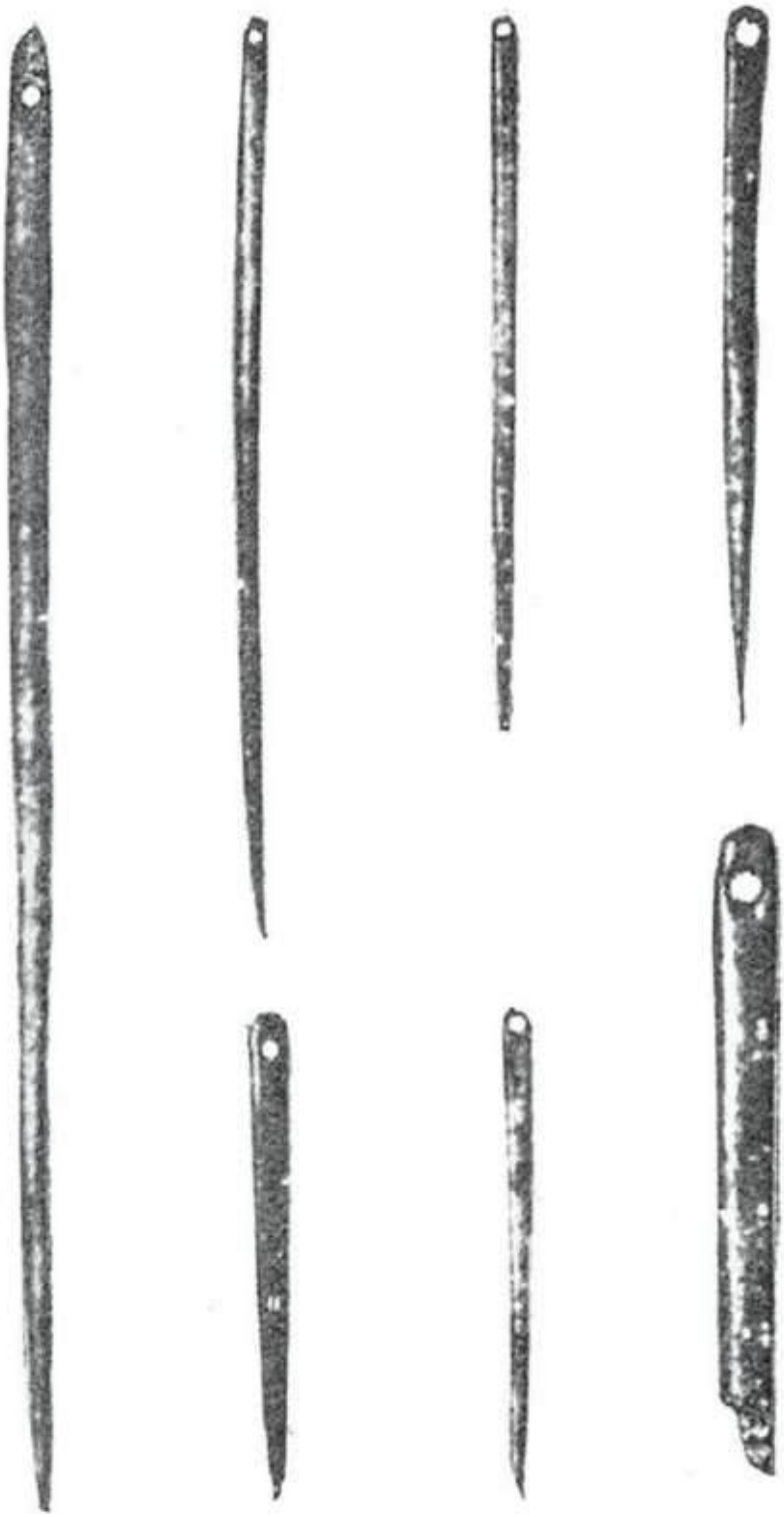


Fig. 8.5. Examples of Solutrean bone needles (from Sollas 1915).

Despite this clear east-west diffusion in the use of bone needles across a period of perhaps 20,000 years, archaeologists see such connections simply as further evidence of independent invention. However, very few cultures used bone needles during the Early to Middle Upper Paleolithic, circa 45,000 to 22,000 years ago, so some kind of direct or indirect line of transmission from one human group to another does appear likely. This seems especially so in the knowledge that the spread of microblade technology, which

required a full understanding of the pressure flaking technique, emerged for the first time in southern Siberia and Mongolia circa 45,000 to 30,000 years ago and then spread westward via Eastern Gravettian sites like Kostenki into central and then western Europe. Very clearly, the use of bone needles took a very similar route, beginning in southern Siberia, the Altai Mountains in particular (see chapter 15), around 45,000 years ago and reaching southwestern Europe with the forerunners of the Solutreans sometime circa 30,000–20,000 BCE.

BURIAL OF THE DEAD

Returning to the achievements of the Solutreans, we find that they would also appear to have interred the dead in stone-lined graves. These consisted of oval rings of boulders placed on the site of fire hearths. At the heads of burials a pair of standing slabs would be placed that would protrude above ground level, like twin grave markers.[18] A rare illustration of one of the hearth graves unearthed near the Roche de Solutré shows their sophisticated layout (see fig. 8.6 below).

Indeed, nothing quite like them would be seen again in Europe until the commencement of the Bronze Age, some 12,000 years later. It was then that individual burials began in earnest, the bodies of the internees first being cremated and their remains then being collected up and placed in large pottery beakers. These beakers would then be placed inside stone-lined chambers called cists, which would then be covered over, either with earthen mounds known as tumuli or rock mounds known as cairns. Yet at the Roche de Solutré site in France, we have evidence that Solutrean individuals were being buried in sophisticated stone-lined graves as early as 20,000 BCE.

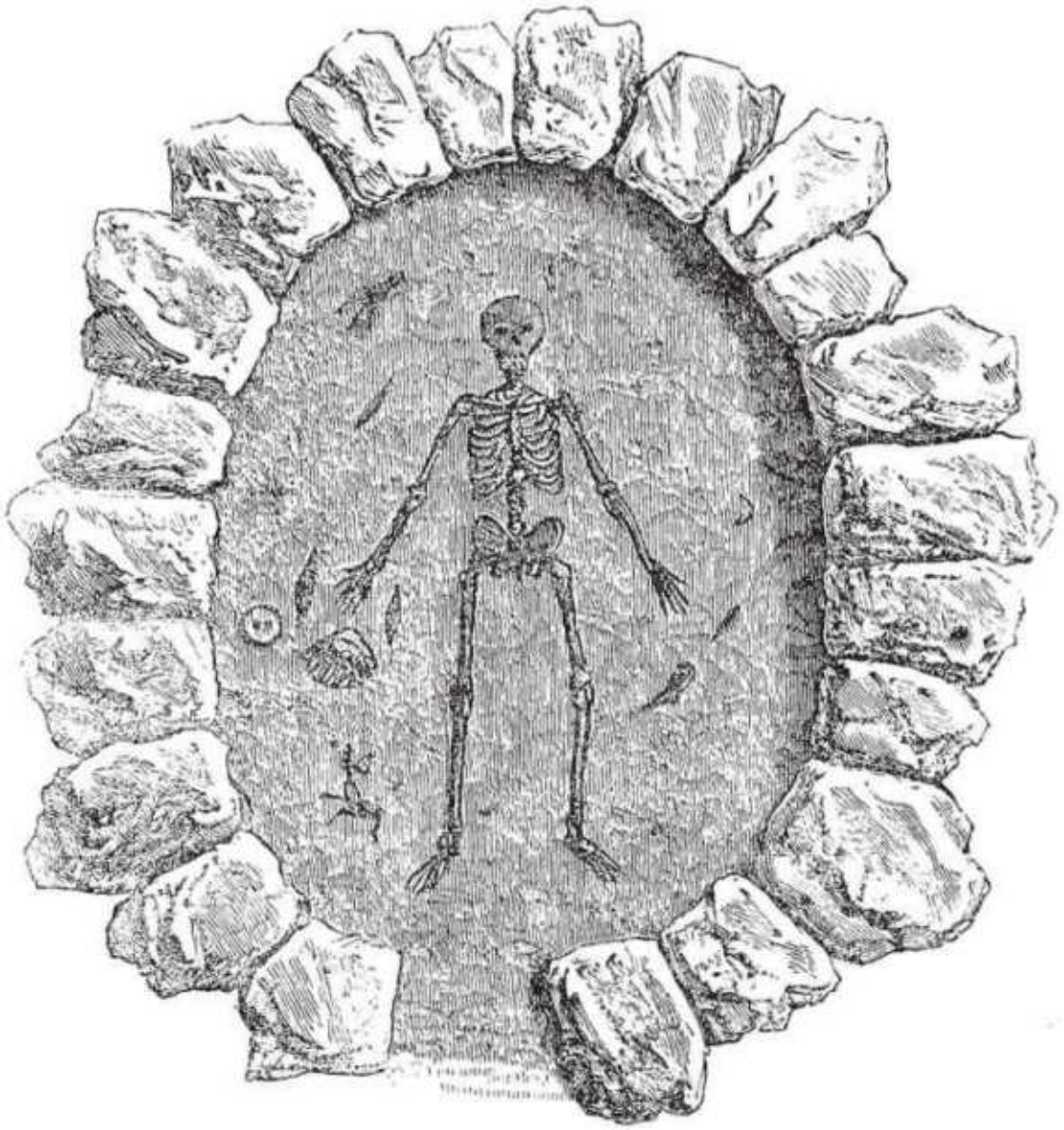


Fig. 8.6. Rare illustration of one of the Solutrean hearth graves found near the Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France, showing the immense sophistication of their construction (from Southall 1878).

If all this is correct, why don't prehistorians better acknowledge the achievements of the Solutreans? The answer is quite simple. Following the excavation of the Roche de Solutré grave cemetery by French archaeologists during the 1860s, all of the stone-lined graves were destroyed by treasure hunters looking for further grave goods. Making matters worse, the skeletal remains removed from the graves were either lost or afterward ascribed to the preexisting Aurignacian peoples who inhabited Solutré prior to the arrival of the Solutreans around 22,000 years ago.[19] This is unfortunate since there is clear historical evidence that at least some of the grave sites were found to contain classic Solutrean leaf points.[20]

MARAUDING HORDES

To understand why prehistorians failed to accept the Roche de Solutré graves as evidence of high culture among the Solutreans and instead attributed them to the preexisting Aurignacian population, we have to

understand the reaction at the time to growing claims that the Solutreans were horse-riding invaders of either Tartar or Mongolian extraction. In the West, the conquest of much of Eurasia by the Mongolians under leaders such as Genghis Khan and Kublai Khan during the medieval period was seen as the actions of blood-thirsty barbarians who brought nothing but bloodshed, torment, and suppression to the civilized cultures of the ancient world. So knowledge that the Solutreans might themselves have been of either Tartar or Mongolian extraction was not greeted too kindly at all. It conjured the idea of Eastern invaders, marauding hordes, entering Europe on horseback and decimating the preexisting and highly civilized Aurignacian population.

Indeed, it is considered that with the eventual disappearance of the Solutreans around 15,000 BCE, the way was finally cleared for the development of the extraordinary painted cave art created by the emerging Magdalenian culture. In this manner, the Magdalenians would go on to become the Michelangelos of the Paleolithic age, creating veritable Sistine Chapels in cave chambers deep below the Franco-Cantabrian region of southwestern Europe. The Solutreans, on the other hand, were to be quietly forgotten, their presence in southwestern Europe viewed as little more than an unfortunate interlude in the gradual flowering of Western civilization.

Such biased opinions toward the Solutreans have prevented them from being recognized for the introduction of various advancements in early human society during their 5,000-year residency in southwestern Europe. Yet today radiocarbon dating tells us that the Solutreans were responsible for some of the most celebrated painted art of the Upper Paleolithic age, including that seen in the Lascaux Cave, described in chapter 9, and at Pech Merle, in the Lot département of France's Occitania region.[21]

THE FIRST STONE CARVERS

What is more, the Solutreans were one of the first human groups to create stone friezes featuring two-dimensional bas-relief, as well as free-standing stone sculptures. For instance, at the Roc-de-Sers cave shelter in France's Poitou-Charente region, archaeologists discovered a series of limestone blocks decorated on one side with bas-relief showing various ice age animals, including the ibex, deer, bison, boar, horse, and reindeer. On one surviving panel is a human figure pursued by a musk ox (see fig. 8.7 below).

From the location of these rock panels, it seems clear that they were set up in a broad horseshoe arrangement around the rock shelter's interior walls to establish a large open area from which all the carvings could be easily seen. Lumps of manganese found in the vicinity of this multipiece rock frieze were probably used to create a black pigment for coloring the carved figures. Yet exactly what might have been going on here around 19,000 years ago, when the stone carvings were made, remains a mystery. Perhaps rock shelters like that at Roc-de-Sers were used to perform rites of hunting magic. Yet equally, they could have been the setting for grand feasts, clan meetings, and even the reenactment of foundation myths.

STONE AGE BEATS

Perhaps not unconnected with this debate is knowledge that the Solutreans were extremely musically minded, using an assortment of handmade instruments, including bone whistles and flutes (some of which are disputed),[22] bullroarers (like those used by indigenous Australian and Amazonian peoples),[23] as well as natural lithophones (rocks chosen and perhaps enhanced in cave environments for use as percussive instruments).[24] What is more, there is tentative evidence that the Solutreans created lithophones in environments where a large number of people might have been able to congregate in surrounding chambers, suggesting that the employment of sound was in some instances communal in nature.[25]

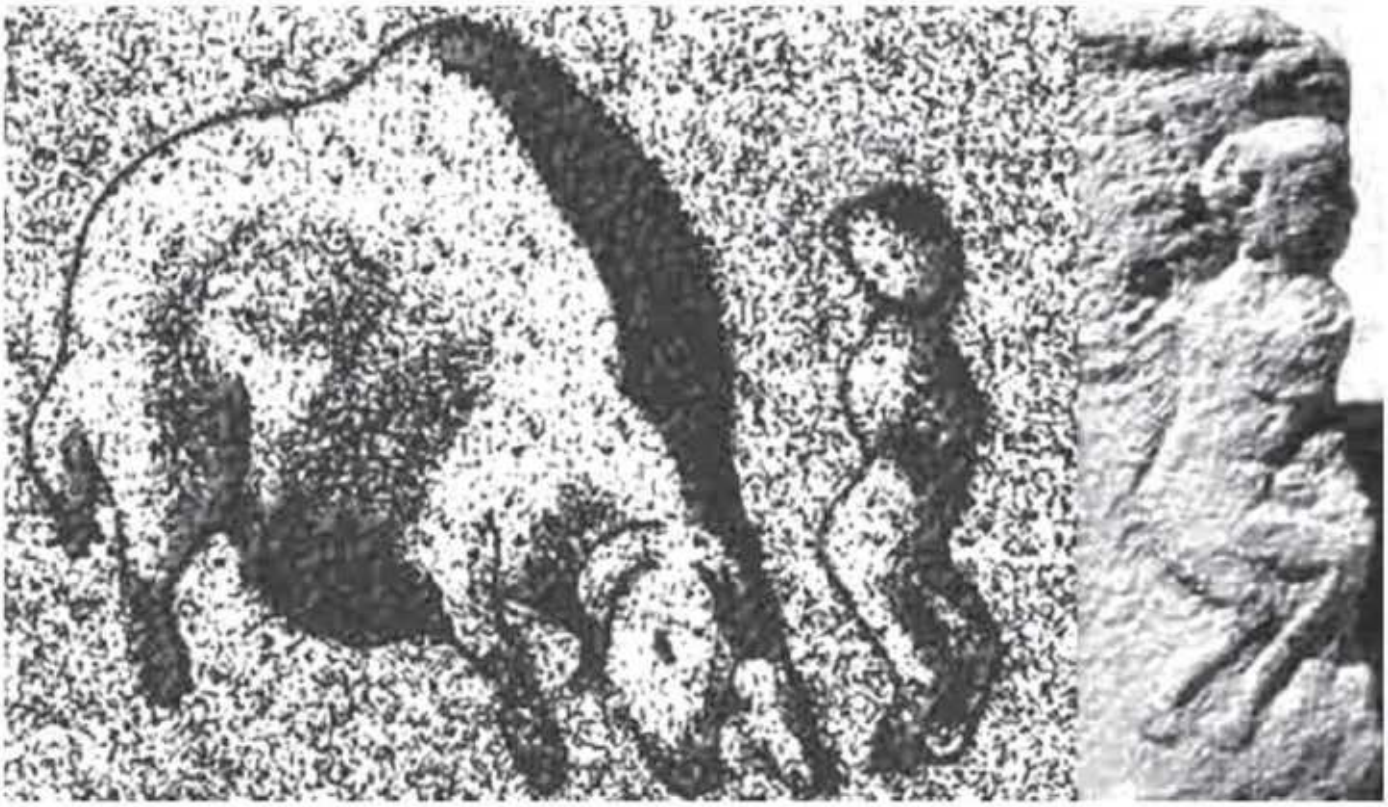


Fig. 8.7. Left, detail of a Solutrean bas-relief stone panel forming part of a horseshoe-shaped rock frieze at the Roc-de-Sers cave shelter in France's Poitou-Charente region. It shows a human figure pursued by a musk ox. Right, photo of the pursued figure, who appears to be a female adopting a hunched stance.

Although musical instruments had been around since the age of the Denisovans[26] (see chapter 19) and Neanderthals,[27] circa 50,000 to 40,000 years ago, and were used also by the Aurignacians and Gravettians, 45,000 to 22,000 years ago, there was a noticeable increase in the variety and number of instruments being used during the Solutrean period. So maybe shelters like Roc-de-Sers were locations where communal ceremonies and other forms of ritual practice took place involving the use of both the human voice and manufactured sound.

MORE BAS-RELIEF AND STONE SCULPTURES

Other Solutrean sites where carved stone sculptures have been found include the Abri de la Chaire-à-Calvin rock shelter at Mouthiers in France's département of Charente, where in 1924 the sculpted frieze of a headless bovine (possibly an aurochs), along with two perfectly defined horses, bearing traces of orange-red ochre, was discovered on a vertical rock surface (see fig. 8.8 below).[28] At the Cueva del Parpalló rock shelter, located on the slopes of Montdúber Mountain near Valencia in eastern Spain, within the site's Solutrean layers, archaeologists unearthed large quantities of painted and engraved slabs that may have formed part of an enclosure similar to that of Roc-de-Sers. In addition to this, engravings of animals were retrieved from the Solutrean floor level at the Badegoule shelter at Bersac in the French Dordogne, while several limestone blocks showing animals such as the reindeer were found near the Solutrean type site of Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France.[29]

Fig. 8.8. Rock sculpture of two horses and a headless bovine seen at the Abri de la Chaire-à-Calvin rock shelter at Mouthiers in France's département of Charente.

Several other caves and shelters have revealed very similar carved art, although usually this is attributed to the later Magdalenian period, circa 15,000 to 9600 BCE. However, in some instances where a Magdalenian attribution is given, the carved art most likely belongs to a slightly earlier age. Indeed, although the headless bovine and horses seen at the Abri de la Chaire-à-Calvin rock shelter at Mouthiers are almost certainly Solutrean in age, some prehistorians still insist on attributing their carving to Magdalenian cave artists.[30]

THE FIRST CARVED MEGALITH?

At the Fourneau du Diable rock shelter, also in France's Dordogne region, the Solutrean rock art takes a slightly different form. Here, two large sculpted blocks were found close to the entrance. One, shaped like a three-sided cone and showing bas-reliefs of aurochs (*Bos primigenius*), had been set up at an angle of around 45 degrees and was directed north toward the interior of the cave (see fig. 8.9). The second sculpted boulder, which was somewhat smaller than the first, was discovered around 80 centimeters away. This example was completely buried when found and related to an earlier occupation of the site by Solutreans.[31]

If the larger of the two boulders, which dates to circa 15,000 BCE, really was purposely erected, then it becomes the earliest known example of a carved megalith, or menhir, anywhere in the world. Indeed, other than examples of masseboth, which are small standing pillars seen inside communal rooms at sites in the Negev Highlands of southern Israel and dating to circa 11,000 BCE,[32] nothing similar to either the Solutrean rock frieze enclosures or the Fourneau du Diable sculpted stones would again be seen until the creation of the first stone enclosures at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia some 5,500 years later.

In theory, of course, there can be no direct link between the activities of the Solutreans in southwestern Europe and those of southeastern Anatolia's Pre-Pottery Neolithic population. Yet with the introduction of the Swiderians as intermediaries transmitting age-old ideas across space and time, we can see strong hints of a common point of origin for all of these traditions. Where that point of origin might have been is dealt with soon enough. Yet if common roots really do exist between the Solutreans and the Swiderians, and through them sites like Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia, then we should start to discern similarities in their cosmological beliefs and practices, and this, as we see next, is exactly what we do find.

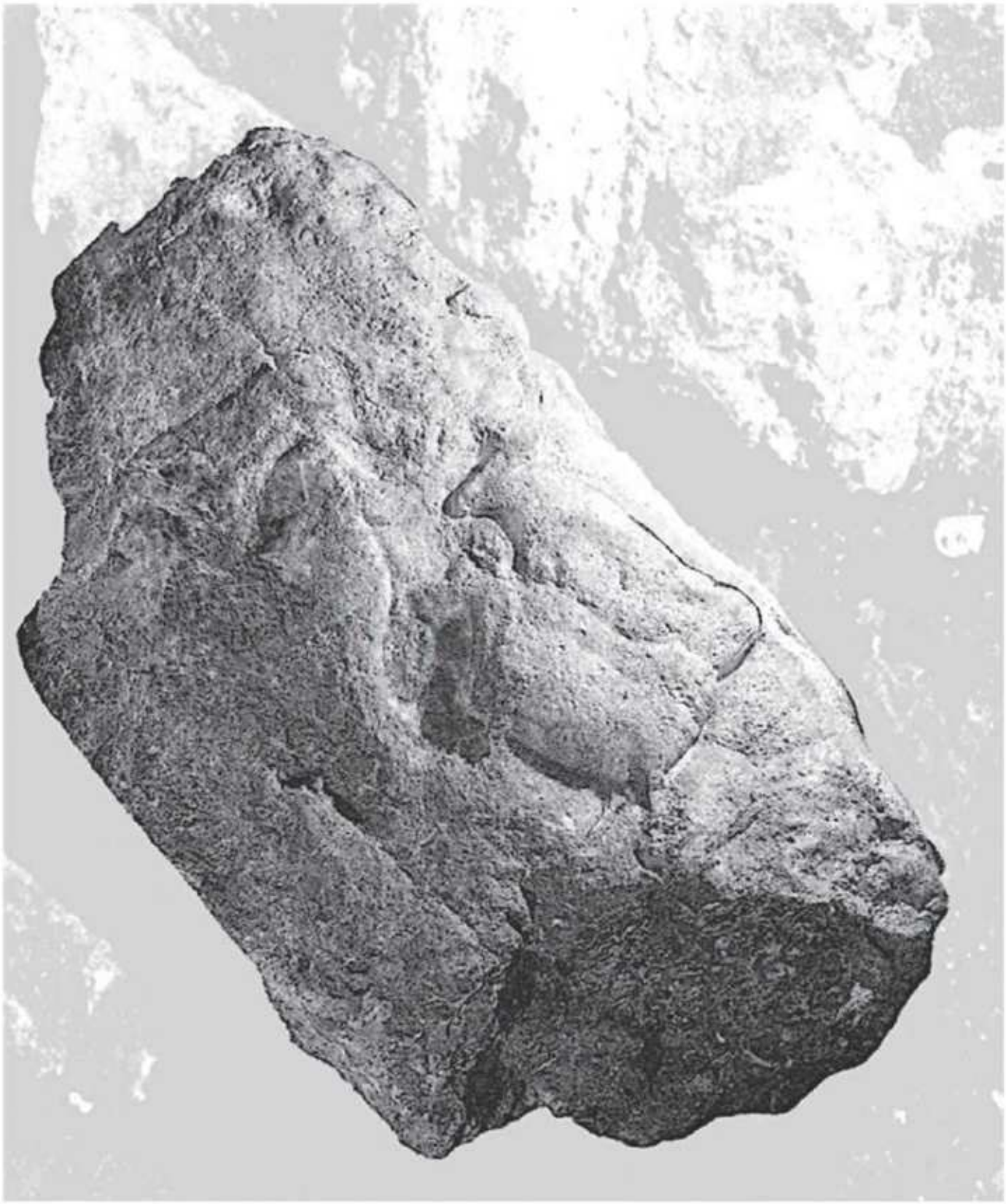


Fig. 8.9. Large block found standing at the entrance to the Fourneau du Diable rock shelter in France's Dordogne region. The stone's exact angle of leaning is reproduced as in an original picture of the boulder taken shortly after its discovery in 1924.

9

SHAFT OF THE DEAD MAN

Although the Solutreans do not appear to have contributed greatly to the painted cave art of southwestern Europe, they do seem to have been responsible for the creation of at least some of the ice age frescoes at the Lascaux Cave in the Vézère Valley, within France's Dordogne region. The cave complex's 6-meter-deep pit known as the Shaft of the Dead Man, or the well shaft, contains an enigmatic painted panel showing a reclining bird-headed man with an erect penis next to a bird on a pole (see plate 10). To the birdman's right is a bison with a spear in its stomach, exposing the animal's entrails. Off to the left is a rhinoceros that seems to be walking away from the scene.

The fresco is located on the north wall of the roughly circular pit (see fig. 9.1), while the shaft itself is to be found in one of the deepest areas of the cave complex. Access to the pit was via a rope, the remains of one example having been found among the alluvial deposits at the base of the shaft. Nearby, excavators unearthed a beautifully carved oil lamp made of red sandstone. Known as Le Brûloir de Lascaux (the Lamp of Lascaux), it remains one of the most beautiful items from the Upper Paleolithic age. Very clearly, the well shaft was seen as an extremely important chamber, its dark depths conceived of as a liminal point of contact with the spirit realms.

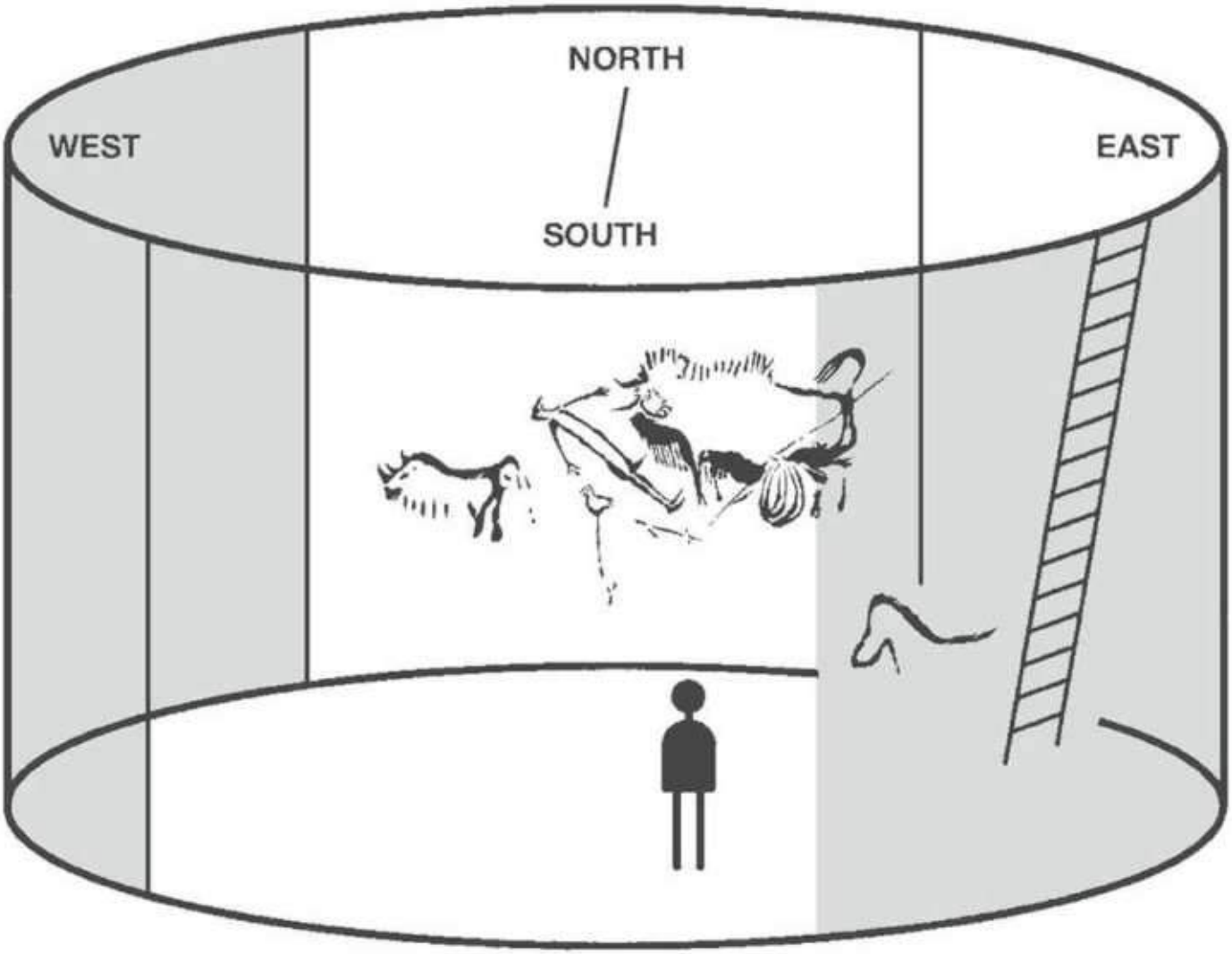


Fig. 9.1. Interior of the Lascaux Cave's Shaft of the Dead Man. The bison, birdman, and bird on a pole are located on the shaft's north wall.

FALLING IN TRANCE

The fresco's location on the north wall of the pit is most likely connected with its fundamental purpose, for the bird on a pole is almost certainly a representation of a cosmic bird on top of a sky pole. Very likely this pole symbolized a connection between the physical world, or indeed the underworld of the cave chamber, and the northern celestial pole in its role as an opening to the Upper World of shamanic tradition. The birdman immediately above the bird on a pole is most likely a shaman who, having achieved a state of trance, is in the process of entering the other world. Supporting this theory is the reclining stance of the birdman, which provides the pit with its name, the Shaft of the Dead Man. In Finno-Karelian shamanism, "falling in trance" is an expression used to describe entry into otherworldly environments, either via clefts in rock faces or via cracks in the ground, like those found in connection with the Post-Swiderian–linked rock art on the rocky shores of Lake Onega.[1] Finno-Karelian shamans also believe that painting or carving images on rock surfaces creates a portal through which they can pass between this world and the next.[2] It is a concept connected also with the presence of porthole stones in the north-northwestern sections of enclosure walls at Göbekli Tepe, which would seem to have been used for the same purpose of exiting the physical world.

Most likely, the Lascaux birdman is himself "falling in trance," as he appears to be "falling" into the

cleft or hollow visible immediately below and to the left of the bird on a pole (see fig. 9.2). The fact that this hole has a long concave depression beyond its upper end, which is aligned toward the birdman, suggests that it acts in the same capacity as the cracks and fissures seen on the shores of Lake Onega. It is through this hole, located in the pit's north wall, that the Lascaux birdman, or indeed, the soul or spirit of anyone conducting ceremonies in the well shaft, is able to gain access, via the sky pole, to the realm of the cosmic bird.

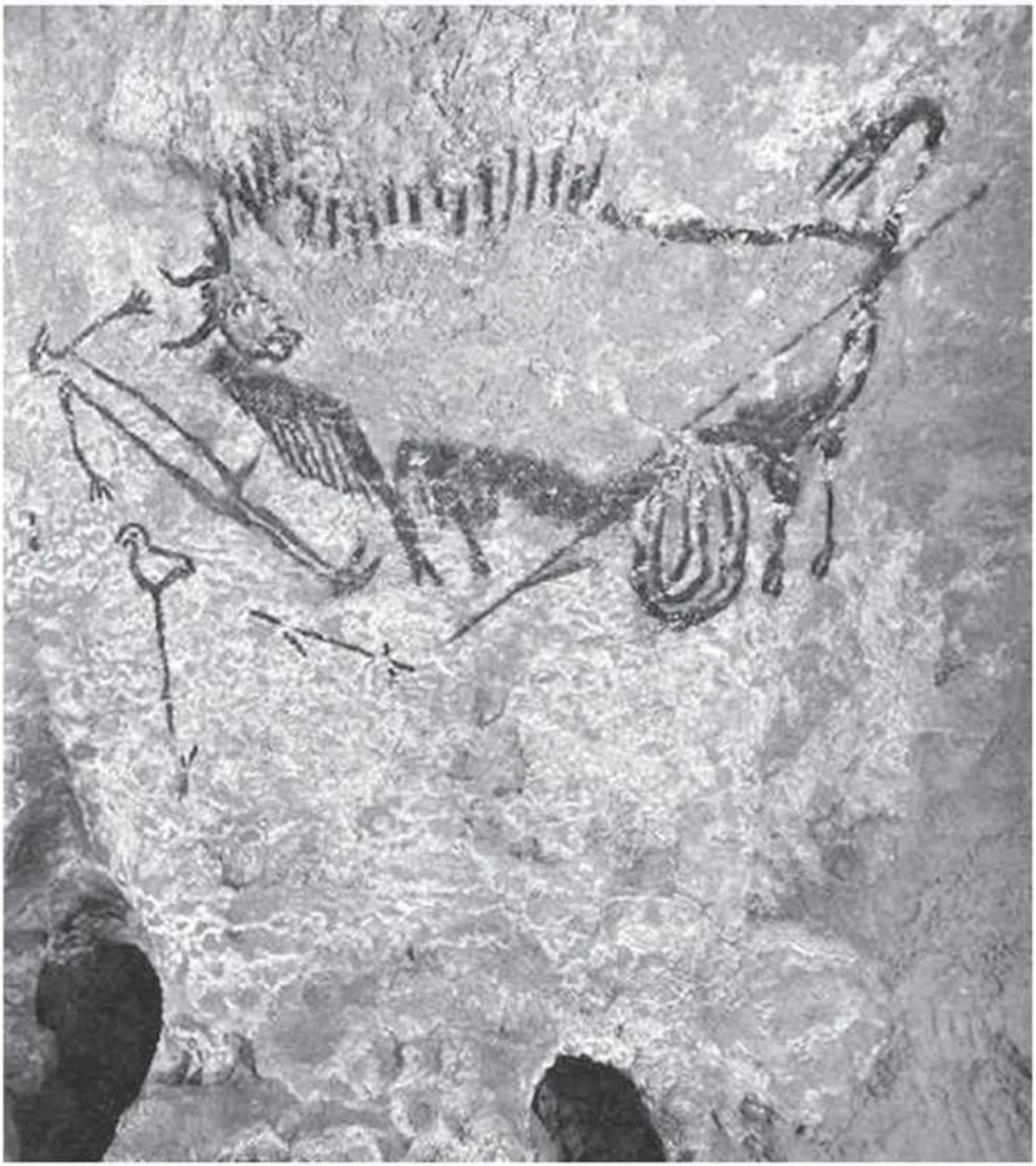


Fig. 9.2. View of the Shaft of the Dead Man in the Lascaux Cave showing the crevice immediately beneath the birdman, who

seems to be falling into this opening in the rock.

The purpose of the birdman's erect penis lies in the sheer fact that erections often occur during the early stages of drug-induced experiences. They are also known to occur at the moment of death, something that might well have been linked with death-like trances brought about by the consumption of dangerous hallucinogens. So in this manner a pictorial representation of a shaman with an erection is conveying the idea that he is in the process of entering a death-like state. This might therefore explain not only the erect penis of the Lascaux birdman, but also that of the headless individual seen riding on the back of the hook-beaked bird on Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43.

Radiocarbon testing of organic materials removed from the Shaft of the Dead Man at Lascaux has provided dates in the region of 16,500 to 15,000 BCE.[3] Thus it seems likely that the cosmic bird in question is the constellation of Cygnus, which coincided with the northern celestial pole circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE (and arguably for 1,000 years or so before this time). Since a time frame of 16,500 to 15,000 BCE hints strongly at the fact that Solutreans were responsible for this cave art, this tells us that these cosmological notions almost certainly featured in their beliefs and practices.

The Summer Triangle

Archaeoastronomer Michael Rappenglück, Ph.D., of the University of Munich, has proposed that the Lascaux birdman, the bird on a pole, and the nearby bison represent key stars in the vicinity of Cygnus and the Summer Triangle when the former marked the northern celestial pole.[4] This is exactly what Estonian astronomer and scientist Heino Eelsalu concluded as far back as 1985. He wrote that the Lascaux well shaft scene showed cosmological imagery relating to the northern celestial pole as it crossed the Milky Way in the vicinity of the Cygnus constellation, the latter representing a bird of creation.[5] If correct, then it shows that the Solutreans, like the Swiderians thousands of years later, identified the stars of Cygnus as a cosmic bird and saw the northern celestial pole as a point of entry to the sky world. This final assertion seems confirmed in the knowledge that the head of the birdman is more or less identical to that of the bird itself. Both signify the same avian influence. In addition to this, the Solutreans might also have recognized the Milky Way's well-established role as a road, river, or pathway along which the soul, whether that of the shaman or that of a deceased person, could access this sky portal.

Goose or Duck?

From the bird on a pole's very basic and somewhat abstract profile (squat body, flat back, curved neck, straight bill, and rounded head), it is perhaps to be identified as a goose or a duck, both of which feature in creation myths found across the Eurasian continent, and also in North America. Moreover, when not identified with a swan, the stars of Cygnus have been identified with a goose, as is recorded in ancient Egypt,[6] Vedic India,[7] Celtic Britain,[8] and also in North America (see chapter 17).

So in both the Post-Swiderian–inspired rock art of Lake Onega and the well scene at the Lascaux Cave in southwestern France, we can see how a relationship might well have existed between the cosmological beliefs and practices of the Solutreans and those of the later Swiderians and Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples of southeastern Anatolia. Moreover, there exists even further evidence that both cultures recognized the Cygnus constellation as the entrance to the sky world and origin point of human souls.

THE TURNING OF THE FAIRIES

Although the Swiderians of central Europe thrived north and east of the Carpathian range, extracting chocolate flint using deep-cast mining operations in the Świętokrzyskie (Holy Cross) Mountains of central Poland, they are also known to have exploited obsidian sources in the Tokaj and Zemplén Mountains of northeastern Hungary (see fig. 7.1.).[9] This tells us that they could well have occupied areas to the south of the Carpathian Mountains in what is today the Pannonian basin of Hungary. Indeed, the Swiderians and Post-Swiderians whose own original homeland was almost certainly the western foothills of the Ural Mountains,[10] are considered by some academics to have contributed to the emergence of Hungarian culture and tradition.[11] Such influences are perhaps seen in the story of Tündér Ilona, the queen of the fairies and progenitor of the human race in Hungarian folklore (see fig. 9.3). She is said to have adopted the form of a swan to lay the egg from which the sun god emerged into this world.[12] More significantly, her celestial abode, Tündérek fordulója, meaning "the turning of the fairies," is identified very specifically with the Cygnus star Deneb.[13] Tündérek fordulója was seen as a celestial island located at the northern opening of the Milky Way's Great Rift (see fig. 9.4).[14] It was from here that the *tündér*-fairies are said to have descended to Earth via the Milk River or Veil of the Fairy Mother, two names used by the Hungarians for the Milky Way.[16]

Fig. 9.3. Nineteenth-century illustration of Tündér Ilona, queen of the fairies and progenitor of the human race in Hungarian tradition. Her vehicle, the swan, appears by her side.

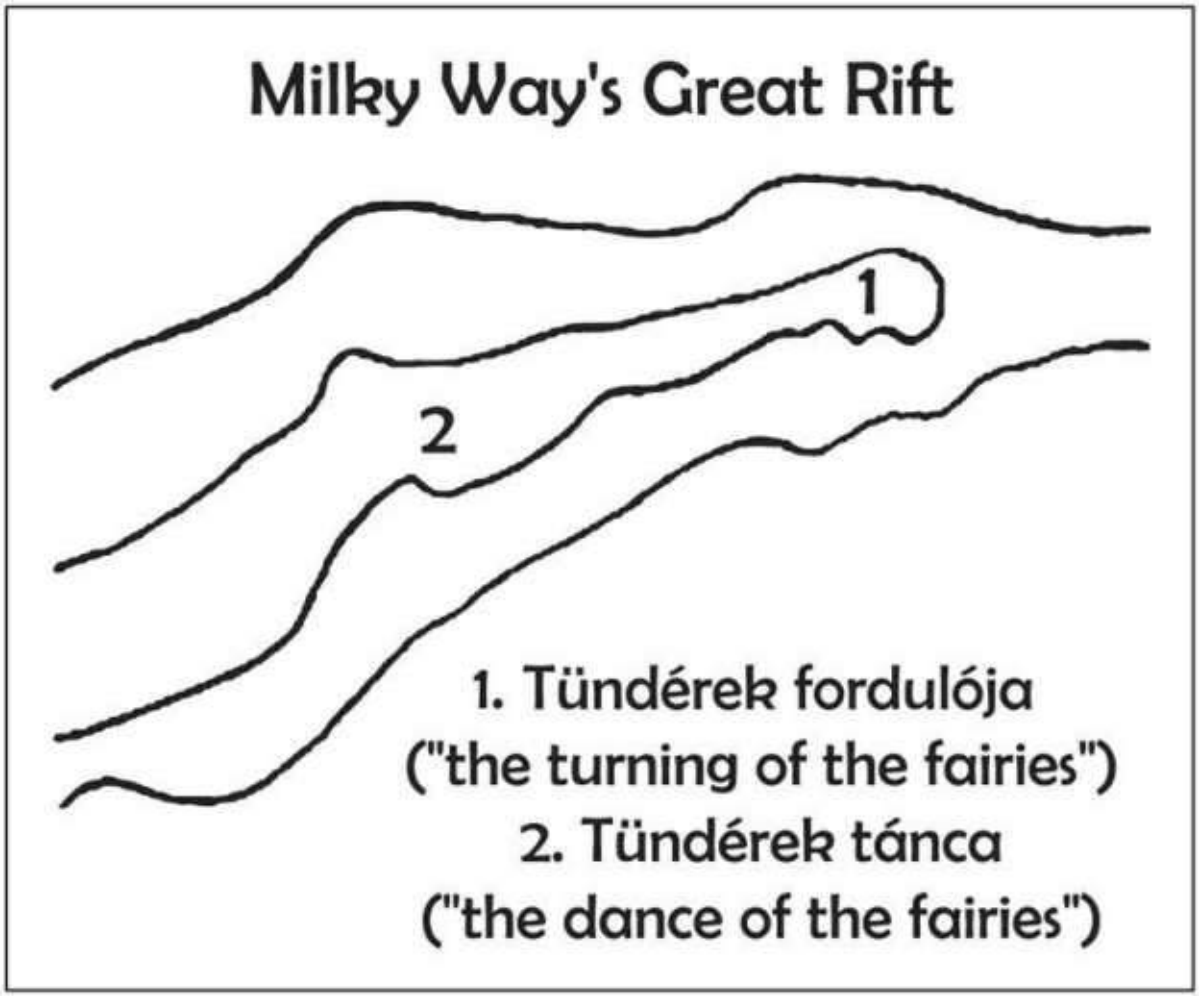


Fig. 9.4. The Milky Way's Dark Rift showing the location of Tündérek fordulója, "the turning of the fairies," the celestial home of Tündér Ilona, queen of the fairies, corresponding with the Cygnus star Deneb. A second fairy abode, Tündérek tánca, the "dance of the fairies," was said to lie in the vicinity of the Cygnus star Albireo.[15]

Most likely, the tündér-fairies are the memory of an indigenous human population that occupied the foothills of the Carpathian Mountains, either before or during the epoch when the northern celestial pole synchronized with the Milky Way and the Cygnus constellation circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE. The fact also that one of their number, Tündér Ilona, was seen as the progenitor of both the sun *and* the Hungarian population suggests that there once existed a tradition to the effect that the latter were descendants of a legendary first culture—one that had previously occupied the same region. Perhaps the tündér-fairies recall the Szeletians, who, as we have seen, had links both with our distant cousins, the Neanderthals, and also with the Solutreans themselves. The Szeletians occupied the Danube and Váh River basins of Slovakia and Hungary circa 35,000 to 22,000 years ago and exploited deposits of the same exotic stone materials used to make tools and weapons that were much later mined by the Swiderians.

THE IDENTITY OF TÜNDÉR ILONA

Tündér Ilona as the swan that brings forth the sun in the form of an egg is very clearly a Hungarian form of Cygnus in its role as the cosmic bird, meaning that she can also be equated with the bird on a pole in France's Lascaux Cave. More than this, Ilona also has similarities to the Estonian swan goddess Linda or Lindu. This is confirmed in the knowledge that in both Estonian and Hungarian mythology the Milky Way is said to be the

trail of the goddess's veil. Tündér Ilona can be equated also with the swan of Finno-Ugric myth who brings forth the universe in the form of an egg, a myth seemingly expressed in the swan imagery at Lake Onega and echoed as far away as ancient Egypt in the story of the god Geb taking the form of the goose Gengen-wer ("Great Cackler") to bring forth both the universe and the sun god from an egg laid by him.

Many other similar stories involving either a swan or a goose bringing forth the universe and/or the physical world are found in northern Asia,[17] showing the widespread dissemination of these myths across the Eurasian continent. They are even present in North America. For instance, in Cherokee tradition, the bird that brought forth the universe in the form of an egg is Guwisguwi,[18] a large white water bird[19] with the appearance of a swan.[20] In Cherokee star lore, Guwisguwi is identified with the Cygnus star Deneb.[21] He is shown on the top of a T-shaped device symbolizing a sky pole supporting the Upper World (see fig. 9.5),[22] a theme that once again echoes the bird on a pole seen in the Shaft of the Dead Man in France's Lascaux Cave.

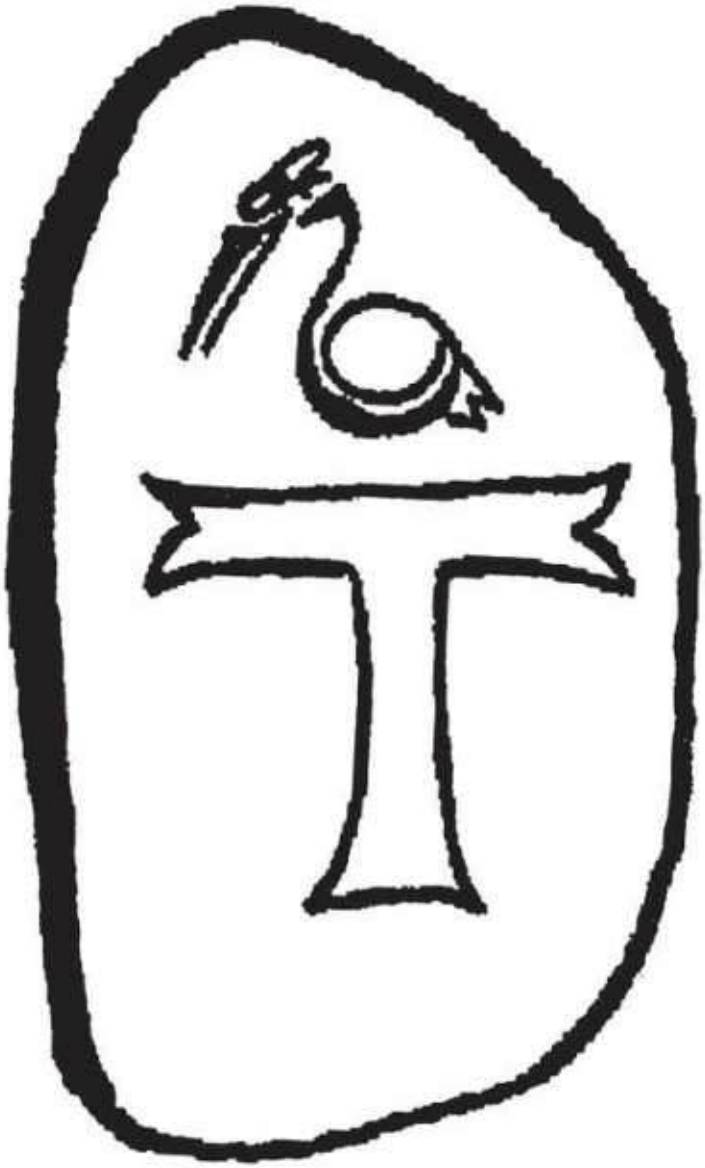


Fig. 9.5. The Cherokee bird of creation Guwisguwi, seated on a T-shaped device representing the cosmic axis.

It should be noted also that Hungarian is a language of Uralic origin, connected not only with the Finno-

Ugric language spoken in Finland, Estonia, Karelia, and the Baltic zone in general, but also with the Ob-Ugric language of the Mansi and Khanty, whose traditional homeland is beyond the Ural Mountains in western Siberia. Is it possible, therefore, that the introduction of Hungarian into the Pannonian basin occurred not in the ninth century CE, when the country's Magyar population are first thought to have arrived in Hungary from the Urals, but much earlier, arguably when the region was occupied by Swiderian groups circa 11,500–9600 BCE? It is even possible that some of these ideas arose in central Europe during the age of the Szeletians, circa 35,000–22,000 years ago.

In the knowledge that the Szeletians are almost certainly related to both the Eastern Gravettians of Kostenki in Russia and the Solutreans of southwestern Europe, then some kind of unification of mythological ideas might well have existed in many parts of Europe from the Early Upper Paleolithic age all the way through to the present day. What is more, there would appear to be a good likelihood that these same cosmological ideas reached the American continent, either via the Russian Far East or even, as we shall see shortly, directly from Europe.

THE INFLUENCE ON GÖBEKLI TEPE

The importance of this exercise is to demonstrate that cygnocentric and polar-centric cosmological ideas, that would appear to have flourished at the same time that the Solutreans occupied southwestern Europe, eventually found their way via carrier cultures such as the Swiderians all the way from the Ural Mountains to Anatolia. Here, sometime around 9600 BCE, they were adopted by its Pre-Pottery Neolithic world. This included the belief that the soul's journey to the land of the dead was connected with the Milky Way and Cygnus constellation, which last synchronized with the northern celestial pole circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE. Guarding the entrance to the land of the dead at Göbekli Tepe was a cosmic bird, exactly as we find in northern, central, and western Europe. Yet in southwestern Asia, the vulture, the ultimate symbol of the dead and rebirth in Pre-Pottery Neolithic tradition, replaced the migrating swans or geese of more northerly climes. However, their function was exactly the same: they guided and protected the soul on its journey to an afterlife accessed via the northern celestial pole, and also, most likely, acted as symbols both of cosmic creation and the emergence into the physical world of human souls.

Beyond these assumptions is the tantalizing connection between the carved stone friezes and sculpture of the Solutreans and the carved art seen on the decorated T-pillars and porthole stones found at Göbekli Tepe. Prior to the emergence of Anatolia's Pre-Pottery Neolithic world some 11,500 years ago, the *only* recognized two-dimensional bas-relief and three-dimensional rock sculpture that might in any way be compared to that seen at Göbekli Tepe were those created at Solutrean sites in the Franco-Cantabrian region of France and Spain. Last, we have the beautiful trifacial projectile points manufactured by the Solutreans of southwestern Europe and found also at Göbekli Tepe (see chapter 6). So unique in style are these points, which in both instances have been finished using the pressure technique, that to deny some kind of continuity, whether it be direct or indirect, would be foolish indeed.

Yet what became of the Solutreans? Did they all simply disappear in 15,000 BCE, or might they have survived elsewhere in some other form? As we shall see next, their ultimate fate may well have lain beyond the ancient world altogether, for there is now growing evidence that some Solutrean groups continued their journey westward and ended up in North America, where they helped trigger what might be referred to as the American genesis.

10

ACROSS THE ICE

Sometime around the time of the Last Glacial Maxim, circa 22,000–18,000 BCE, small groups of Solutreans might well have reached the North American continent. Here they established small colonies that would go on to thrive for thousands of years after the disappearance of their kinsfolk in southwestern Europe. Most likely, these transatlantic voyages were made using skin-covered boats similar in design to the umiak vessels of the Inuit of Greenland, Alaska, and Arctic Canada. Some of these vessels would even appear to have possessed sails in order to counter prevailing ocean currents.[1] Confirmation of these ideas comes from Spanish rock art dating from the Solutrean period, which could show both umiak-style vessels and larger boats with sails (see fig. 10.1).

Initially, the Solutreans would perhaps have used maritime exploration simply to exploit the riches offered by the readily available fauna on offshore islands, which would have included seals and birds such as the great auk, both of which appear in painted art from the Solutrean period.[2] Yet very gradually, the Solutreans may well have traveled farther afield, exploring ever more remote regions of the sea ice that spanned the vast ocean expanse between the two continents.

Such explorations would eventually have brought Solutrean groups within easy reach of the North American continent (see fig. 10.2).[3] Here, south of the Laurentide ice sheet, which at the time extended as far south as Pennsylvania, the Solutreans came to settle, their descendants merging with a preexistent human population that had probably entered North America from the Russian Far East when the land corridor between Western Beringia in Siberia and Eastern Beringia in Alaska was not only above water, but also free of ice, taking us back to an age before even the Last Glacial Maxim.

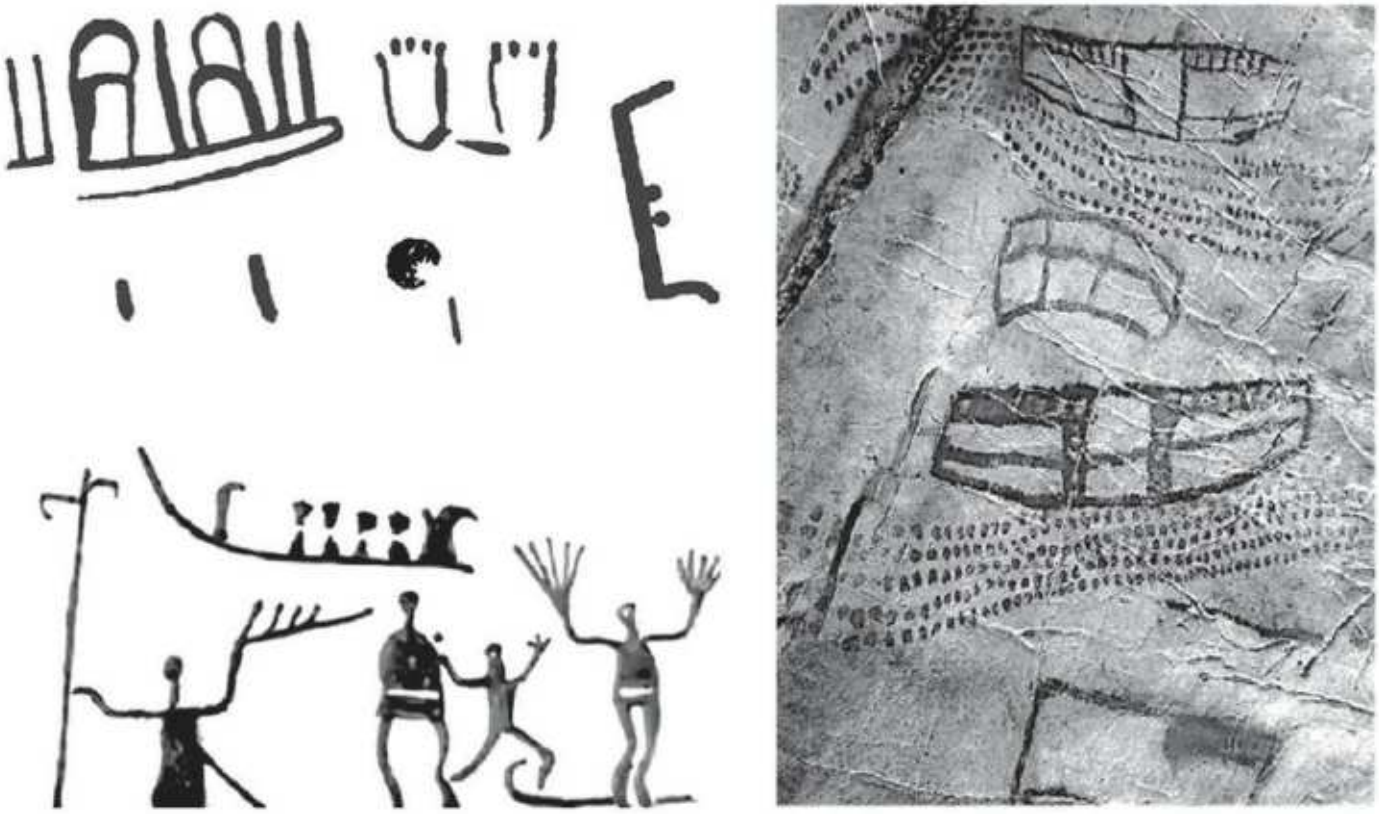


Fig. 10.1. Examples of what appear to be Solutrean boats from two caves of Monte Castillo, in Spain's Cantabrian region. The first, top left, is from the Cave of La Pasiega, and dates to circa 16,000 BCE. It appears to show a skiff carrying two individuals. Compare this with the image, bottom left, of a similar abstract impression of a skiff from the Bronze Age rock art site of Bohuslän in Sweden. The second Spanish example, seen on the right, is from the El Castillo Cave in Puente Viesgo. Dating to the Late Solutrean period, circa 16,000 to 15,000 BCE (Lawson 2012, 141), it could well show a ship with sails on running water. The fact that the caves of Monte Castillo are very close to the Atlantic Ocean should be noted.

In time, the Solutrean groups that managed to survive in North America would have developed their own unique culture, thought today to have evolved into what we know as the Clovis horizon, which thrived only for a brief few hundred years circa 11,200 to 10,800 BCE. However, the Clovis population, which mainly inhabited eastern and southeastern parts of the North American continent, then disappear completely in the aftermath of the Younger Dryas impact event, circa 10,800 BCE. Indeed, estimates suggest that this cosmic catastrophe decimated up to 75 percent of the Clovis population,[4] its surviving members joining emerging cultures that rose to prominence during the 1,200-year mini–ice age triggered by the impact event.[5]

Fig. 10.2. Map showing the Eurasian and North American landmasses at the time of the Last Glacial Maxim, circa 22,000–18,000 BCE.

THE CLOVIS POINT

The principal proponents of what has become known as the Solutrean hypothesis behind the foundation of Clovis culture are Bruce Bradley of the University of Exeter and Dennis Stanford of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C. Their case is outlined in the compelling, yet highly controversial book titled *Across Atlantic Ice: The Origins of America's Clovis Culture,* which received a hostile reception upon its publication in 2012.

Bradley and Stanford point out that, just like the Solutreans of southwestern Europe and the Szeletians of central Europe, the Clovis people produced long, leaf-shaped bifacial tools, used both as knives and spear points. What is more, the surfaces of these tools and weapons display parallel scars created using the all-important pressure flaking technique. How could the Clovis people have learned this unique technique that was previously only known on the Eurasian continent? More pressingly, how could the flaking technique used by the Clovis people be more or less identical to that employed by the Solutreans to reduce the surfaces of their own bifacial leaf points if no connection existed between these two different populations on opposite sides of the Atlantic?

The natural conclusion is that the Clovis point and its successors are a direct development of the Solutrean leaf point, something first hinted at as far back as 1915 by the English geologist and anthropologist William J. Sollas (1849–1936).[6] The similarities between the two styles of stone tool manufacture are striking indeed. The only principal difference between the two is that classic Clovis points have a long vertical "flute" (a deep, longitudinal scar) on either face. These start at the base of the implement and extend as much as one-third of its entire length. The purpose of this fluting is to allow the spearhead to be more efficiently hafted and bound to a wooden shaft, something that is thought to have helped the weapon's aerodynamics.

Flute or No Flute

Skeptics cite the fact that Solutrean points do not have flutes, suggesting independent development of the two different types of point. This argument, however, can be countered by citing the existence of several Pre-Clovis points, that is, tools manufactured prior to the emergence of the Clovis horizon, as well as various examples of actual Clovis points, that have no flutes.[7] Indeed, Clovis and Pre-Clovis points without fluting are even closer in appearance to Solutrean points (see fig. 10.3a–d, which shows examples of Solutrean and PreClovis points side by side.

Time Gap

Skeptics further counter the Solutrean hypothesis by highlighting the fact that the Solutreans of southwestern Europe disappear from the archaeological record as much as 4,000 years prior to the emergence of the Clovis culture, circa 11,200 BCE. Yet repeatedly, Bradley, Stanford, and their colleagues have addressed this issue by citing the discovery of bifacial leaf points that predate the Clovis horizon by many thousands of years. For instance, a Solutrean-style point without fluting, known to archaeologists as the Cinmar point, was dredged up in 1970 alongside a 23,000-year-old mastodon skull at a depth of around 75 meters and some 80 kilometers off the coast of Virginia (see fig. 10.3c).[8] For all intents and purposes, there is no difference between the appearance of the Cinmar point and those manufactured by Solutreans in southwestern Europe. On this matter, Bradley has stated, “The youngest the knife can be is 14,500 years old, based on when the land was inundated with sea water.” He adds that, “The location was land, a barrier island, at the time the blade was deposited.”[9] Indeed, at the time of the Last Glacial Maxim the sea floor in this area was not only above the water line, but formed part of an extended Chesapeake Bay shoreland (see fig. 10.4).

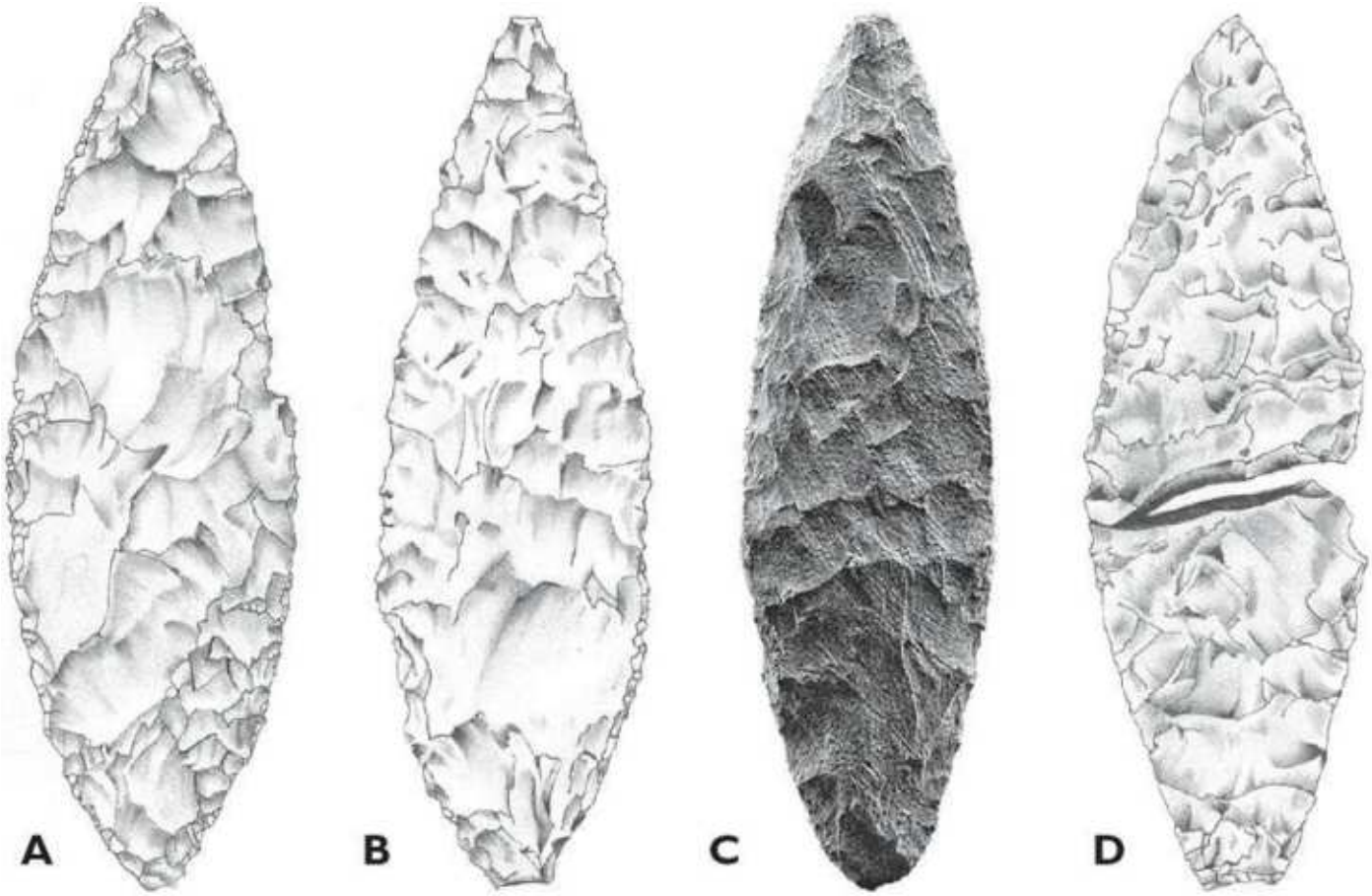


Fig. 10.3. Solutrean points and Pre-Clovis points side by side: (a) Upper Solutrean laurel leaf point from Fourneau du Diable, Dordogne, France (after Smith 1966); (b) Solutrean laurel leaf point from Les Jean-Blancs, Dordogne, France (after Smith 1966); (c) Cinmar point found on the outer continental shelf off Chesapeake Bay, Virginia, in 1970; and, (d) bifacial leaf point, fashioned from a stone type only found in France, discovered on Eppes Island, Virginia, in 1971.

Finally, there is the extraordinary laurel leaf point found in two pieces during the excavation in 1971 of a seventeenth-century colonial settlement called Browning Farm on Eppes Island, Virginia, which also formed part of the extended Chesapeake Bay shoreland during the Last Glacial Maxim.[10] Not only is the point unfluted and in appearance extremely similar to a Solutrean leaf point (see fig. 10.3d), but it is made from a type of material *only found in France*. "The biface and other prehistoric artifacts were found below a clay chimney base and thus were not likely to have been the possessions of a colonist," Stanford makes clear. However, he goes on to say, "Because this is not certain, the laurel leaf is not the smoking gun of our theory, but it is an intriguing piece of evidence."[11]

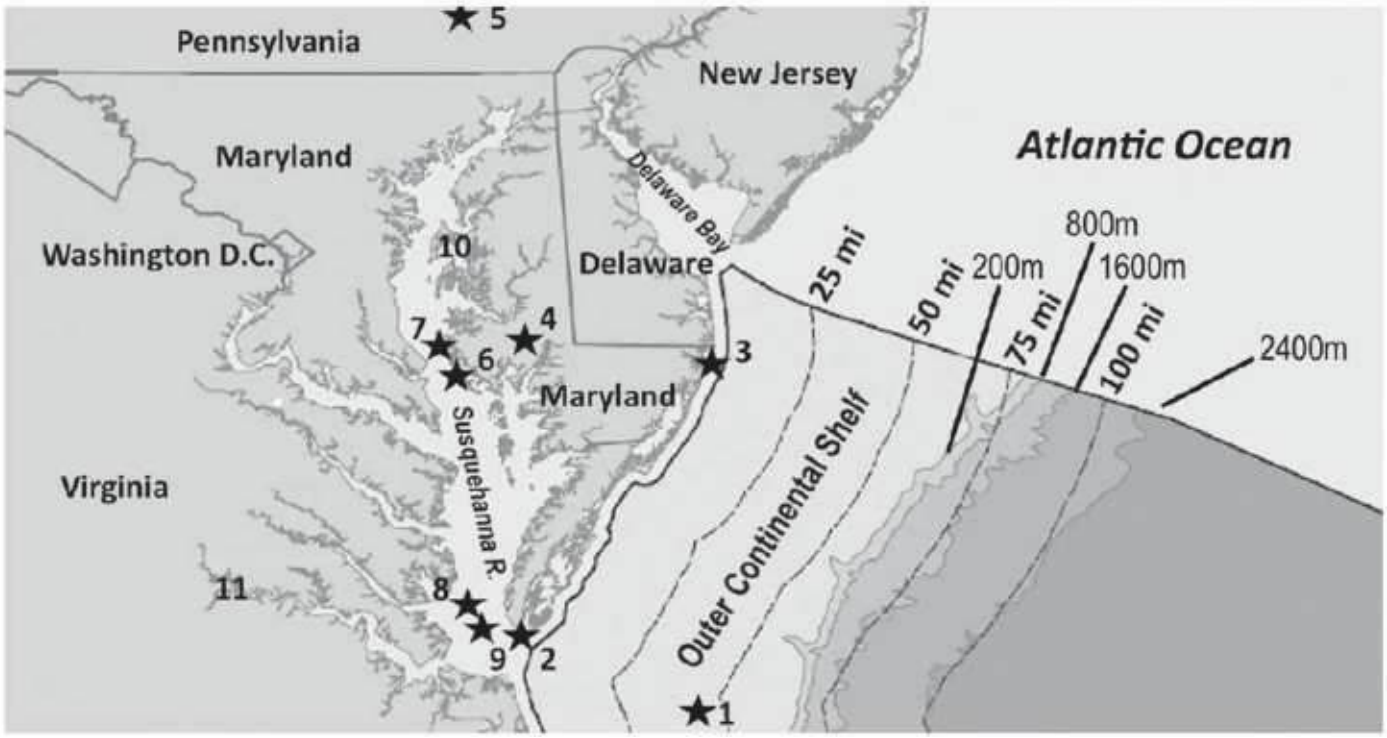


Fig. 10.4. Distribution of Pre-Clovis and Paleo-American bifaces found in the Chesapeake Bay area: (1) dredged Cinmar point; (2) in situ, Last Glacial Maxim soil, Smith Island; (3) dredged biface, Ocean City, Maryland; (4) surface, Last Glacial Maxim dune; (5) surface, Last Glacial Maxim terrace; (6–9) dredged biface; (10) in situ, Last Glacial Maxim soil, Parson's Island, Maryland; (11) excavated Last Glacial Maxim terrace, Eppes Island, Virginia (after the work of Bruce A. Bradley and Dennis J. Stanford).

The Russian Far East

Adding weight to the idea that the prototype of the Clovis point came from southwestern Europe and not Siberia, the generally accepted place of origin of the ancestors of North America's earliest inhabitants, is the simple fact that the discoveries of bifacial leaf points in the Russian Far East have been few and far between. This said, some examples *have* been found at Upper Paleolithic sites in the Amur River basin of northern Siberia.[12] These date to approximately 19,000 to 25,000 years ago.[13] Yet in appearance they are pretty crude in comparison with those produced by the Solutreans of southwestern Europe and the Pre-Clovis and later Clovis peoples of North America.

If all three types were placed next to each other, one would quickly conclude that the better match is between the Solutrean point and the Clovis point, and not between either of these and the examples found in the Russian Far East. Those are more basic in design and relate much more to the development of the bifacial point than to its migration to the North American continent. However, their existence should not be ignored. Perhaps the Upper Paleolithic peoples of Siberia who were responsible for the creation of these bifacial points really did carry the method of their manufacture across the Beringia land bridge before the Last Glacial Maxim. Yet if this were the case, then it forms just one small part of a much bigger migrational picture that involves the arrival into North America of Solutrean groups from southwestern Europe, perhaps circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE, and, as both Greg Little and myself explore later in this book, even earlier migrations into the Americas.

DNA Evidence

Even if all material evidence of the Solutreans' influence in North America is ignored, there is something else suggesting the presence of Eurasian populations on the North American continent during the prehistoric age, and this is DNA. First Nation tribal peoples of the northeastern and eastern United States carry a very specific mutation of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) known as haplogroup X (a matter dealt with in chapter 16 and also by Greg Little in the second half of this book). It has also been found in connection with ancient human remains, including the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man discovered on the Columbia River in Washington State; 2,000-year-old mound builders in Ohio, and the Windover peat bog people who inhabited eastern Florida around 7,000 to 8,000 years ago. The immediate significance of haplogroup X is that it is not found among modern-day populations of the Russian Far East. The closest source of haplogroup X outside of the northeastern and eastern coasts of North America is that present among modern populations in southwestern Europe, which just happens to be the very same territory in which the Solutreans thrived circa 20,000–15,000 BCE. (Other areas where it is found include the Scottish Orkney Isles, the eastern Mediterranean, and southern Siberia, among the Altaian people there—see chapter 16.)

THE LAST OF THE SOLUTREANS

Quite obviously, not all Solutreans upped and left their homes in southwestern Europe seeking a new life in North America. As the ice sheets gradually retreated northward and the Northern Hemisphere once more enjoyed a warmer climate, circa 15,000 to 11,000 BCE, some groups might well have followed the reindeer herds as they withdrew northward at the same pace as the disappearance of their tundra forest habitat, which only grows in colder climes.

This is important since laurel leaf points and shouldered points bearing all the hallmarks of Solutrean manufacture have turned up in the south and west of Sweden and Norway.[14] As these were found in geographical regions that, in theory, would have been beneath a kilometer of more of ice during the Last Glacial Maxim, it means that they must have been manufactured after this time, arguably as late as circa 15,000 to 11,000 BCE.

The Northwest Passage

What this implies is that some Solutrean communities existed much later than has previously been thought, their new homeland being primarily southern Scandinavia, although also arguably ice-free areas of Britain, which at the time was linked to Denmark and southern Norway by a now sunken landmass known as Doggerland. It is even possible that, with the slow, northerly retreat of the ice sheets, circa 15,000 to 11,000 BCE, surviving Solutrean groups from Scandinavia continued the westward journey of their ancestors,

reaching North America using the newly opened Northwest Passage via the Scottish Orkney Isles, Iceland, Greenland, and, finally, Newfoundland.

Other Post-Solutreans may have come into contact with early Swiderian groups, who are known to have occupied areas of northern Europe during the 2,000-year Allerød interstadial or interglacial period that followed the end of the last ice age circa 13,000 BCE.[15] However, this new golden age of cross-communication between different human traditions was, of course, brought to an abrupt halt by the Younger Dryas impact event of circa 10,800 BCE, as well as by the 1200-year mini–ice age that followed in its wake. Yet the suspected links between the Solutrean, Post-Solutrean, and Swiderian groups bring us closer to understanding why both the stone tool technology and carved art seen at Göbekli Tepe bear a close resemblance to that of the Solutreans and their successors, the Swiderians.

If these surmises are correct, then we can begin to see a basic commonality between two different human populations who existed contemporaneously in different parts of the globe at this time. On the one hand, we have the Clovis culture, who for just a few brief centuries occupied the North American continent, while in Europe this same role was taken up by the Swiderians. Both had either direct or indirect links to the Solutreans of southwestern Europe. Yet although both traditions, the Clovis and the Swiderian, were to suffer the full brunt of the suspected comet impact of 10,800 BCE, it was the Clovis population who experienced the greatest loss in human life. In contrast, the Swiderians would appear to have avoided complete annihilation, and with the onset of the 1,200-year mini–ice age, they migrated southward, some of their number eventually entering Anatolia, where they not only came to bear on the foundation of Göbekli Tepe but would also appear to have been revered as great shamans whose ancestors had survived the Younger Dryas impact event, their memory immortalized in the erection of the twin monoliths standing at the center of Enclosure D. As far fetched as these ideas might seem, the proposed catastrophobia still looming over the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of southeastern Anatolia at this time might well have caused them to accept the presence of incoming Swiderian groups from the north in the firm belief that they would be able to avert the likelihood of future cataclysms triggered by the appearance in our skies of comets, asteroids, and meteors.

The Lost American Genesis

The fact that the Clovis people were cut off in their prime conjures an interesting scenario, for we have to wonder what would have happened if the Younger Dryas impact event had not stopped them in their tracks. Would they have gone on to build the first monumental architecture in human history? Would they have created their own Göbekli Tepes, complete with the necessary infrastructure to maintain their presence across hundreds if not thousands of years? These are fascinating thoughts, for if this were indeed to have occurred, then there is every reason to believe that North America would have become the true genesis point of modern human civilization.

The Drowning of Beringia

Yet as history tells us, this did not happen, leaving Anatolia and the Near East to become the world's acknowledged cradle of civilization, in both historical and theological tradition. On the opposite side of the world, as the melting ice sheets were causing billions of gallons of ice-melt water to cascade into the oceans, the sea levels were also now on the rise. Sometime around 8500 BCE, the Beringia land bridge linking the Russian Far East with Alaska vanished beneath the waves to create the Bering Sea. Thereafter, the North American continent became completely isolated from the Eurasian landmass, with no easy contact possible between the peoples of the two worlds.

All this is important to remember in the knowledge that as recently as the early twentieth century many Native American tribes shared a common belief in the origin of the human soul among the stars and a cosmic death journey involving the Milky Way and the constellations of Cygnus and, as we shall see, Orion (see

chapter 17 and the second half of this book by Greg Little).[16]

These quite profound cosmological ideas were bound up with a closely guarded celestial geography, the knowledge of which would enable the human soul to reach the afterlife. Their significance here is in the fact that this same celestial geography is present also in connection with Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43, the Neolithic rock art of Karelia, the mythical origins of the tündér-fairies and the human race in Hungarian tradition, and the Lascaux Cave's well shaft scene with its birdman and bird-on-a-pole created by Solutrean artists some 17,000 to 18,500 years ago.

Yet where exactly did these ideas come from in the first place? More importantly, just who exactly were the Solutreans and their Proto-Solutrean forebears, the Szeletians and Eastern Gravettians? Did they really carry Turkic or Mongolian ancestry? And last, why were the Szeletians' bifacial leaf points attributed to Neanderthals, while those found at the East Gravettian site of Kostenki are attributed to modern humans? These are questions we must finally start to address as we now enter the age of the mammoth hunters.

11

THE BIRTH OF BRÜNN MAN

Prehistorians of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries were of the firm opinion that the Proto-Solutreans, that is, those who preceded the appearance of the Solutreans proper in southwestern Europe, came from Upper Paleolithic settlements in Poland, Hungary, Slovakia, and the Czech Republic. It was a belief derived from the fact that early forms of the classic Solutrean leaf point had been found buried alongside unique human remains discovered in one or more of these countries. In fact, so unique were these fossil remains that they led to the idea that the Solutreans belonged to an altogether different human population. This would come to be called Brünn Man in honor of where the remains of this previously unknown human type were first uncovered. This was the city of Brünn (modern Brno) in Moravia, which today forms part of the Czech Republic (see fig. 11.1).

DISCOVERY AT BRÜNN

At Brünn in September 1891, within a thick layer of light-colored loess, the wind-blown glacial drift that underlies the city to a depth of several meters, workmen made an extraordinary discovery. While digging the course of a new canal, they chanced upon an osseous deposit, that is, a compact collection of animal bones, mostly those of the rhinoceros and mammoth.[1] This was strange enough, yet inside this thick deposit of bones was an area stained red with ochre, a form of iron oxide obtained from rocks. Everyone present was puzzled by the discovery, and since this unexpected intrusion was directly in the path of the intended course of the canal, the laborers decided to lay down their tools so that an investigation could take place.

Fig. 11.1. Map showing Eastern Gravettian, Proto-Solutrean, and Szeletian sites in central and eastern Europe mentioned in this book.

The person called in to make an examination of the discovery was Austrian botanist, geologist, and paleontologist Alexander Makowsky (1833–1908) of Brünn University of Technology. Over the next couple of weeks, he and the workmen dug out an 8-meter-square pit down to a depth of 4.5 meters to try and expose the contents of the compacted area of red-stained loess. Makowsky's efforts finally paid off when his team came across a huge mammoth tusk, over a meter in length and with the thickness of a man's arm. Its removal, however, caused the tusk to fragment into pieces due to its fragile condition. Immediately beneath it, however, was the enormous scapula (shoulder blade) of either the same or another mammoth. It had been put in place to protect a human skeleton, only part of which remained, as Makowsky now realized that some of the fossilized body had been destroyed when the osseous deposit was first disturbed by the canal workers. Adding to the frustration was the unfortunate fact that as the remainder of the skeleton was being removed, workmen

accidentally stepped on the skull, damaging its jaw and destroying beyond repair the right-hand portion of the cranial cavity. Luckily, however, enough of the skull remained for it to be pieced together and preserved for further study.

Rich Grave Goods

Alongside the skeletal remains discovered at Brünn in 1891 was a unique collection of grave goods.[2] In addition to the skull and ribs of a rhinoceros, they found some teeth from a horse, a polished implement of reindeer horn, as well as rhino teeth bearing notches and markings. Makowsky and his team also uncovered around 600 fragments of fossil shells (*Dentalium badense*) that had formed part of a necklace or head ornament. There were also two disks of limestone, 14 and 15 centimeters in diameter, perforated though their centers. Clearly, they would have been strung on a cord, either as part of a necklace or as part of some other form of adornment.

Sixteen smaller disks were also retrieved. These ranged in size from 3.5 to 6 centimeters in diameter. Five were of stone, three of bone (fashioned from sections of rhino ribs), and eight were of mammoth ivory. Some of these disks were perforated; others had notches and grooves from the center to the circumference, showing that they had originally been bound to a cord. Last, there was the male figurine, a portion of mammoth tusk fashioned into the likeness of a human head and trunk, complete with penis. This "idol," as it became known, had been pierced longitudinally through its head, showing that it had once been affixed to something else.

After interment, the burial had been covered in iron-rich ochre, hence the red staining of the loess. The use of red ochre in this manner was first performed by Neanderthals as much as 200,000 to 300,000 years ago.[3] It was a practice that was picked up by anatomically modern humans and used by them in Europe through until the end of the Upper Paleolithic, circa 9600 BCE. What led to interments being covered in red ochre is open to debate. Perhaps the overall redness of the deposit was suggestive of blood, and thus of life itself; newborn babies often being born with blood on their bodies.[4] Very likely, the use of red ochre was a symbolic act in the belief that it would enable the internee to return to the womb of an ancestral mother and in doing so achieve new life in the next world.

Age of the Mammoths

As to the age of the Brünn burial, Makowsky and his colleague, Hermann Schaaffhausen (1816–1893), a German anatomist, anthropologist, and paleoanthropologist at the University of Bonn, to whom the skull was sent, concluded that it dated to the "age of the mammoths." This was a popular term for the time of the Upper Paleolithic hunting communities of the Gravettian tradition, circa 35,000 to 24,000 years ago, who not only hunted the mammoth but also made use of its ivory and bone to create everything from portable art objects to the external walls of communal buildings and dwellings.

Long-Headed Skull

It was not, however, the Brünn burial's high status, great antiquity, or connection with the mammoth hunters of the Gravettian epoch that most impressed Makowsky and Schaaffhausen; it was the uniqueness of the skull (see fig. 11.2). It bore a number of anatomical features entirely unlike those of Cro-Magnon Man, the well-known face of the Aurignacian population who had entered Europe around 45,000 years ago. Its shape, for instance, was found to be hyperdolichocephalic, that is, extremely long in appearance.

CEPHALIC INDEX

Dolichocephalic means “long-headed,” as opposed to brachycephalic, which means “broad headed.” Skulls with a length-to-breadth ratio or “cephalic index” of 72 percent or under are deemed dolichocephalic, while those with an index of 75 percent or over are considered brachycephalic. Those between these two percentage ranges are classified as mesocephalic, in other words, a cranium with medium proportions. Skulls with a cephalic index of 70 percent or under were further considered hyperdolichocephalic, in other words *extremely* longheaded in shape.

It is important, however, to point out that the use of the cephalic index to help determine the nature and type of a human skull is no longer considered meaningful, relevant, or even ethically acceptable within the anthropological community; all skulls of anatomically modern humans (*Homo sapiens*) are categorized today, simply, as regional variations of a common type that emerged out of Africa with our earliest ancestors.

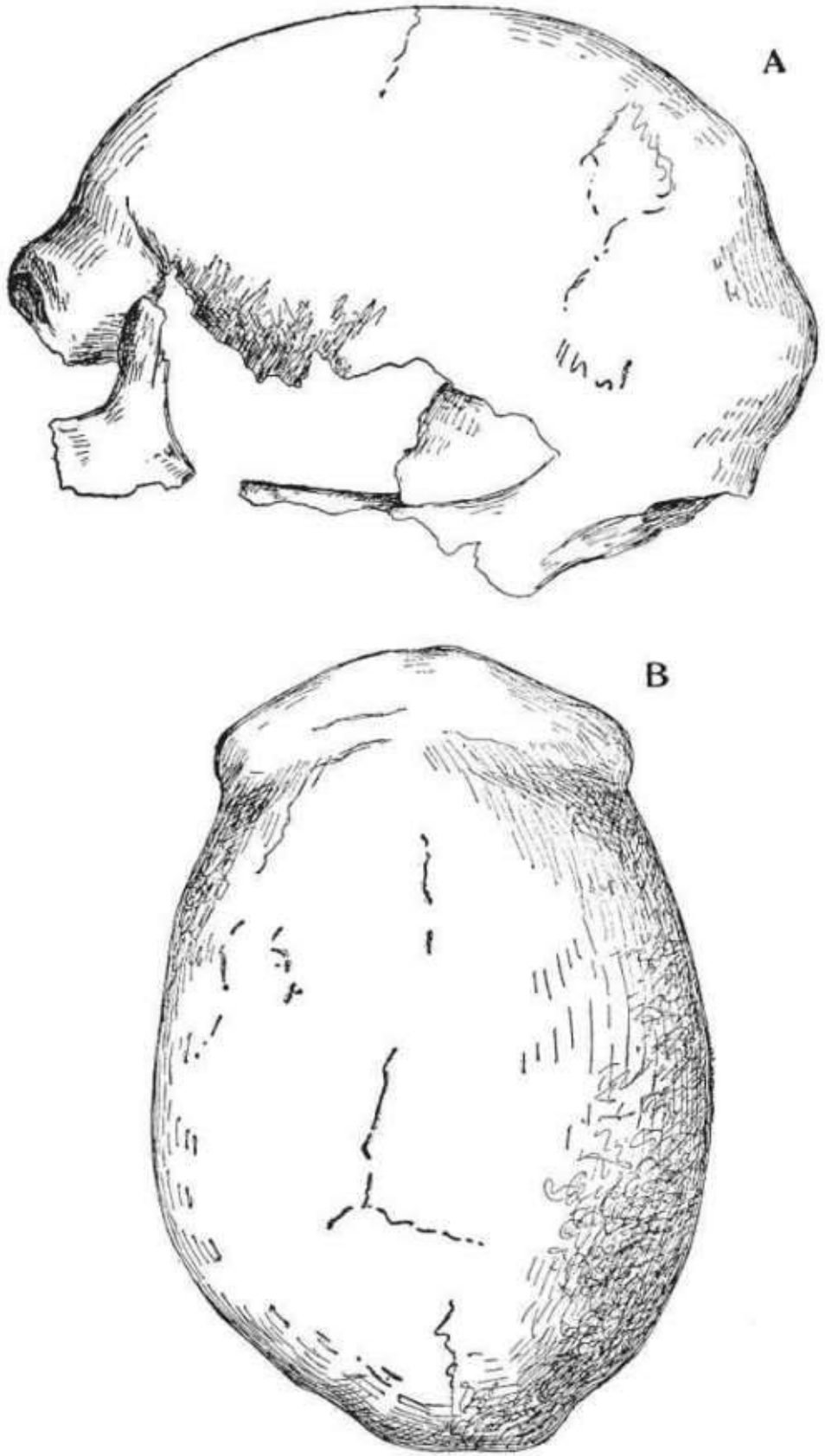


Fig. 11.2. Skull of the human skeleton found at Brünn (modern Brno), Moravia, in 1891 (and known today as Brno II). Note the pronounced brow ridges, sloping forehead, and elongated nature (from Wilder 1923).

Long Ellipsoid

Having said this, there can be little question that the Brünn skull was highly unusual indeed. With an estimated cephalic index of 65.7 percent[5] (68.2 in some accounts[6]), this made it unusually hyperdolicho-cephalic, something entirely unlike the Cro-Magnon skull, which, although long, was also very broad. Indeed, as recently as 2005, the shape of the Brünn skull was described by an academic source as a "long ellipsoid."[7]

The Brünn skull also had other peculiarities that set it apart from existing skull types of the Upper Paleolithic age. For example, it possessed prominent supraorbital arches, in other words, heavy brow ridges. These came together to form a complete bridge over the eye sockets. Like modern humans today, Cro-Magnon Man had no obvious brow ridges. In addition to this, the Brünn skull had noticeably sunken eye sockets, as well as a marked postorbital constriction, that is, a narrowing of the cranium immediately behind the eye sockets, something uncommon in modern humans. Moreover, the Brünn individual had a narrow, retreating, or sloping forehead, in direct contrast with that of Cro-Magnon Man, which was essentially upright. Last, the Brünn cranium possessed an extended occipital bun at the back of the head, something that was also not present in Cro-Magnon skulls.

Modern Human Traits

Adding to the strangeness of the Brünn individual was the fact that he (since it was later established that the remains were those of a male)[8] displayed characteristics that *were* common to the Cro-Magnon human type, including a strongly pronounced chin. The skull capacity, on the other hand, was only in the region of 1,350 cubic centimeters. This was somewhat less than Cro-Magnon skulls, which could reach anything between 1,500 and 1,650 cubic centimeters in capacity. Last, the internee's remaining bones showed that they belonged to a person mature in age, who was at the same time strong, robust, and fairly tall in stature.[9]

High-Status Individual

Despite the Brünn individual's strange and somewhat confusing physiology, one thing was for sure: he must have been a person of high status in his community. Most likely, he was a leader, a shaman, and/or a member of an elite family group, since individuals within a prehistoric society of low status would not have been buried with such a rich array of grave goods. Indeed, it is very likely that their bodies would not have been preserved at all.

From the moment I first read about the discovery of the Brünn individual, I felt there was something important about this person and what he represented. What exactly was his relationship to the local Gravettian mammothhunting communities, and could he really be linked with the Proto-Solutreans, the forerunners of the classic Solutreans of southwestern Europe? As we see next, Brünn Man did not exist in isolation.

12

THE RISE OF *HOMO PŘEDMOSTENSIS*

It turns out that the strange skeletal remains discovered at Brünn (modern Brno) in 1891 were not the first to be unearthed in the area. Six years earlier, in 1885, another individual with the same human physiology had been discovered in the glacial loess at a location to the south of the city, known as Červený Kopec (Red Hill). An examination of the skull, which belonged to a young male, showed it to have a cephalic index of 72 percent,[1] classifying it as dolichocephalic (long-headed) in appearance (see fig. 12.1). This particular skull is known today as Brno I, while the example found in 1891 became Brno II to denote the chronological order in which they were discovered. Later, in 1927, a third skull of the same human type, this time of a female, would also be found in Brünn. Known today as Brno III, it was discovered in the thick loess when a cottage was being built in the city's Žabovřesky district. In common with the Brno II remains unearthed in 1891, this third burial had been covered in red ochre.[2] The Brno III cranium was only fragmentary, although protruding eyebrow ridges could be discerned, along with a pointed chin and other similarities in common with the Brno I and II skulls.

In addition to the three skulls from Brünn, a further example belonging to the same unique human group had been found as early as 1871 alongside Upper Paleolithic tools at Brüx (modern-day Most) in Bohemia, around 65 kilometers northwest of Prague in the Czech Republic, close to the border with Germany. Research showed that the skull, uncovered during excavations on December 12 of that year, had a cephalic index of 69 percent,[3] making it hyperdolicho-cephalic, or extremely long-headed, in appearance, just like the Brno II example (see fig. 12.2). It was found alongside a perforated stone hammer of "Neolithic appearance,"[4] meaning that the hammer probably had a ground and polished surface, something highly unusual for the Gravettian age.

Fig. 12.1. Skull found at Brünn (modern Brno), Moravia, in 1885 (and known today as Brno I). Like the Brno II skull unearthed in 1891, it is elongated and displays various archaic features (from Osborn 1916).

It quickly became clear from all these additional discoveries that the Brünn individual found in 1891 was not a one-off. Both in Moravia and neighboring Bohemia, members of this striking human group had thrived across countless generations. Somehow these individuals had achieved a high status among the existing Gravettian society, suggesting that their appearance or ancestry had set them apart from other members of the local community some 35,000 to 24,000 years ago. Moreover, discoveries being made just 68 kilometers north of Brünn at an archaeological site called Předmostí, near the Moravian town of Přerov, would now confirm the link between this human group and the manufacture of Proto-Solutrean bifacial leaf points.

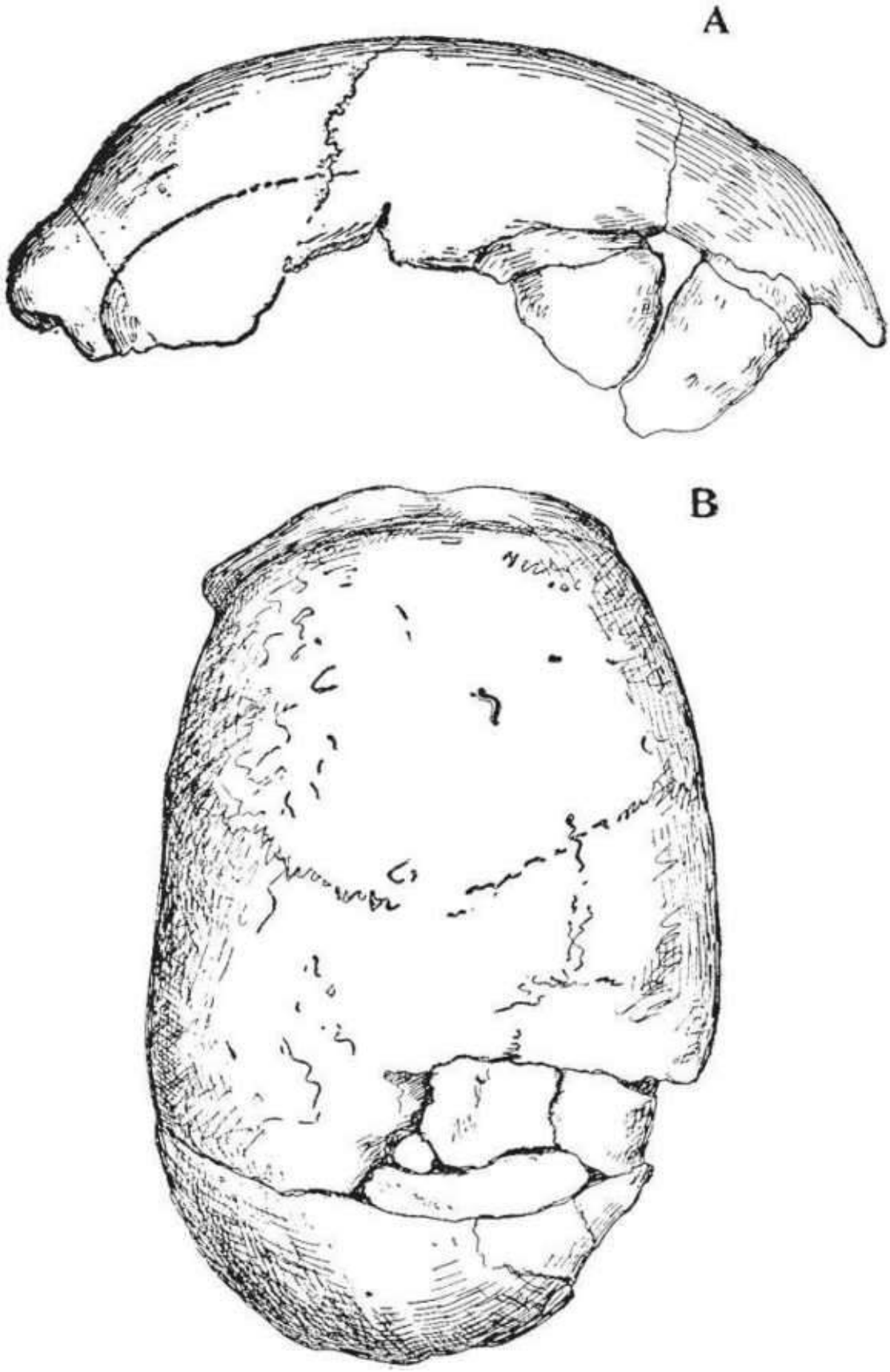


Fig. 12.2. Fragmentary human skull found in December 1871 during excavations at Brüx, Bohemia, close to the border with Germany. Note its pronounced brow ridges, sloping forehead, and extremely long cranium (from Wilder 1923).

The Předmostí Mass Grave

In 1880, initially, and then again later that same decade, three Czech archaeologists, Jindřich Wankel, Karel Jaroslav Maška, and Martin Kříž, excavated an area of Předmostí's glacial loess and uncovered the remains of six human individuals dating to the mammoth age. Then in 1894, at a site nearby, the archaeologists came upon a monumental mass grave containing fourteen complete skeletons and the remains of four other individuals (see fig. 12.3). Two other skeletons lay nearby, making twenty individuals in all.

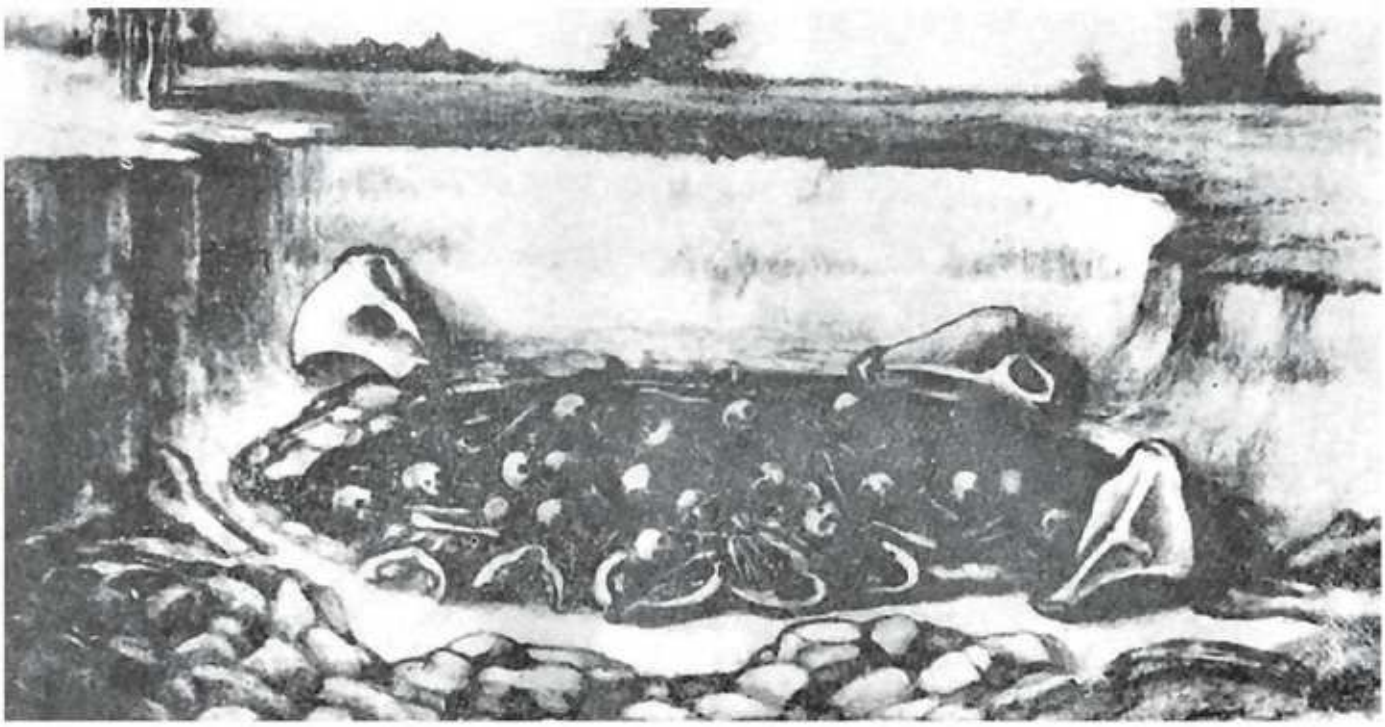


Fig. 12.3. The mass grave unearthed at Předmostí, Moravia, in 1894.

The main group of burials had been placed in a tight circle, their bodies contracted into a squatting position. A large circle of boulders had been built around the grave pit to protect its contents, while mammoth scapulas, like the example found at Brünn in 1891, covered various areas of the burials. Also in common with the Brünn discovery, Předmostí's communal grave had been covered over with a mass of animal bones, including those of the horse, reindeer, wolf, arctic fox, snowy hare, wolverine, and mammoth, the last mentioned being represented by more than 900 individuals of all ages.[5] In addition to this, the remains of three large Paleolithic dogs were found, one with a mammoth bone lodged in its mouth. Today these canine remains are classified either as wolf hybrids or as captive wolves. Mietje Germonpré of the Department of Paleontology, at the Royal Belgian Institute of Natural Sciences, Brussels, and her colleagues, in a detailed study of the dog and wolf remains found at Předmostí, concluded that modifications by humans to the canine remains found there indicated "a specific relationship between humans and large canids."[6]

Rocky Outcrop

The positioning of the grave pit seemed important as well, for at the stone enclosure's northernmost extreme was an enormous rocky outcrop that protruded from the loess. If not incorporated into the enclosure simply to protect the mass grave in some manner, then the rock almost certainly served a symbolic function.

Various examples of grave goods were discovered in and around the mass grave, including a small

sculpture of a mammoth carved from mammoth ivory as well as a highly abstract geometric-style engraving of a full-bodied woman etched into the tip of a mammoth tusk (see fig. 12.4). Excavators also unearthed a mammoth scapula decorated with chevrons, a sculpted figurine of a wolverine, a bone dagger, and a fragment of a large stone ring, along with a bone hook, fork, and spoon.[7]

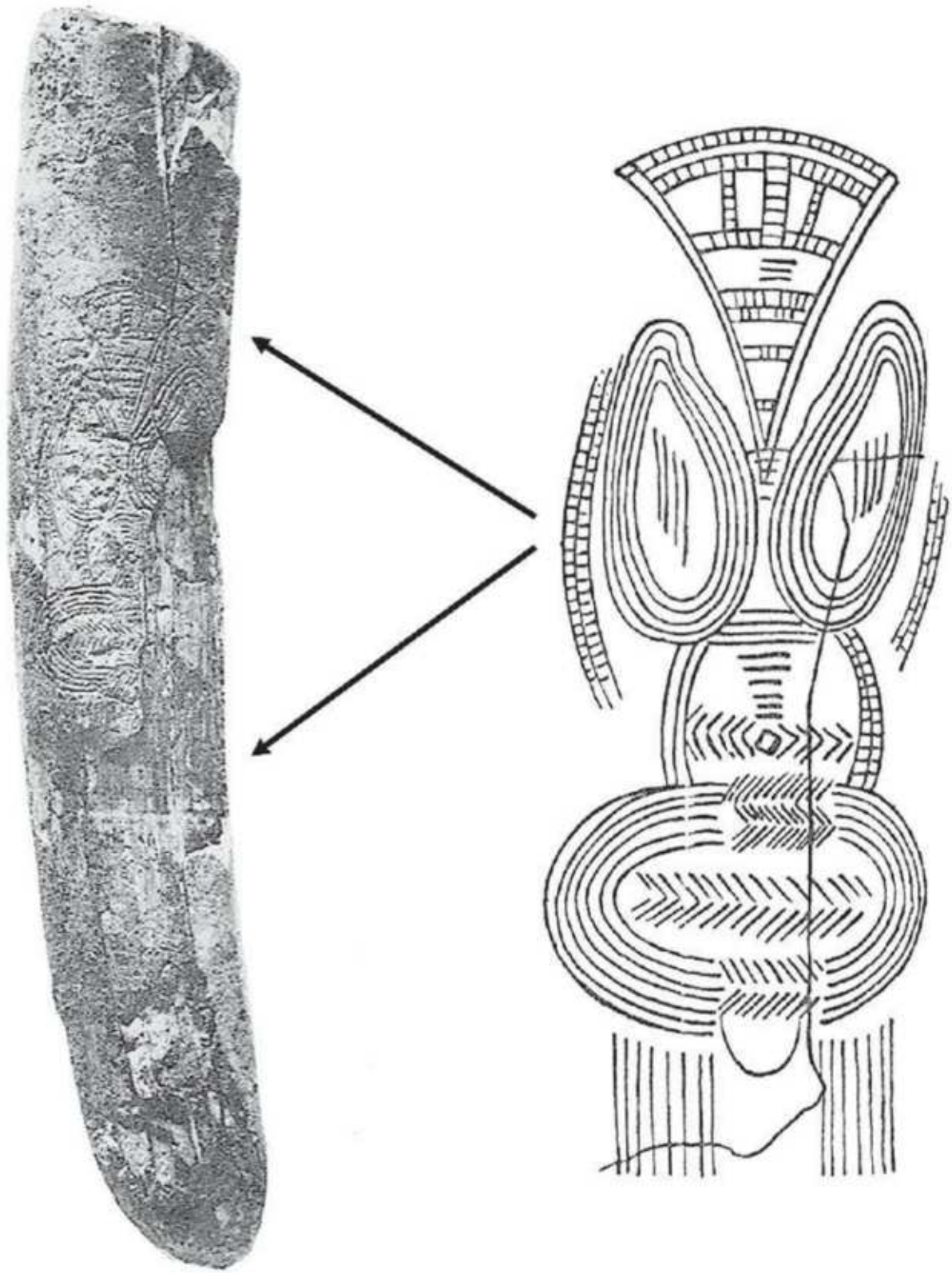


Fig. 12.4. Abstract female form etched into the tip of a mammoth tusk found at the mass grave site uncovered in Předmostí, Moravia, in 1894. Left, photo of the piece; right, a schematic reconstruction of its etching.

In addition to this, a bone needle was found with an eyehole at one end,[8] just like those used by Early Upper Paleolithic societies of southern Siberia, the Eastern Gravettians of Kostenki in Russia, and, as we have seen, the Solutreans of southwestern Europe. As to the age of the burials, radiocarbon testing of organic materials from the Předmostí site returned raw dates in the region of 28,000 to 23,000 years before the present,[9] well within the time frame of the Gravettian mammoth hunters.

Arguably, the Předmostí communal grave was, in fact, the burial site of a particular group, most likely members of the same family. Their close affinity with wolves and large canids is interesting indeed. Either this was for hunting purposes, or, perhaps, the wolf acted as an important animistic form in ritual beliefs and practices, most obviously in connection with hunting magic and as a psychopomp, accompanying the souls both of the deceased, and those of shamans, into the afterlife. The additional presence of rich grave goods also tells us that the Předmostí individuals formed part of an elite that was afforded special treatment in death.

Most significant of all is the fact that many of the burials showed signs of being of the same human type as those found at Brünn and Brüx. Their skulls were invariably elongated (dolichocephalic), with sloping foreheads, prominent brow ridges, and pointed chins (although some only had one or more of these traits).[10] The size of the skulls was also notable, with some having a cranial capacity of around 1,600 cubic centimeters, well in line with the largest Cro-Magnon skulls. In addition to this, the size of their limbs was also impressive, indicating that, like their Cro-Magnon cousins and the Brno II individual, the Předmostí individuals were of considerably "large stature."[11]

Brünn-Předmostí Man

The fact that various of the Předmostí individuals were strikingly similar to the human remains found at Brünn and Brüx led to this human group being given its own classification. Henceforth, it would be referred to as Brünn-Předmostí Man, and even *Homo předmostensis*.[12] There was even an academic work on the anatomy of the Brünn-Předmostí human group written by a Czech anthropologist named Jindřich Matiegka. Titled *Homo předmostensis,* it was published in 1934 and contains a detailed account of the physiology of the Předmostí individuals found in the mass grave.[13]

Confirmation of the existence of Brünn-Předmostí Man prompted the realization that other, very similar, human remains were being found elsewhere in central Europe. Among them was a remarkable human skull with pronounced brow ridges and a receding forehead discovered alongside a mammoth tusk and other Pleistocene animal remains in the glacial loess at Podbaba, a district of Prague in the Czech Republic.[14]

THE SOLUTREAN CONNECTION

The story of the discovery of *Homo předmostensis*—a name that is today defunct—makes for interesting reading. However, it is the human group's connection with the Solutreans that is of the greatest immediate importance to our debate. At Předmostí, for instance, various examples of "laurel leaf spearheads of middle Solutrean type" were found at the site of the communal grave containing the fourteen individuals (see fig. 12.5).[15] This and the fact that both Proto-Solutrean and classic Solutrean leaf points were now being found at other sites attributed to the mammoth hunters of central Europe led the famous American paleontologist and museum administrator Henry Fairfield Osborn (1857–1935) to conclude that "there is no question that the human remains [found at Předmostí] belong to the middle Solutrean stage."[16] He goes on to write, "At Predmost, in Moravia, we observe an advanced Aurignacian industry which had adopted a Solutrean fashion

in its spear heads. As the Solutrean technique comes to perfection the laurel leaf spear head, so characteristic of the full Solutrean industry, is created and is met with in Poland, in Hungary, in Bavaria, and then in France, where the industry extends southward to the west and east of the central plateau."[17]

It was statements such as this that helped foster the theory, accepted by such distinguished French scholars as Henri Breuil (1877–1961),[18] that the Solutreans originated in the East. Moreover, there was a firm belief that they belonged to this quite separate human population that had "graceful longelliptical"[19] skulls, prominent brow ridges, deep-set eyes, and pointed chins. What is more, it was now becoming accepted that their journey had started as far east as the Eurasian steppe in central Asia,[20] their entry into Europe having occurred around the beginning of the Gravettian age, circa 35,000 years ago.

So was this correct? Were the Solutreans really of Asiatic origin? Could they have stemmed from the strange human group known as *Homo předmostensis?* Did the existence of Brünn-Předmostí Man really constitute evidence of a human population separate from that of the Cro-Magnons of western Europe—one linked perhaps with the Proto-Solutreans who entered western Europe in the millennia immediately prior to the emergence of the Solutreans themselves? Alternately, was Brünn-Předmostí Man simply the face of the Szeletians, who we know manufactured bifacial leaf points like those found in the mass grave at Předmostí in 1894? These are the questions we will address next.

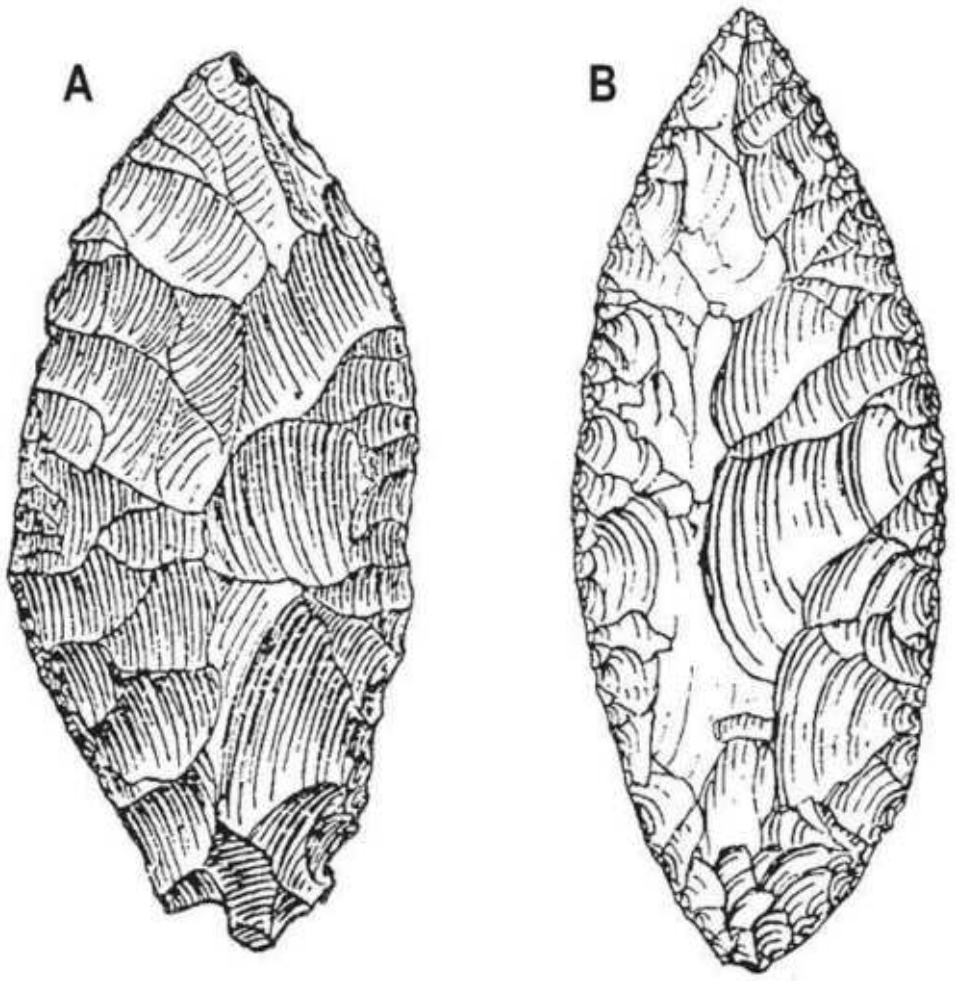


Fig. 12.5. Comparison of two bifacial leaf points from southwestern and central Europe: (a) from the Proto-Solutrean layer in the Grotte du Trilobite, Arcy-sur-Cure, near Auxerre, Bourgogne; and (b) from the mass grave site found at Předmostí, Moravia, in 1894.

13

HYBRID HUMAN ORIGINS

It was the celebrated Moravian archaeologist Inocenc Ladislav Červinka (1869–1952), in a book published in 1927, who first proposed that the Proto-Solutrean leaf points found at various sites across central Europe had no connection whatsoever with the more refined Solutrean points made in southwestern Europe.[1] In his opinion, those from central Europe were to be classified as belonging to what he named the Szeletian tradition, after the Szeleta Cave in the Bükk Mountains of northeastern Hungary, where some of the earliest examples of this culture's bifacial leaf points had been found.[2]

As off the wall as Červinka's findings might at first seem, they are not necessarily incompatible with the evidence. Indeed, he was right to separate the stone tools made as part of the Szeletian tradition from those manufactured much later by the classic Solutreans of southwestern Europe. Yet a link between the direct forerunners of the true Solutrean point, like those found at Předmostí in the Czech Republic, Kostenki in Russia, as well as various other sites in Germany, Belgium, and even Britain, seems inescapable.

BRÜNN-PŘEDMOSTÍ MAN IN FRANCE

Anthropologists and archaeologists often cite the fact that little if any anatomical remains from the Solutrean era have ever been found.[3] Yet as pointed out in chapter 8, a large number of stone-lined graves, usually oval in shape and constructed on top of fire hearths, were uncovered during the 1860s at the Solutrean type site of Roche de Solutré, near the village of Solutré-Pouilly in the Saône-et-Loire département of eastern-central France. Among the interments that were not destroyed by treasure hunters looking for leaf points were skeletal remains directly compared to those of *Homo předmostensis* following their discovery.[4]

If this comparison was indeed correct, then it would have connected the Gravettian mammoth hunters from places like Předmostí and Brünn with the earliest Proto-Solutreans who came to settle at places like the Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France. Unfortunately, however, almost all of the skeletal remains found there during the nineteenth century have today either been lost or are disputed, with the claim being that there is no way of knowing whether they really are of Solutrean age.[5] This is despite the fact that, as we have already seen, classic Solutrean leaf points were occasionally found alongside burials within the cemeteries at the Roche de Solutré site (see chapter 8).

More Discoveries at the Roche de Solutré

Thankfully, however, in 1923 three more unique burials—two male and one female—were found in the vicinity of the Roche de Solutré under the guidance of Fabien Arcelin, the son of French archaeologist Adrien Arcelin, who with Henry Testot-Ferry was responsible for the discovery of the Solutrean surface layer there

in 1868.[6]

All three burials had been "laid out as for ceremonial burial" immediately beneath the "great horse magma," in other words, the previously discovered equine layer, the graves having been "marked by two large slabs of limestone, which must have stood well above ground at the time of sepulture."[7] The bodies were aligned east-west, with one of the males placed within an extensive fire hearth area. Alongside the female burial were fragments of bones belonging to two "very young children,"[8] while in both male graves flint tools were found, including at least one "flint arrow point."[9]

In height, the two males were 1.8 meters (5 feet, 10.5 inches) and 1.75 meters (5 feet, 9 inches), almost comparable with the tallest Cro-Magnon individuals, while the woman was a lot smaller at 1.55 meters (5 feet, 1 inch).[10]

The skulls of the individuals are reported to have had exceptionally large cranial capacities, yet instead of high, pronounced cheekbones, characteristic of Cro-Magnons, theirs were "very smooth and close to the side of the face."[11] Last of all was the shape of the skulls, which were noticeably rounded in appearance.[12] All three burials were identified as Aurignacian in age—that is, the age of the Cro-Magnons—this being despite the fact that the interments matched the style of the stone-lined Solutrean graves found there in the nineteenth century.

Excavations in 1924

The following year, 1924, the excavations at the Roche de Solutré continued. An American team working with the site's French archaeologists found another female burial with large slabs "set up by the side of the head."[13] Red ochre stains were found by her right hand, while the bones of a horse and a reindeer lay nearby.[14] In the same vicinity, the team unearthed a "fragmentary cranium only," alongside which was a "Solutrean laurel-leaf point."[15] This important find not only confirms the epoch of the burial, but also tells us that the three graves found the previous year were almost certainly part of the same tradition.

Although not having either classic Cro-Magnon or Brünn-Předmostí physiology, the individuals in question will, as we shall see shortly, be found to have borne certain traits in common with the latter. What is more, there are some facts about the 1923 and 1924 Solutré burial finds that raise some extraordinary possibilities that must now finally be explored. As noted in chapter 7, the Szeletians of central Europe are considered to have possessed a stone tool industry that was essentially Neanderthal in nature.[16]

THE NEANDERTHAL CONNECTION

This connection with our distant cousins, the Neanderthals (or *Homo neanderthalensis*), has led to proposals that the Szeletians were themselves either Neanderthals or a transitional group with features in common with both surviving Neanderthals and the incoming Aurignacian population.[17] Generally, it is considered that the arrival in Europe of anatomically modern humans some 45,000 years ago brought about a decline in the Mousterian or Middle Paleolithic stone tool industries thought to be the product of Neanderthals. (The term Mousterian comes from Le Moustier, one of two rock shelters in Peyzac-le-Moustier, a village in the Dordogne region of southwestern France, where, in 1863, excavations revealed the first examples of this highly diagnostic tool industry. Much later, in 1908, the skull of a Neanderthal individual was found at the same site, confirming the link between the Mousterian tool industry and this extinct hominin or archaic human population [see fig. 13.1a below].)

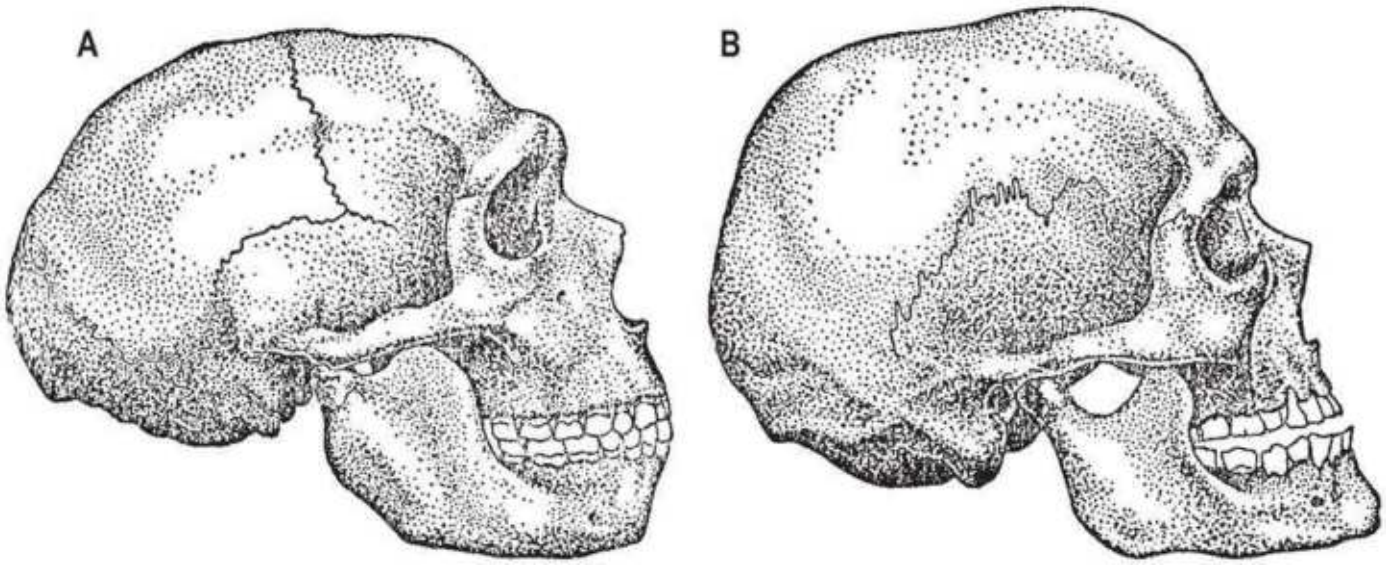


Fig. 13.1. Neanderthal skull, left, alongside a modern human skull, right. In the Neanderthal example, note the prominent brow ridges, receding forehead, extended occipital bun, and lack of any chin.

THE CHÂTELPERRONIAN INDUSTRY

Something similar to the situation with the Szeletian tradition of central Europe existed in France at the beginning of the Upper Paleolithic epoch. Here, we find the stone tool industry known as the Châtelperronian, named after the type site of Châtelperron in the Allier département of central France. This industry used flint-knapping techniques common to both the Neanderthal and the Upper Paleolithic, that is, modern human, populations, suggesting that either Neanderthals were copying the tools of modern humans or our ancestors were learning stone-knapping skills from their Neanderthal forebears.

There exists no real consensus of opinion regarding the human or hominin group behind the manufacture of France's Châtelperronian industry,[18] which thrived circa 40,000 to 45,000 years ago. Similar arguments still rage with respect to the nature of the Szeletian industry of central Europe. Some academics say it is strictly Neanderthal in nature, while others cite the fact that Szeletian tools bear striking similarities to those manufactured by modern humans at Gravettian sites like Kostenki in Russia. How, therefore, can the same tools found in central Europe that are attributed to the Neanderthal population be accredited to modern humans in Russia? It simply doesn't make sense.

There is, however, one further possibility. The dates for the Szeletian tradition being approximately 35,000 to 22,000 years before the present suggests a continuity between western Eurasia's preexisting Neanderthal population, thought to have survived through until around 40,000 years ago, and incoming modern humans. So if the Brünn-Předmostí human group really is linked to the Szeletian tradition through the shared use of bifacial leaf points, then could it be possible that both groups were simply Neanderthal–modern human hybrids, in other words, the product of an introgression, as geneticists refer to it, between the two quite separate populations?

SOLUTREAN HYBRIDS?

Such a solution would make perfect sense of the highly unusual physiology attributed to both the Brünn-Předmostí skeletal remains and those found in 1923 and 1924 at the Solutrean type site of Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France. Whereas the Cro-Magnons were tall, strong characters with long, broad heads,

prominent cheekbones, and straight foreheads (see fig. 13.1b), Neanderthals looked completely different. Like the Brünn-Předmostí human type, they had elongated heads with sloping foreheads, large occipital buns, sunken eyes, and strong, prominent brow ridges. However, the extended or pointed chin of the Brünn-Předmostí individuals was a characteristic, not of the Neanderthals, who had no chins, but of anatomically modern humans, who do have chins. What is more, the Brünn-Předmostí human type was said to have been generally tall, which is another trait of the Cro-Magnons, while Neanderthal males were usually no more than 1.7 meters (5 feet, 7 inches) in height, with females slightly smaller at 1.6 meters (5 feet, 3 inches) in size.

Thus the Brünn-Předmostí individuals bore a mixture of modern human features as well as more "archaic," "robust," or "Neanderthaloid" features deriving from a close Neanderthal ancestry. This implies that they were not so much a distinct human group in their own right, but quite simply Neanderthal–modern human hybrids with physiological traits drawn from both modern humans and Neanderthals. So if the classic Solutreans did indeed derive from Proto-Solutrean groups who were themselves related to both the Brünn-Předmostí people and the Szeletians, then it means that they too were most likely Neanderthal–modern human hybrids with pronounced Neanderthal traits.

NEANDERTHAL ACHIEVEMENTS

One of the greatest anthropologists of the twentieth century, Czech-born Aleš Hrdlička (1869–1943), was of the firm belief that Neanderthals evolved *into* the Brünn-Předmostí human group, which then evolved into modern humans.[19] He wrote that the skeletal remains found in the mass grave unearthed at Předmostí in 1894 were related to a Neanderthal population that had formerly occupied the region.[20]

Hrdlička was also of the opinion that, due to their Neanderthaloid background, the Brünn-Předmostí human group was inferior in ability to the Cro-Magnons,[21] an opinion not shared by the authors of this book. Yet his ideas do typify the attitude of many leading physical anthropologists of the early twentieth century. They believed that Neanderthals were an inferior human type with low intellect and mental capability, an outdated view rejected today in the knowledge that Neanderthals developed a highly sophisticated lifestyle. For instance, they buried their dead and would seem to have been aware of an afterlife.[22] They possessed a highly efficient stone tool industry known as the Mousterian that peristed for over 250,000 years. They may have had some knowledge of herbalism.[23] They fashioned art objects, including items of personal adornment such as jewelry and necklaces,[24] and also created some of the earliest cave art.[25] What is more, they made adhesives using birch tar to affix stone points to shafts,[26] while some Neanderthals are thought to have worn garments of dark feathers, usually those of the vulture and raven,[27] as well as necklaces made of the talons of eagles and other raptors.[28] This hints at the presence within their population of some kind of social structure, as well as the possible presence of animism and even bird shamanism.

HYBRID MIND-SET

British history writer Stan Gooch (1932–2010), in various groundbreaking books written about Neanderthal–modern human interaction at the beginning of the Upper Paleolithic age,[29] noted that the Neanderthals appeared to possess a unique mind-set, one quite different from that of the Cro-Magnons, which he saw as strictly left-brained, functional and materialistic, and concerned only with survival, conquest, and exploitation. For Gooch, the Neanderthals were different. They were dreamers, right-brained thinkers, connected on a more or less permanent basis with what would come to be seen as the spirit realms existing beyond the normal senses. The Neanderthals probably saw purpose and meaning in much that modern humans would pass by as meaningless, such as the sense of spirit in everything from rocky outcrops to trees and portable objects. Gooch felt that they also had a predilection toward community spirit, open and quite blatant

sexuality, and the profound effects of the moon on the female menstrual cycle. They were also left handed, he thought, with red hair, and were essentially a matriarchal population, women playing the most important roles in Neanderthal society. Yet following Neanderthal-modern human hybridization, Gooch wrote, many of these traits would eventually become anathema among our modern human ancestors, with every attempt being made to purge them from society, simply because they were unwantingly inherited from Neanderthal introgression.

All these ideas are perhaps not without some truth, and there is little question that Gooch's findings are of incredible importance. Yet it is what he says about the mind-sets of the Neanderthal-modern human hybrids that is of the most relevance to this debate, for in his opinion it created a brain that was on the one hand rational and materialistic (the modern human half) and on the other one obsessed with artistic beauty and perfection (the Neanderthal half). Both fought for some kind of superiority, but were often in conflict with each other. This is something that might aptly describe the unique mind-set behind the creation of the extraordinary Solutrean lance points, which are finished to such perfection that they might be compared to crafted Swarovski crystals, especially when made from exotic materials such as rock crystal, amethyst, and obsidian. Were these bifacial leaf points the product of a hybrid mind-set now obsessed not just with functionality but also with absolute beauty and perfection in a manner that went beyond any normal requirements in the production of a highly efficient, deadly weapon? Gooch, if he were alive today, would, I am sure, agree with this sentiment.

NEANDERTHALOID TRAITS

Someone else who had much to say on the subject of archaic or Neanderthaloid traits in modern humans was the noted American anthropologist Carleton Stevens Coon (1904–1981). Among the skeletal remains cited by him as displaying Neanderthaloid features were those with pronounced dolichocephalic or elongated heads such as the Brno I skull found in Brünn, Moravia, in 1885, along with that of one of the Předmostí individuals dubbed Předmostí #3.[30]

As a skull with Neanderthaloid traits, Předmostí #3, Coon pointed out, could be compared with similar skulls from a much earlier age such as that of Skhul #5, found in 1932 within the Es Skhul Caves in Israel and thought to be around 90,000 to 100,000 years old.[31] Just like those of the Brünn-Předmostí individuals, Skhul #5 bore supraorbital ridges (i.e., prominent brow ridges) and a pointed jaw, along with a more rounded braincase similar to that of modern humans.[32] When it was first discovered, the skull was thought to be from a strange Middle Eastern form of a Neanderthal, although today it is classified as belonging to an early type of modern human with robust, archaic features. Coon, however, saw in Skhul #5 the same Neanderthaloid features as in Předmostí #3, both of which display pronounced Neanderthal–modern human features. This fact alone strengthens the link between these hybrid individuals and the Solutreans, since Solutrean leaf points were, as we have seen, found in association with the mass grave in which the Předmostí #3 skull was discovered.

Neanderthal Genome

Since physical anthropologists first realized the link between modern humans and Neanderthals, our knowledge of the subject has advanced considerably. In 2010, the Department of Human Evolution at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Leipzig, Germany, announced that it had finally been able to sequence the Neanderthal genome.[33] This led to the immediate realization that virtually every human population living outside of Africa has between 2 to 3 percent Neanderthal ancestry, something that can be quite easily confirmed through modern DNA testing. What this means is that our earliest ancestors, whether by force or consent, interbred with Neanderthals before the latter's demise, sometime around 40,000 years ago. This then was the root behind the Brünn-Předmostí people's physiology, and not the fact that they were some

kind of unique human type that had developed in isolation. To put it bluntly, the Brünn-Předmostí human type was merely a closely interwoven group of pronounced Neanderthal–modern human hybrids. As such, their brains, as Gooch was at pains to point out, developed slightly differently from those of the Cro-Magnon–Aurignacian population, whose outlook on life was in many ways more functional than their eastern counterparts. They did not strive for the same absolute perfection in the creation of stone tools that the incoming Solutreans sought. What is more, they might not have had the same level of otherworldly connection, something evident in the Solutreans' individual burials of internees within the cemeteries found at the Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France and also the complex nature of the cosmology found in the Solutrean-inspired cave art seen inside the Shaft of the Dead Man in the Lascaux Cave. So ultimately, the differences between these very distinct human groups was never anything about race. It was simply about hybridization and the way this impacted on the mind-set of our most distant modern human ancestors.

THE MATING GAME

Interbreeding with Neanderthals has long been thought to have occurred following the initial exodus of modern humans out of Africa sometime around 70,000 to 65,000 years ago, and then afterward when a second wave of modern humans left Africa some 55,000 to 45,000 years ago. However, with the recent discovery that anatomically modern humans might well have reached China, by the latest, around 125,000 years ago, interbreeding between the two populations probably began much earlier indeed.[34] Plus, it now seems likely that the 90,000 to 100,000-year-old Skhul #5 skull from Israel is itself tantalizing evidence, as Coon rightly suspected, of hybridization between Neanderthals and modern humans by this time. Moreover, as I write these words, comes news of the discovery within the Misliya Cave, located on the western slopes of Mount Carmel, Israel, of an upper jawbone with eight teeth belonging to a modern human who lived between 194,000 and 177,000 years ago.[35]

"What Misliya tells us," said Israel Hershkovitz, who led the examination of the jawbone at Tel Aviv University, "is that modern humans left Africa not 100,000 years ago, but 200,000 years ago. This is a revolution in the way we understand the evolution of our own species."[36] What it also tells us is that interbreeding with southwestern Asia's preexisting Neanderthal population almost certainly began at this time. Thereafter, the mating game would have continued intermittently in multiple regions of the Eurasian continent, right through until the extinction of the Neanderthals around 40,000 years ago.

Through such contact, hybrid human groups started to emerge across the Eurasian continent, with the Brünn-Předmostí population of central Europe being a very obvious example. They, as we have seen, displayed pronounced hybrid features and can be linked through the production of the bifacial leaf points with the Szeletian population that thrived at the same time in the very same region. Their very distinctive stone points are, as we have seen, considered Neanderthal in design, since they match a stone tool technology developed almost exclusively by the preexisting Neanderthal population.

It is my belief that at least some of these hybrid groups, which we know as the Proto-Solutreans, moved westward from central Europe into western Europe, reaching eventually France and Spain where they inspired the foundation of the classic Solutrean tradition around 22,000 years ago. Yet this does not mean that the classic Solutrean leaf point originated in central Europe. Far from it, for as we shall see in chapter 15, very similar bifacial points, some even with their surfaces finished using the pressure flaking technique, are now known to have been manufactured in southern Siberia as much as 45,000 years ago, and arguably earlier.

Yet in northern Asia, as well as in other parts of the central, southern, and eastern Eurasian landmass, the principal influence on the development of the Upper Paleolithic tool industries was not necessarily local Neanderthals, but an even more enigmatic population known as the Denisovans. As we shall see shortly, their impact on the development of Upper Paleolithic stone tool technologies might well have been even more far reaching than that of the Neanderthals. Yet for the moment, we must return to France to investigate what is

arguably the most perplexing, and also the most controversial, Upper Paleolithic human burial uncovered in southwestern Europe during the second half of the nineteenth century. I speak of the controversy surrounding what became known as Chancelade Man, for a closer examination of this powerful story allows us to finally bring together all the various strands of evidence to reveal a much clearer picture of the true identity of the Solutreans.

14

THE CHANCELADE DISCOVERY

One of the most controversial discoveries of human remains dating from the Upper Paleolithic that came to light during the latter half of the nineteenth century is that of Chancelade Man.[1] The term refers to the well-preserved skeleton of a male individual found on October 1, 1888, in the Abri Raymonden cave near Chancelade in France's Dordogne region (see fig. 7.2).

The male internee, whose age at death was determined to be around 55 to 65, was buried in a contracted position, lying on his left side with his head toward the south. His hands were under the chest, his legs up against his stomach, and his eye sockets turned toward the west. Both the body and the surrounding soil had been powdered with red ochre. The burial was discovered on the cave bedrock immediately below a thin layer of sterile earth. Above this were three separate layers of occupation dating to the Magdalenian age, circa 15,000 to 9600 BCE. For these reasons, the Chancelade remains are usually considered to be around 17,000 years old, implying that they date from the very beginning of the Magdalenian period. The skeleton is today in the Musée d'Art et d'Archéologie du Périgord in Perigueux (see fig. 14.1).

Yet since the Chancelade body was found beneath a layer of sterile earth, it could very easily be older than the Magdalenian age. If correct, this would suggest it dates to the Solutrean period, circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE.[2] Even if this is not the case, the fact that the Solutreans' densest area of occupation was in France's Dordogne region tells us that the individual was perhaps related to this population in some manner.

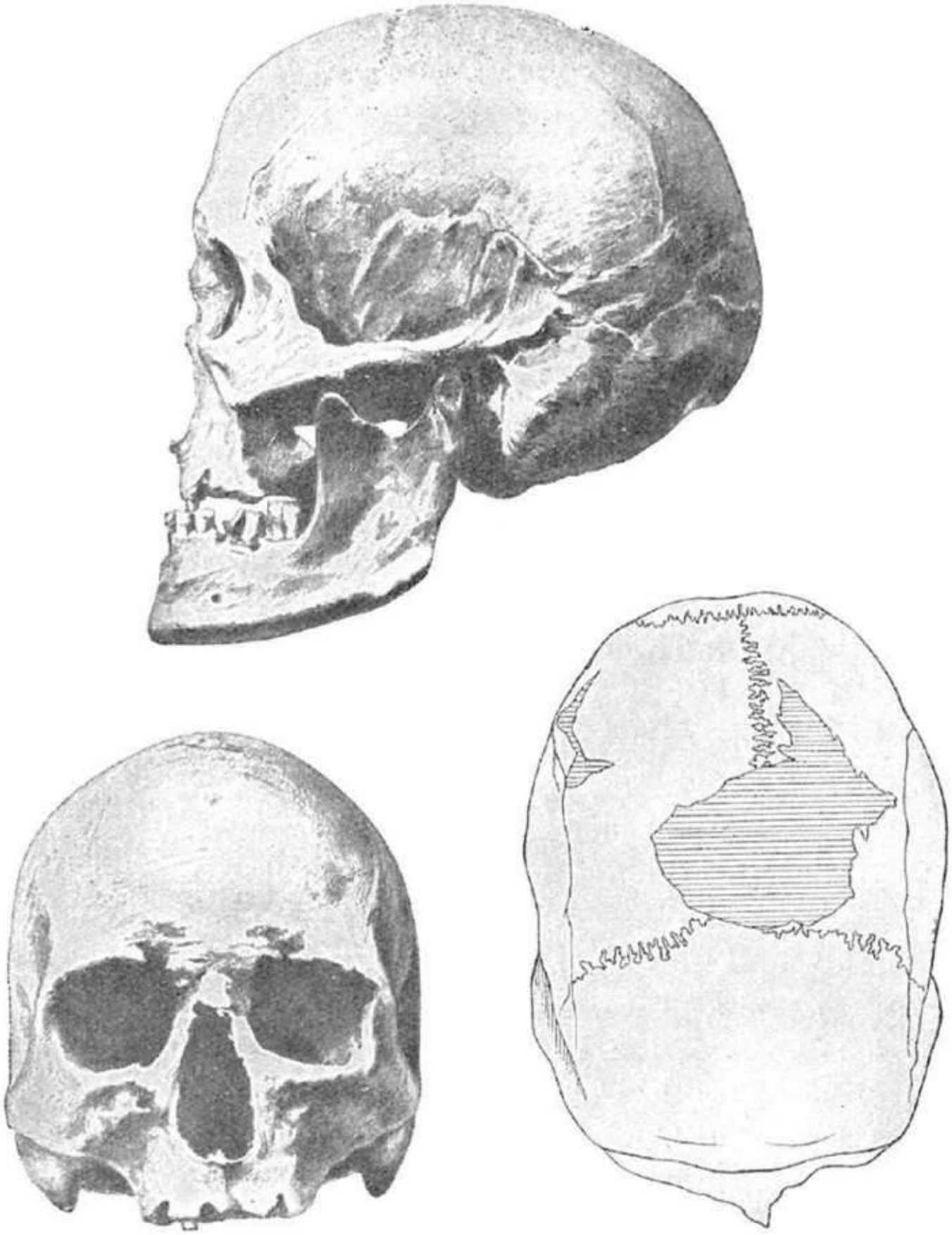


Fig. 14.1. Three views of the skull belonging to the Chancelade individual found at the Abri Raymonden cave site in France's Dordogne region in 1888.

SOLUTREAN ORIGINS

Increasing the likelihood of the Chancelade remains being Solutrean in origin were the observations of Scottish anatomist and anthropologist Sir Arthur Keith (1866–1955). In 1923, he wrote that the skull's shape and appearance bore remarkable similarities to the "highly pitched vaults" of the three Proto-Solutrean crania found during excavations at the Roche de Solutré that same year.[3] All four crania, Keith noted, had the same long, narrow noses, the same facial proportions, and the same well-developed chins, which were broad with a prominent projection.[4] Indeed, the more Keith looked into these skulls, the more similarities he found, leading him to conclude that the "people that lived at Solutré in the Aurignacian period were of . . . [the same human group] as the people who long afterwards, in the Magdalenian period, lived in the neighbourhood of Chancelade."[5] In other words, the Magdalenian population of the Dordogne were most likely direct lineal descendants of the Solutreans.

Further evidence that the burial found at Chancelade was linked to the Proto-Solutreans of central Europe had later come from Coon. He drew attention to the similarity between the skull's face and those of the skeletal remains found in 1894 within the communal grave unearthed at Předmostí in Moravia, in particular, the example cited as Předmostí #3, which, we should recall, he identified as Neanderthaloid in nature.[6] Both skulls are noticeably dolichocephalic or long-headed in shape, that of Chancelade having a length-to-breadth (cephalic) index of 72 percent (at the upper end of the dolichocephalic range), as well as an enormous brain capacity, estimated to be in the region of 1710 cubic centimeters.[7] This compares with the Předmostí #3 skull, unfortunately destroyed during World War II, which had a cephalic index of 72.9 (mesocephalic) and a brain capacity of 1608 cubic centimeters.[8]

Neanderthal Ancestry

Finding out that the Chancelade individual might well have been related both to the classic Solutreans of southwestern Europe and their Proto-Solutrean ancestors from central Europe is important, simply because Solutrean remains are so rare. What is more, there is compelling evidence that, in common with the Brünn-Předmostí population, the Chancelade individual bears clear Neanderthaloid traits. For instance, his height when alive was just 1.55 meters (5 feet, 1 inch),[9] a little below the average height of a Neanderthal. This is in total contrast to the Cro-Magnons or Aurignacians, who were generally very tall. Slight superciliary (brow) ridges are present also in the Chancelade skull, recalling those of both the Neanderthals and the Brünn-Předmostí population. All three types—Chancelade, Brünn-Předmostí, and Neanderthals—also have long skulls incorporating extended occipital buns at the back of the head.

Bone Structure

In addition to this, the bone structure of the Chancelade individual was massive, thickset, and robust, just like that of a Neanderthal, while his upper limbs were also relatively long. As such, he would have had a vigorous frame with strong muscles like that of a climber, according to the celebrated French paleontologist Marcellin Boule (1861–1942).[10] He noted also that the individual had slightly divergent big toes, meaning that their angle of separation from the second toe was much greater that normal, a feature unusual in modern humans, but common in archaic hominin such as Neanderthals.[11]

Aside from possessing very distinctive Neanderthaloid traits, there were several other things that set the Chancelade individual apart from the usual physiology of France's Magdalenian population. These included the noticeable flatness of the face, differences in the shape of the cheekbone and jaw, a flattening of the parietal bones on either side of the skull, and a distinct keel or ridge on top of the head. Some of these traits were not entirely missing from the Cro-Magnon population, but together they suggested that the Chancelade

individual belonged to a very distinct human group of quite striking appearance.

THE ESKIMO CONTROVERSY

Following the discovery of the Chancelade remains in 1888, the French anatomist given the task of recording every detail of its anatomy was JeanLéo Testut (1849–1925) of the University of Lyon. In an exhaustive study published in 1889, he offered a quite staggering and far-reaching conclusion regarding the origins of Chancelade Man. Testut was of the firm opinion that there were enough osteological traits present in the skull in particular to classify the Chancelade individual as belonging to the Eskimo population of Greenland, Canada, and Alaska.[12] Although the name used by Testut was indeed Eskimo, this is usually replaced today by the population's indigenous name, which is Inuit, a word meaning something like "the Living Ones Who Are Here."[13]

Among the comparisons that can be drawn between the Chancelade skull and that of an Inuit is their shared dolichocephalic shape. In addition to this, both have high skulls that are "walled sided" with a noticeable keel or ridge on the top of the head. Both have similar faces, which are long, wide, and very high. Both have palates that are fairly long in comparison to their width. Both have long, narrow noses, and orbits that are wide, high, and round in form, and, lastly, in both cases, the individuals are fairly small in stature.[14]

As can be imagined, Testut's peers and contemporaries were dismayed and even angry at his findings. Most dismissed the link between Chancelade Man and the Inuit as nonsense, the theory being seen not only as far-fetched but also as an insult to the Magdalenian cave artists of southwestern Europe.[15] Indeed, Keith, whose books on paleontological anthropology were widely read during the early part of the twentieth century, was appalled by the very thought that such a distinguished European ancestor could "have the misfortune to be assigned to a Mongoloid race."[16]

In such dreadful statements, which are unacceptable today, we can begin to understand why academics came to deny the Solutreans their role as an artistically accomplished culture in their own right. Remember, they too were seen by many scholars of the period as simply an invading horde of horse-riding Tartars or Mongolians who had little if any impact on the emergence of the beautiful cave art of the later Magdalenian epoch.

The Sollas Report

Keith even criticized those who promoted the view that the Chancelade individual belonged to the Eskimo population. This included his colleague, the English geologist and anthropologist William J. Sollas.[17] He featured the discovery of Chancelade Man in his classic work *Ancient Hunters and their Modern Representatives,* published in 1915, concluding that, "The evidence could scarcely be more definite; the osteological characters of the Eskimo, which are of a very special kind, are repeated by the Chancelade skeleton so completely as to leave no reasonable doubt that it represents the remains of a veritable Eskimo, who lived in Southern France during the Magdalenian age."[18]

Keith, however, condemned Sollas for making such ridiculous assertions,[19] a situation that so insensed Sollas, a professor of geology and paleontology at Oxford University, that he immediately undertook a new study of the Chancelade remains. The result was a 34-page report published in 1927.[20] In this, he reconfirms every aspect of Testut's work while at the same time addressing Keith's own criticisms, some of which were borne out of previous errors relating to the measurements of the Chancelade skull. In addition to this, Sollas provides further, quite undeniable evidence in favor of the skeleton having very clear osteological traits in common with Inuit-Eskimo physiology.[21]

Points of Resemblance

So did the Chancelade skull really belong to an Inuit who happened to be in France's Dordogne region at the commencement of the Magdalenian age, circa 15,000 BCE? As one reviewer of Sollas's exhaustive study felt compelled to write, "When we come to points of resemblance [between the Chancelade skull and that of the Eskimo], there are so many and they are so faithfully reproduced, that their cumulative effect is overwhelming."[22] For this reason alone, we should at least take seriously the findings of Sollas and, of course, those of Testut. What I do not believe, however, is that the Chancelade individual can be linked directly with the Inuit populations of Greenland, Canada, and Alaska. Surely, it makes better sense to seek a comparison with his physiology somewhere on the Eurasian continent.

Mongolian Roots

This was the line of approach adopted also by Coon in his own study of the Chancelade remains. While acknowledging their similarity to Inuit physiology, he felt inclined to connect the Chancelade individual with morphological traits more commonly associated with the Mongolian populations of northern Asia. "It is likely," he noted in 1939, "that the occurrence of partial mongoloid traits in many Upper Palaeolithic survivor groups [in Europe, such as those seen in the Chancelade individual] may be due to the retention of traits acquired during the final glacial maximum."[23]

In other words, what Coon was implying is that the Chancelade individual's distinctive features derived not from an Inuit ancestry, but from interactions between different human groups at the time of the Last Glacial Maxim. Yet what isn't made clear is where this complex introgression might have taken place. Since we know that the Chancelade remains also bear osteological characteristics in common with the Proto-Solutrean individuals found at Solutré in 1923 as well as the Brünn-Předmostí human group of central Europe, then the chances are that we must look toward the East for clues regarding the individual's true origins.

URALO-ALTAIC ORIGINS

Is it possible, therefore, that this human group really originated beyond the Ural Mountains, either in Siberia or Mongolia? As we have already seen, German physician, ophthalmologist, and anthropologist Franz Ignaz Pruner, a.k.a. Pruner Bey, concluded that the skeletal remains unearthed at the Roche de Solutré site in the 1860s belonged to individuals of "the Mongol type,"[24] with links he felt to the Uralo-Altaic peoples of central Eurasia.[25] Indeed, he believed that the Mongolian morphology of the Proto-Solutreans could be compared physiologically with that of the Lapps, Finns, and Greenlanders, in other words, the Inuit population of Greenland, Canada and Alaska.[26] Thus Pruner became firmly convinced that the antecessors of the Solutreans should be sought, not in southwestern Europe, but as far east as the Altai Mountains of Siberia and Mongolia, a sentiment echoed, as we have seen, in early illustrations of the Solutreans and their Proto-Solutrean ancestors (see fig. 14.2).

It should be recalled that Pruner's assessment of the skeletal remains found at the Roche de Solutré in the 1860s came a full two decades *before* the discovery of the Chancelade individual, which, quite separately, Keith compared with the morphology of the Proto-Solutrean fossils excavated there in 1923. In other words, we have here compelling evidence that the ancestral home of the Proto-Solutreans, as the romantically-named Wind Horse People, really was far to the east, either in the foothills of the Ural Mountains or beyond that in the vicinity of the Altai Mountains of Siberia and Mongolia.

If correct, then it seems clear that the Proto-Solutreans and later Solutreans were far more than simply marauding hordes who overtook Europe by force and quickly came to dominate its existing Aurignacian population. They would have been powerful groups of Neanderthal-modern human hybrids who possessed a

highly advanced stone tool kit, worked closely with wolves and large canids especially in hunting magic and otherworldly contact, created the first carved stone art, wore tailored clothing, domesticated and rode horses, and carried with them a well-developed cosmology that was both cygnocentric and polarcentric in nature. This last realization seems indicated not just by the astronomy-based cave art at places like Lascaux in southwestern France but also by the swaninspired cosmological beliefs of the Finno-Ugricand Hungarian-speaking peoples of much later ages, all of which can be shown to have firm roots in the Uralic traditions preserved to this day by indigenous populations such as the Mansi and Khanty, whose traditional homeland is in western Siberia.

All this might well be correct. Yet there remains the seemingly unthinkable connection between the Chancelade individual and the Inuit population of Greenland, Canada, and Alaska. Understanding how this might have come about will take us to the very roots of human civilization at the start of the Upper Paleolithic age.

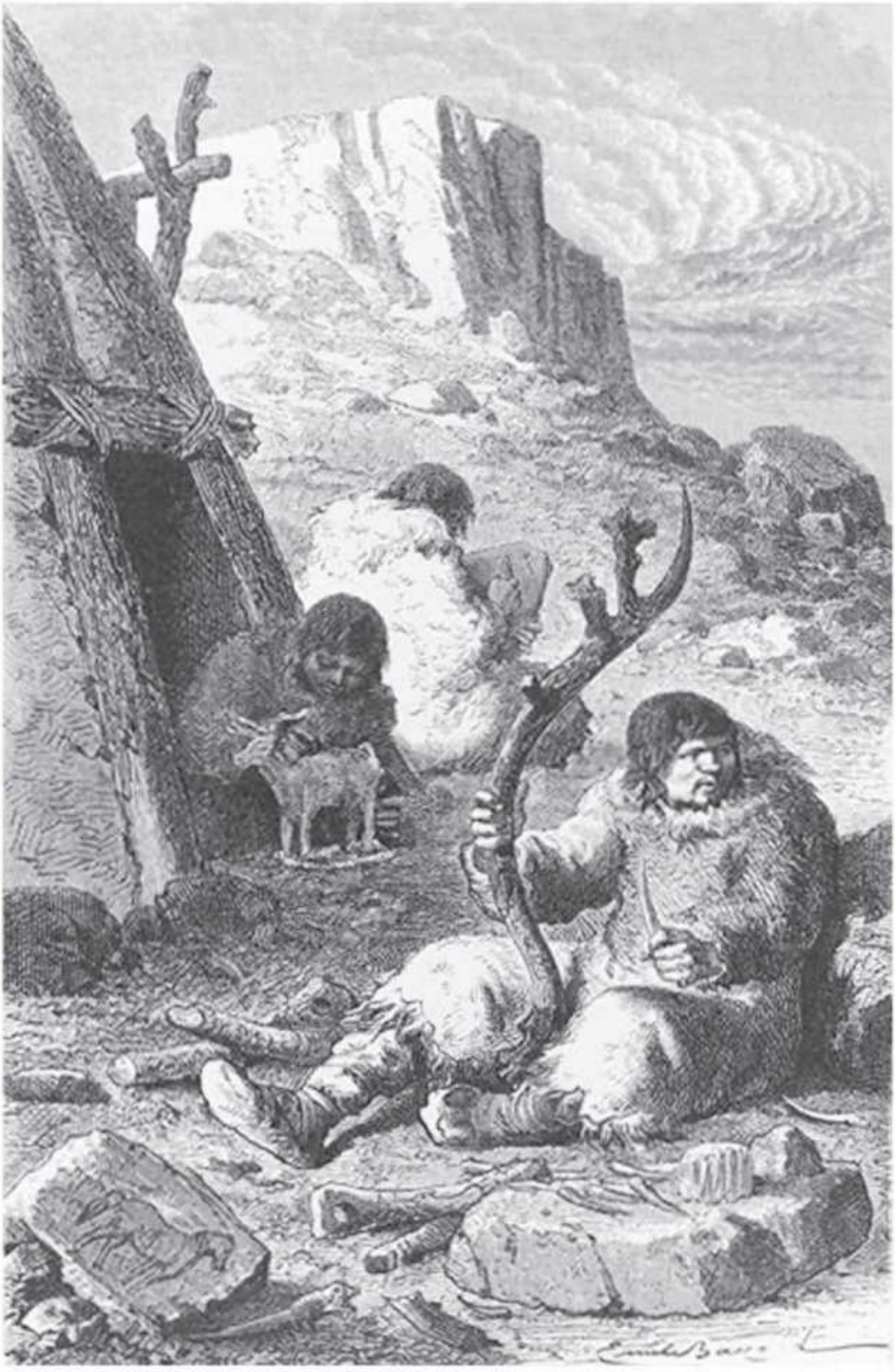


Fig. 14.2. A second gravure print showing the Proto-Solutrean or Solutrean population of southwestern France as very clearly Mongolian in origin (from Figuier 1870; see also fig. 8.4.)

15

THE DENISOVAN HORIZON

A major clue as to why the reported Inuit characteristics of the Chancelade individual might be important to our understanding of the Solutreans and their origins in the East comes from a quite extraordinary discovery that might initially seem unimportant to this debate. This is the fact that a recent DNA study of the Inuit of Greenland, headed by integrative biologist Fernando Racimo, Ph.D., of the New York Gene Center, showed that a gene allowing the population to survive the Arctic cold was inherited from an extinct human species known as the Denisovans (pronounced *deh-NEESE-so-vans*[1]), whose suspected home was central, northern and eastern Eurasia, southern Siberia in particular.[2] What this means is that at some point in the distant past, the Paleolithic ancestors of the Inuit must have interbred with Denisovans, who had developed this all-important gene across tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of years of existence in frozen climates.

WHO WERE THE DENISOVANS?

Like the Neanderthals, the Denisovans are classed as archaic humans, in that they are considered to be forerunners of anatomically modern humans (or *Homo sapiens*). The Denisovans share a common ancestry with the Neanderthals, both having split from a common ancestor they shared with our own earliest ancestors, somewhere between 770,000 and 550,000 years ago.[3] Denisovans and Neanderthals went their separate ways some 300,000 years later, circa 380,000 to 470,000 years ago.[4] It was a serendipitous split that allowed each population to forge its own unique physiological characteristics, along with its own mind-set, its own genome, and its own unique brand of material culture.

For many hundreds of thousands of years, both the Denisovans and the Neanderthals would continue to evolve in an extremely harsh world filled with fierce competition from dangerous Pleistocene megafauna and the regular occurrence of natural and, perhaps, even cosmic cataclysms. On top of this, the Northern Hemisphere was constantly being subjected to extremely long periods of glaciation interspersed with warm interstadials, when temperatures would rise and the local flora and fauna would inevitably change.

From the distribution of Neanderthal fossil remains found since the mid-nineteenth century, it is clear that their principal territories lay in the western part of the Eurasian continent, Europe, and southwestern Asia in particular. However, evidence of their existence has been found as far north as the Arctic regions of northern Asia, as far south as modern-day Pakistan, and as far east as southern Siberia.

DENISOVAN ANCESTRY

The geographical distribution of the Denisovans is a far more challenging proposition. DNA evidence

obtained from modern human populations worldwide tells us that the Denisovans, or more specifically their hybrid descendants, were eventually dispersed into several widely different regions of the eastern Eurasian landmass. Denisovan DNA has been traced in ethnic groups in central Asia, southern Siberia, Mongolia, China, Vietnam, Japan, Korea, India, and the Tibetan Plateau, as well as farther east in Melanesia, the Philippines, Australia, and the Solomon Islands of the South Pacific (see fig. 15.1 below).[5] Indeed, among indigenous populations of Australia and Melanesia, in Papua New Guinea especially, the percentage of Denisovan DNA is extremely high, being anything up to 5 or 6 percent. It has also been found in much lower percentages among several indigenous groups in North America, Central America, and South America (see chapters 16 and 23). This tells us that the Denisovans and/ or their hybrid descendants must have entered the Americas before the final submergence of the Beringia land bridge linking Siberia with Alaska around 8500 BCE.

Fig. 15.1. Map showing the distribution of Denisovan DNA in modern populations based on the Altai Denisovan genome (after Sankararaman et al. 2016). Black circles represent 3 to 6 percent; gray circles with black rings, 2 to 3 percent; gray circles, 1 to 2 percent. Values are approximate only. Black rings indicate some locations of more recent discoveries of Denisovan ancestry (after Qin and Stoneking 2015).

To date, almost no Denisovan DNA has been found in modern human populations in Africa, southwestern Asia, or Europe (with two exceptions, Greenland, as already discussed, and, as we shall see shortly, Finland). This does not mean it was never there, only that it has not survived to any great degree in modern populations. Indeed, to date very little testing has taken place to establish whether prehistoric remains found in western Eurasia or the Americas possess Denisovan DNA.

SIBERIAN DISCOVERIES

In addition to this, it should be pointed out that to date the only known anatomical evidence supporting the former existence of an independent Denisovan population has been the discovery of four human fossils found in a single cave in southern Siberia (and as we shall see in chapters 17 and 19, in Tibet too). These are a

fingertip (distal phalanx) of a young girl (originally dubbed "X woman") thought to be between 69,000 and 48,000 years old,[6] and an extremely large molar tooth slightly younger in age at around 47,000 years of age (+/8,000 years).[7] In addition to this, two other teeth have been found. One is another large molar tooth, this one around 120,000 to 105,000 years old, and the other is a milk tooth, the molar of a young girl, aged around 12–13 at death.[8] This was found as far back as 1984 and is today thought to be as much as 287,000 years old. All were found during excavations at the Denisova Cave (N 51°23'51.29", E 84°40'34.34"), an archaeological site located in a rocky cliff face high above the Anui River in the Altai Mountains of Altai Krai in Russian Siberia, close to the border with Kazakhstan, China, and Mongolia (see plate 11 and fig. 15.1). Russian archaeologists began excavating the cave during the 1970s and early 1980s and since then have uncovered literally tens of thousands of stone tools and fragments of animal bones spanning a period of nearly 300,000 years.

The fossil remains of Denisovans found in the cave tell us that the population occupied southern Siberia between circa 287,000 and 45,000 years before the present (see below), a timeframe adequately reflecting the date range of the archaeological layers in which these discoveries were made. Whether the population existed in the region even earlier remains unclear. What we do know, however, is that somewhere around 40,000 years ago, the Denisovans of Siberia disappear from the fossil record and cease to exist as an independent hominin population, leaving only their hybrid descendants to continue their legacy through until the present day.

DENISOVAN-NEANDERTHAL HYBRIDS

In addition to the presence of Denisovans in the Denisova Cave, the discovery of further archaic human fossils, as well as traces of DNA, shows that the site was the home also of Neanderthals, who lived there on and off between 193,000 and 97,000 years ago. Whether or not they occupied the cave alongside the Denisovans at any point is not known, although certainly the two populations co-existed in the same region, and must have interbred on more than one occasion. We know this from the announcement in August 2018 that a two-centimeter slither of long bone found in the Denisova Cave six years earlier, in 2012, is that of a first-generation Denisovan-Neanderthal hybrid teenage girl who lived around 90,000 years ago. The child, given the name Denny by the genetics team from the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Leipzig, Germany, responsible for sequencing the bone's genome, was found to have had a Denisovan father and a Neanderthal mother.[9]

Adding to our knowledge of Denisovan–Neanderthal introgression in southern Siberia was the discovery in the Denisova Cave back in 2010 of a toe bone belonging to a young female Neanderthal (later dubbed the "Altai Neanderthal"), who lived around 123,000 years ago.[10] When the bone's genome was sequenced it revealed that the girl's direct ancestors had interbred not only with Denisovans but also with anatomically modern humans. Yet while the introgression with Denisovans had almost certainly occurred in southern Siberia, perhaps even in the vicinity of the Denisova Cave, the introgression with modern humans had taken place, most likely, in southwestern Asia[11] following our ancestors' earliest excursions outside of the African continent.[12] What this tells us is that modern humans interbred with Neanderthals long before our first encounters with Denisovans.[13]

Eventually, the Neanderthals of southern Siberia would appear to have been assimilated into the region's Denisovan population,[14] which, with the addition of modern human introgression, began following our first entry into the region around 45,000-40,000 years ago, created an ever-expanding population of Denisovan–Neanderthal–modern human hybrids of various different admixtures. They would go on to populate large parts of eastern, southern, and northern Asia, as well as the Americas.

DENISOVAN GENES

Returning now to the Inuit population of Greenland, we must ask ourselves how they came to inherit not one, but two Denisovan genes. Known to geneticists as TBX15 and WARS2,[15] they were first identified as Denisovan in origin when in 2012 a team of geneticists from the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology, led by Svante Pääbo, were able to sequence what is today known as the Altai Denisovan genome using the finger bone of the young Denisovan girl found in the Denisova Cave in 2010.[16] This came just two years after the same team, once again led by Pääbo, had successfully sequenced the Neanderthal genome. The TBX15 gene is thought to affect the human body's response to cold, as well as aid the distribution of body fat, while WARS2 is a protein-coding gene that helps a human bulk up in order to better combat the cold weather.

What's important about these findings is that even though these genes were found to be common among the Inuit of Greenland, they are relatively rare among other human groups.[17] Not only does this make it clear that the ancestors of the Inuit interbred with Denisovans, but also that this introgression must have occurred in a region formerly inhabited by this extinct population, or at least their direct descendants. So where might this have been?

INUIT HOMELANDS

The Inuit inhabit a vast region spanning the extreme Arctic region of North America in what is today Canada, as well as Greenland, where they are known as the Kalaaleq. A closely related human group known as the Yupik inhabit areas of western, southwestern, and south-central Alaska and the Russian Far East, while the Inuit also have affiliations with the Aleut, the indigenous population of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific. More significantly, and as already indicated, the Inuit share a common ancestry with the Mongolian peoples of northern Eurasia, the latter having crossed the Bering Sea from Siberia into Alaska toward the end of the last ice age.[18]

In similar with Mongolians, Inuit culture is rooted very strongly in shamanistic traditions involving a powerful belief in magic and the supernatural. Also like various Mongolian tribes, the Inuit have a close relationship to the reindeer, which is linked with the attainment of shamanic journeys.[19] In addition to this, the Eskimo-Aleut languages (as principally exemplified by central Alaskan Yupik) have been found to share a number of important typological traits in common with the Mongolic and Tungusic languages, along with others of a primarily Altaic origin.[20]

SWAN ANCESTRY

What is more, the Inuit, Aleuts, and Yupiks adhere to a belief in what might be described as swan ancestry, derived from the belief in an ancestral mother known as the swan maiden.[21] This is used to explain the population's mythical origins, a widespread tradition that almost certainly had its inception in northern Eurasia during the Paleolithic age.[22] Even today, a belief in swan ancestry is common among the Altaian peoples of southern Siberia, and also farther to the east among the Buryat tribes of the Cis-baikal region west of Lake Baikal in southern-central Siberia (see plate 12 and "Mal'ta Swan Pendants"). A strong belief in swan ancestry exists also among the inhabitants of central Mongolia.[23]

With these thoughts in mind, it seems probable that the Paleo-Siberian ancestors of the Inuit came originally from northern Eurasia. From here, they most likely migrated through the Russian Far East, reaching Beringia sometime during the Late Upper Paleolithic age, circa 20,000 to 9600 BCE, before finally crossing

over into Alaska prior to the submergence of the Beringia land bridge around 8500 BCE. It is, however, possible that they used sailing vessels to cross between the Russian Far East and either Alaska or the Canadian Arctic. Whatever the case, it was only much later, perhaps as recently as 1000 years ago, that the Inuit reached Greenland. Here they replaced existing Viking settlements, as well as an indigenous population known as the Thule. With the Inuit, of course, went their highly significant Denisovan ancestry, gained by their ancestors tens of thousands of years earlier.

WESTWARD MIGRATIONS

Should this scenario prove correct, there has to be a chance that the Chancelade individual found in southwestern France in 1888 is evidence of a westerly migration of Neanderthal–modern human or even Denisovan–Neanderthal–modern human hybrids of either northern Asian or eastern Asian origin. Although some ancestors of the Inuit migrated eastward into the Russian Far East, other groups might well have moved westward across the Urals into Europe. Very likely these hybrid Paleolithic ancestors of the later Mongolians and Inuit had firm links with the Brünn-Předmostí population, which, as we have seen, bore characteristics in common with both the Chancelade individual and the Neanderthal population.

Pressure Flaking Origins

The importance of these realizations is that prehistoric stone tool specialist Mikkal Sørensen has stated that pressure blade production, which is at the core of the Eastern Gravettian and later Solutrean stone tool industries, emerged first in central Mongolia before being carried across the Ural Mountains westward as "transmitted knowledge."[24] Thereafter, he says, it was adopted by Swiderian-linked cultures such as the Kunda and Butovo, sometime during the tenth or ninth millennium BCE.[25] In other words, hybrids of a mixed modern human, Neanderthal, and perhaps even Denisovan admixture, whose journey had begun as far east as southern Siberia or Mongolia, might well have been involved in the creation of Göbekli Tepe, a fact that, if correct, would have had a massive impact on myths and legends regarding the semi-mythical founders of civilization in the Near East.

The Sky People

In Hebrew tradition, for instance, the mythical beings accredited with the foundation of civilization are the Watchers and their giant offspring the Nephilim, who feature prominently in Enochian literature. In Mesopotamian mythology they are named as the Anunnaki, the "gods of heaven and earth," a late rendering of their original Sumerian name, which is Anunna. Although generally interpreted as meaning "gods of heaven," Anunna can also be translated as meaning "people of the sky," or, simply, the "sky people." If so, then this appellation could apply not to celestial beings, as is generally assumed, but to incoming hybrid groups of striking appearance with knowledge of the cosmic geography behind the soul's ascent to the stars, either in death or during shamanic trance states.

Solutrean Isolation

Interestingly, Sørensen makes no mention of the Solutreans when he talks about the western migration of pressure flaking and microblade technology from central Mongolia to Europe. The reason for this is simple. Despite everything written in this book, prehistorians today are convinced that the Solutrean tradition was an isolated phenomenon with no external influences coming to bear on its development in southwestern Europe. Yet this, as we have seen, seems highly unlikely, the true source of their extraordinary stone tool technology

coming either from southern Siberia and/or from Mongolia via both the Szeletians and Brünn-Předmostí groups of central Europe, and the Eastern Gravettians at places like Kostenki in Russia.

Thus in conclusion we might say that the Solutreans were in fact the product of Neanderthal–modern human hybridization, their dual mind-set, as Stan Gooch proposed in his thought-provoking books, being behind their accelerated human behavior during the Upper Paleolithic age. This is evidenced not only by the Solutreans' use of specialized stone tool technologies, but also by their manufacture of art objects, musical instruments, stone-lined graves, and standing stones, as well as their creation of three-dimensional rock art and their apparent ability to design seagoing vessels for use in transoceanic journeys.

Solutrean-Denisovan Ancestry?

Supporting the idea that Chancelade Man and at least some Solutrean groups might have been carriers of Denisovan DNA is the fact that a small percentage of Denisovan admixture exists among the Finns (the Saami in particular), who obtained around 7 percent of their ancestry from northern Asia.[26]

EUROPEAN DENISOVANS?

Very clearly, the genetic forebears of the Finns entered northern Europe during successful waves of migration from beyond the Ural Mountains, arguably in western Siberia or beyond in the foothills of the Altai Mountains, where encounters with Denisovans and/or their hybrid descendants probably occurred tens of thousands of years ago. Possible evidence of Denisovan migrations westward out of Siberia comes from the discovery of early modern human fossil remains at a cave site in Oase, Romania, particularly the cranium designated Oase 2.[27] It possesses various archaic features, including a sloping forehead, large mandible (lower jawbone), and molar teeth that "exceed the dimensions of any human M3s [third molars] known from the last 500,000 years."[28] Yet the human remains from Oase are thought to be no more than 34,000 years old,[29] taking them well within the potential time frame of Denisovan–Neanderthal–modern human hybridization in the Altai Mountains of southern Siberia.

Bridging the vast expanse between Romania and the Altai Mountains are the remains of a Neanderthal with unusual archaic features found at the Obi-Rakhmat cave site in Uzbekistan, central Asia. Known as Obi-Rakhmat 1, the individual in question, who lived approximately 75,000 years ago, was found to possess third molars that, in common with those of Oase 2, have been compared in size and appearance with the Denisovan examples found in the Denisova Cave.[30] Is it possible that such large teeth are going to become a telltale sign of Denisovan and even Denisovan-Neanderthal ancestry?

Adding yet further weight to the likelihood that both Chancelade Man and the Solutreans might have been carrying at least some Denisovan ancestry are the conclusions of Pruner Bey regarding the apparent Uralo-Altaic ancestry of the skeletal remains found at the Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France during the nineteenth century. He saw them as displaying not only a Mongolian physiology but also a shared ancestry with the Lapps, Finns, and Greenlanders.[31] Thus in the knowledge that both the Finns and the Greenlanders, that is, the Inuit, carry Denisovan ancestry, there is every reason to conclude that at least some Solutreans did so as well.

So both the Solutreans and their Proto-Solutrean forebears are likely to have been not just pronounced Neanderthal–modern human hybrids, but also bearers of Denisovan DNA, their own ancestors having carried this ancestry westward from southern Siberia and Mongolia somewhere between 40,000 and 30,000 years ago. With them went highly specialized stone tool technologies, including the employment of the pressure technique to make blades, bladelets and microblades, along with the widespread use of pressure flaking to reduce the surfaces of bifacial points. Examples of foliate bifaces, that is, bifacial leaf points, have been

found at various sites in the Altai region,[32] including some from the Denisova Cave's Layer 11,[33] which, as we will see shortly, has also yielded up incredible jewelry and artifacts that are today thought to have been fashioned by the region's Denisovan population.

SIBERIAN GENESIS

In a major study of the Paleolithic stone tool industries of northern Asia, leading Russian paleoarchaeologist Anatoly P. Derevianko noted the emergence in the Altai Mountains of southern Siberia of certain types of stone tools that would afterward come to dominate the Upper Paleolithic toolkit, most obviously blade tool production, which requires the use of the pressure technique. He proposed that the emergence of these tools came as a consequence of a natural evolution of the region's pre-existing Mousterian or Middle Paleolithic industry, which most likely was the product of both Neanderthal and Denisovan communities.[34]

This tells us that our earliest modern human ancestors, who, we shall recall, were already carrying at least some Neanderthal ancestry by the time they arrived in southern Siberia circa 45,000–40,000 years ago, encountered the region's surviving Denisovan and Denisovan-Neanderthal communities, triggering the sudden flowering of Upper Paleolithic stone tool technologies. As previously stated, some groups carried their advanced tool making industries eastward into eastern Asia. Others went southward into southern Asia (the Tibetan Plateau in particular—see chapter 17), while still others moved westward across the Ural Mountains into Europe. Here, Neanderthal–modern human and Neanderthal–Denisovan–modern human hybrids came to coexist with Gravettian mammoth hunters, perhaps even forming elite castes, before some hybrid groups continued their westward migration into the central part of the continent, especially around the foothills and river valleys of the Carpathian Mountains, home to the Szeletians circa 35,000–22,000 years ago.

The next phase of development was, of course, the emergence of the classic Solutrean tradition of France and Spain's Franco-Cantabrian region circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE and the potential expansion westward into North America of Solutrean groups, both at this time as well as, perhaps, slightly later as the European ice sheets started to recede circa 15,000 to 11,000 BCE.

Riding Horses

Yet it was not only stone tool technologies and Denisovan ancestry that might have been carried westward by our earliest hybrid ancestors, for, as we have seen, there is every chance that the Solutreans domesticated and even rode horses. We saw how certain breeds of ponies and horses that thrive in western Europe today go back to the age of the Solutreans, while the best match for the 100,000-odd equine bones found at the Solutrean type site of Roche de Solutré in eastern-central France is Przevalsky's Horse, a species "which now wanders over the plains of the Gobi desert [in current day Mongolia and northern China]."[35]

It is perhaps no coincidence, therefore, that the discovery of horse bones and equine DNA in the Denisova Cave has raised the question of whether or not horses were being domesticated, herded, and even ridden by Denisovans.[36] If so, then was the knowledge of how to domesticate and ride horses carried westward by those who continued the Denisovan or Denisovan-Neanderthal legacy? Was this knowledge inherited by both the Proto-Solutreans and the Solutreans, justifying their romantic classification as the Wind Horse People? Was it then passed on to their Magdalenian successors in France's Dordogne region, home of Chancelade Man, who might well have carried at least some Solutrean ancestry? All these are distinct possibilities indeed.

Knowledge of the Needle

There is, however, one other major technological development that might also form a link in this evolutionary chain, this being the use of needles for sewing. A 7.5-centimeter-long finely polished needle with an eyehole at one end and made from the bone of an unidentified large bird was found in the Denisova Cave's Layer 11 (see fig. 15.2).[37] This, along with another highly polished example with its tip missing that was retrieved from the same layer,[38] is powerful evidence that the Denisovans manufactured tailored clothing, probably made of furs and hide.

The needles from the Denisova Cave are somewhere between 40,000 and 50,000 years old, making them the oldest known examples anywhere in the world. The Upper Paleolithic layers of slightly younger sites in the Altai region, and also in the Trans-Baikal and Russian Far East, have also produced examples of bone needles.[39] Thus it becomes clear that there was a gradual diffusion of this technology eastward and southward, just as it would appear to have been carried westward by the ancestors of the Eastern Gravettians, the Brünn-Předmostí population, and, of course, the Solutreans, all of whom used bone needles to manufacture tailored clothing.

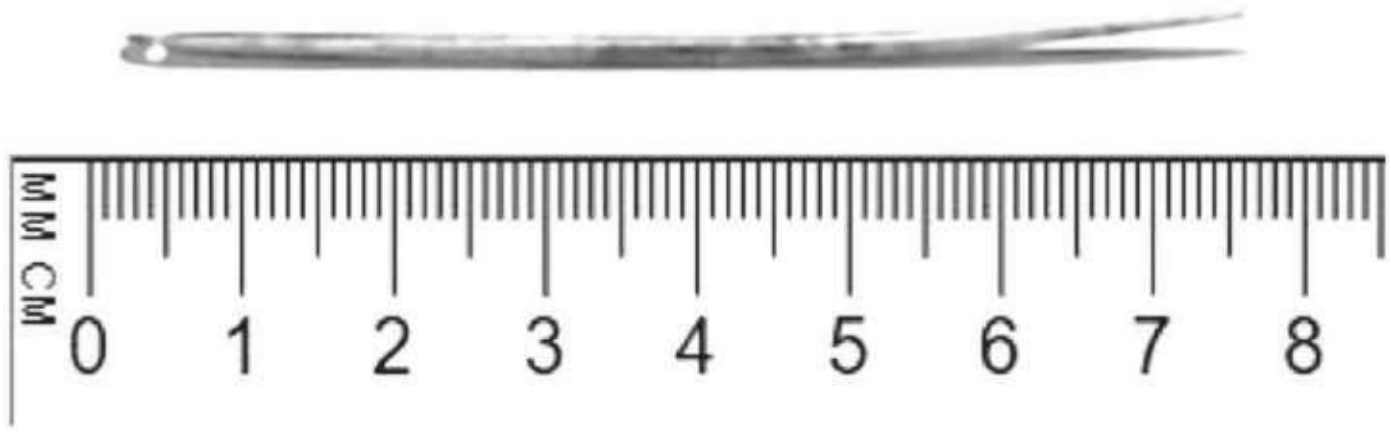


Fig. 15.2. Needle made from the bone of a large bird found in Layer 11 of the Denisova Cave and thought to be at least 40,000 to 50,000 years old.

The Denisovan Bracelet

Another example of the Denisovans' incredible technological achievement comes from the remarkable arm bracelet found in the all-important Layer 11 of the Denisova Cave. Thought to be around 40,000 to 50,000 years old,[40] this perfectly symmetrical item of adornment (see plate 13), worn perhaps by a woman of high status, is made from a translucent form of bottle-green chlorite known as chloritolite.[41] Not only does the choice of stone used to make the bracelet seem deliberate, since it alters color in artificial light, but the nearest sources of chloritolite are in eastern Kazakhstan, hundreds of kilometers to the west. This has led to proposals that trading networks linking the Altai Mountains with Eastern Kazakhstan existed at this time.[42]

What is also remarkable about the Denisovan bracelet is that it displays clear evidence of having been sawed, polished, and, finally, drilled to create a hole through its width, enabling a second object, perhaps a stone ring or disk, to be hung from a cord.[43] Even more incredible is the fact that the hole displays characteristic signs of having been drilled at high speed, something that can only have been achieved using a highly advanced spinning mechanism attached to a drill bit fashioned from a stone much harder than chlorite (which is 2–2.5 on the Moh's scale of hardness).[44] Nothing quite like this bracelet would again be seen until similarly advanced jewelry began to be manufactured at Pre-Pottery Neolithic sites like Aşıklı Höyük in central Anatolia, some 10,000 years ago. This, of course, was the same culture that built the sophisticated stone enclosures at Göbekli Tepe circa 9600 BCE.

50,000-Year-Old Denisovan Tiara

Confirming still further the sophistication of the Denisovans was the announcement in the *Siberian Times* in December 2018 that during excavations in the Southern Chamber of the Denisova Cave earlier that year archaeologists had uncovered a large fragment of a tiara made from mammoth tusk.[45] As with so many other items found in the cave, it was located within the all-important Layer 11, meaning that it is somewhere between 40,000 and 50,000 years old.

Due to its noticeably large size, archaeologists have concluded that the tiara must have been made for a Denisovan man. A hole at one end of the fragment suggests that the tiara was attached to the head via a cord that would keep it in place. Although it has been proposed that the tiara was used like an Alice band to keep the owner's hair out of his eyes, it is more likely to have had a symbolic or ritual function. It perhaps formed part of a shaman's headband, which would have been decorated with all manner of hanging items, such as beads, bird feathers, and small holed stones, all hung using something like animal sinew.

Denisovan "Pencil" Found

Even further evidence of the symbolic, and possible ritual, nature of the Denisovan mind-set came the same month as the announcement of the discovery of the Denisovan tiara—December 2018. In a news story, once again published in the *Siberian Times,* it was revealed that during the summer campaign of excavations in the Southern Chamber of the Denisova Cave, within the main Denisovan layer (Layer 11), archaeologists led by Mikhail Shunkov, head of the Institute of Archaeology and Ethnography at the Siberian Branch of the Russian Academy of Sciences in Novosibirsk, Siberia, had found a number of important artifacts in addition to the aforementioned tiara. They included ivory and talc (soapstone) beads and a marble pebble with traces of red ochre on its surface, along with a highly important piece of pointed red-brown hematite, a key source of red ochre.[46]

Microscopic analysis of the hematite fragment showed that it had functioned as a "pencil" used in some form of artistic or creative process, most obviously for body art or cave art. It is even possible that the Denisovans used hematite pencils to draw either on hides or on some other form of thin material. If so, the question then becomes: What were they inscribing? Was it simply pictures? Or was it symbols and glyphs, like those that would eventually feature in the Upper Paleolithic cave art of both eastern and western Europe, as well as on the T-shaped pillars seen at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia?

Reassigning the Denisovan Discoveries

As this book goes to press, two separate studies have been published in the journal *Nature* reassessing the dating of Denisovan, Neanderthal and Denisovan-Neanderthal fossils found in the Denisova Cave.[47] This was done using a combination of methods, including radiocarbon dating, optically stimulated thermoluminescence (where it is determined when individual grains of feldspar and quartz crystals from sediment layers were last exposed to light), along with Bayesian statistical analyses of the mutation rate of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) found in archaic human fossils. What this has shown is that the Denisovans were using the cave from 287,000 years ago down to around 45,000 years ago, with Neanderthals using the cave between 193,000 to 97,000 years ago. After this time it was in the sole hands of the Denisovans. Their final occupation of the cave is defined by the all-important Layer 11, which the new studies suggest dates to between 44,000 and 38,000 years before the present in the Main Chamber, between 47,000 and 38,000 years in the South Chamber, and between 63,000 and 38,000 years in the cave's East Chamber. Most of the extraordinary jewelry and artifacts found in the cave come from the upper part of this layer, which dates to somewhere between 45,000 and 38,000 years ago. This realization has left open the possibility that much of the jewelry and artifacts found in Layer 11 were manufactured not by Denisovans, but by incoming modern humans. This is suggested by the

presence of human remains found at a site on the Irtysh River, a chief tributary of the Ob River, near the settlement of Ust'-Ishim in western Siberia. These have been dated to circa 46,880–43,200 years before the present.

For instance, paleoanthropologist Chris Stringer, Merit Researcher in Human Origins at the Natural History Museum in London, who was not a member of either of the teams who carried out the studies, told Live Science his money was on the artifacts being created by early modern humans. "Early modern humans can be mapped elsewhere at this date, for example at Ust'-Ishim in Siberia," he said.[48]

Stringer's assertions, widely reported in newspapers worldwide, prompted Mikhail Shunkov, the lead archaeologist working presently at the Denisova Cave, to strongly challenge what he sees as these "western" claims that modern humans and not Denisovans were responsible for the creation of the jewelry and artifacts found at the site.[49] Although the presence of modern humans 1,600 kilometers away on the Irtysh River was certainly *synchronous* with the manufacture of the jewelry and artifacts found in the Denisova Cave's Layer 11, Shunkov insists there is no reason to conclude they were the manufacturers, especially since there is currently no evidence for the presence at this early date of modern humans in the Altai Mountains. What is more, some of these artifacts were found at a depth that can accurately be dated to between 49,000 and 43,000 years ago,[50] well before the arrival of modern humans in southern Siberia.

Some people might conclude that Shunkov's staunch defense of the Denisovans being the manufacturers of the Denisova Cave's breathtaking jewelry and artifacts is perhaps down to national pride—the Denisovans' existence and achievements having been discovered so far solely in Russia (and, as we shall see in chapter 19, on the Tibetan Plateau in northwestern China). Yet, on the other hand, the attitudes of paleoanthropologists such as Chris Stringer, whose opinions on the Denisovans of Siberia we shall encounter again in chapter 16, ably express western ideas about the achievements of modern humans, particularly their outright superiority when it comes to technological advancements at the commencement of the Upper Paleolithic age. Yet in the opinion of the current author, there is ample enough evidence to demonstrate that the jewelry and artifacts found in the Denisova Cave's Layer 11 were indeed manufactured by Denisovans.

So much more could be said about the Denisovans and their possible impact on human civilization. Yet for the moment it is important to consider the possibility that in addition to their innovations and technology, Denisovan ancestry might well have reached Europe with the Proto-Solutreans, the forerunners of the classic Solutrean tradition, whom we have already identified as Neanderthal-modern human hybrids. Did they also carry with them at least some Denisovan ancestry? One possible descendant of this western migration of Denisovan or, more realistically, Denisovan-Neanderthal-modern human hybridization is Chancelade Man, his potential northern Asian or eastern Asian ancestry making this a strong likelihood. I would therefore encourage the Department of Human Evolution at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology, or any similar institution, to consider testing these remains for evidence of both Neanderthal *and* Denisovan ancestry.

Unfortunately, however, this is not going to happen anytime soon.

A recent reconstruction of the face of Chancelade Man by French sculptor Elisabeth Daynes totally ignores his long suspected Asian ancestry, and instead depicts him as a mature Caucasian with pale skin and blue-gray eyes, who more resembles an aging member of a 1970s rock group than he does a Paleolithic ancestor![51] This is unfortunate, for I believe this does Chancelade Man's potential northern Asian or eastern Asian ancestry a complete injustice. What is more, it deprives us of learning whether or not the Solutreans and their descendants really did possess both Asian and Denisovan ancestry. There is, however, one other way to determine whether or not this might have been the case, and that is to examine the genetic background of those who might be considered the Solutreans' most likely descendants in North America.

16

THE FIRST AMERICANS

The First Peoples of North America with the greatest potential to possess significant levels of Denisovan ancestry are the Ojibwa,[1] one of the largest tribes in the country (see plate 14). Their territories extend from Ontario in Canada down through the Great Lakes region into Minnesota and Wisconsin, although originally their homeland was far to the east in the Saint Lawrence River basin, in what is today Quebec. The Cree (or Oji-Cree) can also possess Denisovan DNA, although at a lower level than the Ojibwa.[2] Their ancestral home was immediately to the north and west of the Ojibwa's, in what is now Ontario, Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta, and the Northwest Territories. They have around 200,000 members today, who live almost exclusively in Canada.

These facts, although interesting, tell us very little about the possible origins of Denisovan ancestry in the Americas. However, the mystery is deepened when we find that the highest frequency of a very specific mutation of mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) known as haplogroup X, which is found almost exclusively among modern populations in southwestern Europe, the eastern Mediterranean, the Orkney Isles of Scotland, and the Altai region of southern Siberia, is traceable also in just a few Native American populations (see fig. 16.1).[3] The tribe possessing the highest level of haplogroup X is the Ojibwa. Up to 26 percent of its population's mtDNA contains haplogroup X, while the Cree also possess haplogroup X, but, once again, at a slightly lower level than their southern neighbors, the Ojibwa.[4]

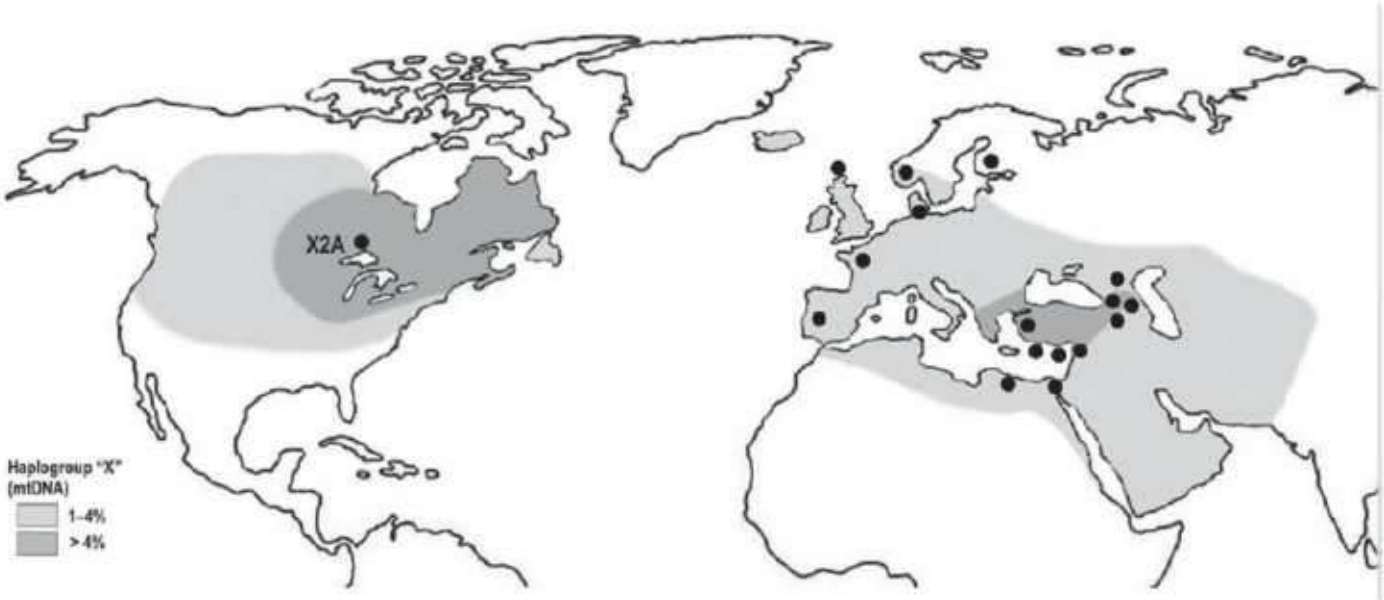


Fig. 16.1. Distribution of haplogroup X in mtDNA, with hot spots marked.

THE ANISHINAABEG

Both the Ojibwa and Cree form part of what is known as the Algonquian-speaking group. This collective of First Nation peoples refer to themselves, often above the use of their own individual tribal name, as the Anishinaabe (plural Anishinaabeg), a word meaning, simply, "original people."[5] Those belonging to this interlinked network of tribes, all of which are located in the northern and northeastern parts of the North American continent, include the Potawatomi, Mississauga, Cree, Chippewa (a form of Ojibwa), Ottawa, Ojibwa, and, of course, the Algonquin themselves (see fig. 16.2).

Despite the ethnic and cultural unity of the Anishinaabeg, it is only the Ojibwa and Cree that possess significant levels of Denisovan ancestry. (Other tribes that can have it to a lesser degree include the eastern Algonquin, whose surviving territories are beyond the northeastern limits of the Great Lakes region, and the Tlingit of the Pacific Northwest.)[6]

Denisovan Ancestry and Haplogroup X

So the fact that in North America the Ojibwa possess the highest percentage of both Denisovan DNA and haplogroup X cannot be ignored. How can this be so? What is the relationship between Denisovan ancestry and haplogroup X? Do they derive from the same genetic background?

Since haplogroup X is found in southwestern Europe, there has to be a good chance that it was the Solutreans who introduced it to North America. If so, then this must have taken place either during the Last Glacial Maxim or afterward, when the ice sheets began to recede post-15,000 BCE. Did the Solutreans also therefore introduce Denisovan DNA to the existing Upper Paleolithic peoples of North America? Could this explain how the Ojibwa and Cree came to possess Denisovan ancestry?

Fig. 16.2. Map showing the territories of the First Peoples of the Great Lakes and St. Lawrence River region of the United States and Canada mentioned in this book.

Eastern Asian Origins

Unfortunately, there are no easy answers to this fascinating enigma, for the direct ancestors of the Algonquian-speaking peoples—such as the Algonquin, Ojibwa, Chippewa, and Cree—are today thought to have entered North America, not from Europe, but from eastern Asia. This is made clear in a comprehensive study of First American DNA based on the genome sequencing of individuals from populations in eastern Asia, Australia, Oceania, North America, and South America.[7] Its findings suggest that the earliest peoples to arrive in North America came from eastern Asia around 23,000 years ago. By 12,500 years ago, the population had split into two distinct branches. One moved southward, contributing to the emergence of the first indigenous populations to occupy southern North America, Central America, and South America. The other branch headed eastward, forming the ancestors of various First Peoples, including the Algonquin, Chippewa, Ojibwa, and Cree.

Oceanic Legacy

The only complication noted in this study, published in the journal *Science* in 2015, was the discovery that some isolated populations in South America, such as the Surui tribe of the Brazilian Amazon, possess around 2 percent Australo-Melanesian DNA, similar to that seen in indigenous peoples of the South Pacific, such as Papuans, non-Papuan Melanese, Solomon Islanders, and the hunter-gatherers of Aeta in the Philippines.[8]

A second study, published around the same time in the journal *Nature,* cited similar results. The geneticists from Harvard University who carried out this work found Australo-Melanesian ancestry not only among the Surui, but also in the Karitiana, another tribe living in the Brazilian Amazon. It matched DNA found among both Melanesians and Australians, and also among the Onge, an indigenous population of the Andaman Islands, located in the Bay of Bengal.[9] Even more baffling was the discovery that the Aleuts of the Aleutian Islands in the northwestern Pacific and the indigenous Athabascan population of Alaska also possess Australo-Melanesian DNA.[10]

Population Y

Geneticists propose that the Australo-Melanesian DNA present in isolated communities such as the Surui and Karitriana of the Brazilian Amazon, and also among the Aleuts and Athabascans, was most likely the product of a separate population that reached the Americas from eastern Asia in extreme antiquity. When exactly remains unclear, especially since the type of DNA is very slightly different from that found in modern Australians, Melanesians, and Andaman Islanders. What this implies is that all these different populations, whether they be in Asia or in the Americas, owe their unique DNA to an even more archaic human group that geneticists refer to as Population Y.[11] Who they were, where they came from, and how exactly their descendants reached the Americas are moot questions at this present time. Geographically, these different populations with shared Australo-Melanese ancestry are divided by many thousands of kilometers, not to mention the small obstacle that is the Pacific Ocean.

DENISOVAN ANCESTRY AGAIN

We cannot, however, leave this matter without returning to the legacy of the Denisovans, for it is a fact that many of the human populations with Australo-Melanesian DNA also carry significant levels of Denisovan ancestry (up to 5 or 6 percent). They include Australians, Papuans, non-Papuan Melanesians, the Aeta of the Philippines, and Solomon Islanders.[12]

Populations in South America that possess noticeable amounts of Australo-Melanesian DNA *and* Denisovan DNA include the Karitiana of the Brazilian Amazon.[13] In contrast, however, the Surui display Australo-Melanesian DNA yet almost no Denisovan ancestry.[14] Other indigenous peoples with traces of Denisovan DNA include the Ticuna, who inhabit the Western Amazonian Rainforest of Colombia, Peru, and Brazil; the Piapoco of Colombia and Venezuela, the Cabecar of eastern Costa Rica; the Aymara and Quechua of the Andes; the Chilote of the Chiloé Archipelago in southern Chile; and the Pima of central and southern Arizona, as well as the Maya, Mixtecs, and Kaqchikel of Central America.[15] (For the full distribution of Denisovan DNA in modern populations, see fig. 15.1.)

In common with the presence of Australo-Melanese DNA found among the tribal peoples of the Brazilian Amazon, no one can quite tell how Denisovan DNA reached the American continent or why it is found in certain populations and not in others. Almost certainly, it originated either in eastern Asia, Southeast Asia, or even southern Asia, where a recent genetic study found much higher concentrations of Denisovan ancestry among local populations than had previously been predicted.[16]

First Encounters

Formerly, geneticists considered it possible that all Denisovan ancestry in modern humans could have derived from a single Denisovan introgression (that is, a sustained interbreeding episode), with the resulting hybrid populations spreading into southern Asia, eastern Asia, Melanesia, Australia, the South Pacific, and, finally,

into both North America and South America.[17] Based on the gradual disappearance of both Denisovan and Neanderthal ancestry in modern populations, humanity's first encounter with Denisovans is currently thought to have occurred between 55,000 to 45,000 years ago.[18] Realistically, however, it could have occurred *much* earlier.

Two Separate Encounters

Yet where exactly our earliest ancestors first encountered the Denisovans is less clear, since Denisovan admixture in modern populations tells us that such an introgression must have taken place on at least two separate occasions, and almost certainly in two different areas of the ancient world.

A study published in the journal *Cell* in 2018 revealed that Denisovan DNA found in modern eastern Asian populations such as the Japanese and Chinese (the Han, Southern Han, and Dai) was noticeably different from that found in southern Asians (Bengalis, Punjubis, Sri Lankan Tamils, Indian Telugu) and Melanesians (Papua New Guineans, etc.), even though the eastern Asian populations *also* possessed the southern variant of Denisovan DNA.[19] To break it down more fully, eastern Asian populations carry a unique Denisovan admixture closely related to the Altai Denisovan genome sequenced in 2012 from the fingertip of the young female found in the Denisova Cave (originally dubbed "X Woman"). These same Eastern Asian populations *also* share a slightly different Denisovan ancestry found *only* in southern Asians, Southeast Asians, Melanesians, and Australians, even though these southerly populations *do not* possess the more northerly form of Denisovan ancestry.

What all this tells us is that our earliest ancestors met the Denisovans on at least two separate occasions: once, ideally, in the north, in southern Siberia, central Mongolia, or China, perhaps; the other occasion in the south, in Southeast Asia most likely. Yet how exactly eastern Asians picked up the more southerly form of Denisovan ancestry is more difficult to understand and requires a greater understanding of where exactly our ancestors might have first encountered Denisovans on their easterly migrations out of Africa.

TWO DENISOVAN POPULATIONS

David Reich is a professor in the Department of Genetics at the Harvard Medical School. He worked alongside geneticist Svante Pääbo of the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology sequencing the Altai Denisovan genome. In his book *Who We Are and How We Got Here,* published in 2018, Reich notes that the Denisovan genes found in human populations in island Southeast Asia and in the islands of the southwestern Pacific differ slightly from those recorded in connection with the Siberian Denisovans.[20] Theirs were found to be more archaic in form, indicating that the Denisovans of Southeast Asia carried genes that developed separately from those of the Siberian Denisovans.[21] Indeed, an examination of their genetic variation from the Altai Denisovan genome indicates that the Denisovans of Southeast Asia had split away from their Siberian cousins just a few hundred thousand years after the Denisovans' own departure from the common ancestor they shared with both modern humans and the Neanderthals, this being somewhere between 770,000 to 550,000 years ago. The existence, therefore, of a second, quite separate, population of Denisovans who provided their genes to the populations of island Southeast Asia, Melanesia, the Philippines, Australia, and even southern Asia now seems certain.

To differentiate them from the Denisovans of Siberia, Reich refers to this quite separate Southeast Asian population as the Australo-Denisovans. So the question must again be asked: Where did our earliest ancestors first encounter the Denisovans?

Crossing the Wallace Line

Reich proposes that introgression between the two populations—Denisovan and modern human—occurred somewhere in Southeast Asia, although where exactly remains unclear. If it was on the mainland, then it is likely that interbreeding took place prior to our first ancestors crossing the deep-sea trench known as the Wallace Line. This wide sea channel with strong currents runs through the Lombok Strait and divides the principal islands of Indonesia, which were formerly part of a much larger landmass called Sunda or Sundaland, with what is known as the Sahul continent. Sahul is the name given to a former island continent that once embraced Australia, New Guinea, Ceram, and various other islands, including Tasmania, off the southern coast of Australia.

Sunda Denisovans

Like David Reich, paleoanthropologist Chris Stringer of the Natural History Museum in London proposes that Southeast Asia, or perhaps even beyond the Wallace Line in Sahul, is where modern human populations first encountered Australo-Denisovans, which he calls "Sunda Denisovans," after their proposed homeland in either Sunda or Sundaland (modern-day Indonesia and parts of Southeast Asia).[22] According to him, "South-East Asia was their centre, and they pulsed. . . . When conditions were good they expanded north, and when conditions were bad those populations would have died out or disappeared," a scenario, he says, implying that "Siberia may be the outer limits of their range."[23] For Stringer, the Siberian Denisovans were no more than northern outliers, the true beating heart of their population being Southeast Asia.

Such a theory can explain the high frequency of Denisovan ancestry among Melanesians and Australians today, the highest anywhere in the world (up to 5 or 6 percent), as well as the fact that Denisovan ancestry in modern populations gradually diminishes the farther away you get from island Southeast Asia and Australia. It also helps explain, as Reich makes clear, why there are indigenous populations in Southeast Asia and the Southwest Pacific that possess little, if any, Denisovan DNA. For in his opinion, if introgression *had* taken place on the mainland, as our earliest ancestors were passing through this part of the ancient world, then *all* early human groups entering island Southeast Asia and Sahul should have had Denisovan genes, which they didn't.[24]

Having said this, Reich finds it difficult to equate the genetic evidence with the archaeological picture emerging from Southeast Asia. For him, the "hypothesis of interbreeding near the islands is difficult to square with an absence of archaeological artifacts in the region that could plausibly reflect the presence of a big-brained cousin of Neanderthals and modern humans."[25] He adds that, "No big-skulled skeletons from this time in this region [i.e., Sundaland or Sahul] have so far been found."[26] Instead, he suggests that first contact with Australo-Denisovans took place in Southeast Asia, citing examples of archaic skulls discovered in China that may well turn out to be Denisovan.[27]

The Denisovan Line

Reich and Stringer could well be correct in some or all of their assertions. However, what they say may only be part of a much bigger picture. Based on the worldwide distribution of known Denisovan ancestry in modern populations, the earliest encounters between modern humans and Denisovans probably occurred somewhere along what might be termed the Denisovan Line (see fig. 16.3). This is the hypothetical north-south boundary between the Neanderthal territories of western Eurasia and the commencement of the assumed Denisovan territories of central and eastern Eurasia. Starting on the edge of the cold wastes of the Arctic north, in northern Asia, this imaginary line most likely coincided with the Yenisei River basin (and its various branches), which passes through Krasnoyarsk Krai, part of the Russian Federation. Thereafter, the line would have crossed the Sayan Mountains of Khakassia and Tuva, and the Altai Mountains of southern Siberia and Mongolia, as well as parts of eastern Kazakhstan, before navigating the Tian Shan Mountains and Tarim Basin in China's Xinjiang autonomous region. From there, it probably coincided with the Pamir Mountains, which

lie mostly in Kyrgyzstan and Tajikistan, before eventually following the course of the Indus Valley in what is today Pakistan, ending, finally, on the coast of the Arabian Sea, somewhere in the Sindh province.

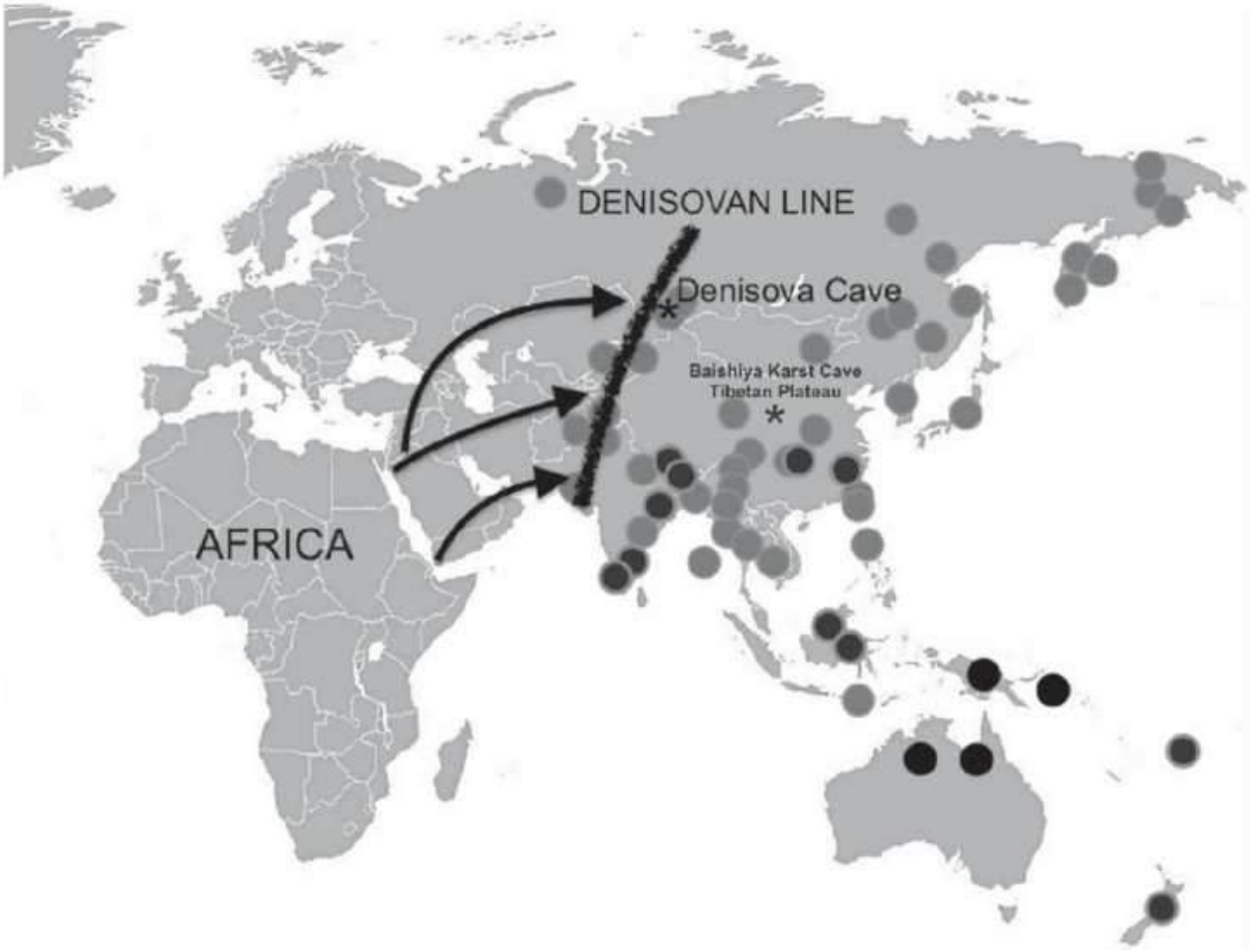


Fig. 16.3. Distribution of Denisovan DNA in modern human populations, overlaid with the proposed Denisovan Line. This is the suspected zone of contact between the earliest modern humans migrating eastward and existing Denisovan groups in northern, central, and southern Asia.

Alternately, the Denisovan Line, after crossing the Tarim Basin, might have entered the Tibetan Plateau via the Altyn Mountains and Kunlun Mountains of northwestern China before passing over the Himalayas and entering the Indian subcontinent in the vicinity of Nepal and Bhutan. The line would then have ended somewhere in the Bay of Bengal, most likely near the border between India and Myanmar (Burma). The first option makes sense of the distribution of Denisovan ancestry in modern human populations both along and to the east of the Denisovan Line. However, option two is equally possible (especially with the recent announcement that Denisovans thrived on the Tibetan Plateau as much as 160,000 years ago—see chapter 19).

GENETIC DILUTION

Subsequent waves of modern humans leaving Africa and migrating eastward across the Denisovan Line *after* the disappearance of the Denisovans circa 45,000–40,000 years ago would have dramatically reduced the

level of Denisovan DNA present in hybrid populations on the Eurasian continent, a theory acknowledged by Reich and his team.[28] Eventually, only the most isolated human groups at the eastern and southern fringes of the human advance would have retained significant levels of Denisovan ancestry, explaining the high levels of Denisovan DNA among Melanesians, Australians, the Aeta of the Philippines, and Solomon Islanders. Being so isolated, their ancestors are likely to have avoided dilution of their Denisovan ancestry right through until the arrival of the first Europeans in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. New modern human groups arriving in Southeast Asia, Sundaland, and Sahul long after the disappearance of the Denisovans would have carried little if any Denisovan ancestry, accounting for the presence of modern populations in these regions without any noticeable trace of Denisovan DNA.

If this proposed scenario is correct, it would mean that southern Siberia was not some remote outback where surviving Denisovans spent their final days, as Chris Stringer proposes,[29] but a key center for their northern population across hundreds of thousands of years—a fact emphasized in the knowledge that the oldest Denisovan fossil found so far in the Denisova Cave is as much as 287,000 years old.[30]

The Denisovan Advance

We still do not have the full story on the Denisovans' own origins, especially since the only confirmed fossil remains belonging to this archaic population come from southern Siberia (and, we shall see in chapter 19, the Tibetan Plateau). Yet after their own assumed departure from Africa, the first Denisovans, as the ancestors of the Siberian Denisovans as well as Reich's Australo-Denisovans, would have themselves migrated eastward until some groups reached the farthest reaches of the Eurasian continent. They almost certainly reached Sundaland. Whether they crossed the Wallace Line and reached the Sahul continent remains to be seen. Unquestionably, their hybrid descendants did, meaning that they had to have possessed accomplished maritime capabilities.

Hybrid Navigators and the Antarctican Continent

The presence of both Australo-Melanesian DNA and Denisovan DNA in some South American populations makes it extremely likely that transoceanic journeys took place between Sunderland, Sahul and the Americas in extreme antiquity. If so, it suggests that Denisovan hybrid groups departed island Southeast Asia, crossed the Wallace Line, and then navigated the northern and eastern coasts of Australia, eventually reaching what is today Tasmania. From here, they might well have departed for New Zealand, where, off its east coast, they could have picked up the East Australian current, which would have taken them all the way down to Antarctica. Here, most likely, seasonal settlements would have been established at a very early date.

From Antarctica, the South Pacific current would have carried Denisovan—modern human and Denisovan-Neanderthal hybrid groups to the southern tip of South America. It would then have been a simple task to explore both the east and west coasts of South America, with navigable rivers permitting access to the Amazonian interior. Alternately, they could have navigated the Equatorial countercurrent from Papua New Guinea east through Polynesia to the Pacific coast of either Central America or North America. (For a map of this proposed Pacific sea passage, see fig. 16.4.)

Tasmanian Clue to the Denisovans

Such migrations might also help explain why some members of Tasmania's now extinct population known as the Palawa possessed quite striking physiologies, including large mandibles with molar teeth of enormous size.[31] So large were their jawbones that they were once compared with that of Heidelberg Man.[32] This was the name given to the individual whose massive lower jaw was found at Mauer, near Heidelberg, Germany, in

1907, and which was subsequently identified as belonging to a previously unknown human ancestor known today as *Homo heidelbergensis* (see fig. 16.5). The Palawa are a possible candidate for the common ancestor of not only Neanderthals and modern humans but also, more importantly, the Denisovans. In fact, there is every chance that the Denisovans are the direct descendants of *Homo heidelbergensis* (see chapter 19), a theory acknowledged by Reich himself.[33] If so, then just maybe Tasmania, formerly part of the Sahul continent, became one of the farthest, and most isolated, outposts either of the Australo-Denisovans or, more likely, of their hybrid descendants—the earliest recorded occupation of Tasmania being around 35,000 to 40,000 years ago. Such a surmise could therefore account for the clear similarities between the jaws and teeth of the indigenous peoples of Tasmania and those of Heidelberg Man (see fig. 16.5).

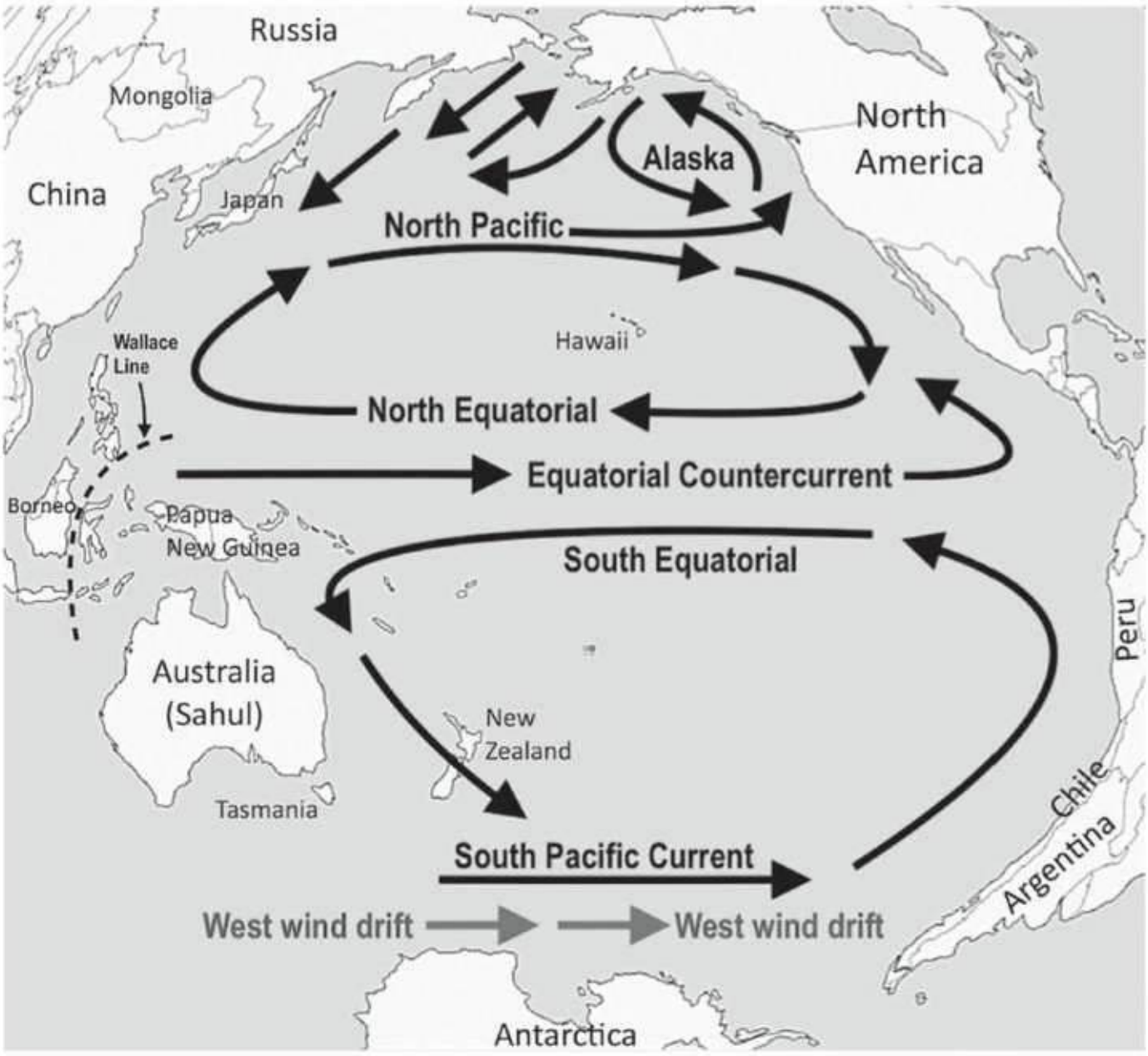


Fig. 16.4. Ocean currents that may have determined early maritime exploration of the Pacific Ocean.

Other maritime explorations that started in these same regions of the globe, or perhaps farther north in

eastern Asia, might well have involved sea journeys that hugged the Western Pacific seaboard, bringing Australo-Melanesian peoples to both the Aleutian Islands in the Northwest Pacific and, eventually, to the Alaskan coast of America. This, then, would account for the presence of Australo-Melanesian DNA in the Aleuts of the Aleutian Islands and in the Athabascans of Alaska. It might also provide an identity to the mysterious Population Y, the carriers into South America of an archaic form of Australo-Melanese DNA as much as 23,000 years ago. Most likely, they were an oceangoing people whose homeland was in Sundaland or Sahul. No doubt some of them were Denisovan-modern human and even Denisovan-Neanderthal-modern human hybrids, explaining the crossover between Australo-Melanesian and Denisovan DNA in South America in particular.

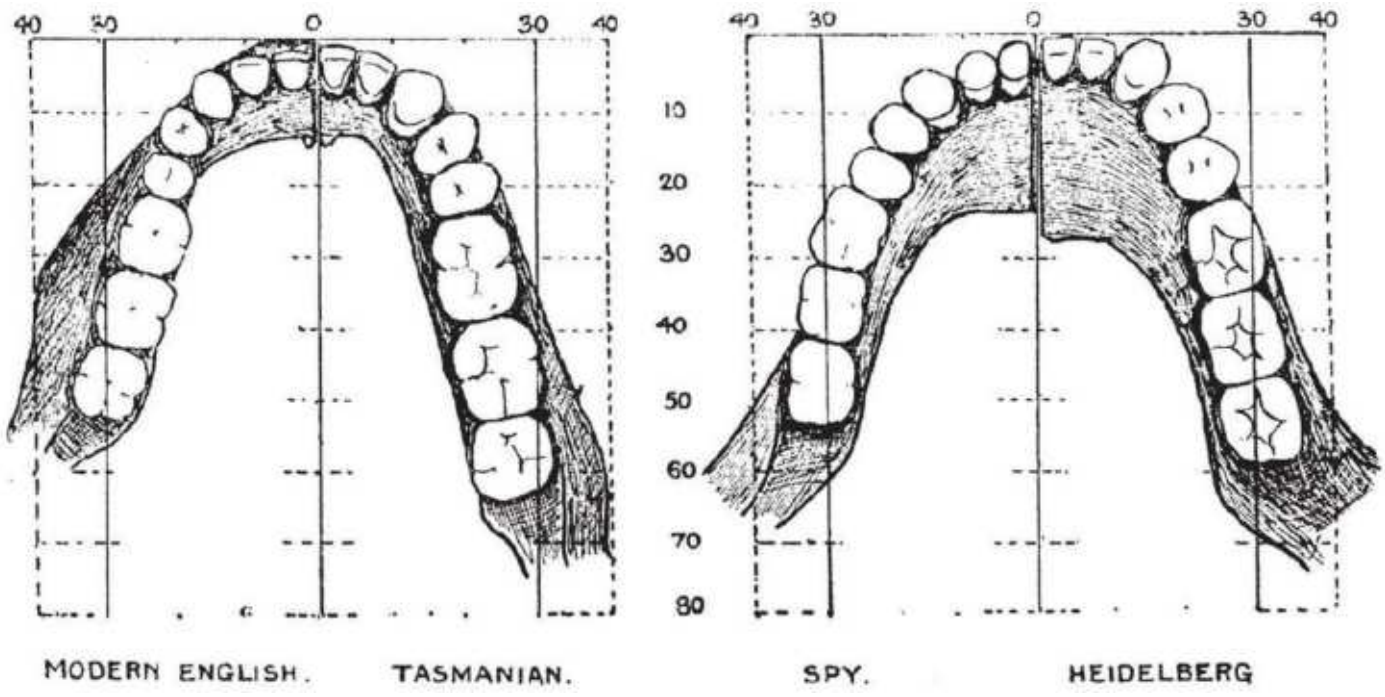


Fig. 16.5. Jawbone of an indigenous Tasmanian individual compared with that of the *Homo Heidelbergensis* mandible found at Mauer, near Heidelberg, in Germany in 1907 (from Keith [1915] 1925). They are shown, as contrast, alongside the jaw of a modern European and a 40,000-year-old Neanderthal individual whose remains were found in the Spy Cave in Belgium in 1886. Note the enormous size of the Tasmanian and Mauer jawbones, and the similarity in appearance of the molars.

All this makes some kind of logical sense of why Denisovan DNA is present among certain indigenous populations in South America. Yet the assumption that the Algonquin, Ojibwa, Chippewa, and Cree of North America are all simply descendants of a single migrational stream that came across the Beringia land bridge from the Russian Far East sometime around 23,000 years ago should not be taken as the be all or end all of their ancestral heritage. However, since this is the common assumption among genetic anthropologists today, most of the new research studies into the origins of America's First Peoples are being focused on the indigenous populations of South America, whose Australo-Melanese DNA is deemed a much greater puzzle to unravel at this time.

THE PROBLEM OF THE OJIBWA AND CREE

How exactly the Ojibwa or Cree might have inherited both Denisovan DNA and haplogroup X is either quietly ignored or explained away simply as the consequence of some currently unfathomable chain of events that began somewhere in eastern Asia—this being despite the fact that no haplogroup X has ever been found in

modern populations east of the Altai region of southern Siberia. Very clearly, there is every chance that the presence of haplogroup X, and even some Denisovan ancestry, among the Ojibwa and Cree derives not from eastern Asia, but from a human group that reached North America following long, hazardous sea voyages, navigating the pack ice that for part of the year stretched between Chesapeake Bay in the west and the Iberian peninsula of southwestern Europe in the east.

DNA Confirmation

Seeing as how the Solutrean hypothesis can adequately account for the evolution of the Clovis point, as has been made clear by stone tool specialists Bruce Bradley and Dennis Stanford,[34] we suspect that the most logical solution as to how haplogroup X entered North America is that it was introduced by Solutreans from southwestern Europe. This was the conclusion also of Bradley and Stanford in an important paper coauthored in 2014 with British pediatrician, geneticist, and writer Stephen Oppenheimer.[35] They proposed that indigenous populations of the Great Lakes region, such as the Ojibwa, are the most likely modern-day descendants of Solutrean groups that arrived on the continent by boat at the time of the Last Glacial Maxim.[36]

Confirmation of Bradley, Stanford and Oppenheimer's findings regarding the Solutrean ancestry of certain First Nations came with the appearance in 2017 of a new genetic study by Deijan Yuan and Shi Huang of the State Key Laboratory of Medical Genetics, part of China's School of Life Sciences in Hunan province. They compared the DNA of Amerindian skeletal remains, particularly that of the 12,700-year-old individual known as Anzick-1 recovered from a site in western Montana and known to the indigenous peoples of the region as the "Ancient One," with those of southwest Europeans, in particular the approximately 18,700-year-old human skeleton of a female found as recently as 2010 in the El Mirón Cave in Spain's Cantabria region. Although usually attributed to southwest Europe's Magdalenian culture, the Red Lady of El Mirón as she is known (due to the burial being found covered with red ochre) was assumed in the study to bear some Solutrean ancestry. This was mainly due to her age, which falls well within the cave's Solutrean layers of occupation.[37]

Yuan and Huang's study determined that the DNA of southwest Europeans of circa 20,000–15,000 years ago, such as El Mirón, bear a specific genetic relationship to Clovis-linked individuals such as Anzick-1, much more so than they do eastern Europeans or Siberians of that age.[38] In their opinion, this strongly suggests that, "El Miron-related people were among the direct ancestors of Anzick-1."[39] Moreover, that, "Given the location of El Miron and the associated Magdalenian culture (immediately preceded by the Solutrean), the results here are most compatible with the Solutrean model."[40] Their work has involved a re-examination of publicly available Y-chromosome DNA data, as well as that of mtDNA, including the all-important presence of haplogroup X2 in Amerindian skeletal remains.

Even if these findings are correct (and it should be pointed out that Yuan and Huang's crucial work has so far failed to find academic publication), any Solutrean groups existing on the North American continent during and after the Last Glacial Maxim, circa 22,000–18,000 BCE, are likely to have inhabited the cold, tundra forests and frozen plains in the south and east of the continent, well beyond the Laurentide ice sheet, which at the time stretched as far south as Pennsylvania. Such a surmise makes sense of the distribution of Pre-Clovis and later Clovis sites, which for the most part are found in the southern and eastern United States. However, following the cessation of the Younger Dryas event circa 9600 BCE, human groups began moving northward to occupy the forested regions served by the large expanses of water we know today as the Great Lakes, all of which took their final form during this tumultuous epoch.

In common with the Swiderians of central and eastern Europe, the emerging Paleo-American groups, as they are known, would have followed the northern migration of animal herds such as the caribou, which provided everything that a human group needed to survive, including meat, skins, sinew, and fat, along with bone and antler used to make tools, weapons, and utensils. The natural habitat of these animals was the edges

of the cold tundra forests, which very rapidly receded northward into Canada as the ice sheets retreated.

POST-SOLUTREAN POINTS

Among these northerly migrating Paleo-American groups would have been the direct descendants of Solutreans from southwestern Europe. Almost certainly, they would have retained the knowledge of how to make bifacial projectile points using the pressure technique. These "bipoints," as they are known, evolved into what American paleoarchaeologists refer to as lanceolates, which are long, slim, leaf-like points nearly always with their surfaces reduced in thickness through the application of pressure flaking (see plate 15). There are many types of Paleo-American points that display clear evidence of Solutrean manufacture. This is something that has been noted on many occasions by stone tool expert William Jack Hranicky[41] and highlighted also by Dan McLerran, the founder and editor of *Popular Archaeology* magazine, based on the pioneering work of Bradley and Stanford.[42]

Cumberland Point

One typical example of a Solutrean-style lanceolate is the Cumberland point, manufactured extensively in the eastern half of the North American continent from 16,000 to 13,000 years ago. It is found as far south as Tennessee, Mississippi, and Alabama, and in its final form as far north as southern Indiana, southern Ohio, and New York State, immediately south of the former territories of the Ojibwa on the St. Lawrence River.[43] Like the Clovis point, many examples of the Cumberland point are fluted, in that they have longitudinal scars along their length for easy hafting. However, unfluted forms of the Cumberland point are also found, and these look strikingly similar to Solutrean leaf points (see fig. 16.6). Indeed, with the earliest known examples being around 16,000 years old, the Cumberland point is the oldest form of lanceolate in North America.[44]

Agate Basin Point

Perhaps even closer to the style of the Solutrean leaf point is the Agate Basin point. This dates to circa 10,500 to 9,500 years before the present and is found across a wide corridor stretching from Colorado in the west to New York State in the north.[45] When I look at pictures of Agate Basin points, which are thin, slender lanceolates with lenticular surfaces covered in parallel furrows made using the pressing flaking technique, I see only classic Solutrean leaf points of the type that were common in southwestern Europe circa 20,000 to 15,000 BCE.

Even beyond the Cumberland and Agate Basin points are several other types of Paleo-American weapons that can be compared to Solutrean equivalents. They include the Chesapeake diamond-shaped "knife," which Hranicky says "probably has connections to the Solutrean pointmakers of Iberia,"[46] as well as the beautiful Dalton lanceolate point, which dates from 12,000 to 9,000 years before the present.[47] This too is Solutrean in both style and in finish.

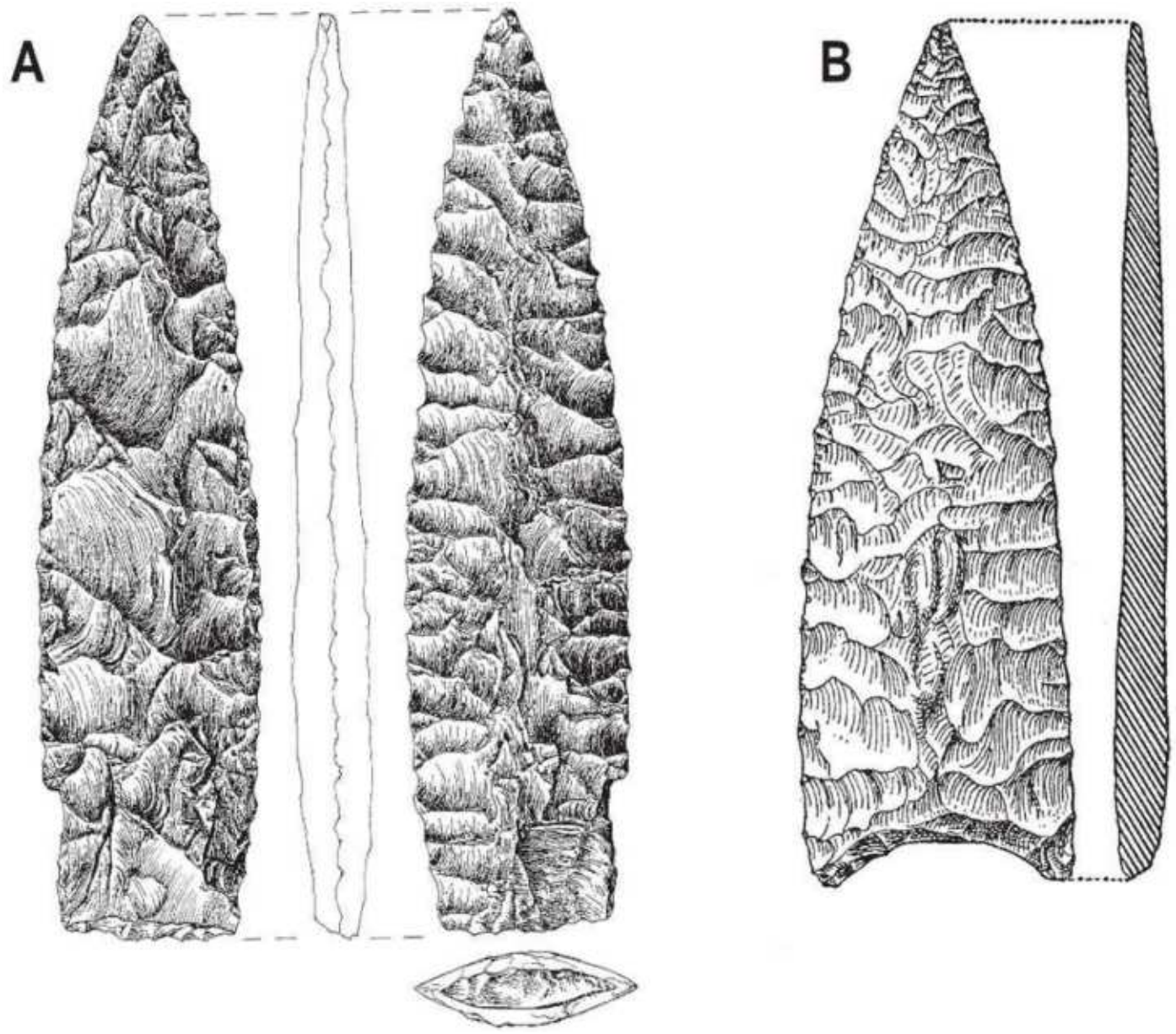


Fig. 16.6. Comparison between a Paleo-American lanceolate point and a typical Solutrean point: (a) a Cumberland point manufactured in North America circa 13,000 to 16,000 years ago (this example from Alabama), and (b) a Solutrean point manufactured in southwestern France circa 17,000 to 22,000 years ago.

So even after the demise of the Clovis people the legacy of the Solutreans would appear to have lived on in the stone tool technologies of various Paleo-American groups that in the wake of the Younger Dryas mini–ice age quickly moved as far north as New York State. Here, from around 9600 BCE through to early historical times lived various Algonquian-speaking tribes, including the Adirondack, who occupied the Adirondack Mountains north to the St. Lawrence River. To the north of the Great Lakes, in what is today Ontario, Canada, various branches of the Ojibwa and Cree retain their original territories, claiming that their earliest ancestors arrived in the region as much as 11,000 years ago.[48] The presence in the Northeast of beautifully manufactured stone implements from this early age, displaying clear evidence of having been finished using the pressure flaking technique, is clear evidence that the Algonquian-speaking peoples of this region are indeed the inheritors of the Solutrean tradition, the conclusion reached also by Oppenheimer, Bradley, and Stanford.

FROM EAST AND WEST—THE FINAL CONVERGENCE

It cannot be coincidence that the Ojibwa and Cree display not only haplo-group X but also Denisovan ancestry. Only time, however, will tell whether the latter was inherited from the earliest American descendants of the Solutreans or whether much, if not all of it, was introduced onto the North American landmass by Denisovan-or Denisovan-Neanderthal-human hybrids that had arrived on the continent from the Russian Far East many thousands of years before the first appearance of the Solutreans.

It is certainly possible that *some* Solutreans who reached North America around 20,000 years ago, and arguably earlier, possessed Denisovan ancestry that was carried westward into Europe by Proto-Solutrean groups sometime between 35,000 to 22,000 years ago. If so, then it means that the eastward and westward migrations of Denisovan, Neanderthal, and modern human hybrids of all different admixtures, whose journeys had begun somewhere in northern Eurasia, would finally converge on the North American continent. Such a collision of physical strength and individual mind-sets, arriving from both the east and the west, is likely to have resulted in an explosion of advanced human behavior, the consequences of which can only be guessed at right now. It is a story that will only be told once we learn more about the role of Denisovan and Neanderthal hybridization in the lost American genesis.

Yet having now focused in on the Ojibwa and Cree of the Great Lakes region, something else important to the theme of this book begins to emerge. An examination of the star lore, creation myths, and cosmic geography behind the soul's death journey present among these First Peoples reflects cosmological themes very similar to those of the Finno-Ugric and Uralic populations of Eurasia, and through them the Pre-Pottery Neolithic world of Göbekli Tepe. For as we see next, there is every reason to believe that all these populations, on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean, shared a common belief in the origins of the soul and its destination in the afterlife.

17

THE COMING OF THE THUNDER PEOPLE

In common with so many other First Nation peoples of the North American continent, the Ojibwa are inheritors of myths and legends regarding the world's creation, its relationship to the Upper World and Below World, and the route taken by the soul to enter an afterlife among the stars. These, as we shall see, are strikingly similar to cosmological ideas found across the Eurasian continent from the Solutrean-inspired Lascaux cave art of southern France to the carved stone relief at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia.

LAND OF THE SETTING SUN

According to Ojibwa tradition, the soul, whether that of the shaman in life or the deceased in death, was able to reach this land of the dead via the Milky Way, which bore names such as Maskinaw Atchakuk, "Path of Souls,"[1] Jiibaykona, "Spirit Path,"[2] and Jiibay Ziibi, "River of Souls."[3] These ideas are further emphasized in Ojibwa sacred scrolls fashioned from birchbark. One example seen and described by Dr. Walter James Hoffman (1846–1899), a surgeon and ethnologist who wrote extensively on the Ojibwa's Great Medicine Society, showed a pictorial representation of the westward journey taken by the soul to reach the afterlife (see fig. 17.1).[4] A line is seen stretching from the western door of the tribe's communal long house, used for ritual initiation and known as the Grand Medicine Lodge (Mid'ewiwin), to a ghostly version of the same structure existing in the "Place of the Dead" or "Land of the Setting Sun."[5] This Ghost Lodge (Dzhibai´ Midē´wigân) is shown oriented north-south, reflecting the northerly passage of the Milky Way in its role as the "Road of the Dead."[6] Completing the picture is an owl perched on the Road of the Dead, acting as the soul's guide on its journey between the two worlds.[7] Further confirmation of these ideas comes from another name given by the Ojibwa to the Milky Way, which is "the soul travelling (west) to paradise must cross."[8]

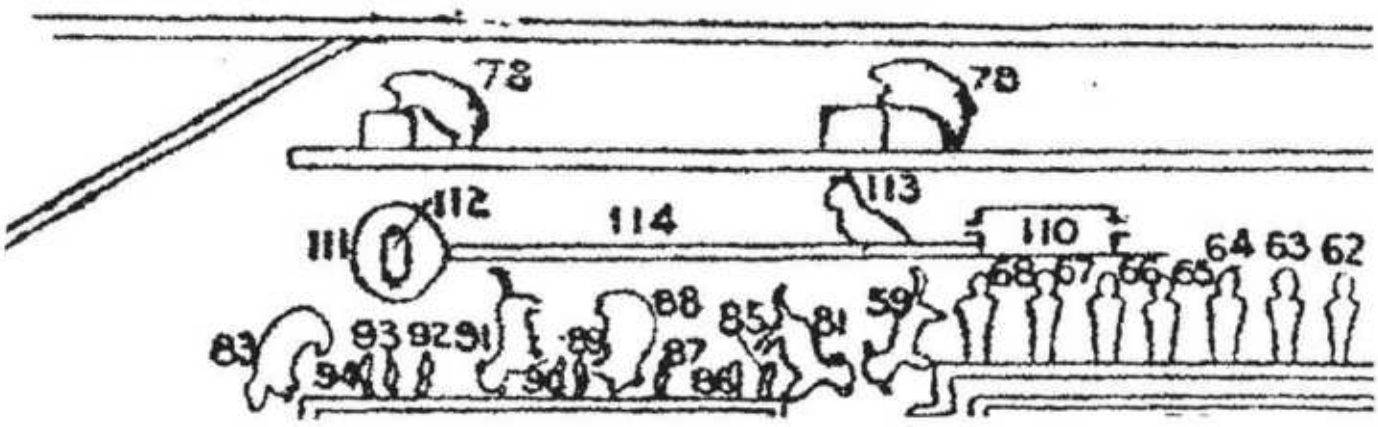


Fig. 17.1. Drawing showing a section of an Ojibwa birchbark scroll (from Hoffman [1891] 2005). No. 110 signifies the Mid'ewiwin, or Grand Medicine Lodge, with the westerly path taken by the soul marked as no. 114. On the path is an owl (no. 113) that acts as guide to the soul on its journey to the Place of the Dead. At the end of this Road of the Dead is the Ghost Lodge (Dzhibai´ Midē´wigân), labeled no. 112. This is shown surrounded by a circular enclosure, marked as no. 111. Note that the Ghost Lodge is oriented north-south. This is to enable the soul to access the Path of Souls, that is, the Milky Way, along which it journeyed to reach the entrance to afterlife, located in the vicinity of the Cygnus star Deneb.

Access to the Milky Way was, according to Ojibwa tradition, achieved via the Pleiades cluster, located in the constellation of Taurus, the bull.[9] Other tribes accessed the Milky Way via a leap of faith toward the M42 nebula in the Orion constellation (see part 2 by Greg Little).[10] Once on the starry path, the soul would encounter various celestial obstacles, the last being "a man" who smashes the skull and removes the brain, an act that both releases the soul and at the same time convinces the individual's shadow self to return to the grave.[11] Other tribes also spoke of this brain-smashing process, explaining that it took place where the Milky Way forms two separate log bridges, only one of which led to the afterlife. This same location is found in various other Native American death journeys, where it has been confidently identified as the northern opening to the Milky Way's Dark Rift, marked by the stars of the Cygnus constellation.[12]

Brain Smasher

The sky creature responsible for the brain-removal process is named as Brain Smasher. He (or she in some traditions) usually took the form of either a raptor, most obviously an eagle or hawk, or a human figure with a hooked beak and avian wings (see fig. 17.4). More significantly, this supernatural creature would appear to have been identified with either the star Deneb or the Cygnus constellation as a whole.[13]

Having crossed the log bridge, which was most likely one or the other of the Milky Way's twin arms formed by the Dark Rift, the released soul was able to enter the Upper World, or sky world, where it was reunited with its ancestors. Interestingly, this final sky portal from the Milky Way to the realm of the afterlife was known in Ojibwa sky lore as the "Star Web."[14]

Path of the Migrating Birds

In addition to the Milky Way's identification as the Path of Souls and the apparent role played in the soul's death journey by the stars of Cygnus, the constellation was additionally identified in Ojibwa star lore as Ajiijaak (or Uj-e-jauk), the crane,[15] known also as Bineshi Okanin, the Skeleton Bird (see fig. 17.2 and plate 16).[16] In one foundation myth of the Ojibwa, the bird's divine call was heard and responded to on Earth by the spirit helpers of the first Anishinaabeg, hence its alternative name of Bus-in-aus-e, the Echo Maker.[17]

In Cree tradition, Cygnus was Niska, the Goose, or Wahpasiw, the Swan, while the Milky Way was Neepin Pinesisuk Meskinaw, the "summer bird's path."[18] This seems to echo yet another name given to the Milky Way by the Ojibwa, which was the "Path of the Migrating Birds,"[19] or the "bird's path."[20]

So among both the Ojibwa and Cree, the Milky Way marked the path taken by migrating birds flying to and from their breeding grounds in the Arctic north. This, of course, is something that has direct parallels with the sky lore of various old world cultures, most obviously the Finno-Ugric–speaking peoples of northern Europe. They, as we saw in chapter 5, believed that swans in particular accompanied souls to the land of the dead.[21]

On a similar theme, in the Western Isles of Scotland, even down to the modern age, whooper swans, as well as greylag geese, when migrating to their breeding grounds in the Arctic north each spring, were said to carry away the souls of those who had died across the winter months. In this manner, the deceased were taken to a celestial heaven located "north beyond the north wind," an expression borrowed from classical

mythology.[22] Moreover, if a person was alive when the birds departed, it was believed they would be free from death for another year. This folklore tradition perfectly expresses the relationship between migrating birds and the transmigration of the soul to a northerly placed destination among the stars of the northern sky.

Fig. 17.2. Ajiijaak, the crane of Ojibwa tradition, known also as Bineshi Okanin, the Skeleton Bird, personified in the sky as the constellation of Cygnus. The bird's divine call helped bring into existence the earliest cultus sites of the Anishaabeg.

Mal'ta Swan Pendants

Thus the Ojibwa and Cree may well have inherited their ideas regarding the soul's cosmic death journey from age-old traditions that developed in either northern Europe or northern Asia as early as the Upper Paleolithic age. This can be seen from the discovery at a site named Mal'ta on the Belaya River, a branch of the Angara River, west of Lake Baikal in southern-central Siberia, of fourteen mammoth ivory bird pendants of straight-necked swans, some with eyeholes at one end. Contextually dated to 24,000 years before the present day, they

almost certainly depict swans in flight, even though the birds' outstretched wings have been severely cropped (see fig. 17.3).

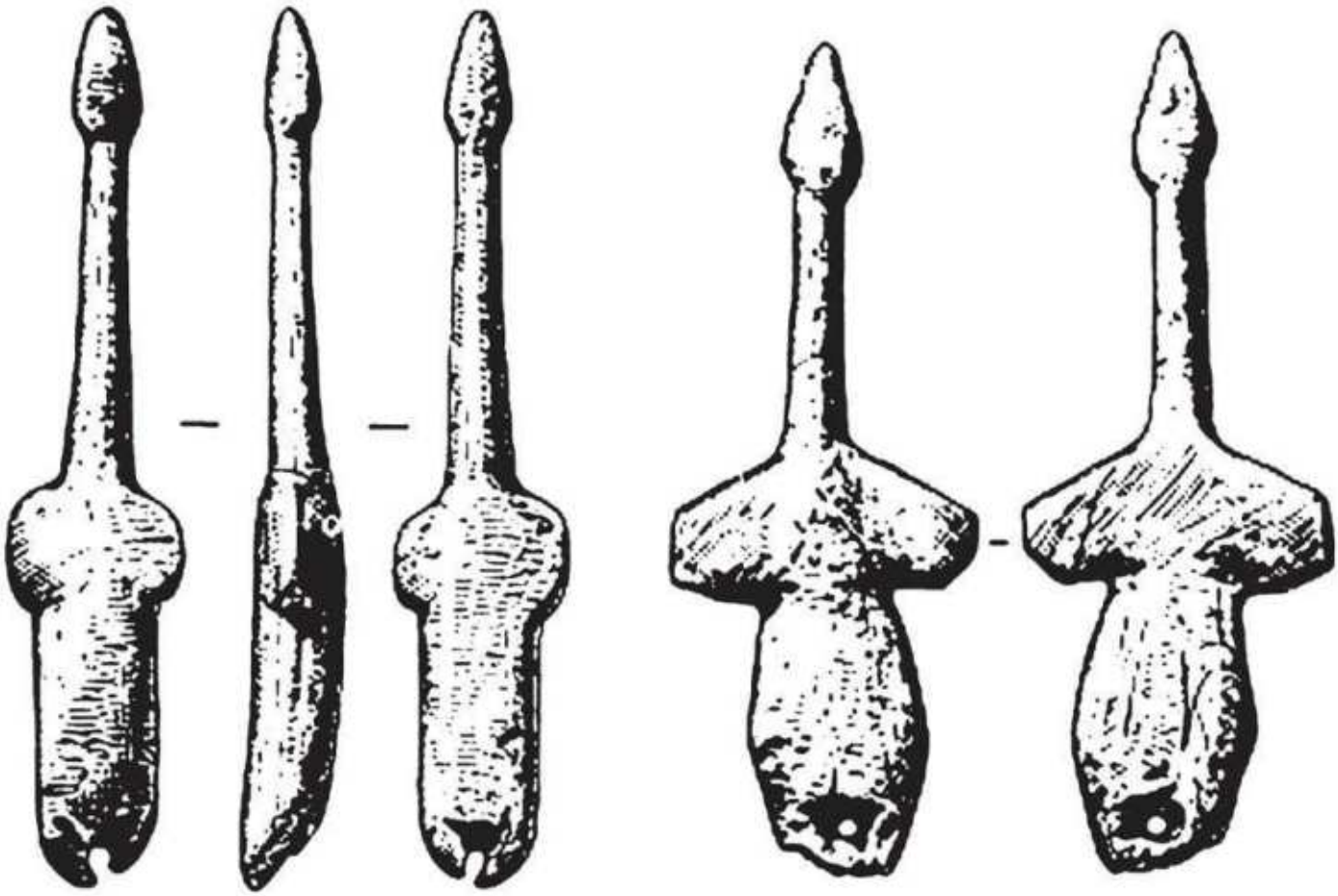


Fig. 17.3. Differing views of two of the swan pendants from the 24,000-year-old Upper Paleolithic settlement of Mal'ta, west of Lake Baikal in southern-central Siberia.

At least four of these swan pendants, when uncovered, were found to be aligned north-south, as if this had some significance. After due consideration, noted Russian paleoarchaeologist Anatoly Derevianko wrote that this deliberate directionality of the swan pendants, along with the special attention paid to them by the Mal'ta community (one was found alongside a child burial), suggests a connection not only with the north-south migration of birds but also with the universal idea that in death the human soul took the form of a bird.[23] Derevianko also saw the existence of these swan pendants as a "significant first appearance of animism" in Siberia.[24] In other words, at Mal'ta there was profound evidence of our most distant ancestors' belief that the human soul could transform itself into a bird to achieve transmigration from this world to the next.

MAL'TA BOY AND THE "ANCIENT ONE"

The fact that DNA from the 24,000-year-old remains of a male child (called Mal'ta Boy) found buried at the Mal'ta site bears similarities with that of the 12,700-year-old human remains of individuals such as Anzick-1,[25] the so-called Ancient One shown in chapter 16 to have some southwestern European ancestry, suggests that a direct line of transmission may well have existed between early human settlements in southern-central

Siberia and some of the first inhabitants of North America.[26]

So is this how the Objiwa and Cree came to adopt their own cosmological beliefs regarding the importance of migrating birds to the soul's journey to the afterlife? This is absolutely possible. Yet the apparent lack of Denisovan DNA in the fossil remains of either Mal'ta Boy or Anzick-1,[27] together with the suspected presence of Solutreans in North America along with southwestern European DNA in Clovis-linked individuals, including Anzick-1, tells us that the picture is more complex than even the geneticists understand right now.

The Coming of the Animiki´

Returning now to the star lore of the Ojibwa, we find that in addition to identifying Cygnus as a crane, its stars were also identified with the Animiki´ (a-ni´-mi-ki´), one of the tribe's most powerful spirit manitous.[28] The name is usually translated as "thunderbird[s]," "thunderer[s]"[29] "thunder god[s],"[30] and, most enigmatically, the "Thunder people."[31]

Primarily, however, the thunderbird was seen as a giant bird, a form of gigantic eagle or raptor of some kind (see fig. 17.4).[32] It was said to be able to control elemental forces such as thunder, lightning, storms, and rain, and was considered the divine source of the magic worked by a member of the Ojibwa's caste of wild shamans, known as the Jes´sakkīd´. Although the earliest settlers saw these individuals merely as "jugglers," "conjurers," and tricksters,[33] for the Ojibwa a Jes´sakkīd´ was a seer, prophet, and "revealer of hidden truths,"[34] his or her great power the gift of the thunderbird manitou.[35]

THE THUNDER PEOPLE

Even though thunderbirds very clearly existed as manitous in the spirit world, Ojibwa myths and legends from northern Ontario speak of the Animiki´, or Thunder People, as giant "birds" with anthropomorphic features.[36] They are said to have inhabited remote mountain areas and to have been encountered by the ancestors of the Anishinaabeg.[37] American ethnologist Alanson Skinner wrote in 1923 that to the Algonquian-speaking Sauk of Wisconsin, the thunderbirds, the "Feathered Ones," were "giant eagles inhabiting the western Empyrean, but some maintain that they resemble human beings or, at least, are anthropomorphic at times. They dress like men, and wear especially elegant fringed leather leggings."[38]

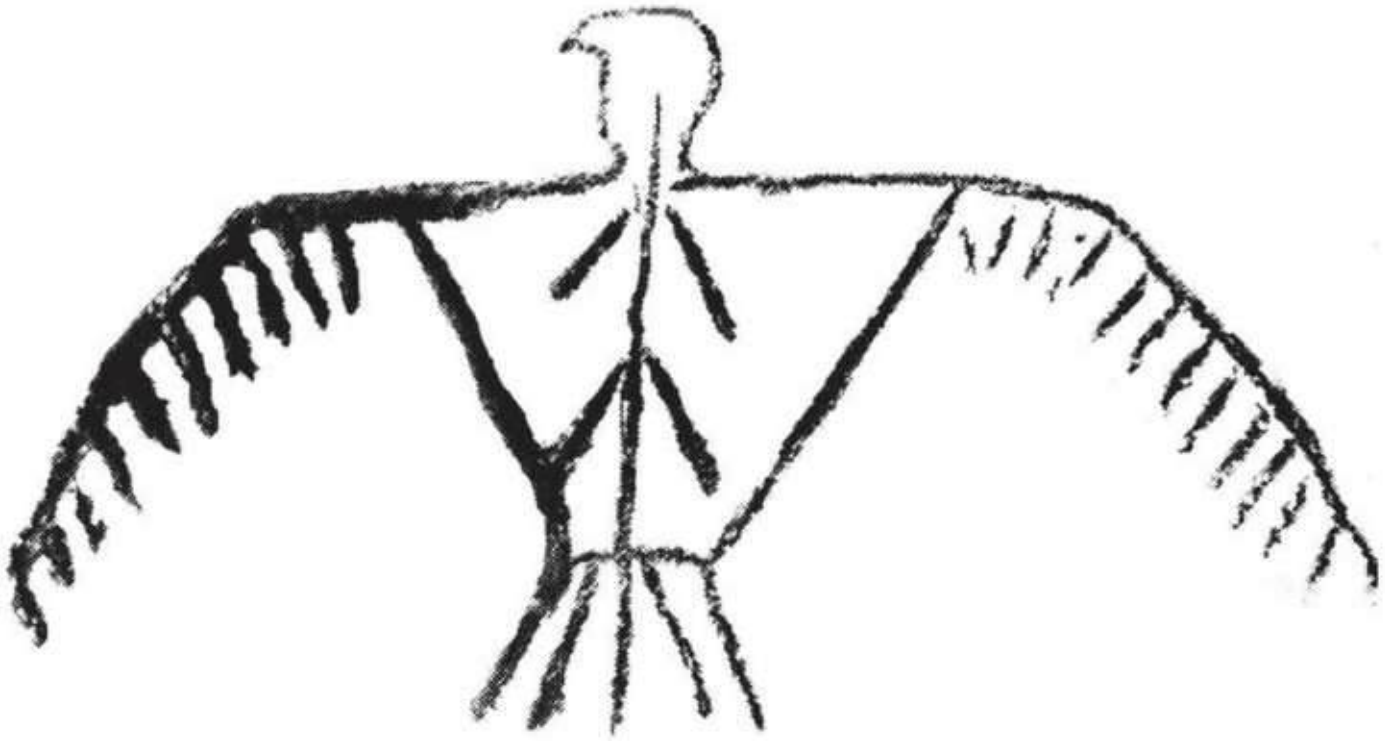


Fig. 17.4. Thunderbird rock carving from Juneau County, Wisconsin, most likely of Chippewa-Ojibwa origin. The thunderbirds, or Animiki', were much-feared giant birds that could shape shift into human form by removing their "feather blankets." They could also command natural forces such as thunder, lightning storms, and rain.

Earthly Animiki´ had the power to conjure thunder and lightning, the latter being emitted from their eyes.[39] Because of this, these mythical creatures were greatly feared.[40] Is it possible, therefore, that abstract accounts of the Thunder People preserve the memory of the former presence in the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River region of Denisovan–modern human or Denisovan–Neanderthal–modern human hybrids that inhabited the North American continent prior to the arrival of Solutrean-linked groups from southwestern Europe (see plate 17)?

The High Altitude Gene

The connection between the Thunder People and mountainous terrains is interesting, since the Tibetan and Sherpa populations of the Tibetan Plateau and Himalayas are known to possess a special gene named EPAS1. It enables them to thrive at extremely high altitudes where the oxygen is particularly thin. The importance of this finding is that the gene in question was almost certainly inherited from the Siberian Denisovans, who carried the very same gene, the ancestors of the Tibetans and Sherpas having acquired it through interbreeding with Denisovans in the distant past.[41]

Discoveries on the Top of the World

Some confirmation of the Denisovans' apparent taste for living at extremely high altitudes came in November 2018 with the announcement that thousands of stone tools had been found between 2013 and 2018 at a site on the Tibetan Plateau in western Tibet named Nwya Devu, which are thought to be around 30,000 to 40,000 years old.[42] Previously, it was thought that occupation of the plateau had only begun shortly before the Holocene, the geological age that commenced following the cessation of the Younger Dryas, circa 9600 BCE, and still continues today.

The age of the stone tools, fashioned from a type of black slate sourced from the nearby Nwya Devu Hills, along with the extremely high altitude of the site, has led the Chinese-led team responsible for the excavations to suspect that the tools' manufacturers were Denisovans.[43] Through their possession of the EPAS1 gene, they would have been physically and genetically adapted to existing for prolonged periods of time in extremely high altitudes, exactly as the Tibetan and Sherpa populations are today.

Blade Tool Technology

Adding to the Denisovan connection with these discoveries on the roof of the world is the fact that among the 3,680-odd stone tools discovered to date are a number of blades and blade tools removed from prismatic cores, almost certainly using the pressure technique.[44] Although this technology has only very rarely been found at Upper Paleolithic sites in China, it is known to have thrived at places like the Denisova Cave in the Altai region of southern Siberia during what is known as the Initial Upper Paleolithic, circa 49,000 to 43,000 years ago.[45] In other words, there is a strong likelihood that the manufacturers of the tools found at the Nwya Devu site, which lies around 300 kilometers northwest of the Tibetan capital, Lhasa, were not modern humans but either Denisovans or Denisovan–modern human hybrids carrying the EPAS1 gene.[46]

The recent discovery of 30,000to 40,000-year-old stone tools on the Tibetan Plateau (along with the announcement in May 2019 of the discovery elsewhere on the plateau of the 160,000-year-old Denisovan jawbone—see chapter 19) is a blow also to the theory being championed by paleoanthropologist Chris Stringer and others who consider southern Siberia to have been simply a minor outlying territory of the Denisovans, whose true home was either Sundaland or beyond the Wallace Line in Sahul (Melanesia and Australia). Very clearly, the EPAS1 gene must have developed within a substantial Denisovan population that had thrived in extremely high altitudes for a prolonged period of time.

Since the Altai Denisovan genome containing the EPAS1 gene came from a finger bone found in the Denisova Cave, it seems apparent that their original homeland was a mountainous region of some kind, which if not the Altai Mountains themselves, was arguably the Tibetan Plateau, one of the highest places on Earth.

Sister Groups of Denisovans

The fact that the Altai Denisovan genome also contains two genes that enabled the Siberian Denisovans to exist in extremely cold environments makes it crystal clear that they were not simply a group of wandering stragglers from Southeast Asia, but a primary population in their own right. So if the Siberian Denisovans *were,* as David Reich of the Harvard Medical School proposes, a sister group to the Australo-Denisovans, then the geographical divergence of the two populations allowed each one to develop in quite different environments across tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of years.

What these findings additionally make clear is that stories of the North American Thunder People living at extremely high altitudes might well preserve the memory of surviving pockets of pronounced Denisovan or indeed Denisovan-Neanderthal hybrids who had arrived on the continent, most likely via the Russian Far East, at a very early date indeed. Since we know also that Denisovan physiology enabled them to withstand extremely cold conditions, this might also help explain why hybrid groups in North America were able to survive, and maybe even thrive, in mountainous regions during the Last Glacial Maxim.

THUNDERBIRD SHAMANS

If all this is correct, then the earthly Animiki´ were quite obviously believed to exhibit extraordinary powers, including the ability to control thunder and lightning and to bring forth storms and rain. What is more, their

identification with the mythical thunderbird indicates that they might well have worn coats of feathers belonging to the eagle, or even those of other avian species, such as the raven.[47] Certainly, we know that in Europe, as well as in parts of Asia, Neanderthals as much as 130,000 years ago used the feathers of raptors and vultures, as well as those of corvids such as the raven, as ritual paraphernalia, practices that were adopted by our own ancestors at the beginning of the Upper Paleolithic age.[48] They also wore necklaces of eagle talons, along with those of other large birds (see fig. 17.5 below).[49] Very likely, the Denisovans and their hybrid descendants would have similarly adopted the use of animal and bird paraphernalia.

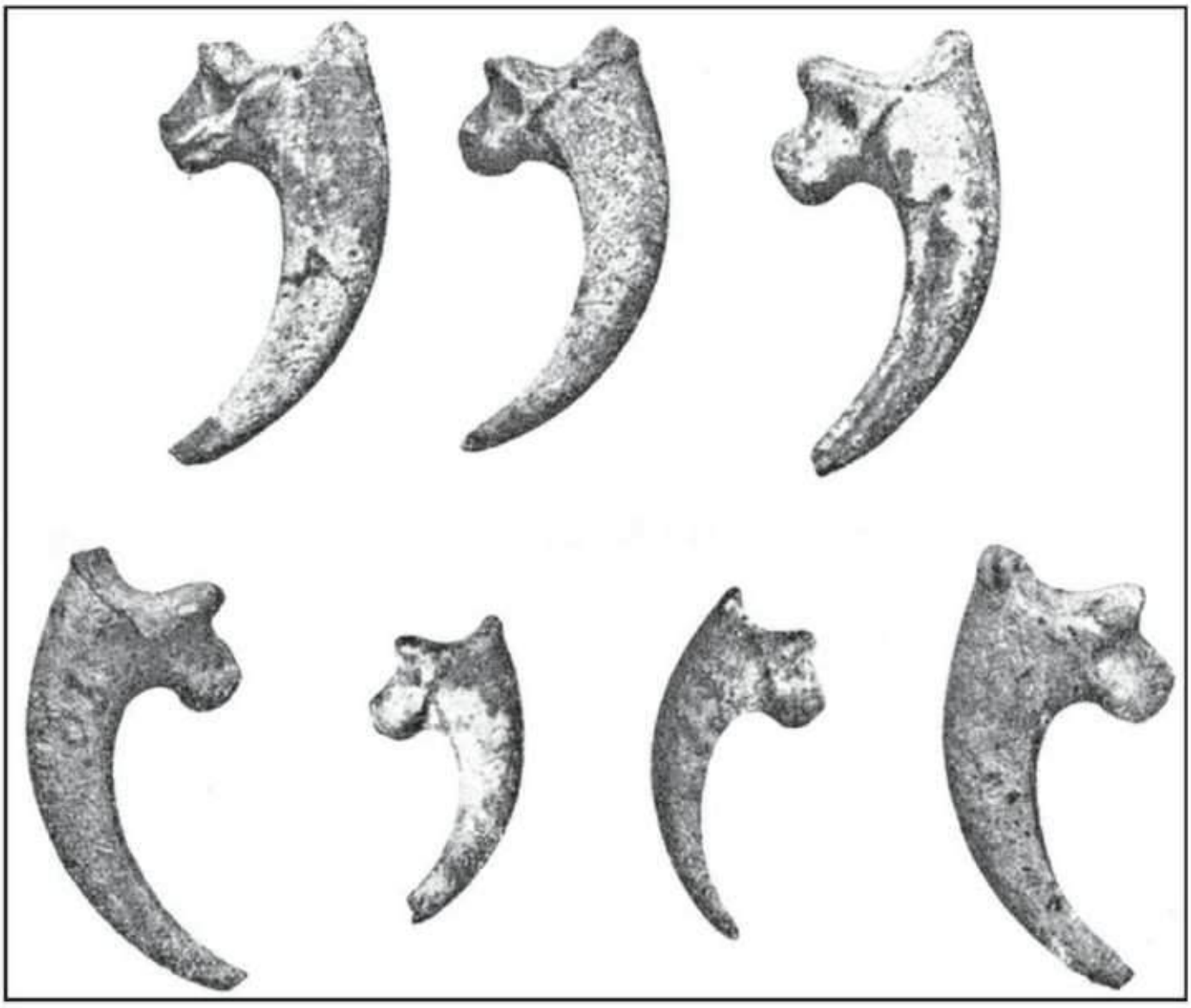


Fig. 17.5. Bird talons used by Neanderthals to create necklaces. They were found during excavations made from 1889 to 1901 at the Krapina Cave, a 130,000-year-old Neanderthal site in northwestern Croatia (after Lambrecht 1933).

Such distinctive forms of dress would have had symbolic functions, hinting strongly that archaic humans practiced animism, as well as a form of shamanism. This presumably included the adoption of an avian guise to journey through otherworldly realms. Even to this day, Ojibwa shamans are known as thunderbirds, and use the symbol of the thunderbird in their rites and ceremonies.[50]

JUDGE OF THE DEAD

The fact that the thunderbird was additionally identified with the Cygnus constellation in its role as the celestial bird seems also to not be without meaning. This seems especially so in the knowledge that in Ojibwa tradition the Milky Way was occasionally referred to as the Thunderbird's Path.[51] This emphasizes the link once more between the Milky Way as the Path of Souls and the Cygnus constellation in its capacity as the entrance to the sky world, in other words, the destination of the soul in death. This makes it clear that the Thunder People as bird shamans almost certainly adhered to the Path of Souls death journey, which featured the Milky Way and climaxed with an encounter with Cygnus in its role as the supernatural raptor known as Brain Smasher. It is this judge of the dead, located where the Milky Way forks into two separate branches, that permits the released human soul entry to the afterlife.

Since both the thunderbird and Brain Smasher are identified with the Cygnus constellation, there seems little question that they were originally a single sky figure, a kind of celestial bird and bird shaman all rolled into one. Indeed, both Brain Smasher and the thunderbird were most likely avian manifestations of the Great Spirit. Ojibwa illustrations of the Jes´sakkīd´'s tipi lodge, known as a Jĕs´sakkân´, show the thunderbird, in its role as a chief manitou of the Great Spirit, directly above the structure's round smoke hole, while other spirit animals are seen positioned in lesser roles on either side of the structure (see fig. 17.6 below). The smoke holes of Siberian and central Asian yurts, as well as the tents and tipis of North American First Peoples, were viewed as symbolic of the hole in the sky through which the soul of the shaman, or that of the deceased, was able to reach the Upper World.[52] It is therefore no coincidence that the thunderbird manitou, as a vehicle of entry into the sky world, is linked via the lodge's smoke hole to the Jes´sakkīd´ shaman inside the structure.

So who exactly were the Thunder People, and what more can we learn about them? Were they really a caste of bird shamans descended from the Denisovans, or at least their hybrid descendants? Were they responsible also for introducing to the First Peoples of America the Path of Souls death journey, with its emphasis on the cyghus constellation not only as the celestial thunderbird and grain smasher, but also as the entrance to the sky world.

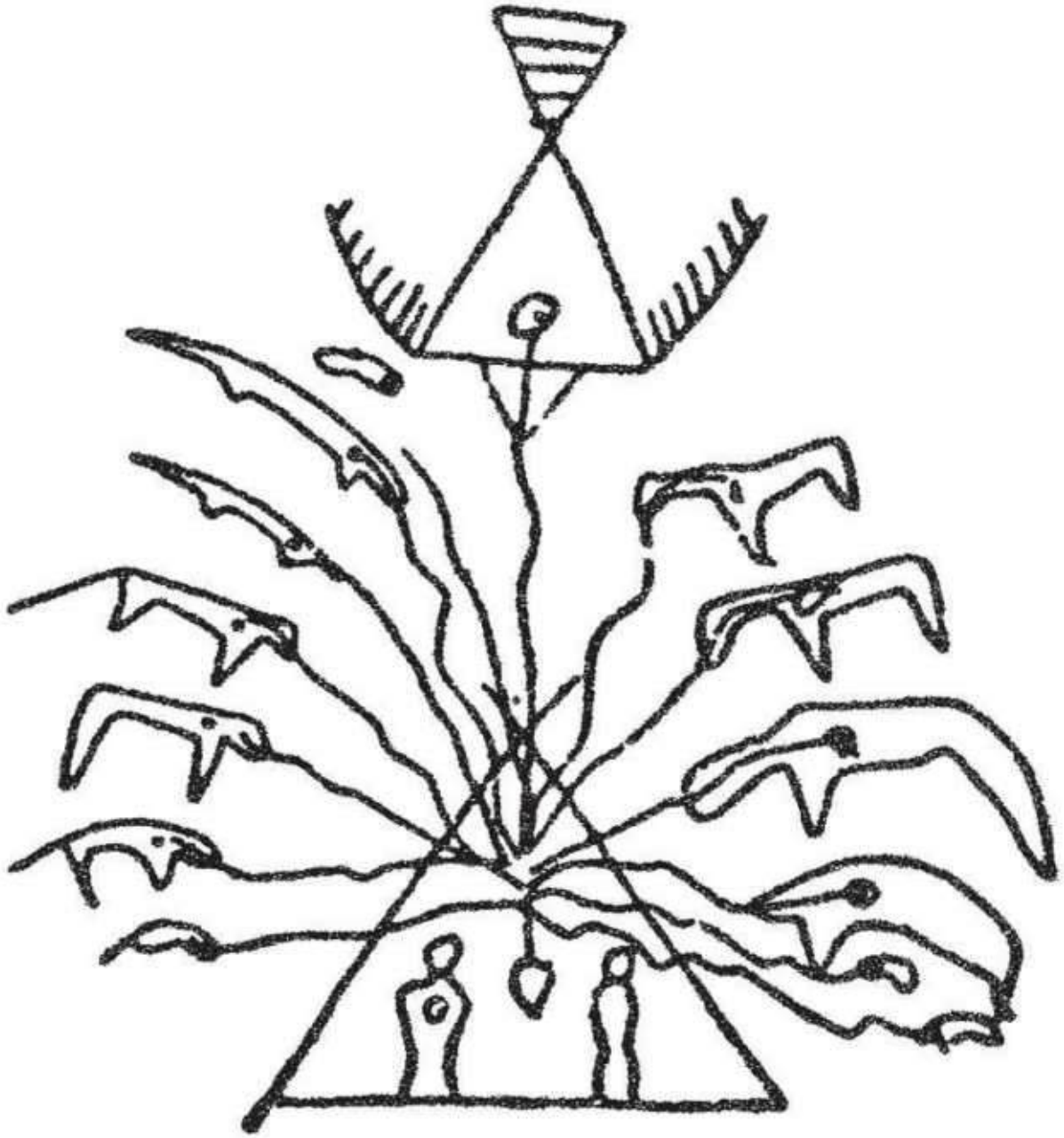


Fig. 17.6. Ojibwa illustration showing the animal spirits or manitous called on by the Jes´sakkīd´ to conduct healings and ceremonies inside their lodges, known as Jěs´sakkân´ (from Hoffman [1891] 2005). The thunderbird, as the chief source of power of the Jes´sakkīd´, is seen directly above the lodge's smoke hole.

THUNDERBIRD FAMILIES AND SPIRIT WARS

After writing these words, I was staggered to find historical evidence that in Native American lore shape-shifting thunderbirds are said to have been able to assume human form "by tilting back their beaks like a mask, and by removing their feathers as if it were a feather-covered blanket." Moreover, we read that there "are stories of thunderbirds in human form marrying into human families; some families may trace their lineage to such an event. Families of thunderbirds who kept to themselves but wore human form were said to have lived along the northern tip of Vancouver Island. The story goes that other tribes soon forgot the nature of one of these thunderbird families, and when one tribe tried to take them as slaves, the thunderbirds put on their feather blankets and transformed to take vengeance upon their foolish captors."[53]

The "feather blankets" in question are likely to have been feather garments or animistic costumes of some sort, confirming the idea that the earthly Animiki´ were indeed a population of bird shamans. Moreover, the reference to certain families claiming descent from the Thunder People could help explain the increased likelihood of Denisovan DNA among the Ojibwa and Cree. Finally, the line about the thunderbirds putting on their feather blankets so that they might transform into birds and "take vengeance upon their foolish captors" is also not without meaning. Almost certainly, it refers to the type of spirit battles that would take place between different human factions in North America.[54] Trained shamans generally fought these wars on an astral level, with victory going to the side that could successfully capture and contain the souls of its enemies.

The fact also that Jes´sakkīd´ shamans saw their magical powers as coming directly from the Animiki´ could itself indicate a perceived transmission of knowledge, and possibly even ancestry, from the Denisovans, or at least their hybrid descendants. If this is correct, then it becomes clear that the Anishinaabeg were descended not simply from Solutrean groups originating in southwestern Europe but also from a much older, preexisting population of Denisovan extraction, which may have been carrying age-old cosmological beliefs regarding the Path of Souls death journey and the importance of Cygnus as a celestial representation of the thunderbird, their own shamanic form. This they passed on to the First Peoples to inhabit the same region. Very likely, these hybrid groups came from northern Asia, southern Siberia in particular, and after reaching North America, this incoming population settled in the remote mountainous areas of the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River region. To the Anishinaabeg, and indeed to many other tribes of this region, this much-feared population, which probably included enclaves of bird shamans, came to be remembered as the Animiki´, that is, shape-shifting "birds" of "giant" size.[55] But why exactly were they perceived as giant in size? Did this imply something about their physical appearance?

To date, the Denisovan teeth recovered from the Denisova Cave have all been of particularly large size compared with those of modern human populations.[56] Bence Viola, a paleoanthropologist at the University of Toronto, Canada, who acts as liaison between the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology, where the Altai Denisovan genome was sequenced, and the Russian archaeologists working at the site, acknowledges the enormous size of one of the molars found during excavations. In a *National Geographic* TV documentary screened in 2012, he admitted, "We have this assumption that this pretty big tooth belonged to a rather big individual. We don't know how big. There is not a close relationship [to modern humans], but at least big teeth frequently belong to big guys. If this belonged to a woman, I don't want to see the man! [He] might have been pretty big!"[57]

THE PENGHU JAWBONE AND XUJIAYAO HOMININS

Even though we still know very little about the exact physiology of the Denisovans, other than the fact that the Altai Denisovan genome suggests that the population included individuals who were brown skinned, with brown eyes and brown hair,[58] discoveries being made elsewhere could throw some light on the subject. For instance, the mandible of an archaic human individual of enormous size, found by fishermen 25 kilometers off the coast of Taiwan in the Penghu Channel,[59] might be that of a Denisovan.[60] In appearance, it is extremely robust with unusually large molar teeth (see fig. 17.7 below), comparable with those of the Denisovan individuals found in the Denisova Cave. What is more, its teeth are similar to molars found in connection with human fossil remains at a site named Xujiayao in China's Nihewan Basin.[61] Dating to between 370,000 and 260,000 years before the present, "the Neanderthal-like traits of the Xujiayao Homo fossils, particularly the Denisovan-like molar teeth, make it possible," a recent study concludes, "that the Xujiayao hominin could represent an early Denisovan."[62]

Fig. 17.7. The Penghu 1 jawbone found by fisherman dredging Taiwan's Penghu Channel sometime prior to 2008. Its striking morphology bears characteristics in common with those of early hominins, most obviously *Homo heidelbergensis,* who may have been related to the Denisovans.

Since the distance between southern Siberia and the Nihewan Basin is just over 2,000 kilometers, the authors of the study propose that "early Denisovans could have expanded from high-latitude Siberia southeastward to the mid-latitude Nihewan Basin that had better ecological and climatic conditions."[63] To reach this region of northern China the route would have taken them straight across the Gobi Desert, where a Denisovan presence might well have existed for hundreds of thousands of years.

Both the Xujiayao hominin remains and the Penghu jawbone, which is estimated to be anywhere between 10,000 and 200,000 years old, bear some features in common with known archaic hominins including *Homo erectus,* a candidate for the common ancestor of modern humans, Neanderthals, Denisovans of course, as well as *Homo heidelbergensis* (Heidelberg Man), who roamed Europe and Africa between approximately 700,000 and 300,000 years ago. Indeed, a comparison might be drawn between the Taiwan jawbone known today as Penghu 1 and the very first *Homo heidelbergensis* fossil identified, this being the massive, 600,000-year-old jawbone found in a quarry at Mauer, just outside of Heidelberg, Germany, in 1907 (see fig. 17.8 below).

PIT OF THE BONES

More pertinent to this debate, however, is the fact that mtDNA from *Homo heidelbergensis* fossils unearthed at the Lower Paleolithic cave site of Sima de los Huesos (Pit of the Bones) in the Atapuerca Mountains of northern Spain, which are approximately 430,000 years old, matches that of the Siberian Denisovans. What

this implies is that there is a direct link between *Homo heidelbergensis* and the Denisovans. It is even possible that the latter were eastern Eurasian descendants of the former.

This is an important realization, for even though *Homo heidelbergensis* individuals in Europe were usually no more than 1.73 meters (5 feet, 7 inches) in height, we know that elsewhere this was not the case. For instance, in South Africa, skeletal remains belonging to *Homo heidelbergensis* when found are routinely "seven feet" (2.13 meters) in size.[64] Plus, it seems certain that Heidelberg Man himself, whose enormous jawbone was discovered in 1907, was also of exceptional size.

Fig. 17.8. Overhead and side profile views of the 600,000-year-old jawbone (mandible) found at Mauer, outside of Heidelberg, Germany, in 1907, and belonging to the hominin type known as *Homo heidelbergensis* (from Hrdlička 1930). The jaw's enormous size bears similarity to the Penghu 1 mandible found by fishermen in the Penghu Channel off Taiwan sometime prior to 2008, while the molars seen in both mandibles resemble those of the Denisovans found in the Denisovan Cave in southern Siberia.

DENISOVAN SKULL FRAGMENT FOUND!

As this book goes to press, comes news of the discovery of two adjoining parts of a fist-sized fragment of Denisovan skull. Found at the Denisova Cave during routine excavations in 2016, it belongs to a pariental from the back left-hand side of the brain cavity. DNA analysis has shown that it contains mitochondrial DNA specific to the Siberian Denisovan population.

The skull fragment—designated Denisova 13—is said to be "thick compared with other ancient humans."[65] Paleoanthropologist Bence Viola of the University of Toronto, the spokesperson for the team currently examining the skull fragment, revealed at the 88th annual meeting of the American Association of Physical Anthropologists in Cleveland, Ohio, in March 2019, that it is "intermediate between Neanderthals and *H. heidelbergensis* and *H. erectus,*"[66] providing yet another link between the Siberian Denisovans and *Homo heidelbergensis*.

The skull fragment's immense thickness prompted Svante Pääbo of the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Leipzig, Germany, who led the team that successfully extracted the genome of the Denisovan finger bone, to admit to *The Guardian* newspaper that "They [the Denisovans] seem to have been very large and robust, even compared to Neanderthals," adding that in size and appearance, "they were probably pretty impressive."[67]

In the wake of the Denisovan skull fragment discovery, Bence Viola is now turning his attentions toward the roughly 300,000-year-old hominin remains from Xujiayao in China's Nihewan Basin.[68] As indicated earlier, the individual in question has enormous molars suspiciously like those found in the Denisova Cave. "I would be very surprised if it turns out that some of the material from China, especially Xujiayao, is not Denisovan," says Viola.[69] So it is becoming increasingly clear that hominin remains found in China in particular could hold the key to discovering more about the geographical extent of the Siberian Denisovan population and what relationship it had to its more archaic southerly counterpart in southern and southeast Asia (for more on this subject see the end of chapter 19).

I suspect that by the time this book is published more information will have emerged to confirm that at least some Denisovans really were of exceptional size, their physiques matching those of the largest known wrestlers of modern times.[70]

So were the Denisovans and their hybrid descendants the giants of legend, whose skeletal remains have repeatedly been found in Native American mounds and grave sites across the United States?

It is this controversial question that we must address next.

18

DESCENDED FROM GIANTS

The idea that the Denisovans and their hybrid descendants were the giants of legend, whose skeletal remains over the past 200 years have repeatedly been found in Native American cemeteries and at mound sites across the United States, was a theory exclusively proposed by the current authors as far back as 2014 in the book *Path of Souls: The Native American Death Journey*.[1] Since then the theory that the ancient American giants were Denisovan hybrids has been adopted and promoted by a number of ancient mysteries writers and researchers in articles, books, and even on popular TV shows. Yet even if this startling surmise is correct, it is unlikely to be confirmed anytime soon.

Why? Because all skeletal remains of First Peoples held in national institutions and museums within the United States have been repatriated as part of the Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act, which came into effect in 1990. So until giant remains found in an authenticated Native American context are properly excavated and DNA tested to determine their ancestry, little more can be said on the subject.

Despite this unfortunate situation, it seems increasingly likely that the lineal descendants of the Animiki´, or Thunder People, of the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River region went on to become the shamanic elite of early Native American mound building cultures, such as the Adena people, who thrived circa 1000 to 200 BCE.[2]

If this is correct, then we should be able to find additional evidence of pronounced Denisovan hybrids on the North American continent during past ages. Most obviously, they would have been remembered as mythical beings of great size and stature, who, like the Thunder People, were said to possess supernatural abilities, including the power to control thunder, lightning, storms, and rain. The memory of them would have been attached not only to familiar animistic forms such as thunderbirds, eagles, falcons, condors, vultures, ravens, and possibly even wolves and snakes, but also to the highest and most primordial mountain shrines and retreats. These might have included sites bearing “thunder” place-names, as well as locations where extreme weather patterns have long been recorded. The Thunder People’s former presence might also be linked to find sites associated with exotic materials traditionally thought to have originated in the sky world. These would include the dark volcanic glass known as obsidian, which among the Yuki of California is said to have come from a single large block hurled to Earth by a spirit named Milili, who bears the shape and likeness of a giant eagle or condor.[3] Is this legend an abstract memory of the Thunder People’s, or Denisovan hybrids’, manufacture of stone tools and projectile points made from this highly prized volcanic glass?

According to Ojibwa folklore, two greatly-feared Animiki´ are said to have inhabited Mount McKay, otherwise known as Thunder Mountain.[4] This mafic sill, lying to the south of Lake Ontario, is identified as Nana Bijou, the Sleeping Giant of Thunder Bay. He is said to have been a real giant turned to stone for revealing the secret location of a silver mine to a chief named Shinwauk.

Apparently, after silver was extracted from the mine by the Ojibwa to create jewelry, Nana Bijou revealed its existence to the Sioux, who were enemies of the Ojibwa. They sent a spy into the Ojibwa camp to

learn the whereabouts of the mine, and when this was discovered, they sold this precious information to the White Men, who decided to exploit the mine for themselves. However, Gitche Manitou, the Great Spirit, saw what was happening and hid the entrance to the mine so that no one would ever find it again. For his role in this great loss to the Ojibwa, Nana Bijou was turned into stone by the Great Spirit, hence his role today as the Sleeping Giant of Thunder Bay.[5]

It is tempting to connect Mount McKay's Animiki´ legend with the story from the same site of Nana Bijou, the giant turned to stone. If this is correct, then it supports the theory that the Thunder People were one and the same as the giants of North American myth and legend.

The fact that after being turned to stone the giant Nana Bijou became Thunder Mountain itself is also important. It may well reflect the belief among the indigenous peoples of the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River area, even at the time of first contact with Europeans, of the former presence in the Adirondack Mountains of New York State of a mythical population known as the Ganosgwah (or Ga-nus-quah), a word usually translated as "Stone Giants."

The story of the Stone Giants is told by American writer Charles M. Skinner (1852–1907) in his *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land,* published in 1896. They are said to have been descended "from an ancient family, and being separated from their stock in the year 150 by the breaking of a vine bridge across the Mississippi, they left that region."[6] Indian Pass, in New York's Adirondack Mountains, is said to have once borne "the names of Otneyarheh, Stony Giants; Ganosgwah, Giants Clothed in Stone; and Dayohjegago, Place Where the Storm Clouds Fight the Great Serpent [the "Great Serpent" presumably being an allusion to the Stone Giants]."[7] These "cannibals" or "monsters," against whom the Lightning God sent Storm Clouds, were said to have been of immense size and to have been able to make themselves virtually invincible by "rolling daily in the sand until their flesh was like stone."[8]

According to Iroquois legend, the Stone Giants almost annihilated their ancestors before the Great Spirit intervened and, "disguised as one of their number," led them "to a valley near [Lake] Onondaga, on pretence of guiding them to a fairer country."[9] However, having trapped the giants in a valley, the Great Spirit "stood on a hill above them and hurled rocks on their heads until all, save one, remained."[10]

In time, "new children of the Stone Giants" entered the territories of the Iroquois and, once again, were "destroyed by the Great Spirit."[11] In particular, they were "ancient foes" of the Onondaga,[12] one of the five nations of the Iroquois. The traditional homeland of the Onondaga was around present-day Onondaga County, New York, to the south of Lake Ontario.

A separate account of the Ganosgwah or Stone Giants from 1908 speaks of them as a "powerful tribe," "tall, fierce and hostile."[13] Once again, they are said to have been cannibals, devouring men, women, and children.[14]

MEN OF ICY HEARTS

According to Shawnee lore, the Stone Giants were originally a peaceful tribe and hospitable to other neighboring tribes. Yet eventually, they migrated "to the far northwest snow fields," where the extreme cold of the winters (the Last Glacial Maxim?) "froze away their humanity," making them "men of icy hearts."[15] There, they lived in caves, from which they launched attacks on the Iroquois Nation, destroying villages and feasting on people.[16]

In Shawnee tradition, the sole survivor of the Stone Giants is said to have migrated from New York State to the Allegheny Mountains,[17] which stretch between Pennsylvania in the north and West Virginia in the south. Having secreted himself in a cave, the giant grew in strength and became known as Ga-nus-quah (the Stone

Giant).[18] Apparently, “In the tumult of storms, his voice could be heard warning the Thunderers [that is the thunderbird spirits]” away from his cave.[19]

One day, during a fierce storm, a young hunter entered Ga-nus-quah’s cave. The giant vowed to spare the hunter’s life provided he honored the birds and animals of the forest as ancestors of humankind.[20] Agreeing to do this, the young hunter next found himself by a basswood tree that was transforming itself into a great mask (Go-gon-sa). This embodied the spirit of Ga-nus-quah, the last of the Stone Giants.[21] Apparently, the Great Mask could “see behind the stars . . . create storms and summon the sunshine.”[22] After years spent lost in the forest, during which time he communed with the voices of the birds, animals, and trees, the young hunter grew old. Yet eventually, he returned to his village, having now become a giant himself.[23]

After relating his strange tale to the inhabitants of the village, the hunter created a secret society known as the False Face Company. He instructed its members on their rituals and ceremonies and expounded the wisdom of Ga-nus-quah.[24] This society is said to have thrived through until historical times, conducting their rites using a representation of the Great Mask of Ga-nus-quah[25] (a surviving example of which is shown in fig. 18.1).

The former existence in the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River region of a population remembered in terms of the Ganosgwah, or Stone Giants, remained strong in Iroquois legend, and also in that of the Shawnee, another Algonquian-speaking tribe, through until historical times. Such stories provide tantalizing hints that pronounced Denisovan hybrids thrived in North America during former ages. The fact also that the Stone Giants were associated (in some cases in a negative way) with storms, thunder, and spirits known as Thunderers, as well as the thunder god himself, supports the idea that they were simply another form of the Thunder People, while the story of the foundation of the False Face Company tells us that age-old Denisovan wisdom might well have lingered among certain Native American First Peoples of the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River region through till the historical period.

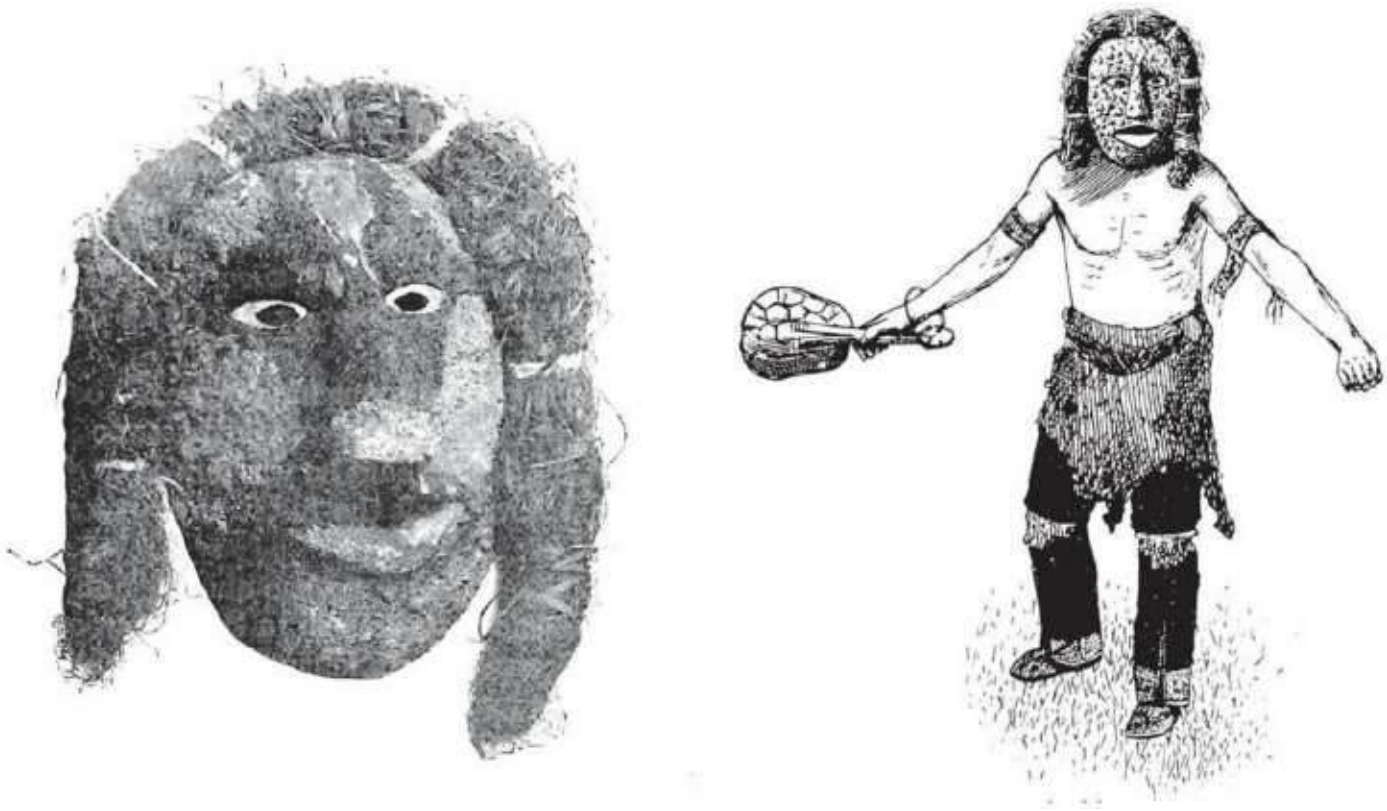


Fig. 18.1. Left, mask of a False Face Company representing Ga-nus-quah, the Stone Giant, in his role as the mythical

founder of the company (from Converse 1908, 77); right, member of the False Face Company embodying the spirit of the Stone Giant by wearing the mask of Ga-nus-quah (from Converse 1908, 75).

That the Stone Giants were additionally associated with "the far northwest snow fields," where the extreme cold of the winters "froze away their humanity," making them "men of icy hearts," once again recalls the special genes that allowed the Denisovans to exist both in extreme cold conditions and at very high altitudes.

VALLEY OF THE GIANTS

Finally, the statement to the effect that after their defeat the last of the Stone Giants migrated south to the Allegheny Mountains is very significant indeed. Is this a clue regarding the final fate of certain pronounced Denisovan hybrid groups? At the southern end of the Allegheny range in West Virginia is the Kanawha Valley, the Kanawha River being a tributary of the much larger Ohio River. As you will read in part 2 by Greg Little, by far the greatest concentration of oversized human remains found anywhere in the United States has come from mound graves in the Kanawha Valley. Indeed, so many are recorded in scholarly works that Greg and I dubbed the Kanawha Valley the Valley of the Giants. The central focus of the Kanawha population, which thrived most likely during the Archaic period, circa 8000 to 1000 BCE,[26] was Mount Armstrong (otherwise known as Mount Carbon) in Fayette Country, West Virginia. Here, gigantic stone walls stretching for miles, along with enormous stone towers and rock cairns, could once be seen surrounding its summit. (Small sections of the once massive stone walls remain today—see chapter 25.) Not unconnected with these mammoth fortifications is the fact that Mount Armstrong was once the principal source of a much sought-after mineral known as Kanawha black flint, used since Pre-Clovis times to make stone tools and projectile points. (See plate 15 for an example of a lanceolate point made of Kanawha black flint.)

Is there a relationship between stories regarding the migration of the last Stone Giant, or Stone Giants, from the Great Lakes–St. Lawrence River region south to the Allegheny Mountains and the establishment of the gigantic stone walls, stone towers, and rock cairns on the summit of Mount Armstrong? Did pronounced Denisovan hybrids go there at a very early date to mine the much-prized Kanawha black flint, which is in actuality a form of black chert that forms between layers of shale? In addition to becoming the forerunners of shamanic groups such as the Jes´sakkīd´ of the Ojibwa and the False Face Company of the Shawnee, did some Denisovan hybrid groups come to settle in the Kanawha and Ohio Valleys, eventually becoming the shamanic elite of the Adena culture? The Adena, as we shall see in part 2, very clearly oriented their mound complexes toward stars featured in the Path of Souls death journey, Cygnus and Orion in particular. It thus becomes even more conceivable that the Path of Souls death journey originated among the direct descendants of Denisovan hybrids, whose ancestors most likely reached the American continent as much as 20,000 to 30,000 years ago.

All this suggests that the Denisovans and their descendants possessed an extraordinary mind-set, one that helped create an entire cosmological ideology that would go on to thrive across the Northern Hemisphere for tens of thousands of years.

So how were the Denisovans able to pull ahead of their nearest rivals, the Neanderthals, and become the undisputed founders not only of a universal cosmology but also of a unique form of shamanic-based civilization? The answer, as we will see next, might well be linked with the fact that they would appear to have had a completely different mind-set to both the Neanderthals and our own most distant ancestors.

19

THE SHAMANIC CIVILIZATION

When the team of geneticists from the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Leipzig, Germany, sequenced the Altai Denisovan genome they found it to contain two genes—ADSL and CNTNAP2[1]—that can cause autism in modern human populations.[2] The presence of these genes has raised the question of whether or not the Denisovans functioned in a manner similar to that of an autistic person, displaying savant-like qualities.

Such talents, as we know, can include "calendar counting," the manner in which an autistic individual can calculate the day on which any future date will fall. Other autistic individuals are able to paint, sculpt, or play musical compositions without any formal training, while still others can possess a photographic memory that allows them to instantly recall and replicate form, pattern, and sound, as well as extremely long number sequences. This last talent was ably demonstrated in 2004 when autistic savant Daniel Tammet accurately recited the value of pi to 22,514 decimal places, and this after just one glance at the list. His extraordinary feat took 5 hours, 9 minutes to accomplish.[3] Equally incredible is the ability of autistic savants, like Tammet, to make more-or-less instant mathematical calculations, almost as if the answers are able to pop into their heads by magic alone.

If the Denisovans possessed a similar mind-set, then it could throw some light on why they were able to develop the ability to exist at very high altitudes and in extremely cold conditions. Autism (as well as the allied Asperger's syndrome) or ASD (autistic spectrum disorder) as it is known today, is associated with the inability of sufferers to emotionally connect or socially interact with other human beings. This can bring about feelings of isolation, something that can result in a complete withdrawal from social or communal activities. If the Denisovans did have autistic-like minds, then this may have forced them either individually or in groups to withdraw to remote locations, especially with the arrival of modern humans, something that in southern Siberia probably occurred between 45,000 and 40,000 years ago.

THE ROOTS OF SHAMANISM

Autism has long been linked with the roots of shamanism, which saw some of its earliest manifestations in northern Eurasia, in particular Siberia and Mongolia. One of the first people to recognize this link was cognitive and social evolution expert Michael Winkelman, Ph.D., formerly of the Department of Anthropology, Arizona State University. In an important paper on the subject he asked, "What if shamans resembled autistic savants some of the time? What if the very activity of shamanizing rendered these people in some respects functionally autistic, so that at the time they made the drawings [i.e., cave art] they were temporarily in a non-conceptualizing state of mind? Given new ideas about the origins of savant skills, I think there is reason to take this possibility seriously."[4]

As Denisovans possessed autistic genes that might have enabled them to function in a manner similar to modern-day savants, there has to be a chance that either they or their hybrid descendants were linked with the emergence of shamanism in northern and eastern Asia. Indeed, an autistic mind-set might help explain how the Denisovans, as the forerunners of the Thunder People of North America, were able to achieve such a strong mental empathy with creatures of the natural world, most obviously birds such as raptors and corvids. This, in turn, might have led to some of the earliest manifestations of both animism and shamanism, which since earliest times has involved the adoption of zoomorphic paraphernalia to enable the shaman to operate in the spirit realms.

THE ROOTS OF MODERN HUMAN AUTISM

Whether or not Denisovan introgression was responsible for the introduction into modern human populations of autistic-linked genes such as ADSL and CNTNAP2 is unclear. It does, however, remain a distinct possibility. For instance, a study published in 2010 determined a positive association between the presence of autism among members of the Chinese Han population and the CNTNAP2 gene.[5] Since the Chinese Han population displays very clear Denisovan ancestry, this could well imply that the CNTNAP2 gene is a legacy of introgression between Denisovans and the earliest ancestors of the Han population.

FUNCTIONAL PROBABILITY AND THE AUTISTIC MIND

Another key aspect of ASD that could help us better understand the advanced nature of the Denisovan mind-set is the manner that the human brain uses what might be described as functional probability to predict likely outcomes on a moment to moment basis. What this means is that if the brain has repeatedly registered that when B follows A then C inevitably follows, then the next time that B follows A, then C will always be expected to occur. This calculated anticipation of future events is something crucial to brain function in the animal world, and although important to modern human minds, it is likely to have been even more important to archaic humans, especially if their survival instinct worked more on personal intuition that it did on shared vocal communication among groups and individuals.

The study of functional probability, related to the concept of what in neuropsychology is called the Bayesian or predictive mind, is today being recognized as important in the functioning of the autistic mind, the work of Belgian psychologist Peter Vermeulen, the author of fifteen books on the subject of autism, being a prime example.[6] It is possible therefore that among sufferers of ASD the ability to use functional probability is in some way impared or processed differently by the brain. Thus to ensure that C always follows B, when B follows A, the autistic mind overcompensates by casting itself forward to create a path strewn with fixed markers in the form of predictable data. If correct, then this could explain the necessity for ASD sufferers to calendar count, something that very obviously involves a predictive calculability of future fixed points, in this instance days of the week and the dates they fall upon. Yet in the past, among archaic human populations with ASD-linked mind-sets such as the Denisovans, the breakdown of functional probability might have been compensated in a slightly different way—one involving future fixed points that included calendrical information based on an acute knowledge of solar and lunar cycles. This is something that, as we see next, might well have occurred for the first time in the very region occupied by the Siberian Denisovans.

MAL'TA'S MAMMOTH IVORY PLATE

Around the same time that swan animism made its first confirmed appearance at Mal'ta in southern-central Siberia, some 24,000 years ago, an unknown artist from the same community carved a mammoth ivory plate,

its upper surface covered with pecked spiral patterns. As proposed by Russian archaeologist Vitaly Larichev (1932–2014), the number and arrangement of these spiral patterns (see fig. 19.1 below) seem to preserve calendrical information regarding the movement of the celestial bodies, along with knowledge of the 54-year triple saros eclipse cycle.[7] Moreover, the Mal'ta plate and an archaic calendar still used today by the shamanic peoples of the Altai region[8] both display a definite understanding of cyclical time based on the repetition of key numbers such as 54, 72, 108, 216, and 432. These numbers are found repeatedly in association with the cosmological myths and legends of many ancient Eurasian cultures, as well as within the design of sacred architecture in various parts of the world.[9]

Recently, the numerological significance of the number 54 was highlighted in connection with an alignment of 54 late prehistoric rock cairns located, along with another grouping of nine cairns, within the arid mountain landscape of Ikh Bogd Uul Mountain in the Eastern Mongolian Altai region. Archaeoastronomers Cecilia Dal Zovo and García A. César González, primarily of the Institute of Heritage Sciences, Santiago de Compostela, Spain, have determined that the group of 54 rock cairns (known locally as *obees*) are oriented northwest toward the summer solstice sunset. This is the direction, they point out, of the afterlife in Tungus tradition, something reflected in the cairns' local name, which is "the path of the spirits."[10] Concerning the specific number associated with the placement of the cairns, Zovo and González suggest that the number 54 may have some kind of "calendric value" associated with "long term solar and lunar cycles."[11]

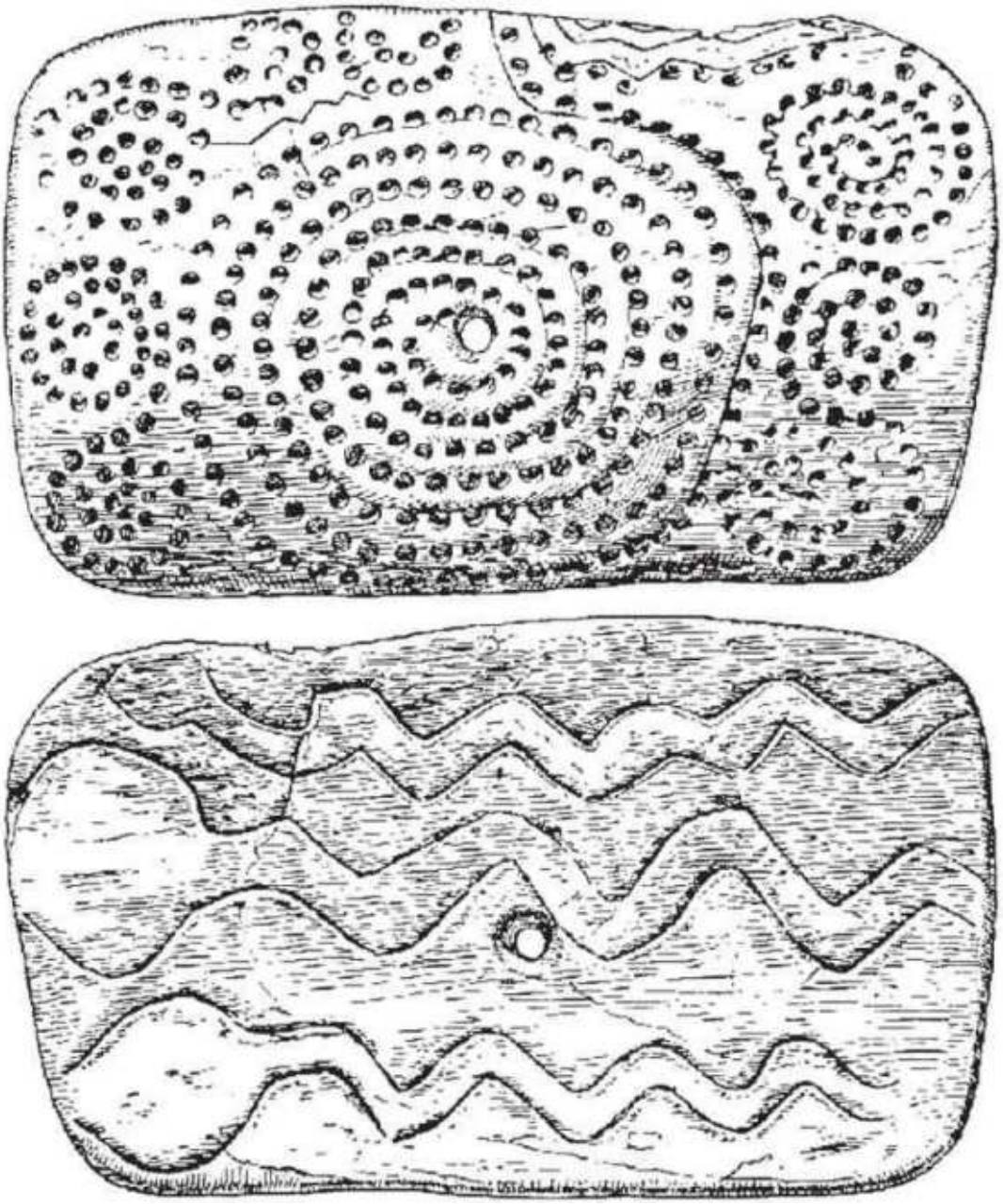


Fig. 19.1. Two views of the mammoth ivory plate discovered during excavations carried out between 1928 and 1931 at Mal'ta, an Upper Paleolithic site on a branch of the Angara River, west of Lake Baikal in southern-central Siberia. Russian scientist Vitaly Larichev established that the plate was a calendrical device containing knowledge of solar and lunar cycles, as well as the triple saros eclipse cycle of 54 years. The upper surface has a total of 486 punctuate marks that form seven spirals (plus one central mark), while the lower surface shows three parallel snakes.

In *The Cygnus Key* (2018), I demonstrate how the significance among past cultures of the numbers 54, 72, 108, 216, 432, and multiples there of, most likely derives from perceived synchronizations between the 54-year triple saros eclipse cycle and a separate 72-year cycle based most likely on a detailed understanding of the Earth's axial precession (see fig. 19.2 below).[12] If so, then did this profound understanding of cyclic number sequences, so important in the shamanic traditions of northern Eurasia, derive originally from the savant-like minds of Denisovans? Was this information passed on to their hybrid descendants who occupied the high plateaus and forest-steppe of the Altai-Baikal region when the Mal'ta settlement was in full flow some 24,000 years ago? If so, could some link be found between the Denisovans of the Altai Mountains and the earliest human societies in the region of Lake Baikal, over 1,300 kilometers away?

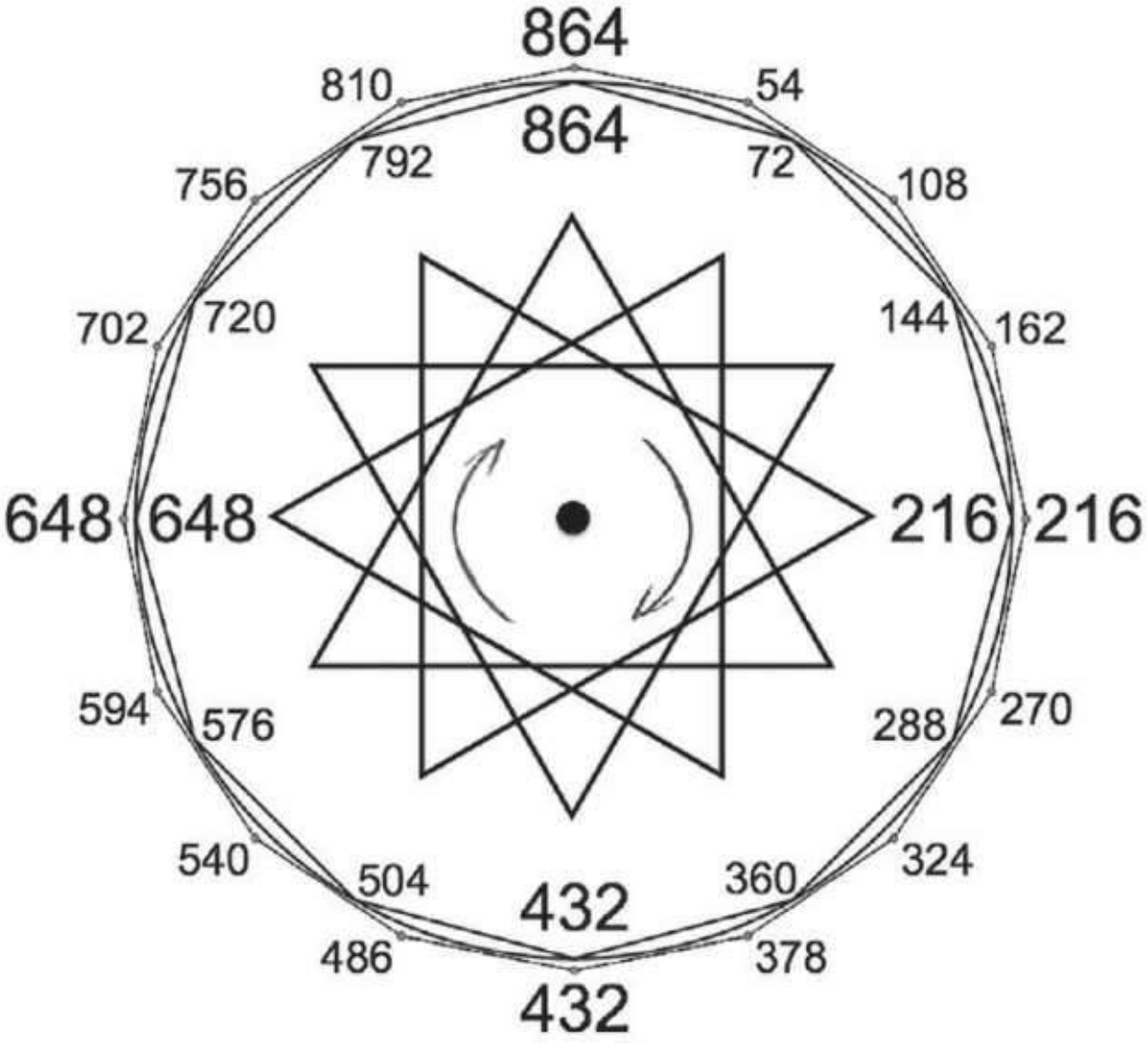


Fig. 19.2. Calendar round, thought to be at least 24,000 years old, displaying the proposed grand calendrical system of the Altai-Baikal region (see Collins 2018). It shows sixteen triple saros cycles of 54 years and twelve precessional "centuries" of 72 years, exactly as found in an archaic calendar still used today in the Altai region of southern Siberia.

LONG-DISTANCE TRADING LINKS

One important clue comes from the many ostrich-eggshell beads found in the Denisovan occupational layer (Layer 11) of the Denisova Cave,[13] which, if not used to make necklaces, were perhaps woven into tailored clothing. Since there were no ostriches in the Altai Mountains, the raw material to make these beads must have come from elsewhere. Archaeologists believe that the most likely source was the Trans-Baikal region of Russia and central Mongolia, which lies to the east and south of Lake Baikal. Here, ostriches *were* to be found some 40,000 to 50,000 years ago.[14] This has led to speculation that long-distance trading existed at this time between archaic human societies in the Altai Mountains and the Trans-Baikal region.[15]

Such trafficking almost certainly resulted in contact between Denisovans and the earliest anatomically modern humans to reach southern Siberia. It would have led also to exchanges of ideas and technology, and, more importantly, to interbreeding and the emergence of hybrid communities. Although Denisovan DNA has not yet been found in connection with human remains unearthed at Mal'ta, the site's inhabitants might well have benefitted from knowledge passed down from earlier generations of Denisovans and Denisovan hybrids who occupied the same region.

That the proposed Altai-Baikal grand calendrical system was detected at the same settlement where swan pendants linked with the earliest manifestation of animism in Siberia were discovered should not be ignored. The suggestion that the manufacture of these pendants shows that the inhabitants of Mal'ta saw the transmigration of the soul as connected with both the annual north-south migration of birds *and* the soul's transformation into a bird at death is perhaps only half the story. Across the Eurasian continent, the symbol of the swan has been widely associated not only with heavenly music and cosmic creation but also with the concept of cyclical time.

THE SWAN OF ETERNITY

For instance, in Indian Vedic tradition, accounts of the god Brahma's birth, derived from early Sanskrit sources such as the Puranas, speak of him gestating in a golden egg (Brahmanda) laid by a *hamsa,* or *kalahamsa,*[16] a word perhaps derived from the Sanskrit *kala* (time) and *hamsa* (swan).[17] The bird's intimate link with cosmic time is expressed in the following manner: "I am the Gander [*hamsa*]. I am the Lord [Brahma]. I bring forth the universe from my essence and I abide in the cycle of time that dissolves it."[18]

Similar ideas are almost certainly behind the significance of the cosmic swan or goose as the bird of creation in Egyptian, Altaian, Native American, and even Northern European cosmological traditions. Very often, the bird is said to emit a sound from its beak that brings forth creation in the universe.[19] This connection between swans, geese, and sound cannot be unconnected with the fact that some of the earliest known whistles and flutes are made of swan and geese ulna (the outer bone of the wing). Arguably, the earliest-ever evidence for the manufacture of a flute or whistle comes from a fragment found in the Denisova Cave's Denisovan layer, Layer 11, making it at least 40,000 to 50,000 years old.[20] It is made of bone, most obviously that of a bird of some kind.

The idea of the swan or goose being a bird of cosmic creation most likely stems from a time when the stars of the Cygnus constellation, along with the fork in the Milky Way formed by the northern opening of the Dark Rift, coincided with the northern celestial pole. This last occurred around 14,750 to 17,750 years ago, during the age of the Solutreans in Europe and the Pre-Clovis peoples of North America. However, it was perhaps one precessional cycle earlier, some 41,000 to 44,000 years ago, that both Cygnus and the fork in the Milky Way were *first* seen as marking the entrance to the afterlife or sky world.

Such ideas almost certainly had their inception as much as 130,000 years ago with the widespread acquisition and use of the feathers and talons of raptors, vultures and corvids for symbolic and ritual purposes by both Neanderthals and, we suspect, Denisovans as well. These were practices later adopted by our own hybrid ancestors across the Northern Hemisphere. From these beginnings grew a universal cult of death and rebirth that was inherited, eventually, not just by the First Peoples of North America, who would go on to formalize them into the Path of Souls death journey, but also by the Solutreans and later Swiderians, as well as by the Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples of southeastern Anatolia. They preserved them at cult centers such as Göbekli Tepe, most obviously within the carved art of its celebrated Vulture Stone, Pillar 43. Elsewhere the bird of creation became the eagle (or thunderbird), the swan, the goose, and even the crane. All in many ways served exactly the same role as a vehicle of the soul on its journey into the afterlife as well as a symbol of life's perceived origins among the stars.

THE DENISOVAN DAWN

As we have seen, the Denisovans probably made the earliest-known fine jewelry in the form of the beautiful Denisovan bracelet. They also used bone needles to manufacture tailored clothing and perhaps even domesticated and rode horses. It was their hybrid descendants that initiated the widespread use of pressure

flaking and blade tool technology across first, the Eurasian continent, and then later in North America. In addition to this, the perhaps autistically minded Denisovans may well have developed a complex numerical system based on a deep under-standing of long-term cycles of the sun and moon, eclipses in particular.

All of these extraordinary achievements went on to influence the emergence of Upper Paleolithic societies across the Northern Hemisphere. This, then, was the consequence of the Denisovan dawn—the moment that bipedal life on Earth began the long road to civilization. Yet when I say civilization, I don't mean a civilization with cities, towns, and great networks of roads. The Denisovans and their descendants created something quite different, something quite extraordinary. It was a universal shamanic civilization revolving around a fixed intentionality directed toward invisible realms seen to coexist with the physical world, through which access to the sky world or afterlife could be achieved. In my opinion, a savant-like mind-set allowed the Denisovans to advance rapidly in every area of human experience. Their achievements set the pace for what was to come in our own age, something that might have arrived much sooner had it not been for the intrusion of the Younger Dryas impact event, which not only stalled the progress of civilization but also caused us to lose all memory of what the Denisovans and Neanderthals had accomplished long before the emergence of our own civilization. Yet very slowly, the archaic humans' complex story is finally being told. It is one that will no doubt continue to unfold in the coming decades of the twenty-first century.

UPDATE APRIL 2019—A TROVE OF NEW DENISOVAN DISCOVERIES

The eighty-eighth annual meeting of the American Association of Physical Anthropologists held in March 2019 in Cleveland, Ohio, revealed details of the discovery of the first ever fragment of a Denisovan skull (see chapter 17). Yet in a separate presentation population biologist Murray Cox of Massey University in Palmerston North, New Zealand, and molecular biologist Herawati Sudoyo of the Eijkman Institute for Molecular Biology in Jakarta,[21] revealed how a new DNA study of the complete genomes of 161 people from 14 groups in Indonesia and Papua New Guinea shows that their earliest ancestors interbred with a local population of Denisovans as recently as 43,000 years ago. Moreover, that it was from them that these modern human groups inherited roughly 400 genes including an immune gene variant (TNFAIP3) and a gene involved in diet (WDFY2).

More significant is that there is evidence also of some of these modern populations, especially those in Papua New Guinea, interbreeding with another, much more recent group of surviving Denisovans. They possess genes slightly different from those of the earlier group, meaning that there might well have been three different types of Denisovans in existence at one time. Type one, generally referred to as the Siberian Denisovans, whose remains have been found in the Denisova Cave and whose genes flourish today in modern populations in central and eastern Asia and also in North America, are now referred to as type D0, with the two groups that thrived in Island Southeast Asia, including Papua New Guinea, now known as D1 and D2. More incredible is the fact that one of these groups (D1) might well have survived through until between 30,000 and 15,000 years ago, the suspected timeframe of their introgression with modern humans in that region.

Cox and Sudoyo's new study also now confirms something earlier suspected (see chapter 16), this being that the genome of Island Southeast Asian Denisovans—alluded to elsewhere in this book as either Australo-Denisovans or Sunda Denisovans—is vastly different to that of the Siberian Denisovans. Indeed, it would seem that the two populations split from a common Denisovan ancestor as much as 363,000 years ago, with the Island Southeast Asian Denisovans splitting into two separate groups around 283,000 years ago. The Denisovans as a whole had earlier split from their sister group, the Neanderthals, sometime between 470,000 and 380,000 years ago, and from a common ancestor they both shared with modern humans around 770,000 to 550,000 years ago. What this means is that the two basic types of Denisovans, one in Siberia (and arguably on the Tibetan plateau, in the Gobi desert, and also in northern China), the other in southeast Asia, Indonesia, Melanesia, Australia, Oceania, etc., should now be classed as two quite distinctly separate populations, each

perhaps with their own name.

More crucial to confirm, however, is whether or not one branch of the Island Southeast Asian Denisovans did indeed survive through until as late as 30,000 to 15,000 years ago, as proposed by Cox and Sudoyo. It is a controversial claim, and one that is seen as unlikely by Cosimo Posth of the Max Planck Institute for the Science of Human History in Jena, Germany. His view is that the evidence suggests a late meeting between a relatively isolated modern population of Denisovan hybrids and separate remote modern human societies.[22] For him, modern humans mated with Denisovans, after which the modern populations diverged, enabling each branch to retain a different set of Denisovan genes. Sometime later, seemingly between 30,000 and 15,000 years ago, the modern human societies reconnected, creating a new mix of Denisovan DNA.

If, however, some Island Southeast Asian Denisovan groups *did* survive through until 15,000 years ago then it means they might well constitute the last surviving archaic human population to coexist alongside modern humans, beating the Neanderthals by around 25,000 years and *Homo erectus* by around 10,000 years; some *Homo erectus* groups having survived on Java through until around 25,000 years ago.

The bigger question now is the impact of these very late Island Southeast Asian Denisovans or pronounced Denisovan-modern human hybrids on the rise of civilization. Some might look toward the megalithic pyramid hill of Gudung Padang in Java, Indonesia, now thought to be as much as 25,000 years old, as evidence of the former presence in Southeast Asia of highly advanced Denisovan groups. Then there is the extraordinary rock platform off the coast of Yonaguni, the westernmost island of Japan, which many researchers believe to be of artificial construction. Although submerged today, the Yunaguni monument was above water through until the end of the last ice age.

In addition to this, we have painted cave art on the Indonesian island of Sulawesi that is at least 40,000 years old,[23] as well as evidence from the Ryukyus Islands of Japan, and also from Australia and Remote Oceania, of significant sailing technologies as early as 35,000 years ago.[24] All of these locations support modern populations displaying anything up to 5 to 6 percent Denisovan ancestry. This alone indicates the former presence in the region either of Denisovans or their hybrid descendants.

More pertinent to the debate outlined in this book, however, is whether or not Denisovans or pronounced Denisovan-modern human hybrid groups with Australo-Melanesian ancestry reached the Americas. Were they linked with the enigmatic Population Y that contributed to the Australo-Melanesian ancestry traceable within various South American tribes in the Amazon in particular? Until we can absolutely confirm the physical presence of Denisovans or pronounced Denisovan-modern human hybrids in Island Southeast Asia, Australia, Oceania, and, of course, in the Americas, these extraordinary questions are unlikely to be unanswered with any degree of certainty anytime soon. Having said this at least some of these possibilities should be viewed in the light of compelling evidence presented in part two of this book.

MAY 2019—DENISOVAN JAWBONE REVEALED!

At the end of chapter 17 I wrote that by the time this book goes to press more information will have emerged to confirm that at least some Denisovans really were of exceptional size, their physiques matching those of the largest known wrestlers. Well this is exactly what has now happened with the recent announcement of the discovery of a 160,000-year old Denisovan jawbone found in a cave in Xiahe County on the northeastern edge of the Tibetan plateau in China's Gansu province.[25]

The story actually begins in 1980 when an unnamed monk entered the one-kilometer long Baishiya Karst Cave, located on the south face of the Dalijiashan Mountain, above the mouth of the Jiangla river, a small tributary of the Yangqu river in the Ganjia Basin. It has always been regarded as a Tibetan Buddhist sanctuary; its entrance festooned with colorful prayer flags. About to pray, the monk noticed the human jawbone just

lying there. So he collected it up and later donated it to the sixth Gung-Thang Living Buddha from the nearby Baishiya Temple. He in turn passed it on to the region's Lanzhou University. Here it languished in a box until 2010, when a team led by climatologist Fahu Chen and archaeologist Dongju Zhang began examining the jawbone. This led, in 2016, to a collaboration with the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Leipzig, Germany.

What stood out immediately was the mandible's great thickness and sturdiness. In addition to this, it bore no recognizable chin, meaning that it belonged to an archaic human, and not a modern human. Its teeth also were of exceptional size, and, what's more, they differed in shape and appearance from those of other hominins such as Neanderthals and *Homo erectus*. Uranium-series testing of the carbonate matrix still adhering to the mandible determined that the jawbone was over 160,000 years old, while recent excavations at the Baishiya Karst Cave have uncovered an abundance of Paleolithic stone artifacts, as well as cut-marked animal bones, suggesting a long occupation of the site.

Although no DNA was present in what has become known as the Xiahe mandible, an analysis of ancient collagen proteins from one of the teeth confirmed they matched the proteins earlier identified in the Altai Denisovan genome. So there is every reason to conclude that the jawbone belongs to that of a Denisovan. This realization now confirms the likelihood that the many thousands of stone tools found between 2013 and 2018 at a site near the Nwya Devu Hills in western Tibet were, as earlier anticipated (see chapter 17), manufactured either by Denisovans or by Denisovan-modern human around 30,000–40,000 years ago. It also makes it even more likely that the EPAS1 high altitude gene present in both indigenous Tibetans and Sherpa populations was gained through introgression with Denisovans, who thrived on the Tibetan Plateau for perhaps hundreds of thousands of years.

The large size of the Xiahe mandible has also led some experts in the field of paleoanthropology to now openly admit that the Denisovans must have had bodies to match it. For instance, on May 1, 2019, Bence Viola told the *New York Times* that, "with the new discovery [of the Denisovan jawbone] and other recent finds, a picture of the Denisovans has grown clearer. Everything about their heads seems to have been big, from their giant molars to their thick jaws to their massive brain cases." He said that adults would have weighed over 200 pounds, adding that, "I'd assume they'd be very large and robust individuals . . . like [American] football players."[26] A healthy individual weighing 200 pounds (90 kilograms) can be expected to have a height in the region of six feet, four inches (1.93 meters). So the fact that the Denisovans were probably larger still adds weight to the idea that they must have been pretty impressive individuals indeed.

In addition to this, the Xiahe mandible has "several aspects" in common with the Penghu mandible (Penghu 1),[27] dredged up by fishermen in the sea channel between Taiwan and the Penghu Islands to the southwest (see chapter 17). They include a very similar dental morphology, in particular the presence of three-rooted molar teeth, something rare in non-Asians, but frequently found in modern Asian groups. The Xiahe mandible also bears characteristics in similar with both the *Homo heidelbergensis* jawbone found at Mauer, Germany, in 1907, as well as the molar teeth of the Xujiayao hominin found in China's Nihewan Basin. As the authors of the *Nature* article on the Xiahe mandible make clear, its discovery and dental morphology "reinforce the idea that Denisovans are already represented in the fossil record of China, particularly in fossils such as Penghu 1 and Xujiayao."[28] Its existence adds weight also to the hypothesis that the Denisovans are related, somehow, to *Homo heidelbergensis,* whose remains when found in South Africa regularly suggest a height in the range of "seven feet" (2.13 meters).

Finally, the existence of the Xiahe mandible now begs the question of what possible impact the Denisovans of the Tibetan Plateau might have had on Tibetan cosmogony and cosmology. It is a subject already touched upon in the notes and references section of this book (see chapter 17, note 26). This tells of how in ancient Tibetan tradition mythical giants named *bdud,* as well as ogres named *srin-po,* ruled Tibet prior to the emergence of the first human dynasties. Are stories of the bdud and srin-po echoes of the former presence on the plateau of the Denisovans and their hybrid descendants? This now becomes a distinct possibility indeed.

INTRODUCING GREGORY L. LITTLE

It is time now to hand over the reins of this book to my colleague Gregory L. Little, one of the world's foremost authorities on North America's moundbuilding cultures. Using all available archaeological and genetic evidence, he will explore the probable time line of entry of early human groups into both the North American and South American continents. In addition to this, Greg will attempt to use this information to better account for the origins of North American mound-building cultures, such as the Adena and Hopewell, the first flowerings of which go back to 4000 BCE. He shows also the profound use of earthworks by these cultures to create a functioning system of astronomically aligned sites based on a detailed knowledge of the cosmic geography associated with the Path of Souls death journey.

Greg also investigates the elite groups who kept inviolate the knowledge of the cosmic death journey, adhered to by the mound-building cultures, and preserved through till historical times by a large number of First Nation peoples. These elites, as I have already intimated within these pages, included individuals of enormous size and stature.

PART TWO

AMERICAN GENESIS

By Gregory L. Little

20

EVER-CHANGING BELIEFS ABOUT THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD

In part 2 of this book, we turn our attention almost exclusively to the prehistory of the New World—the American continents. Here, an attempt will be made to explain the bewildering mass of evidence of ancient migrations to the New World, beliefs about the transition of the soul to the sky world, and the cosmology that served as the underpinning of America's fascinating mound-building cultures. So many academic textbooks in archaeology have painted the same elegantly simple picture of the Americas' prehistory that it has become "racist" to question the chronology. G. D. Pope, writing in 1956 about the prehistory of Georgia, stated the standard chronology succinctly: "Every school boy knows that at the time of its discovery North America was the Red Man's continent. . . . We are confident in our knowledge of where man came from to the New World and how he was able to make this trip. . . . American Indians . . . are most closely linked to the peoples of eastern Asia. They came to this country as its first inhabitants some 12,000 to 15,000 years ago."[1]

Other books from the same era related that any other speculations about the peopling of the Americas are "rubbish" and that the idea the first Americans came from Asia via the Beringia land bridge is "generally accepted."[2] As to the possibility of earlier inhabitants in the Americas, the mainstream view was that there was "no good evidence for the presence of man anywhere in the New World earlier than 20,000 B.C. . . . There is no evidence that people anywhere in the world at 20,000 B.C. possessed boats seaworthy enough to cross an ocean."[3] By the late 1970s, archaeology began hedging on the dates of the first Americans but firmly retained the belief that they all came via the Bering land bridge. In *The Archaeology of North America,* Dean R. Snow writes, "We are left with only a short 3,000-year span between 28,000 and 25,000 years ago as the most probable time for the first discovery of America."[4]

Despite academic archaeology books presenting a neatly formed chronology of the ancient world, the true history of the American continents is an unsolved mystery. The questions of who first entered the Americas, when they did so, and how they came, have, despite the mainstream dogma, been the most contentious and hotly debated topics in American archaeology.

From 1492 to the present, the history of the Americas is a series of generally accepted "scientific facts" (later shown to be false), followed by still another set of accepted facts. Then that new set of ideas is demolished, followed by yet another set of beliefs. It is a maddening kerfuffle that can confuse just about everyone. Making this even more complex is that the opinions eschewed by archaeologists often seem to depend on their nationality and heritage.[5] Nonprofessionals who have an interest in archaeology become even more confused by the fact that archaeology can get bogged down by little things, such as the small accumulation of objects a limited excavation yields. Most people are interested in the big picture, not the trivial bits of information. We want to know the essential story. The problem is that archaeology often builds a complete cultural story from these trivial bits of information, and that story is then presented as scientific fact.

To a lot of people, the ancient history of the Americas is important only in an academic sense. To other people, it is completely irrelevant and unimportant. The eventual outcome to the controversy of who first entered the Americas will not matter to the vast majority of people. One explanation of why archaeology has become irrelevant to a lot of people relates to the field's unending internal disagreements and disputes. Some of the quibbles and most hotly debated issues in archaeology are utterly trivial and unimportant to the general public. I've heard two archaeologists strenuously argue about whether a certain stone point is a Pickwick or Ashtabutla type. Both of them wanted to win the argument, but no one else cared. When I listened to their argument, what came to mind was something I was told when I was in graduate school: "Never argue over a turd."

One idea in psychology proposes that there can be an inverse relationship between the importance of an issue and the emotional depths to which a debate about that issue can go. That means that when the stakes are small and there isn't much to win, people go to very great lengths to win what little there is. It is counterintuitive, but it happens. That's precisely what has happened in American archaeology. It's a field that now has very limited career opportunities. There is huge competition for the few jobs that do exist, low pay compared with other professional fields, and minuscule amounts of grant money. There is little governmental support for archaeological research when the need for essential services is paramount in the minds of the public and government officials. In addition, one devastating result of hundreds of years of American archaeologists digging into the graves of ancient Native Americans and then putting the skeletal remains on public display is that laws were passed that restrict what archaeologists could do in America. The laws not only prohibit the displays of skeletal remains and burial artifacts, they also required that all the previously excavated remains and artifacts be returned to tribes for reburial and that future excavations will be tightly controlled by tribes and others.[6] One unintended byproduct of the changed law was the removal and disposal of supposed "giant" skeletons that had been excavated from American mounds. Skeptics continue to argue that since the abnormally large skeletal remains cannot now be inspected, it proves that they never existed.[7]

In response to the lack of support for their field, mainstream archaeologists display open hostility to outsiders who enter the playing field they consider theirs. There isn't much to win in archaeology, so having outsiders muck it up by writing bestselling books is seen as despicable. Outsiders who are apparently successful in writing books and participating in documentaries about archaeological issues are secretly envied and openly ridiculed at every opportunity.[8] But "outsiders" are often the source of archaeology's greatest discoveries. As a recent example, the unexpected discovery of the Watson Brake, Louisiana, Archaic period mound site in 1997 was made by a nonarchaeologist.[9] When such an event happens, the discoveries are often "appropriated" by the mainstream without giving credit.

Despite the envy and continual controversy in archaeology, there are reasons why the true history of the Americas is important; the truth is that to most people, those reasons probably wouldn't be all that important. But there is one other factor that is, in a way, hiding at the end of the road to discovering what *really* happened in the Americas many thousands of years ago. I believe that finding the truth is far more important than just endlessly arguing about artifacts to present a partial truth or support a theoretical position. And when we know what *really* happened, we'll immediately understand why it's important. It will tell us who we are, where we came from, and perhaps more.

Plate 1. General view of the stone enclosures in Göbekli Tepe's southeast depression with the twin pillars of Enclosure D visible in the foreground. This picture was taken in 2012. The entire area is today engulfed by an enormous roof.

Plate 2. Johán Bert “Han” Kloosterman (1931–2016), the discoverer of the Usselo horizon. This is the visible layer of burned debris left behind by the Younger Dryas comet impact event of circa 10,800 BCE. Kloosterman is seen examining this thick oily layer at Lommel in Belgium in 2015, shortly before his death.

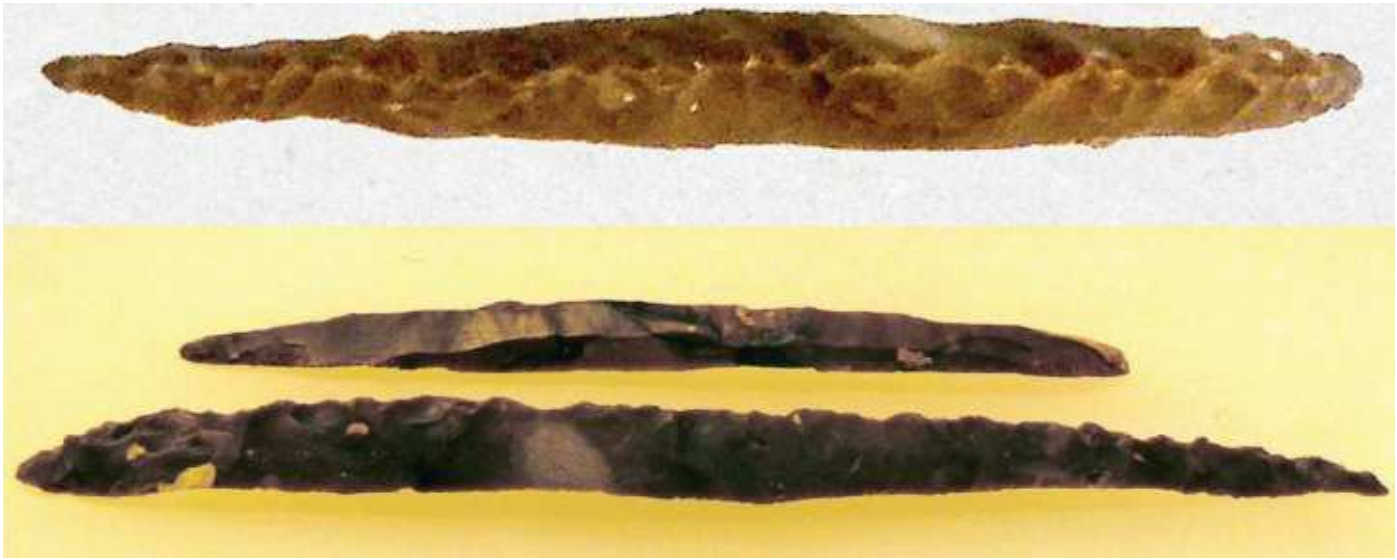
Plate 3. Göbekli Tepe's Enclosure D, showing its enormous twin pillars, which weigh between 15 and 20 metric tons apiece and are around 5.5 meters in height. They target the setting of the bright star Deneb in the constellation of Cygnus, circa 9600 BCE.

Plate 4. The glyphs or ideograms seen on the “belt” of Pillar 18, one of the twin monoliths standing at the center of Göbekli Tepe’s Enclosure D. Note the arms and hands in relief, which end in spindly fingers on the front narrow edge of the pillar.

Plate 5. Front view of Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 18 showing its comet symbol in the position of the belt buckle. Note the fox pelt hanging from the belt. Comet trails have been identified with either foxtails or animal tails in general in various parts of both the ancient world and the Americas.

Plate 6. Göbekli Tepe's Pillar 43, which stands immediately to the northwest of Enclosure D's twin central pillars. It is also known as the Vulture Stone, and there seems little question that its carved imagery is celestial in nature. Yet does it represent a snapshot of the night sky on the day a comet struck the earth circa 10,800 BCE, as some suggest, or is it a navigational map outlining the route taken by the soul to reach the afterlife?

Plate 7. Exquisite laurel leaf point of Solutrean manufacture found in southern France and today on display in the British Museum. It was fashioned around 20,000 years ago by a population whose ancestral roots are to be looked for not in Europe, but far to the east, either in Central Asia or in the Altai Mountains of southern Siberia and Mongolia.



Plates 8 and 9. Two views of one of the extremely long trifacial points found during excavations at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Anatolia and today on display in Şanlıurfa's Museum of Archaeology. It is around 11,000 years old and displays surfaces reduced using the pressure technique. Archaeologists attribute the manufacture of such points to local industries. Yet they match in style the long trifacial points created by the Solutreans in southwestern Europe several thousand years earlier (see fig. 6.2 for comparison).

Plate 10. The sight that greets the visitor entering the pit known as the Shaft of the Dead Man in France's famous Lascaux Cave. The bird on a pole almost certainly represents the constellation of Cygnus in its role as a cosmic bird, seated atop the axis mundi, the perceived turning mechanism of the heavens during the epoch of the Solutreans. The birdman is a shaman falling into a trance to gain access to the sky world reached via the northern celestial pole (photo: Yuri Leitch).

Plate 11. The Denisova Cave in the Altai Krai region of southern Siberia. There, evidence has been found of a previously unknown extinct hominin population dubbed the Denisovans, after the site of their discovery. Before they vanished some 40,000 years ago, the Denisovans achieved a remarkable level of technology and knowledge, manufacturing jewelry such as the green choritolite bracelet seen in the picture.

Plate 12. Lake Baikal in central-southern Siberia. Not only is the region steeped in ancient forms of shamanism, but some local tribes also believe they are descended from a swan ancestor. It cannot be coincidence, therefore, that the discovery of swan pendants made of mammoth ivory at a 24,000-year-old site named Mal'ta, just to the west of this huge inland sea, is the oldest recorded evidence of animism in Siberia.

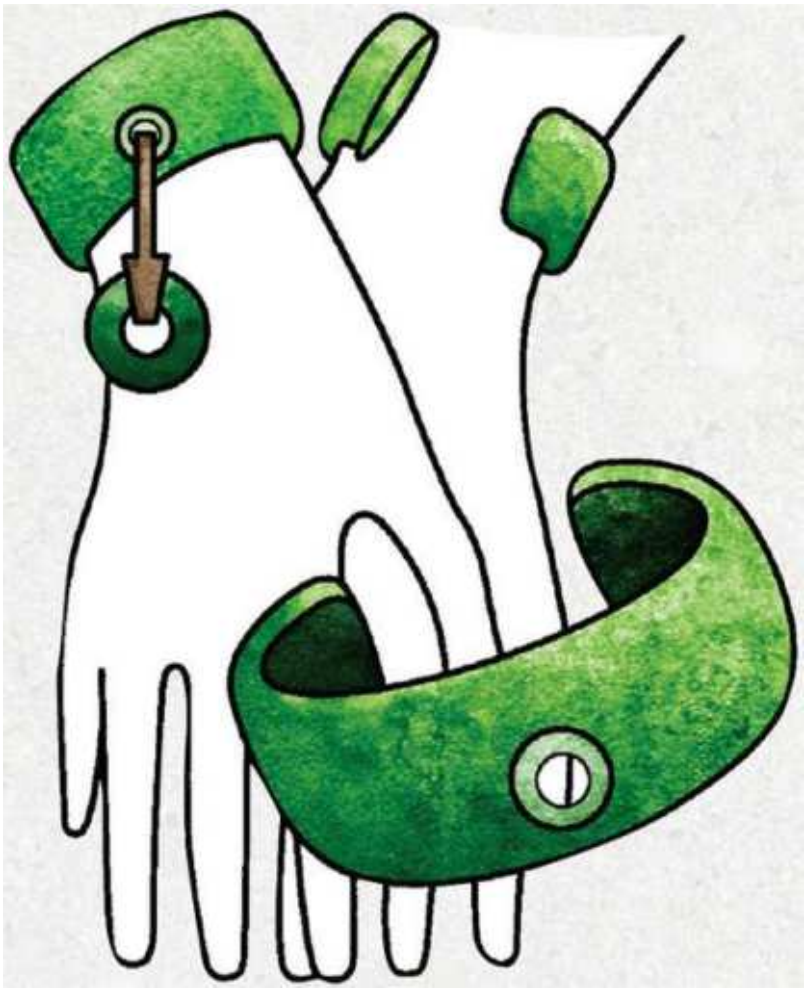


Plate 13. Reconstruction of the Denisovan bracelet found in the Denisova Cave. It is now thought to be between 40,000 and 50,000 years old and to have been manufactured not by modern humans, but by Denisovans. The bracelet has a drilled hole that shows evidence of having been created by a high-speed drill (image: Nick Burton).

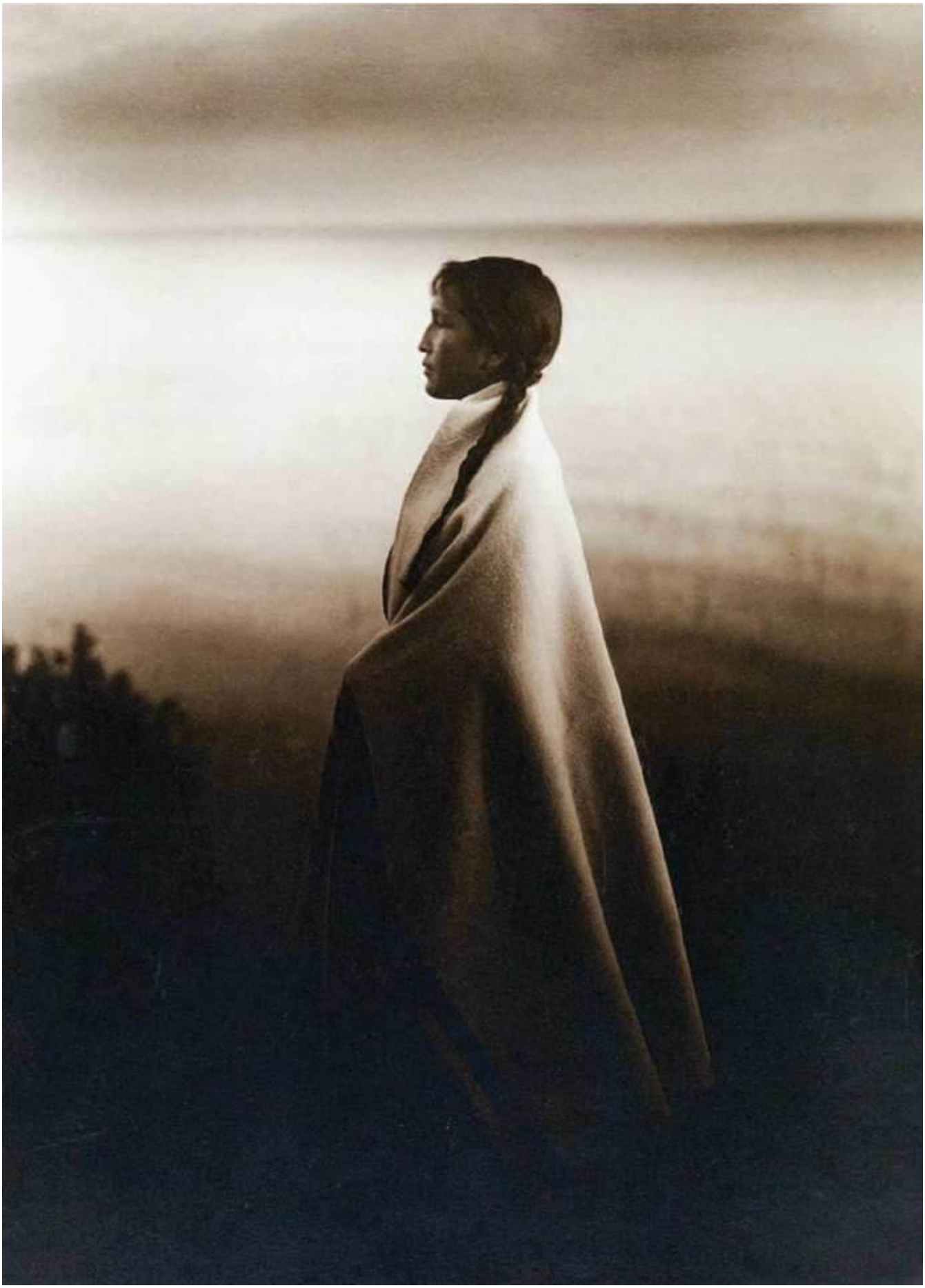


Plate 14. Ojibwa woman on the shores of one of the Great Lakes. The Ojibwa possess more Denisovan ancestry than any other First Peoples in North America, as well as the highest incidence of haplogroup X—the mystery strain of mitochondrial DNA, or mtDNA.

now fallen by time: If the short-faced
e cornered or the lion like cat attacked,
he predator might become the prey.
d he know that his descendants would
ile the cat and lanky bear, ground
othed cat, camel, and mastodon
Clovis Points

Plate 15. Bifacial lanceolate point on display in the South Charleston Museum, West Virginia. It is either Paleo-American (14,000–8000 BCE) or Archaic (8000–1000 BCE) in age and was made from a much-prized form of black flint sourced from Mount Armstrong (a.k.a. Mount Carbon) in the nearby Kanawha Valley.

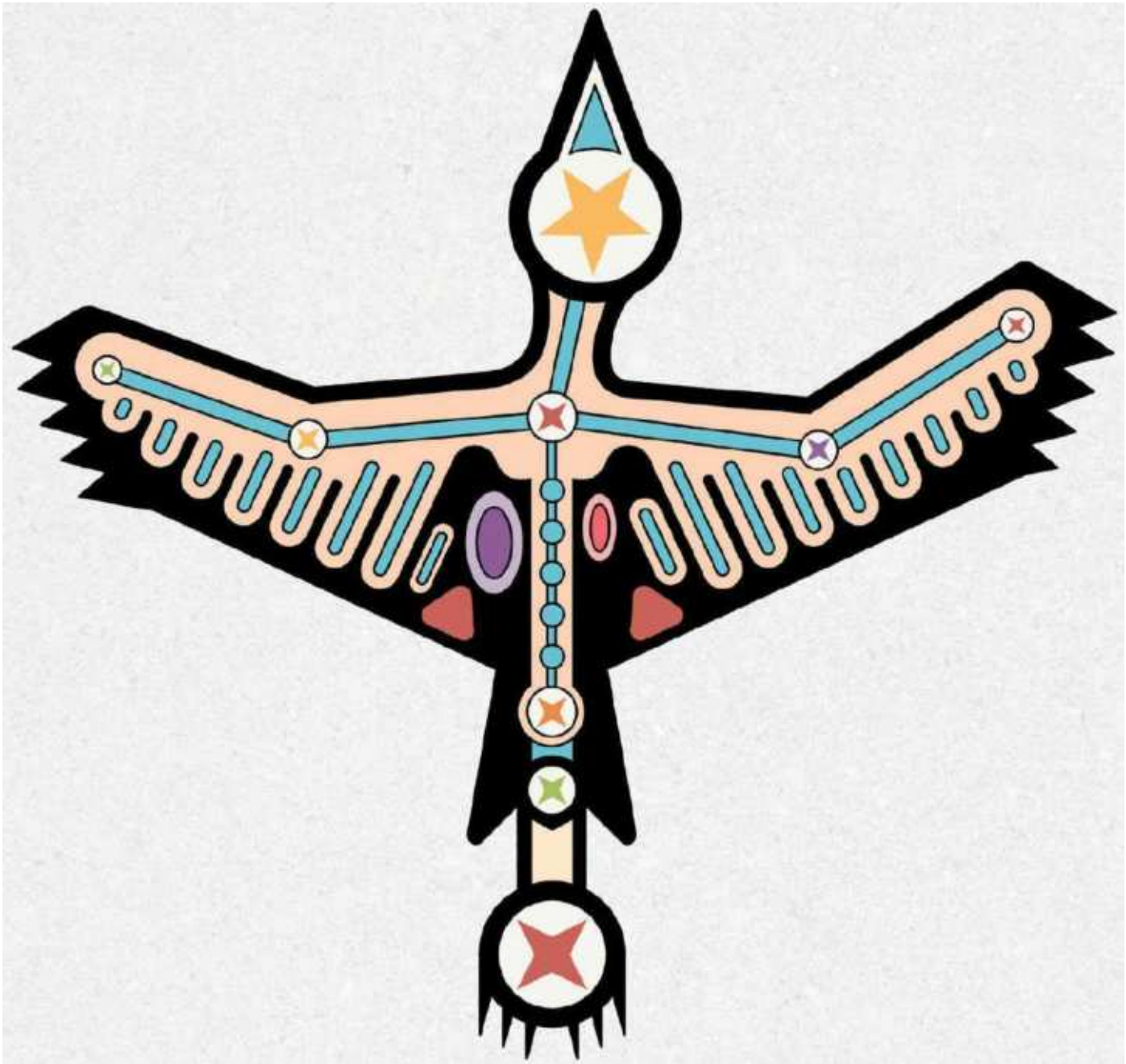


Plate 16. In Ojibwa star lore, the stars of the Cygnus constellation were identified with both the celestial form of the thunderbird (Animiki´) and the crane (Ajiijaak), known also as Bineshi Okanin, the Skeleton Bird. Cygnus's universal identification as a soul bird or bird of creation tells us that this area of the sky was seen as a place of cosmic creation and an entrance to the sky world from very earliest times (image: Nick Burton).

RH

Plate 17. Artist Russell M. Hossain's impression of one of the Animiki´, or Thunder People. These were much feared, giant birds that could shape-shift into human form by removing their "feather blankets." Could stories of the Thunder People preserve abstract memories of Denisovan and Denisovan–modern human hybrids whose oversized descendants went on to become the ruling elite of the mound-building Adena culture?

Plate 18. The authors stand in front of the large temple mound at Moundville, Alabama (photo: Lora Little).

Plate 19. Five mounds are visible in this shot taken from the top of the large temple mound at Moundville, Alabama. All of the alignments to the Path of Souls ritual would have been viewed from the top of the central mound (photo: Lora Little).

Plate 20. Ohio's Serpent Mound is the bestpreserved effigy mound made by the Hopewell culture. It is a quarter-mile-long effigy of an uncoiling snake (photo: Lora Little).

Plate 21. Artistic re-creation by Carol Hicks of the setting of Cygnus as seen from the Fudge Earthworks in Indiana on the winter solstice in 15 CE.

Plate 22. Artistic recreation by Carol Hicks of the setting of Orion as seen from the Fudge Earthworks in Indiana on the winter solstice in 15 CE.

WHO ISSUES TRUTH?

The information presented in North American archaeology textbooks can vary dramatically from what's in textbooks in South America—a fact that is generally unknown to the American populace. What South American archaeologists consider factual evidence is sometimes vastly different from that of their northern counterparts.[10] In 2005, I was surprised to see an informational display in Guatemala's National Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology that showed the first Americans arriving in South America from the South Pacific perhaps 50,000 years ago—from Australia and New Zealand. In American museums, such ideas were then heresy. But in South America, it was established and accepted as truth.

If you read articles about the settling of America from archaeology journals published in the early 1990s, they will differ substantially from those published in the early 2000s. Articles published in the most recent times present highly differing views from those of just a few years ago. Even archaeological information that could be considered to be somewhat simple is unsettled. There are numerous examples that could be cited demonstrating this, but citing only a couple of controversies is necessary.

In our 2014 book *Path of Souls,* the present authors mentioned how the number of mounds at the ancient Native American site of Pinson, Tennessee, has become a jumbled mess, made so in part by the site archaeologists.[11] In 1916, the Smithsonian Institution reported that there were "34 or 35 mounds" at the large Pinson complex. Of course, plowing and decades of farming at the site leveled the smallest mounds, but since they all aren't there now, modern archaeologists seem to think they were never there. In a 1987 interview with the present author,[12] the site archaeologist then at Pinson related that there were only twelve mounds at Pinson. He stated that the other mounds previously surveyed at the site were probably never there. However, the current Wikipedia website entry on Pinson relates that there are seventeen mounds there. The Tennessee State Parks website on Pinson relates that there are fifteen mounds. Three later books by the same Pinson site archaeologist I interviewed in 1987 (published in 1998, 2002, and 2013) relate that there are twelve, "more than twelve," and "at least thirteen mounds" there.

Another "simple" controversy we cited in *Path of Souls* was the age of the famous Serpent Mound in Ohio. Until 1991, the mound was dated from 800 BCE to 100 CE. In 1991, archaeologists concluded that the Serpent Mound was constructed around 1130 CE, making it more than 1000 years more recent than the previous dating. This redating was accomplished through a radiocarbon test done on a piece of charcoal taken from a prior excavation trench. The state's historical sign was then changed to reflect the "new" dates. In 2012, a new radiocarbon dating study placed the date of construction of the Serpent Mound at from 400 BCE to 80 BCE, some 1,200 years earlier and in line with the initial dating of the effigy mound's construction. One of the archaeologists who had redated the mound in 1991 (to 1130 CE) then admitted that they aren't sure what they actually dated in 1991. It was probably charcoal intrusively placed into the mound by an 1800's excavation.[13]

There are many more examples that could be cited here. In Florence, Alabama, there is a huge Woodland-era mound that is widely cited as the largest domiciliary mound in the Tennessee Valley. In 2017, the site's museum director related to me that there has never been any evidence found showing that any structures were ever on it.[14] So now, the Florence mound is just a big mound. Another example from Alabama is stunning. There are literally thousands of stone mounds and stone walls on the summits of densely wooded mountains near Jacksonville and Anniston that were only recently discovered. The archaeologists who examined them relate that they are clearly ancient Native American constructions, but a different archaeology official from the state told me they were probably all made by farmers. That particular state archaeologist related that the walls were like similar walls in New England, which have been attributed by most people as having been made by colonial farmers. But some archaeologists have attributed many of the walls in New England to prehistoric natives. And the walls and stone mounds in Alabama have been shown to date to prehistoric times.[15] In brief, such disagreements are the norm in archaeology. It is confusing and allows skeptics to cite whichever side they choose and disregard contrary evidence.

Much more relevant to the issue of conflicting information is the modern research on the DNA, the

cellular genetic material, of Native American populations. This DNA research began in the 1980s. Depending on what article you read, its date of publication, and the authors' underlying beliefs, you can conclude vastly different things from this mountain of research—a compilation of thousands of studies. You can be told that all ancient migrations came to the Americas from Siberia perhaps 14,000 years ago in a single wave. Or you'll be told that there were multiple migrations made from Europe, Siberia, Australia, and Melanesia to the Americas via a northern or southern route on either or both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts as long ago as 40,000 years, or more. Not many people understand the genetic research, and I have been told by some archaeologists that they don't understand it either, much less believe any of it. In the genetic research, you can search around and find an article that supports just about any belief that exists about ancient America. In the following chapters I hope to make sense of this.

It is very true that a lot of knowledge and accepted scientific "facts" have expiration dates.[16] It has been found that about half of all medical knowledge is obsolete every five to eight years. Lots of things we have long been told as facts regarding medicine and physics were simply mistaken or were changed when new facts emerged. All science progresses, but in archaeology, the situation is far worse because it's been driven by underlying beliefs and ideological systems that get deeply entrenched and enforced. It's problematical because many archaeologists don't realize it is their belief system that drives their perceptions. A lot of the fault lies in how archaeology plods along, creating a hypothetical culture and a proposed history of that culture from what can be a paucity of evidence. Over time, the accepted ideas are reconfirmed through a process of selectivity bias and confirmation bias. Selectivity bias and confirmation bias are psychological processes that are related to what is commonly referred to as "cherry picking"—seeking out and accepting only new information that is in line with your preexisting beliefs. The best and most easily grasped example of this in archaeology is the Clovis-First idea. This is the once unshakable idea that a people called the Clovis culture were the first Americans and that they entered from Siberia around 12,000 to 13,000 years ago.

ASIAN MIGRATIONS AND CLOVIS-FIRST

What was probably the most cherished and widely accepted belief in American archaeology had its roots in 1590. A Spanish Jesuit priest, José de Acosta, came to the Americas in 1570 and remained until 1587. Upon his return to Spain, Acosta wrote several books about the natives of the Americas in which he presented a sympathetic view of their plight. In a 1590 book, Acosta theorized that the natives in the Americas migrated to the continents from northern Asia. It was a stunning proposal that has stuck and is, to some extent, undoubtedly true. In the archaeology text *Prehistory of the Americas,* Stuart J. Fiedel related, "Today there is virtually unanimous support for this theory among anthropologists."[17] Nearly all American archaeologists and anthropologists today still agree that the ancestors of Native Americans all came from Asia, entering the Americas from the north. Citing the then-accepted evidence for the first culture in the Americas, the Clovis people, Fiedel related that the archaeological evidence shows that man had reached the southernmost tip of South America by about 9000 BCE. Fiedel briefly covered controversial evidence of pre-Clovis peoples in the Americas, but concluded that any pre–11,000 BCE cultures were small and "unsuccessful" and were quickly assimilated by the incoming, more advanced Clovis people. In short, the Clovis culture quickly dominated the few people who might have been present prior to circa 11,000 BCE, assuming that there were earlier people. But few archaeologists in 1987 agreed that anyone was in the Americas prior to the Clovis people around 12,000 years or so ago.

The Clovis-First idea was so simple and elegant it was irresistible. According to the mainstream view, around the end of the last ice age, about 12,000 years ago, Siberian hunter-gathering nomads walked into America across an ice-free corridor between Siberia and Alaska called the Beringia land bridge (see fig. 20.1). Some estimates have put the number of them who made the journey as low as 100. Others place the numbers in the thousands. In his 2009 book *First Peoples in a New World,* David J. Meltzer related that the numbers of the first Americans could have been "several score" to "several hundred."[18] More recently, in

2016, archaeologist Andrew White ran over 67,000 computer modeling simulations in an attempt to determine the number of individuals that were necessary to establish and sustain a hunter-gatherer population that could grow in size and not become extinct.[19] In his simulations, White determined that a population of only 150 individuals was needed to establish a sustainable population. In sum, what this means is that the first Americans were not necessarily large hordes and bands of nomads crossing into the Americas. But according to the mainstream view, they seemingly raced across the North American continent hunting and gathering and quickly reproducing. Their population may have doubled every twenty years. Some of them went south to Central America, and others made it all the way to Tierra del Fuego by 9000 BCE. (Oddly, however, the Clovis people seemed to not have carried their spear point technology that far south. They only made it to Panama.)

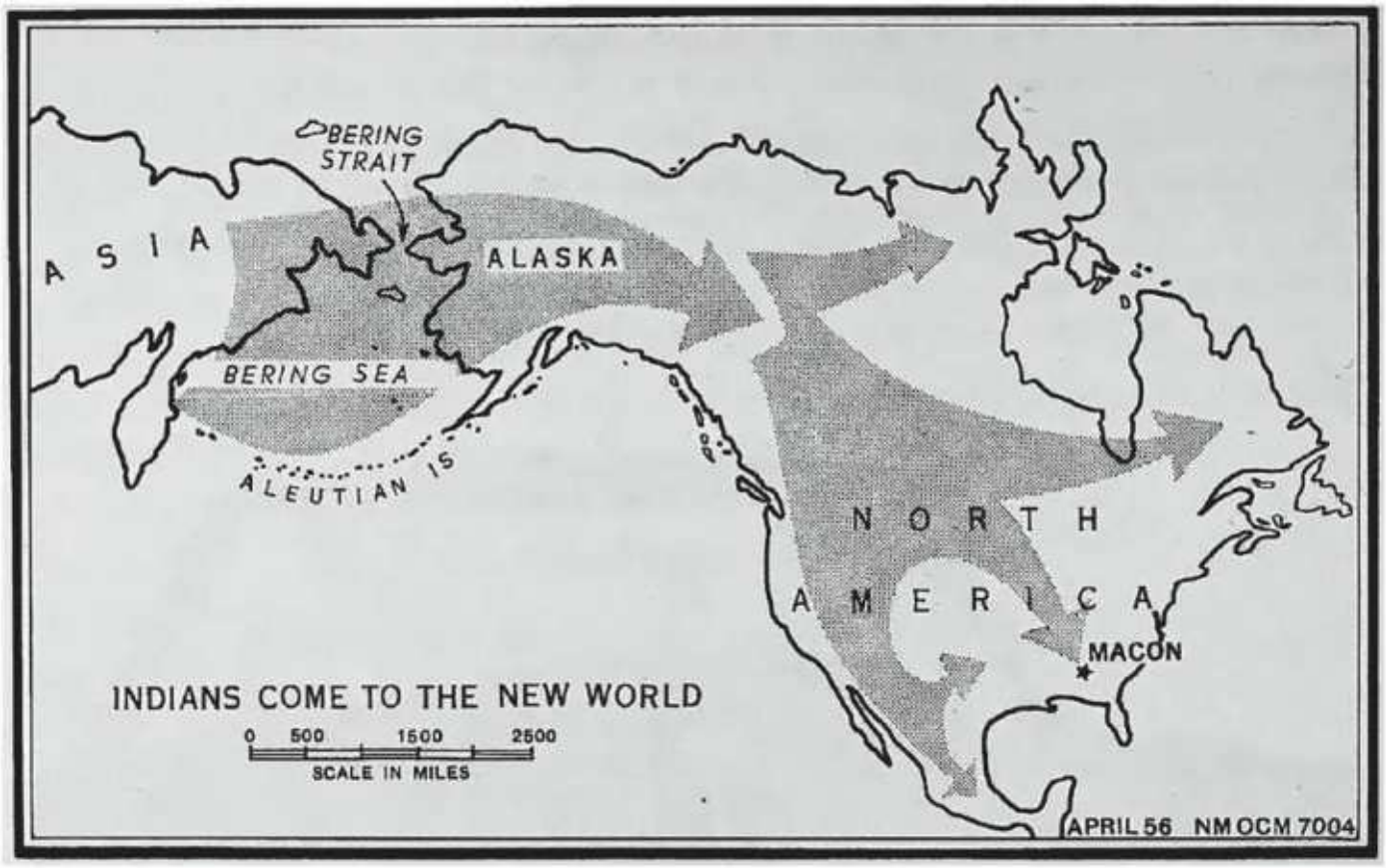


Fig. 20.1. Map depicting the long-accepted idea that the first Native Americans entered the continents around 12,000 to 15,000 years ago via the Beringia land bridge (from Pope 1956; U.S. Park Service, public domain).

MEGAFAUNA EXTINCTIONS

The Clovis-First theory also conveniently explained another mystery. As we'll discuss shortly, the Americas were once populated by a vast array of now-extinct megafauna. Several species of elephants, saber-toothed cats, horses, giant sloths, and a myriad of other dangerous animals were roaming the continent—until the Clovis people came. Put succinctly, these too-efficient hunters supposedly killed them all and ate what they could. So for most academic or mainstream archaeologists, that was the truth. But it had an expiration date: 1997.

From 1933 until 1997, Clovis-First was the widely accepted answer to the questions of who the first Americans were, where they came from, and when they came. It was so embraced by American archaeology

that anyone who dared question it was at best ignored or ridiculed and at worst professionally destroyed. American university textbooks and archaeology professors almost universally insisted that the Clovis people had entered the Americas across the Beringia land bridge spanning Siberia and Alaska toward the end of the last ice age, about 12,000 years ago. But many South American archaeologists have long questioned it. Gustavo Politis, a Brazilian professor and archaeologist, has argued that American archaeologists have a different "perception of reality" and fail to understand their South American counterparts. Politis wrote about South America, "The region seems to have been used as a source both of raw data and of social and political 'Edens' or imaginary laboratories of social processes with which to back up Euro-American archaeological theories of political agendas."[20] One aspect of this is that North American archaeologists apparently wanted to believe that "we were first!" as if it was a coveted prize.

Clovis-First was the holy writ of American archaeology for more than six decades. The term "holy writ" was applied to Clovis-First not by alternative writers, but by mainstream archaeologists who had found a lot of evidence that the idea was not the real story. James Adovasio, former director of the Mercyhurst Archaeological Institute, has suggested that denying Clovis-First was not only a "heresy," but it also often resulted in losing grants, academic positions, and journal publication opportunities.[21] The idea that the first Americans were the Clovis people essentially collapsed in 1997. But it's important to see how the idea emerged.

21

FROM FOLSOM TO CLOVIS TO 1997

Until 1927, American archaeologists were all but certain that the first Americans (Native American Indians) were present in the continents no more than a few thousand years before they were "discovered" in 1492 by Columbus. Columbus, of course, was trying to get somewhere else. Columbus thought he had found a new way to India, so he called the natives "Indians."

When Columbus reached the shores of the Bahamas in 1492, there were at least 56 million people living in the Americas. Some archaeologists actually put the total population of the American continents at the time of "discovery" at well over 100 million.[1] The stunningly large population in the Americas at this time of "discovery" is something few Americans comprehend. From our schooling, most of us came to believe that the Americas were a vast, largely unpopulated and unexplored wilderness. But the early European explorers encountered massive cities, towns, and villages, with wide areas of cultivation, everywhere they went. Nevertheless, European scholars were convinced that the people they found in the Americas had only been there a few thousand years. That idea persisted until the late 1920s.

The Smithsonian Institution's Bureau of Ethnology (later changed to the Bureau of American Ethnology) and their museum, the National Museum of Natural History, were the torchbearers for the long-standing "truth" that the Americas were inhabited for only a few thousand years. The Smithsonian, led by William H. Holmes and Aleš Hrdlička, dismissed find after find that was put forth to challenge the idea of earlier habitation. There were many such discoveries, but none of them were accompanied with what the two men would accept as presenting irrefutable evidence. That changed with an unexpected discovery made by nonarchaeologists.

In 1922, a blacksmith interested in geology and history, Carl Schwachheim, was told about old bison bones found in an arroyo near Folsom, New Mexico, by a former slave, George McJunkin, who was the foreman of the local Crowfoot Ranch. Schwachheim then visited the site with a local banker and gathered up a few bones. They took the bones to the Museum of Natural History in Denver. The museum's director and its chief paleontologist went to Folsom in 1926 to excavate the site. Later that year, they found a long spear point adjacent to the bones of an extinct bison. The spear point had two distinctive flutes on its faces. As noted in part 1, a flute is a central groove that extends up the outer sides or faces of a long stone point so that it can be bound to a wooden shaft and to improve the weapon's aerodynamics. Fluting makes the spear point more fragile but also makes it more lethal and controllable. Soon another fluted point was found between the ribs of an extinct bison at the Folsom site. This was clear evidence that the bison had been killed by ice-age people, perhaps as long as 20,000 years ago. The find was then validated by a paleontologist from the Smithsonian (one of Hrdlička's associates) and an archaeologist from the Carnegie Institution for Science. Initially, they dated the find at 15,000 to 20,000 years ago based on the stratigraphy and other factors. (Radiocarbon dating had not yet been developed.) They called the people of this early culture "Paleoindians," as they were assumed to be the oldest ancestors of the Native American tribes in the Americas. The stone point was labeled as a Folsom type. Finally, it was accepted that people had been in the Americas longer than a few thousand years.[2]

A few years later, in 1929, the Clovis culture was given its name when a site near Clovis, New Mexico, yielded several thin, rather longer, Folsom-type fluted points. Excavations at Clovis in the 1930s yielded more of the characteristic fluted stone points, which were dubbed Clovis points. The Clovis site was thought to be older than the Folsom site, again, based on the stratigraphy of the finds. The Clovis finds were also accepted as genuine, but in general, most archaeologists thought that the dates being given were probably too old. More precise dating of the Folsom and Clovis sites awaited better methods through radiocarbon dating.[3]

Radiocarbon dating began in the mid-1940s, and some of the first sites tested with the new technology were the initial Folsom and Clovis excavations. Charcoal that had been excavated at Folsom in 1933 was radiocarbon dated in 1950, but the results showed it to be only 4,300 years in age. Later that same year, the charcoal used from Folsom was deemed to be intrusive, and a bison bone associated with the points was dated to 9880 BCE. Then the first Clovis site yielded a radiocarbon date of about 9000 BCE. Today, there are hundreds of Clovis sites that have been dated, and they generally fall into the range from 11,200 to 8900 BCE. In summary, archaeologists settled on a date of about 11,200 BCE for the initial migration of the Clovis people into the Americas via the northwestern route from Siberia across the Beringia land bridge into Alaska and Canada.[4]

According to a database kept by various archaeologists, there are over 13,000 Clovis points that have been recovered on the American continent at over 1,500 different sites. These sites are spread all over North America, from Alaska down through the lower forty-eight states. The heaviest concentrations of Clovis points and Clovis sites are in the eastern half of North America, with only a few ever found in Alaska. Clovis points, however, are scarce south of Texas, with the southernmost one found in Panama. The Clovis people never seemed to go farther south.[5]

CLOVIS AND MEGAFAUNA

There are seventy-six known Clovis-kill sites, archaeological excavation sites that revealed Clovis points in association with the butchering of large mammals and other long-extinct fauna. The Folsom and Clovis sites are among them. These finds led to yet another swirling debate in American archaeology. Some archaeologists were convinced that the large animals that roamed the Americas until around 10,000 BCE had been hunted to extinction. The Clovis “overkill hypothesis” was favored by perhaps a majority of archaeologists until the 1990s. While many archaeologists still believe that hunting was one of the factors leading to the demise of the many extinct species, there are now several other competing theories. One of these theories points to climate changes or a sudden extinction event, perhaps caused by massive strikes of comets or by solar events in the Northern Hemisphere.

The Younger Dryas event, as Andrew has shown in part 1 of this book, was a sudden cooling of the climate that occurred sometime around 10,800 BCE. Its cause remains an area of controversy, and the phenomena known as the Carolina Bays, hundreds of similarly shaped and oriented ovoid depressions in the East Coast of North America, have been suggested as being formed by a comet strike that caused the Younger Dryas cooling. Andrew has long been a proponent of the comet strike theory.[6] Many other mainstream scientists also have asserted that the Younger Dryas event and the extinction of the megafauna were caused by a comet impact taking place around 10,800 BCE.[7] One of the reasons mainstream archaeologists reject the idea of a catastrophic event from space occurring is because it aligns with the supposed time frame of the destruction of Atlantis, the “A” word. However, the actual cooling of the climate at that time is accepted. It’s the cause of it that is debated.

Then there is the Clovis toolkit that is often found in association with Clovis sites. This distinctive toolkit was carried from place to place by the migrating groups of Clovis people. It contained large bifaced stone blanks that could be quickly turned into points, scrapers, or other tools. The Clovis people clearly planned for future possibilities. Scrapers, engravers, notched stones, bones, ivory, and even an ivory

"wrench," which is described as a "socket" supposedly used to straighten pieces, were part of the toolkit. At one Clovis site, other "perishable" items probably contained in the typical toolkit were found. These included baskets, trays, nets, and mats. The toolkit, its contents, and the fine, fluted points made by the Clovis people are thought of as technological advances that were developed by the culture.[8]

Despite the overall support of Clovis-First by the archaeological community, there have always been dissenters who found contradictory evidence. One such archaeologist was the Canadian archaeologist Jacques Cinq-Mars. Starting in 1979, Cinq-Mars started publishing articles about his finds in the Yukon's Bluefish Caves. Cinq-Mars and his team found the bones of extinct mammoths and horses that had apparently been butchered by humans. Radiocarbon testing showed that the animals had died some 24,000 years ago. In an extensive 2017 article on how he was treated, Cinq-Mars related how he was subjected to open ridicule that eventually led to him not receiving additional funding. In the same article, Vanderbilt University archaeologist Tom Dillehay stated that the atmosphere around the Clovis-First debate was "clearly toxic and clearly impeded science." It took until 2012 for research at Bluefish to confirm what Cinq-Mars claimed. A doctoral student who examined the cave and 36,000 bone fragments excavated from it identified butchering marks on fifteen bones. Radiocarbon dating done on six of the bones confirmed the date of 24,000 years ago. Bluefish is thought by some to be "the oldest known archaeological site in North America."[9] But even that assertion is controversial.

There are many others who had put forth evidence of pre-Clovis sites before 1997 and who had been professionally shunned and ridiculed. In the 1980s, Brazilian archaeologist Niède Guidon reported on finds at Pedra Furada, Brazil. Charcoal from rock shelters found there had repeatedly been radiocarbon dated from 30,000 BCE to 36,000 BCE. Guidon argued for decades that the site had been occupied by humans, but most American archaeologists countered that natural fires had created the charcoal that was used for her dating.[10] There are at least a dozen other sites that were reported before 1997, all of which predated Clovis. Astonishingly, back in 1957, the geologist George Carter wrote in his book *Pleistocene Man at San Diego* that humans were in California 100,000 years ago. Carter withdrew from the professional scene because of the derision and flak he received from his colleagues.[11] Perhaps more astonishing was when the famous paleoanthropologist Louis S. B. Leakey announced that the area around Calico Hills, California, had been occupied for some 200,000 years. In 1968, Leakey published the article with the 200,000 year ago date based on uranium-series testing of lithic artifacts he had excavated near fire hearths. Leakey insisted that there was "no doubt, whatsoever" that these were "manmade artifacts."[12] This find was rudely rejected, as were another dozen or so finds in the Americas that predated Clovis. Then, suddenly, Clovis-First had its official expiration date: 1997.

22

THE COLLAPSE OF CLOVIS-FIRST

In 1975, a veterinary student was shown an unusual bone that had been found at the southern Chile site of Monte Verde by locals. The bone was eventually determined to be from an extinct elephant-like creature. The report of the bone found its way to an American archaeologist, Tom Dillehay, who was then a professor at, and currently teaches at, Vanderbilt University. Dillehay visited the site and started excavations in 1977. He found the bones of numerous extinct animals, fire hearths, and the postholes from a dozen small huts that had been erected there in prehistoric times. In 1982, a series of radiocarbon tests dated charcoal and bones from the site to about 12,850 BCE, at least 1,000 years prior to the Clovis culture. American archaeologists were skeptical and put forth a host of objections. However, Dillehay persisted with more research and repeatedly confirmed his radiocarbon dating. In 1997, a "blue ribbon panel" of twelve archaeologists, all but one of whom was American, was dispatched to Monte Verde to view the evidence. The panel then unanimously concluded that the evidence was genuine. The Clovis barrier was broken, and the acceptance of the site was widely reported. However, just a few months later, a lower level at Monte Verde was found and dated to 31,000 BCE. This announcement remains unaccepted. But it opened the floodgates.[1]

After the Clovis barrier was broken, numerous Clovis sites were reconsidered. When Albert Goodyear, an archaeologist at the University of South Carolina, and his team found the Clovis layer at a site near the Savannah River known as Topper, they didn't dig any farther down. Goodyear explained, "You don't look for what you don't believe in."[2] However, when he and his team returned to the site and dug deeper, they found evidence of pre-Clovis human habitations. In 2004, Goodyear announced that he had found evidence of habitation at Topper dating to some 50,000 years ago. However, radiocarbon dating is accurate only for 50,000 years, so how old the site really is remains unknown.

Another archaeologist, Michael Johnson, went back to a previously excavated site at Cactus Hill, Virginia, where he too had stopped excavating when the Clovis layer was encountered. He found stone points on lower levels dated to 5000 years before Clovis.[3]

Then there is the Meadowcroft Rockshelter, located near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania (see fig. 22.1). Archaeologist James Adovasio has spent decades excavating Meadowcroft, starting in 1973.[4] It is considered to be one of the most carefully excavated sites in America, and it yielded evidence that it had been used for some 19,000 years. In a private tour of Meadowcroft in 2015, the authors of this book were told by a site archaeologist that the dating was as solid as anything in archaeology. The care and meticulous work done at Meadowcroft is amazing.

Fig. 22.1. Meadowcroft Rockshelter in 2015 (photo: Lora Little).

In all, there are now well over a dozen North American sites that have been found to predate Clovis. Some of these are astonishing.

More recently, a group of eleven archaeologists, paleontologists, and geologists published a paper in the journal *Nature* claiming that humans were in California 130,000 years ago, but a land surveyor then oddly claimed that road construction marred the site.[5] In San Diego County, the team excavated hammer stones and stone anvils in association with a mastodon. The bones of the mastodon showed indications of being slaughtered by humans. Uranium-thorium dating placed the kill at 131,000 years ago, and the site was called a "bone quarry." You might recall that it was mentioned that back in 1957, geologist George Carter wrote that he had found evidence placing humans in California 100,000 years ago. But the oldest dates proposed for people in the New World come from South America.

In 1986 and 1987, Brazilian archaeologist Maria Beltrao supervised the excavations of several caves in the Bahia state of Brazil. A group of French workers assisted in the work.[6] The main cave at the site is known as Toca de Esperança, or "Cave of Hope." They found several Pleistocene gastropods (fossil shells), numerous bone samples from extinct horses, sloths, and camels, and other bones from animals. Associated with the bones were fire hearths, bone and stone tools, flakes, and various quartz objects.[7] Four bones from two different layers associated with human artifacts were subjected to uranium-thorium dating, "done in France and the United States at three highly respected laboratories." The resulting dates were incredible. The bones consistently dated from 204,000 to 295,000 years ago.

Beltrao published her results in 1987,[8] and several newspaper articles followed. Mainstream American archaeologists scoffed and dismissed her reports. Most readers probably have never heard much about the site

or the controversy other than it being a rejected claim. But Beltrao published more academic articles on the find and continued her search of Brazilian sites. To some extent, the rejection and lack of publicity is due to the facts that Beltrao is a South American archaeologist, a woman, and was primarily published in Spanish language journals. In his chapter in volume 3 of *The Cambridge History of the Native Peoples of the Americas,* which covers South America, Thomas F. Lynch wrote, "On the face of it, there is no particular reason not to trust the alpha and gamma-ray spectrometry dates, ranging from 204,000 to 295,000 years. . . . However, in this time range, *Homo erectus* is not considered to have mastered the Siberian adaptation, which would have required advanced hunting skills, clothing, and the facile and regular control of fire that might allow passage through Arctic Beringea [sic]. In fact, it may be the very antiquity of Esperança that has caused most of my colleagues to reject it out of hand."[9]

One factor that is notable in Lynch's summary explaining why Beltrao's finds at Esperança were rejected bears mention. Lynch noted that the humans of that early time period were not capable of crossing the Arctic conditions of Beringia. It is assumed in that statement that the early inhabitants of the Americas had to come in from Beringia and from nowhere else. As stated previously, one of the holy writs of North American archaeology is that all the early migrations to the Americas came from Siberian Asia via the land bridge, that is, from the north, making North America first. They consider no alternatives for the early humans to reach South America other than small boats hugging the coastline—making North America first once again.

Still another archaeology text cited factors involved with rejection of the early Esperança dates, stating, "It is not only the dating and the status of the proposed artifacts from both Calico and Esperança that make most detractors skeptical; it is the complete lack of acceptable finds of human or hominid skeletal remains anywhere in the Americas that could be dated to anything even remotely close to these extremely early dates."[10] In short, since no skeletal remains of humans dating to more than 200,000 years have been found, there is no evidence that people were here at that time. So people couldn't have been in the Americas that early. But many, many archaeological sites have no skeletal remains of humans. The sites are assumed to have once had human inhabitants because of the presence of various tools, artifacts shaped by human hands, animal bones bearing butchering marks, and other evidence such as fire hearths—which is precisely what Beltrao found at Esperança.

A recent article in the *Open Journal of Applied Sciences* discussed the controversies involving the origin and time frame of the first Native Americans. In the article, the evidence of when the earliest people could have come to the American continents was addressed point by point. The author concluded that "the logical basis which American Indians came from Asia 14,000 ~ 20,000 years ago was crushed" by all the new evidence that has been released from excavations and genetic evidence. The author concluded, "American Indians would have long been a presence for 40,000 years, or even 100,000 ~ 200,000 years in the American continents."[11]

Despite all the contrary evidence that has emerged since 1997, there are archaeologists who still cling to Clovis-First and the 10,000 BCE date of the first Americans. A *National Geographic* article refers to them as "Clovis holdouts," and archaeologist Ken Feder wrote in 2017 that all Native Americans came from the "same stock," migrating to America "from Asia at the end of the Pleistocene epoch," which he dates to "10,000 years ago."[12] It is quite understandable from a psychological standpoint. Imagine a university professor who has lectured for decades about Clovis-First, published articles about Clovis-First, and built an entire career on the theory. And then, it's crushed. Rather than accept the new evidence for what it is, the urge is to attack all the contradictory evidence in order to maintain a cherished belief system. You employ perceptual bias, confirmation bias, and a host of other unconscious defense mechanisms. Despite those clinging to Clovis-First, it is clear that the Americas were inhabited well before the Clovis people arrived. Clovis could have been a new, intrusive wave of people bearing a new stone weapon technology. There is some strong evidence of this, and some of the most technical evidence from genetics supports that idea. It is to the realm of genetics where we now turn. Perhaps coincidentally and significantly, the final nail to the coffin of the Clovis-First theory came from genetics in the late 1990s, the same time period when Clovis-First was

killed by Monte Verde.

23

ANCIENT DNA

Perhaps no other topic in archaeology gets more confusing for people than "ancient DNA," with its thousands of published studies. The studies are interpreted in different ways and then recycled into news articles and slanted in various directions. Depending on what you read, when it was published, and the preexisting beliefs of the article's authors, you can conclude just about anything. That will be explained shortly, but there are far deeper issues when it comes to these ancient DNA reports. Occasionally, there are internet reports issued alleging "alien" or unknown DNA found in ancient human bones. A careful study of such reports often shows that the individuals writing such articles don't always understand what kind of DNA they are describing or what "alien" DNA precisely means. In truth, there are two types of DNA these studies use. The vast majority of the research on DNA from ancient skeletal remains is reporting on what is called mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) not the (human) DNA that is found in the nucleus of cells. Mitochondrial DNA is not human DNA, but it *is* found in every human cell. It might sound confusing to say that all human cells contain both human and what could be viewed as nonhuman DNA, and it takes a bit of explaining to comprehend it. Consider this: mtDNA, the genetic material inside microscopic organelles floating around in our body's cells, is also found in dinosaur bones, all animal cells, and in plants. Understanding the difference between human DNA and mtDNA is critical and our starting point.

I've previously written that trying to explain mtDNA is often exasperating. It's actually simple to understand, but it takes a bit of patience and it helps to have a bit of previous knowledge. In 1997, I published a college textbook titled *Psychopharmacology,* and a lot of the information that follows comes from it. My master's degree training in graduate school was in that field. Psychopharmacology is the study of how drugs work in the brain at the cellular and molecular level, and it also overlaps with the field of genetics. Since the topic of this book is ancient humans, we'll focus on both human DNA and the mtDNA found in humans. The things you are about to read are considered to be common knowledge in the field.[1]

HUMAN NUCLEAR DNA

As everyone knows, the human body is composed of cells, and estimates are that the average human's body has some 30 to 40 trillion cells. The cells are incredibly small and dense. They vary in size, but a typical diameter of a cell is in the order of 1/100,000 of an inch, or 25 micrometers. Inside each cell of the body (with the exception of red blood cells) is a much smaller nucleus, which can be thought of as an even smaller cell encapsulated inside the main cell. Inside that nucleus is a tightly wound, long strand of protein molecules interlaced together. That is deoxyribonucleic acid, or DNA. It is the genetic or hereditary material of the cell, and it governs the duplication of the cell as well as how cells specialize into organs, bones, and so forth. The DNA inside the nucleus is called nuclear DNA, or nDNA for short (see fig. 23.1). This is what is referred to as "human DNA." When you hear a fact cited saying that humans share 90-some percent of our DNA with

chimpanzees, it is the nDNA they are referring to.

Nuclear DNA is fragile and can be accurately described as a microscopic, thin ladder that is some 6 feet in length. The ladder is formed by 3 billion tiny rungs. Each of the 3 billion rungs is made by linking two different amino acids together. After the 3 billion rungs are formed, the ladder is twisted over and over, making it enfold on itself until it's about 6 micrometers in diameter and it doesn't take up all of the space in the nucleus. But the DNA in your cells actually would be 6 feet long if it were possible to unravel it. That's pretty incredible, and it should make people not familiar with genetics research admire how far the technology has come. To emphasize how amazing this is, there are trillions of these 6-foot-long strands of DNA in each of us!

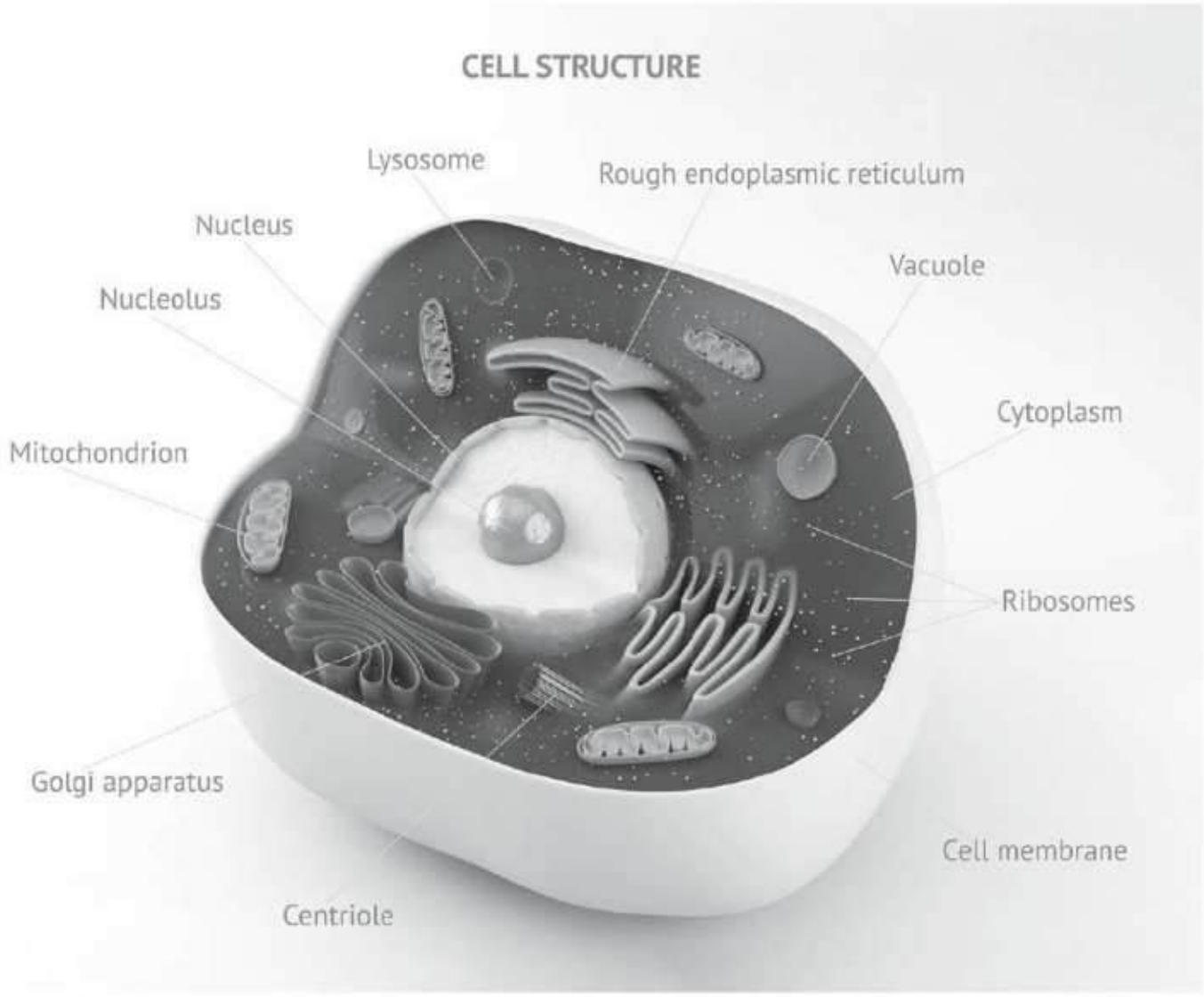


Fig. 23.1. Illustration of a human cell, with nDNA located inside the nucleus. Mitochondria are also shown; however, they number in the hundreds in the average human cell (licensed from Bigstock Photo).

Studies on nDNA have come a long way, and what has been done is stunning, even to those who have done the research. In essence, the nDNA is unwound and the rungs of the ladder are studied by determining the sequence of the amino acids that form the rungs in various sections of the ladder (see fig. 23.2). However, nDNA is exceedingly fragile and can be extremely difficult to obtain from ancient skeletal remains. So nDNA

is not what most of the ancient DNA studies you hear about have used. They have used the other type of DNA found in the cells—mtDNA.

MITOCHONDRIAL DNA

Within each cell in the body are hundreds to thousands of tiny structures termed *organelles* floating around. The word *Organelles* is a term applied to these small biological organisms that play critical roles in keeping us alive. These organelles are incomprehensibly tiny living organisms and are thought to be a type of bacteria that developed a symbiotic relationship with cellular life. In short, all of our cells are inhabited by bacteria (organelles) that serve a function. These organelles are called *mitochondria,* and they are shaped somewhat like a rugby ball or an American football. (A single one of them is called a *mitochondrion,* with the plural term being mitochondria.) As related above, the mitochondria are thought to be a vestigial bacteria. These mitochondria are far, far smaller than the nucleus, but their size varies depending on how much glucose—or sugar—is in the bloodstream. There are hundreds to thousands of them in every cell. The mitochondria keep us alive by converting glucose (sugar molecules) into the type of energy that the body uses for virtually everything it does. Insulin in the blood helps deliver the glucose to the mitochondria, and as most people know, insulin is related to the disease of diabetes. Thus, mitochondria are an important component in diabetes research.

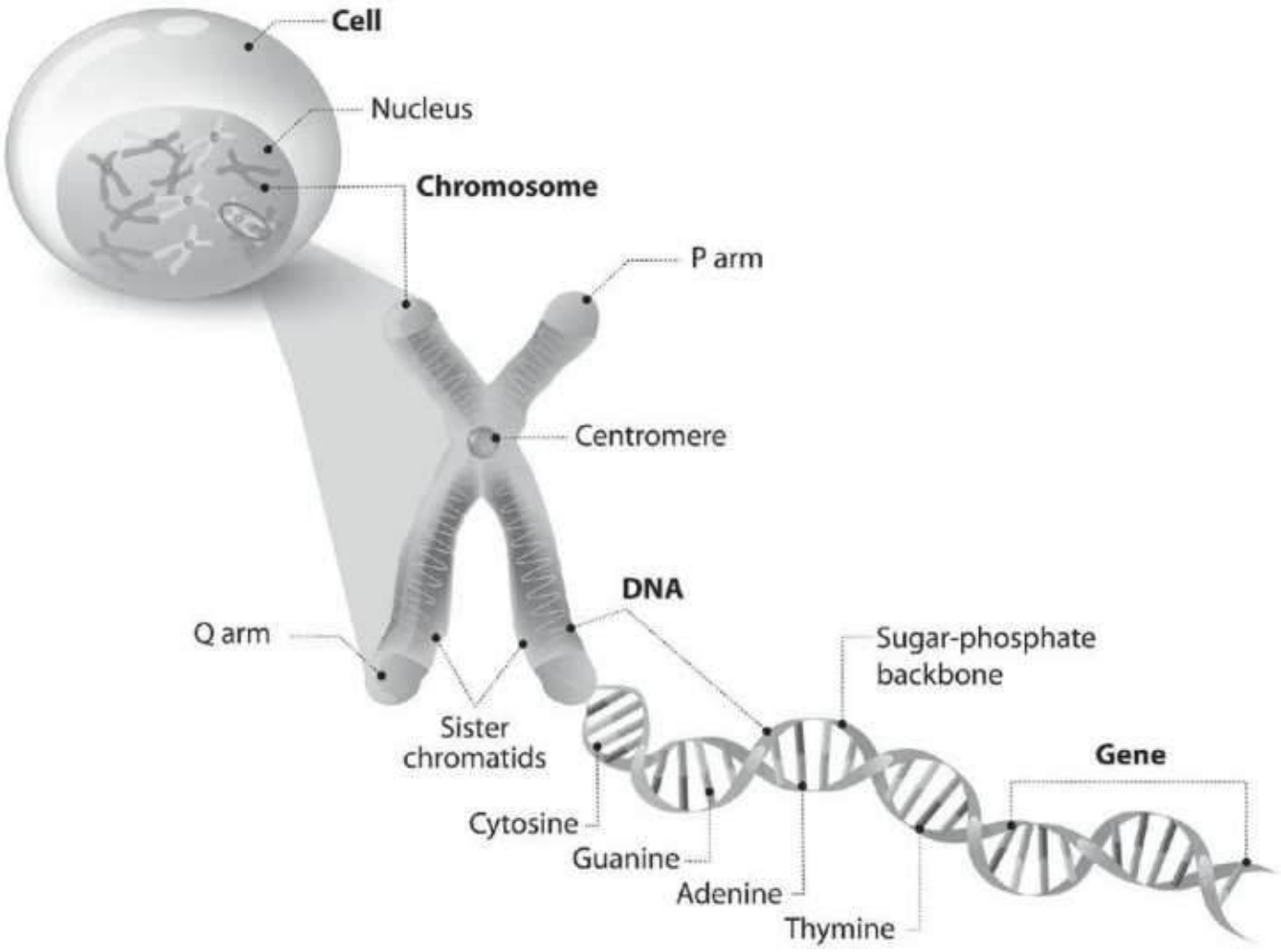


Fig. 23.2. Illustration of a nuclear DNA strand being unwound from the nucleus of a cell. The amino acids link together,

forming 3 billion rungs on what looks like a twisted ladder (licensed from Bigstock Photo).

The starting point in understanding the ancient DNA research with mtDNA is this: The mitochondria are a type of bacteria that, through evolution over billions of years, developed a symbiotic relationship with other cells, allowing for complex, multicelled life to develop. It is through their production of energy that complex organisms and plants on Earth can exist. *But, as a type of bacteria, they reproduce on their own and carry their own DNA.* It's not human DNA, but it is inside the mitochondria located within human cells. To repeat, studies call it mtDNA, short for mitochondrial DNA.

Mitochondrial DNA is relatively simple in structure, a fact that has made it easy to study; it was first described and completely sequenced in 1981. It has only 16,569 base pairs (amino acid links), as compared with the 3 billion pairs in human nDNA, so sequencing it is far easier and faster than sequencing human nDNA. More importantly, because mtDNA is so ubiquitous in the cells and simple in structure, it remains intact far longer in bones (like teeth) and other tissue. Human nDNA, being far more complex and fragile, deteriorates far quicker. But that's not the only reason that mtDNA became such a great hereditary research method.

MATERNAL mtDNA

Complicating the understanding of mtDNA research is that it is sometimes referred to as "maternal DNA." That is, for all but a very, very small number of humans with genetic aberrations, all of the mtDNA in any individual's body came from that person's mother. The reason is easily grasped. At conception, a sperm from the father joins with a much larger egg from the mother. Both of these carry their respective mitochondria, but the mitochondria in the sperm are far fewer and are immediately targeted for destruction at the moment of conception. That is, the mitochondria from the father are almost immediately destroyed as they are sensed by the mother's immune system to be foreign bodies. As the fertilized cell divides and multiplies, the mitochondria derived from the mother continue to self-replicate as well. Thus, mtDNA is maternal in that only the female in a given lineage passes the mitochondria to her offspring (see fig. 23.3). All males carry their mother's mtDNA.

HOW "ANCIENT" mtDNA RESEARCH STARTED

Some thirty-five years ago, Douglas Wallace and other geneticists affiliated with Emory University began to study genetic disorders in the Pima Indian tribe.[2] The Pima are afflicted with the highest obesity and diabetes rates in the world. Similar genetic research was conducted on the Blackfoot tribe as well. As part of their research plan, they chose to evaluate both nDNA and mtDNA. They were looking for genetic defects (cell replication errors or mutations) that might cause the diseases they were attempting to isolate. Keep in mind that the mitochondria are continually replicating themselves and creating duplicate versions of their DNA, just as all cells do as well. In this process of duplication, mistakes in replicating amino acid pairs can and do happen, and these duplicating errors are called mutations.

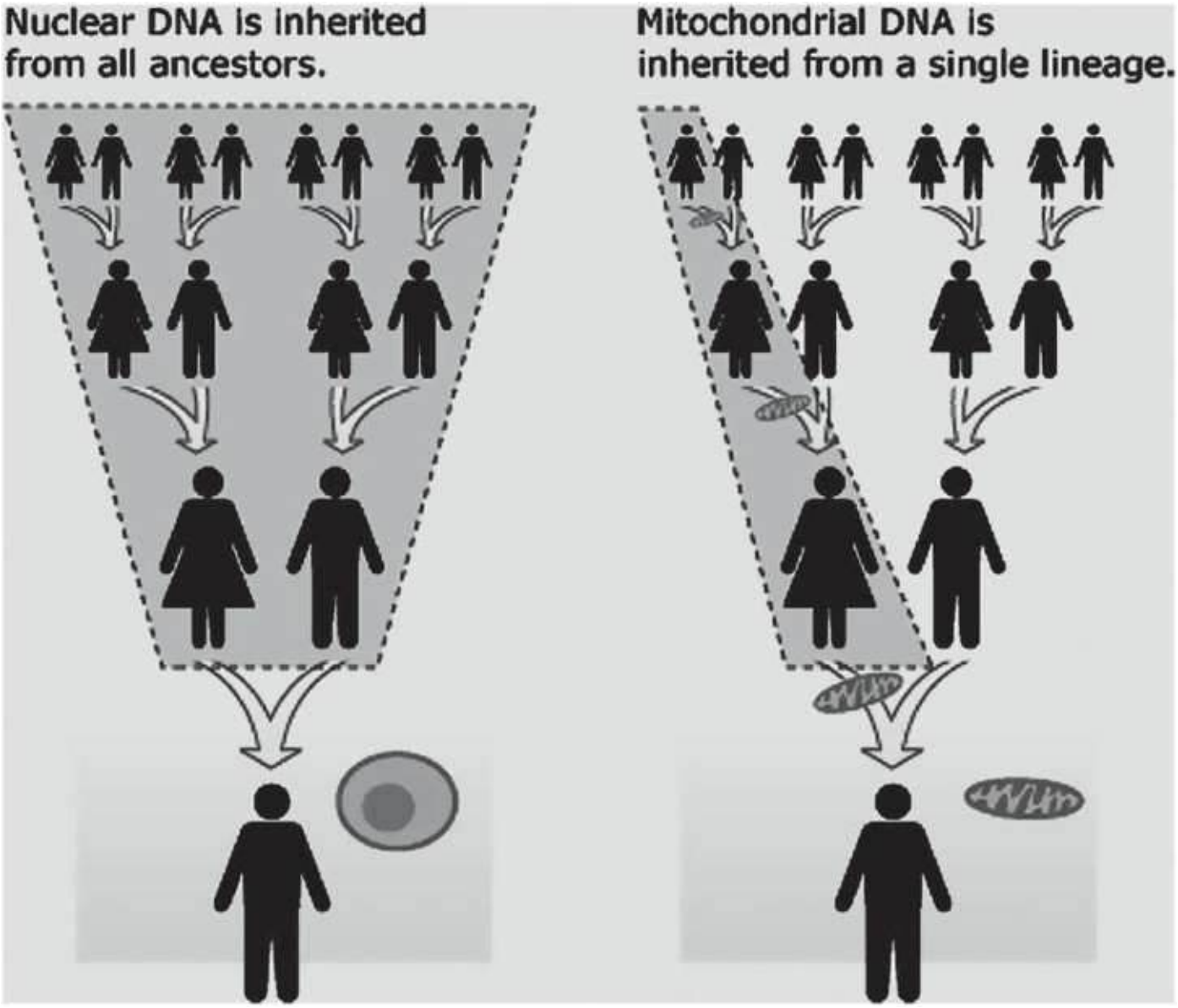


Fig. 23.3. Left, your nuclear (or human) DNA comes from your parents, who derived their DNA from their parents, and so on throughout your ancestral heritage; right, mitochondrial DNA comes only through the female side—from your mother, her mother, and so on (source: University of California Museum of Paleontology and the National Center for Science Education, 2014; Wiki, creative commons).

A mutation is created when the wrong amino acids link together on the "ladder" described earlier. A lot of cancer is caused by a mutation, sometimes created by exposure to toxic substances or radiation, or just by a simple replication error or a flaw in a specific part of the DNA present at birth. To understand mutations, think for a moment of how the body's cells continually replicate through splitting themselves and creating a duplicate of the 6 billion pairs of amino acids. With the exception of the brain, most of the cells in our body are replaced every 10 years or so. "Mistakes" or errors in the DNA replication eventually occur. These mistakes, or mutations, are the genetic causes of various disorders. At the same time that human cells replicate and replace older cells, the mitochondria also replicate themselves in even larger numbers. In the first of these early genetic studies, mtDNA was studied primarily to give the researchers a comparison of mutations rates to the nDNA and because diabetes is related to the mitochondria. The researchers didn't expect to find what they discovered.

Initially, the researchers assumed that all of the mtDNA they studied in the Native American tribes

would be identical, because there are so few base pairs in mtDNA. The belief was that with the simpler mtDNA (being from bacteria) there would be fewer mutation errors. In addition, the Native American tribes' ancestors have always been asserted by archaeologists as all coming from Asia, with the underlying assumption being that they would all have the same mtDNA. It turned out to not be the case, much to the researchers' surprise, but it opened the door to a whole new type of research.

mtDNA RESEARCH

The initial reports on Native American mtDNA came in the 1980s. In 1985, the Emory researchers reported their initial results from living members of several Southwestern tribes.[3] When they examined the mtDNA of the tribal members, they were surprised by what they found. The researchers identified four distinct types of mtDNA, each essentially being a mutation that carried on through generation after generation. They named the four types of mtDNA haplogroups A, B, C, and D, as they were the first ones identified. (The word *haplogroup* simply means a *type* fitting a distinct and identifiable group of mtDNA.) They immediately suggested that mtDNA from Siberian nomads would match the four haplogroups (A, B, C, and D) found in Native Americans. A host of subsequent studies confirmed the presence of haplogroups A, B, C, and D in various living tribal groups in America, but the studies found that there were very distinguishable regional differences in the distribution of the four types found in the tribal members. This research started the search for identical haplogroups from Asian natives.

In general, the regional distributions of the four first-identified haplogroups in living tribal members follow a pattern.[4] Haplogroup A is concentrated in the Arctic and sub-Arctic areas, especially in northwestern North America. Haplogroup B tends to be found primarily in southwestern North America and in South America. Haplogroup C is found mainly in the eastern half of North America, and D is mostly concentrated in central California and nearby areas. Haplogroup D is also extensively found in South America.

In 1993, a large group of researchers studied the mtDNA from 411 living individuals from various Siberian tribes in the hopes of showing that the Native American mtDNA haplogroups came from Siberia.[5] They identified haplogroups A, C, and D in the Siberians, but found no haplogroup B. However, this study was widely hailed by archaeologists as proof that the first Americans had come from Siberia. Now they had their proof that the ancestors of the indigenous tribes of America came from Siberia. But what about the lack of haplogroup B?

Haplogroup B has been found to be in the heaviest concentrations in America's Southwest, but it is also concentrated along South America's Pacific coast. It is also found in the Peruvian Andes, Bolivia, and Brazil.[6] This early mtDNA research proposed that the first Americans entered the American continents some 34,000 years ago, followed by a second wave around 14,000 to 11,000 BCE.[7] The origin of haplogroup B has long been assumed to have been in Asia, and research has indicated it probably first appeared in Taiwan and in the South Pacific: Polynesia, Micronesia, and Melanesia.[8] The significance of haplogroup B becomes more relevant in the following chapter 24, on South America.

HAPLOGROUP X—THE UNKNOWN EMERGES

In 1996, the idea of four founding groups (A, B, C, and D) of Native Americans was called into question and threw archaeologists into a controversy that still rages. A large group of geneticists reevaluated mtDNA sequences that had previously been collected from 574 individuals from both Siberians and Native American tribal members. By 1996, the genetic research had all but confirmed that the first Americans had all "come from northeastern Siberia to America 20,000–25,000 years ago"[9] or perhaps in several waves stemming back some 30,000 years or more. However, in 1996, these researchers identified another "founding" haplogroup.

The term *founding* relates to the first Americans and their mtDNA genetic heritage. In essence, when they were first discovered, haplogroups A, B, C, and D were thought to represent the only founding groups of the first Americans. The authors of the 1996 study wrote that they would call the newly discovered group "haplogroup X", as in "unknown."

It is a remarkable coincidence that haplogroup X, the fifth one identified, was called X, the *unknown,* because that designation remains relevant to this day. Of the nearly forty mtDNA haplogroups now known, it remains the most controversial. Since 1996, the X haplogroup has been found in about 3 percent of all living Native Americans, mostly—as Andrew relates in the first part of this book—in northeastern tribes. It's also been found in Europe, and it is most heavily concentrated around the Mediterranean.

After haplogroup X was identified in Native American tribal members, researchers soon found haplogroup X mtDNA in people from various areas of Europe. Almost immediately, it was explained by some archaeologists that early European settlers and Native Americans had intermingled, and that its presence in Native Americans was an anomaly created in historic times. That is, they asserted that female Europeans had to have borne the children of native males. This assertion retained the simple and elegant idea that all of the ancestors of Native Americans came from Siberia across the Beringia land bridge. But that caused a surge of research on ancient bones that had been excavated from Native American burials; this led to various studies on ancient mtDNA.

X IN ANCIENT REMAINS

The assertion that the "anomalous" mtDNA haplogroup X was the result of the intermingling (or an admixture) of early European explorers and settlers (who had to be females) with male native populations was finally shown to be false in 2002. The disproof of this idea began with a series of genetic studies done in 1994 and 1998. In 1994, haplogroup X was discovered in ancient skeletons excavated at the Windover, Florida, peat bog site.[10] (It was initially called "other" in the study because X had yet to be fully sequenced.) The Windover site has been reliably radiocarbon dated to 5310 BCE, and 168 skeletal remains were found there. The adults averaged an astonishing 1.75 meters (5 feet, 9 inches) in height. Of the fourteen skeletal remains tested for mtDNA, two, or 14.3 percent, have been identified as haplogroup X. At that time, it wasn't possible to delineate a subgroup (such as X2a, which I'll describe later).

In 1996, it was reported that haplogroup X was present in ancient skeletal remains recovered in the Brazilian Amazon.[11] The skeletal remains tested were dated from 1400 CE to as old as 2000 BCE. Shortly thereafter, haplogroup X was discovered in 2 percent of the 700-year-old skeletal remains excavated from the Norris Farm mound site in Illinois.[12] Again, testing could not assign the subgroup.

The final nail in the coffin of haplogroup X being a historic mtDNA admixture stemming from European females interbreeding with native males came in 2002. A geneticist and an archaeologist tested the mtDNA of ancient bones belonging to human remains recovered near the Columbia River in Washington State.[13] Radiocarbon dating placed the age of the bones to 610 CE. The results showed the mtDNA of the individual was haplogroup X. The authors wrote, "To the best of our knowledge, this is the first evidence of haplogroup X in prehistoric North America to be confirmed using both control region markers and the diagnostic restriction site gain in the coding region. . . . The presence of haplogroup X in prehistoric North America, along with recent findings of haplogroup X in southern Siberians, confirms the hypothesis that haplogroup X is a founding lineage."[14] From that point on, haplogroup X was accepted as a true Native American founding lineage, especially after numerous articles showed high levels of haplogroup X found in burial remains that had been excavated from mounds. I'll mention these in chapter 26.

As more and more genetic research was done, researchers started finding numerous variations in mtDNA within the specific haplogroups. This essentially means they found minor mutational lines within the primary

mutations that had caused the various major haplogroups. For example, X was found to have several variations, starting with X1 and X2. X1 had mutations to X1a, X1a1, and X1b. X2 showed clusters of submutations into X2a, X2a1, X2a1a, X2b, X2c, all the way through to X2h. It is a massive conflation of information that causes a great deal of confusion. The same mutational subvariations were found in haplogroups A, B, C, and D.

However, what really matters here is that the Native American version of X is called X2. But it is clear from the genetic research that migrations into ancient America did occur from Siberia across the Beringia land bridge. An important 2009 study concluded that there is genuine evidence of two separate migrations in the Americas between 13,500 and 19,000 years ago from Siberia. However, the authors conceded that the entry of haplogroup X into the American continent remains unknown.[15]

One more serious piece of information has to be presented about haplogroup X. Some speculative writers with an agenda as well as a few "skeptics" have called haplogroup X indicative of people of a "European" or a "white" race. It is neither. It is an mtDNA haplogroup that developed a long time ago and has nothing at all to do with race. In fact, it has been found in virtually all of the population groups commonly described as specific races. It's important to understand that the presence of any mtDNA haplogroup within any present or past population has nothing to do whatsoever with the concept of race. It's the genetic characteristic of a type of vestigial bacteria carried in human cells as well as in virtually all other living things. In sum, haplogroup X is not European nor is it a racial description.

mtDNA AS A TIME MACHINE

As mentioned previously, as mtDNA replicates or copies itself, there can be errors in duplication where substitutions or deletions of amino acids occur in the base pairs of the acids. The mitochondria are not able to correct these copying errors, and they result in a mutation—a new haplogroup or subtype. The mutations are then carried forward in subsequent generations, until the next mutation develops. The female who first has a particular mutation in her mtDNA is a sort of "mini-Eve," the first female carrying that particular haplogroup type. Her children then inherit her particular type of mtDNA. When females in her lineage have children, their offspring inherit that type of mtDNA, who in turn pass it on. Thus, researchers call it a lineage, the female generational line of children, grandchildren, and so on carrying it on through time. Of course, a subsequent mutation can occur, causing even another new haplogroup or type. There are nearly forty major lines of these that have been identified in living populations. It is also important to understand that an mtDNA lineage can go extinct. That simply means that the female lineage carrying a specific mutation dies off. This would occur if the only surviving female having a particular mutational variation of mtDNA had only male offspring.

The idea of mtDNA being a time machine comes from the frequency at which mtDNA mutates. The rate of these mutations is faster than with human nDNA, with estimates varying from five to twenty times more frequent. Although there are various estimates for the amount of time it takes for mtDNA to mutate and create a new haplogroup, some researchers assume it averages every 4,600 to 7,650 years.[16]

However, what all this means is that researchers can look backward through time to try to determine an approximate date when a particular haplogroup mutated into existence. But this dating depends on what estimated rate of mtDNA mutation is used. For example, the estimates of when the particular type of haplogroup X commonly found in ancient Native American skeletal remains first emerged vary widely. Some estimates put the emergence of haplogroup X from 14,000 to 19,000 years ago. Other estimates are 25,000 to 38,000 years ago.[17] The bottom line is that the time haplogroup X entered America is unknown and is probably sometime between the two extremes: from 14,000 to 38,000 years ago.

Geneticists assert that all of the haplogroups we see today are mutational variations from an original version found in the first fully modern female who gave rise to the generations that lived into the present day. The idea of "Mitochondrial Eve" is used to explain it. Hypothetically, she was the first modern human female,

and all of the subsequent generations of humans, all the way to you, stem from her. By moving backward through all of the known haplogroups of mtDNA and tracing the mutations through the thousands of studies that have been done within different regions of the world, it is asserted that Mitochondrial Eve came from sub-Saharan Africa and appeared sometime between 100,000 and 234,000 years ago. In general, researchers just say it was 200,000 years ago. She was supposedly haplogroup L. The term "haplogroup L" unfortunately came to be used for the "earliest" known mtDNA lineage because as genetic researchers gradually identified more variations in mtDNA they named the variations in accordance with the first researchers' methodology: A, B, C, D, and so on. By the time they identified what they believe was the first, they were then up to the letter L. In truth, all of it is based on assumptions and some guesswork mixed in with genetic science. However, the mtDNA research is very relevant and useful.

It is likely that some readers have developed a mental fog while trying to comprehend this genetic information, because the genetic research is so complicated and it has quickly evolved. We will return to it later, but it's necessary to know that geneticists have clearly shown that the majority of the Native Americans' ancestors were primarily Asian. On the other hand, it is just as clear that some of these ancient people came from somewhere else. These "other" people are haplogroup X, and there are also a few now-extinct mtDNA groups. For example, there have been several studies done in South America that identified "extinct" versions of mtDNA. This means that an extinct type of mtDNA mutation is totally unrelated to all other mtDNAs known. It's sometimes called "alien DNA" by popular writers, but it's not alien; it was a lineage that died out. The coming chapters will touch on mtDNA research from time to time, so it's important to have at least some grasp of what it is.

24

SOUTH AMERICA

While the earliest claims of human habitation in North America are in California from 100,000 to some 200,000 years ago, South American archaeologists have asserted that the subcontinent was occupied as many as 300,000 years ago. In chapter 22, the Brazilian site of Toca de Esperança was discussed. This is a complex habitation site dated to nearly 300,000 years ago. However, the list of incredible finds on the southern continent is long.

In Brazil's Serra da Capivara National Park, a UNESCO site in Brazil near Toca de Esperança, are numerous rock shelters and thousands of rock paintings. In 2013, Niède Guidon excavated one of the rock shelters, uncovering stone tools dating to 22,000 years ago.[1] Guidon is certain that humans were in Brazil at least 100,000 years ago, and she and her colleagues have asserted that they appear to have come from Polynesia or Australia.[2] This assertion comes from strong genetic evidence and evaluations of ancient skulls. Recall that haplogroup B is heavily concentrated in South America's Pacific Coast and that the origin of haplogroup B has been pinpointed in the South Pacific islands. In truth, the evidence is very strong that long, long ago, migrants came to South America via a South Pacific route, something that will be discussed later at length.

Serra da Capivara National Park has had many of its thousands of rock paintings repeatedly dated through a variety of methods. According to the official UNESCO description of the site, the dates of the paintings' creation consistently fall in the range of 30,000 to 50,000 years ago.[3] Unfortunately, American archaeologists scoff at the dates, rejecting them because the dating is simply too early to fit any time scales they are comfortable with.

Another impressive recent study, from 2013, reported that humans were butchering megafauna in Uruguay some 30,000 years ago.[4] A large team of South American paleontologists excavated over 1,000 bones from extinct megafauna at a site near Sauce, Uruguay. Some of the bones showed sharp cuts, indicative of human butchering with stone tools. They also found various stone artifacts that they interpreted as scrapers and stones apparently polished on hide. The site was radiocarbon dated through analysis of wood and bone samples. The resulting age was 30,000 years, and, of course, the research was highly criticized in North America.

In southern Mexico, in 1981, geologists from the U.S. Geological Survey and Washington State University issued a study in *Quaternary Research,* a highly respected journal, that caused a lot of controversy. The study was immediately rejected by the mainstream archaeological community.[5] The location was the Hueyatlaco Archaeological Site at Valsequillo, situated about 81 miles southeast of Mexico City. In the late 1950s, archaeologists excavated several stone points from the site that were associated with various extinct animal bones. Deeper excavations were performed in the 1960s, exposing additional layers of bones with more stone tools and human-made artifacts. In 1973, a team of archaeologists and geologists attempted to date the levels associated with a human presence. They resurveyed the entire site and carefully performed

extensive excavations, exposing all the layers of habitation while recovering even more artifacts.

One of the first pieces of bone that was dated was from an extinct camel that was found with a bifaced stone point. The authors related, "There is no doubt whatsoever about its association with [human] artifacts."[6] In addition, various other bones related to human implements (over forty stone artifacts were found) were dated using the uranium-thorium method and fission-track aging. The dating was done by U.S. Geological Survey laboratories. All of the dating came back within the same basic time frame. The animals died around 250,000 years ago (+/− 40,000 years). Allegations were immediately made that the human artifacts had to have been "planted" there; however, there was overwhelming evidence that they were excavated, documented by the site archaeologists, and photographed *in situ* when they were recovered. As with all other such research, the report was rejected outright by mainstream North American archaeology. The underlying logic of such rejection by the American archaeological community could be summarized by the simple philosophy, "It can't be, therefore it isn't."

Another South American site briefly discussed in chapter 21 is the site of Pedra Furada in Brazil. Brazilian archaeologist Niède Guidon reported in the 1980s that charcoal from rock shelters found there was repeatedly radiocarbon dated from 30,000 BCE to 36,000 BCE. Skeptics countered that the charcoal used in the testing had probably been the result of natural fires. A revised report went to great lengths to purify charcoal samples obtained from the lowest habitation levels at the site.[7] The researchers obtained a date of 55,570 years ago. American archaeologists have actually accepted that dating, but dismiss it because they doubt that the human artifacts associated with that level are actually human artifacts.[8] However, today there are a couple dozen sites in South America that show radiocarbon dates prior to Clovis, many of which are now accepted. But none of the *much older* dates are accepted by mainstream American archaeology.

The tension between North and South American archaeologists was described in a Spanish-language book chapter by A. L. Bryan: "Significant differences between the archaeology of North and South America now become evident. North American archaeologists looking for cultural origins naturally look back to Beringia and Siberia."[9] In short, it has been inconceivable to North American archaeologists that anyone else could have entered America in any way other than via Beringia, and many still cling to Clovis-First and the prize of "we were first." On the other hand, American archaeologists have implied that nationalism and cultural pride may be at work. In *Archaeology in Latin America,* Gustavo G. Politis and Benjamin Alberti write, "Over the last four decades, a number of nationals from a number of countries in the subcontinent have come to assume leading roles in the study of their various prehistoric pasts."[10] Alleging that national pride and cultural identification (racism) are at the root of claims that contradict mainstream American archaeology's cherished beliefs has become commonplace among the skeptical community and is now an argument used by the mainstream archaeology academic community. Defending the status quo at any costs has been a guiding principle of the skeptical community. Politis sums up the difference between North and South American archaeology succinctly: "Their perception of reality is different."[11] Despite the rejection by North American archaeologists, there is a wealth of evidence pointing to South America being the first inhabited area of the Americas.

THE FIRST MOUNDS IN THE NEW WORLD

In the next chapter, we'll discuss the archaeology of the North American mound-building cultures. However, the topic has to be broached in this chapter. This is because mounds appeared in South America long before they did in the North. This finding is at variance with what has long believed to be the case. In North America, the Red Paint People's burials (*red* referring to ochre) and the structures of the Glacial Kame culture were once considered to be the earliest prototypes of mounds. Both groups were located around the Great Lakes. Early textbooks give their dates from about 3000 BCE to 1000 BCE.[12] More recent dating takes the cultures back a bit further, but in these earlier times they didn't erect mounds. They typically buried their dead atop

natural hills. Mound building by what are called the Archaic people then supposedly spread south and eventually centered in Ohio. From there, the practice spread farther south. At least, that was the old view. Over time, it became clear that the first mounds in North America were Archaic-era shell mounds in the deep South, in Louisiana, and that a huge leap in mound construction took place later at another site in Louisiana. But even that view is likely wrong and driven by confirmation bias, perhaps based on some degree of nationalism and cultural pride by North American archaeologists. The answer to where mound building had its origin in the Americas is clearly much farther to the south—in South America.

MIDDEN MOUNDS IN BOLIVIA—8400 BCE

Currently, the oldest dated mound in North or South America is located in the Amazon wetlands of Bolivia. It is of a type called a midden mound, which is built up of bones, clay shards, shells, and other artifacts. This particular mound has been dated to 8400 BCE, making it nearly 4,000 years older than the first midden mound known in North America. It is the Isla del Tesoro midden mound, located in an area where hundreds of other midden mounds also exist.[13] The mound is about 4 feet in height and was found to have layers of ceramic pieces, bones, and shell refuse, and it showed evidence that it had been built up over time. A total of twenty-eight radiocarbon dates were taken from the mound, with the date of the mound's construction centering on 8400 BCE. The authors of that study believe that some of the other mounds in the region will eventually be tested and found to be as old—if not older.

There are, however, thousands of mounds throughout all of South America, and probably many of them predate the incredible pyramids and stone structures that are found throughout Central and South America. While the pyramids and massive megalithic constructions of the well-known cultures in Central America and the Incas and earlier cultures in South America garner the most attention, it is the far older mounds that are the most relevant.

In summary, sometime around 11,000 years ago, mounds were being erected in South America, while the same activity was not then present in the North. But the mounds in South America were not all small midden mounds like the 10,400-year-old one in Bolivia. On one of the tributaries of the Amazon, the Tapajos River in central Brazil, a massive mound stands in the midst of hundreds of smaller ones. It has been dated to about 8000 BCE (see fig. 24.1). There were once hundreds of huge shell mounds along Brazil's Atlantic coast that were dated in the 4000 BCE to 6000 BCE range, but nearly all of them were destroyed for fertilizer. Most of them were never subjected to any form of modern dating methods, and they could have been far older. In 1877, numerous large shell and earthen mounds were excavated in the Paraná River delta. Along this river in Argentina, a huge mound was excavated in 1877. It was an oval-shaped mound with a base of 220 feet (67 meters) by 90 feet (27.4 meters), and it was 7 feet (2.1 meters) in height. Pottery and human bones were excavated from the mound. Along the nearby Malabrigo River, many more mounds were found and excavated, with more pottery and human remains found.[14]

In 1870, the Marajó Island mound culture was first discovered in South America. It is a 14,000-square-mile island at the mouth of the Amazon that is only about 3 feet (1 meter) above sea level. Over 100 mounds have been found on the island, with one of the largest having a base of 290 feet (88.4 meters) by 125 feet (38 meters), and it stands 13 feet (4 meters) in height. In 1914, a survey team recovered over 3,000 pieces of pottery from the site. Another mound by the Anajás River near Marajó Island was excavated in 1885. From the huge mound, which was 42 feet (12.8 meters) in height, and 680 (207 meters) by 260 feet (79 meters) in width, red pots were excavated. Most of these mounds have never been dated; however, modern radiocarbon testing has shown that the island was inhabited continually for at least 7,000 years.[15] Mounds and burial cairns (rock mounds) are found all the way south to Tierra del Fuego, on the southern tip of South America.[16]

One last bit of information about mounds in South America involves recent discoveries that have been made as vast areas of the Amazon basin are deforested for agriculture. In Brazil's state of Acre, there are

several rivers that eventually empty into the Amazon. In that state (as well as in several surrounding areas), nearly 500 earthen enclosures and geometric formations have been discovered.[17] In 2017, many more of these earthworks were visited and examined by Brazilian archaeologists. For the first time, some of the now uncovered formations were filmed from the air using drones. They are easily visible on Google Earth. More of these earthworks are expected to be discovered as deforestation continues. They consist of earthen embankments that create massive circles, squares, and long linear lines of piled earth radiating from the enclosures. Many of these are complicated formations incorporating various geometric shapes. They have diameters of hundreds of feet with high outer earthen walls and moats (see fig. 24.2). Archaeologists believe that they were village areas that were once surrounded by dense bamboo forests. They appear to have been inhabited around 1200 BCE and bear an uncanny resemblance to America's Hopewell culture earthworks.

SOUTH AMERICA
Tapajos River shell mound
Marajó Island mounds
Pedra Furada
Isla del Tesoro mounds
Pikimachay Cave
Toca da Esperança
Sauce, Uruguay
Monte Verde
Caribbean Sea
South Atlantic Ocean
South Pacific Ocean
Tegucigalpa
HONDURAS
NICARAGUA
Managua
San José
COSTA RICA
PANAMA
Panama
Barranquilla
Cartagena
Maracaibo
Caracas
Valencia
Port-of-Spain
TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO
Cúcuta
San Cristóbal
Ciudad Guayana
VENEZUELA
Georgetown
Paramaribo
Cayenne
GUYANA
SURINAME
French Guiana (FRANCE)
GUIANA HIGHLANDS
Medellín
Bogotá
COLOMBIA
Isla de Malpelo (COLOMBIA)
Boa Vista
Macapá
Quito
ECUADOR
Guayaquil
AMAZON BASIN
Manaus
Santarém
Belem
São Luis
Iquitos
Fortaleza
Teresina
Piura
Natal
Trujillo
Huánuco
Pôrto Velho
Rio Branco
Recife
PERU
Lima
BRAZIL
Maceió
Cuzco
Trinidad
MATO GROSSO PLATEAU
BRAZILIAN HIGHLANDS
Salvador
Cuiabá
Brasília
Goiânia
La Paz
BOLIVIA
Santa Cruz
Arica
Tropic of Capricorn
Iquique
Uberlandia
Belo Horizonte
Campo Grande
Vitória
PARAGUAY
Rio de Janeiro
Antofagasta
Salta
Asunción
São Paulo
Santos
Curitiba
San Miguel de Tucumán
Resistencia
Florianópolis
Isla San Ambrosio (CHILE)
Isla San Félix (CHILE)
CHILE
Cerro Aconcagua
Córdoba
Santa Fe
Pôrto Alegre
Salto
Mendoza
Rosario
URUGUAY
Valparaíso
Santiago
ARCHIPIÉLAGO JUAN FERNÁNDEZ (CHILE)
Buenos Aires
La Plata
Montevideo
Concepción
ARGENTINA
Bahía Blanca
Mar del Plata
Puerto Montt
San Carlos de Bariloche
Península Valdés
Comodoro Rivadavia
Scale 1:35,000,000
Azimuthal Equal-Area Projection
Boundary representation is not necessarily authoritative.
Strait of Magellan
Río Gallegos
Punta Arenas
Ushuaia
Stanley
Falkland Islands (Islas Malvinas)
(administered by U.K., claimed by ARGENTINA)
South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands
(administered by U.K., claimed by ARGENTINA)
80260AI (R02108) 5-99

Fig. 24.1. Map of South America with key sites identified (Little, Van Auken, and Little 2002; adapted from CIA map).

Fig. 24.2. Midden mounds on Tierra del Fuego (*Handbook of South American Indians,* vol. 1, 1945, plate 7, U.S. Government Printing Office).

THE OLDEST POTTERY IN THE NEW WORLD

Yet another clue to the true history of the Americas is the development of pottery. The first known pottery in the Americas was found at Caverna da Pedra Pintada (Painted Rock Cave) in Brazil in the Amazon Basin. The cave was excavated by Anna Roosevelt in the 1990s and was dated with both radiocarbon and thermoluminescence testing. The cave was inhabited as early as 11,000 years ago.[18] Pottery shards that had been tempered with bits of shell were found at the site and also at a nearby site called Taperinha. Radiocarbon dating placed the making of the pottery at 5500 BCE. From there, the making of pottery spread outward across all of South America, and by 3000 BCE, pottery-making technology was nearly everywhere on the continent. It took about another 1000 years for pottery-making technology to reach Central America and Mexico. None of this information is disputed.

On the other hand, the very first known pottery in North America appeared at a site on islands in the Savannah River in Georgia and South Carolina. The pottery from the site is reliably dated to 2880 BCE, some 2700 years after the first pottery in South America. People living at sites nearly everywhere in South America were making pottery long before the skill reached North America. It took more than another 1000 years (until

1450 BCE) for pottery to spread across the Deep South of North America.[19]

EXTINCT mtDNA HAPLOGROUPS IN SOUTH AMERICA—"ALIEN DNA"

Some of the most controversial claims made in South American archaeology are those of "alien DNA." In particular, there have been claims made about DNA tests of elongated skulls and deformed skulls of children excavated in various South American sites, particularly in Peru. The elongated skulls were, in large part, the result of deliberate cranial deformation, a practice done throughout the ancient Americas and elsewhere. The initial reports cited that the resulting DNA doesn't match that of known humans, and therefore it must be "alien." Examination of the results, however, proves that to not be the case. According to several newspaper articles quoting the researchers, these reports are referring to tests done on mtDNA, not human nDNA.[20] It was found that the mtDNA of the mitochondria tested from the skulls didn't match any currently known haplogroups. So does that mean that it was "alien?" No, it doesn't. What it means is that that particular mtDNA lineage went extinct and no longer exists. And this was not the first time extinct mtDNA was reported from South America.

In 2002, I contacted Izumi Shimada, Ph.D., professor of anthropology at Southern Illinois University, seeking clarification of his published results from testing mtDNA from South American skeletal remains. In early 2002, Shimada had coauthored a paper that detailed the mtDNA test results from human remains excavated from the massive mud brick pyramids at Sicán, Sipán, and Huaca de la Luna in Peru.[21] The pyramids were the main sites of the Moche culture. The famous and incredible tombs of the lord of Sipán, the old lord of Sipán, and the priest of Sipán were excavated from them. The mtDNA of some fifty-five individuals recovered from the excavations were successfully tested. The remains from the three "imperial burials" were all haplogroup A. However, over half of all the individuals tested showed mtDNA classified as "other." This meant that they were not from haplogroups A, B, C, D, X, or any haplogroup then known in the world. Shimada explained that the "other" designation was meant to imply that these were "extinct" lineages. What this means is that at some point on their hereditary lineage, those versions of mtDNA died out—they became extinct. In short, there were no more females to continue the line of that specific mtDNA haplogroup. Shimada related to me, "There are a variety of reasons to think that there were other haplogroups in ancient times."[22] In addition, the results from the study indicated that there was clearly a hereditary lineage with the rulers and the priestly classes, and that they all came from the same female line. Thus, it is clear that the ruling class gained that status through their heredity. Shimoda's paper also noted that the results showed that warfare within the maternal mtDNA groups had occurred. This was surmised from a surprising finding. Within the large Huaca de la Luna pyramid, a tomb was opened that contained the remains of seventy young males. All of them had been decapitated, dismembered, and mutilated. Testing of the mtDNA on the remains revealed that all of them were haplogroup A. The study suggested that intra group warfare between the Huaca de la Luna elite with the Sipan elite (haplogroup A) was the cause of the sacrifices of the young males found in the tomb.

What all of this means can be summarized rather succinctly. It is clear that South America appears to have had a variety of migratory groups enter the continent long ago. The results of archaeological work by South Americans have shown a plethora of sites inhabited by humans as early as 200,000 years ago, with many in the 50,000-years-ago range. In addition, South America has the earliest mounds known in the Americas as well as the earliest pottery. South America also shows haplogroups A, B, C, D, and some X. However, there have been several other haplogroups, unknown anywhere else in the world, found in ancient skeletal remains there, as evidenced by the results from the Moche pyramids. It is clear that ancient South America was a melting pot of numerous migrations.

THE POLYNESIAN-AUSTRALIA CONNECTION

There is now a host of strong evidence—as Andrew wrote in earlier chapters—clearly showing that in extremely remote times there were migrations into South America from the South Pacific areas of Australia, Polynesia, and related islands. In the 1980s, mainstream American archaeology accepted that various islands in the South Pacific were inhabited by "modern looking humans" perhaps as early as 38,000 BCE or "forty thousand years ago." "These people had heavy brow ridges, sloping foreheads, and skulls that were constricted behind the eyes."[23] Until modern DNA research emerged, the best evidence of South Pacific people coming to the Americas was the similarity of ancient skulls found in the Americas and in Oceania. For quite a long period in American archaeology, it was debated whether people from Australia, New Guinea, or Polynesia could have come to the Americas. It would have been a rough journey because in the American's way of thinking, the only route these people could have taken to enter the North American continent was through Siberia. It would have been an 11,000- to 12,000-mile (17,000 to 19,000 kilometers) walk. An alternative that some American archaeologists proposed was that these ancient migrants made a boating adventure from Australia to the Americas by taking a northern route along the coasts of Indonesia, China, and Russia and then turning south following the coastlines of North and South America.

However, in 2012, the situation changed. A group of nine genetic researchers published a paper in the prestigious journal *Nature* that began by noting that the characteristics of early skulls found in the Americas were remarkably similar to those of ancient skulls found in Australia and Melanesia.[24] The geneticists began their research by gathering the nDNA information from sixty-three individuals in Native American populations from Central and South American tribes who had no discernable modern European or African ancestry. Their nDNA was compared in a long series of analyses to that of other populations. The results were conclusive. They found that several tribes in the Amazon had a direct link to several "Australasian" populations. These were a tribe in the Philippines, New Guineans, Papuans, and indigenous Australians. The study was then redone using a variety of methods, and the same results emerged. They then looked at DNA extracted from blood samples from modern-day populations in Brazil and found that some of the people retained the link to Australasia (see fig. 24.3). Finally, they compared the human nDNA from a 12,600-year-old Clovis skeleton that had been recovered in Montana. What emerged was a stunning conclusion. The Clovis skeleton was *completely unrelated* to the South American nDNA and had a completely different lineage line. They reported that the Australasian influence found in the South American populations was not explained by any recent admixture between races and that only one conclusion could be reached: that there had to be at least two different waves of migrations into ancient America. The Clovis People may have represented one of these, and the other they labeled as "Population Y." Population Y, they further claimed, had to have entered the Americas at a very ancient time, predating Clovis.

Even more recent research came to similar conclusions.[25] They related that North America had been colonized by Clovis people 13,000 years ago, but the genetic evidence shows an earlier migration into America through Beringia by ancient people some 20,000 to 23,000 years ago. In addition, they cited older evidence from South America showing that Australasian people migrated to that continent, probably far earlier than Clovis. They concluded that there had to have been several waves of ancient migrations and that the genetic evidence clearly shows there could not have been a single wave. Perhaps more important is another article, which appeared in *Nature*.[26] In that study, buried in the article's massive appendices, are the results from genetic tests conducted on several South American tribal groups. The article primarily concerned DNA from both Neanderthal and Denisovan samples, focusing on results from the Altai Mountains, where the Denisovans were first identified. However, the authors reported that both Denisovan and Neanderthal DNA were found in a tribe in Brazil.

ANCIENT SOUTH AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY

It is not necessary to do an extended discussion of how the massive megalithic constructions in South America were far more advanced that anything constructed by ancient North American cultures. North American

earthworks and mounds, as we shall soon see, were certainly an advanced form of geometric construction, incorporating astronomical alignments and some knowledge of mathematics. In fact, the geometric earthworks built by ancient Native Americans were the largest and most complex in the world. It took great skill and a deep knowledge of geometry for those formations to be made. But if one examines the massive megalithic constructions at Caral, Cuzco, Tiahuanaco, the pyramids of the Kotosh culture, the pyramids and buildings of the Chavin and Moche cultures, and the other works of the Inca and Chimú, it is readily apparent that the natives in the North built nothing similar. This points to the conclusion that the cultures of South America were driven by a different ideology and different thought process than their counterparts in the North. The stone pyramid culture certainly expanded into Central America and Mexico, but those grand structures never made it farther north. It's likely that rather than seeing one culture as superior to another, the type of constructions that were made were based on the perceived need and driven by religious, spiritual, and political ideology. North America's mound cultures simply saw no need for stone pyramids.

Fig. 24.3 Nambicaru native from the Brazilian Amazon, with appearance similar to Australian aborigines. Photographed in the 1940s (*Handbook of South American Indians,* vol. 3, 1948, plate 36, U.S. Government Printing Office).

GIANTS IN SOUTH AMERICA

The topic of "giants" in the ancient Americas is a slippery slope and one skeptics love to attack. There are a lot of very old sailor's tales and newspaper accounts about giant skeletons found in America, and it's true that a lot of them are exaggerated or fabricated. Our 2014 book, *Path of Souls,* showed how many of the widely circulated newspaper stories about giant skeletons were run to their source and found to be false.[27] However, as we shall see in the next chapter, there are many very reliable accounts of 7to 8-foot-tall (2.1 to 2.4 meters) skeletons excavated by archaeologists from mounds in North America. These individuals were often

described as members of the elite, ruling class. But South America has a factual history of early encounters with extremely tall people who were present when the earliest European explorers came.

The idea of "giants" conjures up all sorts of images. But by definition, *a giant is a person who is unusually tall, large, and powerful.* That definition was clearly what the earliest reports were referring to. The number of early accounts of European explorers encountering "giants" or exceptionally tall natives in the Americas is astonishing. There are literally dozens of tales of chiefs, entire villages, and warriors who were more than 7 feet in height. They were called "giants" by the European people who encountered them. Perhaps just as astonishing is that modern scientists and skeptics deride and dismiss every account as an exaggeration or a complete fabrication. One skeptical internet website that scoffs at every claim that exists outside of mainstream ideas has at the end of each of its short debunking pieces, the words, "Show Me The Proof."[28] We'll address this a bit later, but for now we'll review what is known about South American giants. The most relevant reports of giants in South America began when the first Europeans landed in the southern tip of the continent.

On March 31, 1520, Ferdinand Magellan made landfall in what he called Tierra de Patagones, at the southern tip of South America near what we today call the Magellan Straits and the island of Tierra del Fuego. There, he made contact with either the Tehuelche or Ona tribes and a race of what he called "giants." The Tehuelche people (meaning "fierce tribe") were substantially taller than the Portuguese, Spaniards, and Italians who accompanied Magellan and the other Spaniards who also had visited that area. Modern scholars believe that the Tehuelche are the source for the bizarre tales of the giants Magellan reported. The Wikipedia entry on "Patagonia" presents a skeptical and dismissive interpretation of the giants: "The first European explorers of Patagonia observed that the indigenous people in the region were taller than the average Europeans of the time, prompting some of them to believe that Patagonians were giants."

One of Magellan's shipmates was an Italian scholar, Antonio Pigafetta, who chronicled the expedition, which was seeking a safe passage around the Americas. The 1964 translated version of Pigafetta's book is titled *First Around the World: A Journal of Magellan's Voyage.* The frontispiece illustration in the first Italian translation of Pigafetta's book was an engraving of one of the sailors giving a piece of bread to a Patagonian family (see fig. 24.4). The estimated height of the Patagonians made by Magellan's chronicler was an astonishing 10 feet (3 meters), which was probably an exaggeration, but we'll never know for certain.[29]

Before Magellan's crew made their first landing in Patagonia, Pigafetta related that a "giant" was spotted dancing naked on the shore. Magellan supposedly sent a lone sailor to befriend the man, who was led back to meet the captain and the rest of the party. The giant was described as "so tall that the tallest of us only came up to his waist." Magellan was so impressed by the giant and his tall tribal companions that he decided to kidnap two of them and return them to Spain as proof of giants. The scheme didn't work as both of the captured men became sick and died during the voyage, and their bodies were cast overboard. Magellan called the land and the people "Patagonia," allegedly meaning "big feet." There is doubt as to the real meaning of Patagonia, but it refers to a large area of the southern part of South America, encompassing southern Argentina and Chile.

The legend started by Magellan's voyage, scoffed at today, was essentially confirmed by the testimony of later voyagers, along with images of the giants of Patagonia, which were prominently made and displayed on maps from that era. One map showing the "giants" encountered by Magellan was made in 1562 by Diego Gutiérrez. Of course, the map and *all* the tales of giants are disparaged by skeptics and mainstream archaeologists today.[30]

Some six years after Magellan visited Patagonia, another European voyager made landfall there. Seven ships set sail from Spain in 1525 in hopes of finding a lost ship from Magellan's adventure, as well as colonizing and hopefully discovering new land. The venture was commanded by Garcia Jofre de Loaísa. It was during this visit, in 1526, in the extreme southern part of the continent, that the Spanish learned that both gold and silver were found in large quantities on the land.[31] One of the priests accompanying the voyage was

Juan de Areizaga, who wrote a summary of the events. In his chronicle, Areizaga wrote of the Patagonian natives that "the men are thirteen spans tall." [32] The term *span* is an ancient unit of measurement that was the distance of the width of a spread hand from the thumb to little finger. But also in use at the time was the term *palmo*. The distance of both measurements was close, but beyond precisely what Areizaga's measurement was, it is certain that he was speaking of people somewhere between 7 and 9 feet in height (2.3 to 2.7 meters). However, it is known that diseases began spreading in the population with the arrival of the first explorers, and the population immediately began to rapidly decline.[33]

Fig. 24.4. Illustration of one of Magellan's sailors giving bread to Patagonian giants in 1520. The engraving served as the frontspiece of Pigafetta's 1550 book of the voyage.

Some fifty-two years later, in 1578, Sir Francis Drake visited the Patagonia area and surmised that

Magellan had simply exaggerated the size of the inhabitants.[34] However, while he related that the earlier height given by Magellan was an exaggeration, Drake's book put the height of the Patagonians at 7 to 8 feet (2.3 to 2.4 meters). Modern skeptics scoff at this also and assert it had to be an exaggeration. For example, anthropologist and ethnologist William C. Sturtevant, who wrote an article on the Patagonian giants in 1980, surmised that the giants encountered by Magellan and other explorers were simply "statuesque people" who were greatly exaggerated by the early explorers.[35]

It was during Drake's 1578 visit to Patagonia when the first archaeological discovery was made there. Drake's crew excavated a grave and recovered "a great grinding stone, broken into two parts."[36] After Drake returned to England, the Spanish viceroy of Peru dispatched Captain Pedro Sarmiento de Gamboa to establish a colony in Patagonia to create a legal ownership of the land. Sarmiento's written accounts of the natives described them as "giants" and "big people" so strong that it took ten sailors to capture one Patagonian warrior.[37] Sarmiento was a scientist and explorer, and he is cited by many as writing accurate and detailed accounts of the Incas.

More unusual reports of large people living in Patagonia came from a voyage made by a Dutch captain, Sebalt de Weert. In 1598, five ships led by de Weert sailed toward the Straits of Magellan intending to go around South America to Asia. Diseases, bad weather, and other problems plagued the ships. In 1599, the remaining crews reached the Magellan Straits, but adverse conditions forced them to stay in Patagonia for nearly five months, all the while facing harsh conditions and fights with the natives, who according to their later written accounts were a "race of giants."[38] Several encounters with the giant warriors were made by de Weert and his crew in which the warriors were described as being naked. In one account, the Dutch killed three of them with muskets during a failed attempt to reach shore. A host of reports of giants and giant skeletons encountered in Patagonia came in the 1600s. For example, skeletons supposedly 10 feet (3 meters) long were excavated from burial cairns (rock mounds) in Patagonia by several officers.[39]

In 1766, Captain John Byron returned to England after circumnavigating the globe around the Straits of Magellan. Rumors began circulating from his crew that they had encountered 9-foot-tall (2.7 meters) people in coastal South America. Newspapers and a magazine in London managed to get some stories from crew members, and they issued several articles about the giants. In the 1773 official report of the voyage, it was recorded that a 7-foot-tall chief was visited and that the rest of the tribe was much taller than the sailors (see fig. 24.5).[40] As time passed and more "scientific" study of these people was done, their alleged height diminished from 10 feet (3 meters) to 7 feet (2.1 meters) and then to 6.5 feet (2 meters). Sturtevant admitted, "The Tehuelche are nevertheless among the tallest populations known anywhere in the world."[41]

There were actual measurements taken of the Tehuelche by a few early explorers. In 1767, Samuel Wallis measured a Patagonian native at 6 feet, 7 inches (2 meters) and several others at 6 feet, 6 inches. In 1785, a Spanish admiral, Antonio de Cordoba, measured several Patagonians and found their average height was 6 feet, 6 inches (2 meters).[42] But by this time, the tribes had been nearly decimated by disease and their populations "hunted" to near extinction by the incoming Europeans. In 1831, Charles Darwin, the famous English naturalist, visited Patagonia. He witnessed many battles and reported that hundreds of Tehuelche natives were killed in what he called "a war of extermination," and the carnage greatly disturbed him. He related that the height of the very young remaining native men was "above 6 feet high," but few of them remained and every effort was being made to rid the land of every native.[43]

The issue of giants has become so important and aversive to mainstream archaeologists and skeptics that they continue to attack all of the old reports.[44] It is similar to the Clovis-First controversy in that every report of "giants" has to be dismissed, just like every report of pre-Clovis habitation had to be dismissed and derided. Today, very few Tehuelche people survive, and those who do have been long assimilated into other tribes. Modern mtDNA analysis of 434 tribal members living in the South American Patagonia area, including the Tehuelche, revealed that the four major haplogroups (A, B, C, and D) are represented in the survivors.

In addition, there has been at least one major study of the surviving Patagonians that analyzed their *human* nDNA. Analysis of their human nDNA revealed that nearly 60 percent of the surviving Tehuelche share a common ancestory with their North American counterparts.[45] However, it is likely that the diseases and historical extermination efforts on the natives obliterated any traces of the hereditary lineage of their taller and more robust ancestors. The most recent archaeological report relates that the Tehuelche inhabited Patagonia as long ago as 14,500 years, at least 3000 years before Clovis.[46]

Fig. 24.5. Depiction of Captain Byron speaking to Patagonian woman and child (Hawkesworth 1773).

Tierra del Fuego is a large rectangular island with dimensions of 170 miles (274 kilometers) by 240 miles (386 kilometers). The island has numerous midden mounds and shows evidence of long-term habitation. It has been the homeland of a tribe known as the Ona and was also inhabited by at least four other tribal groups and the Tehuelche. The name Ona was not what the tribal members called themselves, and it means "north" in other tribal dialects. But the name stuck with the archaeologists who studied them. Around 1875, there were perhaps a few hundred Ona still living, but by 1919, only two females survived. In 1926, only one remained. Diseases and "a bitter campaign on the part of the Whites to exterminate the Ona" led to their demise.[47]

The Ona were first visited in 1580 by Sarmiento and later by members of Cook's expeditions. The Smithsonian Institution reported that study of the Ona took place from 1581 to 1929, listing twenty-eight references of scientific study.[48] According to the report, they wore long capes that went to the ground and triangular fur hats. They believed in a supreme being who lived in the stars and that, after death, the soul traveled to an "abode beyond the stars."[49]

The Tehuelche tribe buried their dead in stone mounds (cairns). The early report of large skeletons found in cairns probably represented a Tehuelche burial. They believed in some sort of afterlife for the soul and a supreme being, but nothing else is known about their beliefs. There were some other tribes in South America who revealed more about their religious and spiritual beliefs to early researchers. The Chaco tribes, located roughly in the center of the continent, believed that "the Milky Way was a road followed by mythical people," and they had names for most of the modern constellations, including Orion and Scorpius.[50] They saw the universe as a three-layered world; an upper world, underworld, and the Earth. These beliefs are shared by North American Tribes.

In 1946, the Smithsonian Institution published tables detailing the physical measurements of living members of eighty-eight tribes that had been collected over several decades.[51] Few Ona tribal members were measured, as nearly all of their members had been killed off when early researchers performed the measurements. However, the study indicated that with one small exception, tallness increased the farther south a tribe was located. The Tehuelche, who lived in areas adjacent to the Ona and are believed to have been the "tall" tribe visited by the early European explorers, allegedly averaged 5 feet, 8 inches in the 1946 report. This is the evidence often used by skeptics who claim that all the old reports of "giants" from 7 to 8 feet tall were false. However, it is important to note that there was an active effort made to exterminate the Ona and Tehuelche by the Europeans when gold was found on their land. The deliberate killing of the Ona began in earnest in the early 1700s after Europeans began to settle there and look for gold, and it's likely that the biggest and strongest warriors of the tribe would have been exterminated long before anyone started measuring the remaining tribal members. By the time Darwin arrived in 1831, the extermination of the natives was close to completion.

WHY DO SKEPTICS DENY THE TALL ONES?

It is likely that the first Europeans who set foot on Patagonia encountered very tall people, including many who were 7 feet tall or more. The word *giants* means nothing more than exceptionally tall and robust individuals. There are simply too many reliable accounts for them to all be exaggerations of people who were only 6 feet (1.8 meters) in height. However, the real motive at work in the denials could relate to something far more important and more interesting. That is because a hereditary group of people who were quite tall truly once existed in ancient Patagonia. It is something that mainstream American archaeology can't deal with because it makes the stories of giants in North America more relevant and true.

Skeptics who say "Show me the proof" and simply dismiss all of the early accounts of exceptionally tall and robust natives from South and North America are remiss in not applying that same illogic to other historical events. For example, large tribes of Native Americans supposedly once inhabited Manhattan Island

of New York State. But based on the logic that the skeptics cite as "lack of proof" for the tall skeletons, there is no evidence that the natives were ever on Manhattan, either. All we have are old written accounts by the early European "explorers." Since we know from the many reports of giants that they exaggerated things, is it possible that Manhattan was an uninhabited land and that the explorers made up the stories of the "red men" just to impress their European populations? Why not apply the idea that the old accounts of sailors and explorers were always exaggerated and untrue to everything else? The reason is that skeptics selectively dismiss the stories that contradict their preexisting beliefs and accept those that confirm them. It is perceptual bias and confirmation bias at work. But some believe it has a far deeper motive. And that motive may have its roots in the Smithsonian Institution.

In 1903, Aleš Hrdlička became the first curator of the Smithsonian's National Museum of Natural History, where he remained until 1942.[52] Hrdlička was one of the first of the Smithsonian's "skeptics" of ancient American "giants," if not the first. Oddly, the Smithsonian routinely published accounts of tall skeletons excavated from mounds—until Hrdlička made the scene. In his book *A Tradition of Giants,* Ross Hamilton was apparently the first to suggest that Hrdlička's denial of the tall ones was motivated by the field of eugenics, in which Hrdlička was well enmeshed.[53] Even the skeptics-controlled Wikipedia entry on Hrdlička briefly acknowledges his involvement in eugenics and his destruction and rude handling of some skeletal remains.

In the early 1900s, eugenics was attempting to create a "racial hierarchy or caste system" that delineated races into greater and lesser categories.[54] In their 2017 book *Ages of the Giants,* Jason Jarrell and Sarah Farmer cite a 1916 eugenics book by Madison Grant that touted the supreme race as a Nordic race, "characterized by . . . great stature and a long skull."[55] They assert that one powerful motivation to deny the existence of tall and robust people in ancient Native American populations may rest on eugenics. If the ancient Americas did have very tall, powerful, and robust native populations, it would mean that the eugenically "superior" European, white, or Nordic races were not actually all that superior. Thus, by denying that the native giants ever existed and asserting that they were exaggerations, the European culture could retain its status. In fact, if we take the stories at face value, the Europeans who explored South America and encountered the tall people were physically less robust in many ways. It is notable that so-called "skeptics" continue to attack all ancient accounts of giant skeletons. On February 14, 2018, a well-known skeptical website repeated the same verbiage that it has spewed at virtually all of the giant accounts: "Some are hoaxes, some refer to misidentified megafauna bones, some refer to mis-measured [sic] human bones, and some are simply humans on the larger size of the normal range."[56] However, it's very clear that in South America, there were extensive populations of exceptionally large people and that a wide and very diverse set of population groups existed. And the evidence of them in North America is even stronger. In sum, it's likely that one underlying motive in the modern skeptical community is the same eugenics-driven motive that began in the early 1900s. It is to keep the ancient Native Americans in their place as nothing special and racially inferior. Some in the skeptical community may be unwitting dupes in this, while others may be well aware of it.

SOUTH AMERICA WAS "FIRST" —A SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE

This chapter has provided a lot of evidence that does more than call into question the mainstream American archaeological community's viewpoint of the first Americans. South America has the oldest archaeological sites in the Americas, the oldest mounds, and the oldest pottery, and its people displayed the most sophisticated building skills. North America wasn't first in anything but Clovis, a distinctive group who came long after the American continents were already inhabited. The Clovis people are a mystery we'll get to in the next chapter; they were likely an invading band of fierce hunters and warriors who had different fighting skills than the people already in the American continents.

Mainstream archaeology accepts that there are over a dozen sites in South America that show

radiocarbon dates prior to Clovis. There is also a huge body of evidence that South America was inhabited long before North America. Some of the sites previously detailed include Brazil's Toca de Esperança, a complex habitation site dated to nearly 300,000 years ago. In Brazil's Serra da Capivara National Park, near Toca de Esperança, rock shelters have had habitation layers dated to 22,000 years ago. The paintings in these rock shelters are officially dated in the range of 30,000 to 50,000 years ago. Another impressive study reported that humans were butchering megafauna in Uruguay some 30,000 years ago. The Pedra Furada site in Brazil has repeatedly been radiocarbon dated from 30,000 BCE to 36,000 BCE, and the lowest habitation levels at the site are now dated to 55,570 years ago. And let's not forget Monte Verde, the site that officially debunked the Clovis-First theory. Monte Verde has levels of habitation at 12,850 BCE and 31,000 BCE.

In addition, there are the very old dates found somewhat farther to the north in Central America. The Hueyatlaco Archaeological Site at Valsequillo, southeast of Mexico City, has been dated to around 250,000 years ago (+/− 40,000 years). By contrast, in North America, the earliest date ever proposed was Louis S. B. Leakey's Calico Hills site in California (200,000 years ago). Very recently, there is another California site said to be 131,000 years old.

What is implied in these early dates from South America is that the traditional view of when the Americas were first inhabited is nothing close to the truth. South America was clearly inhabited at least 50,000 years ago and probably far earlier, perhaps as early as 250,000 to 300,000 years in the past. This is something archaeologists cannot explain using any of their accepted beliefs since it basically throws out nearly everything they believe, or the ideas they profess as their "science," as they would argue it.

THE SOUTHERN ROUTE FROM AUSTRALASIA

A taboo topic in American archaeology has been the "Southern Route," a coastal water route from the South Pacific to South America that hugs the shoreline of Antarctica, something touched on by Andrew in Part 1. It would have been roughly a 6,000-mile (9656 kilometers) journey in small boats, as opposed by the roughly 11,000to 12,000-mile (17,000 to 19,000 kilometers) journey to the north and around the coast of North America. At the height of the last ice age, not only were the sea levels a lot lower, but the atmosphere also was much more stable. I first heard of the Southern Route in a talk Andrew did many years ago, but it has found its way into the literature. Steven Strong and Evan Strong, with their book *Out of Australia,* are advocates of the Southern Route as the way the first Americans found their way to South America.[57] The sea currents in the Southern Hemisphere actually would favor such a voyage. "In the Antarctic, the circulation is generally from west to east in a broad, slow moving current extending completely around Antarctica. This is called the Antarctic Current of the West Wind Drift [known also as the South Pacific current], and it is formed partly by the strong westerly wind in this area."[58]

Charts show the current flowing from New Zealand, southeast along the Antarctic coast, and then heading northeast at the southern tip of South America, where it flows north along the coastline until it turns west around the Peruvian coast. It would have been a much shorter route than by land going all the way to the north. It's possible that the journey could have taken place in 100 days or so by simply riding or floating along with the 2.5-mile-per-hour current. It would have taken very hearty souls, but that's what the early Europeans found living in Patagonia.

Could some of these very early people have been hybrids of modern humans, Neanderthals, and Denisovans? The genetic evidence says yes. And the skulls tell us they were not what we consider to be modern humans. It is more than likely that the first Americans came into South America from the South Pacific sometime between 300,000 and 50,000 years ago—admittedly a vast time frame too long ago for the mainstream to accept. But if the first Americans did come that early, they could not have been fully modern humans—a fact that skeptical archaeologists raise to cast doubt on the possibility of such early arrivals of people into the Americas. Yet the early dates of occupation exist and are supported by South American

archaeologists. If any of the habitation sites dated to 100,000 years ago are genuine, which they probably are, then the answer to these early visitors becomes apparent. They were a hybrid of several lineages—probably including Neanderthals and Denisovans, people who, as Andrew has made clear in part 1 of this book, were incredibly proficient in many areas of life and arguably were more advanced than our own earliest ancestors prior to the Upper Paleolithic age, circa 43,000 to 9600 BCE. These then become very real components in the events surrounding the true American genesis.

25

FROM THE FIRST NORTH AMERICANS TO THE GIANTS AND MOUNDS

The story of North America's ancient history, like that of South America, is one of conjecture and evidence commingling into a series of theoretical formulations that were initially accepted as fact, then demolished by new finds, followed by the same repeating cycle. As related in chapter 21, from the beginning of American archaeology until the late 1920s, it was widely accepted that the Native Americans who inhabited the land when the early European explorers and settlers arrived had been on the continent for only a few thousand years. With the discovery of Folsom and the Clovis people, the age of the first Americans was pushed back to roughly 12,000 years ago—an idea that held sway for some 70 years. When Clovis-First collapsed in 1997, the dates of the first Americans were pushed back to over 14,000 years ago. A flood of new research quickly pushed the dates back to 17,000, 24,000, and 50,000 years ago. The most recent research in California points to the "First North Americans" possibly arriving some 130,000 years ago.[1] It isn't necessary to review all of that evidence again, but if the very early dates (130,000 years ago) of human habitation are eventually accepted, archaeology will have to conclude that some type of "human," not necessarily fully "modern" humans, had to have been here—just as the South American evidence shows. And there is evidence that a hereditary lineage of exceedingly tall and robust humans was in North America for a very long time, just as in South America. They were the elite of the mound-building cultures. The initial accounts of these people came from the first Europeans who pushed into North America.

NATIVE AMERICAN GIANTS

The first reliable account of "giants" in North America came in 1528 when the Spanish explorer Panfilo de Narváez anchored in Tampa Bay and began explorations for gold. Narváez and most of his army were eventually forced to depart following attacks from naked warriors described as having large bodies like giants. Another early account of North American giants came in 1564 when the French attempted to colonize northern Florida, the home of the fierce Timucua tribes. Jean Ribalt and René Laudonniére arrived at the St. John's River in 1564 and established Fort Caroline on Amelia Island, near Jacksonville. In 1565, the colonization attempt failed when the nearby Spanish troops and native tribes drove them off.[2] Accompanying the colonists was Jacques le Moyne, a French artist, whose drawings of the tribes have become of major importance to archaeological understanding of early tribal customs and dress. His drawings and illustrations were subsequently lost but the written accounts by le Moyne were used for later engravings by Theodor de Bry, who depicted the Timucuan chiefs as extremely tall (see fig. 25.1).

Modern archaeologists scoff at the depictions of the tall Timucuans. During a 2015 visit to the Amelia Island Museum of History, my wife and I were told by museum staff that the Timucuans wore their hair up in a beehive-like fashion and that the early explorers mistook their high hair as evidence that they were giants.

This statement wasn't in answer to questions by patrons of the museum, but was part of the standard presentation made by the staff as a way to say that the natives were no taller than the Europeans and that the old illustrations displayed in the museum were inaccurate. At face value, it seems to be a way to demean the Native Americans and depict them as nothing special.

DE SOTO'S ENCOUNTER WITH GIANTS

In 1539, a conquistador captain who had served under Francisco Pizarro in Peru, named Hernando de Soto, gathered a force of 620 volunteer soldiers and 100 slaves in Havana, Cuba, for a quest for gold in the land to the north, which they called la Florida (the flowers). The force took along 237 horses, 200 pigs, some mules, trained attack dogs, full armor, and weapons, including heavy swords and guns. They landed near Tampa Bay on May 25, 1539. In a stroke of good luck, they were met by Juan Ortiz, a survivor of the failed 1528 Narváez expedition. Ortiz had lived with the natives for 11 years and had become fluent in their language. He became the interpreter for de Soto's extended march through the entire Southeast.

Fig. 25.1. Timucuan village depicted in U.S. Capital Building, House Wing, first floor in Washington, D.C. (public domain).

De Soto's band marched in a meandering route through what are now Florida, Georgia, North and South Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Louisiana, and Texas (see fig. 25.2). The expedition ended in 1542 with some 311 survivors making their way down the Mississippi River and then walking for 50 days to Spanish-controlled Mexico. De Soto died in May 1542, and his body was dumped into the Mississippi River. When the survivors got to Mexico, they had only a few swords left and the animal skins they had adopted as crude clothing. They had no gold, no silver, no plunder, and were a badly beaten and wounded group. But they left behind a trail of carnage and devastation that would decimate the Native American populations and create a mythology lasting to this day.

The meandering route taken by de Soto through the Southeast is attributed to a tactic employed by the tribal leaders. Throughout his three-year-long incursion, de Soto encountered hundreds of villages, dozens of huge mound complexes, numerous walled cities and towns, and vast fields of cultivated crops. As his troops went from town to town and from tribe to tribe, they were told that large amounts of gold could be found in the next village—in another tribe's lands some distance away. It was a tactic that worked in some ways, but few leaders and tribes escaped the wrath of the gold-hungry conquistadores.

Using the same strategies the Spanish had employed in South and Central America, de Soto often tricked the chief or his emissaries into a meeting, where he took them captive. Then, the temples, homes, and surrounding villages were plundered by the Spanish, who killed any warriors who dared to oppose them. The chief and his family were enslaved and chained together and forced to carry supplies to the next village, where the same tactic was again used. The enslaved natives were invariably killed or used as practice bait for the hunting dogs, or they sometimes committed suicide. One of the things that the Spanish realized very early in their conquest of the New World was how much power the leaders had over their people. When the leaders were taken hostage, the population was frozen with fear and indecision. The elite rulers of the moundbuilding cultures had so much perceived power that without them, there was no one left to make decisions.

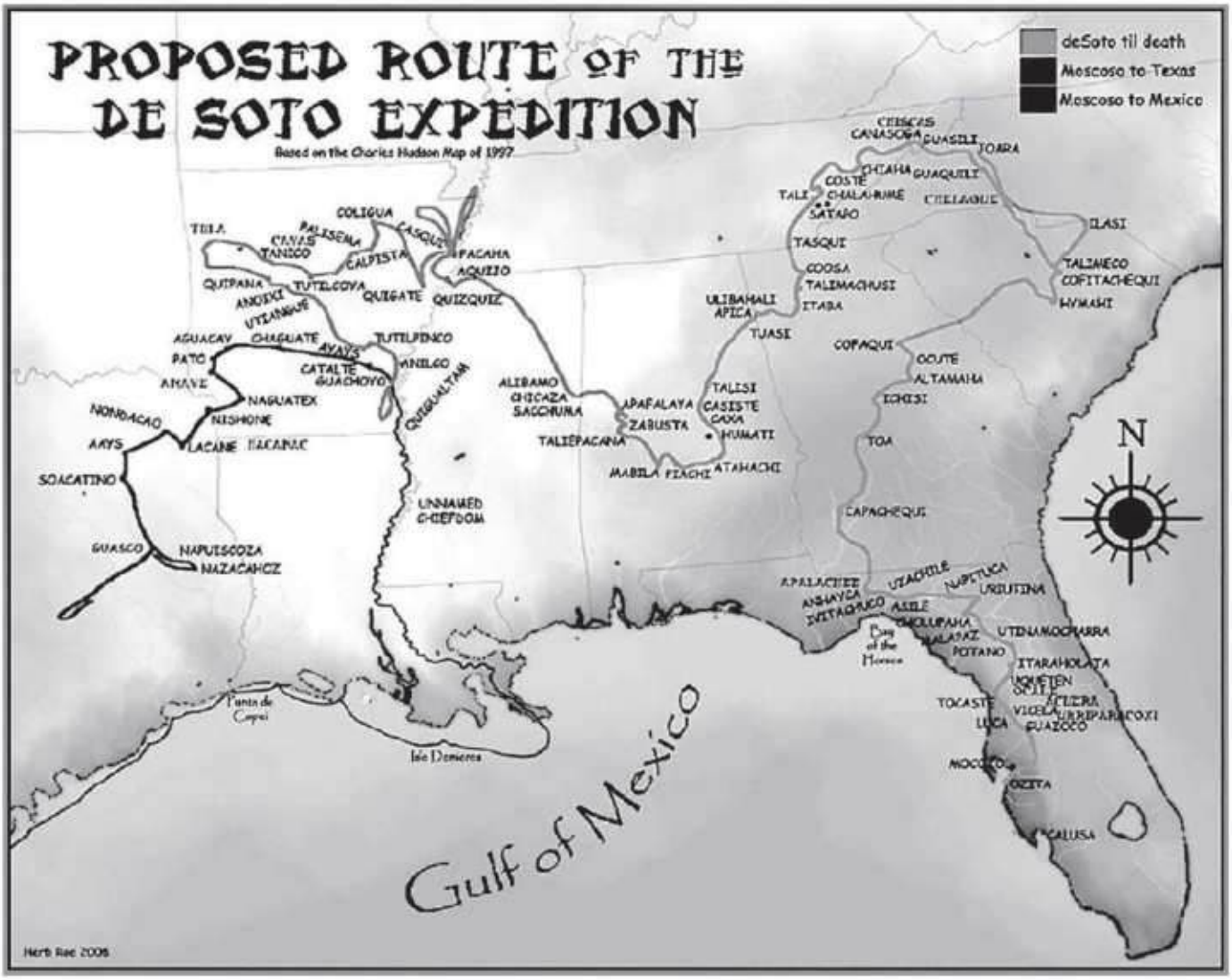


Fig. 25.2. Probable route taken by Hernando de Soto in his search for gold, by Herb Roe (Wikipedia Commons).

De Soto encountered many inhabited mound complexes—large village areas with tall, truncated mounds. The mounds had lavish temples and residences erected on their summits. Many of these mound complexes were fortresses enclosed by high palisade walls. In *Path of Souls,* Andrew and I described many of these fortresses and the amazing artifacts that de Soto's men plundered from massive, ornate temples that had been constructed on the mounds. However, there is one particular encounter that stands out and is relevant to the idea that the ruling elite were exceedingly tall.[3]

There are four written accounts of the de Soto expedition, all of which have been translated and cross-checked.[4] In general, they all contain consistent details and devote attention to the Battle of Mabila (or Mavilla), a palisaded fortress that de Soto burned to the ground.

Mabila was located somewhere in Alabama and has never been found by archaeologists. In October 1540, de Soto received a visit from an emissary of Mabila while staying in a town called Talisi. The emissary was the son (or nephew) of the chief, Tascaluça, or Tuscaloosa. The name means "Black Warrior." Tuscaloosa's son was described by the Spanish as "a youth eighteen years of age, of such good stature that he was head and shoulders taller than any of the Spaniards or Indians in the army."[5]

De Soto was asked to accompany the emissary and his group to meet Chief Tuscaloosa, and they made the short journey to a small mound complex, named Athahachi. Seated at the top of a truncated pyramid mound was Chief Tuscaloosa. Behind him on the summit of the mound was a huge, two-storytall temple. One chronicle wrote that Tuscaloosa "was an Indian so large that, to the opinion of all, he was a giant."[6] Another noted, "The build of Tascaluça was like that of his son, for he towered over all the others by more than half a vera and appeared to be a giant, or was one, and the rest of his body and his face were in proportion to his height."[7] Another chronicler wrote, "He was a man, very tall of body, large limbed, lean, and well built. He was greatly feared by his neighbors and vassals."[8] When de Soto met Tuscaloosa, the chief was wearing a feather cape that went from his shoulders to his feet. I find the description of Tuscaloosa wearing a feather cape intriguing, because in his earlier books on the Watchers and the ancient civilizations of Turkey, Andrew has repeatedly related that the ancient tall ones, the Nephilim, wore feather capes. Furthermore, as mentioned in the previous chapter, the giants of Patagonia were said to wear capes.

Tuscaloosa explained that this was only a small village and the riches de Soto wanted were awaiting their arrival at a distant village—Mabila. De Soto had the largest packhorse the Spanish had with them saddled so Tuscaloosa could ride to the village with him. It was the only horse strong enough to carry him, but "he was so tall that when he mounted the horse his feet cleared the ground by only a hand-breadth."[9] Estimates have been made by various archaeologists, anthropologists, and historians that Tuscaloosa probably was 7 to 8 feet tall (2.1 to 2.4 meters).

The story of Mabila has been told in many places, including our own book *Path of Souls.* An extended battle was fought at the walled city of Mabila, where somewhere between 2,000 and 10,000 natives were killed. The death toll depends on whether you read the chronicles or go by what archaeologists estimate. The body of Tuscaloosa's son was found by the Spanish after the battle, but Tuscaloosa either escaped or was burned after the Spanish managed to enter the fortress and cut off the native's escape. The Spanish sealed the doors to the inhabited buildings in the fortress and burned it all to the ground. The chronicles of the Spanish tell a horrifying story that disturbed even them. The Spanish had almost thirty soldiers killed, but every survivor, including de Soto, was wounded. The Spanish had full body armor, and many of those who were killed were shot with arrows through the eyeholes. In this battle, the Spanish also lost everything they had plundered prior to reaching Mabila. It was the beginning of the end for de Soto, but it hailed an even bigger disaster that followed.

There are two key ideas from this story that are relevant to the current discussion. First, de Soto's encounter with the tall chief and his tall son is a major clue to the ruling classes of the mound builders. While there are other accounts of extremely tall chiefs from the early explorers, it is the story of Tuscaloosa that provides ample evidence of the validity of a tall ruling class. However, the second key idea relates to the

downfall of the mound-building cultures and the development of the myth of the mound builders.

THE VIRTUAL AMNESIA OF THE NATIVE AMERICANS

Archaeologists are certain that by the time de Soto made his venture through the Southeast the native populations were already in decline from disease. The Europeans introduced "measles, typhus, tuberculosis, chicken pox, and influenza" to the native populations, who had no resistance to them.[10] But the worst disease of all was smallpox. Smallpox broke out in the Caribbean in 1519, and it eventually killed off virtually the entire populations of the many islands. De Soto's trek through the Southeast occurred at least twenty-six years after earlier Spanish explorers had landed looking for gold and slaves. The disease had widely spread by the time de Soto arrived, but his tactics made certain it got everywhere and reached every tribe. By the time settlers had started colonizing North America, the native populations had decreased by 90 percent or more.[11] Mound complexes and the cities and towns surrounding them were abandoned. The sites had become overgrown and were avoided by the survivors because of the death associated with them. When the settlers encountered the many mounds and earthworks as they pushed further west, the few natives who were living in the areas had forgotten who built the mounds and why.

The famous archaeologist Charles Hudson termed it a "virtual amnesia" created by the catastrophic disaster that had befallen the natives.[12] Thus, as the abandoned mound complexes were "discovered" by the early settlers and explorers, a myth developed that a mysterious race of mound builders had built the mounds. The myth proposed that the race of mound builders was exterminated by the savage Indians. The myth has never entirely faded away, but *it can be said with certainty that the ancestors of the modern Native American tribes built the mounds.* We know this because of many reasons, but the mtDNA evidence is irrefutable. It can also be said with certainty that many of the elite ruling class tribe members were exceedingly tall and robust individuals, as tall as Tuscaloosa. And here the story gets really interesting, because many 7-foot-tall skeletons were excavated from North American mounds. Before those are presented, it's necessary to first provide a brief summary of the major mound-building cultures.

AMERICA'S MOUND CULTURES

America's mound builder cultures are generally categorized by certain features and the time frames associated with their mounds and earthworks. There are various and ever-changing terms used by archaeologists to describe them, but for our purposes we'll use the most common terms. The time frame of North America's mound cultures began around 4000 BCE and ceased around 1550 CE. Over that vast time frame, there were several distinctive cultures, and many mound cultures developed regionally, with overlapping time frames. All of this basic information comes from my book *The Illustrated Encyclopedia of Native American Indian Mounds and Earthworks*.[13]

ARCHAIC PERIOD

The first known mounds in North America were built by the Archaic culture, which eventually began erecting mounds in roughly 4000 BCE and waned sometime before 1000 BCE. Their mounds were primarily small conical mounds located along rivers and in coastal areas in the Southeast, but the culture was centered in Louisiana and Mississippi. The earliest known Archaic mound (at present) was made around 4000 BCE near Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and is named Monte Sano. About 100 mound sites dated to the Archaic period are known, but there were certainly more (see fig. 25.3). Monte Sano contained cremation remains, but most of the Archaic mounds were simple midden mounds made of shells and refuse and built up over time. Another site

dated to the Archaic period is Watson Brake, which has been reliably dated to about 3200 BCE. It is a complex of eleven mounds arranged on the top of an oval embankment south of Monroe, Louisiana. It is the first mound complex with geometric earthworks known in North America. Not too far in distance is the Lower Jackson Mound, found next to Poverty Point, Louisiana. It was initially thought to be part of the more recent Poverty Point complex, but when it was dated to 3800 BCE, archaeologists surmised it was an Archaic mound. Other Archaic sites with massive shell mounds and geometric shell earthworks were found along the Gulf of Mexico and southern Atlantic coasts.

POVERTY POINT

Poverty Point is an anomaly that seems to have just appeared in northeastern Louisiana. It is unclear precisely when the complex was built, and its dates have bounced around from as early as 3000 BCE to 1500 BCE. As with much of American archaeology, Poverty Point's dates of construction and occupation, layout, and basic description vary somewhat depending on what source is consulted. There is some evidence that it may have been influenced by Central American intrusions. It is a 400-acre complex with a series of 6 raised semicircular and terraced half-rings (C-shapes) of earth piled 6 feet high (1.8 meters) (see fig. 25.4). The semi-circular earthen rings were once a uniform 80 feet (24.4 meters) in width and are generally uniformly spaced 100 feet (30 meters) apart. They have been severely eroded by 150 years of agriculture. The combined linear length of the C-shaped embankments is about 8 miles (12.9 kilometers). On the far western side of the 6 earthen embankments, a massive earthen mound was constructed. It is believed to be an effigy mound of an eagle with outstretched wings. It is 72 feet (22 meters) in height with a wingspan of 640 feet (195 meters) and a length of 710 feet (216 meters). It is believed that up to 4,000 people lived at the site in small circular huts placed on the elevated terraces. Millions of fired clay objects have been recovered from the site and other sites linked to the culture. Poverty Point is the earliest known American site that had astronomical alignments incorporated into its design. The complex has linear walkways aligned through it, and high vertical timbers that indicate solar alignments were embedded into the ground.

Fig. 25.3. Archaic period mounds found on the campus of Louisiana State University. These are typical examples of the Archaic midden mound (Wikipedia Commons, by Spatms).

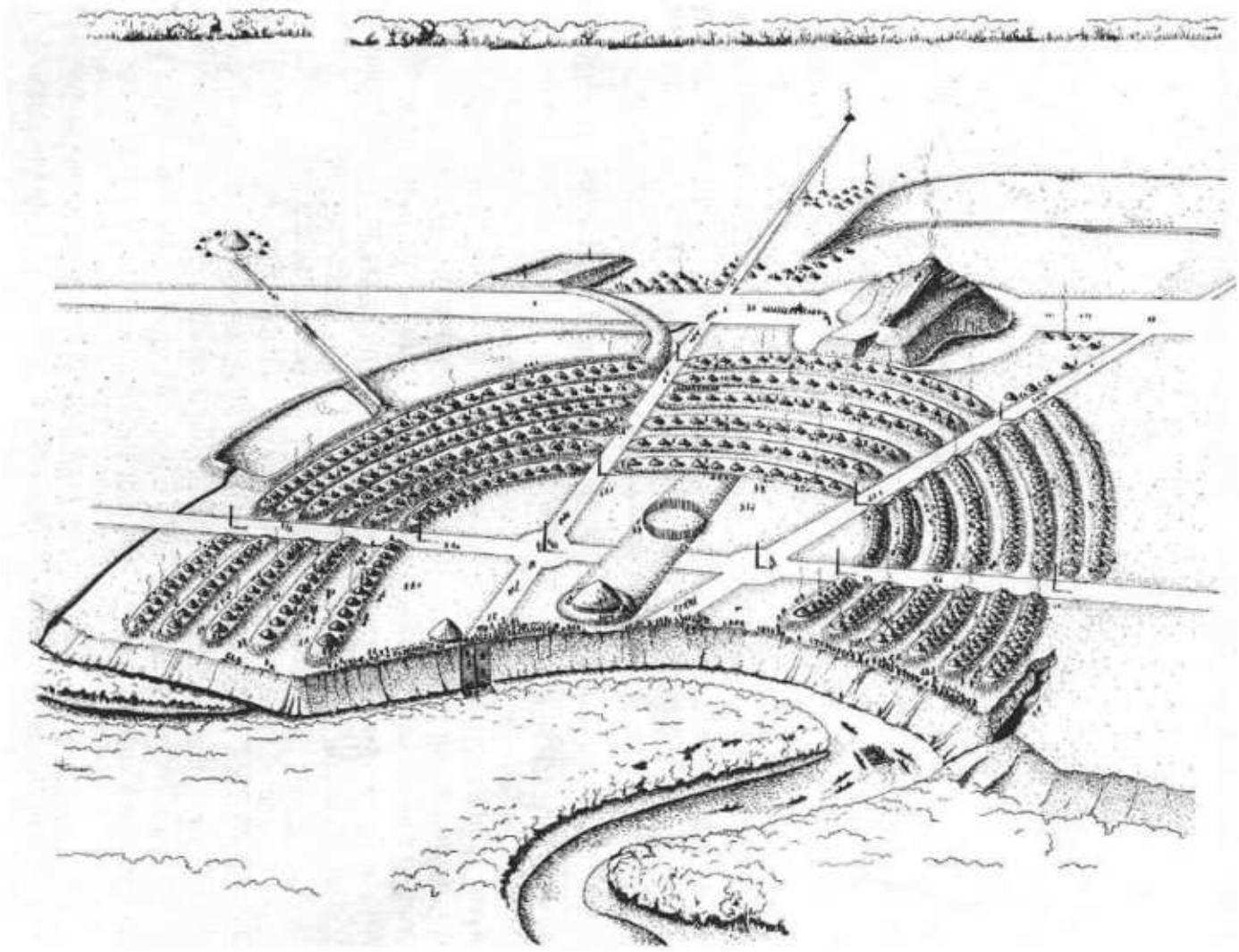


Fig. 25.4. Archaeological re-creation of the Poverty Point site by Jon Gibson. Note the large eagle mound effigy at upper right and the aligned walkways with vertical posts (Poverty Point 1983; state of Louisiana, public domain).

WOODLAND ERA

The Woodland Era refers to all mound cultures that made pottery and mounds in the time frame from about 1000 BCE to the time of European entry. It is a term used by some archaeologists to widely incorporate several cultures, which are divided into early, middle, and late periods. Other archaeologists partly accept the terminology but reject portions of it. It is worth noting that American archaeologists have changed the terminology of mound cultures repeatedly and that they also use pottery types to distinguish various cultures and locations.

ADENA CULTURE

The Adena culture got its name from the Ohio plantation where it was first identified. The Adena built

massive conical mounds starting around 1000 BCE or a bit earlier. The Adena culture lasted until the Hopewell culture gradually became dominant around 200 BCE. However, there is a lot of overlap between these cultures. The Adena made lavish burial tombs, often stone-lined chambers filled with burial goods. They also made some earthworks that were associated with the large conical mounds (see fig. 25.5). These were often deep moats formed around the burial mounds. Many of these are identical to barrows and mounds found throughout Europe and elsewhere. The largest of the Adena mounds reached more than 70 feet (21.3 meters) in height, with diameters of 300 feet (91.4 meters). The Adena mounds are most relevant to the discussion of giant skeletons.

Fig. 25.5. The Grave Creek Adena culture mound in West Virginia. It originally stood 69 feet in height, with a diameter of 295 feet, and was encircled by a moat (photo: Lora Little).

HOPEWELL CULTURE

The Hopewell culture was also named for the Ohio plantation where the culture was first identified. Hopewell sites are generally dated from about 500 BCE to 1200 CE. In Newark, Ohio, and extending south from there, the Hopewell people built the largest and most complex geometric earthworks in the world. Complex circles of earthen embankments, squares, parallel linear lines of earth, effigy mounds, and conical burial mounds were all part of the Hopewell culture, which extended across the eastern half of the United States. They also traded widely, essentially across all of North America. The paths and trails made by the Hopewell people are today the locations of the major roadways and thoroughfares connecting various metropolitan cities. Hopewell sites can defy simple verbal description, and the only way to truly understand their scope and enormity is to visit them. We have included photos and illustrations of some of the most

important sites (see fig. 25.6). However, it is important to note that many Hopewell sites incorporated astronomical orientations so that various celestial events could be calculated and witnessed.

Fig. 25.6. Photo of a typical Hopewell moat at the Biggs Site in Kentucky. An elevated burial mound is found in the center of the moat, and it is off-limits today. It is one small part of the massive complex known as the Portsmouth Earthworks, which extends for some 8 miles (12.9 kilometers) in both northeastern Kentucky and southern Ohio (photo: Lora Little).

MISSISSIPPIAN CULTURE

The Mississippian culture was the one the first European explorers encountered. These people were ruled by chiefs and had a system of priests and shamans who rigidly controlled the lives within their wide-ranging territorial domains. Tuscaloosa was a Mississippian chief. Major sites such as the 120-mound complex at Cahokia, Illinois, had numerous outposts that were, in themselves, impressive mound complexes. The largest mound at Cahokia is 100 feet in height (30.5 meters), as tall as a ten-story building, and the mound covers 14 acres, a bit more than the Great Pyramid at Giza. There were literally hundreds and hundreds of Mississippian mound complexes located across the eastern two-thirds of North America. Many of these had twenty to fifty mounds and were walled fortresses. The Mississippi culture constructed complexes that included massive truncated pyramids (that is, flattop mounds) (see fig. 25.7).

GIANTS IN THE MOUNDS

As virtually every reader will probably know, there are over 1,000 old newspaper articles and perhaps

another 1,000 accounts from local history books that tell of the discovery of "giant" (unusually large) skeletons in North America. Jim Vieira and Hugh Newman's book *Giants on Record* is, to Andrew and me, one of the most comprehensive and reasoned of the many that have emerged on that topic.[14] Vieira was the focus of unrelenting attacks by skeptics when he started issuing daily internet reports on his discovery of the newspaper articles starting around 2010. The attacks on Vieira heightened in 2014 when he and his brother starred in a History Channel series called *The Search for Lost Giants.* There was a concerted effort made by skeptics against Vieira and the History Channel to cancel the series.

Vieira and Newman pointed out in their book, just as Andrew and I did in our 2014 book *Path of Souls,* that many of the old newspaper accounts were inaccurate, exaggerations, and obviously hoaxes. However, the attacks on Vieira continued, and some skeptics attacked us as well.[15]

Andrew and I began our search of the accounts of giants by examining some of the more fantastic reports and running them down to their source. We then searched for any supporting literature on each story and eventually found that the most incredible newspaper articles had little, if any, validity. These were accounts of giant skeletons 10 feet (3 meters) in length or more.[16] The newspaper articles that had the most credibility were those that reported on actual archaeological excavations, and virtually all of those reported skeletal remains between 7 and 8 feet (2.1 to 2.4 meters) in height. We quickly realized that what we had to do was try to find reports that were reliable and originally issued by scientists and archaeologists. Even that tactic angered some skeptics, but what we found was surprising.

Fig. 25.7. Archaeological reconstruction by Carol Hicks of the Mississippian mounds at Bottle Creek, Alabama. It is a typical Mississippian fortress (Little 2017).

We began by carefully reading the Smithsonian Institution's old Bureau of Ethnology reports that gave descriptions of hundreds of mound sites and hundreds of excavations from mounds. (In 1897 the name was changed to the Bureau of American Ethnology.) These investigations were conducted from 1882 to 1891 as part of the bureau's Division of Mound Exploration. They hired experienced field agents who were paid to excavate as many mounds as possible and find as many high-quality artifacts as they could for display. During the nine-year run of the project, they excavated 2,000 mounds and recovered 40,000 "specimens." As far as skeletal remains were concerned, the Smithsonian only wanted skulls for display.[17]

We found that the Smithsonian's Bureau of Ethnology agents excavated at least seventeen large skeletons from mounds. They ranged in height from 6.5 feet to just under 8 feet (2 to 2.4 meters). At least fourteen of them were 7 feet tall (2.1 meters). The greatest concentration of these large skeletons was found in West Virginia. The large skeletons in West Virginia were concentrated in Adena-era mounds along the Kanawha River. There, the Smithsonian's field agents excavated 105 skeletons from several mounds, recovering seven skeletons that were 7 feet (2.1 meters) in height or just under 7 feet.

Today, heights of modern populations are well known and statistically established. One in every 146,000 people is 7 feet (2.1 meters) in height or more. I calculated the statistical odds of finding the seven large skeletons out of the total of 105 skeletons that were excavated and duly reported from only the Kanawha Valley. The result, of course, showed that the odds of that happening by chance were close to zero. Statistically speaking, in order to find the seven tall skeletons in the Kanawah Valley mounds, at least one million skeletal remains should have been excavated, yet only 105 were found. Clearly something other than chance is at work to explain why so many large skeletons were found in these Adena mounds.[18]

VALLEY OF THE GIANTS

As described above, of all the discoveries of "giant skeletons" (7 to 8 feet or 2.1 to 2.4 meters in height) recovered in mounds excavated by archaeologists, no area has yielded such a density as the Adena mounds in the Kanawha River Valley in West Virginia. It is a winding river valley some 97 miles (156 kilometers) long, created by the longest waterway in the state. The river empties into the Ohio River at Point Pleasant. An impressive complex of over fifty mounds, ten earthen enclosures, and about a dozen stone wall formations found on mountains was once located on 11 miles along the river near Charleston, West Virginia. All but a handful of these structures have been obliterated. The area was first visited by Europeans in the late 1700s. At that time, the Hurons and Iroquois lived in the area. In the mid-1880s, the Smithsonian's Bureau of Ethnology started investigating the mounds and earthworks at Charleston as part of their Mound Survey Project.

History of the Great Kanawha Valley provides many details about Colonel P. Norris's investigations into the mounds and stone walls in the Kanawha Valley in 1883 and 1884 for the Smithsonian.[19] Norris began his first excavations near Charleston and eventually dug into several mounds in a 7-mile swath (11.3 kilometer) along the river. Among several others, Norris was accompanied by local historian and physician John Hale, who kept meticulous notes. In his later years, Hale became devoted to documenting the local history of the area, focusing specifically on the mound culture. When Hale died in 1902, he was buried in a specially prepared mound in Charleston, as per his instructions.

Hale recorded that Norris began his excavations at the Great Smith Mound, which was located nearly 7 miles (11.3 kilometers) down the river from Charleston. It was a 35-foot-high (10.7 meters) conical mound with a diameter of 175 feet (53.3 meters). Just below the top surface, a layer of flat stones was encountered, each stone weighing 100 to 200 pounds. Just below the stone layer, a stone vault was revealed that contained a "huge skeleton" that wasn't measured because of its deterioration. Below that tomb were two more tombs, each containing badly decayed skeletons. Near the bottom of the mound, a large wooden vault was encountered that was 12 feet square (3.7 meters) with a height of 7 to 8 feet (about 2.3 meters). There were five skeletons in the vault. The central skeleton, lying on its back, was "huge" and measured 7 feet, 6 inches (3 meters) in length, with the distance between the shoulder sockets measured at 19 inches (48.3 cm). On each wrist were four copper bracelets, with another four bracelets found directly under the skull. A black flint spear point was found on the skeleton, wrapped in what was interpreted to be woven fabric. On the breast of the skeleton was a large copper gorget, and three spearheads of black flint were in each hand. Numerous other black flint points were found scattered around the remains. Hematite celts, plates of mica, shells and shell beads, and a highly polished steatite pipe were also located by this individual. In each of the four corners of the large vault was another skeleton; all of them were determined to have been buried in a standing position.

Hale wrote, “The irregular heaps of these bones suggested to some who saw them, the possibility that the subjects may have been buried alive.”[20]

Hale related that after excavating the Smith Mound, Norris went to the Creel Mound (known today as the Criel Mound). By this time in his exploration, Norris was calling the area the Great Kanawha City. The Criel Mound was then a 33-foot-high (10 meters) circular mound with a base of 173 feet (53 meters). Norris excavated it in a manner similar to how he dug into many others. He made a 12 foot (3.7 meters) square at the top and dug straight down. Just 4 feet (1.2 meters) down, he found two skeletons. At 31 feet (9.4 meters) down, he encountered another skeleton, and just below that, he uncovered a large crypt at the base of the mound. There, he found eleven skeletons. A large skeleton was in the center of the crypt, and arranged around it like wheel spokes were ten other skeletal remains carefully laid out.

Moving his attention just to the south of the Criel Mound, Norris dug into what was called Mound #7. Near the base of the mound, an 8-foot-long crypt was opened, revealing the skeletal remains of an individual “fully seven feet long.”[21]

Norris then excavated another 7-foot skeleton from a mound located inside what was called the Spring Hill Inclosure. This earthwork enclosure was made on a hill with deep ravines on its sides. The outer earthen walls ran some 2,144 feet (653 meters) in length and enclosed 20 acres. Just inside the walls were two mounds, but Norris excavated only one of them. At the base of the mound, a tomb was found with a skeleton “fully 7 feet long.”[22] A total of fifty-two shell disks were arranged on the skeleton’s hips.

Excavations at Mound #19, located on the other side of the Kanawha River from the Spring Hill Inclosure, yielded another “large skeleton,” which couldn’t be fully measured because of decay.[23]

The next year, Norris returned to the Kanawha Valley and excavated the Poorhouse Mound, also known as the Reservation and Institute Mound. It was a 25-foot-high (7.6 meters) conical mound. Some 13 feet (4 meters) deep in the mound, Norris found “two very large skeletons” in a sitting position facing each other.[24] Copper bracelets and celts were found associated with them.[25] The local history museum in South Charleston, located close to the Criel Mound, will confirm the excavation of the 7-foot skeletons in their presentations to visitors.

COLONEL NORRIS, MOUNT ARMSTRONG, AND KANAWHA BLACK FLINT

Black flint objects were found associated with many of the burials Norris excavated in the Kanawha Valley. It is known as Kanawha black flint, and its source is known. The flint came from Mount Armstrong, by the town of Mount Carbon, in Fayette County, West Virginia. For several reasons, Mount Armstrong has been a mysterious site, but the main reason is that on the top of the steep mountain, huge stone walls, burial cairns, and stone towers were reported by Norris, but they were only partially excavated by him. There were also several black flint quarries and workshops on the mountain, and modern archaeological reports relate that the site was used as long ago as 12,000 years. One strange fact about the black flint is that the quarries where it was removed were located hundreds of feet *below* the workshops where the flint was worked into points and other objects. Blocks of the flint were cut out and carried to the top of the mountain. Few people have been on the mountain to investigate the archaeological sites, which has played a role in deepening the mystery.

Mount Armstrong rises some 1,600 feet (488 meters) above the Kanawha River. Today, the mountain is controlled by a gas and coal company, and there is no public access granted, but a few locals hunt bear on the mountain—without gaining permission. In 2014, Andrew and I decided to explore the mountain, but we were unable to find anyone locally who had ever been on it and was willing to take us there. Eventually, the local county government provided us assistance. Subsequently, a small group of us, including Andrew, my wife, Lora, and I, walked up the mountain. It took a full 3 hours of steady climbing to reach the top, which is

covered with deep ravines and extends for some 5 miles (8 kilometers). It is an extremely rugged mountaintop, but a muddy and rut-filled dirt road with a large gas line off to the side winds back and forth, eventually reaching the summit (see fig. 25.8). Accompanying us was a Fayette County government official, her daughter, and a local guide, none of whom had ever been on the mountain. The county official was able to gain permission from the gas company.

Recent newspaper articles had somewhat contradictory stories about what had happened to the many stone walls, cairns, and stone towers. All the articles agreed that the almost all of the cairns and stone towers had been bulldozed, but precisely who destroyed them and when it was done is disputed. In essence, over the years various mining and gas companies had done work on the mountain constructing an access pathway, leveling stone "piles," creating sludge pits, and drilling for gas. However, all of the companies deny destroying anything archaeological in nature. While the Smithsonian reported that the stone walls around the mountain's steep sides were some 10 miles (16 kilometers) in length, it is now known that there were, in fact, only five or six long sections of the walls placed at ravines where the sides were not steep. We were able to find several remaining wall sections as well as a single cairn, which showed clear signs of being partially excavated long ago. The area where a dozen stone cairns and a "tower" had been surveyed in the 1800s was clearly bulldozed flat, and large piles of stone were pushed off to the sides. In the middle of the area where the bulk of the cairns were shown on the old site surveys, a gas pipe emerged from the ground, which ran all the way down the mountain. We were also able to find areas where the black flint "workshops" had been reported in the 1800s, as well as an oblong earthen mound next to a small pond that Norris had described in his Bureau of Ethnology report.

Fig. 25.8. The authors making the ascent up Mount Armstrong, near Mount Carbon, West Virginia (photo: Lora Little).

Hale also described Norris's investigation of the stone walls found on Mount Armstrong. Hale relates that the walls became immediately "known to the first white settlers in the Kanawha Valley."[26] A resident who lived at the base of the mountain and was interviewed in 1877 by Hale recounted that Daniel Boone had trapped beaver there using his cabin as a base. Near the cabin is a 200-acre flat bottomland area. The remains of a large Indian village strewn with "bones, pottery, and stone implements" were excavated there. In the 1870s, a railroad path was cut near the cabin next to the river, and in a narrow swath of land only 100 feet long (30.5 meters), over thirty skeletons were found. There was no description of the skeletons given, and they were discarded by the work crews. Local Indians who had been first encountered at Mount Armstrong knew of the stone walls on the mountain's summit, but denied knowledge of the builders and avoided the area. The walls were located along the outer contours of the steep mountain, essentially filling in any gaps that could have provided walking access to the top. The walls were apparently made to make the mountain's top less accessible by blocking all possible entry points. The actual length of the walls was initially estimated to be 8 to 10 miles (13–16 kilometers), and that length was long accepted. A spring was located at the top of the mountain, with a pond some 6 feet (1.8 meters) in diameter and 4 to 6 feet deep. Near the pond there were (in 1877) still two large, 20-foot-diameter (6 meters) circular heaps of stones that seemed to have been the remains of towers. They were estimated to have been 20 feet (6 meters) high before they collapsed and were destroyed. Sadly, it's almost all gone now.

The fact that the Kanawha black flint spear points were found in association with the large skeletons Norris excavated from the Kanawha mounds implies that a great significance was placed on the flint. The flint is known to have a ceremonial significance and was often found in association with the burials of shamans. Another nearby site where "stone towers" were found on the summits of mountains was at Moundsville, West Virginia, some 180 miles (290 kilometers) to the north of Mount Armstrong. The Grave Creek Mound in Moundsville was a massive Adena-era burial mound, standing nearly 70 feet high (21.3 meters) with a diameter of 240 feet (73 meters). Kanawha black flint artifacts were found in the Grave Creek Mound, and stone towers similar to those at Mount Armstrong were still present in the 1800s. The "discovery" of the Grave Creek Mound was made in 1770. In 1830, the landowners dug a tunnel into the base of the mound, where they found two huge burial tombs. Several decayed skeletons were found, along with thousands of fresh water pearls, beads, shells, copper bracelets, and several black flint points. They subsequently created a museum inside the mound and displayed the skulls of the skeletons. The museum failed and the tunnel was filled in, and in 1909 the state took over the land.[27]

MORE GIANT SKELETONS EXCAVATED

There have been many other "giant" skeletons excavated by mainstream archaeologists, many in modern times. Nearly all of these large skeletons were found in Adena-era mounds.

A large skeleton was excavated in 1917 from the Feurt Mounds, which are three mounds found at a site located in Scioto County, Ohio, just 5 miles (8 kilometers) north of Portsmouth. Warren King Moorehead, known at the time as the "king of American archaeology," excavated at the site in 1896, followed by William Mills in 1916.[28] In Mound #1, an oblong mound just 2 to 3 feet (less than one meter) high with a diameter of 65 to 70 feet (about 20 to 21 meters), a total of 107 burials were excavated. Most of them were strewn around, decayed, and found in pieces. However, Mills related that one of the best-preserved skeletons was carefully measured at 6 feet, 5 inches (2 meters). It was so impressive that a photo of it was included in his report (see fig. 25.9).

In May 1950, William Webb and Charles Snow of the University of Kentucky began an excavation of a large Dover, Kentucky, burial mound. In their report on the six-month-long excavation, it was explained that the mound had been erected over several smaller mounds. Several log-lined tombs were found at the mound's base. Radiocarbon dating placed the mound in the Adena era (circa 300–220 BCE). They found fifty-five

burials, most of which had almost completely disintegrated to nothing but dust. However, several large log tombs at the base had survived fairly intact. Several skeletons of 6-foot tall, robust men were found, but in one tomb the remains of four individuals were found. One skeleton was "one of the largest known to Adena: the skull-foot field measurement is 84 inches."[29] Copper artifacts were found with this 7-foot-tall (2.1 meters) man, along with mica, beads, black flint artifacts, and shell artifacts.

In 1958, archaeologist Don Dragoo of the Carnegie Museum excavated the Cresap Mound, located south of Moundsville, West Virginia. Dragoo found fifty-four burials in the mound. One skeleton was found in a prominent logcovered tomb under the mound's base floor, along with a tablet, shell artifacts, red ochre, black flint artifacts, blades, and beads. The skeleton was a "tall adult male" with "flexed knees. . . . When measured in the tomb his length was approximately 7.04 feet [7 feet, 1 inch or 2.1 meters]."[30]

The Welcome Mound in West Virginia was excavated in 1957 by Frank Setzler of the Smithsonian Institution. Inside a log tomb, he found the badly deteriorated skeleton of a "large" man. Because of the artifacts found with him, the man was determined to have been a shaman.[31] In his report, Setzler mentioned that the 7-foot-tall skeleton found at the Dover Mound was also a shaman and that a similar shaman burial had been found at the Ayres Mound in Kentucky.

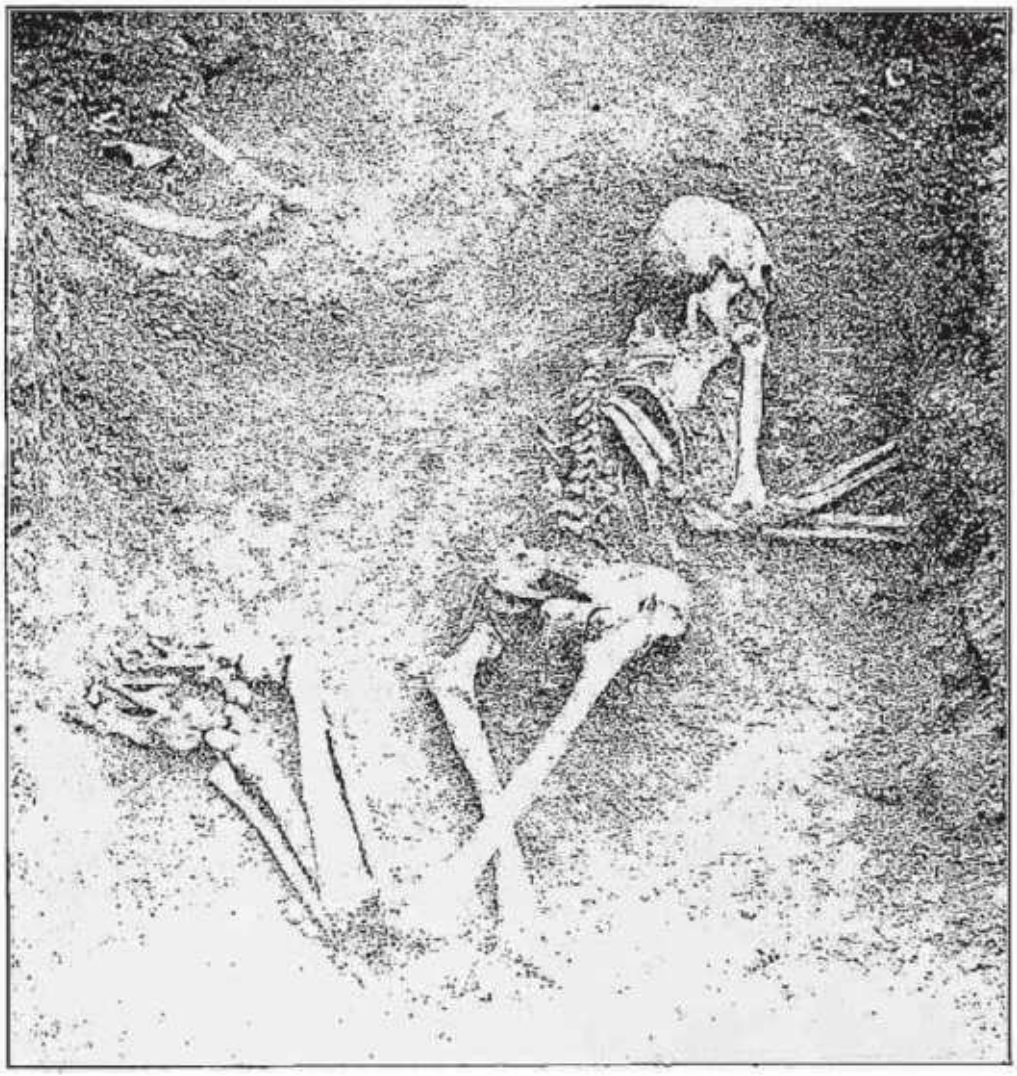


Fig. 25.9. Skeleton measuring 6 feet, 5 inches, excavated by William Mills (Mills, 1917).

Excavation of the Beech Bottom Mound near Wheeling, West Virginia, also revealed a shaman buried in a prominent tomb. A 1940 excavation of the Half Moon Mound site along the Ohio River in West Virginia revealed another elite burial of a shaman.[32] Unfortunately, in many of these cases the skeletal remains had almost completely disintegrated, making measurements impossible. In their recent book *Ages of the Giants,* Jason Jarrell and Sarah Farmer detailed a host of other large skeletons (7 feet in height or greater) that had been excavated from Adena mounds in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Kentucky, and Ohio. The same authors also included summaries of similar reports from other northeastern states and cited the archaeological reports indicating that the large skeletons were high-status individuals who were most likely shamans.[33] This assertion is in line with the archaeological reports mentioned earlier that flatly stated that the huge skeletons found in Adena tombs were shamans. In summary, it is clear that many Adena-era mound burials were of elite individuals. These individuals were exceedingly tall, and the vast majority of them were probably shamans involved with the Native American death journey.

THE ADENA ELITE HYPOTHESIS

As I will soon demonstrate, not all of the large skeletons that have been excavated from ancient American mounds were from the Adena period. However, the vast majority of the reliable excavation reports reveal that such finds were made in Adena mounds and that nearly all of them have been described by archaeologists as the burials of shamans. In essence, what is known about the height of the Native American populations present in North America when the Spanish first arrived reveals that the average height of males was about 5 feet, 6 inches (1.7 meters).[34] Taking into consideration that the majority of the native population was average, what we are left with is the conclusion that one of two factors is at work.

One possibility is that tall people were held in reverence and were granted some sort of status as shamans as a consequence of their height. When they died, they were buried in lavish tombs as a way to bestow reverence. The statistical evaluations, however, indicate that the number of these tall individuals excavated from mounds far exceeds that expected by chance. The second, more probable conclusion is that in native populations there was a small, genetically defined group of exceedingly tall people who held religious status because of their hereditary lineage.

It is our conclusion that the most likely answer is that in the remote past, a group of people who carried highly prized, sacred knowledge became the spiritual and religious leaders of many tribes. This specialized group was genetically different in that they carried in their genes the trait of natural tallness and robust body build. Thus, becoming an elite member of the Adena was a familial heritage that was passed on from one generation to the next. This is the Adena Elite Hypothesis. However, it is important to understand that this designation only applies to the Adena period. For example, recall the earlier account of Tuscaloosa and his son, both of whom were over 7 feet in height. Tuscaloosa was a chief during the late Mississippian period. And many large skeletons have been recovered from mounds erected in more recent times than the Adena. It is likely that the special and elite status granted to this hereditary group of tall people was passed on in many diverse and wide-ranging areas and time periods of the prehistoric Americas.

CHICKASAWBA'S GIANTS

One of the oddest reports of giant skeletons that Andrew and I investigated was most intriguing to me. I first learned of it from Jim Vieira. An 1870 article in the Memphis *Daily Appeal* related that the paper's editor had seen several skeletons at Chickasawba Mound, a Mississippian-era site that is located in Blytheville, Arkansas. The newspaper article reported that an 8to 9-foot-long skeleton (about 2.4 to 2.7 meters) had been excavated at the site, and the editor himself had viewed several other large skeletons, all over 7 feet in length,

that had been dug up near the mound. Throughout my four undergraduate years at Memphis State University, from 1969 to 1972, I had worked for that same newspaper, and then had worked for it again while in graduate school from 1975 to 1977. A search of the newspaper's archives showed that several articles about Chickasawba's giants had been published in the 1870s.

In February 2014, Andrew, my wife, and I decided to visit the 25-foothigh (7.6 meters) Chickasawba platform mound for pictures. The day before we left, we found a detailed 2009 journal article on Chickasawba in the *Arkansas Archaeologist*.[35] The article mentioned that many huge skeletal remains, ranging from 7 to 10 feet long (2.1 to 3 meters), had been recovered from Chickasawba. The article's second author, Charles McNutt, had been the professor of two classes in anthropology I took at Memphis State University in the early 1970s.

According to the recent article in the *Arkansas Archaeologist,* in 1877, the Memphis newspaper editor, Dr. Frank Lowber, wrote to the Smithsonian detailing his finds at Chickasawba. Lowber was a physician who, after serving as editor for the Memphis newspaper for several years, moved to the Blytheville area to practice medicine after the Chickasawba skeletons were found there. He became so well-known for his unique compound medicines and treatments that Memphis State University Press issued a book about him in 1977.

In response to Lowber's 1877 letter, some four years later in 1881, the Smithsonian sent a field agent, Edward Palmer, to the site. Palmer visited for only one day. In his journal, Palmer wrote that the site had been looted, adding that it would be too costly to excavate the mound. So he left. However, the 2009 journal article related that hundreds of exquisite pots had been dug from the site, even into the 1980s. The mound and adjacent field, where a Mississippian village once stood, was said to look "like a bombed battlefield" in the 1980s. During a two-month "open season" in 1972, the owner of the mound allowed anyone to come and dig for pots. Up to eighty people came to the mound site every day, and during that time "hundreds of pots," exquisitely decorated, were removed and carted off by collectors, many of whom flew in to Blytheville.[36] The article also related, without a hint of skepticism, that in 1976, a 7-foot skeleton was found at the site.

The article in the *Arkansas Archaeologist* presented a lot of details about the giant skeletons. For example, in 1904, Curtis Little and his attorney brother, Babe Little (not related to the current author), excavated a portion of Chickasawba. The Littles found numerous pottery bowls, but wrote that the skeletons they found were "very large and tall. One femur bone was unearthed that measured 29 inches in length. The skulls are extremely large."[37]

For their article, Childs and McNutt examined and measured the materials obtained by the Littles, which were then stored at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago. Childs and McNutt never disputed the claims of the height of the skeletons, but actually verified them. Using a simple forensic formula where the length of the femur is calculated in centimeters and then multiplied by 2.6 (and 65 added to the total), the archaeologists estimated that the height of the individual would be over 8 feet (2.5 meters). (The calculation is: 29 inches = 73.66 cm × 2.6 = 191.52 + 65 = 256.52 cm = 101 inches = 8.42 feet.) An alternative, much more cautious calculation method that was also employed to account for possible errors yielded a height of 7 feet, 8 inches. In brief, there were extremely large skeletal remains found at the Chickasawba mound that were examined by modern archaeologists and verified.

We arrived at Chickasawba in February during a severe ice storm. After photographing the mound, we visited a local bookstore owner, who then contacted the Arkansas Archaeology Field Station located near the mound. The archaeologists were delighted to have us visit their station—if we could get there. When we arrived, the two archaeologists at the site were busy copying an article for us. When I was handed the article, I asked the head archaeologist, "What is known about the large skeletons that had been found at Chickasawba?"

The question was met by a look of bewilderment and the answer, "I have never heard anything about that."

The archaeologist had handed me a copy of the same 2009 article by Childs and McNutt that we had

obtained the prior day. She stated, "Everything known about the site is in this article." I then opened the article she had just handed me to the pages where the large skeletons were discussed and showed it to her. The archaeologist looked at it with surprise. She simply stated, "I've never read this before."[38]

The oddity of the situation was striking to us. After a tour of the facility, I asked if any of the skeletal remains had been studied by them and was told that no skeletons were kept. All were reburied after they were sent to the tribes that claimed them several years earlier. It was almost surreal, and beneath the surface of the events is a paradox. Mainstream archaeology itself had clearly shown that in ancient America a race of very tall people once existed. But an underlying belief system and fear won't allow them to admit it or even examine their own evidence—even when they hold it in their hands.

NEANDERTHALS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?

Perhaps it's best to start this section by stating that there is no accepted evidence that Neanderthals ever entered America. But that doesn't mean that they didn't. In fact, there have been quite a few finds of what are called *Neanderthaloid* skulls made in America. There are so many of these that I'll only cover a few of the reports. But suffice it to say that any study of the skulls is now impossible.

One report of a Neanderthal-like skull was published in the *American Naturalist* in July of 1889 by geologist and archaeologist Clement Webster.[39] A synopsis of the report was also included in Frederick Starr's 1895 report "Archaeology of Iowa."[40] Webster held a master of science degree and was trained as a mining engineer. He conducted extensive archaeological work for the Smithsonian, performing more than 100 excavations, and routinely published his findings in Smithsonian publications and professional journals. However, he was influenced by the emerging eugenics movement.

In 1888, Webster investigated ten mounds on a terrace by the Little Cedar River about a mile south of the town of Old Chickasaw in Chickasaw County, Iowa. Modern archaeologists would probably ascribe the mounds to the early Hopewell. In Mound 3, Webster excavated three seated skeletons. He described their skulls as "markedly Neanderthaloid in type."[41] He also related that these were "persons of great muscular development" who were "at least six feet in height."[42] In Mound 4, Webster found two skeletons of "great muscular development and lofty stature."[43] In Mound 9, he found the remains of four more skeletons, including an extremely large jawbone. In Mound 10, he found three skeletons, one with a "very massive and broad" jaw.[44]

In Starr's report, he describes several of Webster's findings when he excavated a different group of three mounds a few miles away from Charles City, Iowa, near the town of Floyd. At the base of the largest mound, Webster uncovered five skeletons, which oddly had some decayed and hard flesh still on them. They had been buried in a sitting posture facing north. These were of an infant, two adolescents, and an older man and woman. "The man was nearly six feet high," Starr wrote in his summary of Webster's discovery.[45] The female skeleton was large, indicating a well-muscled woman. However, Webster wrote that her "skull was markedly neanderthaloid."[46] Webster also published a paper on this excavation in the *American Naturalist,* repeating the "neanderthaloid" description and adding, "The skull of this personage was a wonder to behold, it equaling, if not rivaling in some respects, in inferiority of grade, the famous 'Neanderthal Skull.'"[47]

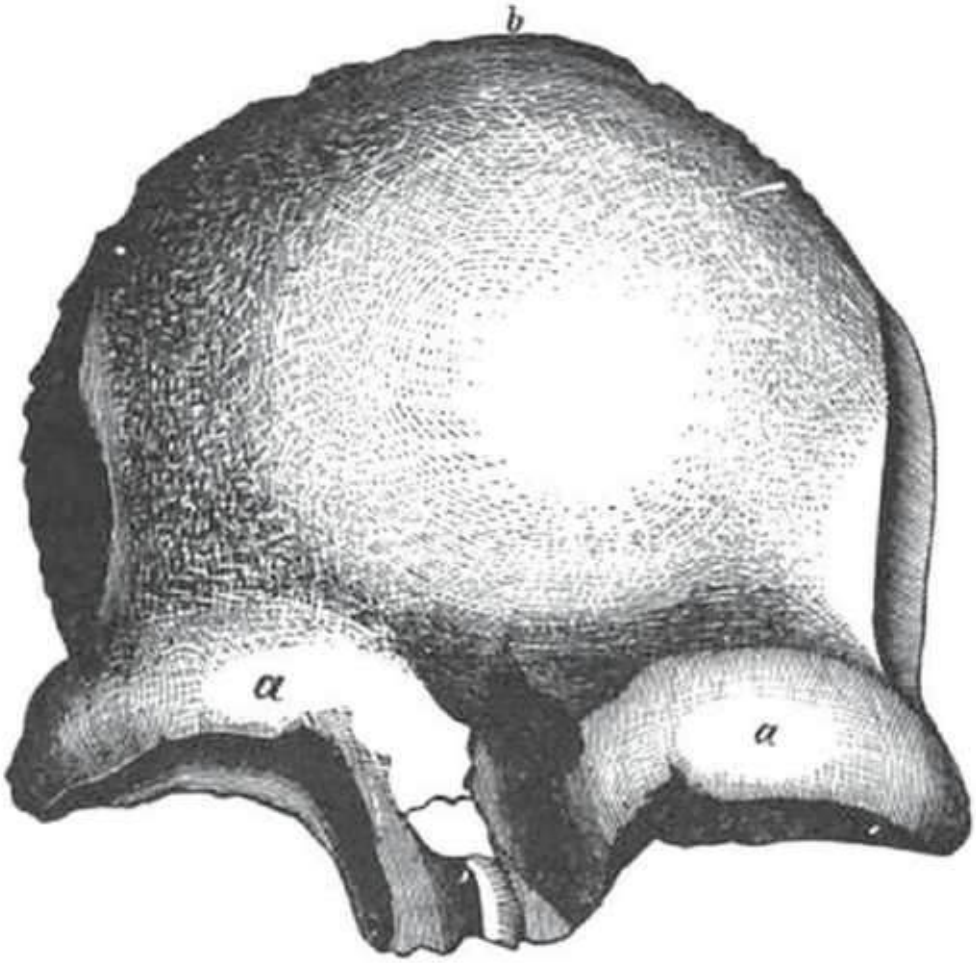
One other report of a Neanderthaloid skull from Iowa was published in the 1880 *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution.*[48] Samuel Evans excavated a group of mounds (called the Ely Ford Mounds) near Keosauqua in Van Buren County. In Mound 2, he found an entire human skull (without a jawbone) and leg bones. After citing the measurements of the large skull, he wrote, "On comparison it will be found that this skull resembles in some particulars the celebrated Neanderthal or cave skull of Prussia."[49] Starr cited it as a "Neanderthaloid" skull.[50]

Webster included a few illustrations of the Neanderthaloid skulls in his publications, but their usefulness is debatable. He did give various measurements of the skulls and bones, but my conclusion is that it doesn't really matter what the measurements were. No matter what the calculations are, one side will declare that Webster didn't measure accurately, while the other side will say he did. Of course, many will simply conclude that he had no way of truly determining that the skeletons were Neanderthals or even Neanderthal-like (Neanderthaloid). Perhaps the greatest irony was that when I searched for information of the skeletal remains Webster had accumulated, I found that in 1990, Iowa's Office of the State Archaeologist's Burials Program had sent his specimens away to be repatriated. They had been in storage until then. So we are more than a quarter century late.

Still more reports of Neanderthal-like skulls found in America are in the 1895 book *Pre-Historic America* by Marquis de Nadaillac. In 1872, John Wells Foster called attention to the resemblance of certain skulls found near Chicago, at Merom, Indiana, and at Dubuque, Iowa, to Neanderthals. Of Foster's finds, de Nadaillac wrote, "Thus the examination of a skull found at Dubuque, that of another from Dunleith mound, Illinois, with the study of numerous cranial fragments found at Merom, and at Chicago, show the well-known characteristics of the Neanderthal skull. . . ." He added, "We may mention the great mound of the Red River, in which were found the fragments of a skull in bad state of preservation, reminding us, in its massive proportions, of that of Neanderthal."[51]

Foster's 1887 book, *Pre-Historic Races of the United States of America*, mentioned a skull excavated from the Kennicott Mound near Chicago. He also published an illustration of the skull, which in overall appearance looks Neanderthal (see fig. 25.10). Foster wrote, "No one, I think, can view this fragment of a skull, with the superciliary ridges projecting far beyond the general contour, both laterally and in front, and the low, flat forehead, with its thick, bony walls, without coming to the conclusion that its possessor was a ferocious brute."[52] Foster also published another report on the similarity between a skull from Dunleith Mound in Illinois and a Neanderthal skull in an 1873 issue of the *American Association for the Advancement of Science.* According to Foster, the skeleton was excavated by field agents of the Smithsonian.[53]

In 1892, the *American Geologist* devoted a page to the reports of Neanderthal skulls from American mounds. The article stated, "The skull from 'Kennicott's mound,' near Chicago, had it been found in Europe, would be regarded as a fairly typical cranium of the Neanderthal or Canstadt race. A cranium from the region of Dubuque, Iowa, is equally as flat and as destitute of forehead as the famous Neanderthal skull."[54]



Frontal portion of a skull from "Kennicott's Mound," near Chicago.

***a*, *a*, Superciliary ridges. *b*, Coronal suture.**

Fig. 25.10. Illustration of Neanderthaloid skull excavated from the Kennicott Mound in 1873 (Foster 1887a).

I neither believe nor disbelieve that any of the skulls mentioned above were genuine Neanderthals or Neanderthal-like. But the reports are interesting for lots of reasons. Many archaeologists concede that there are a lot of ancient skulls that have been recovered in the Americas that don't look "modern." Some assert that they are related to aboriginal Australasians or simply the result of evolutionary changes over thousands of years. But it is a fact that these large individuals, with their unusual facial features, were accorded special status in their burials.

DENISOVAN AND NEANDERTHAL HYBRIDS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?

In 2014, Andrew wrote that "Neanderthal traits" had been identified in skeletal remains from California's Blossom Mound and noted that traces of Neanderthal DNA had been identified in modern humans. More than a year earlier, Andrew was the first to suggest that the myths of ancient American giants and the "giant" archaeological remains excavated from American mounds represented a type of hybrid. This hybrid, he theorizes, came from a combination of Neanderthal, Denisovan, and more modern strains of human.

> Almost certainly they are human hybrids that have resulted from interbreeding between three, and possibly even four, different human subspecies. They are the Neanderthals, Denisovans, archaic humans (*Homo sapiens*) and species-x, who were very probably either surviving pockets of *Homo heidelbergensis* or, more likely, *Homo erectus*, a very exciting prospect indeed. The coming together of all these different peoples—whose descendants existed in and around the Altai Mountains of southern-central Siberia around forty thousand to fifty thousand years ago—no matter how brief or how intimate, almost certainly changed human evolution in ways we cannot even begin to understand at this time.[55]

As detailed in part 1 of this book, it is now confirmed that Denisovan DNA has been found in several Native American populations, especially within the tribal groups that appear to derive their lineage from the South Pacific.[56] These are found primarily in South America, although also to a lesser extent among some natives in North America, most obviously among the Ojibwa and Cree of the Great Lakes region (see chapter 16). What this means is simple. There were human hybrids who came into ancient America. More important, they carried DNA traits of Denisovans, Neanderthals, and modern humans with them.

26

ANCIENT AMERICAN MIGRATIONS

Solving X—the Unknown

As related in prior chapters, starting in the 1980s, geneticists began to try to extract mtDNA from ancient skeletal remains recovered from Native American burials. Initially, there were four distinctive types found, called haplogroups A, B, C, and D. Haplogroups A, C, and D were then found in Siberian tribal natives, essentially confirming that those lineages entered the Americas via the Beringia land bridge. Haplogroup B, however, is concentrated in Southeast Asia and the South Pacific islands. But Southeast Asia is still "Asia," so archaeologists insisted that haplogroup B also entered the Americas with humans who crossed the Beringia land bridge. Gradually, the genetic research became increasingly complicated and intricate as more and more haplogroups and submutations were found. These submutations (or what could best be described as minimutations) made the conclusions of the genetic research incomprehensible for the vast majority of people.

The first sentence in the abstract of a 2009 article in the journal *Current Biology* sums up the entrenched belief system in mainstream American archaeology: "It is widely accepted that the ancestors of Native Americans arrived in the New World via Beringia approximately 10 to 30 thousand years ago."[1] The authors related that there are four common "pan-American" haplogroups found across the American continents, but rather than the simplistic A, B, C, and D designations, the haplogroups have been more narrowly delineated. The founding haplogroups of Native American populations are A2, B2, C1, and D1. In addition, there are a few *minor* lineages that have been identified. These are C4c, D3, D4h3, and X2a. The possible time frame when the major pan-American haplogroups diverged (via a mutation of mtDNA) from their ancestors, who presumably lived in Asia, is quite wide. Currently, it is believed that the migration of one of the major lineage groups (the C1 versions) occurred from 13,500 to 19,000 years ago.[2] Earlier mtDNA research had pushed the time of entry into the Americas to as long ago as 40,000 years ago.[3] However, as mentioned in chapter 23, the time frames of the mutations are based on assumptions of how often mtDNA mutates, that is, on an estimate of the average time of mutation. In short, to some extent this is nothing more than "best" guesswork.

Haplogroup B, or more specifically the B2 version found primarily in the Southwest of North America and in South America, is more problematical. Recent studies place its date of "divergence" from its origin some 20,000 years ago, while others relate that it could have entered as early as 23,000 years ago.[4]

Haplogroup X also is more problematical. While haplogroup X is present in two versions (X2 and X2a) in about 3 percent of living Native American tribal members, it is not evenly distributed. Haplogroup X occurs most frequently in the Northeast of North America. A slightly different mutation called X1 is heavily distributed along the Mediterranean. Some have theorized that X1 and X2 split some 20,000 years ago, with the X2 lineage eventually coming to the Americas a bit later and the X1 going to the areas around the

Mediterranean.

The X2 haplogroup found in the Altai Mountain regions in Siberia closely matches the X2 found in Native Americans. Of course, many archaeologists hailed this as proof that X2 also came into the Americas via Beringia. However, the X2a version has also been found in heavy concentration in the Orkney Islands of Scotland.[5] That finding has served as a major clue to archaeologists who believe that the Solutreans were the source of the Clovis culture. The famous Kennewick Man skeleton, dated to nearly 9,000 years ago and found in Washington State, was also X2a. Kennewick Man is one of the few haplogroup X skeletons found that far Northwest.[6] Perhaps the greatest importance of Kennewick Man is that his lineage is haplogroup X2a. It is proof that X2a was in the Americas long, long ago, and not that he was from Asia.

HAPLOGROUP X AS THE ADENA ELITE

As related previously, haplogroup X was found in ancient remains at several widely scattered places in the Americas. These include remains excavated from a 7,000to 8,000-year-old peat bog in Florida, Kennewick Man in Washington State, and in burials found in the Andes. But clearly, its greatest concentration was in the Northeast of America. Ancient skeletal remains from burial mounds around the Great Lakes have yielded large numbers of haplogroup X2a. But ancient burials recovered from the earlier Adena mounds have also shown similar results.

Back in 1939, archaeologists excavated ninety skeletal remains from Adena mounds located in Boone County, Kentucky.[7] The mounds, known as the Robbins Mound, Sites Be3 and Be14, were dated to 400 BCE. In a paper discussed at a conference in 2002 and a later article, the results of mtDNA testing of those skeletal remains were presented.[8] The researchers found that 17 percent of the skeletons were haplogroup X. The skeletal remains of the elite burials at still another Adena site, the seven-mound complex in Illinois known as the Klunk Mound Group, also revealed haplogroup X.[9] In addition, there have been about a dozen studies of more recent Hopewellera skeletal remains recovered at widely separated places. These have also shown haplogroup X, but at a much lower rate than at the earlier Adena mounds.[10] Studies of mtDNA from over forty individuals buried at the original Hopewell mound site showed no haplogroup X whatsoever.[11] The results imply that haplogroup X was once present in eastern North America at a high proportion, but over time, the numbers waned. In conclusion, the greatest concentration of haplogroup X in ancient remains occurs in Adena-era burials, particularly in the burials of the elite. By the time the Hopewell culture became dominant (perhaps 1,000 years after Adena), the proportion of haplogroup X in the population had declined. Interestingly, as I shall shortly explain, there are several Native American myths that appear to explain this.

In brief summary, the genetic research tells us that haplogroup X probably entered the Americas and started to spread around some 15,000 to 16,000 years ago.[12] By the time of the Adena era, those with haplogroup X had become the elite of the population, representing the shamans of the society. However, ancient haplogroup X is concentrated in North America's north and northeast. Why?

SOLUTREANS

It is likely that the answer to the riddle of haplogroup X was first proposed in 1941 by archaeologist Frank Hibben.[13] Of course, Hibben never mentioned haplogroup X because its discovery came nearly 60 years later. Hibben was, however, apparently the first archaeologist to mention that America's Clovis points had a resemblance to tools from a much older culture centered in Europe called the Solutreans. Hibben apparently based his conclusions about Solutreans migrating to America and evolving into the Clovis people, oddly, on a hoax involving a mammoth tusk. That was enough for his colleagues to dismiss the entire idea, and the effect

of the hoax has exerted some influence to this day. In 2009, David J. Meltzer summarized how archaeologists feel about the Solutrean hypothesis: "Nowadays, few if any archaeologists—or, for that matter, geneticists, linguists, or physical anthropologists, take seriously the idea of a Solutrean colonization of America. However, it has achieved Internet immortality among believers in the Lost Continent of Atlantis."[14]

Really? Is the statement that "few if any archaeologists" take the Solutrean hypothesis seriously true?

No. They don't want it to be true. It doesn't fit their belief system. It can't be, therefore it isn't.

As to the linking of the Solutrean hypothesis to Atlantis, it's a way to avoid discussing and accounting for the facts. Haplogroup X is one of only two mtDNAs that I am aware of that have no known and accepted origin. One possible reason that there is no known and accepted origin for it is that the place of origin no longer exists. Back in 2001, I was one of the coauthors of a book that cited the fact that haplogroup X was found only in the areas where the psychic Edgar Cayce related that the remaining Atlantean populations fled after the destruction of their island empire just before 10,000 BCE.[15] Nearly two decades later that statement remains accurate. Maybe Cayce made a good guess, but in that book we also suggested that the Solutreans might well have been the culture that became America's Clovis people. Oddly, the other haplogroup that has an unknown origin is one in South America, and the geneticists who studied it reported that it came from the South Pacific, probably from a place that "no longer exists."

As previous chapters have related, three prominent archaeologists recently proposed (again) the Solutreans as the probable answer to the mystery of haplogroup X and the origin of Clovis. They are Stephen Oppenheimer of Oxford University, Bruce Bradley of the University of Exeter, and Dennis Stanford of the Smithsonian Institution. Stanford and Bradley had earlier proposed that the first migrations to the Americas could have been from what we today know as Europe,[16] but, as Andrew made clear in chapter 16, in a new paper that brought a long-simmering controversy to the forefront, they cited more evidence that haplogroup X came from migrating bands of the culture known as Solutreans.[17]

The gist of their arguments rests on three major factors. First, haplogroup X2a has not been found in Siberian Asia, while the other founding lineages of haplogroups A, C, and D have been found there. Of course, haplogroup B is also found in Asia, albeit, Southeast Asia and the South Pacific. The absence of haplogroup X2a in Siberia implies that it didn't come from there.

Second, the oldest branches of the X2a haplogroup and a more rare X2g haplogroup have both been recovered in many ancient remains excavated in northeastern Canada and throughout the Northeast of North America. That region is where the heaviest concentration of X2a has been found anywhere on the American continents. It points to the Northeast as the spot where haplogroup X entered the Americas.

Finally, they note important similarities between the Clovis culture in America and the older Solutrean culture that was centered in Spain and France some 17,000 to 22,000 years ago. The stone points of the Solutreans were effective for big game hunting, which subsided in Europe around 17,000 years ago. The Clovis people, who were also big game hunters with their characteristic stone points, were, according to the idea, a surviving group of Solutreans who made their way to North America. And, as already mentioned, Clovis points dating to the age of Clovis in America have yet to be found in Siberia. If the Clovis culture came from Siberia, why would ancient Siberian sites not show the same stone point technology at least as early as the Clovis culture in America? As Andrew has also pointed out, there have been a couple of finds of stone points in Siberia of what some archaeologists say are points similar to those of Clovis. However, these are crude by comparison to Solutrean tools and, equally, cannot be truly classified as Clovis.

What is proposed in the Solutrean hypothesis is that migrations were made by Solutreans northward around the coast of what is today England in small boats that hugged the coastline. Some of them probably colonized the Orkney Islands (where haplogroup X2a is heavily concentrated), while others continued on to the north and west. Some of them settled in Scandinavia. They eventually made a voyage similar to that of the much later Vikings by skirting Iceland and Greenland and landing in the far eastern shores of the Chesapeake

Bay, in now-underwater coastal areas. Solutrean stone working technology does bear a resemblance to that of Clovis, and it's theorized that Clovis emerged as a uniquely American variation of the Solutrean techniques used to hunt down the megafauna. Of course, there are many skeptics and many archaeologists who simply reject the idea outright. However, even skeptics of the Solutrean hypothesis concede that the origin of X2a is unknown, stating, "There is no clear record of the evolutionary history of X2a in any population."[18]

It is true that there is a time gap between Solutrean and Clovis. The Solutrean culture in France and Spain ended about 17,000 years ago. Most American archaeologists now cite the start of Clovis around 13,200 years ago. Archaeologists favoring the Solutrean hypothesis have countered that there is strong evidence of Clovis at Virginia's Cactus Hill site and along the Chesapeake Bay area from at least 14,000 years ago, and there are other preClovis points that have been found bearing resemblance to Solutrean styles (see chapter 22).[19]

Still, that leaves a time gap of a few thousand years. There are some rather likely possibilities to explain this scenario. First, archaeologists believe that the oldest habitation sites in the Americas are to be found in coastal water, on areas of the continental shelf that became submerged when the rising sea levels covered them as the ice sheets melted. In essence, the older Clovis evidence hasn't been found yet because it is underwater. This entry of the Solutreans into North America could have occurred as long as 20,000 years ago. It is also possible that small groups of Solutreans settled elsewhere as their main culture centers waned. Their descendants may have migrated to the Americas around 15,000 to 16,000 years ago (the accepted dates of X2a entering America), settling throughout the Northeast of North America and then gradually moving to the South. They assimilated into the cultural groups already present. They had certain skills that the indigenous tribes lacked, and that partly accounts for their assimilation into the tribes already present when they arrived. Their numbers increased and their stone working technology evolved, and they eventually became what we call the Clovis culture. There is some evidence that this was the case, as Cactus Hill and the Chesapeake Bay Clovis points show. Finally, the genetic evidence is indisputable proof that whoever the people were who brought haplogroup X to the Americas, they brought along a substantial female population with them. It is important to keep in mind that the female population is all that matters in the transmission of mtDNA.

In sum, the idea often proposed that a "colonization" of North America took place by the Clovis people gives a false perspective, implying vast numbers of people. It would not have to have been vast numbers. As archaeologists have repeatedly shown, small migrating groups of only 150 individuals could result in large populations within 1,000 years. It is even possible that a single, hardy band of perhaps only ten to twenty male and ten to twenty female Solutreans bringing their families to North America could have given rise to the entire Clovis culture mystery and haplogroup X2a. As long as the female lineage continued, X2a would have survived and multiplied. The Clovis point technology would have spread within the tribal groups already present, which wouldn't have required vast numbers of Solutreans.

PLAYING THE RACIST CARD

One argument that hardcore skeptics have made against the idea is that it is racist because it somehow implies that white Europeans were the first people in America. However, the "race" of the Solutreans isn't properly understood right now, and it is completely inaccurate to call the Solutreans a race. They were a stone-tool-making culture that thrived in the area today known as Spain and France in prehistory. No one knows what they called themselves, or much else about them, except that it's very likely they carried haplogroup X and that their forerunners most probably came originally from somewhere in central Eurasia, as Andrew makes clear in the first part of this book. In brief, it would probably be accurate to say that the Solutreans were Asian, but that isn't a racial term, it only denotes a region. In addition, it's important to keep in mind that the origin of haplogroup X2a isn't really known. Nor is haplogroup X, nor any other haplogroup, synonomous with any race.

The Solutrean hypothesis isn't about race; it is about the possible movements of ancient people who have no racial identity but did have a similar type of bacterial DNA (mtDNA) in their cells. The "racial" argument is simply an attempt by skeptics to maintain the status quo view of ancient America. They typically point to a single novel and a few internet articles to support their racism accusation, but as far as this writer is aware, no archaeologists supporting the Solutrean hypothesis have made claims of white Europeans being the first Americans or the Clovis People. Most important, however, is the undisputed fact that haplogroup X2a is found distributed in current Native American populations and in ancient DNA recovered from their ancestors. This writer is not aware of any Native Americans who identify as white. The racism argument made by skeptics implies that X2a is "white" and is completely inaccurate.

NATIVE AMERICAN MYTHS AND GIANTS: MIGRATIONS FROM THE STARS?

Many legends and myths were collected from Native American medicine men and women, shamans, and tribal leaders in North American during the 1700s, 1800s, and early 1900s. The ethnologist Henry Schoolcraft, researchers from the Smithsonian, and many other ethnographers made long and detailed reports that were published by various agencies of the U. S. Government. There are so many of these that it isn't possible to detail them. These legends tell of visitors from the stars in the most ancient times, beings who were sometimes referred to as the knowledge keepers as from *the beginning*. Some tribes have legends that their ancestors originated from the stars or that the people of the world were somehow saved from interstellar visitors intent on evil. Nearly every tribe had some sort of legend involving star people. But almost every tribe also had legends of "giants."[20]

Many tribal legends relate that an invasion of giants happened in tribal lands in ancient times; the same legends go on to relate how the giants became their rulers because of the new knowledge these invaders had.[21] The invading "giants," hereditary bands of people who were much taller than the indigenous populations, had advanced knowledge about weapons and food cultivation that gave the hunter-gatherer tribes a major leap to help them become more settled and secure. The legends also say that these giants became the elite rulers of the society because they held "secrets" and the power over life and death. The elite eventually organized the indigenous people into work groups so that mounds, earthworks, and cities could be created. The mounds and earthworks were made to give the elite a more obvious status in the society as well as to be used as a means of literally controlling the death journey (to be discussed in the next chapter). In essence, the mounds and geometric earthworks were earthen machines employed in death rituals and other ceremonies. It is also known that the elite passed their power down from one generation to the next through heredity. The legends also relate that over time, the elite rulers became increasingly corrupt, demanding more and more from the populace. Eventually, the tribes in the Northeast rose up against them and exterminated them.[22] Many of the "giant" skeletons that have been excavated from America's Adena mounds were of these elite individuals.[23]

There are a few key ideas that we need to derive from these legends and explain. First, it is clear that the giants' arrival came after the land was already occupied. They were a hereditary group that apparently maintained themselves by breeding within the confines of their group. Next, they had advanced knowledge of hunting and cultivation techniques. They eventually became the elite leaders of tribes. They held the secrets of life and death by controlling the death journey—what happens to an individual after death. Eventually, they organized the populations and erected mounds and earthworks as a means for conducting rituals and maintaining their power. They eventually became corrupt and were exterminated. Who were these elite groups of individuals? Evidence from the Adena mounds tells us that they were carrying haplogroup X. It is very likely that they were the descendants of Solutreans. As prior chapters have shown, they were likely Denisovan–Neanderthal–modern human hybrids.

MIGRATIONS INTO THE ANCIENT AMERICAN CONTINENTS: A SCENARIO

What will be presented here is a likely conclusion of the evidence from both the results of excavations in the Americas and from the genetic research. This is, of course, a scenario that is hypothetical, but it is intended to fit the known evidence.

The earliest people to enter the Americas most certainly came from the area of the South Pacific following the Southern Route previously described. These people traveled in small boats as early as 130,000 years ago, and they landed in South America. (It is possible that there were even far earlier migrations.) Some small bands of them may well have reached California. However, it is probable that their efforts in North America failed and their culture died or was abandoned, leaving behind only the faintest of traces. They were probably Neanderthal–Denisovan–modern human hybrids carrying variations of haplogroup B. Around 50,000 years ago, more migrations to the Americas came from the same Australasian (South Pacific) area, voyages made by descendants of the same peoples who had made the much earlier trip. However, they came in larger numbers and managed to firmly establish themselves. They gradually inhabited many areas of South America. It is likely that the small bands of ten to twenty individuals making the trip numbered in the hundreds. Some of these people gradually moved to a few areas in North America, for example, into what is today South Carolina. However, due to the harsh conditions in the north, their numbers did not dramatically increase. There are only a few dozen places in North America where traces of them can be found, but the more favorable conditions in South America produced sustainable populations. In the extreme southern portions of South America, their culture adapted to the conditions and thrived. The descendants of these hybrids became the "giants" of South American lore.

Some 13,000 to 30,000 years ago, the floodgates opened in North America, and hordes of Siberian nomads entered via the open Beringia land bridge. They were primarily haplogroups A, C, and D (perhaps also with some B), and they rather quickly moved over the land and gradually established settlements of small clan and tribal groups nearly everywhere. These nomadic people likely came in continual migrations taking place over a few thousand years. However, the groups were likely in the range of dozens of individuals coming at a time, but it is also probable that thousands of such small groups of family clans made the journey. They carried with them the cultural, spiritual, and religious beliefs expressed in the shamanistic practices of the Siberian tribes. Over thousands of years, they came to dominate the smaller numbers of descendants remaining in the American continents from the earlier migrations. These groups dispersed everywhere in the Americas, going as far north as possible toward the melting ice sheets, to the far southeast, to the southwest, and on to Central and South America. Their populations multiplied. Thousands of years later, their descendants ventured to all the islands of the Caribbean.

Then, sometime around 15,000 to 20,000 years ago, small bands of surviving Solutrean descendants entered North America, first landing in what is today Canada and gradually moving south to the area of the United States along now-submerged coastal areas. They may have numbered in the few hundreds or perhaps even fewer. When they arrived, they found rich hunting grounds (megafauna), which they were well suited to hunt. This was the arrival of haplogroup X. They were taller and had more robust body builds as compared with the people who were already indigenous to the land. Some of them were unusually tall and robust. Their tool-making technology made them better hunters and warriors, but they also carried a set of beliefs about death and a set of highly developed spiritual and religious practices that bore some similarity to those of the Siberian nomads. The Solutreans were readily assimilated into the existing populations, and they taught their unique skills to the existing populations. They were afforded special, elite status, and as they increased in numbers, small family units (carrying haplogroup X) ventured out and were assimilated into other tribes. Gradually, they came to be the dominant culture in the Northeast and Southeast of North America (in terms of elite status), and their technology, known to us as Clovis, moved to the Southwest and gradually into Central America. Descendants of the original Solutrean migrants became the tribal leaders, the rulers, and the

shamans. Within their family groups, their spiritual practices and beliefs were handed down from one generation to the next. It was a way to retain their special, elite status. Their spiritual beliefs were more refined and probably far more specific than those of the then-indigenous people. For 1,600 years, they increased in status because of their hunting ability, spiritual practices, prowess at tool making, survival skills, and physical stature. They also increased in number, and bands of these elite people came to dominate most of North America.

Then, suddenly, catastrophe struck. A fragmenting comet impacted across parts of North America, the Atlantic Ocean, and the Caribbean 12,800 years ago. For all intents and purposes, it ended Clovis technology for the reason that the destruction led to the complete annihilation of the megafauna. This likely took place quickly, over less than a year. A brief nuclear winter and firestorms caused the rapid decline in the plants necessary for the life cycle of the megafauna. While the animals had no survival adaptation skills, the humans did. The few megafauna that survived the catastrophic comet impact were quickly hunted to extinction by the humans who survived. Then, the large Clovis points became obsolete. Depending on the location, many inhabitants in the Americas survived the event, and the spiritual and religious ideas of the elite began to take on an even greater significance. This was around the time that Göbekli Tepe was being created and the control of death and the forces of nature became of paramount importance. The shamans and spiritual leaders made their ideas and concepts of life and death—and their rituals to control nature—central and all-important to the lives of the people. The mound-building cultures in South America began after the comet impact, but the people farther to the north had more pressing issues: survival and adaptation to their new world, one that had dramatically changed.

In Central and South America, the populations became rigidly controlled by their elite, who were defined by their hereditary lineage. The massive megalithic structures were built to show their power and control, which developed in their own unique ways. Gradually, the populations in North America rebuilt and repopulated. And around 6,000 years ago, mounds became important in North America as ways to conduct ceremonies for the dead, hold rituals for the control of nature, and show the power of the elite. The descendants of the Solutrean hybrids remained as the elite leaders of the mound cultures. The mound cultures developed gradually and with regional variations, but eventually nearly all of North America had mound cultures emerge based on their spiritual beliefs—beliefs stemming from the shamanic elite's control over life, death, and the physical world. Most of the large tribes had leaders and shamans who had descended from the lineage created by the early Solutrean migrants, and they were granted special status upon death. By the time the first Spanish explorers arrived, some 500 or more years ago, there remained some tribal leaders and groups of people who retained special status because of their lineage. It was a lineage that bestowed height and a robust body size. There were then 56 million to 100 million people indigenous to the Americas. Less than 100 years after the Spanish arrived, there were only a few million Native Americans left—a disaster that is nearly incomprehensible. And just a couple hundred years ago, excavations in mounds started to find the remains of members of their elite.

27

GÖBEKLI TEPE AND MOUND BUILDER BELIEFS

Cygnus, Orion, Scorpius, and the Milky Way

It is well over 6,000 linear miles (9,656 kilometers) from Göbekli Tepe in Turkey due east to the heart of North America's mound-building areas. The culture that built Göbekli Tepe was not the same as that of the mound builders. But they certainly shared a key belief system. This book began at Göbekli Tepe, and as Andrew has done in this book and several others,[1] he has shown that the people of Göbekli Tepe were using their incredible temple structures to target specific areas of the sky. In particular, they were focused on the Cygnus constellation. So too were America's mound builders.

I first became aware of Andrew's ideas about Cygnus in 2004, but I didn't understand the true significance of Cygnus until his 2006 book, *The Cygnus Mystery,* was released. In 2004, Andrew visited a host of American mound sites with my wife and me. The incredible Hopewell earthworks at Newark, Ohio, was one of the many sites we visited. Newark has the largest and most complex geometric earthworks in the world (see fig. 27.1). One portion of the network of earthworks at Newark is the Great Circle. It is a huge circular earthwork with an interior moat identical in size to England's famous Avebury henge monument. At Newark, Andrew inspected a famous mound in the center of the circular formation. The mound has long been thought to be an effigy of an eagle on its back with outstretched wings. Cremation remains and artifacts were excavated from the mound long ago, indicating that it was used in death rituals. Andrew mentioned that the mound appeared to be shaped like a "bird's foot," an effigy that perhaps represented the Northern Cross.[2] The Northern Cross is the term for the central five stars of the Cygnus constellation, which form a plus sign (+) shape. The Northern Cross plays a mythical role in the lore of many Native American tribes.

Andrew also immediately suggested that the eagle mound, or the bird's foot, was aligned toward the only opening of the circular earthworks, and he thought that the mound targeted the sunrise on the summer solstice. He calculated that the Milky Way would have been seen as a vertical band extending from the horizon in line with the only opening of the enclosure. In *The Cygnus Mystery,* Andrew also discussed the Hopewell culture and how many Native American tribes saw the Milky Way as a pathway for departed souls to journey toward the north.[3] When the souls completed the journey, they would exit the sky world in the vicinity of the polestar, the apparent fixed axis point around which the night stars slowly moved each night. Andrew, with help from his engineer colleague Rodney Hale, had determined that the stars of Cygnus had served as the northern polestars some 15,000 to 18,000 years ago. That fact, they surmised, probably gave Cygnus its essential significance. It was venerated as the axis of the world and as the entry and exit point for souls, and it retained that meaning for millennia.

Curiously, at the same time that Andrew wrote that Cygnus was an integral part of ancient Native American beliefs about death, a rather impressive group of academics and professionals in America came to the same conclusion about America's ancient mound cultures. However, they added a few other astronomical

pieces to the puzzle. In essence, what was shown was that a complex belief system had emerged in truly ancient times about the soul of the deceased traveling to the sky to make a journey on the Milky Way. The belief system involved the constellations of Scorpius, Orion, and Cygnus.[4]

SYMBOLS FROM THE MOUNDS

Since Thomas Jefferson performed the first genuine excavation of an American mound in 1787, millions of exquisite artifacts have been recovered from mound sites.[5] Today, it is recognized that the majority of the best-preserved artifacts associated with burials were used in death rituals.[6] The symbols depicted on these artifacts, especially those found in the southeastern states from Mississippian-era mound sites, show a certain consistency. Feathered serpents, skulls, single bones, ornate raptor birds, a symbol that bears a striking similarity to a flying saucer, crosses, people dressed as birds, and a curious “eye in the hand” are all depicted on numerous ancient artifacts. Archaeologists now refer to them collectively as symbols of the Southeastern Ceremonial Complex (SECC).[7]

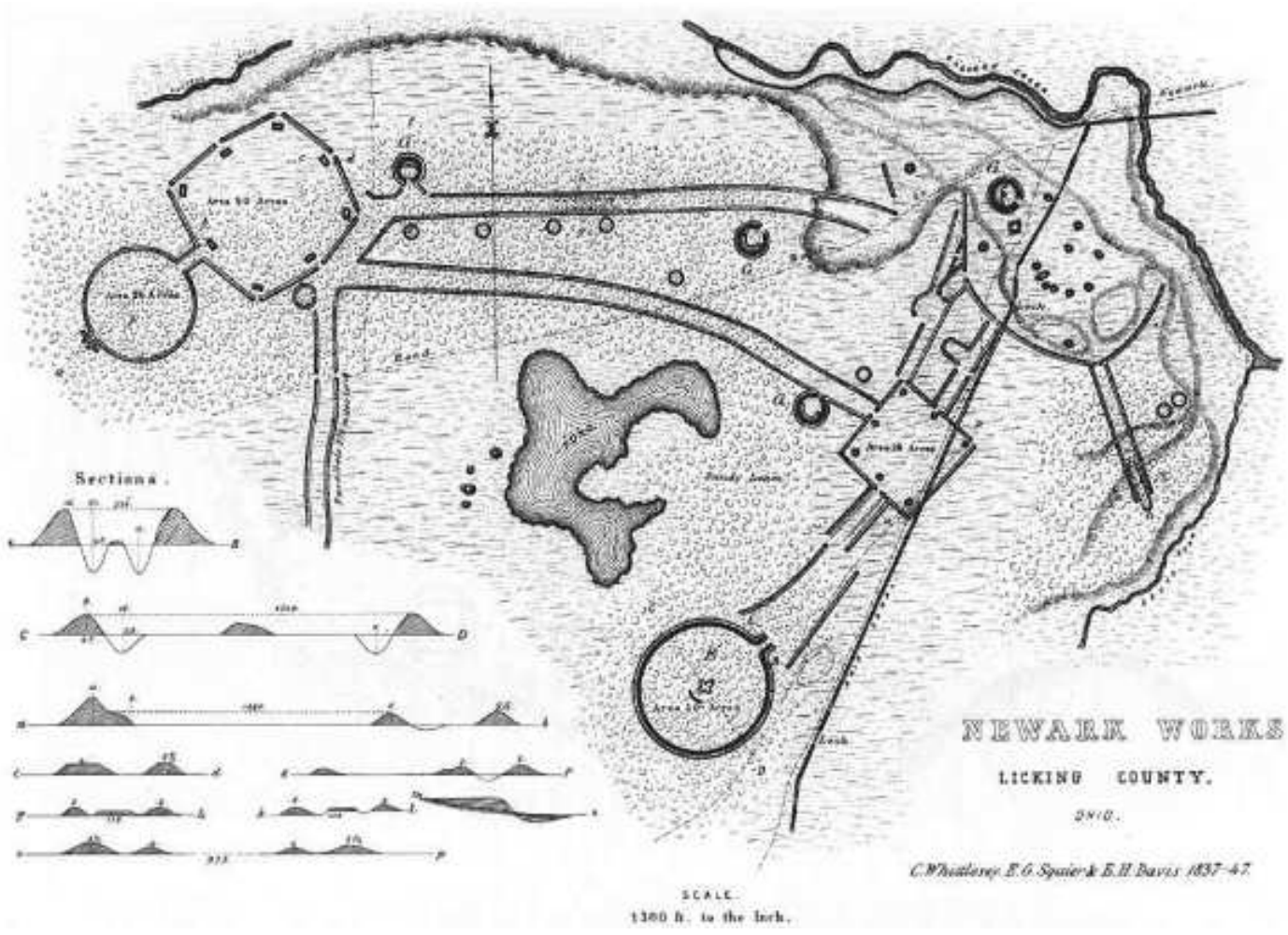


Fig. 27.1. Survey of the Hopewell mounds and earthworks at Newark, Ohio. The formations are made from earthen walls varying from 3 to 15 feet (0.9 to 4.6 meters) in height. The distance between the 20-acre circular earthwork attached to the 50-acre octagon (upper left) and the 30-acre Great Circle earthwork (lower middle) is 1.3 miles (2.1 kilometers). All three of these earthworks remain intact. The smaller circle and octagon are part of the Moundbuilders Golf Course and are maintained in pristine condition. The eagle effigy mound in the center of the Great Circle is visible on the survey (Squier and Davis 1848).

For hundreds of years, various people have speculated on the meanings of the symbols, to no avail. They came up with a wide variety of interpretations, none of which were accepted, either by the mainstream or by the spiritual and religious representatives of various tribes. In fact, many shamans and medicine men and women refused to discuss the meanings of the symbols. In brief, the ancient symbols and their meanings became one of the greatest mysteries associated with the myth of a lost race of mound builders. Many archaeologists actually entered that field because the symbols were so intriguing.

Starting in 1993, an annual workshop series was held at Texas State University with the intention of unraveling the meanings of the symbols. It was called the Mississippian Iconography Conference. Dozens of anthropologists, archaeologists, and ethnographers attended the annual workshops, and dozens of articles and books resulted. By 2004, they had worked out the meanings of the symbols. This was achieved, perhaps ironically, by going back to many books from the 1700s and 1800s that had been published by the American government, private publishers, and the Smithsonian. Those books hadn't been digitized and had sat languishing in libraries, unused, with their contents sometimes ridiculed or dismissed as myths and considered not worthy of attention by archaeologists. The bottom line was that the information in those books was ignored for 200 years and more.[8]

The Native American narration in the 2015 documentary *Path of Souls* sets the stage: "My ancestors had shaman, medicine men, and medicine women, holy people who knew the secrets of life and death. When the white man came, most of our people died, or were forced to move. Many had forgotten the secrets. Many no longer cared; they only wanted to survive. Some of the old ones told the whites the secrets. The whites wrote it down in books. Books that also became forgotten and lost in time."[9]

What this statement refers to are the hundreds of books, special bulletins, and detailed reports issued by the Smithsonian and a host of earlier books and reports written by Schoolcraft and many others. Many of these publications told the ethnological history, mythology, legends, and beliefs of hundreds of tribes that had been studied in the 1600s through to the early 1900s by various ethnographers who had managed to gain access to the tribal elite. Until the mid-2000s, few of those books were available in digital format, so they sat unused in libraries. Until the 1990s, modern archaeology focused on excavations, radiocarbon dating, journal articles, and artifact examinations, while ignoring and dismissing what the tribal leaders and shamans had earlier related about their culture. The Mississippian Iconography Conference evolved after excavations were severely curtailed by new laws and after some ethnographers argued fervently that the meaning of the symbols was probably already known—if they would take the time to sift through the old information and evaluate it all scientifically. Over a decade, teams of professionals organized the "old" information that had been gathered by the early ethnographers, performed a host of statistical analyses, and validated their results with modern tribal groups. What emerged is astounding and quite revealing.

There have been a couple dozen books published from their findings, with twenty-four different archaeologists, anthropologists, ethnographers, and folklore experts contributing to them. They have also published numerous journal articles on their findings. All of them were academics or professionals with posts at a host of universities. Their findings were presented to many tribal leaders, shamans, and elders for confirmation. Only a brief summary of their conclusions is provided as follows.[10]

NATIVE AMERICAN COSMOLOGY

Native American cosmology depicts our world as a three-part universe that is usually subdivided or sectioned in various ways. The physical world—the land, stones, water, plants, animals, and humans—is part of the "middle world." The middle world is encased within a massive sphere extending above to an "upper world" and below to an "underworld." The Earth—the middle world—is supported by four ropes or poles that represent the four cardinal directions. Within the upper world, a host of powers and spiritual beings reside. These include the Grandfather Sun, the Thunderbird, and various mythical personages. The "lower world" or

underworld begins below the vast waters of the Earth, and it, too, is inhabited by various powers. It is ruled by a gigantic snake or a "water panther." During the summer months, this snake takes to the sky and adapts feathers to its body as it flies on the southern horizon.

The reason why the middle world came into being is seldom mentioned. While there are many tribal legends that explain how the Earth was formed, the underlying reason for it is usually ignored. The middle world was formed to bring balance to the forces of the upper and lower worlds. Maintaining this balance was an obligation of each tribe. That is, the religious and spiritual elites of various tribes were tasked with keeping the forces of nature in balance. Andrew mentioned this idea in chapters 1 and 3 of this book in discussions of what writer Barbara Hand Clow aptly calls catastrophobia. He asserts that Göbekli Tepe was erected as a result of a catastrophic event. The site was constructed in specific ways so that it could target specific stars and constellations (Cygnus in particular) as a means of control—to keep the forces of nature in balance—and thus prevent further cataclysms from taking place.

Native Americans believed that everything is made from a primordial "spirit," including the earth, rocks, plants, animals, and so on. This "spirit" is a mindless life force that permeates everything. The most primordial substance is earth or soil, which they saw as the physical substance of everything—including humans. Some have demeaned this idea as *animism,* but it represents a spiritual reverence for everything that was created. Burials in mounds were intended to send the primordial spiritual essence of the physical body back to the earth.

One key element in this cosmology is the concept that these three worlds are intimately connected and bound together—physically. The connection is depicted by a world tree or a striped pole extending through the earth to both the upper and lower worlds. The pole connecting the three worlds sticks up out of the earth and is always angled toward the northern sky. It connects with the sky world at the celestial North Pole. The idea about this physical connection attaching the three worlds together is central to the functions of tribal priests and shamans in maintaining balance. All three parts of the world are like a semipermeable membrane, and forces or energies from any of the three portions of it could, under the right conditions, manifest in the other realms. That is, the three worlds intermingle. Occasionally, the forces of the upper world or the underworld could manifest in the middle world. Legends of anomalous lights or manifestations of "little people" and otherworldly beings were explained as intrusions from the upper and lower worlds. One role of shamans and medicine men and women was to manipulate the connection between the three worlds through rituals that vibrated the pole. The rituals involved drumming, chanting, dancing, music from whistles, and other mind-altering practices. Through these rituals, shamans were also thought to have the power to control the fate of souls.

THE TWO SOULS

According to Native American beliefs and beliefs from many tribes in South America, humans have two souls.[11] One soul was called the "life soul." It is derived from the earth and is the primordial spiritual substance that animated the physical body. Native Americans were well aware that humans derived their physicality from plants, animals, and minerals coming from the soil. Thus, the idea of Mother (or sometimes Grandmother) Earth emerged. The life soul has no memory, nor personality, nor individuality, but it was necessary for the physical body to be animated. The life soul was destined to return to the most primordial substance—dirt and dust—after death. Burials in mounds and cremation served that purpose. There are symbols on artifacts that directly depict the life soul within the earth (see fig. 27.2).

The second soul was called the "free soul" because it existed independent of the physical body and was released from the middle world and physicality after death (see fig. 27.3). The free soul is what most people think of as a human soul. It contains the memories, personality, and character of the individual. They believed that the free soul came to Earth from the stars and, if certain requirements were met, would eventually return

there after death. (However, the stars were not the “final” destination. They were like stops on a multicity flight where one has to change planes.) This two-soul idea was crucial in burial practices, because how the body was handled after death could determine if the individual could reincarnate, return to the place of origin (the stars), or be trapped on Earth to wander as a ghost.

The release of the free soul after death—and its ultimate destiny—was controlled by rituals performed by the priests and elite rulers of the moundbuilding cultures. The rituals employed to release the free soul explain the creation of the many mound complexes and geometric earthworks, which seem to have worked essentially in the same way that Göbekli Tepe appears to have functioned.

From prior sections of this book, it should be clear that mound building in the Americas went through several stages of development and evolution. It is known that the earliest mounds in both South and North America were used for feasting, for ceremonies and rituals, and as burial sites. But as the evolution of mound construction progressed, the mounds became central components in the spiritual renewal ceremonies. The rituals conducted at mounds and earthwork complexes created a way for the populace to connect to the divine. Mound building was driven by a fundamental belief in the correctness of their spiritual ideas—ideas and rites under the strict control of the elite. And ultimately, mound sites and earthworks became integral components in the death ritual.

Fig. 27.2. Artifact from Moundville, Alabama, depicting a wide-eyed skull, symbolizing the life soul (photo: Lora Little).

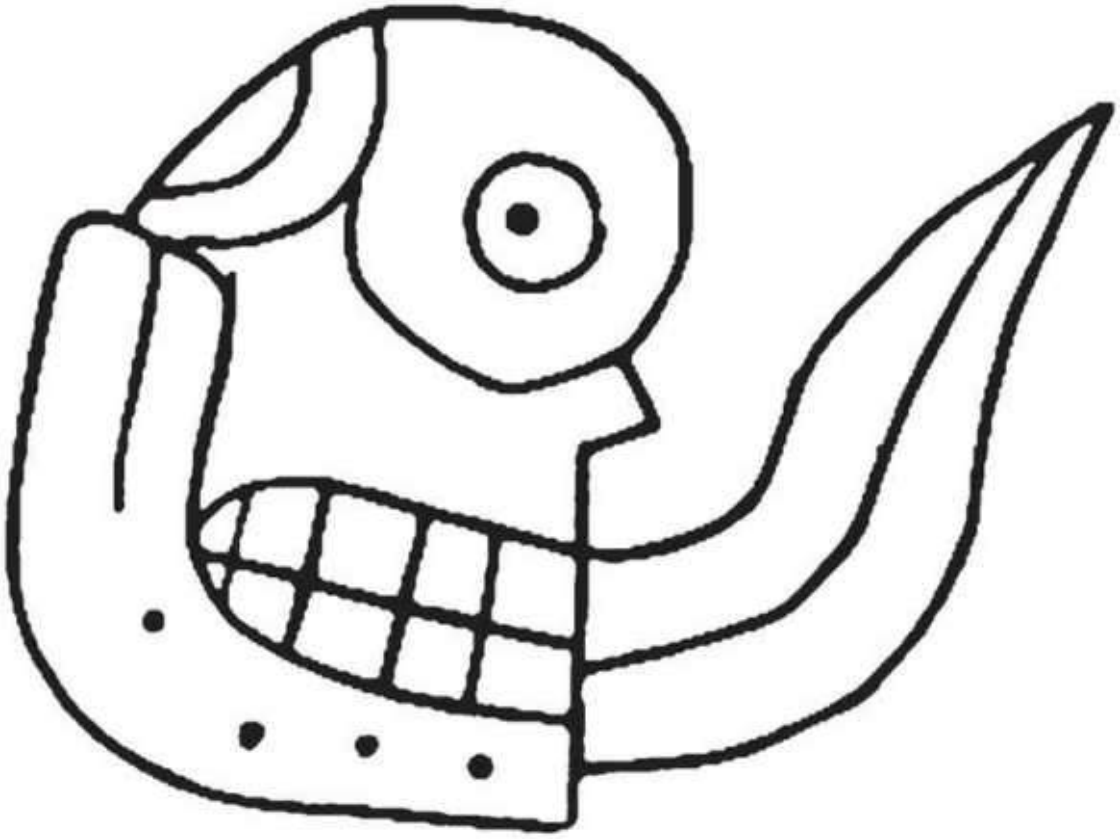


Fig. 27.3. Depiction of the free soul leaving the body at death. The “fire” coming from the mouth is the free soul. Illustration from artifact excavated at Moundville, Alabama (Moore 1905).

PATH OF SOULS

The Mississippian Iconography Conference’s ultimate conclusion pointed to a “Path of Souls” ritual—a ritual enabling the journey of the dead souls (free souls) to the sky world. The Path of Souls was, depending on the specific tribe, called different names. It was a River of Souls, the Wolf Trail, or some variation.[12] It always referred to the Milky Way, which was seen as millions of souls making a slow journey toward the north. The Path of Souls ritual, conducted to assist souls in making the journey, always occurred in the winter—especially the time around the winter solstice. The key astronomical elements of the ritual included the winter solstice sunset, the Milky Way, the Scorpius constellation, the Orion Nebula, and the constellation of Cygnus.

The Path of Souls ceremony appears to have been universally conducted by the mound-building cultures, starting at least by the Adena period, and perhaps as long ago as 4,000 to 5,000 years. The ceremony ideally began at sunset of the winter solstice and was designed to propel dead souls to Orion’s Nebula (Messier-42), then to the Milky Way, and then northerly, finally reaching Cygnus.

THE ROLE OF SCORPIUS

The reason that the ceremony had to take place in the winter is related to the role of the constellation of Scorpius, which was seen as the ruler of the underworld. Souls could not make the journey back to the stars when Scorpius was visible in the sky, as it would snatch the souls and take them to the underworld, where they would be lost forever. Scorpius is seen in the southern sky in the summer months. It is the feathered serpent prominently displayed on many artifacts (see fig. 27.4). During the winter, Scorpius descended to the

underworld, where it no longer needed its feathers, and it was depicted as a snake or “water panther.”

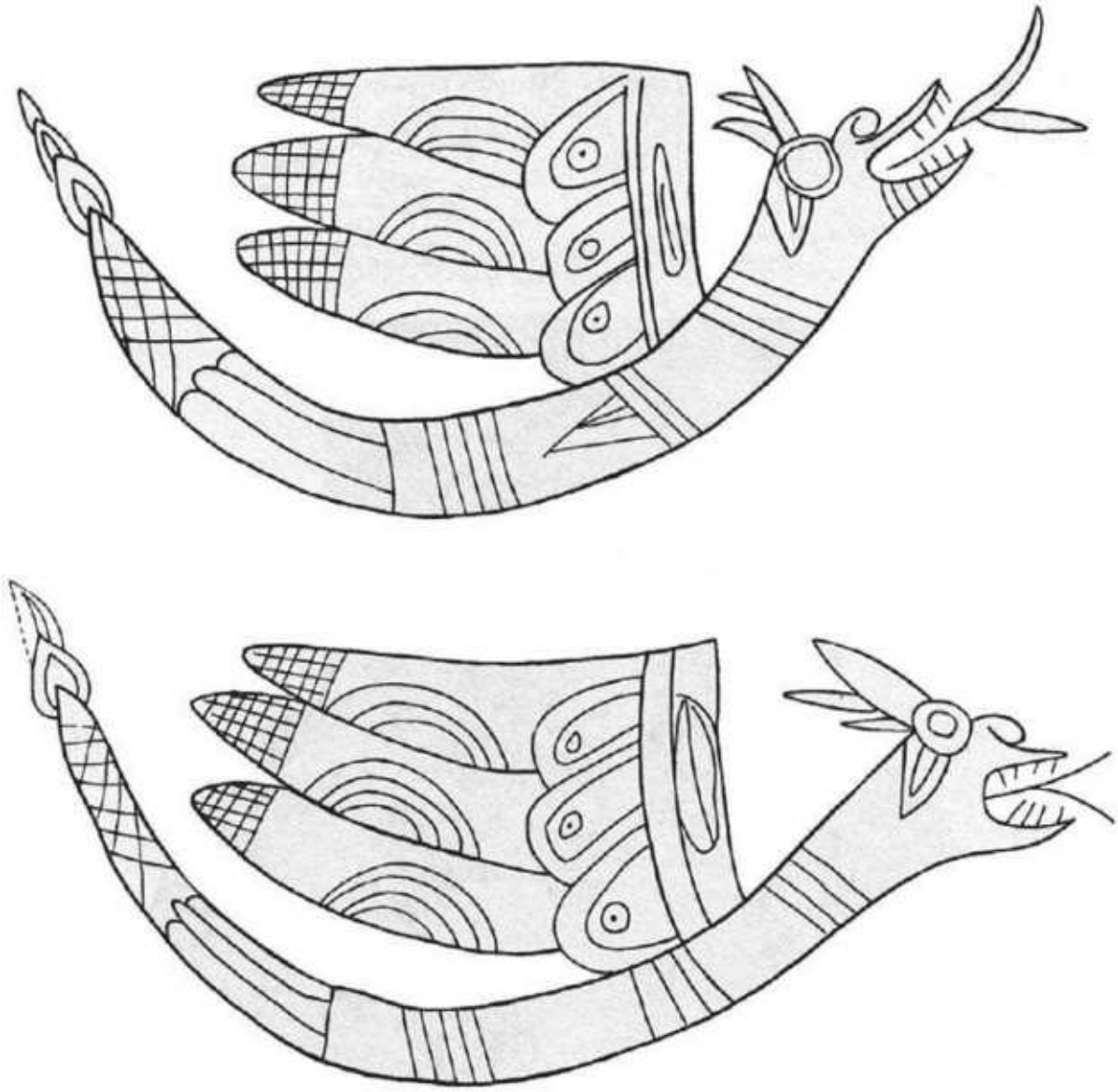


Fig. 27.4. Illustrations of Scorpius depicted as a feathered serpent on artifacts excavated from Moundville, Alabama (Moore 1907).

THE ROLE OF ORION

On the night of the winter solstice, and a few weeks before and after, Orion sinks into the western horizon just before dawn after traversing the night sky from the east. Native American symbols depict this as a hand with its fingers pointed down. A slit, or *ogee,* is always shown in the palm. This is the “eye in the hand” symbol (see fig. 27.5). The ogee symbol also decorated various other types of artifacts, as it symbolized a portal in the sky. It is now known that the artifacts depicting the main elements of the death journey (skulls, bones, the ogee of Orion, Scorpius, and Cygnus) were used in the elaborate ceremony conducted to send the soul of the dead to the sky world. In the Path of Souls ritual, the free soul was released at the moment just before Orion’s Nebula—the ogee—sank into the western horizon just before dawn. The free soul had to make a leap of faith across a body of water to the ogee—Orion’s Nebula (Messier-42). Then, the sun rose. During the day, the soul

moved through the underworld safely tucked away in the ogee, and it emerged on the eastern horizon at dusk on the next night, where it moved to the Milky Way. It then began a journey to the north on the Path of Souls—the Milky Way—with other souls. There is a myth about the "hand" constellation that relates that a sky chief tried to block the ogee, and his hand was cut off by one of two twins, who dangled his hand in the sky as a warning.

Fig. 27.5. Artifact excavated from Moundville, Alabama, depicting the eye-in-the-hand (Messier-42) symbol (photo: Lora Little).

The identification of the "hand" constellation with Orion has been made by various archaeologists and anthropologists as well as tribal elders. Anthropologist George Lankford, Ph.D., professor emeritus of folklore at Lyon College in Arkansas, relates, "This constellation, known explicitly by the Mandan, Hidatsa, Crow, and Lakota as a Hand, is adjacent to the Milky Way. . . . The Hand constellation with its galactic 'fuzzy star' (the 'eye') is thus situated to be a portal into the sky, an entry point onto the Path for the souls."[13] There is substantial agreement that Orion's Nebula (Messier-42) was the "eye" in the hand. The eye is actually a "slit" pulled open, revealing a spot that is a hole allowing access to the Milky Way. In Lankford's chapter of the

book *Hero, Hawk, and Open Hand,* which is devoted to explaining the imagery seen in symbols of the SECC, it is explained that "the portal in the Hand must be entered by a leap at the optimum time, which is a ten-minute window which occurs once each night from November 29, when the Hand vanishes into the water in the West just at dawn, to April 25, when the Hand sinks at dusk not to be seen again for six months."[14] The identification of the Milky Way as the Path is explained as "virtually universal in the early ethnographic literature of North America."[15] At least twenty Native American tribes are cited that clearly held the belief, and the researchers added that the same idea was seen in Siberian cultures as well as in the Andes. Lankford writes, "The Path of Souls is not a poetic metaphor, but a literal understanding of the relation of humans to the sky."[16]

THE ROLE OF CYGNUS

After passing several tests and trials on the journey, in the north, the soul came to a split in the path where a large raptor bird stood. The bird was usually depicted as an eagle or hawk and was sometimes called a "judge." When this spot on the path was reached, the soul was given a test. If the individual soul failed the test, it was either cast to the underworld, cast back to Earth to be reincarnated, or literally blotted from existence. Some of the tribes called the judge a "brain smasher" as a way to describe a soul being blotted from existence.

Those who passed the test were allowed to continue and enter still another ogee, a portal out of the sky world leading to the land of the ancestors, sometimes referred to as the other world. Some artifacts display an ogee that is situated at the top of what is a "fork," which may be the star Deneb, located right at the Dark Rift of the Milky Way. In addition, there are artifacts that depict ogees circling a fixed central point, representing the Milky Way. Some of these ogees bear similarities to flying saucers.

The raptor bird is identified as the Cygnus constellation, and the ogee leading out of the sky world was likely the star Deneb, the brightest star in the constellation. It is important to note here that the original versions of the Path of Souls ideology related that the trip on the Milky Way was far to the north and that the portal into and out of the sky dome was once at the far north. The reason this is so crucial is that it gives us an understanding of when the idea probably first emerged.

Cygnus and it brightest star, Deneb, are identified in the Path of Souls lore as typically representing an eagle that serves as an adversary or judge (see fig. 27.6). Lankford wrote, "Deneb is but one of the stars of the Greek constellation Cygnus (the Swan), which might easily be seen as a different bird."[17] Lankford related that encountering the adversary or judge was a key event in the Path of Souls journey, the final test of a soul, which took place just prior to the soul moving through the second and final portal leading out of the sky world and to the realm of the ancestors. In another book, Lankford explained that the precise place near the end of the soul's journey on the Path where the judge or adversary was reached, was symbolized by a "Fork" in the Path, which was located at the Dark Rift of the Milky Way. Cygnus was depicted as the judge and was seen as a huge eagle standing at the fork.[18]

Lankford wrote, "One way in which this idea is symbolized is the image of a fork in the Path of Souls. The naturalistic appearance of the fork is a celestial one—the Milky Way splits, and one path leads to an open gap before the main path can be rejoined. The other path simply continues without hiatus. Deneb, a first-magnitude star, is placed right at the fork in the path and could serve as a marker for the decision point or a figure who would do the deciding."[19]

The Lakota's ideas of the adversary's identity were different, but they still placed the judge at the split of the Milky Way. Different Lakota branches sometimes viewed the adversary as an old woman or man who sat at the fork of the Milky Way awaiting the arrival of souls.[20] On the other hand, Alabama and Seminole tribes believed that it was an eagle perched at the split in the Milky Way, and it had the title of Great Eagle.[21]

However, all the tribes agreed that the adversary was perched at the Cygnus constellation. Lankford wrote, "The first-magnitude star Deneb has already been suggested as the focus of the judgment process, because of its prominence and its location right at the fork of the Milky Way."[22] He related that since the Cygnus constellation was viewed by the Greeks as a swan, "why not a Great Eagle?"[23]

In his 2007 book *Reachable Stars,* Lankford wrote, "The Path of Souls concept, however, is much more important than a mere astronomical image or label. . . . It may be that such a belief is the basis of a complex guidebook similar to the Egyptian 'Book of the Dead,' . . . The Path of Souls is found throughout the early ethnological literature."[24] In June 2017, I spoke with Lankford. He related that he had lectured about Cygnus as the judge character on the Path of Souls prior to 2004, but he first put it in a publication in 2004, the same year that Andrew first mentioned the importance of Cygnus to me. Lankford related that it was now widely accepted among his colleagues that both Orion and Cygnus were key elements in the concept. Also, the Path of Souls concept is now shown in an audiovisual presentation at the Moundville, Alabama, mound complex museum (see fig. 27.7).

Fig. 27.6. Eagle depicted on an artifact excavated from Mississippian site at Etowah, Georgia. The eagle represents the judge on the Path of Souls, located at the Cygnus constellation (and Deneb) at the Dark Rift of the Milky Way; it is found on many Mississippian artifacts. The "forked eye" on the eagle may represent the fork of the Milky Way (Moorehead 1932).

EARTHWORKS AND MOUNDS ALIGNED TO THE PATH OF SOULS

The idea that the ancient builders of temples and megalithic sites erected their sites to target specific celestial events is as old as the discovery of each of these sites—whether in the past (as with the pyramids) or in modern times (as with Göbekli Tepe). The same has been true about America's mounds, but with far less enthusiasm and specificity. At the time of their "discovery," America's geometric earthworks were thought to be defensive structures or were simply described as "ceremonial spaces." In fact, most archaeologists still call them *sacred, ceremonial spaces*. Mound complexes have been thought to be shows of power for the masses to see—a very obvious way to display the influence and control that the elite had over the populace.[25] Other mounds were simply said to be "burial mounds." The arrangements of mounds in such complexes were thought to have been designed simply to incorporate the four directions into their construction and sometimes to mark the seasons using solar alignments from key mounds or to use an adjacent arrangement of wooden posts that stood vertically from the ground.

Fig. 27.7. Entrance to the Moundville, Alabama, museum's display on the Path of Souls (photo: Lora Little).

In the 1980s, archaeologists began to take seriously the idea that some geometric earthworks were formed to mark the movements of the moon during its 18.61-year cycle. In 1982, Ray Hively and Robert Horn,

two professors from Earlham College in Indiana, published the results of a long study of the famous Newark, Ohio, earthwork called the Circle and Octagon.[26] They found that the two interconnected formations, both of them massive geometric structures constructed from long piles of earth, which cover 50 and 20 acres, and the eight truncated mounds in the interior of the earthen octagon were arranged in ways to make careful sight line alignments of the key points that the moon reached over each 18.61-year lunar cycle. In essence, it was an eclipse predictor. Later, they found that the same astronomical features were present at a nearly identical earthwork some 56 miles to the south. Earlier reports by archaeoastronomers revealed that stone medicine wheels found in Canada and in the northwestern area of North America were shown to have specific alignments designed to target the setting of specific stars.[27] It was these findings that stimulated my initial interest in astronomical alignments possibly being present at huge mound complexes.

In 1987 and 1988, I wrote a two-part article for *Fate Magazine* showing how the huge mound complex at Pinson, Tennessee, was probably arranged in a way similar to the Bighorn Medicine Wheel in Wyoming. Alignments sighted across mounds appeared to target the risings of the stars Aldebaran, Sirius, and Rigel (of the Orion constellation).[28] In my book *People of the Web,* these alignments were explained as key timing markers for the 56-day Native American Massaum ceremony, which began on June 22 of each year.[29] The Massaum ceremony was intended to evoke the spiritual powers of nature and bring balance to the tribe.

One important issue to mention before going further is that what is being asserted here is that the erection and arrangement of mounds within complexes containing many mounds was not done for any *single* purpose. They were definitely made as a display of power.[30] They were also erected by sources of water and transportation and arranged as sacred spaces.[31] However, incorporated into the layout and overall design were specific astronomical cues that were used by the elite to conduct periodic rituals. Many of these are well known, such as the annual harvest ceremonies, but the most important ones, the ones that controlled the populace, were those in which the elites controlled the death journey. These involved the sunrise and sunset and the specific targeting of stars centering around the time of the winter solstice.

PATH OF SOULS ARCHAEOASTRONOMY AT MOUNDS SITES

A remarkable series of mound-based astronomical studies were begun by anthropologist Martha Ann Rolingson and archaeoastronomer Clay Sherrod in the early 1980s.[32] By 1987, they had analyzed thirty-three mound complexes in the South for significant astronomical alignments. Their most consistent finding was that mound complexes usually had a sight line across mounds (a view from one mound across another mound located in the distance) to the winter solstice sunrise and sunset. They also found a few consistent stellar alignments, but explained the (then present) problem with stellar alignments as *not knowing what specific time frame to look for, which important stars were targeted, or the precision of alignments that were necessary*. They wrote, "Those designing the community might have had a different concept than we do of precise alignments. . . . Without knowledge of the specific concepts of celestial phenomena and time, it is difficult to assess what factors may have influenced the patterns we see today."[33] In brief, what they could have stated is this: *"We don't know what stars were important to these ancient people, and we don't know the times of the year when the alignments to these stars were important."* However, the Path of Souls concept that finally emerged as a mainstream idea in the 2000s has led to a new way to interpret mound and earthwork constructions. Could these sites have been arranged or aligned in ways that incorporated all the key elements of the Path of Souls ritual?

Ohio archaeologist William Romain has been one of the most active archaeologists studying archaeoastronomical alignments at Ohio sites. Romain's research on the alignments of Ohio's Hopewell earthworks primarily focuses on the movements of the moon and the sunrise and sunsets on the solstices. In his discussion of "moundbuilder cosmology," Romain wrote, "It is the free-soul that leaves the body after death and journeys to the Land of the Dead, where it is united with the Ancestors. The free-soul travels to the Land

of the Dead by following a path known to different tribes as the Path of Souls . . . in each instance and by whatever name, this Path is often identified by Native people as the Milky Way band of stars."[34] Romain discusses the trials that the soul faces on the path and mentions the adversary encountered near the end of the journey: "Often this being is said to be located at the place where the Milky Way splits into two paths. Casual observation of the Milky Way easily locates the place. Known as the Great Rift, the star Deneb marks the beginning of the rift."[35]

Romain cites several earthworks and mound sites as having alignments to Cygnus. The Newark Earthworks in Heath, Ohio, and Mound City in Chillicothe, Ohio, both showed definitive alignments to Deneb. Another Hopewell burial mound, the North Benton Mound, had a bird effigy on its east side. Romain wrote, "Perhaps the bird effigy was intended to escort the souls of the dead along the Milky Way,"[36] later adding, "There is undeniable resemblance between the Cygnus [sic] and the outline of a bird in flight."[37]

In *The Cygnus Mystery,* Andrew used a stellar computer program that showed how Cygnus was incorporated into the Newark earthworks. However, in that book, Andrew also mentioned how earlier archaeoastronomers had stated in 1975 and 1982 that Cygnus was probably incorporated into Newark's layout. I began some preliminary stellar alignment studies at Hopewell sites in 2007, but at that time I wasn't aware of precisely what to look for. In addition, the Newark earthworks have so many possible sight lines between mounds and earthworks, it was obvious that it wouldn't matter what was found. It could be argued that any alignments that were found at Newark were due to coincidence.

It was the idea of the Path of Souls and the assertion that specific stars were involved at a very specific time of the year that changed everything. The Path of Souls journey was made only in the winter, at a time when the constellation of Scorpius was not visible. In summary, the key astronomical elements that were involved with the Path of Souls ritual included the winter solstice sunrise and sunset, the setting of the stars Orion and Cygnus, and the absence of Scorpius from the sky. In addition, the Path of Souls idea proposed that a body of water needed to be somewhere to the west, over which the soul would leap.[38] If some earthworks and burial mounds were employed as a means to assist the free soul's journey to the stars, then it would seem obvious that the key stellar alignments between mounds would be observed around the time of the winter solstice.

MAGIC MACHINES OF EARTH

Back in 1988, I wrote that ancient American mounds and earthworks had been built as "magic machines of earth" and were used in rituals.[39] In 1990[40] and 2001,[41] I repeated the same idea and began speculating on how some types of rituals might have been conducted in the enclosures. By 2005, Ohio archaeologist Bradley Lepper basically agreed with this assertion and wrote that the earthworks "were likely to be conceived more like machines. The giant enclosures were enormous engines of ceremony and ritual intended to do something."[42] That "something," I believe, includes the rituals involved with the death journey and the Path of Souls. The proof of this idea was made possible with the coming together of a set of needed tools. These included accurate computer software yielding precise star positions in the past, exact coordinates and accurate surveys of sites, and a means to accurately account for topology that created azimuth-horizon sight lines. In 2016, I began a study of archaeoastronomical alignments at a wide range of mound sites to see if sight line alignments to Cygnus and Orion might have been incorporated into the design of the sites.

AMERICAN MOUND ALIGNMENTS AND THE PATH OF SOULS

The first sites evaluated were four Hopewell-era complexes that included some earthworks and mounds in relatively simple configurations to reduce the possibility of coincidence or chance alignments being found. All

of the sites had shown prior evidence of being employed in mortuary rituals, especially cremations, as well as alignments to the winter solstice. Thus, the Hopewell sites that were evaluated were selected for this analysis because they were *not* the most complex sites and had only a few, limited, and obvious sight lines. As mentioned previously, many important and famous Hopewell sites are exceeding complex. They have dozens of mounds and many openings or gaps in their surrounding earthworks where dozens of possible alignments could be found or claimed. The Fort Ancient earthworks in Ohio, for example, have over eighty gaps in the meandering, 20-foot-high (6.1 meters) or greater walls that run for several miles in length. Fort Ancient was not studied for the reason that a computer analysis of the site would reveal countless possible alignments. The same reason eliminated Newark and similar sites from analysis.

The evaluations of the chosen sites targeted only the specific alignments related to the elements of the Path of Souls ritual. These were an alignment to the sunrise and sunset on the winter solstice, the absence of Scorpius in the night sky, alignments to Orion's Nebula (Messier-42) rising and setting points, and the setting point of Cygnus (Deneb) (see fig. 27.8). The computer program Starry Night Pro was used to calculate all stellar positions on the central date of each site's accepted time of construction and use. The Cross Azimuth/Distance Calculator was used for some precision azimuth alignments when required by the surrounding topography. Some of the GPS coordinates and line-of-sight azimuths were obtained during actual site visits. Other coordinates and azimuths were obtained from professional archaeology journal articles that contained detailed surveys or, as a last resort, by using Google Earth Pro.

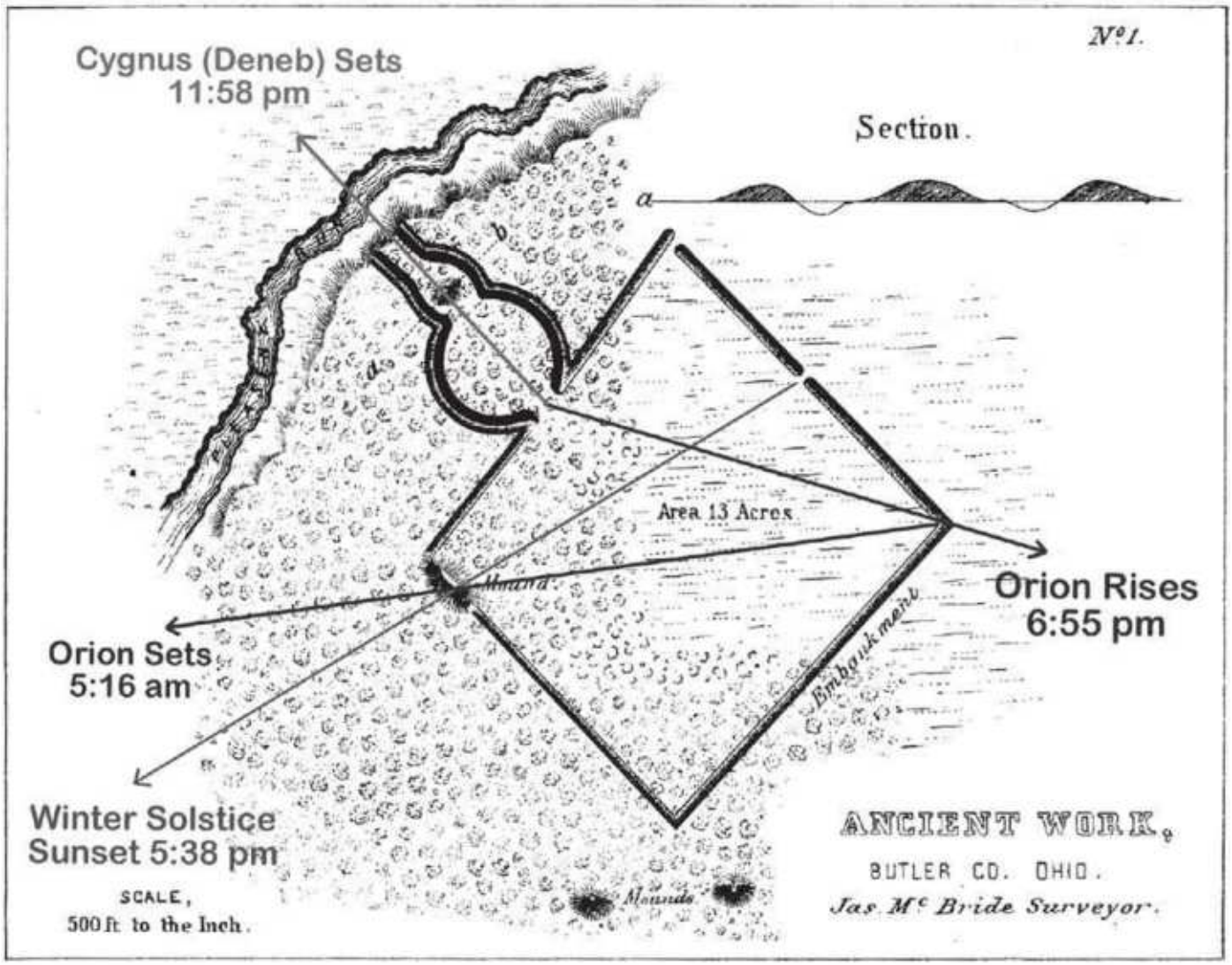


Fig. 27.8. Stellar alignments to the Path of Souls ritual at the Fairfield earthworks near Hamilton, Ohio. The date 1 CE was chosen for the analysis as it was the centerpoint of dates for the site (Little 2016g).

The initial investigation showed that the vast Hopewell earthworks at Portsmouth, Ohio, (erected circa BCE 200) fit the key alignments perfectly.[43] The winter solstice sunset was clearly targeted from key mounds high in Portsmouth toward the southwest across the Ohio River to a massive set of earthworks located in Kentucky. Definitive alignments between mounds to both the rise and setting of Orion (to the southwest) were also present, as was the setting of the star Deneb to the northwest. In addition, Scorpius was not in the sky during the night, and a body of water was to the west. Additional analyses then found the same stellar and water alignments present at the important Hopewell sites at Marietta, Ohio (100 BCE),[44] Ohio's Liberty Earthworks (330 CE),[45] and the Fudge Earthworks in Indiana (55 CE) (see fig. 27.9).[46]

I then turned my attention to a set of Mississippian-era mound complexes and chose only major complexes. Most of the Mississippian sites chosen for the analysis were the same ones studied in the 1980s by the Arkansas Archaeological Survey for astronomical significance. However, as mentioned previously, their 1980s analyses were done prior to an understanding of the key elements of the Path of Souls ritual. That is, they did not focus on the stars of Cygnus and Orion, but they had identified alignments to the winter solstice at most sites.[47]

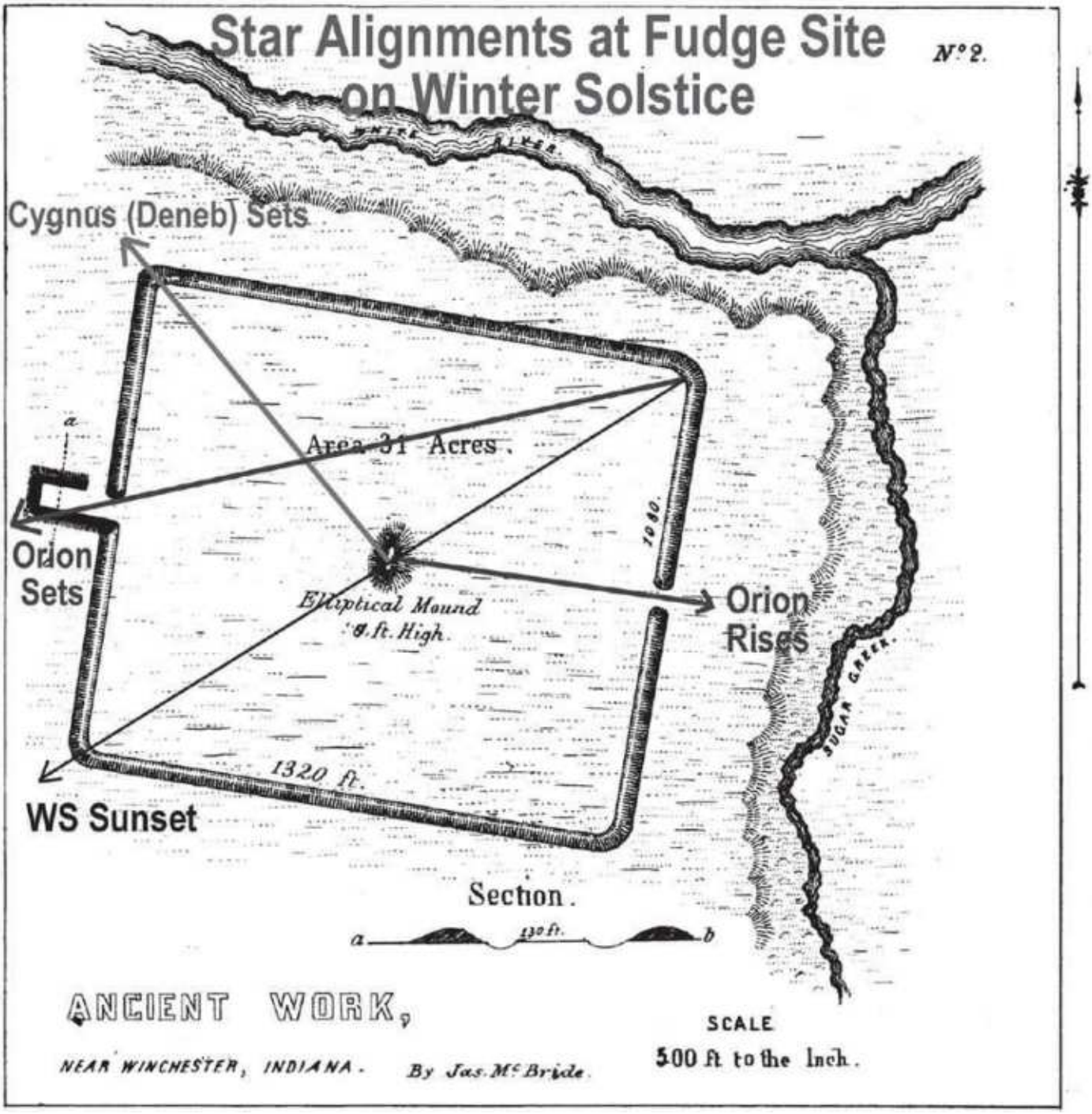


Fig. 27.9. Stellar alignments at the Fudge Site in Winchester, Indiana, in 15 CE (Little 2016c).

All the Mississippian sites included in this analysis were situated in areas with a flat surrounding topography and all had water sources located to the west. In essence, the sightings of the key events at these complexes, such as viewing the winter solstice sunset, would be done from the top of an important mound, often centrally located in a complex, across the top of another mound within visible distance to the southwest. These mounds, truncated pyramids, would have had a temple or structure erected on their summits. Then, when darkness ensued on the night of the solstice, attention would be turned to the east and the first sighting of Orion would be made across the top of another mound, with the constellation probably seen hovering just over the roof of a temple. Later that solstice night, the star Deneb and the constellation of Cygnus would be viewed

as they descended below the horizon to the northwest. As with the other sightings, this would typically be viewed over the top of a temple located on another distant mound. Computer analysis showed that Deneb typically set into the horizon around midnight on the solstice night. Finally, the setting of Orion in the west, occurring in the early morning just before sunrise, was viewed on the top of another mound in the complex. All of these sightings were usually viewed from one central mound across the top of other mounds in the distance (see fig. 27.10). As with all the prior analyses, Scorpius was not visible in the night winter sky.

The results were conclusive and undeniable. The Angel Mound complex in Indiana (1100 CE) displayed all of the key alignments.[48] The massive mounds at Winterville, Mississippi, also did, as did the famous Anna (1100 CE) and Jaketown (1100 CE) complexes in the same state. Louisiana's Greenhouse Complex (600 CE) (fig. 27.10), the Jordan Site (1540 CE), and the Fitzhugh Mounds and Earthworks (1200 CE) all had perfect matches.[49] I then turned my attention to Alabama's Moundville complex (1200 CE), where all of the Path of Souls iconography has been found on artifacts excavated from the site. Again, all of the stellar elements of the Path of Souls ritual were shown to be incorporated into the layout of the mounds at Moundville (see fig. 27.11).[50]

In summary, there can be no reasonable doubt whatsoever that America's mound builders incorporated the elements of the Path of Souls ritual into the layout, design, and construction of some major sites. How far back in time the idea extends isn't known, but it is clear from evidence that it was definitely present in the early Adena period, going back at least to 3000 years ago and even possibly earlier. Around 1900, excavations at Kentucky's Gaitskill Mound revealed two Adena tablets. The mound has been dated to about 500 BCE. On one clay tablet, two hands are carved with a circled hole (an ogee) depicted in the palms. This is obviously an early depiction of the eye-in-the-hand symbol, and it can be said that the Gaitskill clay tablet currently represents the earliest known depiction of the SECC iconography.[51] However, we also know from Native American tribal lore that the northern sky has long been believed to be the axis of the world and the most important place in their cosmology. It was the entry and exit point of souls.

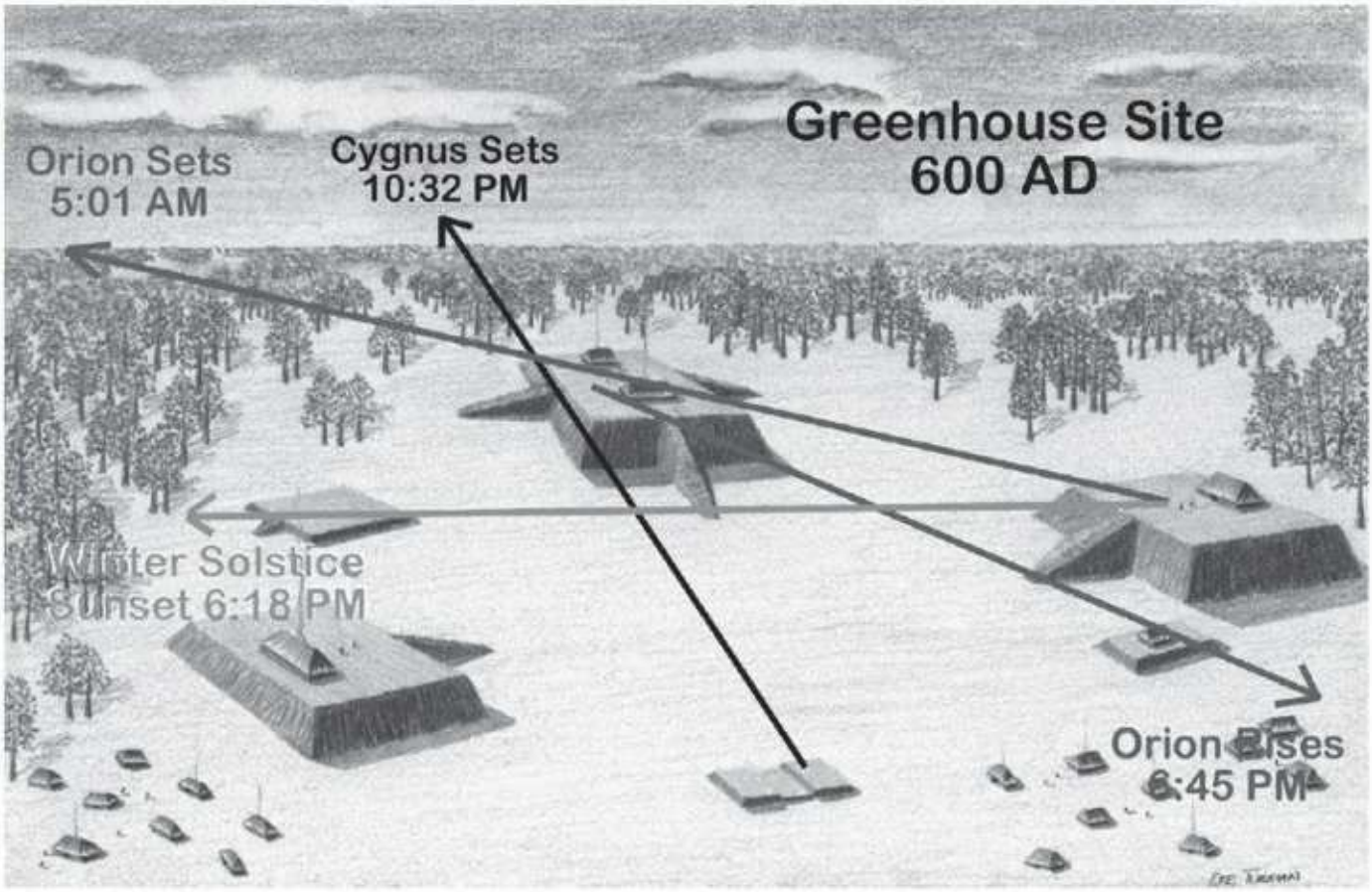


Fig. 27.10. Stellar alignments to the Path of Souls ritual at the Greenhouse, Louisiana, mound complex in 600 CE (Little 2016b).

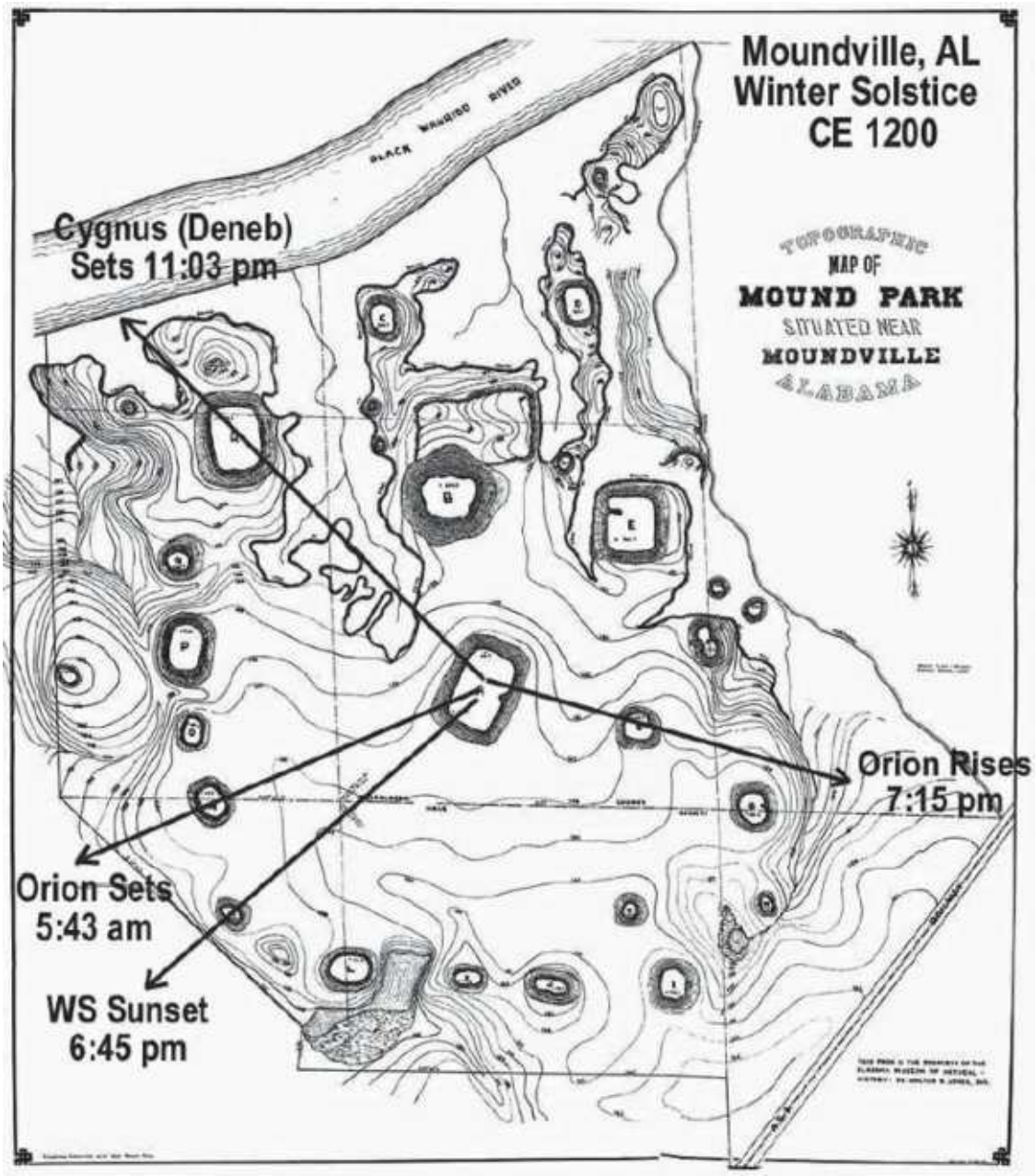


Fig. 27.11. Stellar alignments to the Path of Souls ritual at the Moundville, Alabama, mound complex in 1200 CE (Little 2016h).

ORIGIN OF THE PATH OF SOULS BELIEFS?

It would be accurate to say that one of the key purposes of this book has been to try to pinpoint the origin of the sky myths involving the Milky Way, Cygnus, Orion, and Scorpius. As Andrew has previously shown, the temples at Göbekli Tepe were clearly aligned to Cygnus. In addition, his prior research has shown that countless other sites around the world seemed to venerate the stars of the north, especially Cygnus.[52] In 2016, I made a preliminary analysis of the alignments of Malta's ancient megalithic tombs, which, until the discovery of Göbekli Tepe, were considered to be the oldest stone temples in the world.[53] The oldest stone temples on Malta date to about 3800 BCE and are located on high cliffs overlooking the Mediterranean. There are stone holes, or portal view holes, that are found on the interior northwest walls of the huge temples at the Ggantija and Mnajdra sites, and the openings into the temples have consistent alignments. In some cursory

ways, the Malta temples are similar to those at Göbekli Tepe. The same computer software previously mentioned, precise GPS coordinates, and a survey of the site by Hamelin de Guettelet were used for this preliminary investigation. On the winter solstices of 3600 BCE and 3000 BCE, the sunset and both Cygnus and Orion would have been clearly defined targets. What does this imply? Probably that the veneration of Cygnus and Orion were incorporated into a widespread ancient belief system about death.

As to the time frame of when the Path of Souls ideology developed, it is likely that Andrew (working with engineer Rodney Hale) pinpointed the dates back in 2006, in *The Cygnus Mystery.* In chapter 3 of *this* book, Andrew wrote:

> ”Indeed, from circa 15,750 to 12,750 BCE, three Cygnus stars [Deneb, Sadr, and Rukh] had all acted as polestars as the northern celestial pole crossed the Milky Way. So for a period of around 3000 years, and arguably earlier, the turning point of the heavens corresponded very approximately with the northern opening of the Milky Way’s Dark Rift, a very symbolic connection that, once every night, enabled the Milky Way to rise up vertically to synchronize with the north-south meridian. This would have been a quite magnificent sight that cannot have failed to instill awe in the beholder.”

In that north-south lineup, Cygnus would have appeared at the north celestial pole each night with Scorpius periodically seen toward the south or southeast and Orion viewed generally toward due south. During portions of the year these two latter constellations were not visible in the night sky at the same time. It is clear that the ancient Siberian shamans believed that a hole in the sky was present at the celestial North Pole, and this belief had persisted for millennia. This spot in the sky was the place, an ogee, split, or portal around which the sky world rotated. It was seen as the centerpoint and origin of the cosmological axis. The final destination of the soul’s death journey was toward that hole, and it was made by a journey from the south toward the north. Thus, the northern end of the sky (Cygnus in the Epipaleolithic age) was identified as the entry and exit point of the sky world, while Scorpius became identified as the ruler of the underworld. Orion’s position on the far south horizon appears to have been the reason it became seen as the departure point to the sky world. Orion set into south horizon before dawn for several months each year when Scorpius was below the horizon and was not visible. It is therefore probable that the Path of Souls ideology emerged nearly 18,000 years ago.

All of these ideas about the death journey were likely derived and adapted from millennia of shamans gazing at the stars, accounting for their movements, and incorporating their observations into their cosmological beliefs. Of course, over the millennia, the sky has changed due to precession. Over many thousands of years, the sky will appear to dramatically shift. Orion has made its early-morning westerly setting in the winter for the past several thousand years, but when Cygnus served as the polestar some 17,750 to 14,750 years ago, Orion made its appearances in the night sky close to dawn, and did so only in the southern sky hovering near the horizon. Orion was not visible at all in many areas depending on the topography and time of year. At the time of Göbekli Tepe’s construction, in 9600 BCE, while Cygnus was located in the northwest sky, Orion could be seen only for a few hours each night from Göbekli Tepe, primarily from June until January in the extreme south, hovering just above the southern horizon for about an hour or two just before it set into the horizon at dawn. In North America in 9600 BCE, the same southerly view of Orion’s setting took place in the hours just before dawn. It is likely this was how Orion gained its status as the initial jumping-on point to the path—from the southernmost spot of the Milky Way, but only when Scorpius wasn’t visible. Precisely how or why this ideology developed remains a mystery. Over the millennia, the belief system gradually adapted to the changing sky and the movement of the stars. Orion eventually came to be a prominent constellation, and it eventually began to set in the west. Cygnus retained it prominence in the northwest in its crucial position at the Dark Rift. Over millenia, the timeframe for

conducting the Path of Souls rituals also adapted to the changing sky. In essence, the development of the Native American Path of Souls idea appears to have the same roots as the belief system that resulted in the construction of Göbekli Tepe.

CONCLUSIONS

This book has covered a vast amount of territory, not only discussing widely separated places on Earth but also covering vast time frames in prehistory. Making a concise summary is not only unwise but also is nearly impossible because of the incredible amount of detail that has been presented within these pages. But a few conclusions are appropriate. The archaeological records in Europe are certainly more developed from an archaeological viewpoint, while the Americas' prehistory has been mired in bias, preconceived truths, allegations of racism made at every turn, and endless changes and disputes regarding facts. As stated in a prior summary, it is clear that South America was inhabited far earlier than was North America and that the first people to enter the Americas came from the South Pacific areas. It is all but certain this happened before 50,000 years ago, and it's likely to have happened 130,000 years ago or earlier. These people were likely a hybrid of Neanderthals, Denisovans, and modern humans.

In extreme southern South America, some of their descendants were of a hereditary lineage that bestowed unusual height and body size. Then, as the ice age waned and the land bridge opened between Siberia and Alaska, hordes of Siberian nomads entered the Americas, and they eventually came to inhabit all of the Americas. This took place around 13,000 to 30,000 years ago. These Siberians brought with them the ideas about death that placed the entry and exit point in the sky world to the north—Cygnus. Then, between 13,200 and 20,000 years ago, remnants of the Solutrean culture entered North America in the Northeast. Because of their hunting prowess and other skills, they were assimilated into the cultures already present in North America. This led to the development of the Clovis culture, which spread across North America but never made it to South America.

As both authors of this book have made clear, the Solutreans were a unique group genetically (with respect to mtDNA), but calling them white, European, or giving them any racial identity whatsoever would be inaccurate and inappropriate. Within their numbers was a female lineage that produced individuals of striking appearance, some of whom would have been of increased stature. These became the elite members of society, and they assumed the role of the spiritual and shamanic elite. It is not known what the Solutreans called their culture, nor is it known what any of the earlier cultures called themselves. Their race isn't known, if they can even be called a race, and as Andrew has pointed out, there is every likelihood that their ancestral home was not even in Europe, but somewhere in either central or northern Asia.

Some 12,800 years ago, disaster struck the Americas when a fragmenting comet caused tsunamis and firestorms in various places, especially within the northern regions. A brief nuclear winter killed the megafauna roaming the continents, and the Clovis culture disappeared. But many humans survived and adapted. Whether it is coincidence or not, this time period corresponds to Plato's story of Atlantis, the ultimate lost civilization in all historical mythology. As people sought to control the natural forces of the world (after the comet-strike catastrophe), their religious and spiritual beliefs began to take on an increased importance, and the rituals and beliefs of the elite became more critical to the populations. Gradually, rituals involved with death and the control of the forces of nature became necessary and were seen as crucial and essential for survival. Mound building and its ever-increasing complexity were natural developments from the perceived need for establishing and maintaining control of the masses by the elite. Across time, the control of the elite over the population evolved into the many variations of mound cultures. Remnants of the hereditary lineage of the elite were present in native cultures up until the time of the first Spanish incursions into the New World. The Path of Souls ritual, with its definitive links to the stars, was an integral component in the elite's control methods. The root of the Path of Souls ideology extends well back in time to the similar events that took place in Asia and elsewhere. The ideas related to the Path of Souls clearly appear to have been a

worldwide belief system. That is astonishing and is itself fertile ground for future research. It points to a single source, though perhaps so remote in time that it is unlikely to ever be unraveled.

There is one more important point to be made here. The same point has been made in several of my previous books. Many skeptics—and some archaeologists—argue that the assertion that ancestors of the Native Americans came from anywhere but Siberian Asia across Beringia is somehow racist. They have argued that it somehow robs Native Americans of their heritage. But insisting that the ancestors of Native Americans *all* came from Siberian Asia, and all came at the same time, is the real robbery. The heritage of Native Americans is far more diverse than ever thought. It is an incredibly rich heritage that truly extends to more than 130,000 years ago and involves a vast melting pot of some of the most impressive and innovative peoples who have ever roamed the Earth. Native Americans share a wide range of mtDNA and show evidence of nDNA from modern humans, Denisovans, and Neanderthals. Their many distant cousins roamed widely over the world and thrived in harsh conditions. They had a lineage within their culture of powerful, exceedingly tall, and very spiritual leaders. Many of their elite were taller and much more robust than the Europeans who "discovered" them. To deny that is to demean Native Americans and demean their heritage. Such denials are inherently racist. Why is such truth denied? It is time for the incredibly diverse and rich heritage of the native populations to be recognized and admitted.

ENDNOTES

PREFACE. THE RETURN TO GÖBEKLI TEPE

1. Heun et al. 1997.

2. Wolbach et al. 2018a; Wolbach et al. 2018b.

3. Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith 2006.

4. For a detailed accounts of the floods that devastated the North American continent and changed forever the face of the landscape see the work of geological researcher Randall Carlson as outlined by Graham Hancock in his books *Magicians of the Gods* (2015) and *America Before* (2019).

5. See Collins 2000; Collins 2016.

6. Wolbach et al. 2018a; Wolbach et al. 2018b. See also Cohen 2018.

7. Collins 1996; Collins 2000; Collins 2014b; Collins 2016.

CHAPTER 1. THE COMET HUNTERS

1. Bunch et al. 2012.

2. Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith 2006, 304.

3. Clow 2001.

4. The term *shaman* denotes an ethnic practitioner of magical or spiritual activities. It comes from the Tungus (Evenki) word *šaman* (*xaman*), the etymology of which remains obscure (see Shirokogorov 1976, 94, "Origin of the Term 'Shamanism'"). It could be from the Tungus root *ša-*, meaning "to know," implying "one who knows"; although equally, it could derive from a similar root meaning "to move," implying the turning movement adopted by the shaman during rituals and ceremonies. In this current work, *shaman* and *shamanism* are used without gender bias.

5. Collins 2014b, chs. 12–16.

6. Clube and Napier 1982.

7. Collins 2014b, ch. 5.

8. Collins 2014b, ch. 12.

9. Clark and Wormull 1829, s.v. "Comet, or Blazing Star," 115.

10. Clark and Wormull 1829, s.v. "Comet, or Blazing Star," 115.

11. Rìbas (1645) 1999, 676.

12. Peters and Schmidt 2004, 209.

13. Personal communication with Johán Bert Kloosterman in 2015.

CHAPTER 2. FLIGHT OF THE VULTURE

1. Sweatman and Tsikritsis 2017.

2. Sweatman and Tsikritsis 2017. See Collins 2014b, chs. 12–18, for a full account of the connection between Göbekli Tepe and the Younger Dryas comet impact event.

3. Notroff et al. 2017.

4. Belmonte 2010.

5. Burley 2013; Hancock 2015, 318–27.

6. Vahradyan and Vahradyan 2013; Collins 2014b, 98–104.

7. Schmidt and Dietrich 2010.

8. Burley 2013; Hancock 2015, 318–27; Sweatman and Tsikritsis 2017.

9. Uyanik 1974, 12. See also Collins 2014b, ch. 9.

10. Both the Cart du Ciel and Stellarium sky programs have been used in the preparation of this book.

11. Dodge 1967, 63–64, 69–70.

12. Dodge 1967, 70.

13. Dodge 1967, 60.

14. Dodge 1967, 63.

15. Dodge 1967, 64–65, 70.

16. Yardimci 2008, 362–64.

17. Eliade 1987, 17, 19, 30.

18. See Allen (1899) 1963, s.v. “Aquila, the Eagle,” 55–61; s.v. “Cygnus, the Swan,” 192–98; and s.v. “Lyra, the Lyre or Harp,” 280–88.

19. Thomas 1837, s.v. “Harpies,” 159. George Shaw identified their avian character with the Linnaeus vulture. See Shaw 1790, s.v. “Alpine vulture,” n.p.n.

20. Brown 1899, vol. I, 34–36, 234; Brown 1900, vol. II, 17, 148.

21. Najarian 2016.

22. See Santillana and von Dechend 1969, 243–44; also Collins 2018, ch. 5.

CHAPTER 3. CULT OF THE SKULL

1. Gresky, Haelm, and Clare 2017.

2. Schulting 2015, 20–22.

3. Schulting 2015, 20.

4. Collins 2014b, 81–85; Collins 2018, ch. 2.

5. Lorenzis and Orofino 2015.

6. Collins 2018, ch. 1.

7. Mellaart 1967, 104; Hodder 2006, 261.

8. See Collins 2006, 108–9; Collins 2018, ch. 39.

CHAPTER 4. COMPLEX HUNTER-GATHERERS

1. Roberts (2009) 2010, 21–22, 276. See also Schmidt's interview for episode 3 of the BBC TV series *The Incredible Human Journey,* titled "Europe," which first aired on May 24, 2009.

2. Schmidt 2001, 10.

3. Schild 1976, 89.

4. Schild 1976, 88.

5. Kozłowski 1972–1973; Schild 1976, 99.

6. Jażdżewski 1965.

7. Jażdżewski 1965, 45–46.

8. Manko 2011; Zaliznyak 2006.

9. Hayden 2003, 142–65.

10. Hayden 2003, 165.

11. Hayden 2003, 143.

12. Hayden 2003, 143.

13. Hayden 2003, 143.

14. Sørensen 2012, 255–56.

15. Childe (1958) 1962, 21–22, 26.

16. Schmidt 2001, 10.

17. Roberts (2009) 2010, 276.

18. Sagona and Zimansky 2015, 45.

19. Formozov 1959, 59, 68, 71. For a good review of Formozov's hypothesis, see Stetsyuk 2012.

20. Kozłowski 1992.

21. See various comments made by German archaeologist Jens Notroff (@jens2go) on Twitter.

22. Personal communication in October 2018 with British archaeologst Lee Clare, the present site manager and director of operations on behalf of the German Archaeological Institute at Göbekli Tepe.

23. Kuzmin 2007; Sørensen 2012, 255–56.

24. Hoffecker 2002, 169, 173, 228–29.

25. Hoffecker 2002, 228.

26. See, for instance, Mortensen 1993, 165–67; 185, fig. 6.15; 186, fig. 6.18; 189–91; Olszewski and Dibble 1993, 210–12.

27. Hartz, Terberger, and Zhilin 2010; Sørensen 2012, 255–56.

28. Astruc et al. 2012, 159; Altınbilek-Algül et al, 160–163; Pelegrin 2012, 482.

CHAPTER 5. JOURNEYS OF THE SOUL

1. Carpelan 2006, 83–84. See also Darmark 2012, 269–70. For the Kunda originating in the vicinity of the Urals, see Sørensen 2012, 255–56.

2. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 6.

3. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 7–8.

4. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 8–9, table 2, 20.

5. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 21.

6. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 9.

7. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 4.

8. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 19.

9. Albrethsen and Petersen 1976.

10. Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 5.

11. "The Mesolithic of Eastern Europe (Postglacial Foragers, 8000–4000 B.C.)." what-when-how: In Depth Tutorials and Information. http://what-when-how.com.

12. Takala and Sirviö 2003.

13. Lahelma 2012, 20–21.

14. Vainio and Virtanen 2011, 458.

15. Lahelma 2012, 15–18.

16. O’Shea and Zvelebil 1984, 6–7, 19, 27.

17. O’Shea and Zvelebil 1984, 23–24, 26, 29.

18. O’Shea and Zvelebil 1984, 24.

19. De Kay 1898, 197.

20. Vainio and Virtanen 2011, 460.

21. Vainio and Virtanen 2011, 460.

22. “Finnish Folklore” n.d.

23. Eason 2008, 57.

24. Lahelma 2012, 21–23.

25. Lahelma 2012, 29.

26. Lahelma 2012, 26–27; Vainio and Virtanen 2011, 460.

27. Lahelma 2012, 26–29.

28. Lahelma 2012, 27.

29. Lahelma 2012, 23–24.

30. Krupp 2000, 20.

31. For more on this topic, see Kuperjanov 2002 and Kuperjanov 2007.

32. Lahelma 2012, 23; Mannermaa, Panteleyev, and Sablin 2008, 18.

33. See, for instance, Lintrop 2004.

34. Krupp 2000, 20.

35. See, for instance, Stetsyuk 2013.

36. Lintrop 2004.

37. Zhilin et al. 2018.

38. Zhilin et al. 2018.

39. Collins 2018, 286-287.

40. Berezkin 2012, 36, 38.

41. D’Huy 2012.

42. D’Huy 2012.

43. Kuperjanov 2002, 53.

44. Eelsalu 1985, section 6.6, 71–74.

45. Kuperjanov 2002. See Lintrop 2001 for a general account of the World Tree in Baltic, Slavic, and northern Asian folklore.

46. Gheorghe n.d.

47. Kuperjanov n.d.

48. Kuperjanov 2002, 53.

49. See, for instance, Stephany 2008–2009.

50. Faulkes 1987, 18–19.

51. Stephany 2008–2009.

52. Haarman 2016, 24.

53. Hultkrantz 1996, 32.

CHAPTER 6. THE SOLUTREAN CONNECTION

1. Childe (1958) 1962, 21–22, 26.

2. Childe (1958) 1962, 21–22.

3. Šatavičius 2004, 42.

4. Šatavičius 2004.

5. In Europe, the Mesolithic was the intermediate phase between the end of the Upper Paleolithic age, circa 9600 BCE, and the start of the Neolithic period, circa 5000 BCE.

6. Mourre, Villa, and Henshilwood 2010.

7. Sørensen 2012, 255–56.

8. Sollas 1915, 428.

9. Sollas 1915, 428.

10. Jażdżewski 1965, 44.

11. Zaliznyak 1999; Sørensen 2012, 255–56; Darmark 2012, 278.

12. Darmark 2012, 269–71.

13. Smith 1966, 185, fig. 37, no. 4 (Sous-Champ); 199, fig. 44, no. 6 (Pech de la Boissiere); 249, fig. 62, nos. 2 and 3 (Fourneau du Diable).

CHAPTER 7. INVADERS FROM THE EAST

1. 1. The Polish form of the Szeletian culture is known as the Jerzmanowice tradition (see Jażdżewski 1965,

38–40, 42). However, to save any confusion I will bracket them alongside the Szeletians of Hungary, Slovakia, and the Czech Republic.

2. Osborn 1916, 331, 340–41; Burkitt (1933) 1963, 159; Sollas 1915, 436.

3. For a full account of the relationship between the Solutreans and the Szeletians, see Smith 1966, 19, 345–50. The proposal that the Solutreans are a development of the Aterian tradition of the African Sahara is also discussed; see Smith 1966, 18, 342–45.

4. Demidenko 2015.

5. Neustupný and Neustupný 1961, 22–23.

6. Williamson 2014.

7. Jażdżewski 1965, 39; Wright 1939, 13–14, 51; Bader 1978. See also Collins 2014b, 180–81, for further discussion on this subject.

8. Demidenko 2015.

9. Adams 2009.

10. Adams 2009.

11. Osborn 1916, 336–37.

12. Burkitt (1933) 1963, 158.

13. Burkitt (1933) 1963, 177.

14. Coles and Higgs 1969, 235.

15. Adams 2009, 433.

16. Adams 2009, 433.

17. Bradley, Anikovitch, and Giria 1995. See also Stanford and Bradley 2012, 144.

18. Childe 1956.

19. Childe 1956, 8–9.

20. Childe 1956, 16.

21. Childe 1956, 17.

CHAPTER 8. THE WIND HORSE PEOPLE

1. Southall 1878, 102–4, 109.

2. Wilder 1923, 173.

3. Keith (1915) 1925, 89.

4. Bongianni 1998, s.v. “Ardennais,” 92.

5. Bongianni 1998, s.v. “Basque Pony,” 153.

6. Bongianni 1998, s.v. “Camargue,” 148.

7. Southall 1878, 112.

8. Southall 1878, 112.

9. Mueller 1875, 11.

10. Mueller 1875, 11.

11. Goodrum 2014, 716.

12. Field 1933, 23.

13. Field 1933, 24–25.

14. Field 1933, 23.

15. Bahn 1980; Olsen 2003, 54–55, 69.

16. Coles and Higgs 1969, 348.

17. Burkitt (1933) 1963, 160; Coles and Higgs 1969, 235; Sollas 1915, 433, fig. 228.

18. Southall 1878, 96–98, 104–6.

19. Coles and Higgs 1969, 237.

20. This included La Teve Seve, a Solutrean cemetery at the Roche de Solutré that was ransacked by local residents looking for artifacts (see Coles and Higgs 1969, 237).

21. Coles and Higgs 1969, 237.

22. Morley 2006, 45.

23. Morley 2006, 35; table 3.2 on p. 49.

24. Morley 2006, 70–1, 74.

25. Morley 2006, 74.

26. Lbova, Kozhevnikov, and Volkov 2012, CD-1902; Lbova, 2010: 11–12.

27. For the Denisovan whistle found in the Denisova cave in southern Siberia, see Lbova, Kozhevnikov and Volkov, 2012: CD-1902. For the Neanderthal Divje flute, see Fink 2004 and Fink 2008.

28. Coles and Higgs 1969, 237.

29. Coles and Higgs 1969, 237.

30. For a Magdalenian age given to the Chaire-à-Calvin shelter rock art, see, for example, Bourdier 2012. For a Solutrean identification of the same rock art, see Coles and Higgs 1969, 237 and Gaietto 2017, 86.

31. Capitan and Peyrony 1925. See also Don Hitchcock’s highly informative web page on Fourneau du Diable

at www.donsmaps.com.

32. For the massebah at Abu Salem, see Avner 2002, 81, and Goring-Morris 1991, 184. For the example at Rosh Zin, see Goring-Morris and Belfer-Cohen 2013, 571, and Moore 1978, 113–17.

CHAPTER 9. SHAFT OF THE DEAD MAN

1. Lahelma 2012, 23.

2. Lahelma 2012, 23.

3. A radiocarbon date of 18,600 ± 190 years before the present was obtained in 1998 from a fragment of a reindeer-antler baton found at the foot of the panel of the shaft scene. See Lawson 2012, 351.

4. Rappenglück 2002; Rappenglück 2004.

5. Eelsalu 1985, section 6.6, 71–74.

6. Conman 2002.

7. Collins 2006, 190, and personal communications with astrophysicist and astronomer P. K. Kunte of India's Space Physics Group on the astronomical identity of hamsa.

8. Bayley 2001, 62.

9. Sobkowiak-Tabaka, Iwona, et al. 2015.

10. Sørensen 2012, 255.

11. "Finno-Ugrians and Indo-Europeans in Hungarian Finno-Ugrian research." n.d.

12. Róheim 1954, 63.

13. Zsuzsa 2009a.

14. Zsuzsa 2009a.

15. Zsuzsa 2009a.

16. Zsuzsa 2009a.

17. See, for example, Leeming 2010, s.v. "Turkic (Pre-Islamic Turkish)," 267. See also Collins 2018, ch. 33.

18. Personal communication with Brian Wilkes in 2011 and 2017.

19. Rogers 1995, 57.

20. Hodge 1912, s.v. "John Ross," 396–97.

21. Personal communication with Brian Wilkes in 2011 and 2017.

22. Personal communication with Brian Wilkes in 2011 and 2017.

CHAPTER 10. ACROSS THE ICE

1. See Moniz 2014 for full coverage of this subject.

2. Stanford and Bradley 2012, 142–43; 142, fig. 5.11.

3. For further information, see Stanford and Bradley 2012.

4. Pringle 2007.

5. Surovell et al. 2016.

6. Sollas 1915, 437.

7. Hranicky 2015, s.v. "Clovis (Lanceolote) Point," 160–73 and s.v. "Pre-Clovis (Lanceolote) Biface," 432. Examples of pre-Clovis points include the Cactus Hill point from Virginia, see Hranicky 2015, s.v. "Cactus Hill (Lanceolote/Triangle) Point," 137; the Cinmar point, dredged up off the coast of Virginia, see Hranicky 2015, s.v. "Cinmar (Bipoint) Point," 157; and the Miller point from the Meadowcroft Rockshelter, Pennsylvania, see Hranicky 2015, s.v. "Miller (Lanceolate) Point," 368–69. See also the Eppes Island laurel leaf bifacial point.

8. Hranicky 2015, s.v. "Cinmar (Bipoint) Point," 157.

9. Coghlan 2012.

10. Hranicky 2012, 169 (reference: 44CC8).

11. Isolated quotation by Dennis Stanford in Stanford and Bradley 2012, 110.

12. One bifacial leaf point was found at a site near the village of Tambovka on the Gul'chin River (Derev'anko 1998b, 280). Another was found at the Kumura III site (Derev'anko 1998a, 280–81). Still further examples were found at sites on the lower terraces of the Selmdzha River (Derev'anko 1998c, 283–84; 310, fig. 185; 313, fig. 188; and 314, fig. 189).

13. The age of the example from Tambovka, which is almond in shape and convex on either side with latitudinal flake scars, remains unclear. It is either of early Upper Paleolithic age or it belongs to a much earlier industry (Derev'anko 1998b, 280). Those from Tambovka and Kumura III come from layers dated from circa 25,000 to 19,000 years before the present (Derev'anko 1998b, 280–81; Derev'anko 1998c, 283).

14. Montelius 1921.

15. Jażdżewski 1965, 43–44.

16. For a full review of this topic see Lankford 2007a, Lankford 2007b (especially 181, 183, 189, 203), and Little (2014) 2016. See also part two of this current book written by Greg Little.

CHAPTER 11. THE BIRTH OF BRÜNN MAN

1. Makowsky 1892; Munro 1897, 161–64.

2. Makowsky 1892.

3. Roebroeks et al. 2012.

4. Red ochre is composed mainly of iron oxide hematite, this last name deriving from the Greek word *hema,*

meaning “blood.” The crystalline structure of red ochre is composed of oxygen and iron (hematite/blood), arguably two life-bringing substances. Thanks to pregnancy and birthing counselor Abigail Todd for her thoughts on this topic.

5. Munro 1897, 164.

6. Osborn 1916, 334.

7. Dočkalová and Vančata 2005, 296.

8. Vlček 1996, s.v. “Brno II,” fig. 3.10 and caption.

9. Vlček 1996, s.v. “Brno II.”

CHAPTER 12. THE RISE OF *HOMO PŘEDMOSTENSIS*

1. Munro 1897, 164.

2. Absolon et al. 1933.

3. Osborn 1916, 334.

4. Munro 1897, 136.

5. Sollas 1915, 433.

6. Germonpré, Láznicková-Galetová, and Sablin 2012.

7. For images of many of the items found at Předmostí during excavations, see “Předmostí bei Přerov/near Přerov,” www.biologus.eu.

8. Klíma 1990, 79, fig. 28.

9. Svoboda et al. 1994; Riel-Salvatore and Gravel-Miguel 2013, 307–19, table 17.1.

10. See Matiegka 1934 for a full account of the Brünn-style skulls found at Předmostí.

11. Osborn 1916, 337.

12. Peake and Fleure 1927, 67–68.

13. Matiegka 1934.

14. Fritsch 1884.

15. Osborn 1916, 337.

16. It is of interest to note that Henry Fairfield Osborn also named and described the fossil remains of key dinosaurs such as the velociraptor and the Tyrannosaurus rex.

17. Osborn 1916, 341.

18. Osborn 1916, 330, 339.

19. Schmidt 1936, 64.

20. Osborn 1916, 276, 278, 331.

CHAPTER 13. HYBRID HUMAN ORIGINS

1. Červinka 1927.

2. Červinka 1927.

3. Stevens 1939, 46, n. 59.

4. Peake and Fleure 1927, 67.

5. Field 1933, 23.

6. C. D. M. 1924; MacCurdy, 1925.

7. C.D.M. 1924, 277.

8. C.D.M. 1924, 277.

9. C.D.M. 1924, 277.

10. Keith (1915) 1925, 91.

11. C.D.M. 1924, 277.

12. C.D.M. 1924, 277.

13. MacCurdy 1925, 86.

14. MacCurdy 1925, 86.

15. MacCurdy 1925, 86.

16. Archaeologists refer to this Neanderthal-based industry as Micoquian, which relates to a particular style of bifacial tools made by Neanderthals 130,000 to 70,000 years before the present.

17. See, for instance, Hauck et al. 2016; Klein 2009, 602–3; Svoboda, Ložek, and Vlcek 1996a.

18. Bar-Yosef and Bordes 2010.

19. Hrdlička 1926.

20. Osborn 1916, 257.

21. Osborn 1916, 257.

22. Maringer (1956) 1960, 14–22.

23. Gooch 1977, 91–92.

24. Geggel 2016.

25. MacErlean 2012; Marris 2018.

26. Wadley 2010.

27. Finlayson et al. 2012.

28. Romandini et al. 2014; Gannon 2015.

29. See Gooch 1977; Gooch (1979) 2006; Gooch (1989) 1995; Gooch 2008.

30. See Coon 1939, 36–37.

31. Coon 1939, 38–39.

32. Coon 1939, 39.

33. McGroarty 2009.

34. Qiu 2016.

35. Hershkovitz et al. 2018.

36. Devlin 2018.

CHAPTER 14. THE CHANCELADE DISCOVERY

1. See, for instance, "Chancelade skeleton," *Encyclopædia Britannica,* www.britannica.com.

2. See, for instance, "Chancelade skeleton," *Encyclopædia Britannica,* www.britannica.com.

3. Keith 1923, 29.

4. Keith 1923, 31; Keith (1915) 1925, 92–93.

5. Keith (1915) 1925, 93.

6. Coon 1939, 48.

7. Boule 1923, 291.

8. Ryzhkov 2010.

9. Boule 1923, 290.

10. Boule 1923, 292.

11. Boule 1923, 293.

12. Testut 1889.

13. Barreiro and Johnson 2005, 288.

14. Testut 1889, with summaries from Sollas 1915, 512; and Boule 1923, 295.

15. Keith (1915) 1925, 85–86.

16. Keith (1915) 1925, 86.

17. Sollas 1927, 89.

18. Sollas 1915, 513.

19. Sollas 1927.

20. Sollas 1927.

21. Sollas 1927.

22. Parsons 1928, 500.

23. Coon 1939, 298.

24. Mueller 1875, 11.

25. Goodrum 2014, 716.

26. Figuier 1870, 189.

CHAPTER 15. THE DENISOVAN HORIZON

1. Choi 2012.

2. Racimo et al. 2017.

3. Reich 2018, 55. See also Rogers, Bohlender, and Huff 2017 for suggested dates on the Denisovan-Neanderthal and Denisovan–common ancestor splits.

4. Reich 2018, 55.

5. Sankararaman et al. 2016a; Sankararaman et al. 2016b.

6. The distal phalanx (Denisova 3) was found in Layer 11.2 of the East Chamber (see Jacobs et al. 2019).

7. The molar (Denisova 4) was found in Layer 11 of the South Chamber (see Jacobs et al. 2019).

8. The molar (Denisova 8) was found at the base of Layer 11.4 in the East Chamber (see Jacobs et al. 2019). The fourth fossil (Denisova 2) the molar of a girl aged 12–13, was found in Layer 22.1 of the Main Chamber (see Jacobs et al. 2019).

9. The Denisovan-Neanderthal long bone fragment dubbed “Denny” (Denisova 11) was found in Layer 12.3 of the East Chamber (see Jacobs et al. 2019). See also Sion et al. 2018.

10. The toe bone of a Neanderthal (Denisova 5 and also known as the Altai Neanderthal) was found in the upper part of Layer 11.4 of the East Chamber (see Jacobs et al. 2019). See also Prüfer et al. 2014 and Sanders 2013.

11. Derevianko 2016, 13.

12. See Gibbons 2016.

13. Sankararaman et al. 2016a; Sankararaman et al. 2016b.

14. See Gibbons 2016.

15. Racimo et al. 2017.

16. See Reich et al. 2010a; Reich et al. 2010b; Meyer et al. 2012.

17. Racimo et al. 2017.

18. Troubetzkoy 2011, 74.

19. Allen 1996, 44.

20. Kazama 2016.

21. Kleivan 1962.

22. Hatto 1961, 351–52, quoting H. Findeisen.

23. See Hatto 1961 and also Collins 2018, ch. 39, for a full account of swan ancestry among the tribal peoples of southern Siberia.

24. Sørensen 2012, 255.

25. Sørensen 2012, 255–56.

26. Browning et al. 2018, 3.

27. Stringer and Barnes 2015.

28. Zilhão et al. 2007, 258.

29. Zilhão et al. 2007, 255.

30. Sawyer et al. 2015; Stringer and Barnes 2015.

31. Figuier 1870, 189.

32. Derev'anko 1998a, 99–100.

33. Kato 2013, 98; Gibbons 2011, 1084, figure at bottom right.

34. Derev'anko 1998a, 104, 350. The announcement recently of the discovery of blade tools and bladelet prismatic cores found within the Late Middle Paleolithic Denisovan layer (Horizon 3_3, dated ca. 60,000–47,000 years before the present) of the Strashnaya Cave in the Altai Mountains now adds considerable weight to the book's proposal that Denisovans were responsible for introducing this industry not only to southern Siberia but also to modern human societies of the Upper Paleolithic age. See Krivoshapkin et al. 2018.

35. Field 1933, 23.

36. See, for instance, "Genome of Horse Linked to Extinct Human Species Decoded in Russia," UPI, July 31, 2013, and "DNA Deciphered of Horse Used by Extinct Humans," *Sputnik News,* July 31, 2013.

37. "World's Oldest Needle" 2016. See also Hoffecker and Elias 2012, 90.

38. Derev'anko 1998a, 88.

39. Derev'anko 1998a. See, for example, 117; 198, fig. 87, from Afontova Gora in the Yenesi Valley; 118,

from Kokokevo; 119, from Kantemir; 124, from Ighteyskiy Gora; 132, from Kula I–VIII on Lake Baikal; 140, from Sanyo Mys in the Trans-Baikal; 143, from Sokhatino, as well as various examples from the Russian Far East.

40. Jacobs et al. 2019. See also Liesowska 2017 and "Is This Stunning Bracelet" 2017.

41. Derevianko, Shunkov, and Volkov 2008.

42. Kulik 2014, 106.

43. Derevianko, Shunkov, and Volkov 2008.

44. Derevianko, Shunkov, and Volkov 2008.

45. "50,000 Year Old Tiara" 2018.

46. "Ancient Coloured 'Pencil'" 2018.

47. Douka et al. 2019; Jacobs et al. 2019. See also Dennell 2019 for an overview of these new findings.

48. Geggel 2019.

49. "Homo sapiens or Denisovans? Who made stunning cave jewellery and artefacts up to 48,000 years ago?" 2019.

50. Douka et al. 2019.

51. Newton 2014.

CHAPTER 16. THE FIRST AMERICANS

1. Qin and Stoneking 2015, 2669, fig. 4. The paper says that 0.17 percent of Ojibwa DNA is Denisovan, implying that 0.17 percent is the overall mean average for the tribe, with many above and many below. From this information, it seems highly likely that within the Ojibwa population there are many members who have very little Denisovan ancestry, while others might have as much as 3 percent.

2. Qin and Stoneking 2015, 2669, fig. 4.

3. Brown et al. 1998.

4. Brown et al. 1998, 1858, table 3.

5. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 18.

6. Qin and Stoneking 2015, 2669, fig. 4.

7. Raghavan et al. 2015.

8. Raghavan et al. 2015.

9. Skoglund et al. 2015.

10. Raghavan et al. 2015.

11. Skoglund et al. 2015.

12. Jinam et al. 2017.

13. Qin and Stoneking 2015.

14. Qin and Stoneking 2015.

15. Qin and Stoneking 2015.

16. Sankararaman et al. 2016a; Sankararaman et al. 2016b.

17. Sankararaman et al. 2016; Sankararaman et al. 2016b.

18. Reich 2018, 58.

19. Browning et al. 2018.

20. Reich 2018, 62.

21. Reich 2018, 62.

22. Stringer and Barnes 2015.

23. Marshall 2018b, 70.

24. Marshall 2018b, 69.

25. Reich 2018, 61–62.

26. Reich 2018, 62.

27. Reich 2018, 62.

28. Reich 2018, 60.

29. Marshall 2018b, 70.

30. Jacobs et al. 2019.

31. 31. Keith (1915) 1925, 97–98.

32. 32. Keith (1915) 1925, 238–40; 238, fig. 82; 240, fig. 83.

33. 33. Reich 2018, 63–64.

34. Stanford and Bradley 2012.

35. Oppenheimer, Bradley, and Stanford 2014.

36. Oppenheimer, Bradley, and Stanford 2014.

37. Straus and Morales 2018. They have dated the earliest and last Solutrean occupations at the El Mirón Cave between 20,400 and 18,000 radiocarbon years before the present.

38. Yuan and Huang 2017.

39. Yuan and Huang 2017, 8.

40. Yuan and Huang 2017, 8.

41. Hranicky 2015.

42. McLerran 2013.

43. Fogelman (1988) 2007, s.v. “Cumberland,” 19.

44. Hranicky 2015, s.v. “Cumberland [Lanceolate] Point,” 194–95.

45. Hranicky 2015, s.v. “Agate Basin [Stemmed] Point,” 73–74.

46. Hranicky 2015, s.v. “Chesapeake [Diamond/Knife] Knife,” 152.

47. Hranicky 2015, s.v. “Dalton [Lanceolate] Point,” 201.

48. Jiles 1996, 2–3.

CHAPTER 17. THE COMING OF THE THUNDER PEOPLE

1. Houston-Jones 2009, 2: Merritt 2013, 99; Johnston 2011, 132–34; Miller 1997, 60.

2. McCool 2016, 73.

3. Lee 2016, 54, table A2.

4. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 23, pl. III.

5. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 23, pl. III, no. 112.

6. Baraga (1878/1880) 1992, s.v. “Milky Way,” I, 170a; s.v. “mikana,” II, 237b; s.v. “tchibêkana,” II, 382a.

7. Pomedli 2002, 54: Cook 2017, 199.

8. Merritt 2013, 99.

9. Miller 1997, 58.

10. Lankford 2007b, 193.

11. Miller 1997, 60.

12. Lankford 2007b, 186, 208.

13. Lankford 2007b, 186, 208.

14. The term is found in the Ojibwa prophecy known as the “Seven Fires.” See, for instance, “The Prophecy of the Seven Fires of the Anishinaabe,” http://caid.ca/SevFir013108.pdf.

15. Lee 2016, 54, app. A; Lee et al. 2012.

16. Warren (1885) 2009, 52.

17. Warren (1885) 2009, 52.

18. Houston-Jones 2009, 2.

19. Miller 1997, 73.

20. Miller 1997, 60.

21. "List of Names for the Milky Way," Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org.

22. Email communication from Eileen Buchanan, dated October 20, 2004. This knowledge was given to her by family members on her mother's side, who were born and raised in Argyll and the Inner Hebrides.

23. Derev'anko 1998a, 127, 135.

24. Derev'anko 1998a, 136.

25. Raghavan et al. 2015.

26. Rasmussen et al. 2014.

27. "Anzick" 2014. See also Wade 2013.

28. Kratzer, Rall, and Forror 2008; Price 2012; Stephany 2007.

29. Kratzer, Rall, and Forror 2008; Price 2012; Stephany 2007.

30. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 9.

31. Jones 1916, 382.

32. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 73, 82.

33. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 9.

34. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 9.

35. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 157–58.

36. Jones 1916; Smith 1995, 77 (as recounted by Ojibwa elder William Trudeau in 1988).

37. Jones 1916.

38. Skinner 1923, 35.

39. Jones 1916, 384.

40. Jones 1916, 384: "They Fear the Thunder-birds."

41. Huerta-Sánchez et al. 2014.

42. Zhang et al. 2018.

43. Zhang et al. 2018.

44. Zhang et al. 2018.

45. Zhang et al. 2018. See Douka et al. 2019 and Jacobs et al. 2019 for the dates of the Initial Paleolithic at the Denisova Cave.

46. Interestingly, to the north of the Nwya Devu Hills, the source of the black flint used to make the tools is Siling Co (Siling Tso), the second largest saline lake in Tibet. It takes its name from a demon supposedly banished there by Guru Rinpoche Padmasambhava, the founder of Tibetan Buddhism, in the eighth century CE, as he went around Tibet subduing its resident demons. What type of demon Siling might have been, I cannot find. However, the usual name for a demon or ogre in Tibetan is *srin-po* (Sanskrit *raksasa*). These are cannibalistic demons said to have ruled Tibet prior to the emergence of the first human dynasties (see Norbu 2013, 16–18). They were considered giant in size, since there is a reference in a Tibetan account to one of their thighbones being fashioned into a weapon known as the long lance (Nebesky-Wojkowitz [1956] 1996, 15). In some ancient texts, actual giants known as *bdud* were said to have ruled Tibet at the same time as the srin-po (Norbu 2013, 17). Is it possible that the legend attached to Siling Co concerning its resident demon somehow preserves, in abstract form, the memory of the former presence in the area either of Denisovans or of Denisovan hybrids?

47. Hoffman (1891) 2005, 116 records a series of Midē′ chants used in Mide'wiwin initiations, each denoted by a simple mnemonic device. One chant includes the words *Pĭ-nē′-si ka′-ka-gī′-wai-yan′ wen′-dzhi man′-i-dō′wid.* This Hoffman translates as, "The bird, the crow bird's skin is the reason why I am a spirit," to which he adds, "Although the crow [*ka′-ka-gī′*] is mentioned, the Thunder-bird (eagle) is delineated [i.e., the chant's mnemonic device is the thunderbird]." Thus, the intimation is that the initiate's attainment of spirit flight is achieved through the animistic use of a crow's "skin" (*wai-yan* or *waiân*), a reference surely to a cloak of feathers. If so, this indicates an interrelationship in totemic terms between corvids and thunderbirds. However, Hoffman's identity of *ka′-ka-gī′* as the "crow" is incorrect. In the Ojibwa language, *ka′-ka-gī′* also written *kagâgi*, means "raven," and not "crow," which is *andek.* See Baraga (1878/1880) 1992, s.v. "crow," I, 63a; s.v. "raven," I, 206b; s.v. "*waiân,*" II, 395b.

48. Finlayson et al. 2012; Finlayson et al. 2019.

49. Romandini et al. 2014; Gannon 2015; Finlayson et al. 2019.

50. Personal communication with Tim Yearington, an expert on Ojibwa tradition.

51. Houston-Jones 2009, 2. The Ojibwa name used is Pinesi Miikana, which technically translates as the "path, trail, road, way (*mikana*) of the great bird (*binesi*)." However, *binesi* (or *pinesi*) is a word used also for the thunderbird, due to its large size. See Baraga (1878/1880) 1992, s.v. "Binesi," II, 86a; s.v. "Mikana," II, 237b. See also "Native American Legends: Binesi (Pinesi)," www.native-languages.org.

52. Harner 2010, 102–04.

53. "Thunderbird (mythology)," n.d.

54. On Cherokee spirit battles, see Loubser 2009, 296, 299.

55. Jones 1916, 384.

56. For a full review of this subject, see Collins 2014a, available to read at www.andrewcollins.com and Collins 2018, chs. 40 and 41.

57. "Sex in the Stone Age" 2012.

58. Choi 2012.

59. Chang et al. 2015.

60. See, for instance, Hawks 2015 and Martinón-Torres at al. 2017.

61. Stringer and Barnes 2015.

62. Ao et al. 2019. See also Martinón-Torres at al. 2017, which also concludes that the Xujiayao hominin remains might be those of Denisovans.

63. Bellwood 2015, 52–53. See also Callaway 2013.

64. Burger 2007.

65. Sample 2018.

66. Viola et al. 2019.

67. Sample 2018.

68. Calloway 2019.

69. Calloway 2019.

70. In the opinion of the present author (Collins) the wrestler who best represents the physique of a Denisovan is Dalip Singh Rana, "The Great Khali," born in Mumbai, India, in 1972. He is 2.24 meters (7 feet, 4 inches) in height and weighs 190 kilograms (418 pounds). This is not to say he *is* a Denisovan–modern human hybrid, as his exceptional height and size are considered the result of a genetic disorder known as gigantism, although in appearance he certainly fits the bill.

CHAPTER 18. DESCENDED FROM GIANTS

1. See Collins 2014a in Little and Collins 2014, and Little and Collins 2014 itself.

2. Little (2014) 2016.

3. Fox-Hudson 2007, 295.

4. Jones 1916, 384.

5. Veiileneuve 1981.

6. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 62.

7. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 62.

8. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 62–63.

9. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 63.

10. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 63.

11. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 63.

12. Skinner 1896, vol. 1, 63.

13. Converse 1908, 74.

14. Converse 1908, 74.

15. Converse 1908, 74.

16. Converse 1908, 74.

17. Converse 1908, 75.

18. Converse 1908, 75.

19. Converse 1908, 76.

20. Converse 1908, 77.

21. Converse 1908, 78.

22. Converse 1908, 78.

23. Converse 1908, 78.

24. Converse 1908, 78, n. 2.

25. Converse 1908, 78, n. 2.

26. Jeffords 2010.

CHAPTER 19. THE SHAMANIC CIVILIZATION

1. Meyer et al. 2012.

2. For ADSL, see "ADSL: adenylosuccinate lyase," SFARI GENE, https://gene.sfari.org. For CNTNAP2, "CNTNAP2: contactin associated protein-like 2," SFARI GENE, https://gene.sfari.org.

3. Watt, Strauss, and Rodrigues 2010.

4. Winkelman 2002.

5. Li et al. 2010.

6. Vermeulen 2018.

7. The findings of Vitaly Larcihev with respect to the Mal'ta plate are spread across several publications. See, for instance, Larichev 1986 and Larichev 1989. A good précis in English of his work, written by Peter Zolin II (2010), can be found at http://www.proza.ru.

8. Shodoev 2012, 52, 56, 70, 76, 78, 87.

9. This includes Baalbek in Lebanon, Giza in Egypt, Angkor Wat and Angkor Thom in Cambodia, and the Buddhist temple of Borobudur in Java. See Collins 2018, chs. 36–37, and also Hancock 1995 and Hancock 2015.

10. Collins 2018, chs. 36–37.

11. Zovo and González-García, 2018.

12. Collins 2018, chs. 36–37.

13. Zwyns et al. 2014, 61–62.

14. Zubchuk 2016.

15. Kulik 2014, 106.

16. Ramayana 2009, book II, Ayodhya Kanda, ch. 82, l., 10.

17. Blavatsky (1888) 1974, vol. 1, 20.

18. Zimmer (1946) 1972, 48.

19. See Collins 2006 and Collins 2018.

20. Lbova, Kozhevnikov, and Volkov 2012, CD-1902; Lbova, 2010: 11–12.

21. Jacobs et al. 2019.

22. Gibbons 2019.

23. Vergano 2014.

24. Jett 2017, 169–72.

25. Chen et al., 2019.

26. Zimmer 2019.

27. Chen et al. 2019.

28. Chen et al. 2019.

CHAPTER 20. EVER-CHANGING BELIEFS ABOUT THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD

1. Pope 1956, 2–6.

2. Martin, Quimby, and Collier 1947, 22.

3. McGimsey 1969, 1.

4. Snow 1976, 21.

5. See Politis and Alberti 1999 for a discussion of perceived racism and bias in North American archaeology.

6. See Little and Collins 2014, 20, for a discussion on the passage of Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act laws.

7. Jarrell and Farmer 2017.

8. Many self-published blog writers describing themselves as “skeptics” consistently paint alternative historians as money-grubbing attention seekers, but they routinely ask for money and frequently issue what could be described as “click-bait” titles. A simple internet search using the terms “skeptic” and “archaeology” will yield several.

9. See “Watson Brake,” Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org.

10. Politis and Alberti 1999.

11. Little and Collins 2014, 171, 167–68.

12. Little 1987–1988.

13. Little and Collins 2014, 171, 167–68.

14. Little 2017, 20–21.

15. Little 2017.

16. Arbesman 2012.

17. Fiedel 1987, 39.

18. Meltzer 2009, 132.

19. White 2016.

20. Politis and Alberti 1999.

21. Cited in Woods 1999.

CHAPTER 21. FROM FOLSOM TO CLOVIS TO 1997

1. Little 2014; Little and Collins 2016.

2. See Fiedel 1987; Meltzer 2009.

3. Meltzer 2009.

4. Meltzer 2009.

5. See pidba.utk.edu for the database and associated maps.

6. See Collins 2000.

7. Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith 2006.

8. Meltzer 2009.

9. See Pringle 2017.

10. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2002, 11–12.

11. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001, 45.

12. Taylor 2009, 181.

CHAPTER 22. THE COLLAPSE OF CLOVIS-FIRST

1. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001, 45–46.

2. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001, 45.

3. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001.

4. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001.

5. See Holen et al. 2017 for the archaeological report and Ferrell 2019 for the land surveyor's report.

6. Lima and Oliveria 1992.

7. Salomon and Schwartz 1999.

8. Beltrao and Danon 1987.

9. Lynch 1999, 204.

10. Rudgley 2000, 254.

11. Sun 2016, 645.

12. Greshko 2017; Feder 2017, 11–12.

CHAPTER 23. ANCIENT DNA

1. Little 1997.

2. See Little, Van Auken, and Little 2000 and Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001 for more details.

3. Wallace, Garrison, and Knowler 1985.

4. See Little, Van Auken, and Little 2000 and Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001.

5. Malhi et al. 2004.

6. Torroni et al. 1993.

7. Starikovskaya et al. 1998.

8. Hurles et al. 2002.

9. Forster et al. 1996, 935.

10. Hauswirth et al. 1994.

11. Ribeiro-Dos-Santos et al. 1996.

12. Stone and Stoneking 1998.

13. Malhi and Smith 2002.

14. Malhi and Smith 2002.

15. Perego et al. 2009.

16. Perego et al. 2009.

17. Reidla et al. 2003.

CHAPTER 24. SOUTH AMERICA

1. Bower 2013.

2. Romero 2014.

3. See http://www.whc.unesco.org/en/list/606. UNESCO World Heritage Sites, Serra da Capivara National Park: #606.

4. Fariña et al. 2013.

5. Steen-McIntyre, Fryxell, and Malde 1981.

6. Santos et al. 2003.

7. Santos et al. 2003.

8. Taylor 2009.

9. Bryan 2002.

10. Politis and Alberti 1999, 1.

11. Politis and Alberti 1999, 1.

12. Kopper 1986.

13. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2002, 12–16.

14. Schaan 2010.

15. Steggerda 1950.

16. Saunaluoma 2012.

17. Saraceni and Sá 1996.

18. Weinstein and Dumas 2008.

19. Weinstein and Dumas 2008.

20. *Sunday Express, July 28, 2016.*

21. Shimada et al. 2002.

22. Cited in Little, Van Auken, and Little 2002.

23. Fiedel 1987, 29–30, 47.

24. Skoglund et al. 2015.

25. Slatkin and Racimo 2016.

26. Prüfer et al. 2014.

27. Little and Collins 2014.

28. See KnowledgeNuts, www.knowledgenuts.com.

29. Verdesio 2011.

30. Verdesio 2011.

31. Verdesio 2011.

32. Areizaga 1526.

33. Verdesio 2011.

34. Fletcher 1856.

35. Sturtevant 1980.

36. Bird 1946, 18.

37. Gamboa 1768.

38. Wildeman 1908.

39. Le Maire 1619.

40. Hawkesworth 1773.

41. Sturtevant 1980.

42. Cordoba 1820.

43. Darwin 1839, 115–16.

44. Simon 2014.

45. Sala and Corach 2014.

46. Chiti 1997.

47. Cooper 1946, 108.

48. Cooper 1946.

49. Cooper 1946, 121.

50. Métraux 1946, 365.

51. Steggerda 1946.

52. See “Aleš Hrdlička,” Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org.

53. Hamilton 2007.

54. Jarrell and Farmer 2017.

55. Jarrell and Farmer 2017, 10.

56. "Review of 'Ancient Giants: History, Myth, and Scientific Evidence from around the World' by Xaviant Haze," Jason Colavito, www.jasoncolavito.com.

57. Strong and Strong 2017; Bowditch 2002, 43.

58. Strong and Strong 2017.

CHAPTER 25. FROM THE FIRST NORTH AMERICANS TO THE GIANTS AND THE MOUNDS

1. Holen et al. 2017.

2. Little and Collins 2014, 47–48.

3. Little and Collins 2014, 49–62.

4. Clayton, Knight, and Moore 1993.

5. Clayton, Knight, and Moore 1993, vol. 2, 327.

6. Clayton, Knight, and Moore 1993, vol. 2, 232.

7. Clayton, Knight, and Moore 1993, vol. 2, 328.

8. Clayton, Knight, and Moore 1993, vol. 2, 96.

9. Clayton, Knight, and Moore 1993, vol. 2, 329.

10. Hudson 1976, 104.

11. Hudson 1976.

12. Hudson 1976, 3.

13. Little 2016.

14. Vieira and Newman 2015.

15. Little and Collins 2014, 107.

16. This is related in some detail in Little and Collins 2014, 67–118.

17. Little and Collins 2014, 74.

18. Little and Collins 2014, 101–2, 117.

19. Hale 1891.

20. Hale 1891, 31.

21. Hale 1891, 31.

22. Little and Collins 2014, 101–2.

23. Little and Collins 2014, 101–2.

24. Little and Collins 2014, 101–2.

25. Hale 1891, 40.

26. Hale 1891, 40.

27. Little 2016, 390.

28. Mills 1917, 314–16.

29. Webb and Snow 1959.

30. Dragoo 1963.

31. Setzler 1960.

32. Webb and Snow 1959.

33. Jarrell and Farmer 2017, 146–55.

34. Romain 2005; Little and Collins 2014, 85.

35. Childs and McNutt 2009.

36. Childs and McNutt 2009.

37. Childs and McNutt 2009, 34.

38. Little and Collins 2014, 86–91.

39. Webster 1889a.

40. Starr 1895.

41. Webster 1889a, 652; Starr 1895, 64.

42. Webster 1889a, 652; Starr 1895, 64.

43. Webster 1989a, 652–54.

44. Webster 1989a, 652–54.

45. Starr 1895.

46. Webster 1889b, 185–88.

47. Webster 1889b, 186–87.

48. Evans 1880, 384.

49. Evans 1880, 348.

50. Starr 1895, 120.

51. De Nadaillac 1895, 282–85.

52. Foster 1887, 280.

53. De Nadaillac 1895, 282–85.

54. Sederholm 1892, 52.

55. Little and Collins 2014, 228–38.

56. Qin and Stoneking 2015.

CHAPTER 26. ANCIENT AMERICAN MIGRATIONS: SOLVING X—THE UNKNOWN

1. Perego et al. 2009.

2. Achilli, Perego et al. 2008.

3. Kumar et al. 2011; Achilli, Perego et al. 2008.

4. Kumar et al. 2011; Achilli, Perego et al. 2008.

5. Madsen 2015.

6. Rasmussen et al. 2015.

7. Webb, Elliott, & Snow 1942.

8. Bolnick 2002; Bolnick and Smith 2007.

9. Bolnick 2002; Bolnick and Smith 2007.

10. Bolnick and Smith 2007; Mills 2003.

11. Mills 2003.

12. Perego et al. 2009.

13. Meltzer 2009.

14. Meltzer 2009, 188.

15. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001.

16. Stanford and Bradley 2012.

17. Oppenheimer, Bradley, and Stanford 2014.

18. Raff and Bolnick 2015, 298.

19. Oppenheimer, Bradley, and Stanford 2014.

20. Hamilton 2007.

21. Hamilton 2007.

22. Little and Collins 2014, 68–70.

23. Little and Collins 2014.

CHAPTER 27. GÖBEKLI TEPE AND MOUND BUILDER BELIEFS: CYGNUS, ORION, SCORPIUS, AND THE MILKY WAY

1. Collins 2006; Collins 2009; Collins 2014b.

2. Little 2016, 305.

3. Collins 2006, 44–53.

4. Townsend and Sharp 2004.

5. Little 2016, 380.

6. Little 2016, 10–16.

7. Little 2016, 10–16; Little and Collins 2014; Little 2017, 41–45.

8. See Little and Collins 2014, 139–51, where we summarized the results of the findings of the Mississippian Iconography Conference, coming from over a dozen books and twenty-four different archaeologists and anthropologists.

9. Little 2015.

10. Details are contained in Little and Collins 2014, 139–51; Little 2016, 10–16; Little 2017, 41–45.

11. Little and Collins 2014, 152–54.

12. Little and Collins 2014.

13. Lankford 2004, 212.

14. Lankford 2004, 212.

15. Lankford 2004, 212.

16. Lankford 2007a, 180.

17. Lankford 2004, 213.

18. Lankford 2007b, 208–9.

19. Lankford 2011, 243.

20. Brown 1953; Powers 1975.

21. Swanton 1946.

22. Lankford 2011, 247.

23. Lankford 2011, 248.

24. Lankford 2007c.

25. Gibson and Carr 2004.

26. Hively and Horn 1982.

27. Eddy 1974.

28. Little 1987–1988.

29. Little 1990.

30. Gibson and Carr 2004.

31. Lewis and Stoutt 1998.

32. Sherrod and Rolingson 1987.

33. Sherrod and Rolingson 1987, 9.

34. Romain 2015, 28.

35. Romain 2015, 28.

36. Romain 2015, 121.

37. Romain 2015, 277.

38. Little and Collins 2014, 155.

39. Little 1988.

40. Little 1990.

41. Little, Van Auken, and Little 2001.

42. Lepper 2005, 165.

43. Little 2016j.

44. Little 2016e.

45. Little 2016f.

46. Little 2016c.

47. Sherrod and Rolingson 1987.

48. Little 2016d.

49. Little 2016b.

50. Little 2016h.

51. Caldwell 2014–2015.

52. Collins 2006.

53. Little 2016j.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abbreviations: n.d. = no date given; n.p. = no publisher name listed; n.p.n. = no page numbers given

"50,000 Year Old Tiara Made of Woolly Mammoth Ivory Found in World Famous Denisova Cave . . ." 2018. *Siberian Times,* December 6, 2018.

Absolon, Karel, K. Zapletal, J. Skutil, and A. Stehlik. 1933. Bericht der Čechoslovakischen Subkommission der "The International Commission for the Study of the Fossil Man" bei den Intemationalen Geologischen Kongressen: Studien aus dem Gebiete der allgemeinen Kartsforschung, wissenschaftlicher Höhlenkunde und den Nachbargebieten. *Palaeoethnologische Serie* 1, No. 3. Brunn, Moravia: Polygratia.

Achilli, A., U. A. Perego, C. M. Bravi, M. D. Coble, Q.-P. Kong, S. R. Woodward, A. Salas, A. Torroni, and H.-J. Bandelt. 2008. "The Phylogeny of the Four PanAmerican mtDNA Haplogroups," *PLOS One,* March 12.

Adams, Brian. 2009. "The Bükk Mountain Szeletian: Old and New Views on 'Transitional' Material from the Eponymous Site of the Szeletian." In Camps Calbet and Chauhan, 427–40.

Akazawa, Takeru, Yoshihiro Nishiaki, and Kenichi Aoki. 2013. *Dynamics of Learning in Neanderthals and Modern Humans.* Vol. 1, *Cultural Perspectives.* New York: Springer.

Albrethsen, Svend Erik, and Erik Brinch Petersen. 1976. "Excavation of a Mesolithic Cemetery at Vedbæk, Denmark." *Acta Archaeologica* 47: 1–28.

Alexis, S. 2011. *Arctic Obsession: The Lure of the Far North.* Toronto, Ont.: Dundurn.

"Ancient Coloured 'Pencil' up to 50,000 Years Old Found in Siberia." 2018. *Siberian Times,* December 12.

Allen, Richard Hinckley. (1899) 1963. *Star Names: Their Lore and Meaning.* New York: Dover Publications.

Allen, Wayne. 1996. "Shamanic Manipulation of Conspecifics: An Analysis of the Prehistory and Ethnohistory of Hallucinogens and Psychological Legerdemain." In Westfahl, Slugger, and Rabkin, 39–55.

Altınbilek-Algül, Ciler, Laurence Astruc, Didier Binder, and Jacques Pelegrin. 2012. "Pressure blade production with a lever in the Early and Late Neolithic of the Near East." In Desrosiers, 157–79.

"Anzick (12,707–12,556), Ancient One, 52 Ancestors #42." 2014. DNAeXplained—Genetic Genealogy. October 18.

Ao, Hong, et al. 2017. "An updated age for the Xujiayao hominin from the Nihewan Basin, North China: Implications for Middle Pleistocene human evolution in East Asia." *Journal of Human Evolution* 106: 54-65.

Arbesman, S. 2012. *The Half-Life of Facts.* New York: Penguin Books.

Areizaga, J. 1526. *Relación que dio Juan de Areizaga.* In d'Olwer 2012.

Avner, Uzi. 2002. *Studies in the Material and Spiritual Culture of the Negev and Sinai Populations during*

the Sixth through Third Millennia BC. Ph.D. diss., Hebrew University, Jerusalem, December 2002.

Bader. O. N. 1978. *Sungir: Verhnepaleoliticeskaja stojanka.* Moscow: Nauka.

Bahn, Paul. 1980. "Crib-Biting: Tethered Horses in the Palaeolithic?" *World Archaeology* 12: 212–17.

Baraga, Frederic [R. R. Bishop]. (1878/1880) 1992. *A Dictionary of the Ojibway Language.* Part I, *English-Otchipwe,* 1878; Part II, *Otchipwe-English,* 1880. St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society Press.

Barreiro, José, and Tim Johnson. 2005. *America Is Indian Country: Opinions and Perspectives from Indian Country Today.* Golden, Colo.: Fulcrum Publishing.

Bar-Yosef, Ofer, and Jean-Guillaume Bordes. 2010. "Who Were the Makers of the Châtelperronian Culture?" *Journal of Human Evolution* 59, no. 5: 586–93.

Bar-Yosef, Ofer, and François R. Valla, eds. 1991. *The Natufian Culture in the Levant.* Ann Arbor, Mich.: International Monographs in Prehistory.

_____. 2013. *Natufian Foragers in the Levant: Terminal Pleistocene Social Changes in Western Asia.* Ann Arbor, Mich.: International Monographs in Prehistory.

Bayley, Michael. 2001. *Caer Sidhe.* Vol. 1, *The Celtic Night Sky.* Milverton, Somerset, England: Capall Bann.

Bellwood, Peter. 2014. "Migration and the Origins of *Homo sapiens.*" In Kaifu et al., 51–58.

Belmonte, J. A. 2010. "Finding Our Place in the Cosmos: The Role of Astronomy in Ancient Cultures." *Journal of Cosmology* 9: 2052–62.

Beltrao, M. C., and J. Danon. 1987. "Evidence of Human Occupations during the Middle Pleistocene at the Toca de Esperança in Central Archaeological Region, State of Bahia, Brazil." *Anais da Academia Brasileira de Ciências* 59: 275–76.

Bender, H. E. 2009. "Caring for Creation: A Hierophany at Strawberry Island." In Nash and Gheorghiu, 137–56.

Berezkin, Yuri. 2012. "Seven brothers and the cosmic hunt: European sky in the past." In Kronberg, Kõiva and Kuperjanov, 31–69.

Bird, J. 1946. *Archeology of Patagonia.* In Steward 1946–1950, vol. 1, 17–24.

Blavatsky, H. P. (1888) 1974. *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy.* 2 vols. Los Angeles: Theosophical Company.

Bolnick, D. 2002. "Mitochondrial DNA Haplogroup Variation among the Adena." Midwest Archaeological Conference, Columbus, Ohio, October 3–6.

Bolnick, D., and D. Smith. 2007. "Migration and Social Structure among the Hopewell: Evidence from Ancient DNA," *American Antiquity* 72, no. 4: 627–44.

_____. 2003. "Unexpected Patterns of Mitochondrial DNA Variation among Native Americans from the Southeastern United States." *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 122, no. 4: 336–54.

Bongianni, Maurizio. 1998. *Simon and Schuster's Guide to Horses and Ponies of the World.* New York: Simon and Schuster.

Boule, Marcellin. 1923. *Fossil Man: Elements of Human Palaeontology.* Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd/London: Gurney and Jackson.

Bourdier, Camille. 2012. "Rock Sculpture and Symbolic Geography in the Middle Magdalenian." In Clottes, CD-397 to CD-414.

Bowditch, N. 2002. *The American Practical Navigator.* Bethesda, Md.: National Imagery and Mapping Agency/Paradise Cay Publications.

Bower, B. 2013. “Disputed Finds Put Humans in South America 22,000 Years Ago.” *Science News,* March 13.

Bradley, Bruce A., M. Anikovitch, and E. Giria. 1995. “Early Upper Palaeolithic in the Russian Plain: Streletskayan Flaked Stone, Artefacts and Technology.” *Antiquity* 69, no. 266: 989–98.

Brown, J. E., ed. 1953. *The Sacred Pipe*. Baltimore, Md.: Penguin Books.

Brown, Michael D., et al. 1998. “mtDNA Haplogroup X: An Ancient Link between Europe/Western Asia and North America?” *American Journal Human of Genetics* 63: 1852–61.

Brown, Robert. 1899–1900. *Researches into the Origin of the Primitive Constellations of the Greeks, Phoenicians and Babylonians.* 2 vols. (vol. 1, 1899; vol. II, 1900). London: Williams and Norgate.

Browning, Sharon R., Brian L. Browning, Ying Zhou, Serena Tucci, and Joshua M. Akey. 2018. “Analysis of Human Sequence Data Reveals Two Pulses of Archaic Denisovan Admixture.” *Cell* 173, 1–9.

Bryan, A. L. 2002. The original peopling of Latin America. In: T. R. Rabiela & J. V. Murra (Eds.) *Las sociedades*. Mexico City: Historia General de America Latina.

Buitenhuis H., A. M. Choyke, M. Mashkour, and A. H. al-Shiyab, eds. 2002. *Archaeozoology of the Near East.* Gröningen, the Netherlands: ARC-Publicaties.

Bunch, Ted E., Robert E. Hermes, Andrew M. T. Moore, Douglas J. Kennett, James C. Weaver, James H. Wittke, Paul S. DeCarli, et al. 2012. “Very High-Temperature Impact Melt Products as Evidence for Cosmic Airbursts and Impacts 12,900 Years Ago.” *PNAS* 109, no. 28 (June 18): E1903–E1912.

Burger, Lee, Professor. 2007. “Our Story: Human Ancestor Fossils.” The Naked Scientists: Science Interviews, November 25.

Burkitt, M. C. 1921. *Prehistory.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

_____. (1933) 1963. *The Old Stone Age, A Study of Palaeolithic Times.* London: Bowes and Bowes.

Burley, Paul, “Göbekli Tepe–Temples Communicating Ancient Cosmic Geography,” March 8, 2013, http://grahamhancock.com/burleyp1/

Butler, Penny, Valeria Damioli, Paolo Medici, and Justine Thomas, eds. 2011. *Papers XXIV Valcamonica Symposium.* Capo di Ponte, Italy: Edizioni Del Centro.

Byran, Alan L. 1999. “El poblamiento originario.” In Rabiela and Murra, 41–68.

C. D. M. 1924. “Aurignacian Skeletons discovered at Solutre, France,” *Natural History: The Journal of the American Museum* 24, no. 1 (January-February 1924): 277–78.

Caldwell, D. 2014–2015. “A New Ordering of Adena Tablets Based on a Deeper Reading of the McKenzie Tablet.” *RES: Anthropology and Aesthetics* 65/66: 105–27.

Callaway, Ewen. 2013. “Hominin DNA Baffles Experts: Analysis of Oldest Sequence from a Human Ancestor Suggests Link to Mystery Population.” *Nature* (December 4).

Callaway, Ewen. 2019. “Siberia’s ancient ghost clan starts to surrender its secrets.” *Nature* (February 27).

Camps Calbet, Marta, and Parth R. Chauhan. 2009. *Sourcebook of Paleolithic Transitions: Methods, Theories, and Interpretations: Humanities, Social Science, and Law.* New York: Springer.

Capitan, L., and D. Peyrony. 1925. “Les reliefs Solutréens du Fourneau du Diable, commune de Bourdeilles (Dordogne).” *Comptes Rendus des Séances de l’Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres* 69, no. 1: 43–52.

Carpelan, Christian, “On Archaeological Aspects of Uralic, Finno-Ugric and Finnic Societies before AD 800,” In Nuorluoto, 78-92.

Červinka, I. L. 1927. *Pravěk zemí Českých* [Prehistory of the Czech lands]. Brno, Czech Republic: Nákladem

Pravěku.

Chang, Chun-Hsiang, Yousuke Kaifu, Masanaru Takai, Reiko T. Kono, Rainer Grün, Shuji Matsu'ura, Les Kinsley, and Liang-Kong Lin. 2015. "The first archaic *Homo* from Taiwan." *Nature Communications* 6: 6037.

Chen, Fahu et al. 2019. "A Late Middle Pleistocene Denisovan mandible from the Tibetan Plateau." *Nature* (May 1).

Childe, V. Gordon. 1956. "Kostienki 'East Gravettian' or 'Solutrean'"? University of London Institute of Archaeology, Twelfth Annual Report, 8–19.

_____. (1958) 1962. *The Prehistory of European Society.* London: Cassell.

Childs, H. Terry, and Charles H. McNutt. 2009. "Chickasawba." *Arkansas Archaeologist* 48: 15–56.

Chiti, J. F. 1997. *Ceramica indigena arqueologica Argentina: Las tecnicas, los origenes, el diseno.* Buenos Aires: Condorhuasi.

Choi, Charles Q. 2012. "Genome of Mysterious Extinct Human Reveals Brown-Eyed Girl." *LiveScience,* August 30.

Clark, Hugh, and Thomas Wormull. 1829. *An Introduction to Heraldry.* London: Henry Washbourne.

Clayton, L., V. Knight, and E. Moore. 1993. *The De Soto Chronicles.* Vols. I and II. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.

Clottes, J. (dir.). 2012. *L'art pléistocène dans le monde / Pleistocene art of the world / Arte pleistoceno en el mundo Actes du Congrès IFRAO, Tarascon-sur-Ariège, septembre 2010 –Symposium « Datation et taphonomie de l'art pléistocène,* LXV-LXVI, 2010–2011, CD and book. Tarascon-sur-Ariège, France: Société Préhistorique Ariège-Pyrénées.

Clow, Barbara Hand. 2001. *Catastrophobia: The Truth behind Earth Changes in the Coming Age of Light.* Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company.

Clube, Victor, and Bill Napier. 1982. *The Cosmic Serpent.* London: Faber and Faber.

Cochrane, Andrew, and Andrew Meirion Jones, eds. 2012. *Visualising the Neolithic: Abstraction, Figuration, Performance, Representation.* Oxford, England: Oxbow Books.

Coghlan, Andy. 2012. "First Americans: Were They Iberian, Not Siberian?" *New Scientist,* March 5.

Cohen, Julie. 2018. "The Big Burn." UC Santa Barbara: Current, Febuary 7.

Coles, John M., and E. S. Higgs. 1969. *The Archaeology of Early Man.* London: Faber and Faber.

Collins, Andrew. 1996. *From the Ashes of Angels.* London: Michael Joseph.

_____. 2000. *Gateway to Atlantis.* London: Headline.

_____. 2004. "Mothman, Mounds, and Memphis." AndrewCollins.com.

_____. 2006. *The Cygnus Mystery.* London: Watkins.

_____. 2009. *Beneath the Pyramids.* Virginia Beach, Va.: 4th Dimension Press.

_____. 2014a. "The Coming of the Giants: Rise of the Human Hybrids," In Little 2014, 227–39.

_____. 2014b. *Göbekli Tepe: Genesis of the Gods.* Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company.

_____. 2016. *Atlantis in the Caribbean and the Comet that Changed the World.* Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company.

_____. 2018. *The Cygnus Key: The Denisovan Legacy, Göbekli Tepe, and the Birth of Egypt.* Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company.

Conman, Joanne. 2002. “The Round Zodiac Ceiling of the Temple of Hathor at Denderah.” S*aturnian Cosmology.*

Converse, Harriet Maxwell. 1908. *Myths and Legends of the New York State Iroquois; Education Department Bulletin 437* (December 15, 1908). Albany, N.Y.: New York State Museum/University of the State of New York.

Cook, Robert A. 2017. *Continuity and Change in the Native American Village: Multicultural Origins and Descendants of the Fort Ancient Culture.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Coon, Carleton Stevens. 1939. *The Races of Europe.* New York: Macmillan.

Cooper, J. 1946. “The Ona.” In Steward 1950–1950, vol. 1, 107–25.

Cordoba, A. de. 1820. *A Voyage of Discovery to the Strait of Magellan.* London: Sir R. Phillips and Company.

D’Huy, Julien. 2012. “Un ours dans les étoiles: Recherche phylogénétique sur un mythe préhistorique.” *Préhistoire du Sud-ouest* 20, no. 1: 91–106.

D’Olwer, L. 2012. *Cronistas de las culturas precolombinas.* Mexico City: Fondo de Cultura Económica.

Darmark, K. 2012. “Surface Pressure Flaking in Eurasia.” In Desrosiers, 260–83.

Darwin, C. 1839. *The Voyage of the Beagle.* London: Colburn.

De Kay, Charles. 1898. *Bird Gods.* New York: A. S. Barnes.

De Nadaillac, Marquis. 1895. *Pre-Historic America.* London: John Murray.

Demidenko, Yu. E. 2015. “Palaeolithic Industries with Bifacial Technologies and Crimean Micoquian Tradition as One of Their Middle Palaeolithic Industrial Examples.” *Litikum* 3: 70–84.

Dennell, Robin. 2019. “Dating of hominin discoveries at Denisova.” *Nature News* 567.

Derby, O. 1879. “The Artificial Mounds of Marajo, Brazil.” *American Naturalist* 13, no. 4: 224–29.

Derev’anko, Anatoliy, 1998a. *The Paleolithic of Siberia: New Discoveries and Interpretations.* Translated by Inna P. Laricheva. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press.

Derevianko, Anatoliy. 1998b. “The Geographical Society Cave and Related Inventories.” In Derev’anko 1998a, 279–81.

_____. 1998c. “The Sites of the Selemdzha Type.” In Derev’anko 1998a, 281–85.

_____. 2016. “Paleoenvironment. The Stone Age.” *Archaeology, Ethnology & Anthropology of Eurasia* 44, no. 2: 3–18.

Derevianko, Anatoliy, and N. I. Drozdov. 2014. *Topical Issues of the Asian Paleolithic: Proceedings of the International Symposium in Krasnoyarsk, July 6–12, 2012*. Novosibirsk, Russia: Institute of Archaeology and Ethnography Press.

Derevianko, Anatoliy, and S. Markin. 1998. “The Paleolithic of the Altai.” In Derev’anko, 84–106.

Derevianko, Anatoliy, M. V. Shunkov, and P. V. Volkov. 2008. “A Paleolithic Bracelet from Denisova Cave.” *Archaeology Ethnology & Anthropology of Eurasia* 34, no. 2: 13–25.

Desrosiers, Pierre M. 2012. *The Emergence of Pressure Blade Making: From Origin to Modern Experimentation.* New York: Springer.

Devlin, Hannah. 2018. “Oldest Known Human Fossil Outside Africa Discovered in Israel.” *Guardian,* January 25.

“DNA Deciphered of Horse Used by Extinct Humans.” 2013. *Sputnik News.*

Dočkalová, Marta, and Václav Vančata. 2005. “Gravettian Human Remains Brno II: Postcranial Skeleton.”

Anthropologie 43, no. 2–3: 295–304.

Dodge, Bayard. 1967. "The Sabians of Harran." In Sarrûf and Tamim, 59–85.

Dragoo, Don W. 1963. *Mounds for the Dead: Annals of the Carnegie Museum.* Vol. 37. Granville, Ohio: McDonald and Woodward Publishing Company.

Douka, Katerina, et al. 2019. "Age estimates for hominin fossils and the onset of the Upper Palaeolithic at Denisova Cave," *Nature* 565: 7741 (31 January): 640-644.

Eason, Cassandra. 2008. *Fabulous Creatures, Mythical Monsters, and Animal Power Symbols: A Handbook.* Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Publishing Group.

Eddy, J. A. 1974. "Astronomical Alignments of the Big Horn Medicine Wheel." *Science* 184: 1035–43.

Eelsalu, Heino. 1985. *Ajastult ajastule* [From era to era]. Tallinn, Estonia: Valgus.

Eliade, Mircea. 1964. *Shamanism: Archaic Techniques of Ecstacy.* London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

_____. 1987. "Shamanism and Cosmology." In Nicholson, 17–46.

Eshleman, J., R. Malhi, and D. Smith. 2003. "Mitochondrial DNA Studies of Native Americans: Conceptions and Misconceptions of the Population Prehistory of the Americas." *Evolutionary Anthropology* 12: 7–18.

Evans, Samuel B. 1880. "Notes on Some of the Principal Mounds in the Des Moines Valley." *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution,* 344–49.

Fariña, R., et al. 2013. "Arroyo del Vizcaíno, Uruguay: A Fossil-Rich 30-ka-Old Megafaunal Locality with Cut-Marked Bones." *Proceedings of the Royal Society* 281: 2013–2211.

Faulkes, Anthony, trans. 1987. *Snorri Sturluson: Edda.* Everyman's Library. Rutland, Vt.: J. M. Dent and Charles E. Tuttle.

Feder, K. 2017. *Ancient America.* Lanham, Md.: Rowman and Littlefield.

Ferrell, Patrick M. 2019. "The Cerutti Mastodon Site Reinterpreted with Reference to Freeway Construction Plans and Methods." www.Handfonline.com.

Fiedel, Stuart J. 1987. *Prehistory of the Americas.* Cambridge: University of Cambridge.

Field, Henry. 1933. *Prehistoric Man: Hall of the Stone Age of the Old World.* Chicago: Field Museum of Natural History.

Figuier, Louis. 1870. *L'homme primitif.* Paris: Librairie Hachette.

Fink, Bob. 2004. "Neanderthal Flute: Oldest Musical Instrument's 4 Notes Matches 4 of Do, Re, Mi Scale: Evidence Of Natural Foundation To Diatonic Scale." Greenwich Publishing.

_____. 2008. "Fang or Flint? What Made the 'Neanderthal Flute'? The Earliest Known Diatonic Scale Sequence?" *Crosscurrents: Journal of Ancient Music, Prehistory, Archaeology & Origins* 198 (April): 1–10.

Finlayson, Clive, Kimberly Brown, Ruth Blasco, Jordi Rosell, Juan José Negro, Gary R. Bortolotti, Geraldine Finlayson, et al. 2012. "Birds of a Feather: Neanderthal Exploitation of Raptors and Corvids." *PLOS One* 7, no. 10 (September 17).

Finlayson, Stewart, Geraldine Finlayson, Francisco Giles Guzman, and Clive Finlayson. 2019. "Neanderthals and the Cult of the Sun Bird." *Quaternary Science Reviews.*

"Finnish Folklore." n.d. World Heritage Encyclopedia. www.worldlibrary.org.

"Finno-Ugrians and Indo-Europeans in Hungarian Finno-Ugrian research." n.d. Finnugor Tanszék. http://finnugor.elte.hu/?q=fgriea.

Firestone, Richard, Allen West, and Simon Warwick-Smith. 2006. *The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes.* Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company.

Flamsteed, John. 1795. *Atlas céleste de Flamsteed, publié en 1776 par J. Fortin, ingénieurmécanicien pour les globes & sphères.* Troisième édition. Paris: Lamarche.

Fletcher, Francis. 1856. *The World Encompassed by Sir Francis Drake, Being His Next Voyage to That to Nombre de Dios: Collated with an Unpublished Manuscript of Francis Fletcher (1562).* London: Hakluyt Society.

Fogelman, Gary L. (1988) 2007. *Projectile Point Typology for Pennsylvania and the Northeast.* Turbotville, Pa.: Fogelman Publishing Company.

Formozov, Aleksander. A. 1959. "Etnokulturnîie oblasti na terrotorii evropeiskoi ciasti SSSR v kamennom veke (Ethnokulturgebiete der Steinzeit im europäischen Teil de Sowjetunion). Moscow: n.p.

Forster, P., R. Harding, A. Torroni, and H. Bandelt. 1996. "Origin and Evolution of Native American mtDNA Variation: A Reappraisal." *American Journal of Human Genetics* 59, no. 4: 935–45.

Foster, J. 1887. *Pre-historic Races of the United States of America.* Chicago: Griggs and Co.

Fox-Hudson, Susan. 2007. "Obsidian: Sacred Glass from the California sky," in Piccardi and Masse, 295-313.

Fritsch, Anton. 1884. "A Human Skull from the Loess of Podbaba, Near Prague." *Science* 3, no. 73 (June 27): 785–86.

Gaietto, Pietro. 2017. *Origin of Man.* Morrisville, N.C.: Lulu.com.

Gamboa, S. 1768. *Viaje al Estrecho de Magallanes por el Capitán Pedro Sarmiento de Gamboa en los años de 1579 y 1580.* Madrid: Imprenta Real de la Gazeta.

Gannon, Megan. 2015. "Neanderthals Wore Eagle Talons as Jewelry 130,000 Years Ago." *LiveScience,* March 11. www.livescience.com.

Geggel, Laura. 2016. "Neanderthals Fashioned 'Jewelry' Out of Animal Teeth and Shells." *LiveScience,* September 27).

Geggel, Laura. 2019. "Neanderthals and Denisovans Lived (and Mated) in This Siberian Cave." *LiveScience,* January 31. https://www.livescience.com.

"Genome of Horse Linked to Extinct Human Species Decoded in Russia." 2013. UPI, July 31.

Germonpré, Mietje, Martina Láznicková-Galetová and Mikhail V. Sablin. 2012. "Palaeolithic dog skulls at the Gravettian Predmostí site, the Czech Republic." *Journal of Archaeological Science* 39: 184-202.

Gheorghe, Andrei Dorian. n.d. "Tharapita's Ghosts in Estonia." *CosmoPoetry.*

Gibbons, Ann. 2011. "Who Were the Denisovans?" *Science* 333 (August 26): 1084–87.

_____. 2016. "Humans Mated with Neanderthals Much Earlier and More Frequently than Thought." *Science-AAAS,* February 17.

_____. 2019. "Our Mysterious Cousins—the Denisovans—May Have Mated with Western Humans as recently as 15,000 Years Ago." *Science* (March 29).

Gibson, J., and P. Carr, eds. 2004. *Signs of Power.* Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.

Gladyshev, Sergei A., John W. Olsen, Andrei V. Tabarev, and Anthony J. T. Jull. 2012. "The Upper Paleolithic of Mongolia: Recent Finds and New Perspectives." *Quaternary International* 281: 36–46.

Gooch, Stan. 1977. *The Neanderthal Question.* London: Wildwood House.

_____. (1979) 2006. *The Dream Culture of the Neanderthals* [formerly *Guardians of the Ancient*

Wisdom]. Rochester, Vt.: Inner Traditions.

_____. (1989) 1995. *Cities of Dreams: When Women Ruled the Earth.* London: Aulis Books.

_____. 2008. *The Neanderthal Legacy.* Rochester, Vt.: Inner Traditions.

Goodrum, Matthew R. 2014. "Crafting a New Science: Defining Paleoanthropology and Its Relationship to Prehistoric Archaeology, 1860–1890." *Isis* 105, no. 4 (December 2014): 706–33.

Goring-Morris, A. Nigel. 1991. "The Harifian of the Southern Levant." In Bar-Yosef and Valla, 173–213.

Goring-Morris, A. Nigel, and Anna Belfer-Cohen. 2013. "Ruminations on the Role of Periphery and Centre in the Natufian." In Bar-Yosef and Valla, 562–83.

Greshko, Michael. 2015. "DNA Reveals Mysterious Human Cousin with Huge Teeth." *National Geographic,* November 16.

_____. 2017. "Humans in California 130,000 Years Ago? Get the Facts." *National Geographic,* April 26.

Gresky, Julia, Juliane Haelm, and Lee Clare. 2017. "Modified Human Crania from Göbekli Tepe Provide Evidence for a New Form of Neolithic Skull Cult." *Science Advances* 3, no 6.

Haarmann, Harald. 2016. *Modern Finland: Portrait of a Flourishing Society.* Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland.

Hackwitz, Kim von, and Rita Peyroteo-Stjerna, eds. 2015. *Ancient Death Ways: Proceedings of the Workshop on Archaeology and Mortuary Practices, Uppsala, 16–17 May 2013: Occasional Papers in Archaeology 59.* Uppsala, Sweden: Uppsala Universitet.

Hale, J. P. 1891. *History of the Great Kanawha Valley*. Madison, Wis.: Bryant, Fuller and Co.

Hamilton, Ross. 2007. *A Tradition of Giants: The Elite Social Hierarchy of American Prehistory.* Silverton, Ohio: Ross Hamilton.

Hancock, Graham. 1995. Fingerprints of the Gods: The Evidence of Earth's Lost Civilization. London: Heinemann.

Hancock, Graham. 2015. *Magicians of the Gods: The Forgotten Wisdom of Earth's Lost Civilisation.* New York, N.Y.: Coronet.

Hancock, Graham. 2019. *America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization.* New York, N.Y.: Coronet.

Harner, Michael. 2010. *Cave and Cosmos: Shamanic Encounters with Another Reality.* North Berkeley, Calif.: Atlantic Books.

Harris, David R., ed. 1996. *The Origins and Spread of Agriculture and Pastoralism in Eurasia.* Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press.

Hartz, Sönke, Thomas Terberger, and Mikhail Zhilin. 2010. "New AMS-Dates for the Upper Volga Mesolithic and the Origin of Microblade Technology in Europe." *Quartär* 57: 155–69.

Hatto, A. T. 1961. "The Swan Maiden: A Folk-Tale of North Eurasian Origin?" *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 24: 326–52.

Hauck, Thomas, Janet Rethemeyer, Philippe Rentzel, Philipp Schulte, Stefan Heinze, Arpad Ringer, Jürgen Richter, Wei Chu, Frank Lehmkuhl, and Oliver Vogels. 2016 "Neanderthals or Early Modern Humans? A Revised 14C Chronology and Geoarchaeological Study of the Szeletian Sequence in Szeleta Cave (Kom. BorsodAbaúj-Zemplén) in Hungary." *Archäologisches Korrespondezblatt* 46, no. 3: 271–90.

Hauswirth, W. W., C. D. Dickel, D. J. Rowold, and M. A. Hauswirth. 1994. "Inter- and Intrapopulation Studies of Ancient Humans." *Experientia* 50: 585–91.

Hawkesworth, John. 1773. *An Account of the Voyages Undertaken by the Order of his Present Majesty for Making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere.* 3 vols. London: W. Strahan and T. Cadell.

Hawks, John. 2015. “An Archaic Human from the Bed of the Taiwan Strait.” John Hawks Weblog, January 27.

Hayden, Brian. 2003. *Shamans, Sorcerers, and Saints.* Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Books.

Hershkovitz, Israel, et al. 2018. “The Earliest Modern Humans Outside Africa.” *Science* 359, no. 6374 (January 26): 456–59.

Heun, Manfred, et al. 1997. “Site of Einkorn Wheat Domestication Identified by DNA Fingerprinting.” *Science* 278, no. 5341 (November 14): 1312–14.

Hively, R., and R. Horn. 1982. “Geometry and Astronomy in Prehistoric Ohio.” *Archaeoastronomy* 4: 1–20.

Hodder, Ian. 2006. *The Leopard’s Tale: Revealing the Mysteries of Çatalhöyük.* London: Thames and Hudson.

Hodge, Frederick Webb, ed. 1912. *Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico.* Vol. 3, N–S. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office.

Hoffecker, John F. 2002. *Desolate Landscapes: Ice-Age Settlement in Eastern Europe.* Piscataway, N.J.: Rutgers University Press.

Hoffecker, John F., and Scott A. Elias. 2012. *Human Ecology of Beringia.* New York: Columbia University Press.

Hoffman, W. J. 1888. “Pictography and Shamanistic Rites of the Ojibwa.” *American Anthropologist* 1, no. 3 (July): 209–29.

_____. (1891) 2005. *The Midē’Wiwin ‘Grand Medicine Society’ of the Ojibway.* Honolulu, Hawaii: University Press of the Pacific.

Holen, Steven R., et al. 2017. “A 130,000-Year-Old Archaeological Site in Southern California, USA.” *Nature* 544: 479–83.

“Homo sapiens or Denisovans? Who made stunning cave jewellery and artefacts up to 48,000 years ago?” 2019. The Siberian Times, February 4.

Houston-Jones, Jane. 2009. “First Nations Astronomy—Seeing the Cree and Ojibway Sky.” *Sonoma Skies: Newsletter of the Sonoma County Astronomical Society,* November, 1–2.

Hranicky, William Jack. 2012. *Bipoints before Clovis.* Boca Raton, Fla.: Universal-Publishers.

_____. 2015. *North American Projectile Points.* Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse.

Hrdlička, Aleš. 1927. “The Neanderthal Phase of Man. *The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland* 57 (July-December): 249–74.

Hrdlička, Aleš. 1930. *The Skeletal Remains of Early Man.* Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution.

Hudson, C. 1976. *The Southeastern Indians.* Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press. Huerta-Sánchez, Emilia, et al. 2014. “Altitude Adaptation in Tibetans Caused by Introgression of Denisovan-Like DNA,” *Nature* 512, no. 7513 (August 14): 194–97.

Hultkrantz, Åke. 1996. “A New Look at the World Pillar in Arctic and Sub-Arctic Religions.” In Pentikäinen, 31–49.

Hurles, Matthew E., et al. 2002. “Y Chromosomal Evidence for the Origins of OceanicSpeaking Peoples.” *Genetics* 160, no. 1: 289–303.

“Is This Stunning Bracelet Made by Paleolithic Man for His Favourite Woman Really 70,000 Years Old?” 2017. *Siberian Times,* August 2.

Jacobs, G. S. et al. 2019. “Multiple Deeply Divergent Denisovan Ancestries in Papuans.” 88th Annual Meeting of the American Association of Physical Anthropologists. Cleveland, Ohio (March 28).

Jacobs, Zenobia, et al. 2019. “Timing of archaic hominin occupation of Denisova Cave in southern Siberia.” *Nature* 565, no. 7741 (January 31): 594–599.

Jarrell, J., and S. Farmer. 2017. *Ages of the Giants.* Peebles, Ohio: Serpent Mound Books and Press.

Jażdżewski, Konrad. 1965. *Ancient Peoples and Places.* Vol. 45, *Poland.* London: Thames and Hudson.

Jeffords, Joseph Crosby. 2010. “Mount Carbon Stone Walls” e-WV: The West Virginia Encyclopedia.

Jett, Stephen C. 2017. *Ancient Ocean Crossings: Reconsidering the Case for Contacts with the Pre-Columbian Americas.* Tuscaloosa, Ala.: University of Alabama Press.

Jiles, Paulette. 1996. *North Spirit: Sojourns among the Cree and Ojibway.* Saint Paul, Minn.: Hungry Mind Press.

Jinam, Timothy A., et al. 2017. “Discerning the Origins of the Negritos, First Sundaland People: Deep Divergence and Archaic Admixture.” *Genome Biology and Evolution* 9, no. 8 (August): 2013–22.

Johnston, Basil. 2011. *Ojibway Ceremonies.* Toronto, Ont.: McClelland and Stewart.

Jones, William. 1916. “Ojibwa Tales from the North Shore of Lake Superior.” *Journal of American Folklore* 29, no. 113 (July–September): 368–91.

Kaifu, Yousuke, et al. 2014. *Emergence and Diversity of Modern Human Behavior in Paleolithic Asia.* College Station, Tex.: A&M University Press.

Kato, Hirofumi. 2013. “The Middle to Upper Paleolithic Transition in Siberia: Three Regional Sketches for Replacement.” In Akazawa, Nishiaki, and Aoki, 93–103

Kazama, Shinjiro. 2016. “On the Similarities and Differences between the Mongolic, Tungusic, and Eskimo-Aleut Languages.” *Studia Orientalia Electronica* 117: 68–80.

Keith, Sir Arthur. (1915) 1925. *The Antiquity of Man.* 2 vols. New and enlarged edition. London: Williams and Norgate.

_____. 1923. “Description of Three Human Crania from Aveline’s Hole.” *Proceedings of the Spelaeological Society* 2, no. 16: 16–31.

Klein, Richard G. 2009. *The Human Career: Human Biological and Cultural Origins.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Kleivan, Inge. 1962. *Acta Arctica: Fasc. XIII: The Swan Maiden Myth among the Eskimo.* Copenhagen: Arktisk Institut/Ejnar Munksgaard.

Klíma, Bohuslav. 1990. *Lovci mamutů z Předmostí.* Prague, Czech Republic: Academia.

Kopper, P., ed. 1986. *The Smithsonian Book of North American Indians.* Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Books.

Kozłowski, J. K., 1972–1973. “The Origin of Lithic Raw Materials Use in the Paleolithic of the Carpathian Countries.” *Acta Archaeologicae Carpathianae* 13: 5–19.

Kozłowski, Stefan Karol. 1992. “West Carpathians and Sudeten at the End of the Upper Palaeolithic.” *Preistoria Alpina* 28: 127–37.

Kozłowski, Stefan Karol, and Jan Gurba. 1999. *Tanged Point Cultures in Europe.* Lublin, Poland: Maria Curie-Sklodowska University Press.

Kratzer, Gary D., Gloria D. Rall, and Doris Forror. 2008. “Stories of the Early Americans.” In *A Collection of Curricula for the STARLAB Native American Mythology Cylinder.* Buffalo, N.Y.: Science First/STARLAB, D7-D20.

Krivoshapkin, Andrey, et al. 2018. “Between Denisovans and Neanderthals: Strashnaya Cave in the Altai Mountains.” *Antiquity* 92, no. 365 (December), 1–7.

Kronberg, Janika, Mare Kõiva and Andrew Kuperjanov, eds. 2012. *Paar sammukest XXVI, Eesti Kirjandusmuuseumi aastaraamat 2009.* Tartu, Estonia: Eesti kirjandusmuuseum.

Krupp, E. C. 2000. "Sky Tales and Why We Tell Them." In Selin and Xiaochunm, 1–30.

Kulik, N.A. 2014. "Raw Materials for Prehistoric Tool Manufacturing as an Ecological Factor of the Altai Paleolithic." In Derevianko and Drozdov, 99–108.

Kumar, S., C. Bellis, M. Zlojutro, P. E. Melton, J. Blangero, and J. E. Curran. 2011. "Large scale Mitochondrial Sequencing in Mexican Americans Suggests a Reappraisal of Native American Origins." *BMC Evolutionary Biology* 11: 293.

Kuperjanov, Andres. n.d. "Animals in Estonian Folk Astronomy." ESF 6824. http://www.folklore.

_____. 2002. "Names in Estonian Folk Astronomy: From 'Bird's Way' to 'Milky Way'" *Folklore (*Tartu) 22: 49–61.

_____. 2007. "Estonian Sky: Constellations and Starlore." *Bulgarian Astronomical Journal* 9: 149–154.

Kuzmin, Yaroslav V. 2007. "Chronological Framework of the Siberian Paleolithic: Recent Achievements and Future Directions." *Radiocarbon* 49, no. 2: 757–66.

Lahelma, Antti. 2012. "Strange Swans and Odd Ducks: Interpreting the Ambiguous Waterfowl Imagery of Lake Onega." In Cochrane and Jones, 15–33

Lambrecht, Kálmán. 1933. *Handbuch der palaeornithologie.* Berlin: Gebrüder Borntraeger.

Lankford, George E. 2004. "World on a String: Some Cosmological Components of the Southeastern Ceremonial Complex." In Townsend and Sharp, 207–17.

_____. 2007a. "The Great Serpent in Eastern North America." In Reilly III and Garber, 107–35.

_____. 2007b. "The 'Path of Souls': Some Death Imagery in the Southeastern Ceremonial Complex." In Reilly III and Garber, 174–212.

_____. 2007c. *Reachable Stars.* Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.

_____. 2008. *Looking for Lost Lore.* Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.

_____. 2011. *Native American Legends of the Southeast.* Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.

Lankford, George E., K. F. Reilly III, and J. F. Garber, eds. 2001. *Visualizing the Sacred.* Austin: University of Texas Press.

Larichev, Vitaly. 1986. "Malta Plate from Mammoth Ivory." In Russian. Novosibirsk, Russia: Institute of Archaeology and Ethnography at the Russian Academy of Sciences.

_____. 1989. *The Wisdom of Snakes: Primitive Man, Moon and Sun.* In Russian. Novosibirsk, Russia: Nauka.

Lawson, Andrew J., 2012. *Painted Caves: Palaeolithic Rock Art in Western Europe.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Lbova, Liudmila. 2010. "Evidence of Modern Human Behavior in the Baikal Zone During the Early Upper Paleolithic Period." *Bulletin of the Indo-Pacific Prehistory Association* 30: 9–13.

Lbova, Liudmila, Darya Kozhevnikov, and Pavel Volkov. 2012. "Musical Instruments in Siberia (Early Stage of the Upper Paleolithic)." In Clottes, CD-1900 to CD-1904.

Le Maire, J. 1619. *Relación diaria del viage de Iacobo Demayre y Guillermo Cornelio Schouten.* Madrid: Guzman.

Lee, Annette. 2016. "Ojibwe Giizhiig Anung Masinaaigan and D(L)akota Makoċe Wiċaŋhpi Wowapi: Revitalization of Native American Star Knowledge, A Community Effort." *Journal of Astronomy in*

Culture 1, no. 1 (January 1).

Lee, Annette, William Wilson, Jeff Tibbets, and Carl Gawboy. 2012. *Sky Star Map.* Duluth, Minn.: Native Skywatchers.

Leeming, David A. 2010. *Creation Myths of the World: An Encyclopedia.* Vol. 1. Santa Barbara, Calif.: ABC-CLIO.

Lepper, B. 2005. *Ohio Archaeology.* Wilmington, Ohio: Orange Frazer Press.

Lewis, R. B., and C. Stout, eds. 1998. *Mississippian Town and Sacred Spaces.* Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press.

Li, X., et al. 2010. "Association Analysis of CNTNAP2 Polymorphisms with Autism in the Chinese Han Population." *Psychiatric Genetics* 20, no. 3 (June): 113–17.

Liesowska, Anna. 2017. "Stone Bracelet Is Oldest Ever Found in the World." *Siberian Times,* February 2.

Lima, L. C., and M. P. de Oliveria. 1992. "Pleistocene Gastropods from Toca de Esperanca, Municipality of Central, State of Bahia, Brazil." *Memórias do Instituto Oswaldo Cruz* 87, no. 3: 423–27.

Lintrop, Aado. 2001. "The Great Oak and Brother-Sister." *Folklore* [*Electronic Journal of Folklore*] 16: 34–56.

Lintrop, Aado. 2004. "The Mansi–History and Present Day." http://www.folklore.

Little, Gregory L. 1987–1988. "Tennessee's Prehistoric Mystery." Parts 1 and 2. *Fate Magazine* 40/12: 32–41, and 41/1: 84–91.

_____. 1988. Archetypes of Earth. *Cocoon* 1: 2–8.

_____. 1990. *People of the Web.* Memphis, Tenn.: White Buffalo Books.

_____. 1997 *Psychopharmacology.* Memphis, Tenn.: ATA Memphis Productions.

_____. 2001. *Mound Builders.* Memphis, Tenn.: Eagle Wing Books, Inc.

_____. (2014) 2016. *The Illustrated Encyclopedia of Native American Indian Mounds and Earthworks.* Memphis, Tenn.: Eagle Wing Books, Inc.

_____. 2015. *Path of Souls.* Video documentary. Memphis, Tenn.: ATA Memphis Productions.

_____. 2016a. "America's Ancient Indian Mounds Yield Secrets." Newswire.com, March 7.

_____. 2016b. "America's Ancient Mound Alignments to Stars Reveal Widely-Shared Rituals and Beliefs." *AP Magazine,* June.

_____. 2016c. "Ancient Earthwork at Winchester, Indiana Shows Stellar Alignments to Cygnus & Orion." *AP Magazine,* August.

_____. 2016d. "Indiana's Angel Mounds Complex Shows Stellar Alignments to the Path of Souls." Newswire.com, May 5.

_____. 2016e. "Marietta, Ohio's Ancient Earthworks: Star Alignments as a Portal to the Path of Souls." *AP Magazine,* February.

_____. 2016f. "Ohio's Ancient Liberty Earthworks Show Stellar Alignments to the Path of Souls Death Ritual." *AP Magazine,* September.

_____. 2016g. "Sending Souls to the Stars: Magic Machines of Earth in Butler County. Ohio." *AP Magazine,* October.

_____. 2016h. "Star Portal Alignments at the Moundville, Alabama Native American Indian Mound Complex." *AP Magazine,* April.

_____. 2016i. "Was the Path of Souls Ritual a Worldwide Phenomenon?" *AP Magazine,* July.

_____. 2016j. “Were the Portsmouth Earthworks a Portal to the Path of Souls?” *AP Magazine,* January.

_____. 2017. *Native American Mounds in Alabama.* Memphis, Tenn.: Archetype Books.

Little, Gregory L., J. Van Auken, and L. Little. 2002. *Ancient South America.* Memphis, Tenn.: Eagle Wing Books, Inc.

_____. With foreword and afterword by Andrew Collins. 2014. *Path of Souls: The Native American Death Journey.* Memphis, Tenn.: Eagle Wing Books, Inc.

_____. 2001. *Mound Builders.* Memphis, Tenn.: Eagle Wing Books, Inc.

Lombardo, U., K. Szabo, J. M. Capriles, J. H. May, W. Amelung, R. Hutterer, Lehndorff, A. de Lorenzis, and V. Orofino. 2015. “New Possible Astronomic Alignments at the Megalithic Site of Göbekli Tepe, Turkey.” *Archaeological Discovery* 3: 40–50.

Loubser, Johannes. 2009. “From Boulder to Mountain and Back Again: Self-Similarity between Landscape and Mindscape in Cherokee Thought, Speech, and Action as Expressed by the Judaculla Rock Petroglyphs.” *Time and Mind: The Journal of Archaeology, Consciousness and Culture* 2, no. 3 (November): 287–312.

Lynch, Thomas F. 1999. “The Earliest South American Lifeways.” In Salomon and Schwartz, 188–263.

MacCurdy, Mrs. George Grant. 1925. “General Meeting of the Archaeological Institute of America, December 29–31, 1924: 2. Recent Discoveries at Solutre, France.” *American Journal of Archaeology* 29, no. 1 (January–March): 85–86.

MacErlean, Fergal. 2012. “First Neanderthal Cave Paintings Discovered in Spain.” *New Scientist,* February 10.

Madsen, D. 2015. “A Framework for the Initial Occupation of the Americas.” *PaleoAmerica* 1: 217–50.

Makowsky, Alexander. 1892. “Der diluviale Mensch im Loss von Brünn.” *Mitteilungen der anthropologischen Gesellschaft* 22: 73–84.

Malhi, R. S., K. E. Breece, B. A. Shook, F. A. Kaestle, J. C. Chatters, S. Hackenberger, and D. G. Smith. 2004. “Patterns of mtDNA Diversity in Northwestern North America.” *Human Biology* 76, no. 1: 33–54.

Malhi, R. S., and D. G. Smith. 2002. “Brief Communication: Haplogroup X Confirmed in Prehistoric North America.” *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 119: 84–86.

Manko, V. O. 2011. “To the Question about the Chronology of Crimean Swiderian and Its Origin.” *Stone Age Times in Ukraine* 14: 162–71.

Mann, C. 2006. *1491: New Revelations of the Americas before Columbus.* New York: Knopf Doubleday.

Mannermaa, Kristiina, Andrei Panteleyev, and Mikhail Sablin. 2008. “Birds in Late Mesolithic Burials at Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov (Lake Onega, Western Russia)—What Do They Tell About Humans and the Environment?” *Fennoscandia Archaeologica* XXV: 3–25.

Maringer, J. (1956) 1960. *The Gods of Prehistoric Man.* London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson.

Marris, Emma. 2018. “Neanderthal Artists Made Oldest-Known Cave Paintings: Designs at Three Spanish Sites Are Thought to Predate Human Arrival in Europe by at Least 20,000 Years.” *Nature,* February 22.

Marshall, Michael, ed. 2018a. *Being Human: New Scientist: The Collection.* Vol. 2, book 3. London: New Scientist.

_____. 2018b. “The Others.” In Marshall 2018a, 66–70.

Martin, P. S., G. Quimby, and D. Collier. 1947. *Indians before Columbus.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Martinón-Torres, María, Xiujie Wu, José María Bermúdez de Castro, Song Xing, and Wu Liu. 2017. "Homo sapiens in the Eastern Asian Late Pleistocene." *Current Anthropology* 58, Supp. 17 (December), S434-448.

Matiegka, J. 1934. *Homo Předmostensis: Fosilní clověk z předmostí na Moravě: I. Lebky. L' homme fossile de předmostí en Moravie (Tchécoslovaquie): I. Les cránes.* Prague: Nákladem České Akademie Véd a Umění.

McCool, Calandra Skye. 2016. "Native American Stories as Scientific Investigations of Nature: Indigenous Science and Methodologies." Ph.D. diss., University Of Oklahoma Graduate College.

McGimsey, C. R., III. 1969. *Indians of Arkansas.* Fayetteville: Arkansas Archaeological Survey, University of Arkansas.

McGroarty, Patrick. 2009. "Team in Germany Maps Neanderthal Genome: Researchers in Germany Map First Draft of Neanderthal Genome." Reading Eagle, February 12.

McLerran, Dan. 2013. "Out of Europe." *Popular Archaeology,* June 1.

Mellaart, James. 1967. *Çatal Hüyük: A Neolithic Town in Anatolia.* London: Thames and Hudson.

Mellars, Paul, ed. 2007. *Rethinking the Human Revolution.* Cambridge: McDonald Institute for Archaeological Research/University of Cambridge.

Meltzer, David J. 2009. *First Peoples in a New World.* Berkeley: University of California Press.

Merritt, Dennis L. 2013. *Land, Weather, Seasons, Insects: An Archetypal View.* Vol. 4. Carmel, Calif.: Fisher King Press.

Métraux, A. 1946. "Ethnology of the Chaco." In Steward 1946–1950, Vol. 1, 97–370.

Meyer, M., M. Kircher, M. T. Gansauge, H. Li, F. Racimo, S. Mallick, J. G. Schraiber, Jay, K. Prüfer, C. de Filippo, et al. 2012. "A High-Coverage Genome Sequence from an Archaic Denisovan Individual." *Science* 338, no. 6104 (October 12): 222–26.

Miller, Dorcas S. 1997. *Stars of the First People: Native American Star Myths and Constellations.* Boulder: Pruett Publishing Company.

Miller, Jay. 1979. "A Strucon Model of Delaware Culture and the Positioning of Mediators." *American Ethnologist* 6, no. 4 (November): 791–802.

Mills, L. A. 2003. "Mitochondrial DNA Analysis of the Ohio Hopewell of the Hopewell Mound Group." Ph.D. diss., Ohio State University.

Mills, W. 1917. "The Fuert Mounds and Village Site." *Ohio Archaelogical and Historical Publications* XXVI: 305–449.

Moniz, Larry. 2014. *Chasing the Beringia Land Bridge Myth: And Finding Solutrean Boats.* Privately published.

Montelius, Oscar. 1921. "Palaeolithic Implements Found in Sweden." *Antiquaries Journal* 1, no. 2 (April): 98–104.

Moore, A. M. T. 1978. *The Neolithic of the Levant.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Moore, Clarence B. 1905. "Certain aboriginal remains of the Black Warrior River." *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia.* 13, 125–244.

_____. 1907. "Moundville Revisited." *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*. 13, 337–405.

Moorehead, William K. 1932. Exploration of the Etowah Site in Georgia. *Etowah Papers 1*. Andover MA: privately published.

Morley, Iain. 2006. *The Evolutionary Origins and Archaeology of Music. Darwin College Research Report DCRR-002.* Cambridge: Darwin College, Cambridge University.

Mortensen, Peder. 1993. "Paleolithic and Epipaleolithic Sites in the Hulailan Valley, Northern Luristan." In Olszewski and Dibble, 159–86.

Mourre, Vincent, Paola Villa, and Christopher S. Henshilwood. 2010. "Early Use of Pressure Flaking on Lithic Artifacts at Blombos Cave, South Africa." *Science* 330, no. 6004: 659–62.

Mueller, Albrecht. 1875. "The First Traces of Man in Europe." Part II. *Popular Science Monthly,* May, 10–17.

Munro, Robert. 1897. *Prehistoric Problems.* Edinburgh and London, William Blackwood and Sons.

Murphy. G. Ronald. 2013. *Tree of Salvation: Yggdrasil and the Cross in the North.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Najarian, Moses, 2016. "Starry Heavens and Geography." Harmony House.

Nash, George, and Dragos Gheorghiu, eds. 2009. *The Archaeology of People and Territory.* Budapest: Archeolingua Alapitvany.

Nebesky-Wojkowitz, René de. (1956) 1996. *Oracles and Demons of Tibet.* Delhi: Book Faith India.

Neustupný, Evžen, and Jiří Neustupný. 1961. *Ancient Peoples and Places.* Vol. 22, *Czechoslovakia before the Slavs.* London: Thames and Hudson.

Newton, Jennifer. 2014. "How Our Ancestors Really Looked (and Dressed): Exhibition Reveals the Face of Pre-historic Man." *Daily Mail,* November 12.

Nicholson, Shirley. 1987. *Shamanism.* Wheaton, Ill.: Theosophical Publishing House.

Norbu, Chögyal Namkhai. 2013. *A History of Zhang Zhung and Tibet.* Vol. 1, *The Early Period.* Translated by Donatella Rossi. Berkeley: North Atlantic Books/Arcidosso, Italy: Shang Shung Publications.

Notroff, Jens, et al. 2017. "More Than A Vulture: A Response to Sweatman and Tsikritsis," *Mediterranean Archaeology and Archaeometry* 17, no. 2: 57–74.

Nuorluoto, Juhani, ed. 2006. *The Slavicization of the Russian North: Mechanisms and Chronology.* Slavica Helsingiensia 27. Helsinki: Helsinki University Press.

Oakley, Kenneth. 2002. *Frameworks for Dating Fossil Man.* Piscataway, N.J.: Aldine. First published in 1964 by Weidenfeld and Nicolson in London.

Olsen, Sandra L., 2003. *Horses through Time.* Lanham, Md.: Rowman and Littlefield/ Roberts Ronehart Publishers/Carnegie Museum of Natural History.

Olszewski, Deborah I., and Harold L. Dibble, eds. 1993. *The Paleolithic Prehistory of the Zagros-Taurus.* Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Museum of Archaeology.

Oppenheimer, Stephen, Bruce Bradley and Dennis Stanford. 2014. "Solutrean Hypothesis: Genetics, the Mammoth in the Room." *Journal of World Archaeology* 46, no. 5: 752–74.

Osborn, Henry Fairfield. 1916. *Men of the Old Stone Age.* New York: Scribner.

O'Shea, John, and Marek Zvelebil. 1984. "Oleneostrovski mogilnik: Reconstructing the Social and Economic Organization of Prehistoric Foragers in Northern Russia." *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 3: 1–40.

Parsons, F. G. 1928. "The Chancelade Skull. By Prof. W. J. Sollas, SC.D., F.R.S. Journal Royal Anthropological Institute (1927) LVII, 89–122." *Antiquity* 2, no. 8 (December): 500–501.

Peake, Harold, and Herbert John Fleure. 1927. *The Corridors of Time.* Vol. 2, *Hunters and Artists.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Pelegrin, Jacques. 2012. “New Experimental Observations for the Chracterization of Press Blade Production Techniques.” In Desrosiers, 465–500.

Pentikäinen, Juha, ed. *Shamanism and Northern Ecology.* Berlin: Walter de Gruyter. Perego, U.A., A. Achilli, N. Angerhofer, M. Accetturo, M. Pala, A. Olivieri, B. Hooshiar Kashani, K. H. Ritchie, R. Scozzari, Q. P. Kong, et al. 2009. “Distinctive Paleo-Indian Migration Routes from Beringia Marked by Two Rare mtDNA Haplogroups.” *Current Biology* 19, no. 1: 1–8.

Perino, G. 1962. “Excavation of the Klunk and Koster Mounds.” *Plains Archaeologist* 7, no. 16: 86–88.

Peters, Joris, and Klaus Schmidt. 2004. “Animals in the Symbolic World of Pre-pottery Neolithic Göbekli Tepe, South-eastern Turkey: A Preliminary Assessment.” *Anthropozoologica* 39, no. 1: 179–218.

Podruchny, Carolyn, Frederic W. Gleach, and Roger Roulette. 2010. “Putting Up Poles: Power, Navigation, and Cultural Mixing in the Fur Trade.” In Podruchny and Peers, 25–47.

Podruchny, Carolyn, and Laura Lynn Peers. 2010. *Gathering Places: Aboriginal and Fur Trade Histories.* Vancouver, B.C.: UBC Press/University of British Columbia.

Politis, G., and B. Alberti. 1999. *Archaeology in Latin America.* New York: Routledge.

Pomedli, M. M. 2002. “Owls: Images and Voices in the Ojibwa and Midewiwin Worlds.” *American Indian Cultural and Research Journal* 26, no. 2: 45–62.

Pope, G. D. 1956. *Ocmulgee National Monument, Georgia.* Washington, D.C.: National Park Service.

Potyomkina, Tamla M., and V.N. Obridko, eds. 2002. *Astronomy of Ancient Societies* (English language version). Moscow, Russia: Nauka, 2002.

Powers, W. K. 1975. *Oglala Religion*. Lincoln, Nebr.: University of Nebraska Press.

Price, Michael Wassegijig. 2012. “Stellar Connections: Explorations in Cultural Astronomy—Pt. 2.” Transcription of lecture.

Pringle, Heather. 2007. “Did a Comet Wipe Out Prehistoric Americans?” *New Scientist* (February 14).

_____. 2017. “From Vilified to Vindicated: The Story of Jacques Cinq-Mars.” *Hakai Magazine,* March 7.

Prüfer, K., et al. 2014. “The Complete Genome Sequence of a Neanderthal from the Altai Mountains.” *Nature* 505 (January 2): 43–49.

Qin, Pengfei, and Mark Stoneking. 2015. “Denisovan Ancestry in East Eurasian and Native American Populations.” *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 32, no. 10: 2665–74.

Qiu, Jane. 2016. “How China Is Rewriting the Book on Human Origins: Fossil Finds in China Are Challenging Ideas about the Evolution of Modern Humans and Our Closest Relatives. *Nature,* July 12.

Rabiela, Teresa Rojas, and John Victor Murra, eds. 1999. *Los sociedades originarias.* Mexico City: Historia General de America Latina.

Racimo, F., D. Gokhman, M. Fumagalli, A. Ko, T. Hansen, I. Moltke, A. Albrechtsen, L. Carmel, E. Huerta-Sánchez, and R. Nielsen. 2017. “Archaic Adaptive Introgression in TBX15/WARS2.” *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 34, no. 3 (March 1): 509–24.

Raff, J., and D. Bolnick. 2015. “Does Mitochondrial Haplogroup X Indicate Ancient Trans-Atlantic Migration to the Americas?” *PaleoAmerica* 1, no. 4: 297–304.

Raghavan, M., M. Steinrücken, K. Harris, S. Schiffels, S. Rasmussen, M. DeGiorgio, A. Albrechtsen, C. Valdiosera, M. C. Ávila-Arcos, A. S. Malaspinas, et al. 2015. “Population Genetics: Genomic Evidence for the Pleistocene and Recent Population History of Native Americans.” *Science* 349, no. 6250: aab 3884: 1–10.

Ramayana. 2009. Book II: Ayodhya Kānda—Book of Ayodhya.

Rappenglück, Michael A, 2002. 'The Milky Way: Its Concept, function and meaning in ancient cultures.' In Potyomkina and Obridko, 270-6.

_____. 2004. 'A Palaeolithic Planetarium Underground—The Cave of Lascaux Pt 1', *Migration & Diffusion* 5, no. 18: 93-119.

Rappenglück, Michael A, Barbara Rappenglück, Nicholas Campion, and Fabio Silva, eds. 2016. *Astronomy and Power: How Worlds Are Structured: Proceedings of the SEAC 2010 Conference.* Oxford: British Archaeological Reports.

Rasmussen, Morten, Sarah L. Anzick, Michael R. Waters, Pontus Skoglund, Michael DeGiorgio, Thomas W. Stafford Jr., Simon Rasmussen, Ida Moltke, Anders Abrechtsen, Shane. M. Doyle, et al. 2014. "The Genome of a Late Pleistocene Human from a Clovis Burial Site in Western Montana." *Nature* 506, no. 7487 (February 13): 225–29.

Rasmussen, M., M. Sikora, A. Albrechtsen, T. S. Korneliussen, J. V. Moreno-Mayar, G. D. Poznik, C. P. E. Zollikofer, M. P. de León, M. E. Allentoft, I. Moltke, et al. 2015. "The Ancestry and Affiliations of Kennewick Man." *Nature* 523, no. 7561: 455–58.

Reed, David M. 2005. *Biomolecular Archaeology: Genetic Approaches to the Past.* Center for Archaeological Investigations, Southern Illinois University–Carbondale, Occasional Paper No. 32. Carbondale, Ill.: Southern Illinois University–Carbondale.

Reich, David. 2018. *Who We Are and How We Got Here.* New York: Pantheon.

Reich, David, et al. 2010a. "Genetic History of an Archaic Hominin Group from Denisova Cave in Siberia." *Nature* 368, no. 7327 (December 22): 1053–60. l.

_____. 2010b. "Supplementary Information: Genetic History of an Archaic Hominin Group from Denisova Cave in Siberia." *Nature* 368, no. 7327 (December 22).

Reich, D., et al. 2011. "Denisova Admixture and the First Modern Human Dispersals into Southeast Asia and Oceania." *American Journal of Human Genetics* 89, no. 4 (October 7): 516–28.

Reidla, Maere, et al. 2003. "Origin and Diffusion of mtDNA Haplogroup X." *American Journal of Human Genetics* 73, no. 5: 1178–90.

Reilly, F. Kent, and James F. Garber, eds. 2007. *Ancient Objects and Sacred Realms: Interpretations of Mississippian Iconography.* Austin: University of Texas Press.

Ribas, Andrés Pérez de. (1645) 1999. *History of the Triumphs of Our Holy Faith amongst the Most Barbarous and Fierce Peoples of the New World.* Tucson: University of Arizona Press.

Ribeiro-Dos-Santos, A. K., S. E. Santos, A. L. Machado, V. Guapindaia, and M. A. Zago. 1996. "Heterogeneity of Mitochondrial DNA Haplotypes in Pre-Columbian Natives of the Amazon Region." *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 101, no. 1: 29–37.

Riel-Salvatore, Julien, and Claudine Gravel-Miguel. 2013. "Upper Paleolithic Mortuary Practices in Eurasia: A Critical Look at the Burial Record." In Tarlow and Stutz, 303–46.

Roberts, Alice. (2009) 2010. *The Incredible Human Journey.* London: Bloomsbury.

Roebroeks, Wil, et al. 2012. "Use of Red Ochre by Early Neanderthals." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 109, no. 6 (February 7): 1889–94.

Rogers, Alan R., Ryan J. Bohlender, and Chad D. Huff. 2017. "Early History of Neanderthals and Denisovans." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 114, no. 37: (September 12): 9859–63.

Rogers, Will. 1995. *The Papers of Will Rogers: The Early Years, November 1879–April 1904.* Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.

Róheim, Géza. 1954. *Hungarian and Vogul Mythology.* Monographs of the American Ethnological Society, 23. Locust Valley, N.Y.: J. J. Augustin.

Romain, William F. 2005. *Newark Earthwork Design Iteration II.* n.p.

_____. 2015. *An Archaeology of the Sacred.* Olmsted, Ohio: Ancient Earthworks Project.

Romandini, Matteo, et al. 2014. "Convergent Evidence of Eagle Talons Used by Late Neanderthals in Europe: A Further Assessment on Symbolism." *PLOS One* 9, no. 7 (July 10).

Romero, Simon. 2014. "Discoveries Challenge Beliefs on Humans' Arrival in the Americas." *New York Times,* March 27.

Rudgley, Richard. 2000. *The Lost Civilizations of the Stone Age.* New York: Simon and Schuster.

Ryzhkov, Vladislav A. 2010. "Paleocraniometric Data about Human Nature and Possible Connection of Skull Shape and Volume with Haplogroups." [In Russian.] *Bulletin of the Russian Academy of DNA-Genealogy* 3, no. 7 (July): 1092–1143.

Sagona, Antonio, and Paul Zimansky. *Ancient Turkey.* London: Routledge, 2015.

Sala, A., and D. Corach. 2014. "Analysis of Admixture and Genetic Structure of Two Native American Groups of Southern Argentinean Patagonia." *Molecular Biology Reports* 41, no. 3 (March 4): 1533–43.

Salomon, F., and S. B. Schwartz. 1999. *The Cambridge History of the Native Peoples of the Americas.* Vol. 3, *South America: Part 1.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Sample, Ian. 2018. "Offspring of Neanderthal and Denisovan Identified for First Time." *Guardian,* August 22.

Sanders, Robert. 2013. "Neanderthal Genome Shows Evidence of Early Human Interbreeding, Inbreeding." *Berkeley News,* December 18.

Sankararaman, Sriram, Swapan Mallick, Nick Patterson, and David Reich. 2016a. "The Combined Landscape of Denisovan and Neanderthal Ancestry in Present-Day Humans." *Current Biology* 26, no. 9 (May 9): 1241–47.

Sankararaman, Sriram, Swapan Mallick, Nick Patterson, and David Reich. 2016b. "The Combined Landscape of Denisovan and Neanderthal Ancestry in Present-Day Humans: Supplemental Information." *Current Biology* 26.

Santillana, Giorgio de, and Hertha von Dechend. 1969. *Hamlet's Mill: An Essay on Myth and the Frame of Time.* Boston: Gambit.

Santos, G. M., M. I. Bird, F. Parenti, L. K. Fifield, N. Guidon, and P. A. Hausladen. 2003. "A Revised Chronology of the Lowest Occupation Layer of Pedra Furada Rock Shelter, Piauí, Brazil: The Pleistocene Peopling of the Americas." *Quaternary Science Reviews* 22, no. 21–22 (November 2003): 2303–10.

Saraceni, Jessica E., and Adriana Franco da Sá. 1996. "People of South America." *Archaeology* 49, no. 4: 210–15.

Sarrûf, Fûad, and Suha Tamim, eds. 1967. *American University of Beirut Festival Book (Festschrift).* Beirut: The American University of Beirut.

Šatavičius, Egidijus. 2004. "Brommian (Lyngby) Finds in Lithuania." *Lietuvos Archeologija* 25: 17–45.

Saunaluoma, S. 2012. "Geometric Earthworks in the State of Acre, Brazil: Excavations at the Fazenda Atlântica and Quinauá Sites." *Latin American Antiquity* 23, no. 4: 565–83.

Sawyer, Susanna, Gabriel Renaud, Bence Viola, Jean-Jacques Hublin, Marie-Theres Gansauge, Michael V. Shunkov, Anatoly R. Derevianko, Kay Prüfer, Janet Kelso, and Svante Pääbo. 2015. "Nuclear and Mitochondrial DNA Sequences from Two Denisovan Individuals." *Proceedings of the National*

Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 112, no. 51 (December 22): 15696–700.

Schaan, D. 2010. "Long-Term Human Induced Impacts on Marajó Island Landscapes, Amazon Estuary." *Diversity* 2: 182–206.

Schild, Romuald. 1976. "The Final Paleolithic Settlements of the European Plain." *Scientific American* 234, no. 1: 88–99.

Schmidt, R.R. *The Dawn of the Human Mind.* Translated into English by R.A.S. Macalister. London: Sidgwick & Jackson.

Schmidt, Klaus. 2001. "Göbekli Tepe and the Early Sites of the Urfa Region: A Synopsis of New Results and Current Views." *Neo-Lithics* 1, no. 1: 9–11.

_____. 2012. *Göbekli Tepe: A Stone Age Sanctuary in South-eastern Anatolia.* Berlin: ex oriente e.V.

Schmidt, Klaus, and Oliver Dietrich. 2010. "A Radiocarbon Date from the Wall Plaster of Enclosure D of Göbekli Tepe." *Neo-Lithics* 2, no. 10: 82–83.

Schulting, Rick J. 2015. "Mesolithic Skull Cults." In Hackwitz and Peyroteo-Stjerna, 19–46.

Sederholm, J. J. 1892. "Editorial Comment: Earliest Man in America." *American Geologist* 9, no. 1: 52–55.

Selin, Helaine, and Sun Xiaochun, eds. 2000. *Astronomy across Culture: The History of Non-Western Astronomy.* New York: Springer.

Setzler, F. 1960. "Welcome Mound." *West Virginia Archaeologist* 12: 4–14.

"Sex in the Stone Age." 2012. *National Geographic* TV documentary, first aired in United States, April 12.

Shaw, George. 1790. *Vivarium Naturæ or A Naturalist's Miscellany or Coloured Figures of Natural Objects Drawn and Described Immediately from Nature.* London: G. Shaw and F. P. Nodder.

Sherrod, P. Clay, and Martha Ann Rolingson. 1987. *Surveyors of the Ancient Mississippi Valley: Modules and Alignments in Prehistoric Mound Sites.* Arkansas Archaeological Survey Research Series, no. 28. Fayetteville, Ark.: University of Arkansas.

Shimada, Izumi, Ken-ichi Shinoda, Steve Bourget, Walter Alva, and Santiago Uceda. 2002. "MtDNA Analysis of Mochica and Sicán Populations of Pre-Hispanic Peru." In Reed, 61–92.

Shirokogorov, Sergei, M. 1976. *Psychomental Complex of the Tungus.* Vol. 3. Berlin: Reinhold Schletzer.

Shodoev, Nikolai. 2012. *Spiritual Wisdom from the Altai Mountains.* Alresford, Hants., UK: John Hunt Publishing.

Simon, M. 2014. "Fantastically Wrong: Magellan's Strange Encounter with the 10-Foot Giants of Patagonia." *Science,* September 17.

Sion, V., B. Viola, et al. 2017. "A Fourth Denisovan Individual." *Science Advances* 3, no. 7 (July 7): 1–8.

Sion, V., F. Mafessoni, B. Vernot, C. de Filippo, S. Grote, B. Viola, M. Hajdinjak, S. Peyregne, S. Nagel, S. Brown, et al. 2018. "The Genome of the Offspring of a Neanderthal Mother and a Denisovan Father." *Nature* 561, no. 7721 (September): 113–16.

Skinner, Charles M. 1896. *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land.* 2 vols. Philadelphia, Pa.: J.P. Lippincott Company.

Skinner, Alanson. 1923. *Observations on the Ethnology of the Sauk Indians.* Vol. 5. Milwaukee, Wis.: Order of the Board of Trustees.

Skoglund, Pontus, et al. 2015. "Genetic Evidence for Two Founding Populations of the Americas." *Nature* 525 (September 3): 104–8.

Slatkin, M., and F. Racimo. 2016. "Ancient DNA and Human History." *Proceedings of the National Academy*

of Sciences of the United States of America 113, no. 23: 6380–87.

Smith, Philip E. L. 1966. *Le Solutréen en France.* Publications de l'Institut de Préhistoire de l'Université de Bordeaux, no. 5. Translated into French by François Bordes. Bordeaux, France: Delmas.

Smith, T. S. 1995. *The Island of the Anishnaabeg.* Moscow: University of Idaho Press.

Snow, D. 1976. *The Archaeology of North America.* London: Thames and Hudson.

Sobkowiak-Tabaka, Iwona, et al. 2015. "Transcarpathian contacts of the late glacial societies of the Polish lowlands." *Przegląd Archeologiczny* 63: 5–28.

Sollas, W. J. 1915. *Ancient Hunters and their Modern Representatives.* London: Macmillan.

_____. 1927. "The Chancelade Skull." *The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland* 57 (January–June): 89–122.

Southall, James C. 1878. *The Epoch of the Mammoth and the Apparition of Man upon the Earth.* London: Trübner and Co.

Sørensen, Mikkel. 2012. "The Arrival and Development of Pressure Blade Technology in Southern Scandinavia." In Desrosiers, 237–59.

Squier, Ephraim George, and Edwin Hamilton Davis. 1848. *Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley: Comprising the Results of Extensive Original Surveys and Explorations.* New York: Bartlett & Welford.

Stanford, Dennis J., and Bruce A. Bradley. 2012. *Across Atlantic Ice: The Origins of America's Clovis Culture.* Berkeley: University of California Press.

Starikovskaya, Y. B., R. I. Sukernik, T. G. Schurr, A. M. Kogelnik, and D. C. Wallace. 1998. "MtDNA Diversity in Chukchi and Siberian Eskimos: Implications for the Genetic History of Ancient Beringia and the Peopling of the New World." *American Journal of Human Genetics* 63, no. 5: 1473–91.

Starr, F. 1895. "Archaeology of Iowa." *Proceedings of the Davenport Academy of Natural Sciences* 6: 53–124.

Steen-McIntyre, V., R. Fryxell, and H. E. Malde. 1981. "Geologic Evidence for Age of Deposits at Hueyatlaco Archeological Site, Valsequillo, Mexico." *Quaternary Research* 16: 1–17.

Steggerda, M. 1950. "Anthropometry of South American Indians." In Steward 1946–1950, vol. 6, 57–69.

_____. 2008–2009. "Norse Constellations." Myths, Mysteries and Wonders website.

Stetsyuk, Valentyn. 2012. "Primary Settling of Europe and Caucasus." Valentyn Stetsyuk (Lviv) personal site. https://www.v-stetsyuk.name/en/NorthCauc.html.

_____. 2013. "Ethnogenic Processes at the Iron Age: The Expansion of the Finno-Ugric Peoples." Valentyn Stetsyuk (Lviv) personal site. https://www.v-stetsyuk.name/en/Iron/FUMigration.html.

Steward, Julian H., ed. 1946–1950. *Handbook of South American Indians: Prepared in Cooperation with the United States Department of State as a Project of the Interdepartmental Committee on Cultural and Scientific Cooperation.* 7 vols. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution/Bureau of American Ethnology/ Government Printing Office.

Stone, A. C., and M. Stoneking. 1998. "MtDNA Analysis of a Prehistoric Oneota Population: Implications for the Peopling of the New World." *American Journal of Human Genetics* 62: 1153–70.

Straus, Lawrence Guy, and Manuel R. Gonzalez. 2018. "New Dates for the Solutrean and Magdalenian of Cantabrian Spain: El Mirón and La Riera Caves." *Radiocarbon* 60, no. 3 (April), 1–4.

Stringer, Chris B., and Ian Barnes. 2015. "Deciphering the Denisovans." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 112, no. 51 (December 22): 15542–43.

Strong, S., and E. Strong. 2017. *Out of Australia.* Charlottesville, Va.: Hampton Roads. Sturtevant, W. C. 1980. "Patagonian Giants and Baroness Hyde de Neuville's Iroquois Drawings." *Ethnohistory* 27, no. 4: 331–48.

Sun, T. 2016. "On Native Origin of the American Indians." *Open Journal of Applied Sciences* 6: 636–47.

Surovell, Todd A., Joshua R. Boyd, C. Vance Haynes Jr., and Gregory W. L. Hodgins. 2016. "On the Dating of the Folsom Complex and Its Correlation with the Younger Dryas, the End of Clovis, and Megafaunal Extinction." *PaleoAmerica* 2, no. 2: 81–89.

Svoboda J., V. Ložek, H. Svobodová, and P. Škrdla. 1994. "Predmostí after 110 years." *Journal of Field Archaeology* 21: 457–72.

Svoboda J., Vojen Ložek, and Emanuel Vlcek. 1996a. "Culmination and Decline of the Upper Paleolithic: The Gravettians and Epigravettians." In Svoboda, Ložek, and Vlcek, 1996b, 131–70.

_____. 1996b. *Hunters between East and West: The Paleolithic of Moravia.* New York: Springer.

Swanton, J. R. 1946. "The Indians of the Southeastern United States." *Bureau of Ethnology Bulletin* 43. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution.

Sweatman, Martin B., and Dimitrios Tsikritsis. 2017. "Decoding Göbekli Tepe with Archaeoastronomy: What Does The Fox Say?" *Mediterranean Archaeology and Archaeometry* 17, no. 1: 233–50.

Takala, Hannu, and Tommi Sirviö. 2003. "Telkkälä, Muolaa: A Multi-Period Dwelling Site on The Karelian Isthmus." *Fennoscandia Archaeologica* 20: 55–77.

Tarlow, Sarah, and Liv Nilsson Stutz, eds. 2013. *The Oxford Handbook of the Archaeology of Death and Burial.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Taylor, R. E. 2009. "Six Decades of Radiocarbon Dating in New World Archaeology." *Radiocarbon* 51, no. 1: 173–212.

Testut, L. 1889. "Recherches anthropologiques sur le squelette quaternaire de Chancelade (Dordogne)." *Bulletin de la Société d'Anthropologie de Lyon* 8: 131–246.

Thomas, Joseph. 1837. *The Gods of Homer and Virgil; Or, Mythology for Children.* London: Joseph Thomas.

Torroni, A., R. I. Sukernik, T. G. Schurr, Y. B. Starikorskaya, M. F. Cabell, M. H. Crawford, A. G. Comuzzie, and D. C. Wallace. 1993. "MtDNA Variation of Aboriginal Siberians Reveals Distinct Genetic Affinities with Native-Americans." *American Journal of Human Genetics* 53, no. 3: 591–608.

Townsend, R. F., and R. V. Sharp, eds. 2004. *Hero, Hawk, and Open Hand.* Chicago: Art Institute of Chicago.

Troubetzkoy, Alexis S. 2011. *Arctic Obsession: The Lure of the Far North.* Toronto, Ont.: Dundurn.

Uyanik, Muvaffak. 1974. *Petroglyphs of South-eastern Anatolia.* Graz, Austria: Akademishe Druck und Verlagsanstalt.

Vahradyan, Vachagan, and Marine Vahradyan. 2013. "About the Astronomical Role of 'Qarahunge' Monument." Anunner.com.

Vainio, Marjukka, and Riitta Virtanen. 2011. "The Mythical Line." In Butler et al., 457–63.

Vecsey, Christopher. (1986) 1993. *Traditional Ojibwa Religion and Its Historical Changes.* Memoirs Series, vol. 152. Philadelphia, Pa.: American Philosophical Society.

Veiileneuve, Jocelyne. 1981. *Nanna Bijou, the Sleeping Giant (An Ojibway Legend).* Newcastle, Ont.: Penumbra Press.

Verdesio, G. 2011. *Forgotten Conquests: Rereading New World History from the Margins.* Philadelphia, Pa.: Temple University Press.

Vergano, Dan 2014. "Cave Paintings in Indonesia Redraw Picture of Earliest Art: The Dating Discovery

Recasts Ancient Cave Art as a Continent-Spanning Human Practice. *National Geographic.* (October 8).

Vermeulen, Peter. 2018. "Autism and the Predictive Mind." https://www.apac17.org.

Vieira, Jim, and Hugh Newman. 2015. *Giants on Record.* Glastonbury, England: Avalon Rising.

Viola, B. T. et al. 2019. "A Parietal Fragment from Denisovan Cave." 88th Annual Meeting of the American Association of Physical Anthropologists. Cleveland, Ohio (March 28).

Vizenor, Gerald Robert. 1993. *Summer in the Spring: Anishinaabe Lyric Poems and Stories.* Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.

Vlček, E. 1996. "Patterns of Human Evolution." In Svoboda, Ložek, and Vlcek, 37–74.

Wade, Nicholas. 2013. "24,000-Year-Old Body Shows Kinship to Europeans and American Indians." *New York Times,* November 20.

Wadley, Lyn. 2010. "Compound-Adhesive Manufacture as a Behavioral Proxy for Complex Cognition in the Middle Stone Age." In "Working Memory: Beyond Language and Symbolism," supplement, *Current Anthropology* 51, no. S1 (June): S111–S119.

Wallace, D., C. K. Garrison, and W. C. Knowler. 1985. "Dramatic Founder Effects in Amerindian Mitochondrial DNAs." *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 68, no. 2: 149–55.

Warren, William Whipple. (1885) 2009. *History of the Ojibway People.* St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society.

Watt, Nick, Eric M. Strauss, and Astrid Rodrigues. 2010. "Daniel Tammet: Mathematical Genius Visualizes Numbers, Solves Problems in Blink of an Eye." *ABC News,* May 28.

Webb, William S., and Charles E. Snow. 1959. *The Dover Mound.* Lexington: University of Kentucky Press.

Webb, William S., Charles E. Snow, and John B. Elliott. 1942. *The Robbins Mounds: Sites Be 3 and Be 14, Boone County, Kentucky.* Lexington: University of Kentucky Press.

Webster, C. 1889a. "Aboriginal Remains near Old Chickasaw, Iowa," *American Naturalist* 23: 650–655.

_____. 1889b. "Ancient Mounds at Floyd, Iowa." *American Naturalist* 23: 185–88.

Weddle, R. S. 2000. "Álvarez de Pineda, Alonso." American National Biography.

Weinstein, R., and A. Dumas. 2008. "The Spread of Shell-Tempered Ceramics along the Northern Coast of the Gulf of Mexico." *Southeastern Archaeology* 27, no. 2: 202–21.

Westfahl, Gary, George Edgar Slusser, and Eric S. Rabkin. 1996. *Foods of the Gods: Eating and the Eaten in Fantasy and Science Fiction.* Athens: University of Georgia Press.

White, A. 2016. "A Model-Based Analysis of the Minimum Size of DemographicallyViable Hunter-Gatherer Populations." *Journal of Artificial Societies and Social Simulation* 20: 4, 9.

Wildeman, M. 1908. "Bijdrage tot de familiegeschiedenis van 't geslacht Sweerts de Weert." *Taxandria* 15, no. 2: 44–47.

Wilder, Harris Hawthorne. 1923. *Man's Prehistoric Past.* London: B. T. Batsford/New York: The Macmillan Company.

Williamson, Mitch. 2014. "Case-Study—Seasonal Mobility in the Auvergne." Old Maps, Expeditions and Explorations. December 15.

Winkelman, Michael. 2010. *Shamanism: A Biopsychosocial Paradigm of Consciousness and Healing.* Santa Barbara, Calif.: ABC-CLIO.

Wolbach, Wendy S., et al. 2018a. "Extraordinary Biomass-Burning Episode and Impact Winter Triggered by the Younger Dryas Cosmic Impact 12,800 Years Ago. 1. Ice Cores and Glaciers." *Journal of Geology*

126, no. 2 (March): 165–84.

Wolbach, Wendy S., et al. 2018b. “Extraordinary Biomass-Burning Episode and Impact Winter Triggered by the Younger Dryas Cosmic Impact 12,800 Years Ago. 2. Lake, Marine, and Terrestrial Sediments.” *Journal of Geology* 126, no. 2 (March): 185–205.

Woods, M. 1999. “Who Got Here First?” *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette,* October 30, 1999.

“World’s Oldest Needle Found in Siberian Cave that Stitches Together Human History.” 2016. *Siberian Times,* August 23.

Wright, W.B. 1939. *Tools and the Man.* London: G. Bell & Sons Ltd.

Yardimci, Nurettin. 2008. *Mezopotamya’ya açilan kapi Harran.* Istanbul: Ege Yayın.

Yuan, Dejian, and Shi Huang. 2017. “On the peopling of the Americas: molecular evidence for the Paleoamerican and the Solutrean models.” bioRxiv preprint, doi: https://www.biorxiv.org. See also version 3 at: https://www.biorxiv.org.

Zaliznyak, Leonid L., 1999. “Tanged Point Cultures in the Western Part of Eastern Europe.” In Kozłowski and Gurba, 202–18.

_____. 2006. “The Archaeology of the Occupation of the East European Taiga Zone at the Turn of the Palaeolithic-Mesolithic.” *Archaeologia Baltica* 7: 94–108.

Zhang, X. L., et al. 2018. “The Earliest Human Occupation of the High-Altitude Tibetan Plateau 40 Thousand to 30 Thousand Years Ago.” *Science* 362 (November 30): 1049–51.

Zilhão, João, Erik Trinkaus, Silviu Constantin, Ştefan Milota, Mircea Gherase, Laurenţiu Sarcina, Adrian Danciu, Hélène Rougier, Jérôme Quilès, and Ricardo Rodrigo. 2007. “The Peştera cu Oase People, Europe’s Earliest Modern Humans.” In Mellars, 249–63.

Zimmer, Carl. 2019. “Denisovan Jawbone Discovered in a Cave in Tibet.” *New York Times* (May 1).

Zimmer, Heinrich. (1946) 1972. *Myths and Symbols in Indian Art and Civilization.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Zolin, Peter, II. 2010. “The Real Story of Russia Baikal Malta.”

Zovo, Cecilia Dal, and A. César González García. 2018. “The ‘Path of the Spirits’: A Preliminary Approach to North-West/South-East Oriented Rows of Cairns in the Altai Mountains, Mongolia.” *Mediterranean Archaeology and Archaeometry* 18, no. 4: 399–407.

Zsuzsa, Tomory. 2009a. “Magyar Creation.” Tomory Zsuzsa.

_____. 2009b. “Magyar Creation: Section II: The Ancient Pannon Sea and The Holy Places Of Our Fairy Ancestors.” Tomory Zsuzsa.

Zubchuk, Tamara. 2016. “Paleolithic Jewellery: Still Eye-Catching after 50,000 Years.” *Siberian Times,* October 31, 2016.

Zwyns, Nicolas, et al. 2014. “The Open-Air Site of Tolbor 16 (Northern Mongolia): Preliminary Results and Perspectives.” *Quaternary International* 347 (June): 53–65.

ABOUT THE AUTHORS

ANDREW COLLINS has been investigating advanced civilizations in prehistory since 1979. He is the codiscoverer of a massive cave complex beneath the Giza plateau, now known as "Collins' Caves." The author of several books, including *The Cygnus Key and Göbekli Tepe: Genesis of the Gods*, he lives in Essex, England.

GREGORY L. LITTLE, ED.D., is the author of over 30 books, including *Edgar Cayce's Atlantis* and *The Illustrated Encyclopedia of Native American Indian Mounds and Earthworks*. His research has been featured on the National Geographic Channel, MSNBC, Discovery, and the History Channel. He lives in Memphis, Tennessee.

About Inner Traditions • Bear & Company

Founded in 1975, Inner Traditions is a leading publisher of books on indigenous cultures, perennial philosophy, visionary art, spiritual traditions of the East and West, sexuality, holistic health and healing, self-development, as well as recordings of ethnic music and accompaniments for meditation.

In July 2000, Bear & Company joined with Inner Traditions and moved from Santa Fe, New Mexico, where it was founded in 1980, to Rochester, Vermont. Together Inner Traditions • Bear & Company have eleven imprints: Inner Traditions, Bear & Company, Healing Arts Press, Destiny Books, Park Street Press, Bindu Books, Bear Cub Books, Destiny Recordings, Destiny Audio Editions, Inner Traditions en Español, and Inner Traditions India.

For more information or to browse through our more than one thousand titles in print and ebook formats, visit www.InnerTraditions.com.

Become a part of the Inner Traditions community to receive special offers and members-only discounts.

BOOKS OF RELATED INTEREST

The Cygnus Key
The Denisovan Legacy, Göbekli Tepe, and the Birth of Egypt
by Andrew Collins

Atlantis in the Carribbean
And the Comet That Changed the World
by Andrew Collins

Göbekli Tepe : Genesis of the Gods
The Temple of the Watchers and the Discovery of Eden
by Andrew Collins

Eden in the Altai
The Prehistoric Golden Age and the Mythic Origins of Humanity
by Geoffrey Ashe

Slave Species of the Gods
The Secret History of the Anunnaki and Their Mission on Earth
by Michael Tellinger

DNA of the Gods
The Anunnaki Creation of Eve and the Alien Battle for Humanity
by Chris H. Hardy, Ph.D.

There Were Giants Upon the Earth
Gods, Demigods, and Human Ancestry: The Evidence of Alien DNA
by Zecharia Sitchin

Forgotten Civilization
The Role of Solar Outbursts in Our Past and Future
by Robert M. Schoch, Ph.D.

INNER TRADITIONS • BEAR & COMPANY
P.O. Box 388
Rochester, VT 05767

1-800-246-8648
www.InnerTraditions.com

Or contact your local bookseller

Bear & Company
One Park Street
Rochester, Vermont 05767
www.BearandCompanyBooks.com

Bear & Company is a division of Inner Traditions International

Copyright © 2019 by Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

Cataloging-in-Publication Data for this title is available from the Library of Congress

ISBN 978-1-59143-263-0 (print)
ISBN 978-1-59143-264-7 (ebook)

Image Credits

For "Part 1–Old World Cosmogenesis": Rodney Hale, figure 2.2; Kerry Dar, figures 6.2, 10.3a, 10.3b, and 10.3d; Nick Burton, figures 9.1 and 17.2, plates 13 and 16;

Richard M. Gramly, figure 16.6; Wiki Commons Agreement 2018, plates 11 and 12 (map bases only, figures Preface 0.1, 7.1, 7.2, 11.1, 15.1, and 16.3); Yuri Leitch, plate 10; Russell M. Hossain, plate 17. All other illustrations and plate pictures are either from Andrew Collins's personal collection and are copyright © Andrew Collins, or are out of copyright and in the public domain. Original sources of non-copyright images are indicated in the caption. Every attempt has been made by the author to clarify the ownership of illustrations used in this book. Any oversights or omissions will be corrected in future editions.

For "Part 2–American Genesis": all images are from Gregory L. Little's personal collection © Gregory L. Little or are in public domain. Photos for figures 22.1, 25.5, 25.6, 25.8, 27.2, 27.5, 27.7 and plates 18–20 are by Lora Little. Figure 25.7 and plates 21 and 22 were drawn by Carol Hicks.

To send correspondence to the authors of this book, mail a first-class letter to the authors c/o Inner Traditions • Bear & Company, One Park Street, Rochester, VT 05767, and we will forward the communication, or contact Andrew Collins at **www.andrewcollins.com** and Greg Little at www.apmagazine.info.

INDEX

All page numbers are refer to the print edition of this title.
Numbers in *italics* preceded by *pl.* indicate color insert plate numbers.

Abri de la Chaire-à-Calvin rock shelter, 77
Acosta, José de, 209–10
Adena culture
    Grave Creek Mound, 270, 279
    haplogroup X and, 292
    mound complexes, 188
    name and background, 269–70
Adena Elite Hypothesis, 282
Adovasio, James, 212
ADSL gene, 189, 191
Agate Basin point, 163–65
Alabama mounds, 208
Algonquian, 149, 150, 151
alien DNA, 235, 243–45
Altai-Baikal grand calendrical system, 195
Altai Denisovan genome, 134, 153–54, 174, 179, 189, 200
Anatolia, xiii, xvi, 2, 8, 14, 17, 21
ancient DNA, 227–29, 232. *See also* DNA
Animiki´, 171, 172, 174, 178, *pl. 17*
animism, 119, 190
Anishinaabeg
    defined, 149
    Denisovan ancestry, 149–50
    Eastern Asian origins, 150–51
    Population Y, 151
Anzick-1, 161, 162
Aquila, Altair in, 17

Arcelin, Adrien, 60
Archaic culture, 267, 268
ASD (autistic spectrum disorder), 190, 191–92
Atlantis
    destruction of, xv–xvi, 216
    Solutrean hypothesis and, 293
Aurignacians, 61, 63
Australo-Melanesian DNA, 158, 159–60
autistic mind, 191–92
autistic savants, 189–90

Baishiya Karst Cave, 200
bas-relief stone sculptures, 76, 77–78
Beech Bottom Mound, 281
Beltrao, Maria, 220–21
Beringia land bridge, 98–99, 204–5, 210, 211, 238, 246, 290
bifacial points, 52, 53, 57, 95–96, 141, *pl. 15*
Bighorn Medicine Wheel, 317
bipoints, 163
bird on a pole, 84
birds
    land of, 42–43
    migrating, 42, 47
    path of, 46
black flint, Kanawha, 276–78
blade technology, 33–34
Blossom Mound, 288
Bolshoy Guri, 40, 41, 45
bone needles
    Denisova Cave, 142–43
    illustrated, 72, 143
    Predmosti mass grave, 111
    Solutreans, 70–72
    use of, 73
Boule, Marcellin, 127
bracelet, Denisovan, 143–44, *pl. 13*

Bradley, Bruce, 62, 92, 93, 161, 165, 294
Brain Smasher, 168, 176
Brazilian sites, 220–21
Breuil, Henri, 112
Brno I, II, and III, 106–7
Browning Farm on Eppes Island, 94
Brünn-Předmostí human type, 111, 118, 121, 122
Brünn-Předmostí Man, 110, 113, 114–16
Brünn skeletal remains
    age of burial, 103
    discovery of, 100–102
    grave goods, 102–3
    location of, 100, 101
    long-headed, 104–5
Brünn skull
    illustrated, 104, 107
    long-headed, 103
    modern human traits, 105
    peculiarities, 105
    as person of high status, 105
Brüx skull, 106–7, 108
Burkitt, Miles Crawford, 61
Byron, John, 252, 253

“calendar counting,” 189
calendar round, 194
Calico Hills site, 258
Carpathian Mountains, 58, 59, 86, 141
Carter, George, 217, 220
catastrophobia, 4–5, 28
“Cave of Hope,” 220
Çayönü skulls, 20–21
cephalic index, 104–6
Červinka, Inocenc Ladislav, 114
Chaldeans, 14–15, 16, 28
Chancelade Man

ancestry, 147
as Denisovan DNA carrier, 139–40
as Denisovan-Neanderthal hybrid, 146–47
face reconstruction, 147
Intuit link, 128
origins of, 127
Chancelade remains
bone structure, 127
discovery of, 124–25
Mongolian roots, 129
Neanderthal ancestry, 126
skull, 125, 127, 129
Solutrean origins, 125–27
Uralo-Altaic origins, 129–30
Châtelperronian, 117–18
Chickasawba, 283–85
Childe, V. Gordon, 32–33, 50, 54, 62
Cinmar point, 93
Cinq-Mars, Jacques, 216–17
Circle of Octagon, 316
Clovis barrier, 218–19
Clovis-First
collapse of, 218–22, 260
concept, 210
dissenters, 216–17
giants, 252
as holy writ, 212
megafauna and, 211
“Clovis holdouts,” 222
Clovis horizon, 91, 93
Clovis people
colonization, 296
domination, 210
entrance into Americas, 211
flaking technique, 92–93
foundation of, 92

as lost American genesis, 98
mystery of, 257
naming of, 214
Solutreans and, 294–96
Younger Dryas impact event and, 97, 98, 300
Clovis points, 93, 94, 95, 214–15, 295
Clovis toolkit, 216
CNTNAP2 gene, 189, 191
comets
Halley's, 7–8, 9
as harbingers of death and destruction, 5, 6–7
snake association, 5
symbol, Pillar 18, 7
Younger Dryas, xv–xvi, 2–4
comet shamans, 6–9
complex hunter-gatherers
access rights to sites, 31
defined, 30
elite groups of, 31–32
influence of, 32
resource procurement locations, 31
Swiderian societies as examples of, 32
confirmation bias, 209
Coon, Stevens, 120–21, 129
Cox, Murray, 197–98
crane, 175–77, *pl. 16*
Cree
ancestral home, 148
cosmological beliefs, 171
Denisovan DNA and, 148, 161–62
entrance into North America, 150
haplogroup X and, 161, 165
Milky Way and, 168
Cresap Mound, 280
Criel Mound, 275–76
Crimean Swiderian culture, 30

Cro-Magnons, 61, 103, 104, 118, 119, 127
Crot du Charnier site, 65
Cumberland point, 163, 164
Cygnus
alignments, 22–23
as celestial vulture, 25
Dark Rift and, 24
Milky Way and, 23–24, 43, 46, 47
mound site alignment to, 318–19
in Path of Souls, 313–15, 325–27
setting (artistic re-creation), *pl. 21*
Solutreans and, 83
vulture as, 16, 17
Cygnus Key, The, 193

Denisova 13, 182
Denisova Cave
Altai Denisovan genome, 174
beads, 144
bifacial points, 141
bone needles, 142–43
bracelet, 143
Denisovan-Neanderthal fossils found in, 145
equine DNA, 142
finger bone, 136
illustrated, *pl. 11*
jewelry artifacts, 146
location of, 135
oldest fossil age, 157
teeth, 178
tiara, 144
toe bone, 136
Denisovan dawn, 196–97
Denisovan DNA
Cree and, 148, 161–62
distribution of, 156

high levels of, 157
Ojibwa and, 149, 161–62
in South American populations, 158
Thunder People and, 178
Denisovan Line, 155–57
Denisovan-Neanderthal hybrids
Denisova Cave discovery, 135–36, 145
migration, 138, 146
in North America, 165, 288–89
in South America, 158, 160
Thunder People and, 172, 174
Denisovans
ancestry, 133–34
as archaic humans, 132
autistic genes, 190
bracelet, 143–44, *pl. 13*
defined, 123
descended from giants, 183
discoveries, reassigning, 145–47
European, 140–41
evolution, 133
first encounters, 152
genes, 136–37
genome, 153
introgression between populations, 154
Inuit homelands, 137
Island Southeast Asian, 198–99
jawbone (May 2019), 199–201
knowledge of the needle, 142–43
large-size, 199–200
living at high altitude, 173
map with distribution of DNA, 134
new discoveries (April 2019), 196–97
ostrich-eggshell beads, 194
“pencil,” 144–45
riding horses, 142

Siberian, 134–35, 141–47, 153–54, 157, 192
sister groups of, 174
skull fragment found, 181–82
Sunda, 154–55, 198
swan ancestry, 137–38
Tasmanian clue to, 158–60
tiara, 144
two populations, 153–57
Wallace Line and, 154
who were they, 132–33
de Soto, Hernando, 261–65
de Weert, Sebalt, 251–52
d'Huy, Julien, 46
Dillehay, Tom, 218
DNA. *See also* Denisovan DNA
alien, 235, 243–45
ancient, 227–29, 232
equine, 142
errors in replication, 229
human versus mitochondrial, 223–24
maternal, 227
mitochondrial (mtDNA), 223–24, 225–30
nuclear (nDNA), 224–25, 226, 228
research, 208–9
Drake, Sir Francis, 251

Eelsalu, Heino, 46
Enclosure D
construction date of, 13
defined, 5
human figures at center of, 8
illustrated, *pl. 1*
porthole stone, 23
ringwall, 17
twin pillars, 5–6, 9–10, *pl. 3*
EPAS1 gene, 172, 173, 174

Epipaleolithic societies, 33
erection, 83
Estonian bird goddess, 47
excarnation, 25
extinction
    megafauna, 211–12, 216, 300
    Neanderthals, 122

"falling in trance," 81, 82
False Face Company, 186, 187
"feather blankets," 177
Feurt Mounds, 280
Fiedel, Stuart J., 210
Field, Henry, 68
Finland
    creation myth, 40–41
    "soul bird," 39–40
    Suomusjärvi, 37, 38, 42
Finno-Ugric languages, 42, 43, 47
First Peoples, 148, 150, 151, 160, 165. *See also* Cree; Ojibwa
Folsom site, 214–15
Fourneau du Diable rock shelter, 78–79
free soul, 308
Fudge Earthworks, 321, 322, *pl. 21, pl. 22*
functional probability, 191–92

Ga-nus-quah, 186
Garrod, Dorothy, xiv, 62
giants
    in Adena-era mounds, 279–82
    Chickasawba's, 283–85
    Clovis-First, 252
    Denisovans as descended from, 183
    de Soto's encounter with, 261–65
    in the mounds, 272–74
    Native American, 261, 297–98

skeletons from North American mounds, 206
skeptics' denial of, 255–57
in South America, 248–55
valley of, 274–76
Göbekli Tepe
cosmic bird at, 88
Cygnus alignments, 22–23
defined, xi
Enclosure D, *pl. 1*
end of, 28
fox bones and rituals, 8
general view of enclosures, *pl. 1*
Halley's Comet and, 9
Jericho, xiv–xv
location, xi
porthole stones, 23
principal architects behind, 34–35
return to, xi–xvii
shamanism at, importance of, 26
Shigir Idol and, 44
as skull cult, 19, 20–28
Solutreans and, 88–89
sun worship, 27–28
Swiderians and, 33–34
totem poles, 21–22
in transformation of religious ideologies, xiii
T-shaped pillars, xii, 10, 11, 21, 145
twin pillars, 5–6, 9–10, *pl. 1*, *pl. 3*
as UNESCO World Heritage Site, xii
Younger Dryas comet impact event and, xvi–xvii, 4, 11
González, Garcia A. César, 192
Gooch, Stan, 119–20, 139
Grave Creek Mound, 270, 279
Gravettian mammoth hunters, 141
Gravettians, 32

Great Circle, 302–3
Greenhouse Complex, 323, 324
Guidon, Niède, 236, 238
Guwisguwi, 86–87

Hale, John, 275, 278
Hale, Rodney, 14, 15, 16, 303
Halley's Comet, 7–8, 9
haplogroup L, 234
haplogroups, 290
haplogroup X
    as Adena elite, 292
    defined, 148
    Denisovan ancestry and, 149–50
    discovery of, 231
    map of distribution, 149
    mtDNA, 230–33
    in North America, 232
    Ojibwa and Cree inheritance of, 161, 165
    significance of, 96
    as unknown, 231
    X2a, 294–97
Harran, 15, 28
Hayden, Brian, 31
Heidelberg Man, 158, 159, 180–81
Hibben, Frank, 293
Hoffman, Walter James, 166
"hole in the sky," 16, 18, 22, 23
holy writ, 212
Homo erectus, 180, 182, 199, 200
Homo heidelbergensis, 158, 159, 180, 182, 201
Homo predmostensis, 111–12, 115
Hopewell mounds, 270–71, 302, 304, 318, *pl. 20*
horses
    bridled, 70
    Denisovans, 142

herded over Roche de Solutré, 66, 67
Solutreans and, 65
Hranicky, Jack, 163
Hrdlička, Aleš, 118–19, 214, 256
Hueyatlaco Archaeological Site (Mexico), 237–38, 257
hunter-gatherers. *See* complex hunter-gatherers
hybrid mind-set, 119–20

Island Southeast Asian Denisovans, 198–99

Jericho
emergence of, 27
Göbekli Tepe, xiv–xv
skulls, 21
walls, 27
Younger Dryas comet impact event and, 4

Kanawha black flint, 276–78
Kanawha Valley, 187–88, 274–76
Karelia
close proximity to Finland, 40
defined, 35
location of, 37
Keith, Arthur, 125–26, 128
Kennewick Man skeleton, 291
Kennicott Mound, 287–88
Khanty, 43–44, 46, 87
Kloosterman, Johán Bert, 3–4, *pl. 2*
Kostenki culture, 62
Kozłowski, Janusz, 30
Kunda
cosmological notions, 49
defined, 36
swans and, 38–39
whooper swans, 37
Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov cemetery, 36–37, 38

Kuperjanov, Andres, 46

Lake Baikal, 137, 169, 194, *pl. 12*
Lake Onega
    Bolshoy Guri, 40, 41, 45
    cracks and fissures on shore, 82
    Southern Reindeer Island, 36–37
Lake Onega rock art
    carvings, 38
    death journey, 44–45
    Finno-Ugric creation myths, 40
    illustrated, 39
    sun and, 40
    swans, 38–39, 40
    Ursa Major and, 46
    Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov cemetery and, 41–42
Lankford, George, 312–15
Larichev, Vitaly, 192
Lascaux birdman, 82
Lascaux Cave, 80–81, 82–83, 84, 87, 99
Last Glacial Maxim, 90, 94
laurel leaf point, 52, 53, 94, 97, 112, 116, *pl. 7*
leaf points, 52–54, 57, 61, 113, 115
Leakey, Louis S. B., 217, 258
Levant, xiii–xiv, 3, 27, 28. *See also* Natufians
Liberty Earthworks, 321
life soul, 308
Lyra
    as celestial vulture, 25
    as sky bird, 17, 25
    Vega in, 17

Mabila, story of, 264–65
Magdalenian age, 128, 129
Magdalenians
    bridled horses and, 70

cave art, 63, 74–75, 78, 128
Chancelade remains and, 124, 126, 127
defined, 50
rise of, 63
tradition, 63–64
Magellan, Ferdinand, 248–51
Makowsky, Alexander, 101, 103
Mal'ta Boy, 170–71
Mal'ta swan pendants, 169–70
mammoth ivory plate, 192–94
Mannermaa, Kristiina, 37, 43
Mansi, 43–44, 46, 87
Marajó Island mound culture, 240
maternal DNA, 227
Meadowcroft Rockshelter, 219
megafauna extinction, 211–12, 216, 300
megalith, first carved, 78–79
Meltzer, David J., 210, 293
microblade technology, 33–34
midden mounds, 239, 254
migrating birds, 42, 47
Milky Way
Cree and, 168
Cygnus and, 23–24, 43, 46, 47
Dark Rift, 24, 25, 84, 85, 196, 314, 325
in Estonian mythology, 46
migrating birds and, 42
Ojibwa and, 167–68
as Path of Souls, 168, 318
swan flying down on, 45
Mills, William, 280, 281
Mississippian culture, 271–72, 273
mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA). *See also* DNA
defined, 223, 226–27
extinct, 235, 243–45
haplogroups, 229–31

haplogroup X, 148, 230–33
human DNA versus, 223–24
illustrated, 225
maternal, 227
“mini-Eve” and, 233
in Native American tribes, 227–29, 234
research, 229–30
starting of, 227–29
structure, 227
as time machine, 233–35
types of, 229–30
Moche pyramids, 245
mounds. *See also specific mounds*
Adena culture, 269–70
Alabama, 208
aligned to Path of Souls, 315–17
alignment and Path of Souls, 320–25
Archaic culture, 267, 268
cultures, 266–67
de Soto encounter with, 263, 264, 265
first in new world, 239
geometric construction, 246–47
giants in, 206, 272–74
Hopewell, 270–71, 302, 304, 318
Kanawha Valley, 274–76
midden, 239
Mississippian culture, 271–72, 273
Pinson, 207
Poverty Point, 267–69
Serpent Mound, 208
South America, 239–42, 254
symbols from, 303–6
Watson Brake site, 206, 267
Woodland Era, 269
Moundsville, West Virginia, 279, 280
Moundville, Alabama, 309–12, 315, 316, 323–24, *pl. 18, pl. 19*

Mount Armstrong, 276–79
musical instruments, Solutreans, 75–76

Nambicaru natives, 247
Natufians
    defined, xiii–xiv
    first construction of, xiv
    stone tool manufacture, xiv
    Younger Dryas comet impact event and, 3
NcNutt, Charles, 283, 284–85
Neanderthal genome, 121–22
Neanderthaloid traits, 120–22
Neanderthals
    achievements, 118–19
    bird talons used by, 175
    Denisovan hybrids, 135–36, 138
    evolution, 133
    interbreeding with, 122
    in North America, 285–88
    origins, 58–59
    purpose and meaning and, 119–20
    skulls, 117, 285, 286
    Szeletians and, 59, 86, 116
    tools, 59
    westward migration, 138–40
needles. *See* bone needles
Neolithic revolution, xii–xiii, 27
Norris, Colonel P., 274–76
North America
    ancient migrations, 290–91
    Beringia land bridge and, 299
    Clovis horizon, 91–98
    Denisovan ancestry, 148
    Denisovan-Neanderthal hybrids, 288–89
    earthwork, 246–47
    First Peoples, 148, 150

haplogroup X in, 232
migration into, 298–301
Neanderthals in, 285–88
Solutreans and, 90–91, 96
North Star, 39
Northwest Passage, 97–98
nuclear DNA (nDNA), 224–25, 226, 228
nuclear winter, xvi, 328
Nwya Devu site, 173, 200

obsidian find sites, 33
ocean currents, 159
Ojibwa
Animiki´ and, 171
birchbark scrolls, 166–67
Brain Smasher, 168
cosmological beliefs, 171
Cygnus and, 171
Denisovan DNA and, 148, 161–62
entrance into North America, 150
haplogroup X and, 149, 161, 165
as inheritors of myths and legends, 166
Milky Way and, 167–68
“Path of the Migrating Birds,” 168–69
territories, 148
thunderbird and crane, 175–77, *pl. 16*
Ona, 254–55
Oppenheimer, Stephen, 161, 165, 293–94
Orion, 311–13, 320, 325–27, *pl. 22*
Osborn, Henry Fairfield, 112

Painted Rock Cave (Brazil), 242–43
“Paleoindians,” 214
Patagonia, 248–52, 255
Path of Souls
American mound alignments and, 320–25

archaeoastronomy at mound sites, 317
conclusions, 328
Cygnus in, 313–15, 325–27
defined, 310
earthworks and mounds aligned to, 315–17
Milky Way as, 168, 318
museum display on, 316
origins of beliefs, 325–27
Orion in, 311–13, 325–27
rituals, 319–20
Scorpius in, 310–11
stellar alignments to, 321, 324
Path of Souls, 207, 208, 305
"Pathway of the Birds," 46
Pedra Furada (Brazil), 238
"pencil," Denisovan, 144–45
Penghu jawbone, 179, 180, 201
Peters, Joris, 8
Pigafetta, Antonio, 249–50
Pillar 18
belt buckle symbol, 9
belt on, 6, *pl. 4*
comet symbol, 7, 9
front narrow edge, 6
illustrated, *pl. 5*
North Star and, 14–15
stone fragment near, 21, 22
Pillar 43
astronomical identities, 13–17
central motif, 13
death journey, 44–45
Hale's findings, 14, 15
headless figure, 19, 26, 49
"hole in the sky," 16, 18, 22, 23
illustrated, 12, *pl. 6*
location of, 11

points of coordination, 13–14
scorpion, 13, 16, 17, 19
strange creatures on, 13
“upper transit,” 18
vulture, 13–14
vulture chick, 17–18
as Vulture Stone, 11, 12
W-shaped wings, 14, 16, 18
Pinson site, 207–8
polarcentric themes, 48–49
polestars, 24
Population Y, 151
Post-Swiderian cultures
defined, 36
funerary beliefs and practices, 37
Kunda, 36–38
Suomusjärvi, 37, 38, 42
pottery
beakers for remains, 74
Kanawha Valley, 278
South American archaeology, 240, 242–43, 244
Woodland Era, 269
Poverty Point site, 267–69
Předmostí mass grave
bifacial leaf points comparisons, 113
burials, 109
discovery of, 108–9
dog and wolf remains, 109
grave goods, 110–11
illustrated, 109
mammoth tusk, 110
Pre-Pottery Neolithic age, 21, 25
Pre-Pottery Neolithic peoples, 11, 13, 16, 24, 33
pressure flaking
blades, 51
defined, 51

Eastern Gravettians, 58
entrance into Anatolia, 34
first emergence of, 72–73
origins of, 54, 138
over flaking, 52
primary importance of, 54
Swiderian, 54
Pruner, Franz Ignaz, 68, 129–30, 140
Przevalsky's Horse, 68–70
psychopomps, 21–22

Racimo, Fernando, 132
Rappenglück, Michael, 83
Red Lady of El Mirón, 161–62
Reich, David, 154, 155, 158
Ribas, Andrés Pérez de, 7, 9
Rimantienè, Rimutè, 50, 54
Roche de Solutré
defined, 65
discoveries in 1923, 115–16
equine bones, 66, 68
excavations in 1924, 116
grave cemetery, 73, 74
herding horses over, 66, 67
illustrated, 66
skulls, 69, 115–16
Romain, William, 318–19

Sabaeans, 15, 16, 28
Schaaffhausen, Hermann, 103
Schmidt, Klaus, 8, 29, 33
Schwachheim, Carl, 214
scorpion
Pillar 43, 13, 16, 17
as Scorpius, 16, 17
Scorpius, 16, 17, 24, 310–11

selectivity bias, 209
Serpent Mound, 208, *pl. 20*
Serra da Capivara National Park (Brazil), 236–37
Shaft of the Dead Man, 80–81, 82–83, 87, *pl. 8, pl. 9, pl. 10*
Shamal, 15
shamanism
    bird, 119
    Finno-Karelian, 81
    importance of, 26
    roots of, 190
shamans
    altered states of consciousness, 26
    as autistic savants, 190
    comets and, 5, 6–9
    Finno-Karelian, 81
    as priesthood, 26–27
    thunderbird, 174–75
Shigir Idol, 43–44
Shimada, Izumi, 243–44
Shunkov, Mikhail, 146
Siberian Denisovans, 134–35, 141–47, 153–54, 157, 192
Skhul #5, 120–21, 122
Skinner, Charles M., 185
skull cult, 19, 20–28
skulls
    Brünn, 103–7
    Brüx, 106–7, 108
    Çayönü, 20–21
    Chancelade, 125, 127, 129
    Cro-Magnon, 104
    Denisovan, 181–82
    Göbekli Tepe, 19, 20–28
    Jericho, 21
    Neanderthal, 285, 286
    as soul symbol, 19
    vultures and, 21

sky people, 139
Snow, Dean R., 205
Sollas, William J., 93
Sollas report, 128
Solutrean hybrids, 118
Solutreans
ancestors of, 59
arrowheads/spearheads, 54
Aurignacians and, 63
bas-relief stone sculptures, 76, 77–78
bifacial point examples, 53
boats, 91
bone needles, 70–72
burial of the dead, 71, 73–74
Clovis people and, 294–96
Cygnus and, 83
disappearance of, 52, 74, 89
Eastern origin of tradition, 63
as first stone carvers, 75
Göbekli Tepe and, 88–89
herding horses over Roche de Solutré, 66, 67
horses and, 65
hypothesis, 293–97
isolation, 139
last of, 96–99
leaf points, 52–54
as marauding hordes, 74–75
maritime exploration, 90
migrations, 59–60
Milky Way and, 83
musical instruments, 75–76
name, 59–60
North America and, 90–91, 96
origins of, 112–13
pressure flaking, 51–52
race of, 296

stone tool technique, 50
Swiderians and, 50–54
trifacial points, 54–57
Wind Horse People, 67–68
Solutrean technique, 50, 54
soul(s)
cosmology, 306–8
Cygnus and, 313–15
deceased, as migrating birds, 47
free, 308
giants, 261, 297–98
journey back to stars, 311
leaving body at death, 310
life, 308
myths, 297–98
Native Americans and, 308–10
Orion and, 311–13
primordial spirit and, 307
Scorpius and, 310–11
skull symbol, 19
three worlds, 306–8
travel to celestial pole, 24
two souls and, 308–10
virtual amnesia of, 266
Southall, James C., 68
South America
ancient technology, 246–48
extinct versions of mtDNA, 235, 243–45
as “first,” summary of evidence, 257–58
haplogroups, 244–45
key sites map, 241
mounds, 239–42, 254
Polynesian-Australia connection, 245–46
pottery, 242–43
South American archaeology, 238
Southeastern Ceremonial Complex (SECC), 305, 323

Southern Route, 258–59
Stanford, Dennis, 92, 93, 161, 165, 294
Stone Giants, 185–88
Stringer, Chris, 145–46, 154, 155, 173–74
Sudoyo, Herawati, 197–98
sun, worship of, 27–28
Sunda Denisovans, 154–55, 198
Suomusjärvi, 37, 38, 42
swan maiden, 137
Swan of Tuonela, 49
swans
    in carrying soul into incarnation, 39
    as of cosmic creation, 196
    of eternity, 195–96
    in Kunda culture, 38–39
    Lake Onega rock art, 38–40
    vultures and, 48–49
    whopper, 37
Swiderians
    beliefs and practices of, 35
    blade technology and, 33–34
    as complex hunter-gatherers, 32
    cosmological notions, 49
    countries where presence recorded, 29
    Crimean culture, 30
    defined, 29
    direct successors of, 35
    Finno-Ugric speaking, 43
    Göbekli Tepe and, 33–34
    mining operations, 30
    obsidian find sites and, 33
    pressure flaking, 54
    as reindeer hunters, 30
    Solutrean connection, 50–54
Szeleta Cave, 57, 61
Szeletians

background, 57–58
Eastern Gravettians relationship, 87–88
leaf points, 61
Neanderthals and, 59, 86, 116
stone toolkit, 58

Taperinha (Brazil), 243
Tasmania, 158–60
Tehuelche people, 248–49, 252, 253–54
Tell Abu Hureyra, 2
Tell es-Sultan. *See* Jericho
Tell Idris, 15–16, 28
Testot-Ferry, Henry, 60
Testut, Léo, 127–28
thunderbird, 174–75, 176–77. *See also* Ojibwa
Thunder Mountain, 184–85
Thunder People, 171–74, 176, 178, 184, 186, *pl. 17*
tiara, Denisovan, 144
Tierra del Fuego, 248, 254
Topper, 219
totem poles, 21–22
trading, long-distance links, 194–95
trifacial points, *pl. 8*
Tündér Ilona, 84, 85, 86–88
turning of the fairies, 84–86
Tuscaloosa, Chief, 264–65

Ursa Major, 46
Uruguay excavation, 237
Usselo horizon, 3–4, *pl. 1*

Vieira, Jim, 272, 283
Viola, Bence, 178, 182, 201
“virtual amnesia,” 266
vultures
chick, 17–18

as Cygnus, 16, 17
Greek Hellenic tradition, 17
Pillar 43, 13–14
skulls and, 21
swans and, 48–49
as symbols of death and rebirth, 25
Vulture Stone. *See* Pillar 43

Wallace Line, 154, 158, 174
Watson Brake, Louisiana site, 206, 267
Webster, Clement, 285–86
Welcome Mound, 280
whooper swans, 37
Wind Horse People, 67–68
wind horse period, 65, 66–67
Winkelman, Michael, 190
Woodland Era, 269
World Tree, 48
W-shaped wings, 14, 16, 18

Xiahe mandible, 200–201
Xujiayao hominins, 180

Younger Dryas impact event
Clovis people and, 97, 98, 300
cross-communication brought to an end by, 97
in decimating human societies, 3
defined, xv, 2
effects of, xv
extinction of megafauna and, 216
Göbekli Tepe and, 11
mini–ice age following, 36
nuclear winter and, xvi, 328
those impacted by, 2–3
Usselo horizon and, 3–4
Yuzhniy Oleniy Ostrov cemetery, 36–37, 38, 41–42

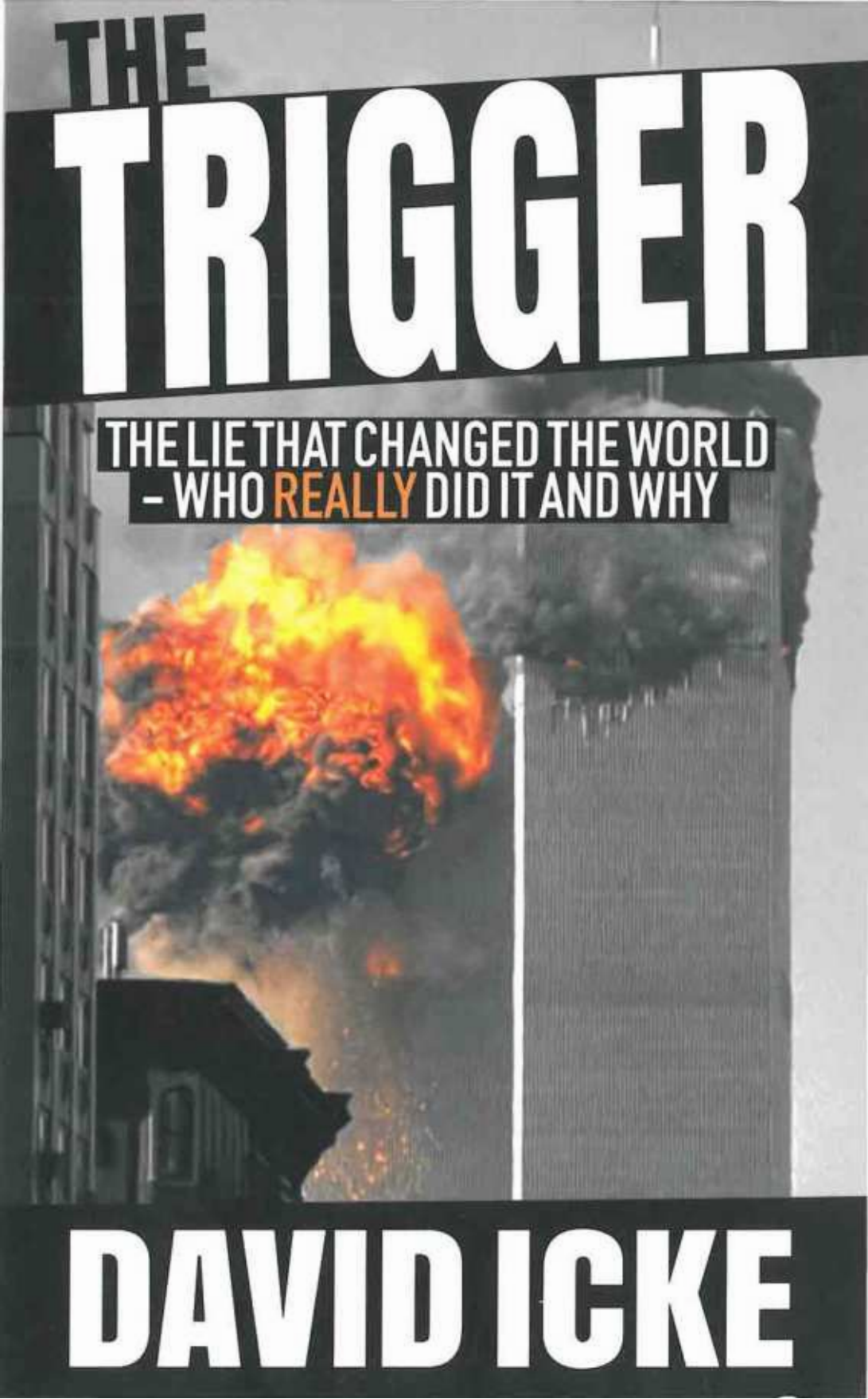
Zarzian culture, 34
Zhilin, Mikhail G., 44
Zovo, Cecilia Dal, 192

Electronic edition produced by

Digital Media Initiatives

THE TRIGGER

THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD – WHO REALLY DID IT AND WHY



DAVID ICKE

THE TRIGGER

EXPOSING THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD – WHO *REALLY* DID IT AND WHY

ickonic
oublishing

First published in September 2015

ickonic
publishing

The Publishing Hub
Derby
DE23 1SD
UK

[illegible] 1483 [illegible] 3
email: info@ickonic.com

Copyright © 2015 David Rose

No part of this book may be reproduced
in any form without permission from
the Publisher, except for the quotation
of brief passages in criticism.

Cover Design by [illegible]

British Library Cataloguing-in
Publication Data
A catalogue record for this book is
available from the British Library

ISBN 978 1 [illegible]

Printed and bound by CPI Group (UK) Ltd, Croydon, CR0 4YY

THE TRIGGER

EXPOSING THE LIE THAT CHANGED THE WORLD – WHO *REALLY* DID IT AND WHY

DAVID ICKE

Dedication:

To all those who lost their lives on September 11th and to their loved ones left behind.

To all those who never got their lives back to before and to their loved ones left behind.

To all those truly behind 9/11 — may you one day have mercy on your own soul.

Other books and DVDs by David Icke

Books

Everything You Need to Know but Were Never Told

Phenogram Self

The Perception Deception

Somewhere Over the Rainbow

Human Race Get Off Your Knees: The Lion Sleeps No More

The David Icke Guide to the Global Conspiracy (and how to end it)

All You Love is the Only Truth: Everything Else is Illusion

Love Hurts: Nature's Way

Alice in Wonderland and the World Trade Center Disaster

Children of the Matrix

The Biggest Secret

Truth Vibrations

...And the Truth Shall Set You Free – Revelations and Interviews

Lifting The Veil

The Robots' Rebellion

Days of the Week

Truth Vibrations

DVDs

Revelations: The Divine Plan Live!

Tales of Today – Revealing Yesterday's Future

The Last Secret of the Illuminati

Alchemy – The Dark Side of the Force, The Dream Cycle and the Return of the Lizard

Freedom or Fascism: The Time is Short

Secrets of the Matrix

From Prison to Paradise

In Search of the Lost

The Freedom Phase

Revelations: The Divine Plan Live!

Speaking Out

The Reptilian Agenda

Order by telephone with credit card:
Tel: 01453 756871 Fax: 01453 752168
Email: info@davidicke.com
Website: www.davidicke.com

THE LIFE STORY OF DAVID ICKE

RENEGADE

THE FEATURE LENGTH FILM

/ˈren-ɪ ˌgeɪd/

noun

a person who abandons the religious, political,
or philosophical beliefs that he or she used to have,
and accepts opposing or different beliefs.

AVAILABLE NOW AT DAVIDICKE.COM

'Twas always so –

Why of course the people don't want war. Why should some poor slob on a farm want to risk his life in a war when the best he can get out of it is to come back to his farm in one piece? Naturally the common people don't want war: neither in Russia, nor in England, nor for that matter in Germany. That is understood.

But, after all, it is the leaders of the country who determine the policy and it is always a simple matter to drag the people along, whether it is a democracy, or a fascist dictatorship, or a parliament, or a communist dictatorship ... Voice or no voice, the people can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked, and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same in any country.

Karl Hermann Goering

The Answer

We in humanity are more than we are at present and have access to
healing, illumination and expansion in the structural foundations that
underlie us will fall and peace will come.

David Icke

The Answer

What is needed is the right to print what one believes to be
true, without having to fear bullying or blackmail from
any side.

George Orwell

Contents

Lyse Wide Shot xiv

PART ONE: Demolishing the official story

CHAPTER 1 1
CHAPTER 2 25
CHAPTER 3 52
CHAPTER 4 64
CHAPTER 5 95
CHAPTER 6 117
CHAPTER 7 151
CHAPTER 8 189
CHAPTER 9 225
CHAPTER 10 266
CHAPTER 11 291
CHAPTER 12 333
CHAPTER 13 350
CHAPTER 14 367
CHAPTER 15 395

PART TWO: Who really did it - and *so* much more

CHAPTER 16 414
CHAPTER 17 14
CHAPTER 18 455
CHAPTER 19 547
CHAPTER 20 555
CHAPTER 21 577
CHAPTER 22 678
CHAPTER 23 682
CHAPTER 24 ..... 7[illegible]
CHAPTER 25 734
CHAPTER 26 741
CHAPTER 27 844

POSTSCRIPT 870
BIBLIOGRAPHY 870
INDEX 890

What happened on September 11th?

Ask Alice ...

Nothing would be what it is,
Because everything would be what it isn't.
And contrary wise — what it is, it wouldn't be.
And what it wouldn't be, it would.
You see!

Lewis Carroll

Eyes Wide Shut

Introduction for the exhibition of an eyes wide shut poster by artist
Reinaldo Ma Jhernanda

The eighty-seven dollar title of director Stanley Kubrick's last film, Eyes Wide Shut, was picked from a list of titles provided by Kubrick's friend Terry Southern. It is the only one of the titles that Kubrick approved which is not mentioned in Southern's short story Traumnovelle.

Two years before the 9/11 attacks Kubrick's last movie was released with its strange arrested title which said everything about human society in three short words: Eyes Wide Shut. Our eyes can't be literally wide shut, but they can be open and see nothing, or not to see, or to see but not understand. I have written at length on this matter, so I will not repeat myself here. Suffice it to say that we live in a society where people are educated to see only what they are told to see and thinking only what they are told to think. This doesn't apply to everyone, of course, but enough to allow a very few to dictate the lives of the very many by fostering and cultivating social collective deception and manipulation, the consequent myopia that we all live in most of the time. Orwell's Big Brother is not what happened on 9/11, the great event of our time, but it is a convenient explanation that has been essential to the fundamental control of global society that we have seen in its wake. If more human eyes had been wide open instead of wide shut this would not have been possible. The attacks of September 11th were the perceptual trigger that launched a sequence of events still unfolding that are transforming the world into an Orwellian state. Therefore, this book will be both a eulogy for the Age of Innocence and a call to arms to all those who still have the courage to see and think for themselves. It is a call to arms to all those who still believe that we are the ones who have the right to live in a free society, a society where we, not the government, are the ones who

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Conspiracies are not always true or not true; it's always more the target of conspiracy theories is more to do with paranoia and projection and a wish to be in control. It is much more comforting to believe they are really fascist, and established and controlling all this building a world that gets power over the many by the very, very few. They will claim they are seeking equality while preparing the way for extreme and systematic inequality – precisely what is happening now. Certainly, between the two world wars, the idea of a conspiracy between capitalists and Jews was an accepted explanation for many things that were extraordinary, horrible and bad. Hitler would be hard to imagine and the same with Stalin's purges and show trials that include the suspension of the laws of physics. Yet conclusive, total, global, fancy tale has never been simply what all these years of the perceptions of the paranoid have been trying to say. There are a number of reasons for this. One is that conspiracy theory is a distraction of the perceptions from what actually is going on in government and in the world. Secondly, and by their very nature, mainstream organisations employ mainstream minds. Most of these are so completely enslaved they actually think they are free. As Johann Wolfgang von Goethe said: 'None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free.' Mainstream minds are more terrified of 'unconventional' than they are by the notion of an artificial reality, but will never admit they are like this because of a therefore conclusion that is too painful and too shameful to be perceived and avoid facing the truth that the state is in their head.

Progressive journalist George Monbiot in the London Guardian rails against 9/11 truth 'piracy theories' with comments that include 'Why do I bother with these morons?' He asserts the official story of 9/11 is 'the only explanation that is not an anti-establishment one.' Is he kidding? Does he know that many of the official explanations for 9/11 mean the American military-industrial complex is trying to justify a catastrophic war? Does he know that experts from a number of relevant professions have created organisations to highlight the impossibilities and inconsistencies of the official package? They include Pilots for 9/11 Truth, Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth, Firefighters for 9/11 Truth, Scientists for 9/11 Truth, Lawyers for 9/11 Truth, Military Officers for 9/11 Truth, Intelligence Officers for 9/11 Truth, Medical Professionals for 9/11 Truth, Historians for 9/11 Truth, Political Leaders for 9/11 Truth, Lawyers' Committee for 9/11 Inquiry and more. Does he know that the terms 'conspiracy theory' and 'conspiracy theorist' were the white-press' chosen form of abuse and dismissal after the CIA orchestrated major media operations in 1967 to suppress the truth about the JFK assassination? Does he know that official story of the

Kennedy assassination? On right – we must discredit those strange intellectual outliers who didn't buy the claim that a single bullet went through several people while changing direction at crazy angles – but a bullet which so clearly came from the front and hit Kennedy in the forehead miraculously came from behind. Discredit those lunatics who say this? Does Mockingbird and Operation Mindfuck ring a bell? Ask the CIA. Look it up for yourself. Don't talk about what happened to be murdered to prevent what they were planning to do? Ya. Have we not seen these decades-long with the mainstream media simply repeating as a form of sheer lazy narrative structure for its own ends by the CIA. Powerful is this?

Finally, as a heads-up to see how the so-called 'progressive left' is the most resistant to all this questioning? Time after time by the very intellectuals they claim to revere as their cognitive. My God, what's going on there? You can't trust anybody except when they tell you what to believe about a world-changing event which triggered a sequence of other events that have left millions dead and injured, countries in ruins, murder and shrapnel given liberties and basic freedoms across the globe. I'm not a conspiracy theorist but I'm very suspicious of anyone who contemplates what actually happened on 9/11 was precisely planned to be understood by Hollywood. Still, only the excuse is found that it's not necessarily to be taken. The nature of these 'progressive' system servers goes like this: 'Don't question who questions, think for yourself and don't have a relatively selective should shut up and leave the revolution to those of us who live in the real world.' Or, as Alexander Cockburn of the 'progressive' Counterpunch says of 'The Conspiracy Nuts': have contributed to promotion hypochondriac kind. But I know what, pray – that the state is the truth? David Corn at the progressive AlterNet website urged readers to stop reading him and his suggesting, or Eat, or stating, the CIA and the US government were somehow involved in the horrific September 11 attack? 'Conspiracy alchemists' – the notion that the US government either detected the attacks but allowed them to occur, or, worse, conspired to kill thousands of Americans in order to win support for a Afghanistan invasion? That is what I mean by terminal naivety terminal in the sense of being the death knell of real change, real justice and real compassion. I would say to his mind so, before we start: You will never change the world until you understand how it works and unless you open your eyes you'll die but you never will.

The rhetoric of the Muslim-as-Caliphate argument. Crime is not based on what I personally think is right or wrong, or approved or disapproved, but is simply a notion of the capacity or incapacity to commit that it could happen. This or that could not have happened because my imagination cannot overcome the possibility. Or, that's us. Some should lead perception. Instead people allow the limits of their own imagination to dictate their

sense of the possible and what they believe to be 'real'. I cannot imagine what you say is happening and what can't be happening. This area is one of ignorance, not in certainty in an ongoing perceptual, that is 'physical' reality. Are we really to be impressed in our sense of the possible by the limited knowledge of a Christian fundamentalist? Or by such pathetically obvious jokers as CNN or Fox Bill? None of us do so around. Day after day, hour by hour, you see mainstream 'journalists' of every background making definitive statements about subjects and situations they know absolutely nothing about because they have never explored the perceptual limitations to even half the illusions of the human mind nor they have known how to define them. This is why people persist with their absurd and ever increasingly impossible beliefs. Beyond that, why would you ever do something that your software cannot tell you cannot be? Why in this conceptual scenario would you take seriously or show respect to those who no more exist within the realm of possibility that you cannot imagine? Therefore I cannot conceive of what they are saying is true, so it isn't the case, and they must be evil or insane or deluded – Muslim fundamentalists and Christian fundamentalists. Notice how many of these people and their governments bring discussion not by rational debate or showing it is 'unfair' to base your reaching opinions across global society, such as included perceptual ignorance among the middle classes of all societies on this unquestioning 'I'm right' society creates a dependence on official pronouncements which they then simply repeat and call it 'proof' and 'journalism'. There is no idea what is really going on and no questions that are ever raised and no research that is ever done. How can this be a case when the call is coming from within the mainstream? This is even more so when the continuing income depends on conformity to 'norms' and not free thought and investigation.

The dictionary definition of 'conspiracy' is 'a secret agreement made between two or more people or groups to do something bad or illegal but will harm someone else'. On the one hand there are conspiracies every day in government and in corporations, in the military and every day experience, but the idea that 9/11 was a deliberate destruction in Iraq to justify mass murder that wouldn't otherwise have happened is not a conspiracy? The same people who told us there was that have killed and maimed millions would not be 19,000 miles away if that is right? The very idea that anyone would do this is absurd? Why – because it is done by governments, mostly American and American allies? Or do they not do such things? You'll ask at any level to kill millions – but … anyone who might care about … the details like the backgrounds of their victims? Illinois, the shocking manner of its creation and, anyway, who said that the 9/11 conspiracy was only perpetrated by Americans? I certainly don't – as we will see – and I am not alone

[illegible] Mossad [illegible] irony of ironies [illegible] official story of 9/11 [illegible] story is very much [illegible] that? A history [illegible] incompetent pilots of [illegible] planes [illegible] wide bodied jets [illegible] pilots who have [illegible] them for decades say they could not have done, a theory that depends on the suspension of the laws of physics for the buildings to collapse as they did, with no eyewitnesses. You will see as we unravel that there is no provable evidence that [illegible] Mossad [illegible] and [illegible] of someone that "might have" [illegible] didn't [illegible] are [illegible] still alive after the attacks. Who else [illegible]? You will [illegible] see that no provable evidence has been produced to confirm that the planes which left the airports that morning were the ones that struck the buildings and the evidence would be easy to produce. Even aerial [illegible] of the wing parts if [illegible] were the same aircraft. Did you know that the FBI has said there was not enough evidence [illegible] Osama bin Laden [illegible] that would stand up in court? [illegible] of such anomalies [illegible] and we are [illegible] of key government players on 9/11 such as Vice President Dick Cheney and Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld. But no, the idea that a number of psychopaths in government would lie to you about what happened to justify a series of very unprofitable wars and [illegible] initiatives is simply ridiculous. What is absurd is the belief that such behaviour is abnormal and this is the mentality that allows the [illegible] of the globe to [illegible]. I regret [illegible] you [illegible] but it is my opinion sincerely [illegible] with you.

The moment I heard about the 9/11 attacks shortly after the first plane struck I was sceptical of the fast-emerging official story and the very screwball conspiracy theories in circulation and the cheap and [illegible] that crept in itself. How could they explain what happened so quickly, whilst [illegible], there had absolutely no due [illegible] when it was being planned? As days went by cracks [illegible] began to appear. Despite [illegible] and daily contradictions [illegible] that we were looking at an [illegible] event orchestrated by horrific people for horrific [illegible] – which is [illegible] – and those responsible were not [illegible] Osama bin [illegible]. I gave the subject much more [illegible] and [illegible] of 2001 and the first half of 2002 [illegible] initial [illegible] and [illegible] sentence [illegible]. The next [illegible] the book *Hijack* in Switzerland and *The World Trade Center Disaster* – only the [illegible] story of 9/11 [illegible]. So it was, at least to my knowledge, the first major book [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in the world by every mainstream [illegible] which was only seven years [illegible] after the [illegible] began this book as an [illegible] of [illegible] but soon [illegible] evidence researched and compiled in the two years that [illegible] by [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

PART 1

Demolishing the official story

CHAPTER 1

Lord of the Flies

[illegible] the web and [illegible] the fly and [illegible] you
– Spanish proverb

Human [illegible] let alone evil [illegible] cannot be understood without [illegible] awareness of The Spider and The Web. They seem to be literary [illegible] metaphorically, but not really. The symbiotic dynamics governing the economic and organisational structures [illegible] the very fabric of [illegible] our lives are [illegible] as old as the hills and as likely [illegible] to be around [illegible] for as long as there are humans.

[illegible] verified [illegible] more than [illegible] years about the nature of The Spider – a force that hijacked human society thousands of years ago with the goal of complete control of human perception [illegible] behaviour – and ultimately the examination of the human mind into its own. The current race to overcome the current barrier to Artificial Intelligence [illegible] is dependent [illegible] on exposing all this in detail in the minds of humans including [illegible] Elon Musk and [illegible] Steve Wozniak and [illegible] a deeper understanding of The Spider and its all-encompassing and [illegible] misinformation [illegible] have to be reached. In particular, [illegible] I am going to stay focussed on the attacks of 9/11 and the background to who was really behind them and why. An appreciation of the basic dynamic of The Spider and The Web is, however, essential to putting these events in their wider context and to answer questions such as [illegible] why [illegible] Egyptian society [illegible] was [illegible] attacked [illegible] in the manner [illegible] that it was [illegible] and [illegible] why [illegible] the world [illegible] is [illegible] as it is. [illegible] It [illegible] sounds fantastical at first hearing, but it's not because of The Web. Standing at the centre is The Spider from where the direction of human society is dictated with its demand for the constant centralisation of power in all areas of life. The more centralised power becomes, the more powerful the central controller is, and the more chaotic society is maintained. [illegible] Conflict [illegible] is [illegible] a [illegible] powerful [illegible] catalyst [illegible] for [illegible] centralisation [illegible] and [illegible] the whole process therefore accelerates and that's exactly what we have seen. Humans once lived in tribes but, inside decisions about the tribe, these forms of tribes were brought together to form nations and countries [illegible] [illegible] although a few people could [illegible] dictate to all the [illegible] [illegible]

how nation states have been subsumed into a European ... and a trading group of which no one alone is able to dictate the ... of all the nations and ... The former tribes. The overall effect of the power-grab was given a name a long time ago – globalisation – which is simply the present concentration of power I am describing, playing out in plain sight. I see power above the consequences of globalisation as a bid, at last, by the government-unelected bureaucrats to control the ... and most dispersed ... Remainers, finally. Yet many of the same people have been protesting against the Brexit election section of Britain from the European Union. It is not that on the scale of systematic geographical programming that they don't notice the obvious fact that globalisation and the constant and unelected centralisation of power in the EU are different expressions of the same agenda. This is why the political class in the UK and EU bureaucrats worked so hard to block the Brexit that a public referendum voted for. More than 72 million people can only be locked and dictated by a relative handful. Enough. The concentration of power because coveted democracy of decades-existing world order impossible for a few to call the shots and control everything. I have been exposing this for three decades and I often ... people to whom it is all meant to work. The ... locked at 9/11. I have always ... answers and ... in this episode – which is why they happened. It is the planned creation of global dictatorship that ... first warned about here decades ago:

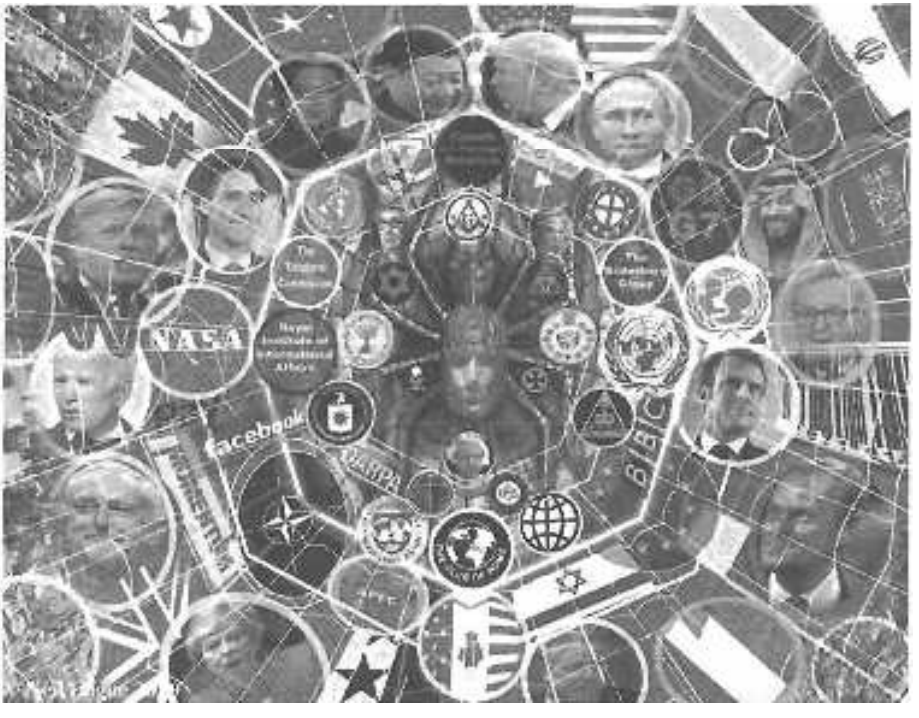
> A world government imposing dynamic control over economic events would ... only a world army imposing the will of the world government on ... economies ... would be backed up by ... fiat money ... simply printed ... bank currency without real ... and ... which ... supposedly ... and ... global ... system.

Look at the money situation now and what has happened since I first wrote those words in the early 1990s. Digital money via cards and technology is taking power and cash has been disappearing from circulation. Out of sight, out of mind? Really? How much control will it be when the computer says 'no' to your slightly ... money and there is no cash to pay it by other ways? The ... activity as I have warned here many times is primarily about control, not finance. Digital money is only 'convenient' while cash still exists. When cash has gone what is left is only control by dictating who is allowed to use ... money and who isn't. You want to challenge on authority? Oh, your card suddenly won't work – on your ... ship – it is ... to be. We have seen the constant centralisation of power in public ... and ... ... warned about this ... three years ago and we are now ... heading into a ... micro-chipped, micro-capped, psychotic ... connected ... A ... called ...

intelligence which is planned to replace the human mind. The technological revolution is another example of the famous poem 'The Spider and the Fly' and the line "Will you walk into my parlour?" said the Spider to the Fly'. The idea from the start has been to manipulate the whole population and we must realise that in principle they can use and control all of us. As we were first told in the 1960s, in technology they can hide [illegible] in what they're told in the same technology they could wear [illegible], Apple watches and endless other gadgets; now technology is being injected into the body as a microchip which was the thin step-by-step all along. The process of addiction, pacification, entertainment, dumbing down and more sophisticated control through psychological [illegible] and [illegible] intelligence has been carefully rolled out and is moving fast towards its goal. Insiders like George W. Bush Senior will predict all of this will be happening by 2000 and while this may not appear at first to be connected to 9/11 these attacks and their aftermath triggered a series of multiple events that have driven the speed of change across all areas of human existence. We live in a society where we are on the brink of true human control.

Children and the young have been programmed to be used by us for the education of Artificial Intelligence. We will be all shown reality when we wake up like zombies. Quantum mechanics is being introduced with ever-greater speed. At the time of writing more than 1,000 people in Sweden have been microchipped to integrate with technology and from the British Government's operation on the Cambridge Centre of Financial Industry Q & A panel 'Trade Deal' we have provided evidence that some of the commercial planning for Worldship has been [illegible]. You can call that play how they do about a crazy nutter' has turned out to be right? My God – some mistake, surely. How will it be possible to implement and coordinate this global agenda in every country? How is it possible for political correctness getting the population to allow itself – to be hatched in California and then go over-board? How can this be done with the mass-murder explosion which happens with the promise of protection by the super people from the fabrication that [illegible] climate crisis dedicated to creating widespread confusion about gender which has led to thousands of percent increase in the number of those wishing to change from both gender to perceived gender? The young are again the prime target. There are big picture reasons as well. This is happening for [illegible] to be able to [illegible] and be seen as [illegible] New World Order. The same is true for how a relatively small number of people could plan, prepare for, put and cover up the biggest terrorist event in history on American soil.

The Web



of these secret societies in order to establish their power so that we would be willingly enslaved by a small group of the richest men in the world. These secret societies have been around for centuries and most ordinary people will have heard of the Freemasons, Knights of Malta, Knights Templar, Opus Dei, the Illuminati, the Jesuit Order and so on and so forth. The list goes on and on. The secret societies that most ordinary people will have heard of are

bigger and more ancient picture and agenda than it appears to be and the body of Jewish people and their loving parents [illegible] with a total population of around just eight million has so much power and influence in the world because of the part played by the Zionists in the global economic [illegible] that is come at last through the House of Rothschild which began a masonic level in the land of Palestine in 1948. There is a point on the Web where the hidden masters can view and enter on this at "The Temple" [illegible] and some secret groups and organisations that gather together mainly from America, Europe and [illegible] intelligence, military, business, banking and media to form common policies and approaches to current events and longer term agendas for the world.

[illegible] the Round Table movement [illegible] Rothschild agent Cecil Rhodes who plundered southern Africa for gold and diamonds to what will now be his masters' phenomenal wealth [illegible] The Round Table was behind the Balfour Declaration in 1917 when the British government [illegible] announced its support for the creation of the Jewish people in Palestine. The communication was in the form of a letter to Lord Arthur Balfour, [illegible] Secretary and [illegible] to Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild, a leader of the Round Table, to be passed on to leaders of the British Jewish community. You can see with this example alone how events in the world are carefully orchestrated from behind the scenes by [illegible]

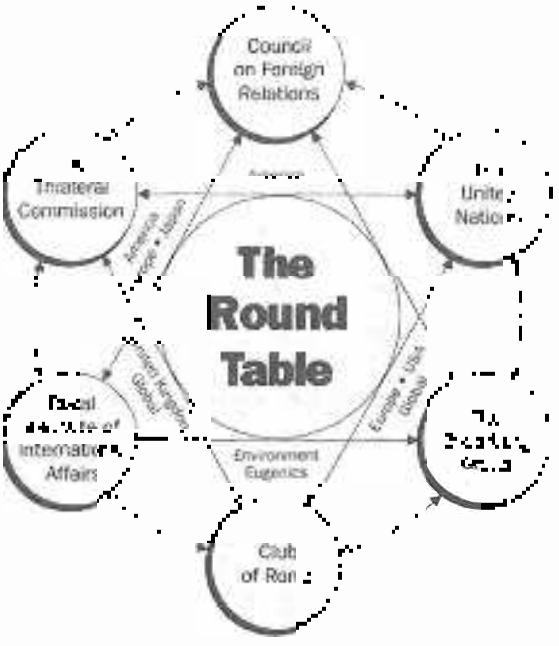


Figure 1: The modern form of the Round Table network

...ory of Thomas Hobbes's book ...that in the seventeenth ...to the detailed theory of ... The Second Leviathan ... vision of a ... organisation to ... which in time ... ...ollowing Royal Institute ... of International Affairs (also known as Chatham House) in London (1920), Council on Foreign Relations in New York (1921), Bilderberg Group (1954), Club of Rome (1968), and the Trilateral Commission (1972). The Rothschild and Rockefeller families ... ...ey have ... ...which ... ...ow ... ...ovi... ... ...ontrolled ... the smaller

and they are known by various descriptions including non-governmental discussion groups, non-governmental organisations (NGOs) and the all-encompassing title of 'think tanks'. You will see how the essential role played by the think tanks which have come to prominence in the nineteenth century in the United States and Britain ... ...

introduction of the single currency of the European Union. Prospective countries explained their own unique version of money [illegible] the main [illegible] global currency. A secret society that works closely with the Bilderberg Group is the Council on Foreign Relations, which [illegible] another institution called the Trilateral Commission. Together with the specific intent of replacing [illegible] to justify global transformation. In line with The Spiral [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

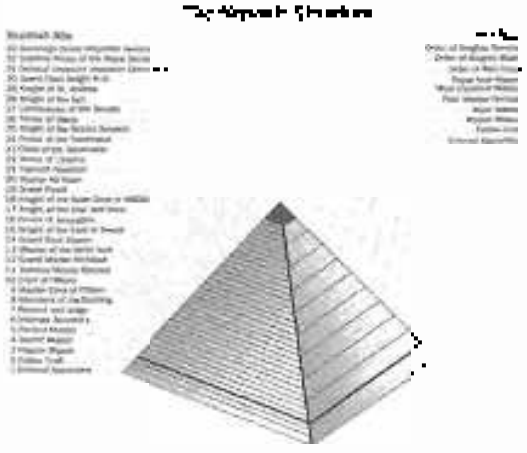


Figure 6: The structure of the Illuminati as depicted in the popular culture conspiracy theory. Each level is controlled by the level immediately above it.

systems and their agencies, the military, corporations, banks, media, Silicon Valley and all the rest. In fact, the society-changing developments are everywhere. They are simply made by the 'people' in the Illuminati story, though it's against 'golem' rules to be the overwhelming majority of them have no idea they ever is a Spider let's one way and doing its bidding. This is precisely the kind of distinction that 'the need to know' which is the same system employed by secret societies to keep most of their members blind to what the few at the top know and are doing (Fig 6). Took at any single organisation, more or less what it may be going on in communication, no one single agent or unit will see an important part of the whole picture. The bird in the cage only sees a small part of the whole picture, and is only aware of its part in relation to its immediate environment. Isolation from relationships and coding. If you make an isolated piece of technology you don't necessarily know what it will be part of once all the other components made elsewhere are fitted together. This is the principle of 'emergence' and 'unintended consequences' and it's why we can't predict the future. They are always with us. They are doing. The distributed nature of the global network of governments and their agencies, corporations, banks, military

The Pyramid of Manipulation

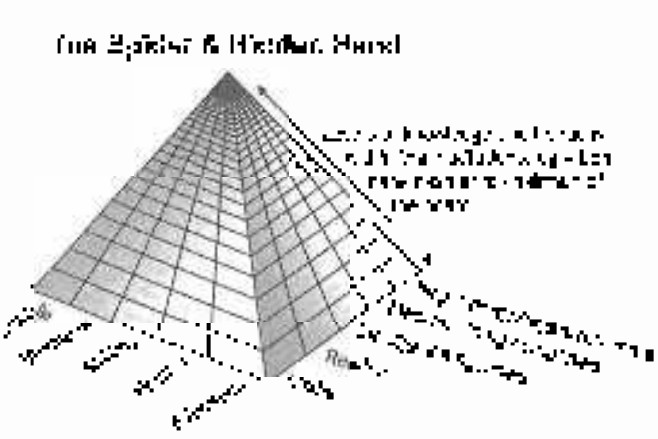


Figure 2: The known Dark Web and the hidden Dark Web (Deep Web).

reality.

The Web is a malleable tool used to potentially hide communication between apparently unconnected people and organizations and their hidden connections, so much so that a totally different cover-story is presented to the public by the state-owned (and largely clueless) media. For example, people in governments, major commercial companies like Big Pharma, Big Business, Big Oil, Big Tobacco, Big Media, world events and political happenings and how it is perceived by the public may be influenced or framed via covert operations in the Web or activities resulting from apparently random decisions made by random individuals; but if you go deep enough or high enough in these organizations they all attach to the same Web and a very different generative energy. Internet media companies like Facebook, Google, YouTube, Twitter, Apple, Amazon, PayPal, Reddit, GitHub, Slack and dozens of other companies all control and suppress information and social media platforms dedicated to free speech. Governed by the Marxist elite controlled 'progressives' who are central to the civil rights movement of the 1950s they are wrongly claimed to uphold human rights and freedom-driving this 'progressive' response we also now see in The Trump Era. Whilst all these institutions and companies are in competition with each other, they are also working together as a cartel to maintain their dominance and to suppress the free distribution of information. Those who fail to have Web controlled governments, via suppression of Web-based and corrupted 'progressives' to demand in collusion, free speech be excluded from these they want to silence and their Web controlled Treasonist companies to say they are censoring people in accordance with 'political correctness' and pressure. The Web is used to

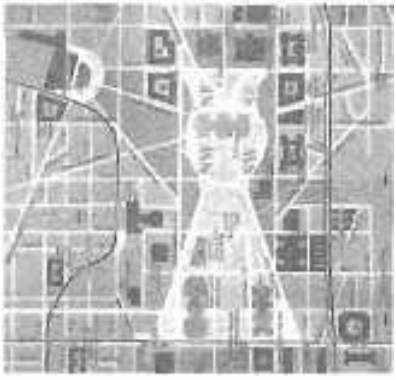
Spider bloodlines

The concept of royalty and aristocracy did not appear out of nowhere. I reveal in other books how bloodlines were seeded in the ancient world that became the basis of royal bloodlines of the 'gods' – hybrids of demigods and humans – created to impress humans to worship them as gods. Most people don't realise that the vast majority of the universe can't be fully explained. According to contemporary science, the observable universe is only 4.9 percent of what constitutes the Universe (scientists say more but no one knows how much) and visible light, the only frequency band we can see, is a fraction of the 4.9 percent. Everything else we cannot see – the almost entirety of the Universe and all of its infinite reality beyond. These 'gods' as they were perceived were also known as shining ones, from which we get the Sanskrit word deva, which is the root of the word divine. Deva is the Vedic equivalent of the Greek Zeus and the Roman Jupiter, both of which mean 'shining one'. Deva is also the root of the word Devil, which is the Christian corruption of the Vedic word. The Vedic Devas were the gods of the Indo-Europeans, who spread their culture and language all over the world. The Indo-Europeans were the Aryans, from which we get the word Iran (Persia). Aryan comes from the Sanskrit word arya, which means 'noble one'. The Aryans were also known as the Hyperboreans, which means 'people from beyond the north wind'. The Aryans were the Nordic people who spread their culture and language all over the world. The Aryans were the Nordic people who spread their culture and language all over the world. The Aryans were the Nordic people who spread their culture and language all over the world.

Lancelot originally as one of the gods' plural. There beyond royal blood ties and familial connections, special and chosen above the rest of human race for the majority of every three-year-term in the same way by their ancestors. Some claim only of this. Aside by travelling [illegible] humanity began to grow and diminish [illegible] opinion before government became overtly royal [illegible] survived [illegible] Britain where the head of state is [illegible] decided by who has [illegible] and in what order to dictate the line of succession. Why is the [illegible] monarch of the British Isles not [illegible]? The answer is [illegible] Family Directive. Most of the [illegible] upon royal families and [illegible] around the world, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 1: [illegible]

through the Caucasus and into Eastern and Western Europe by various routes (Fig 2). The oldest Christian crosses found in Ireland predate the arrival of Christianity as we know it today, which was an amalgamation of the religions of Europe. Through Constantine's Edict of Milan and the Council of Nicaea, a new religion called Catholicism was born. In Babylon they worshipped a trinity of Nimrod, the father god; Tammuz, the virgin-born son; and Queen Semiramus, the virgin mother. It was said that when Nimrod died he became the sun god and appeared in the sky as the planet Jupiter. Nimrod is also identified with Saturn, the god of time. Saturn is also identified with Cronus, who is said to produce a race of gods from his wife Rhea. Constantine worshipped Sol Invictus, the 'Unconquered Sun', and so sought to produce a compromising new religion in which Nimrod became The Father, Tammuz became Jesus and Semiramus became the Holy Spirit. Christ is the synthesis of the Holy Spirit and those who have been saved by Jesus are said to belong to Christ. Christianity is like a pyramid scheme and is said to have been given to the Christian light most of all by Mary Magdalene. Another child story is ancient and can be found all over the world long before Constantine invented the story and perverted it in some historical context (Fig 3). Symbols of the Christian religion with its origins in Babylon and beyond are all around us. Some say it is the work of Lucifer, but we don't believe that very much. Instead, we think that it is the work of Babylon, or perhaps Semiramus herself. The name Lucifer is a Latin word meaning 'light bearer'. Washington DC is located in the District of Columbia at the Potomac River. The Babylonian goddess Ishtar was supposed to be married to Tammuz, the Babylonian god of the sun. Another Babylonian goddess, Cybele, is the mother of all gods. Another Babylonian goddess, Cybele, is the mother of all gods. Capitol Hill in the District of Columbia is much more pleasant and



with the Longacre Building in the Belly (Fig. 10). Here, Liberty symbolizes the Illuminated Order, Illuminati or Bloodline elite (Fig. 11). The Liberty statue was given to New York by French Freemasons in Paris so it is now what it really represents and from where it originated in ancient Egypt. Liberty Island is the Riverside and the Grand Capitol (Fig. 12). The woman holding the book in the logo of Columbia Pictures is the same symbolism and in fact the Statue of Liberty was originally established in 1776 (1+7+7+6) located in Chez Queen Street because 'Chez Queen' was a play on words on Bastion (Fig. 13 and 14). From now on, we will see Washington, the Americas or the Mother Lodge where it has been

Figure 1.1: The Freemasonry Lodge of Great Queen Street, London, England. Freemasonry is a secret society that claims to be the world's oldest fraternity. Its members are sworn to secrecy under penalty of death. Its rituals are based on the building of King Solomon's Temple.

central to the creation and development of the United States.

Bloodline Satanism

Although Babylonian Mystery Religion became the publicly acceptable version of the religion of Babylon, the real dark worship, human and animal sacrifice and other unspeakable horrors has continued to be worshipped in secret by the illuminati elite and their offspring. It is by this method that people in authority leads to Satanism and the ritual sacrifice of children. I explain in other books why this is so connected and what Satanism really is. Very briefly we don't live in a 'world' so much as a holographic projection that our senses perceive. You can consider the universe as a television channel. Time is the TV frequency channel and that is why you get a different programme at different times. However, on that channel there are all things, not multiple 'realities' as such, and you can access them if you tune the TV to that channel or frequency (switch the channel). Our reality is like that. The five senses have us in a particular and narrow band of frequency and beyond five senses reality is infinite reality – meaning every life of every conceivable kind and their same skilled perceptions, emotions and thoughts in terms of these senses are – in terms of the five senses – non-existent. Satanists participate in evil and specifically in interaction with illuminati and entities in the Nether Realms or demons. This is where they get their power and source of unimaginable evil. Aleister Crowley, occultist and Satanist, wrote in *The Secret Rituals of the Aeon*:

> By means of these rituals we are to form a shield that will protect us from the influences of the Evil Forces and Spirits that keep watch at the Gates of Spiritual Knowledge, and their assistance may easily be secured, but the spirits serve only those who have conquered and destroyed ... Black Magic is the scientific pursuit of Goal II, power for the gratification of personal desire.

Interesting [illegible] Rothschild [illegible] Rothschild [illegible] correspondence [illegible] Rothschild [illegible] Rothschild [illegible] Rothschild

A message from the younger Rockefeller's discovery that global power

Tavistock Institute of Human Relations was founded in the 1920s as a psychiatric institution by a group of scientists from the US Strategic Bombing Survey and Office of Strategic Services (OSS) (forerunner to the CIA) after World War II. Its purpose was to develop methods of using techniques of behavioral science to influence the public.

Three-Time Nobel Prize-winning Psychologist Dr. Alan Green-gan Bell and his wife, University professor and author, between 1957 and 2001 of the Federal Reserve, a private banker and economic consultant to American presidents and other world dignitaries, has been a guest speaker at many Bilderberg conferences. Bell's biography on the Bilderberg website states that Bell's father, who would become President of the United States, told Bill Clinton that the president would be chosen as the client's Economic Hit Man of global corporate power to implement programs to control the financial markets of the world. In a report from the former Tavistock Institute of Human Relations, Bell's father, Bell's father, Bell's father

[illegible] people on Apple who'll [illegible] psychopaths [illegible] Robert D. Hare's Canadian criminal psychology researcher developed the Hare Psychopathy [illegible] traits of psychopathy and if you score enough of them you are considered psychopath [illegible] shame [illegible] television [illegible] it takes to get to [illegible] psychopath [illegible] be born. But why [illegible] the result of [illegible] experience. These bloodlines are [illegible] psychopaths with an incapacity to process empathy – the ability to connect with the feelings of those [illegible] Without empathy there is no [illegible] shame [illegible] what you [illegible] is [illegible] running our world and [illegible] of it. You understand [illegible] orchestrated. The attacks you have to get into their minds and [illegible] capability to do what they did because [illegible]

The former overtly royal and aristocratic bloodlines now employ their new darkness of deception to keep the world of finance, a global structure [illegible] that would allow [illegible] administration of human society. They worked behind the business and spiritual empires of colonisation, led by Britain which [illegible] of this world [illegible] was created. The British Empire was vast because that was the centre of bloodline activities [illegible] Rome. They continue to [illegible] the windows if not publicly while the spotlight has turned to America and its multicultural empire. Blair's time out of Britain, and [illegible] Prime Minister [illegible] was put [illegible] appointed [illegible] the world [illegible] Blair became a royal lobbyist. Through [illegible] and [illegible] power or wealth. It is [illegible] globalisation. They [illegible] money system to [illegible] and taxpayer [illegible] that involves lending people money [illegible] them [illegible] credit and charging [illegible] if you don't pay back the [illegible] 'credit', [illegible] you [illegible] [illegible] people [illegible] [illegible] business and resources. By this means [illegible] have absorbed the wealth of the world by simply owning [illegible] 'credit' for the real wealth of the world. We have a [illegible] of [illegible] people own collectively the same wealth as [illegible] of the entire population. It's been done by design and [illegible] [illegible] They want everything. Even their most [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] by individual [illegible] election [illegible] Permanent Government and Deep State. This is why [illegible] no matter what party or position comes and goes the same agenda continues with them.[1]

The American political system is a slick and perfect example of how the system works in every country. There are not [illegible] political parties that have any [illegible] in [illegible] government and [illegible] Permanent Government controls all the [illegible] and [illegible] and democratic voter base to vote [illegible] Republican and Democratic parties take turns in [illegible] in the government [illegible] planned for the Democratic [illegible] permanently in office eventually through the transformation of American demographics. Therefore we have a government [illegible] with only one [illegible] [illegible] to be independent and prosperous. The Republican Party is controlled by a group known as the Neocons [illegible] [illegible] since [illegible] [illegible] that run the Deep State [illegible] and they dictate to [illegible] the Democrats have a similar group behind the scenes which I call the Democons. They include people like billionaire manipulator extraordinaire George Soros. Neocons and Democons are the Permanent Government's representatives ensuring control of the political [illegible] and dictating [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] which [illegible] [illegible] Bill Clinton, Republican [illegible] Bush, Democrat Barack Obama and Republican Donald Trump [illegible] [illegible] in charge because the Neocons and Democons control the agenda and both groups answer one step deeper [illegible] to the same Permanent Government (Fig. 12). This is why no matter who you vote into office, [illegible] what they promise [illegible] they continue in the same direction [illegible] dictated by the Permanent Government. The ultimate [illegible] political [illegible] just name and [illegible] the Permanent Government always [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] political level of the structure and [illegible] perception that [illegible] it

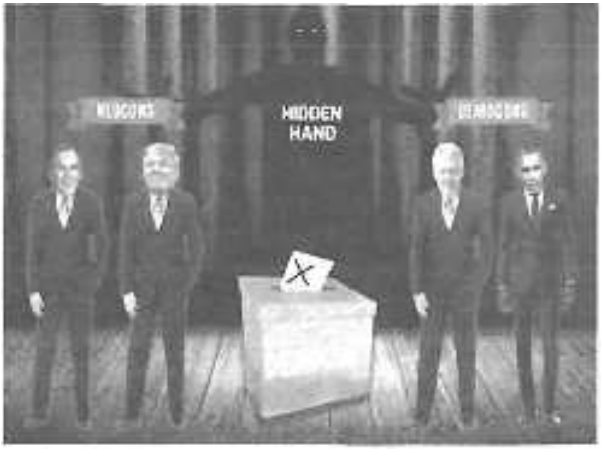


Figure 12: The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] political [illegible] only [illegible] and [illegible] in the form of legislation [illegible] Government [illegible] decided. [illegible] conspiracy 'person' by progressive' journalist David Corn at AlterNet which said that 9/11 president Bush [illegible] evil', [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

What a message to encapsulate the times we are living in and if anyone wants to know what is happening in the world today they need look no further than the 9/11 Commission report and the attacks committed by Islamic fundamentalists. Reality is the biggest fairy story since Cinderella. Do we make that Sleeping Beauty because you have to be asleep to believe it is American comedian George Carlin famously said at the American Television Critics Association awards in 1992 when he received the Television Critics Association Career Achievement Award. Orwell's 1984 is a term I began using in the 1960s to describe the ambiguity that specifically creates a problem or reality a solution that would otherwise be difficult to tell. It goes like this:

(1) The Problem: Governments create a problem that would provide the justification for a drastic and fundamental change. It can only be a crisis that is so huge that it requires drastic measures to overcome it. Crucially you produce a fake story about who or what is behind the problem to hide the fact that it was you all along. Your fake villain is designed specifically to lead to your pre-planned solution. If you want to provide Afghanistan, for example, then blame Osama bin Laden based in Afghanistan for the attacks on the US.

(2) The Reaction: Sell the problem through a compliant media. The version of the problem you want them to believe and you are looking for the creation of fear, outrage and a demand that 'you've got to do something' about what has happened. Once the people don't demand what you want, they will be more open to it. We don't want our freedoms taken away but we've got to fight terrorism.

(3) The Solution: Give you the solution and whether you like it or not the 'solution' through which you introduce new laws, policies and changes that advance your agenda for human control, reduction of freedoms and centralisation of power.

There's another version that I call NWO Problem-Reaction-Solution which is, when you don't create a real problem you have the possibility of simply creating an atmosphere of fear to justify an increase in the size and power of the state. Hitler's rise to power is a perfect example of this technique. The modus operandi of Hitler's Nazi party known as the 'Third Reich'

opposite to me will be overlooked by many of us. It is a terrible mistake not to be willing to accept the people you want to get. The point is that all of us have a choice. Each of us has the intelligence to make different decisions. Suppose to create society is a particular direction. You start at 'A' and you want to go to 'Z' but you know that if you move from 'A' to 'B' to 'C' to 'D' you will be sure that many people might see that you are where they are being taken for granted. Each step that you take is a step that you are willing to take. You will be sure that the pattern is there. Each step is a step that you are willing to take. You will be sure that the pattern is there. Each step is a step that you are willing to take. You will be sure that the pattern is there. Each step

CHAPTER 2

Rule by psychopaths

> [illegible] people who have a right and a duty to govern, but who are ill-fitted by nature and character for the task. They have a right to govern because they know what is good for society, and a duty to govern because without them society will fall into chaos. They know what is good for society because they have a special kind of knowledge, a vision of the character and conduct of men which [illegible]. – John Adams

Public [illegible] is [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 13: [illegible]

Figure 14: [illegible]

[illegible] to the [illegible] psychopath [illegible] and [illegible] Shell [illegible] Free, The Trigger Secret and others). Neither are simple [illegible] of the crimes by the real NWO, but they were [illegible] other American [illegible] is [illegible]. Father Bush [illegible] is [illegible] psychopathic [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. Mind control [illegible] [illegible] exposing [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

City and the Invasion of Israel by Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Godfrey de Bouillon was the first ruler of Jerusalem after the First Crusade and Duke of Lower Lorraine in France which connects royal reptilians of this day for the Hidden Blood Bloodline (see The Biggest Secret Boy And), and Godfrey de Bouillon himself. Even his mother and father, Ida and Eustace, are connected to Israel in September 911 and this was just the beginning of an adventure that gallivanted all over the world, and I mean all over the world, and was to involve the Knights Templar, Freemasonry, Christian pilgrimages, visiting Jerusalem and all the bloodlines. The Knights Templar grew in such influence that they became the first international banking and financial system. Wherever you looked in Europe and beyond in 1307 they were plugged in. France by King Philip IV. Guilty the Pope? Who owed them lots of money. The Templars seemed to disappear after that, but that was only in public. They went underground and re-emerged as the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Today they remain a major force in the Hidden Hand as bankers involved in global politics, banking, business and media. Modern day Templar activity is headed by the London financial district, one of the world's prime centres for manipulating the world financial system. Part of the City of London called 'within the ancient square mile of Tyburn is known as The Temple after the Templars settled on this site in the 12th century and featured in the 2006 movie The Da Vinci Code. The modern-day English legal system and its many ways has its roots in the Templars. Its unique entitled and land owned land still controlled by the Knights Templar. Unsurprisingly the world's biggest secret society in terms of membership. Temple emerged from the Knights Templar and became a highly significant strand in The Web. You can see that in Bloodline terms by looking at the City and the various locations of power which serve the 13th Tribe, the Hidden Hand, all roads leading to the royals of today in decline.

George and Barbara Bush were from the Texas oil dynasty that changed America forever. Prescott Bush, after fleeing England in the wake of the Gunpowder Plot of Guy Fawkes to blow up the English Parliament and kill King James I in 1605. This event is still celebrated in the UK every November 5th with a firework display and bonfire and effigy of Guy Fawkes. Prescott Bush and his son George Herbert Walker Bush, Barbara Bush's husband, were the Bush dynasty. Prescott Bush, father of Dorothy Walker Bush, Barbara Pierce Bush, Jonathan Bush and Samuel Bush, were from the same bloodline as US presidents. Jonathan Pierce who was in the White House from 1853 to 1857. Other Bush ancestors include the Governor Samuel Scott England and America, the Duke of Orkney, who produced

William Howard Taft, president from 1909 to 1913, and the Delano-Roosevelts who gave us President Franklin Delano Roosevelt (in office from 1933–45) and Theodore Roosevelt (1901–1909). The current Commander-in-Chief of the United States, George W. Bush, is also a member of the Skull and Bones society, which is dedicated to establishing a New World Order. Skull and Bones was founded by Alfred Milner, a member of the Order of the Garter and the Rhodes Trust, which is dedicated to establishing a New World Order. Skull and Bones was founded by Alfred Milner, a member of the Order of the Garter and the Rhodes Trust, which is dedicated to establishing a New World Order.

Dark secrets galore

The Skull and Bones society is a secret society that is dedicated to establishing a New World Order. Skull and Bones was founded by Alfred Milner, a member of the Order of the Garter and the Rhodes Trust, which is dedicated to establishing a New World Order.

Figure 21: Skull and Bones Society headquarters, New Haven, Connecticut, USA. The building is a replica of the original, which was destroyed by fire in 1894.

banking, business, military intelligence, media, and education. Another secret society at Yale is the Scroll and Key. Each year 15 blond male or other elite students are inducted into the Skull and Bones Society and the rest of "Bonesmen" who end up in positions of power in government and business with the pyramid symbol on the back of the dollar bill. They span the political spectrum, they own banks, media, military and intelligence companies, both in the United States and behind the scenes. Hall and Bay Bush were initiated into Skull and Bones and so was their father and grandfather Prescott Bush, who was a particular target for fame on the Order. The five other Skull and Bones inductees gelded and emasculated the graves of Native American Apache leader Geronimo at Fort Sill Oklahoma, in May 1918. They took some bones and ground what remained of the genitals and bones into powder and then ritually ate all. This was taken to the vault and buried with Yale's other Yale relics as part of their sick rituals and ceremonies. This bizarre story is told in an official history of the Skull and Bones Society and was quoted to Ned Anderson, Tribal Chairman of the San Carlos Apache tribe, when he was negotiating to have Geronimo's remains returned and reburied quietly. A 1969 article in The New Yorker said: "The Bonesmen are called to initiation by a tomb-like voice that speaks through a hollow skull, revealed from behind a curtain about the tomb." Initiates literally swear their entire lives to pledge allegiance to the goals of the secret society above all else – and this includes those that become President of the United States or head of the CIA. The pupils they are supposed to be serving are irrelevant compared with the allegiance to their 'Order' which, in turn, forms the New World Order. Initiation rituals for new members of Skull and Bones include symbolic rape, simulated birth from a female vagina and willingly going into sexual servitude as an assembled. Chanting is a part of the ritual and the unclean is taken out of the coffin and placed in a symbolic tomb where it is left to be reborn into the society. This is what Hitler and Tony Blair would have been through before going on to be US president. Such is the mentality of the people running our world and in power at the time of 9/11. The connection is the line from 1904 connecting Skull and Bones, Hitler, Bush and Blair and Bones John Kerry. Here is a list of members of the world's few Bonesmen in the American population and wealthy Antarctic (pg 42)

Redwood rituals

Such rituals are based on ancient Babylonian and Egyptian rituals and were brought to the United States by Albert Pike, founder of the Ku Klux Klan, Confederate General, Freemason and Luciferian. Pike was also the founder of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, which is the highest level of Freemasonry and dictates how Freemasonry operates around the world. Pike was a Satanist and a Luciferian and wrote the Luciferian Bible, Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted

Figure 21: The Wall Street Bankers' Presidents: George W. Bush and Barack Obama

Figure 22: Bush and Rockefeller Bankers' Presidents: George H.W. Bush and David Rockefeller

of very secluded reclusive figures near the middle of the Rockefeller Empire. Other Bilderberg Group members include Henry Kissinger, George Shultz, Caspar Weinberger and Bush family friend James Baker. Former US Defense Secretary Frank Carlucci, a lifelong friend of the Bush family, was also a Bilderberg Group member and a director of Carlyle Group, a private equity firm founded in 1987 by David Rubenstein, Daniel D'Aniello and William Conway, all of whom had ties to the Bush family. Carlyle Group employs former government officials, including former President George H.W. Bush, former British Prime Minister John Major, former U.S. Secretary of State James Baker, former U.S. Secretary of State Frank Carlucci, former U.S. Secretary of State Colin Powell, former U.S. Secretary of State John Snow, former U.S. Secretary of State Arthur Levitt, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Darman, former U.S. Secretary of State William Kennard, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Thornburgh, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Grasso, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Breeden, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Clarke, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Holbrooke, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Perle, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Armitage, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Haass, former U.S. Secretary of State Richard Boucher

Cathy O'Brien

[illegible] Cathy O'Brien was held captive in US government mind control programmes for 20 years [illegible] Sigma System and the depths of her work. [illegible] Bohemian Grove [illegible] Theta Unit, doctors, rituals, child sacrifice, torture and blood sacrifice. I have known Cathy since [illegible] and spoken to her and her ex-partner Mark Phillips on [illegible] about their experiences in mind control programmes called Project Monarch. Interviews in which you will hear about the brutal Wounded Warrior child soldier programme, MKUltra, the world's worst and cruellest ever named US Army CIA military operation to develop techniques of mind control and Manchurian candidates that would carry out assassinations and other horrors as pre-programmed by the spy. MKUltra involved some 80 institutions, including top universities and was overseen by the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence working with many operations like the Army Chemical Warfare Laboratories. Drugs, sensory deprivation, hypnosis, ritual sexual abuse and other violence were inflicted upon adults and children to make them literally lose their minds. Pain was used to induce experiences of fear and dysphoria. The [illegible] of child victims of MKUltra and Project Monarch is testament to the level of psychopathy required to achieve the British Empire's and US President George Bush Senior's [illegible] MKUltra appointed his CIA colleague Richard Helms to take over the [illegible] and [illegible] project. Dr Leslie Iversen was exposed to public attention [illegible] Wackenhut Corporation appears to cover some happenings while covering up the most extreme abuses of its Patron George Bush. Dick Cheney and the Clintons were seriously involved in the abuse of MKUltra victims and Monarch mind slaves. Long after the public and [illegible] with the [illegible] Bush [illegible] [illegible] details of this [illegible] programme came to light in 2008 through documents released under the Freedom of Information Act.

Cathy O'Brien says of Bohemian Grove in her book: Scores of [illegible] with failed perpetrator-ego were finally rewarded [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 23. The Bohemian Grove owl. Photo by Jon Rappoport. Used by permission.

Under the owl, Bohemians perform a ritual called the Cremation of Care. Set fire to a human effigy and burn it to ashes. Why? Because it's fun. Because it's a ritual. Because it's a tradition. Because it's a way to bond with your fellow Bohemians. Because it's a way to show your loyalty to the group. Because it's a way to show your contempt for the outside world. Because it's a way to show your power. Because it's a way to show your wealth. Because it's a way to show your status. Because it's a way to show your connections. Because it's a way to show your influence. Because it's a way to show your importance. Because it's a way to show your relevance. Because it's a way to show your significance. Because it's a way to show your value. Because it's a way to show your worth. Because it's a way to show your self-esteem. Because it's a way to show your self-confidence. Because it's a way to show your self-assurance. Because it's a way to show your self-respect. Because it's a way to show your self-love. Because it's a way to show your self-acceptance. Because it's a way to show your self-worth. Because it's a way to show your self-image. Because it's a way to show your self-concept. Because it's a way to show your self-perception. Because it's a way to show your self-awareness. Because it's a way to show your self-knowledge. Because it's a way to show your self-understanding. Because it's a way to show your self-insight. Because it's a way to show your self-discovery. Because it's a way to show your self-exploration. Because it's a way to show your self-development. Because it's a way to show your self-improvement. Because it's a way to show your self-growth. Because it's a way to show your self-actualization. Because it's a way to show your self-realization. Because it's a way to show your self-fulfillment. Because it's a way to show your self-transcendence. Because it's a way to show your self-integration. Because it's a way to show your self-unification. Because it's a way to show your self-wholeness. Because it's a way to show your self-completeness. Because it's a way to show your self-perfection. Because it's a way to show your self-enlightenment. Because it's a way to show your self-awakening. Because it's a way to show your self-realization. Because it's a way to show your self-liberation. Because it's a way to show your self-emancipation. Because it's a way to show your self-freedom. Because it's a way to show your self-autonomy. Because it's a way to show your self-sovereignty. Because it's a way to show your self-determination. Because it's a way to show your self-direction. Because it's a way to show your self-control. Because it's a way to show your self-discipline. Because it's a way to show your self-mastery. Because it's a way to show your self-power. Because it's a way to show your self-strength. Because it's a way to show your self-confidence. Because it's a way to show your self-assurance. Because it's a way to show your self-respect. Because it's a way to show your self-love. Because it's a way to show your self-acceptance. Because it's a way to show your self-worth. Because it's a way to show your self-image. Because it's a way to show your self-concept. Because it's a way to show your self-perception. Because it's a way to show your self-awareness. Because it's a way to show your self-knowledge. Because it's a way to show your self-understanding. Because it's a way to show your self-insight. Because it's a way to show your self-discovery. Because it's a way to show your self-exploration. Because it's a way to show your self-development. Because it's a way to show your self-improvement. Because it's a way to show your self-growth. Because it's a way to show your self-actualization. Because it's a way to show your self-realization. Because it's a way to show your self-fulfillment. Because it's a way to show your self-transcendence. Because it's a way to show your self-integration. Because it's a way to show your self-unification. Because it's a way to show your self-wholeness. Because it's a way to show your self-completeness. Because it's a way to show your self-perfection. Because it's a way to show your self-enlightenment. Because it's a way to show your self-awakening. Because it's a way to show your self-realization. Because it's a way to show your self-liberation. Because it's a way to show your self-emancipation. Because it's a way to show your self-freedom. Because it's a way to show your self-autonomy. Because it's a way to show your self-sovereignty. Because it's a way to show your self-determination. Because it's a way to show your self-direction. Because it's a way to show your self-control. Because it's a way to show your self-discipline. Because it's a way to show your self-mastery. Because it's a way to show your self-power. Because it's a way to show your self-strength.

Skull and Bones drug network

Among the most important functions of the Bush family and Skull and Bones Society has been circulating drugs throughout the world. Global trade in drugs, weapons and high-tech military hardware is controlled by a hidden shadow government with its own military and police apparatus. It operates against humanity and the drug abuse is secretly networks which reach into government, military, intelligence agencies, law enforcement, and the rest of the Permanent Government. Drug trafficking generates incredible amounts of money to spend on covert operations, bribes, and other projects. The funding of Contra and the so-called "war on drugs" are simply a make-work for the US military-based drug appearance and then have alternative attack strike the very citizens at the Pentagon where civilian accountants were seeking to track the billions. In doing so, the evidence of what you have done is destroyed. This is what happened on 9/11 as we will see, and many of the missing trillions announced by the Pentagon on September 10, 2001. Those who did they knew what was coming the following day had a very unfortunate accident. Elements of the US military-intelligence and the United States behind the global drug trade and they still control it with the Bushes and Clintons. Drug and business associates not political "opponents" were very much involved in the United States before and during 9/11. Higher Skull drug networks are their governments agencies to "launder" the cash, and move the illicit money between countries. This is usually done with the complicity of major banks and other financial institutions. The real players never get caught because they control law enforcement and intelligence agencies. The Golden Triangle drug running networks destroy lives on a monumental scale and create fear and discord and rule through the division and terror generated by their operations and use it as a desperate attempt to lead the public into more and more police powers and to limit our freedom and privacy to "fight" the problem that has been systematically created.

The Skull and Bones society is owned by the Russell Trust which is controlled by the drug running Russell bloodline family. They have the skull and bones flag on their ships as they transported drugs for the British Empire from Turkey to China and elsewhere during the Opium Wars. The 19th century Samuel Russell (1792-1870) of the American "trading empire" founded Russell and Company in 1824 and built an opium empire that absorbed the Perkins opium trading house based in Boston. Russell's head of operations in Canton, China, was Warren Delano Jr., grandfather of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, a Bush family relative and US President during the Second World War. Roosevelt was

also a cousin of fellow wrecker leader Patrick Buchanan. Wives of Chris Bell, Esther Bates, Jennifer Ward, Angela Hope, Tonya Reinicke, Pat Robertson, Jerry Falwell, Jim Bakker, Jimmy Swaggart, Ted Haggard, Paul Crouch, Trinity Foundation, Richard Shelby, Tom Delay, Newt Gingrich, Dick Armey, Robert Bork, Oliver North, John Poindexter, Ollie North, Iran-Contra, Reagan, Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, Powell, Rice, Wolfowitz, Perle, Feith, Libby, Abramoff, Scalia, Thomas, Roberts, Alito, Kennedy, Scalia, Thomas, Roberts, Alito, Kennedy, Scalia, Thomas, Roberts, Alito, Kennedy

Prescott Bush, funder of Hitler and Rockefeller 'race-purity'

investments in Germany, Japan, Libya, Syria and the pre-9/11 Taliban regime. Prescott Bush served as a director of the Union Banking Corporation (UBC). Thyssen, a German steel entrepreneur and banker, was funding the Nazis from the early 1920s. His banking operations in Germany were affiliated through a subsidiary with the W. A. Harriman Company in New York (Prescott Bush's father-in-law at the time), which in turn was linked by the Harriman Rockefeller to the Harriman family's extensive participation in supporting the Russian Revolution. After the Bolshevik takeover in 1917, the eugenics movement, which included Harriman (aka Lord Louis Mountbatten) was on the board of Fritz Thyssen's United Steel Working Corporation and the UBC along with known Nazis and Nazi financial backers. Prescott Bush was also on the UBC board and owed his wealth to the Thyssens. The law firm of Dulles Sullivan, Harriman, the Sullivan and Cromwell law firm, headed by Rockefeller associates John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles, Union Banking Corporation financial associates and Harriman Walker Bank, has George's grandfather's connections to the creation of Nazi business cartels in the United States at the time of the Second World War. The golf trophy, the Walker Cup, is named after Prescott Bush's Nazi supporting grandfather John Thomas Dulles, world's first CIA Director of Covert Operations, Allen Dulles, was the first head of the CIA. In 1947 the US government established the CIA's assets under the Trading with the Enemy Act and stepped on George Walker and Averell Harriman's operations. Averell Harriman's regime-change tactics in Ukraine, Nigel Dodds' relationship with Union Banking Corporation, the Holland American Trading Corporation and the Seamless Steel Equipment Corporation, were seized for the state reserve. These were followed by another Bush-Harriman operation, the Silesian-American Corporation. Their role in their Hidden Hand manipulations is very well documented by several prosecutors, but is not a matter of pay-out when the cash is distributed.

The Bush Nazi connection was highlighted by John Loftus, president of the Holocaust Museum, who pointed out that Prescott Bush derived a portion of his personal fortune from his affiliation with a Nazi controlled bank. Loftus, a former prosecutor in the US Justice Department's Nazi War Crimes Unit, was quoted that Prescott Bush was a principal in the Union Banking Corporation in Nazi Germany in the 1930s and '40s, and that the bank was "seized by government" for trading with the enemy. He said: "They were moving money in and out of Germany through a second bank in Holland even after the United States declared war on Germany. He said the bank was liquidated in 1951 and both Bush's grandfather and great-grandfather received a $1 million share of that dissolution." Loftus said he possesses a "mountain of banking records" linking Prescott Bush to Nazi money. "It's a scandal the Bush family

fortune came from a connection with the Third Reich. Loftus said in a speech during the Jerusalem Reading Festival. He documented in his book, Unholy Trinity: The Vatican, the Nazis and the Swiss Banks, how Swiss banks became a haven for stolen assets from concentration camp victims and Nazi leaders, as well as a safe place for money laundering. Nazi war criminals also found haven in Canada, Great Britain, South America and the United States after the war. This is also certainly true of the Bush family and their Nazi associates, like Loftus exposes the Nazi connections of other prominent American Establishment families, including the Dulles, Rockefeller and Kennedy families in the form of Nazi-supporting Joseph Kennedy, the father of President JFK. Nancy Kissinger, a member of the Establishment, stated in Chapter 1 of Elizabeth Loftus:

> I'm absolutely convinced that this woman knows a lot more than she's telling. My husband says no, but I don't think he would have stood for him if he would have known.

If people knew what the Bush family had really done – and did with regard to WWII Germany, their Nazi associates – they would all have long been in jail with the key buried in an empty deep ocean. Hidden behind control of the mainstream media and their lackeys and gullible masses of the great unwashed, organized journalists has protected them and their Nazi associates from widespread exposure. Another important question we must ask why the Pierce and Nixon-murder organizations and network have never sought to expose the Bush family's and their Nazi friends' past and current activities, especially since some selected groups have been – especially the Christian – in fact used by exposing the government and media to be insane by labelling it 'Nazi' and 'Semitic' and 'Holocaust denier'. There is a simple answer to that, however. Those calculated lies are used by the same core of ultra-wealthy Zionist and its globalist and agents to divert exposure and prosecution while the Bush family and so many other Establishment families serve the interests of the Nazi-Zionist Third Reich. Not to speak about the fact that they get away with mass murder. Hitler and his Nazi party issued by the Establishment to murder Jewish people as they do for everyone else. They are there to serve the Web, not Jewish people. I will be explaining much more about this as I go on now. The fact that the two World Wars cost the lives of an estimated more than 100 million people if you include deaths from war-related causes and famine, Nazi Germany killed millions of Jewish people, but they would never do that to Israel, more on 9/11, right? The second World War came to a close with the atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945 after which Japan surrendered on the account that they had offered before the nuclear strikes, which called

[illegible] and who knows how many others brought the object of [illegible]? The secret to stop the bombs came from Americans Harry S. Truman, a Democrat and Rockefeller cohort. Truman was also the first world leader to recognize the State of Israel under Jewish rule and [illegible] and terrorism that ensued. [illegible] to the [illegible] hand behind many [illegible] and [illegible] Administration and [illegible] Nations was discussing other options. The seed to drop those bombs on Japan was set in the next stage of the long planned Hidden Hand sequence of events to transform human society into a global fascist dictatorship – the Cold War. These were [illegible] the fear of nuclear annihilation [illegible] and [illegible] for the public to support [illegible] and [illegible] world [illegible] trying to kill us and [illegible] must never lose sight. These are not the actions and [illegible] psychopath [illegible] mentality that orchestrated 9/11.

Funding the Russian Revolution

The [illegible] of [illegible] to change the [illegible] of [illegible] was planned long in advance of each [illegible] and [illegible] the Cold War [illegible] became [illegible] and [illegible] in the [illegible] and [illegible] Soviet Union. [illegible] Russia [illegible] Bolshevik [illegible] and [illegible] Harriman was the brother of W. Averell Harriman of Skull and Bones Society [illegible] director of a company called the Guaranty Trust which [illegible] Kuhn, Loeb and Company to trigger the Russian Revolution [illegible] other Hidden Hand Rothschild-Rockefeller-Skull and Bones [illegible] [illegible] Bolshevik Revolution Brandon, U.S. Morgan, Skull and Bones [illegible] Roland Harriman, Prescott Bush and Rockefeller were in the same Bolshevik group. Global manipulator Averell Harriman, the Henry Kissinger of his day, would later make profits from Russian [illegible] and be appointed [illegible] Ambassador to the Soviet Union during Hidden Hand Clinton-Bush time. Are Clinton and Soviet [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of the Cold War? Not at the Hidden Hand level they control. They use all [illegible] to shape the people. Averell Harriman was a controlling voice in the Democratic Party and [illegible] to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt of the drug running Delano [illegible] Harriman was married to the Roosevelt's wife, Pamela, who died while [illegible] Ambassador to Paris in 1971 was extremely influential in Bill Clinton's [illegible] presidency and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

United States as well as the UK and other countries, is a one-party state masquerading as a free society. Whoever you vote for the same government gets in – the Unelected, Third Term Government. Parker Bonfire was later married to Winston Churchill, son of Sir Winston Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain. Churchill was initiated into Freemasonry in 1901 and became a 33rd degree Mason in 1946. Churchill was also associated with the Rothschild family, Lord Victor Rothschild, Lord Jacob Rothschild, Lord Nathaniel Rothschild, Lord Evelyn de Rothschild, Lord Rothschild, Lord Rothschild, Lord

[illegible] Bush [illegible] Kissinger [illegible] Cambodia [illegible] Cambodians. [illegible] Bush [illegible] Kissinger [illegible] CIA [illegible] CIA [illegible] Bush [illegible] CIA [illegible] Bush [illegible] CIA [illegible] Bush

> [illegible] in exchange for [illegible] Contras would receive [illegible] Reagan-Bush administration would do [illegible] things they wanted [illegible] Contras thought. Goodhue is in on operation involving Oliver North, [illegible] official of the National Security Council. On January 15th, 1986, the Reagan-appointed Felix Rodriguez is known to have met his associate [illegible] Honduras to [illegible] Ramon Milian Rodriguez, [illegible] accountant and money launderer who worked for the Medellin drug cartel. This meeting was confirmed by [illegible] and figures and reported in the Miami Herald on June 26th, 1988. From his cell in Butner, North Carolina, Ramon told investigative journalist Martha Honey:
>
> [illegible] in exchange for [illegible] Contras would receive [illegible] Reagan-Bush administration would do [illegible] things they wanted [illegible] Contras thought. Goodhue is in on operation involving Oliver North, [illegible] official of the National Security Council. On January 15th, 1986, the Reagan-appointed Felix Rodriguez is known to have met his associate [illegible] Honduras to [illegible] Ramon Milian Rodriguez, [illegible] accountant and money launderer who worked for the Medellin drug cartel. This meeting was confirmed by [illegible] and figures and reported in the Miami Herald on June 26th, 1988. From his cell in Butner, North Carolina, Ramon told investigative journalist Martha Honey:
>
> [illegible] in exchange for [illegible] Contras would receive [illegible] Reagan-Bush administration would do [illegible] things they wanted [illegible] Contras thought. Goodhue is in on operation involving Oliver North, [illegible] official of the National Security Council. On January 15th, 1986, the Reagan-appointed Felix Rodriguez is known to have met his associate [illegible] Honduras to [illegible] Ramon Milian Rodriguez, [illegible] accountant and money launderer who worked for the Medellin drug cartel. This meeting was confirmed by [illegible] and figures and reported in the Miami Herald on June 26th, 1988. From his cell in Butner, North Carolina, Ramon told investigative journalist Martha Honey:

> Felix offered [illegible] in exchange for [illegible] Contras would receive [illegible] Reagan-Bush administration would do [illegible] things they wanted [illegible] Contras thought. Goodhue is in on operation involving Oliver North, [illegible] official of the National Security Council. On January 15th, 1986, the Reagan-appointed Felix Rodriguez is known to have met his associate [illegible] Honduras to [illegible] Ramon Milian Rodriguez, [illegible] accountant and money launderer who worked for the Medellin drug cartel. This meeting was confirmed by [illegible] and figures and reported in the Miami Herald on June 26th, 1988. From his cell in Butner, North Carolina, Ramon told investigative journalist Martha Honey:
>

CIA operation with the Contras. You know up to the neck in Dan. George Morales, one of South America's biggest cocaine traffickers, testified that he was approached in 1984 to fly weapons to the Contras in Honduras. He says the CIA helped him to smuggle thousands of kilos of cocaine into the United States via an airstrip on the ranch of Jorge Ochoa, one of the Medellín CIA operatives based in Costa Rica. As Miranda Ravenscroft, a former drugs specialist with the Los Angeles Police Department, said:

> The CIA and some of Reagan and CIA director Bill Casey's cronies knew about Oliver North's operation. We know that now. How they managed the level of corruption and betrayal of the rule of law that was involved in the CIA's use of drugs to finance the Contras is still unclear.

Evidence has been uncovered that the Contra cocaine trafficking, illegal arms trade and money laundering organized by Lieutenant Colonel Oliver North was heavily involved again. Weapons were being shipped via a base at Ilopango in El Salvador. Release of the tapes was explained away by the efforts of Terry Waite, the representative of Archbishop of Canterbury Robert Runcie, who was held hostage in Lebanon by Islamic militants. Waite was quite happy to play his part in the release of the tapes as it would help to discredit the Iran-Contra scandal. Waite would eventually get a book deal out of his ordeal. Father Bush was telling the American people throughout all of this: 'We've made no concessions to terrorists' – just as he had said after Pan Am Flight 103 was blown out of the sky over Lockerbie in December 1988. Father Bush neglected to tell the Iranians ever before Reagan was elected that the release of hostages would offset the overall election result in favour of Jimmy Carter, the sitting president, who lost by a three-vote Electoral College margin. The tapes were released at 52 minutes past the hour and were aired for 444 days – a rapidly rising number after Reagan was inaugurated. No doubt the permanent arms sales to Iran by a future Reagan-Bush administration were fundamental to the deal. It is now difficult for us to investigate how anyone could reliably ensure that American hostages would spend months longer in captivity than they were supposed to. But this is the one reality we are left with. In June 1987, the same month that Oliver North was testifying to Congress, Ronald Reagan was asked what he knew about the Iran-Contra affair. He said:

> As to my role in the Iran-Contra matter, I have told the Congress and the American people all I know about this matter. My heart, and my sympathy, went out to the Iranian people after a very brutal regime had been overthrown. I was sympathetic to their desire to have normal relations with the United States.

In another way, Father Bush should have been charged with conspiracy to defraud the United States in connection with the overthrow of

overwhelming, but I want to highlight how he got away with it because I believe it will be useful later in appreciating how the true perpetrators of 9/11 could have been protected from exposure and prosecution for decades.

On October 5th, 1986, a plane left the Tapanuli Air Base in Medan, Indonesia, and was shot down over the Central Sandinista province of Nicaragua. The flight had been coordinated by a little-known CIA operative named Max Gomez. The plane was to make the supply drop to the Contras, but was intercepted by a Sandinista patrol. Three people died in the crash while a cargo handler, Eugene Hasenfus, parachuted into the hands of the Sandinistas. Bush was alerted in a call to his office by his longtime friend, Congressman and lawyer Felix Rodriguez. The truth was out. Or some of it was. The pressure for Michael Ronald Ledeen to be the scapegoat in the Iran-Contra affair, despite his overwhelming evidence against him, fell on Bush's shoulders. Ledeen was the guy that Oliver North, the pilot of the crashed plane, was found to have Bush's private cell phone number on his person. Historians also agreed that Ledeen knew about the whole thing. Bush denied involvement or knowledge of what happened. Conspiracies like Iran-Contra, Reagan Administration John Poindexter, Oliver North, Robert McFarlane, and Major General Richard Secord, as well as Israeli and Saudi participation. They were very much involved, but had put many within Ronald Reagan and his Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger. North, who was up to his eyes in the intrigue, faced backlash with other senior and strategically emerged in the eyes of many as an American hero. Bush still had ties with Iran, however, with former Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger, who was indicted with others in 1992 by a special investigator appointed by Lawrence Walsh. Walsh was investigating Bush's involvement with his presidency moving to a close. Walsh believed that Weinberger and the others' lies to cover it up would be a trial. The pardon came on Christmas Eve, 1992, in the dying days of his presidency after he had lost the November election to Bill Clinton, and a matter of weeks before Weinberger and numerous others were to face a trial that would have implicated Bush. The presidency passed from Father Bush to Clinton in January, 1993, with the latter having to deal with a number of issues left behind. The truth about 9/11 has its roots in what will be Central Intelligence operations in Arkansas when he was Governor. It's actually possible to coordinate a drug running and arms running operation from the White House and get away with it. Where were the media while all this was going on? Nowhere to be found – with rare exceptions. One prominent reporter, Gary Webb of the San Jose Mercury News, did have the guts to investigate and bring to light the Contra-cocaine connection. While Webb's work was published, the Arkansas Democrat community came to raise money for the Contras and create more disinformation and the consequences that follow. Webb and his newspaper were not only attacked by the authorities when the story appeared. At

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

> As pressure grade [illegible] pounds per square inch (psi) people in the [illegible] they have a chance of survival. Around 4psi [illegible] eardrums rupture. At 5psi the lungs collapse and the heart is pushed around the body at [illegible] pressure. Anything over 15psi [illegible] people are instantly killed.

People who want to use the term of mass weapons without a mushroom cloud have sequences which do not kill 50,000 people at once but which still have the ability to kill many more. The target people are living, breathing, human beings like you and me. We were subjected to a [illegible] piece of hardware called the 'Big Blue' which produces a shock wave only surpassed by nuclear weapons. As White Fraser points out, the power of the shock wave can burn a body with a hamburger (so-called 'hamburger bombs' were used in the Gulf). These weapons [illegible] against [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] and

[illegible]

The psychopaths of the United States behind the Gulf War and 9/11 enjoy the gratuitous detail: because for them it's a video high.

'Nuke 'em, kill 'em all

This was not a war, it was a mass slaughter by the most advanced and most lethal war machine ever assembled, a 'war to end war' justified by CNN's embedded journalists full of gung-ho enthusiasm for the troops. These pro-war and 'freedom' and 'liberty' loving journalists did not as they do now by retrofit the mass bombing of civilians. They hide the truth behind the lies so expertly repeated by executive spokespeople and huge swathes of the public that has long forgotten not only how to think but even how to think. There was no real dissent worth the name against the genocide of the innocent by the criminally insane. Talk shows, with their 'experts' and 'talking heads' called in to endorse the madness, took no part in any real challenge. The 'news' was filled with the 'expert' views of 'Middle East sheep and chicken farmers' who echoed the US government and their British client's view that targeting civilian bomb shelters, killing hundreds of fathers, mothers and children because intelligence told us that the bunker was actually a military headquarters, failing to hit the ground communications that soldiers were burying Kuwaiti POW's alive and bombing the Highway of Death were all part of a controversial international law. Nothing better sums up the mentality of the sheep people behind 9/11 and still waging the war on terror than the almost cinematographic attacks on the 'Highway of Death'. The Iraqi army was in retreat in the wake of the air bombardment and hundreds out of Kuwait across the border to Basra in Iraq. With them were civilians and prisoners. US pilots targeted the vehicles at the front and the back of the seven-mile column by hitting the first and last vehicles to block the open road. They then bombed the stationary vehicles in the middle by working back to their aircraft carrier to re-arm and return to continue the carnage. One pilot said that it was like 'shooting fish in a barrel' and thousands died at the hands of the very people who perceive themselves as morally superior to those they target. Barry McCaffrey, one of the generals in charge of the massacre, was later congratulated by President Clinton for his 'textbook campaign'. Full marks George Bush's unprovoked military campaign as he conducted these crimes against humanity – just as they did for the son when he continued the long, long, unholy annihilation will persist. The blatant defiance of the Geneva Convention on the Prohibition of Death in a Time of War against the Taliban Bush administration has now – one more time – America, Britain, France and Germany all signed up to very different rules for those they choose to bomb, kill and maltreat. An international War Crimes Tribunal found

President Esther Buck, Vice President Dan Quayle, Defence Secretary Dick Cheney, Secretary of State James Baker and military leader Colin Powell and Norman Schwarzkopf, guilty of war crimes. What would [illegible] Nuremberg-type charges? Then Bill Clinton takes office in January and [illegible] by 1993 he's sworn in Secretary of State Madeleine Albright was in and out of the US in Nicole's television programme that he had already seen the likes of Hitler, Mussolini, Joseph Goebbels and Eva was only up to [illegible] was the message:

> Hello Sam, we have evidence that [illegible] Iraq has killed many [illegible] Clinton [illegible] Is it worth it?

> Albright: I think this is a very hard choice but the price we think the price is worth it.

The tipping point was [illegible] Albright [illegible] and provoked a [illegible]. All [illegible] was [illegible] and [illegible] could [illegible] [illegible]

Burying the truth

Crimes [illegible] the Bush family and their machine and [illegible] responsible simply [illegible] because the [illegible] controlled by the Bilderberg Group and most [illegible] don't [illegible] they are [illegible] [illegible] and their [illegible] Accounts and legion of [illegible] and [illegible] exposing the lies, especially in wartime. One can [illegible] as they are [illegible]. One example during the [illegible] was when American TV networks NBC and CBS refused to air [illegible] of the destruction of civilian areas which revealed British government and military [illegible]. The story was blocked by the President of NBC [illegible] producer [illegible] to CBS where [illegible] Rather [illegible] that CBS News would run the story the following day. That evening Rather was sacked and the story buried. This is the real background to TV news and today the Internet [illegible] [illegible] all of which [illegible] the Bilderberg Group [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

bombing onslaught after 9/11. We should remember that everything in 1991 was CIA-installed dictator Saddam Hussein was the worst in the world, and with the Iraqi 'army' destroyed Tahir Basha should have been a cinch – the 'war' and pallet-line troops on Tuesday should finish Norman Schwarzkopf said we have to take out the whole country. We could become splendidly classical liberators and move in as the old Persian... Liberal illusions at last to become the battle of Canaan, a battle of annihilation. This is what I wrote at the point in *Alice in Wonderland* the Mad Hatter's Tea Party published in 2007:

> Neo-conservative, Norman Podhoretz and Richard Perle and their colleagues controlled the White House and the Pentagon, they had a plan to take out Saddam Hussein, they had a plan to control the Middle East, they had a plan to control the world, they had a plan to control everything.

A few months later I dealt with the invasion of Iraq in 2003:

Evil begets evil

Hitler's chief executioner Heinrich Himmler and Reinhard Heydrich, Henry Kissinger and Richard Nixon, Saddam Hussein and Donald Rumsfeld, they and all their associates and successors have a record of genocidal horror to register the world in Vietnam, Cambodia, East Timor, Nicaragua, Panama, Grenada, Indonesia, Bosnia, Kosovo, Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Syria and that's only a partial list. The dead, maimed, starving, destitute and displaced that have resulted from their actions run to millions. Can we follow their example and call them psychopaths? Is it scientifically meaningful to say that psychopathy is behind all the more perverse atrocities in the world's recent history: sexual abuse, torture and murder of children in captivity in the Catholic Church and sexual abuse and oppression of boys deprived beyond belief in Britain's children's homes? To explain in psychological terms why these abusers, who have no psychiatric illness, do what they do is not the same thing as saying that they are psychopaths. In daily practice, I find the Psychopathy Checklist, Revised, Manual of the Hare Psychopathy Checklist and other books by researchers and clinicians on this network very helpful in my work. But I'm not a psychologist, I'm a historian. I'm interested in the big picture. The Hare PCL-R is a tool for psychologists and psychiatrists, while I'm not trying to hijack their territory. I'm interested in how Washington and Whitehall 'elites' think. Steve Pinker's book explored both in an interesting way. Pinker is a former US Department of State official and a Harvard-trained psychologist who served as Deputy Assistant Secretary of State under Henry Kissinger, Gerald Ford, Jimmy Carter, Ronald Reagan and Turner

Bush. He continued from his room at the lodge his participation in other Bush and Bone prevalent rituals among the power elite – what I have been exposing for so long. Cheesecake said:

> It was a common occurrence for me to be summoned by Bill or Hillary to their private quarters, usually in the early morning hours, when the president and first lady were alone. Hillary and Bill Clinton were, with the exception of Mr. Epstein, the most sexually active couple I ever encountered. Both of them enjoyed group sex and both of them had sexual pleasures with young girls and boys. I have actual pleasures, but nothing was done about the fact that [other] people had been guilty and convicted of that crime.

Pseudophile billionaire Jeffrey Epstein was murdered by a buddy of the Clintons. Among the numerous photos and videos Epstein filmed showing Bush with a bunch of underage girls, Epstein filmed him and his wife Laura Bush, Prince Andrew and the British royal family. Epstein filmed them in an outrageous plea deal that allowed him to avoid the long jail sentence which the predatory sex charges against him should have involved. Alex Acosta – the US attorney in Miami who signed the deal on behalf of the government – was appointed US Labor Secretary by Trump. A judge ruled in 2017 that Acosta violated the law by not informing Epstein's victims of the plea bargain agreement which allowed the pseudophile to get off scot-free for running a child trafficking ring. What a cesspit. Even by these standards, the Clinton/Bush years – the darkest era of the Grey Order's mind-controlled slave of people like Bush and Dick Cheney for the last 30 years of her life reveals in *Beyond Surveillance* Annie's other stepping heels at stage influential on her and her daughter Kelly by Father Illuminati like. Kelly was very small and literally born into captivity when Bush began [illegible] victim abuse at [illegible] hands and torture that her mother had long endured. Kelly's part of her experiences with President George H. W. Bush, father and controller of US President George W. Bush. The Alex Acosta connections have been [illegible] CIA operation in the US government mind-control programme known as MKUltra:

> Kelly became a victim of physically [illegible] from Georgetown Neighborhood and our society's counterculture [illegible] several [illegible] experiences, which could last for [illegible] two days or [illegible] three days. These were the only times [illegible] from the [illegible] left on her own. I focus on [illegible] and Kelly [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

... Satyr on using [illegible] physical [illegible] Obama [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 3

The Gofer Gang

[illegible]

By George Bush would have been well aware that the attacks of September 11th were not the work of Arab spacecats' conveniently to blame Iraq. When Bush's aim might be had the direct responsibility for planning them is outside the scope of this book. Previous presidents [illegible] presidents and [illegible] and [illegible] Hoodlum, and its [illegible] and covert and [illegible].

The very fact that they [illegible] such a glaring lack of intelligence would be an organizer of 9/11 is patently absurd. And for those who [illegible] themselves mainstream journalists to discuss evidence of a conspiracy or the grounds of Bush's [illegible] proves just how [illegible] they are about how the world works. Why do they think [illegible] shoot in the foot at important political times? [illegible] opening [illegible] New York and Washington? Why not [illegible] then whisked away to [illegible] and kept out of harm's [illegible] White House until 2pm that evening? The real explanation is [illegible] part of the very [illegible] intelligence could do no [illegible] and responses were underway. [illegible] personality [illegible] types of political [illegible]. [illegible] who knowingly [illegible] the [illegible] Hoodlum? [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

"I am not the best man for you, and I have never been worthy."

"What could I do to make you love me?"

"Well, I think if you say you're going to do something and don't do it then you're untrustworthy."

"We could be a team. We could do it together." Bush was trying to make a joke of it. "Let's go back to Texas and look for oil in Midland."

"I'm a big boy now. It's not your duty that you have to look after me. Let someone else do it. I'm just not the sort of person you should ever bother with – I'm never home."

"I remember one night I was sitting in my office and I was surrounded by the South Korean equivalent of the Chief Officer."

So, by the time George H. W. Bush was the organizer of 9/11, it is not to excuse him from responsibility in any way – because he played his part and should be charged with the rest of them. I am saying we have to look elsewhere for the real conspirators, both close to home and much further away – and with Dick Cheney who utterly controlled every aspect of the Boy Bush government and the events that led up to and followed 9/11 is no longer still in the background. Skull and Bones, the Boy Bush secret society at Yale University and the Skull and Bones Society, and was called in Texas 'Lo-wa' (pronounced 'low-ah') from birth. Like his father, to serve the Golden Dawn comes with all the corruption, deception, financial support and privilege that comes with that. He attended Yale University and avoided the draft to Vietnam, as did Dick Cheney, so that he could kill and be killed, while you stay home safe and sound. People like Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, Powell will do [illegible] that when Boy Bush's cousin Rosalynn Bush was married to Dick Cheney's daughter Elizabeth Cheney. Rosalynn Bush's father was Admiral Lauchlin Currie and both Currie and Bush were recruited into Yale's Skull and Bones Society in 1927. Just two weeks before he was due to graduate from Yale, Boy Bush arrived at the school of the Texas Air National Guard at Ellington Field near Houston and said he wanted to sign up for pilot training. This was on May 27th, 1968, when the Vietnam War was at its peak with over 500 Americans dying every week and [illegible] were [illegible]

Vietnam war. And [illegible] would have sat his ass on a [illegible] to help an escape route from combat by joining the National Guard. Father George was at this time a Congressman for Houston and a supporter of the Vietnam conflict and the policy of exerting American influence overseas. The Movers of the American elite were trying to pull the same trick for the son as had the Nazis' Grand Dad a generation earlier. Not only did Bay's entry [illegible] exclusively 25 percent of the pilot applicants that year, but [illegible] acceptable grade. This was [illegible] who witnessed his presidency and [illegible] these factors should have prevented his [illegible] assassination, made him responsible for Vietnam. Instead, Boy George was [illegible] as an airman with the Texas Air National Guard on the condition that he completed [illegible] Colonel Walter B. "Buck" Staudt, commander of the 147th Fighter Group, [illegible] Bay's application and later said he [illegible] Bay's privileged status in [illegible] Instead of the captain who had originally [illegible] Bush, it was Staudt [illegible] the same when Boy Bush was commissioned as a second lieutenant... Lloyd Bentsen Jr, a major Texas Democrat, insisted that [illegible] Lloyd Bentsen III, was [illegible] into the National Guard by Staudt several [illegible] Bush. When allegations of favoritism were [illegible] Boy Bush's [illegible] Staudt said he was [illegible] and [illegible] these to him. Boy Bush claimed he did not join the National Guard to avoid the Vietnam War while [illegible] approved, but rather because he wanted to be a fighter pilot. Okay. In the Army Intelligence [illegible]. Even on his National Guard application forms he ticked the box saying "do not volunteer" when asked if he wanted to be overseas. Not only did he avoid going to Vietnam, he was even able to live in his home town of Houston while [illegible] to be a pilot who was not [illegible]. He received [illegible] with the Texas Air National Guard to avoid the draft. His [illegible] and [illegible] was a hard drinker, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Bush drug family

Architect C. Ramparts Los Angeles Police Department narcotics investigator and author in his new book, Dope, Inc. Bill Moyers, he said that Jeb Bush and his brother, Governor of Florida George W., were linked in a 1980 sting by the US Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) at Jamaica airport outside Kingston. Kaplowitz quotes statements made by Terry Reed who took part in drug operations for the CIA and the Bush family investigations and also Barry Seal, who was murdered when he was going to testify to a US Senate that the White House Set the Contra Rebels back.

Congressman Cliff Stearns and Dr. Carl A. Rapoport said the Bush brothers arrived from the International regional airport at Jonesboro, Arkansas (Governor Bill Clinton's home state) with two bales of cocaine. This was the location of the infamous and well-documented Mena airstrip drug operations involving the Clinton and Bush administrations and several people murdered including two young boys who were investigating Mena. Did the Bush brothers fly to Mena? There is no way that the Bush boys could not have been involved in drug trafficking when their father was president. In fact he was one of the most active drug barons in America working for Saudi and Israeli networks. CIA drug whistleblower Terry Reed quotes a conversation with the pilot Barry Seal about the Bush family drug connections. Seal was the man at Mena Airport who was to be involved in the Iran-Contra affair. Reed said that Seal was a key player and that Seal was killed. Seal also was a good friend of Lee Harvey Oswald and certainly had connections to characters like Clay Shaw and David Ferrie who New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison believed were involved in the assassination plot. Seal's association with the Bush family is the key point with Bush also involved in the Iran-Contra affair. Seal was murdered in Baton Rouge on February 19, 1986. Barry Seal was played by Tom Cruise in the 2017 film American Made in which Seal's criminal partner Lloyd Reed wrote that Seal told him:

> Ever hear the old expression, it's not what you know, it's who you know? Well whoever got me put me up to the nine presidents and the nine presidents knew me personally because I knew them when they were just governors and senators and congressmen ...

Reed asked Seal: "Are you saying that [the Bush boys] were involved in the drug business?"

> Yes, that's what I'm telling you. As you know, I joined the U.S. Drug Enforcement Administration to help get drugs off the streets. Now I found out I was working for the government to bring drugs into the country ...

[illegible] got some photos ... even got some tape recorded by [illegible] surveillance videos taken of the Post boys not covered by [illegible] mysterious suicide ... Now this is not something [illegible] Thanks for [illegible]

Barry Seal's first arrest would not prove to be his last. However, because he was able to provide information to the government, he would tell his story to a bigger audience. Soon after he began to speak out in a community theater, Seal was murdered in front of Baton Rouge's Loyalsock. The murder was blamed officially on the Colombian cartel with which Seal might be connected, while they may or may not have been the actual killers, the assassination was ordered by [illegible].

Agent Jo Seal [illegible] Bill Clinton [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] the United States government [illegible] [illegible] Bush and Clinton [illegible] movement in the drug market through Mena, Arkansas. [illegible] Bill Clinton said at [illegible] [illegible] but he knew very little about [illegible] a number of people reported seeing [illegible] [illegible] Finally, many of Clinton's [illegible] [illegible] Arkansas state [illegible] Rose Mary Rush, the then 24 year old daughter of Jeb Bush, was arrested in January 2001, for prescription drug fraud involving an anti-anxiety drug similar to Valium. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

according to plan. In the case of the other one was Ladder. Lang's next to his fingertips, the Dreamcoat All Gone, who would later form up to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

To [illegible] Secretary of the Navy in the first of the 1991 Gulf War and vice president to Ronald Reagan and George H. W. Bush, the Bushes' relationship with Cathy Oliver is a matter of [illegible] Cathy Oliver is a former Texas Democratic Party [illegible] who [illegible] Bush's campaign. She was also a [illegible] for the Bush family. A mind control programmer and Cheney was Defense Secretary to Father George [illegible] the role of sexual abuser of her daughter, Kelly. Cathy details how she was involved in drug running operations [illegible] Cheney, some of which involved [illegible] Sutton (Cheney's [illegible] the Cheney's Ron Sutton was the deeply corrupt Crown prosecutor [illegible] King Fahd of Saudi Arabia. [illegible] Bush supporter and close associate of Bush's [illegible] family and business. [illegible] Bush family friend and Saudi billionaire Khalid bin Mahfouz. We will see later that Father Bush [illegible] the Bush clan in general – also had close connections with the Bin Laden family. Cathy [illegible] the torture and sickening brutality that she and her daughter suffered from Cheney and Father Bush. This was [illegible]

> Bush [illegible] Cheney and the kidnapping is through [illegible] Kelly's [illegible] with Kelly's father. Initially sexually [illegible] drugs and intimidation. Then we [illegible] Kelly [illegible] Cheney. Upon seeing Cheney's [illegible] Kelly [illegible] Cheney [illegible] Bush [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Cheney [illegible] [illegible] Cheney's [illegible] Bush [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] shocking [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Big Dick and big business

Kissinger Associates, Inc. Dulles, Brown & Root had long-used political patronage and funding to expand its domestic and public power. Brown & Root's ticket to the top came through its political contributions to President Lyndon Johnson. Even the time he ran for the Senate in 1948. The Austin Chronicle once called him the emblematic figure from Brown & Root. Thanks to Halliburton, Brown & Root, and Johnson, they made billions in government contracts—including those relating to the Vietnam War. For Johnson's re-election, the assassination of JFK would play a huge role. America's deeper into the control Johnson had to give his personal friends contracts for airports, pipelines, and military bases. Biographer Ronnie Dugger, author of the book *The Politician: The Life and Times of Lyndon Johnson*, said much of the money he was given by Brown & Root was in cash. The reason Johnson had such a relationship with Brown & Root, Dugger said, was because Johnson got power and influence during the same time Brown & Root got power and influence. During the same time, Brown & Root continued to favor Johnson government contracts. And, thanks to Black Energy, Michael Ruppert, a former Los Angeles police officer, wrote an in-depth study of Brown & Root.

> For Brown & Root and Service Corporation, previously in Burma, Pakistan, Indonesia, Vietnam, Cambodia, other Far East locations, Europe, Africa, and Middle East operations, Kellogg's Halliburton subsidiary was ready to include the provision of logistical support to the U.S. military. Now, instead of the Army quartermaster, the world's largest known private army, Brown & Root, would provide everything from uniforms to rations to vehicles.

Add Halliburton, Brown & Root, and Dulles' friendship to Jones's move to Jamaica, Company called Permindex, backed by CIA intelligence front organizations and headed by the Canadian Louis M. Bloomfield, all of which is now well documented, was a central controlling network behind the assassination of President Kennedy in Dallas in 1963. Permindex also ran death squads in Europe, Mexico, Central America, the Caribbean and the United States. Clay Shaw, who ran Permindex in New Orleans, is the only person ever tried for involvement in the assassination. New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison failed to secure a conviction because key prosecution witnesses died in suspicious circumstances rather than natural causes. Shaw was a British intelligence operative who worked for Winston Churchill during the Second World War. We should not be wary of his duplicitous character, however, from his involvement with Mossad, Israel's intelligence in the Kennedy assassination, which I detail in *How Far Back Can You Run?*, Connect to Bloomfield's role in WWII, Shaw's role in the Permindex scandal, books and personalities. Among those were the Jost family, one of the Zionist Bronfman gangster family in Canada through the bootleg liquor

speculation. Halliburton's stock, which had languished with Dresser industries in a failed bailout deal in 1998 to create the biggest oil-drilling services company in the world, Dave Petch's grandfather Everett Petch was on the board of Dresser for twenty-six years in his capacity as partner in Brown Brothers Harriman, bankers of Wall Street. The corporate government, which included Dresser's president and CEO as well as Dresser board member Henry Neil Walker, was also among those introduced on the gold on the grave of Apache leader Geronimo at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, in order to steal his skull and take it back to Skull and Bones headquarters at Yale. It was McCoy apparently who turned the Petch and Bair off the skull after Prescott Bush and friends had stolen it. Former Energy secretary Admiral James Watkins is a member of Bones, as is Halliburton board member Robert Gates, former director of the CIA and then Dresser president.

Snouts in the trough

This Cheney can be stood for small government and against government handouts. What he means, essentially, is he believes in that for everyone else, unless they are part of the Bush-Cheney-Halliburton-Dresser-Carlyle Group-Bush family-Saudi royal family-Carlyle Group-Bin Laden family-Carlyle Group-Bush family-Halliburton-Dresser-Cheney-Carlyle Group-Bush family-Halliburton-Dresser-Cheney-Carlyle Group-Bush family-Halliburton-Dresser-Cheney

back pay. Halliburton was due to expand its empire and become the fifth largest defence contractor in the US and benefited enormously from the war on terror which followed Cheney's clear involvement in 9/11. Halliburton developed a world-wide reputation involving US government-funded contracts, corruption and money laundering. Nevertheless Cheney was given a $34 million 'golden parachute' when he left in the summer of 2000 to be the running mate of George W. Bush. Halliburton's annual salary was around $100 million a year, plus bonuses of millions more, and options worth millions. And as late as 2006 Halliburton was awarded $6.8 billion. Remember these are just the US government contracts. Halliburton's Cheney's Halliburton was awarded many of the most lucrative contracts during the occupation of Iraq. It was awarded billions of dollars worth of work in the 'reconstruction' of Iraq's oil industry, which was the real reason for the invasion. Halliburton's subsidiary KBR was given the task of rebuilding Iraq's oil infrastructure, which had been destroyed by the US bombing campaign. Halliburton was also awarded contracts to provide food and accommodation for US troops in Iraq

Rumsfeld joined the Reagan administration (pictured) by Richard Nixon Secretary of State Henry Kissinger in 1969. He was a member of the Nixon cabinet from 1969 to 1972. Two years of the Watergate investigation, leading to Nixon's resignation, Kissinger was also a member of the Nixon administration. Rumsfeld served as Trump in 1973 as US Ambassador to NATO. Over the next few years, Rumsfeld was a member of the following years of Nixon's administration. It became clear that the transition to the presidency of Richard Nixon, Watergate exposed Donald Rumsfeld joined the Ford cabinet as Chief of Staff at the White House (which seems he must have been very acceptable to the Kissinger's) and he became US Secretary of Defense for the first time between 1975 and 1977. He then went into private business which included chairing a laser weapons firm. He was Chairman of Gilead Sciences Inc. for a short time and was given a long-term appointment in and by generation... There are also a note in the Reagan Bush 'corpse' sent to meet Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein to accompany the shipment of chemical and biological weapons for Saddam to use in the US-led invasion to expand the Iraqi-Iran war in the eighties. The war began in 1980 and ended in 1988. The war began in 1990 and ended in 1991 when Iraq invaded Kuwait

troops invaded Kuwait in the first place? Were some of the weapons sold to Saddam by Donald Rumsfeld's own friends? Even though Saddam had to be removed because he used chemical weapons on his own people – yes, the ones that Rumsfeld arranged for him to be supplied. When he said 'no blood for oil' he must surely have been lying in a million graves.

Rumsfeld's second term as Secretary of Defense was quite unlike his first. He was appropriately brooding, circumspect and contemplative. The Bush era will be dominated by Rumsfeld's presence, and how he did the job will be a crucial factor in how history judges the Bush presidency. Rumsfeld knew how to get all his government colleagues to do what he wanted them to do, and he knew how to get the media to do what he wanted them to do. He was a master of the art of spin. He was the first Secretary of Defense to have a PR department as large as the State Department. And in 1997 he created the Committee on the Present Danger, which was a powerful lobbying force that helped to create the climate of fear that led to the invasion of Iraq. He was also the first Secretary of Defense to have a private office in the Pentagon for his own personal use

Wolfowitz, was the real power.

Other psychopaths

There are three more men we need to mention to set up the background of the 9/11 Bush administration's key personnel – John Ashcroft, Michael Chertoff and John Negroponte. Ashcroft was Bush's 9/11 Attorney General and another with his name in the frame for 9/11 is Bill Marsalis, Marcorell, corrupt energy company Enron and the alcohol industry among his benefactors. When Bay Bush's biggest sundae – oil and Enron – collapsed amid corruption and scandal we had the farcical situation in which Attorney General Ashcroft was right in the middle of the investigation because he had been in the pay of Enron. Ashcroft was so stitched that when he ran for the Senate in the 2000 election he even failed to beat a dead man. He lost to the late Governor Mel Carnahan, died in a plane crash with his son and campaign advisor while flying on to a campaign rally. Carnahan's name stayed on the ballot paper and more people voted for him than Ashcroft. It was the first time anyone had posthumously won a election to the Senate. While some didn't beat a dead man Ashcroft was soon back in Washington where Bush appointed him US Attorney General. That is the man who began a terrorist crackdown in the United States in the wake of September 11 – a militant anti-Islamic and pro-Israel one that can only be described as organised. Attorney General is another of Florida's nominated presidents. Ashcroft described himself as a Christian conservative who didn't smoke, drink or dance. He was opposed to abortion because it takes a human life – one ordained by God – and yet supported the death penalty on the grounds that it was a deterrent to crime. Ashcroft's claim to fame before he joined the Bush administration was his 'war on drugs' and addiction to methadone and he demanded the death penalty for drug offences. Shit, bad news for the Beatles and Clintons have but somehow they survived. Many more powerful and significant than Ashcroft in the 9/11 Bush administration was neo-Zionist lunatic Michael Chertoff who not only failed to adequately oversee the entire criminal investigation into 9/11 Chertoff is a central player in the 9/11 story and there is much more about him to come. One other psychopath I want to mention is John Negroponte who has come back to the United States from Iraq where he was a vital cog in selling the post-election terror. Negroponte knew all about terror from his days as US ambassador to Honduras between 1981 and 1985 under Reagan. In that Bush regime he helped to create Iraq's version of the Contras – the Salvador Option – a government sponsored

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

CHAPTER 4

Play it again, scam

The best kept secrets are kept by guilty people — George R. R. Martin

[illegible]-detectors-don't-like-to-be-over-it-because-throughout-history-many-mirrors-in-their-theories-and-often-detail-what-happened-in-New-York,-Washington-DC-and-Pennsylvania-on-September-11th.-They-have-been-created-by-the-same-people-who-[illegible]-that-played-their-own-role-in-people-who-took-part-in-9/11.

That's-left-the-[illegible]-open-to-[illegible]-in-the-way-it-seizes-and-hijacks-public-perception-and-covers-the-collective-mind-to-accept-solutions-to-problems-that-have-been-severely-created-by-the-very-same-people-and-the-world-promoting-the-said-solutions.-Such-conspiracies,-however,-are-hidden-in-the-[illegible]-hypocrisy-and-lack-of-logic-to-give-the-[illegible]-and-others-to-the-'problem'-a-[illegible]-and-to-the-public-eye-a-more-[illegible]-[illegible]-simply-cannot-[illegible]-that-simply-people-will-not-question-what-they-are-told-to-think-about-what-happened-and-who-was-responsible.-If-we-had-a-mature,-grown-up-media-these-[illegible]-theories-would-not-be-possible-because-the-conversation-would-be-taken-apart-very-quickly-but-we-don't.-We-have-[illegible]-simply-[illegible]-people-to-feel-[illegible]-by-[illegible]-and-[illegible]-by-[illegible]-by-[illegible]-by-[illegible]-that-[illegible]-[illegible]-and-set-[illegible]-[illegible]-[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

some journalists that have told you what to believe about the attacks of September 11th. There are just a few:

Oklahoma bombing

There were [illegible] about the Oklahoma City bombing on April 19th, 1995, when a massive bomb, in a truck parked outside the Alfred P. Murrah Building in Oklahoma City, killed 168 people, many of them children at a day care center. [illegible] All the classic features were there: the timing of a "terrorist attack" on US federal buildings and the [illegible] named immediately as Timothy McVeigh, the Branch of [illegible] people from the militia movement. I believed the government's version at the time and the Sunday that he would [illegible] a series of laws that [illegible] civil liberties and target [illegible] so-called Christian Patriot or militia movements that had been having considerable success exposing the global conspiracy at least on one level. The Oklahoma bombing gave the government of Bush family associate Bill Clinton and law enforcement agencies like the FBI a reason that McVeigh [illegible] connected to the militia underground. He was executed by [illegible] injection on June 11th 2001 and became the first federal execution for 38 years. [illegible] Terry Nichols, [illegible] a conservative [illegible] paranoid anti-white supremacist and racist [illegible] though [illegible] two messages had been to a Mexican and Filipina. Co-Egyptian. McVeigh was executed and Nichols was sentenced to life [illegible] without parole. Clinton was [illegible] record. Anti-terrorism bills were passed through Congress in days and at least one had clearly been written in advance. They included the elements of destroying civil liberties that have been still

Figure 28: The devastation [illegible] Oklahoma City, showing [illegible] which was [illegible]

Figure 29: Timothy McVeigh [illegible] Oklahoma [illegible]

further expanded as a result of 9/11, with the white supremacy card being played today with ever growing hysteria. President Clinton was calling upon 21 hours of the marriage for "...an increase of over this year the military's involvement in domestic law enforcement". He also was looking to purchase a helicopter "with [government] money" from Bell Helicopters, a company owned by Textron, which was giving the police a rare opportunity to test and train on their helicopters that differed from the official line.

The bombing was said to have been a response by Michigan to the murder of men, women and children by the Clinton government in Waco, Texas, two years earlier to the day on April 19th, 1993. Once the government explosives blamed for Waco, along with the FBI, was the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) building in Oklahoma City. The official story said they were the target. A bomb projected in response to the bombing by Democratic Representative Charles Schumer, now Senator for New York, included five-year prison sentences for publicly engaging in "unlawfully advising and publishing or transmitting by wire or electronic means [a] conspiracy to overthrow, put down or destroy by force the government of the United States." Naturally, the government would be ridiculed "treason" as well. So much so that the Alaska agents battling for control within the U.S. political system had also vehemently disputed the details of the actual murder by the FBI in Waco in a way that said many people grasping for the truth. Law-abiding citizens became law-breakers as it was part of a larger plan to target those who were independent and opinionated, that is in our view, what the FBI "Anti-Terrorism Task Force" would have us believe. We will call it "anti-terrorism" in America, which provides for arrests in the United States. They warn we people to periodically watch for those who were defenders of the U.S. Constitution against the federal government and United Nations people who make "inaccurate references to the Constitution"; those who "attempt to police the police"; and "gun individuals". The FBI, in an anti-Jihad-type agency, is the best place to start looking for the "anti-terrorism" in the United States. It is also the agency that is responsible for the assassination of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. and the assassination of Malcolm X.

There is a lot to tell you about what I have to say about the Oklahoma City bombing on September 11th. The official story is so full of contradictions that anyone with a sense of intelligence could take them apart. There are many that

[illegible] They don't want you to believe happened, and so by default they have to weave a web of lies. With such a degree of mendacity required to hide the truth, there are inevitably cracks that contradict their lies, and the bigger the event and the more powerful people involved, the more lies have to be employed which in turn creates more contradictions. It's a fact. Even if you don't believe my analysis of the event, you must accept that the official story is a lie. The official story is that Lee Harvey Oswald, a lone gunman, killed President John F. Kennedy from behind with a shot from the sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository building. Oswald was arrested within 90 minutes of the shooting and charged with killing Kennedy. He was killed two days later by Jack Ruby, a nightclub owner with connections to the Mafia. Ruby claimed he killed Oswald to spare Jackie Kennedy the ordeal of testifying at a trial. Ruby died in prison of cancer in 1967 while awaiting a retrial. Oswald was a former US Marine who had defected to the Soviet Union in 1959 and lived there for two years before returning to the US with a Russian wife. He was employed at the Texas School Book Depository building from October 1963 until the assassination on November 22. Oswald was a communist sympathiser who had lived in the Soviet Union

[illegible] Ryder truck parked outside by Mr. Weigh. The problem is that this was impossible. I can see the impossibility, but I don't. Yet I have only got to see the scene I created left where the truck was standing to see that the explosive power could never have brought down the Murrah building. There are other [illegible] details like the fact that while some pillars closest to the truck would not fall, others further away did. This was a problem [illegible] contradictions and impossibilities with regard to the collapse of the World Trade Center buildings. Brigadier General Benton K. Partin told Congress that a truck-borne device in the Ryder truck could not possibly have brought down the Murrah Building. He said that too many facts simply didn't add up. Partin was no anti-government extremist, although that was the way he was portrayed to discredit his devastating testimony. He was chairman for many years of the Republican Party in Fairfax County, Virginia, and was a long-[illegible] Air Force captain and a Command and Staff graduate of the Armed Forces Staff College and had been an [illegible] Air Force Base in Florida. During his 20 years on active duty he became a highly accomplished expert on weapons systems and explosives and has Air Force and civilian career records which are extremely long and impressive. Partin's New Jersey assessment of the bombing was widely quoted in the conservative media and he initially [illegible] in the mainstream media. [illegible] Partin's report [illegible] Actually, [illegible] Partin's report, dated July 28th, 1995, said that the damage and destruction to supporting columns inside the building could only have been caused by devices attached to or placed within the columns. He said it was impossible for that to be achieved by an explosion from outside the building. The truck bomb in the west alley [illegible] windows and [illegible] but the [illegible] physical [illegible] it possible to bring down massive pillars like columns away. The laws of physics were also suspended by the official story of what Partin pointed out that "... most people fail to appreciate how inefficient a blast is in air and how economically its destructive potential drops off just a few feet from the explosion." The [illegible] columns in the Murrah Building were massive and [illegible] pressure of more than 3,000 pounds per square inch [illegible] Partin pointed out, but a bomb [illegible] would have to be [illegible] to generate more than a fraction of that pressure by contrast, Partin said the [illegible] damage to the Murrah building could have been caused by a total of just 160 pounds of explosive if it was located in the right places on the right supporting columns. Dr. Badger [illegible], a Ph.D in physical chemistry and [illegible] for the [illegible] Laboratory, [illegible] the [illegible] said.

> [illegible] with 20 [illegible] it would do the damage we saw here.

The 'Mr Weight hunch' began to mount daily pressure on investors, the government and FBI agents faced with these facts about the impossibility of such a heist. Investigators began to ask – the same way the 9/11 story changed overnight from a conspiracy theory to a proven reality – if it was impossible. The Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms and other government agencies originally said the bomb contained 1,200 pounds of ammonium nitrate and fuel oil, but staff by mayor it was to become 4,800 pounds and eventually 7,800. Seven hours 7,800 pounds – raised in the media as much the time of McVeigh's execution in 2001. It really didn't matter to the hundreds of eyewitnesses. Like Timothy McVeigh, it did provide to all [illegible] – was with the [illegible] will [illegible] study by the US Air Force confirmed that even at 4,800 pounds the story does not make sense.

> [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] with the Pentagon's prediction that the explosives were the same as those used in Oklahoma City, except that the Pentagon report concluded there were only two charges placed outside columns and not the four suggested by witnesses. There [illegible] supported by the seismic and witness accounts. Many [illegible] more than one explosion. A 500-page report by the Oklahoma City Bombing Investigative Committee said that only a three-second [illegible] in [illegible] and [illegible]. But [illegible] explosions [illegible] that [illegible] from a single truck bomb." The seismographic record at the Oklahoma Geological Survey (OGS) at the University of Oklahoma recorded two "massive events" at the time the Murrah Building was [illegible] by the OGS Dr. Tarzan [illegible], had [illegible] the simplest explanation for this was two separate explosions. Witnesses [illegible] at the time of the explosion heard [illegible] and described [illegible] evacuated several times. Volunteers at [illegible] television viewers remember how police and fire authorities warned that another device [illegible] had been found in the rubble. Television reporters and witnesses [illegible] there were other bombs that had not exploded. Oklahoma Governor Frank Keating told [illegible] interviewers: "It seems that there is that [illegible] apparently [illegible] a wall or device." A television report [illegible] the FBI as saying the explosion was caused by a very sophisticated device and had to have been done by an explosives expert." A spokesman for the rescue teams said that they were not able to get into the wreckage to retrieve the injured because of unexploded bombs still in the building. A rescuer with FEMA said, "But he was not even allowed to pick up a wrench around the Murrah building because of the bombs." Senator Harlan Mathews, a Democrat from Tennessee, [illegible] there were at least four explosions other than the bombing. The Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) removed these unexploded bombs from the rescue workers' hands and [illegible] firefighters at the site. This is the ATF that was supposed to have been [illegible] Oklahoma City as well as Waco, [illegible] and [illegible] and that bombs were found, but they weren't [illegible] by the Justice Department. This was forgotten and the official version of events supported domestic [illegible]. The Oklahoma Bombing Investigation Committee [illegible]

> The [illegible] Oklahoma City [illegible] that [illegible] Oklahoma City as well as Waco [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the building.

[illegible]

Within a precursor text statement was to what happened on 9/11. On the [illegible] of which ... [illegible] from both the Murrah Building and the World Trade Center were swiftly removed to prevent a proper analysis that would reveal the truth of what happened.

Rubble trouble

Rubble from the Murrah Building contained the proof of where the bombs were really located, what they were, and how many there were. All that was required to establish what had happened beyond doubt was for experienced engineers to go through the analysis. General Partridge knew this very well and took great pains to ensure that the site [illegible] investigated as a crime scene. However, in Oklahoma [illegible] Dan Nigh – a federal district [illegible] personality to the Washington establishment – took the decision to order the rubble to be removed from the site and taken to a landfill site. Nigh's decision was made on May 16th, 1995, the week:

> [illegible] would be working with the engineers with respect to the [illegible] Federal Building in Oklahoma City. From all the evidence we've seen in the public domain, I can say with a high degree of confidence that the damage to the [illegible] was caused by explosives placed in the garage [illegible] and not by any [illegible] explosives dropping down from the upper floors. [illegible] explosives dropping down from the upper floors. [illegible] explosives dropping down from the upper floors.

Clear prior knowledge

The bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms was supposed to be McVeigh's target so how strange that none of ATF agents were killed or injured because they were mysteriously not in the office that morning. We have the key whereby [illegible] was able to enter the building and could move around without detection but technically and logistically [illegible] Building, only 40 feet away. The ATF would not accept Agent Ava McCauley when that fact became known and he sold all his life effects to rescue victims by himself and a fellow agent who was said to have fallen [illegible] and [illegible] that Thursday [illegible] the building [illegible] Meanwhile, [illegible] and the ATF had to [illegible] that McCauley was nowhere [illegible] building. [illegible] the [illegible] official story of 9/11. The ATF would not say where McCauley or any of their other personnel actually were. Federal Judge Wayne Alley was not in the [illegible] across the street from the Murrah Building either. He told the Oregonian newspaper that he had decided not to go to work that day [illegible] and [illegible] of the said:

> Let me just say that with the [illegible] into which we [illegible] these [illegible] ... that in the [illegible] on the part of people who ought to [illegible] ought to be a little more careful ... We [illegible] the impression were there were reasons for a certain number of these persons to

[illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] with ATF agents at the scene were told to [illegible] the building because they had been [illegible] by the time they had been [illegible] their papers [illegible] that day. These witnesses included Tammy Bible, a [illegible] who was at the Murrah Building with one [illegible] Bible. She was in an office that the [illegible] ATF [illegible] [illegible] an hour [illegible] and they told [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

major question: Why was the bomb moved outside before the bombing? Glenn and Bobby Wilburn were both questioned by the Oklahoma City police and subsequently released positively for the murder. They were not arrested, but instead were then Will Hancock interviewed and persuaded people to talk what had happened and all of the consequences. They established beyond question that a heavily armed bomb squad had been in downtown Oklahoma near the Murrah Building that morning before the bombs exploded. Many people saw them, including Oklahoma lawyer Daniel J. Adkisson, who was leaving an early breakfast meeting at 7:30 am, or 1 hour and a half before the explosion.

> He was in his big huge truck with a trailer behind it. It had a sheet on the side of it so I don't know if it was classified or bomb squad, believe it. And I really, I found that interesting, so I knew it was something big to be in person.

Adkisson was the person in their lawn who paid attention when they dropped their kids off at the day care next to the Murrah Building which their boy would never see alive again. The Sheriff's Department had to admit after months of denial by the FBI and other government agencies that the bomb squad had been there. Glenn and Bobby Wilburn were bitterly attacked by other bereaved families who challenged the government story and there were demonstrations against the trial. Such is the resilience of lies, so that people will, in their grief, accept the death of their own loved ones with hope and prayer in their heart, rather than get what they want. In the end other families also became convinced that the authorities had prior knowledge of the bombing, just as they did about 9/11. The Wilburns and many other families filed legal claims against the US government alleging they had other, prior knowledge of the bombing, but the case was thrown out of court. But they got their revenge at the Oklahoma bombing trial, which took place and concluded after 9/11 and was not a good look for April 19th, 1995.

FBI-LIE

Tommy Coleman, the FBI's director of the terrorist task force, told Time magazine in 1995 that when he heard over the radio that there was a bomb in the Murrah Building, he thought it was a hoax. Coleman ordered into the Federal Building in Oklahoma City at 9:02 am on April 19th when there was one hour before the bomb went off. Why? The FBI said Mr Wright's truck rental agency was tracked from a vehicle identification number (VIN) on the Ryder truck. This clue was somehow found intact in the blast crater (even though Oklahoma police statements and

Elmer Main's away (Bob) Lemons' home [illegible] stacks. The Lil story is another proverbial because rear axle [illegible] manufactured in Kansas were not competitive with VEs and the Ryder rental company did not want to be associated with McVeigh's name in business [illegible] the name of John Doe 1 and a false ID and [illegible] FBI [illegible] shortly before McVeigh's first [illegible] they had with [illegible] amounts [illegible] gave a month long stay of execution on [illegible] hearing hardly say often enough that the [illegible] that told you the official story of [illegible] completely controlled from its highest levels by the Trilateral Force. The [illegible] motivation and nature of the FBI's [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Mckeigh was arrested [illegible] Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested [illegible] Kennedy assassination and Oswald was framed [illegible] Mckeigh was arrested [illegible] Lee Harvey Oswald was [illegible] [illegible] Mckeigh [illegible] [illegible] Kennedy was shot and [illegible] Mckeigh was arrested he told [illegible] would have said [illegible] Mckeigh was arranged [illegible] through a warning [illegible] [illegible] Mckeigh [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Oklahoma, rocked Embrey after the bombing to uncover the true story. In 1998 the Hutchinson *New York Times* bought her television station and she opened her records, long kept confidential, to the news organization. She established her innocence in 30 minutes. Michelle with her husband Jim, the investigator, 20 other eyewitnesses in whose people with Timothy McVeigh's car. Michelle's car was still in the parking lot with McVeigh were located by the FBI immediately after the bombing and Lori was found dead. Jayna Davis was represented by lawyer David Schippers, one of the best investigators in the impeachment proceedings against Bill Clinton over allegations of perjury and obstruction of justice in 1998. Schippers was a former supervisor FBI agents who made the investigation of the Oklahoma bombing successful. He described how the FBI manipulated witness evidence relating to Oklahoma:

> some of these people who you spoke to were interviewed by the first group of the investigators. They were interviewed and interviewed and interviewed and they were told to make it say that [name] was Timothy McVeigh. Every single one of these witnesses absolutely knew it was Timothy McVeigh. And not one of these witnesses ever changed their story. Not one of these witnesses ever budged

Reporter Jayna Davis spoke to a detailed description and interviewed witnesses of events. They were told by the FBI they were "Middle Eastern-looking" people seen fleeing the scene in a brown Chevrolet pickup with a tinted window and a "loud-shield" license plate on the bumper. In the Oklahoma City area the license plate was a common and relatively cheap form of protest against the state's decision to move the capital from Oklahoma City to Oklahoma City. The FBI was surrounded during the Gulf War and were recalled to the United States from a deployment camp in Saudi Arabia. The FBI issued an All Points Bulletin immediately after the blast for Middle Eastern-looking people seen fleeing the scene in a brown Chevrolet pickup with a tinted window and a "loud-shield" license plate on the bumper. In the area that would have known what happened and who was involved – exactly what they did not. Their excuse was that the witnesses were part of the investigation. This fraudulent excuse also used with [illegible] TV reporter Brad Edwards located a source who had seen the bomb. He was the man who claimed to have seen:

> the source was that [illegible] Ryder [illegible] Ryder strongly resembled [illegible] and they never let go of the [illegible] he [illegible] down and [illegible]

> [illegible] and the [illegible] with the Oklahoma building. At the time she [illegible] still in the Ryder truck [illegible] building on the passenger side.
>
> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Oklahoma reporter Bryan Burnett the same team that covered the Oklahoma bombing was also responsible for the September 11 attacks. They said that he confronted a former Iraqi Republican Guard officer called Al-Hussaini. Hussaini was arrested by Jayne Davis as a result of a tip-off from Terry Nichols' brother James. Nichols' brother James had been a US Department of Defense contractor and had been involved in the Oklahoma bombing. He said he believed that Al-Hussaini had been involved in the Oklahoma and he decided: "The thing that really convinces me to leave is that I've got to get to Oklahoma around 1995 and 1996, he went to work at Logan Airport in Boston. We don't know what he was doing." The involvement of Father Ryan's Iraqi delegation is highly questionable – if not incredible – in the US Homeland Security Department view. The conspiracy theorists say, every thing is a conspiracy and it is hard to see the connection between Terry Nichols' brother James and Mr Al-Hussaini. Terry Nichols' brother James had told him under oath before a grand jury about the Oklahoma bombing and in 1997 he attempted to hand over a large pile of his evidence to the FBI which didn't want to know. The Deep State appears to have a similar lack of interest when official information about Osama Bin Laden's whereabouts could have disrupted the official 9/11 story. Terry Nichols' brother James Nichols' affidavit to the FBI on the subject of Terry Nichols' brother James' conviction will Mr Al-Hussaini was a business partner of Terry Nichols' brother James' and will witness who had seen Mr Al-Hussaini with Middle Eastern men in the months, weeks and days before the attack, and on the morning of the bombing. Vogel was called to testify that he had sent the package to FBI agent Danny D. Defenbaugh and that the witness statements were not made publicly. However, a judge ruled that Vogel could not cover his co-operation in order to protect the Department of Justice's ability to use the witness statements in the case. The Oklahoma bombing was the operation how? It was covered up by the same people.

Waco revisited

The FBI and the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) were known to be in the area of the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas, on April 19th, 1993. The Oklahoma bombings were claimed to be retaliation two years later to the day for what happened to the Davidians. The ranch was known as Mount Carmel from the reference in the Old Testament to a mountain of that name where Elijah confronted the prophets of Baal. Although the FBI's claim that the group were stockpiling illegal weapons and the ATF's claim to search the compound and arrest the group's leader David Koresh were serious enough, if they've done something or even if they could have arrested him outside somewhere else after left the ranch, but they've deeply morally disturbed

psychopathic [illegible] by bullets and [illegible]. Perhaps not coincidentally Adolf Hitler and the Nazis, serious malevolent occultists chose the same day, April 19th, to burn the Jewish ghetto in Warsaw to the ground. They torched the ghetto block by block and then flushed out [illegible] with flame-throwers when Jews tried to move them to escape. What the ATF and FBI did at Waco was pretty much the same as on April 19 and 20th and days of blood sacrifice [illegible] by the Satanic cult [illegible] Waco was avidly [illegible] by the Hitler Hand and its agents. April 19th is the ending of the 49 day satanic ritual period dedicated to the fire god, Baal, Moloch, Samael, also known as Beelzebub, and sacrificed by fire on April 19th. [illegible] has an emphasis on children – as with the [illegible] on April 19th when 19 children died – and [illegible] came on the 26th day, [illegible] the Branch Davidians [illegible] on April 19th. The Columbine High School shooting at Littleton, Colorado, was on April 20th, 1999, and also involved the ATF and FBI. I cannot stress enough the obsession these people have with occult ritual and its calendar and [illegible] on that in The Biggest Secret and other books. Waco to these satanic psychopaths was a mega-blood sacrifice ritual. The ATF assault [illegible] and the Davidians [illegible] in a semi-defensive manner, but in [illegible] [illegible] Army National Guard [illegible] in preparation for a Waco-style [illegible] and [illegible] with the military designed to [illegible] interest in negotiation, a fact later criticised by an [illegible] Department report [illegible]. Clinton's recently appointed Attorney General, gave the go-ahead for the final assault on the Mount Carmel compound near Waco and gas to be pumped [illegible] on April 19th. Her main excuse was [illegible] children were being abused, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. The FBI Hostage Rescue Team [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

and killing everyone inside, some claim the work is Delta operatives and hiding together the scene of the crime of the women and children because of the pressure and heat from the blast. Military explosives expert General Benton Partin suggested that version of events and those charges were also corroborated by some eyewitnesses in relation to the Murrah Building in Oklahoma. Gene Gallerano, a CIA service officer, was among those who confirmed how Delta Force, an elite joint Special Operations Command unit, was operating in Oklahoma City. Delta Force had been compromised and through the only escape route and the Davidians died this way or in the inferno. The FBI cannot have tapes of the Davidians planning to set the compound alight would they have never produced because they are lying. That's what FBI do is do – lie. It's their job (see 9/11). Child psychologist David Koresh was assassinated by FBI Davidians were killed by employees of the government. Who were the main witnesses for the FBI and ATF at the Waco Raid? Delta Force operatives. After Oklahoma? Boom. After September 11? Do what do you think?

Pearl Harbor – the first 9/11

President Roosevelt described the attack of September 11th as 'Pearl Harbor' and 'the Pearl Harbor of the 21st century' and for once he was right. But simply not in the way he wanted us to believe. Months earlier the government of Japan had been warned of the attack by the Japanese Air Force on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, in 1941. This was the attack that took the United States into the Second World War. To this day popular synopsis of history portray President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, a Skull & Bones family relative, as a man who 'knew in vain to avoid all war' and this is very much portrayed in the Hollywood movie Pearl Harbor. Roosevelt and Churchill met in Placentia Bay, Newfoundland, on the battleship HMS Prince of Wales and Churchill later recalled that President Roosevelt's grandfather, Warren Delano, was a major operator in the drug running operation of the Russell family, founders of the Skull and Bones Society. Delano was involved in the drugs networks of the British government in Asia, China and the Far East in general. When Franklin Roosevelt was seeking re-election as president in 1940 the opposition Republicans said:

> ...we total this all day long, we total it with letters, telegrams, newspapers, and radio addresses. I have said this here about that lady, again and again and again, and I have not yet begun to be sorry for one word I've said.

And so it was and the news that would 'Pearl Harbor' any boy's ass about to be sent to fight a war in Europe. Roosevelt was re-elected because that is what people wanted to hear and, this is one of

[illegible] Roosevelt, Hitler [illegible] that the [illegible] America [illegible] What he needed was an event of such magnitude that America would go to war while, at the same time, Roosevelt could be cleared of any responsibility for going back on his constantly expressed pledges in the election campaign. The Hidden Hand [illegible] all Congress, Roosevelt, was to engineer a situation in the United States that would [illegible] opinion that war was the only option left open to the people and the government. That is the European war in which Roosevelt would have been well advised to remain neutral, public opinion which he engineered was to a member of President Woodrow Wilson's administration in the First World War I have described in detail in And The Truth Shall Set You Free. [illegible] Americans were misled into what is called 'Great War' by ultra-Zionist operatives in the intelligence and British Secret Service. Colonel Edward M. House, [illegible] in 1917 as the [illegible] services with respect to the First World War. The secret [illegible] and entitled 'Psychological Warfare' and they were written before there was any talk of a Second World War. The material they revealed included the plan for manipulating public opinion on the concept of American involvement in a second global conflict which [illegible] documents revealed was opening. Wars don't happen [illegible] and they are long planned. This Psychological Warfare document originated in Britain through the Hidden Hand and [illegible] it reads:

> to persuade her [the United States] to take an active part in the war on our side. Very difficult as such a task undoubtedly is, I have no doubt that it is possible to achieve it. Once America is at war, much will have to be brought home to every citizen before the Republic can be induced to put forth her full strength. The problem will certainly be considerably eased if Japan were involved, and this might be [illegible] by encouraging Japan to act without our [illegible] by any overt act.
>
> A secret treaty would be arranged under cover of our propaganda to [illegible] the United States with Germany. Such treaty with America out of propaganda [illegible] Whereas [illegible] will be held down [illegible] Germany [illegible] Democracy returns.

Similar in the words other [illegible] and so many [illegible] The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) is a Hidden Hand front organisation [illegible] United States [illegible] by the Rockefeller [illegible] and [illegible] in 1921 which has [illegible]

much of American foreign policy to this day. The CFR is part of a network of private organizations that, highlighted earlier, spawned by a London based secret society called the Round Table Group, includes the Tavistock Group, Bilderberg Group, Trilateral Commission, Royal Institute of International Affairs (also Chatham House), and the Club of Rome, which now appears to be centered in the CFR. In an elitist sense, it could be argued that these organizations do have a certain influence on the United States foreign policy, but to say that the CFR controls the U.S. government is ridiculous. The CFR is dedicated to the establishment of a one world government. It was the CFR that provoked Japan to such an extent that they would attack the United States to provide the excuse for the US to enter the Second World War with Roosevelt in the driver's seat despite his election promises. CFR insider Quincy Wright, The Study of War, wrote in his study of 1942 that the ultimate question in attempting to determine how to bring about peace is whether Japan is to be the leader and spokesman for Asia or whether Japan is to be subordinated to the United States and China. Professor Charles Beard and Professor Percy Greaves Jr. in Roosevelt suggesting that aid be given to China during its conflict with Japan and that Japanese assets be frozen in the US, a trade embargo imposed and Japan refused access to the Panama Canal. George Morgenstern's expert book, Pearl Harbor: The Story of the Secret War, wrote: Since Japan was going to attack Pearl Harbor on December 7th, 1941, it was necessary that war should be declared by the Congress of the United States upon the Japanese Empire. Roosevelt and his advisers then set about the task of maneuvering Japan into firing the first shot without allowing the American people to realize that they were being subjected to a series of military provocations. The result was the planned economic warfare against Japan which forced the Japanese government to choose between submission and war. The Japanese government chose war. Roosevelt's primary interest was in Europe and from mid-summer 1940 he was determined to get into the war against Germany. He was prepared to risk war with Japan in order to achieve this objective. Roosevelt's policy was to force Japan to commit the first overt act of war. Stimson, Secretary of War, wrote in his diary: The question was how we should maneuver them into firing the first shot without too much danger to ourselves. Admiral Richardson, Commander of the Pacific Fleet, wrote: I have always felt that the fleet was sent to Pearl Harbor as a provocative measure to bring on war unless Japan backed down. Admiral Harold Stark, Chief of Naval Operations, wrote: Admiral Kimmel and I felt that the Pacific Fleet was based at Pearl Harbor to keep Japan from attacking the Philippines, Singapore, the Dutch East Indies, or Russia. Admiral Richardson, Commander of the Pacific Fleet, wrote: I have always felt that the fleet was sent to Pearl Harbor as a provocative measure to bring on war unless Japan backed down. Admiral Harold Stark, Chief of Naval Operations, wrote: Admiral Kimmel and I felt that the Pacific Fleet was based at Pearl Harbor to keep Japan from attacking the Philippines, Singapore, the Dutch East Indies, or Russia.

A Congressional investigation found in 1945 that messages indicating a decision to go to war with the United States and Britain, but not with Russia, were intercepted and decoded on December 6th, 1941, four days before Pearl Harbor. These messages subsequently were missing from Navy files. Other decoded messages gave Roosevelt prior warning of the attack, but the public were not told and no warning of the attack was given to Admiral Joseph Grew, US Ambassador to Tokyo, had written to Roosevelt on January 27th, 1941, to say that Pearl Harbor would be the first point of attack and Roosevelt had information from a spy in the Japanese Foreign Ministry giving a precise attack date. Lieutenant Robert Stinnett revealed the results of 17 years of

[illegible] Pearl Harbor conspiracy in the book, *Day of Deceit*. She [illegible] and Pearl Harbor. Her research included [illegible] million documents obtained under the Freedom of Information Act which show that precise knowledge of Japanese plans was kept from US commanders in Hawaii – the very commanders who were later made scapegoats for what happened. Stinnett uncovered a memo written on 7 October by Lieutenant Commander Arthur McCollum, head of the Far East section of the US Naval Intelligence. McCollum outlined eight policies to systematically provoke the Japanese to attack the United States in order to provide the political and public motivation for the declaration of war. The attack was purposely manipulated American public opinion was agonizing to take part in another [illegible] Pearl Harbor had long been pierced and its code was [illegible] from the Japanese. They had been tricked into attacking the US fleet by the American government. The Secretary of State, Foreign Ministers and Roosevelt had been passing the Japanese to attack the United States. Hitler had acted in the Japanese response on December 8th, 1941, by declaring that German forces were about to enter Moscow. On December 8th, the day after Pearl Harbor, the Germans were driven to the outskirts of the Russian front. More than 2,000 people were killed at Pearl Harbor alone. The same day the official death toll on September 11th and they are still [illegible] in the Pentagon.

The evidence of a cover-up followed. 2,403 Americans were killed at Pearl Harbor to secure a political end, and not all of them were US citizens to do the same? Allen Dulles, the Dulles Brothers, Dulles supporters and Rockefeller were in were appointed to the staff of the Office of the Coordinator of Information in the days after Pearl Harbor. This became the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) and then the CIA and the rest is world history. The Pearl Harbor plan worked brilliantly as public opinion reacted exactly as required to the attack on America. Hitler still thought the US had stolen from native Americans. Now the United States was involved in another war in Europe and 'our boys' were on their way across the ocean again, many of them to die to secure Roosevelt's election promises to their mothers and fathers. Roosevelt was in the clear, triumphant, back in the world's limelight and unstoppable. This is how Pearl Harbor's solution works. You get what you want with most of the [illegible] by Winston Churchill, the United Kingdom's Prime Minister at the time and a relative of Roosevelt and the brother-in-law of the new. That is what I have dreamed of, hunted for and worked for, now at last come to pass! He might have added 'And I always knew it was going to.' For information on Roosevelt and the Hidden Hand Conspiracy in Foreign Policy and Economics, Britain's role and Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg, Council on Foreign Relations, media and [illegible] see Appendix 3. Roosevelt's son-in-law, Curtis Dall, said:

> [illegible] [Editorial Assistant] ... has developed many insights and views that were very helpful to this country. But [illegible] West of the Iron Curtain, he is a controversial figure, and especially so to the Communists. Bill and I will go to great lengths to explain that to you. We think it is important to the American people ... and it is particularly important to the American intelligence community that we have his support.

A conspiracy known as the 'Insiders' Agenda' Group prepared with members of the CFR a draft of the proposed Charter of the United Nations, handed it to Roosevelt, who had it published on June 15, 1944, as 'The work of an official of Harry Hopkins' office'. It was decided at the Yalta Conference that the United Nations would be established, with Churchill at the White House in December 1941. The creation of Pearl Harbor. Some 70 members of the Council on Foreign Relations were in the US delegation at the founding meetings of the United Nations, which was controlled from the start by the Rockefeller Empire. The Rockefeller-owned land for the UN headquarters in New York was purchased by the Rockefeller family in a location first surveyed by a Rockefeller house. Nelson Rockefeller was also responsible for several other famous buildings in Manhattan ... the twin towers of the World Trade Center.

Gulf of Tonkin

The incident in the Gulf of Tonkin, off the Vietnam War, [illegible] Communists. According to the official account, on August 2, 1964, the destroyer USS Maddox was allegedly attacked by North Vietnamese torpedo boats in an unprovoked attack on August 2nd, and that the action was repeated against US ships on August 4th. The Pentagon said it was. The truth is there was no attack on August 4 and the US government knew it. Lyndon Johnson used the Tonkin incident as an excuse to escalate the war in Vietnam. The Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara was actively involved in intelligence gathering to support attacks on North Vietnam by the US-backed South Vietnamese Navy and Laos Air Force. Captain John J. Herrick, head of the task force

In Dr. Neil al-Rankin, [illegible] North Vietnamese [illegible] had talked of Texas weather checks and an overeager sonarman who [illegible] hearing [illegible] ship's own propeller beat. Squadron Commander James Stockdale, a famous prisoner of war and [illegible] vice-presidential candidate, was flying [illegible] that night. Years later he said [illegible] sent in the [illegible] world [illegible] attack by North Vietnamese gunboats. [illegible] phantom [illegible] ... There was no [illegible] North Vietnamese boats. ... There was nothing there but black water and American air power." President Johnson said the year after he had used that incident as a pretext to escalate the conflict into the Vietnam War. "As all I know, our Navy was shooting at shadows out there." The White House [illegible] new Jack Valenti, Dean Rusk, said the president was unable to disclose his source as people in command of the nation's most exclusive collection of US government communications material, information and their value to questions reflecting pressure on communications on national security issues." This happens every time and never more so than after 9/11. Daniel C. Hallin wrote in "The Uncensored War: The Media and Vietnam" that journalists had a great deal of information available but [illegible] Vietnam [illegible] of the Gulf of Tonkin [illegible] ... the "covert" operations against North Vietnam, carried out by South Vietnamese forces with US support and direction, had been going on for some time." Journalists and media watchers Jeff Cohen and Norman Solomon described the responsibility of the media in what followed in the Gulf of Tonkin:

> By accepting official claims without serious skepticism, journalists opened the floodgates for a costly US war. A dozen newspapers and news magazines could have—easily—run front-page stories before August 7 [1964] questioning the government's account of the Gulf of Tonkin incidents. But not a single publication did so. Instead, the press overwhelmingly echoed the administration's version of events, helping to build public support for a war that would claim the lives of over 50,000 American citizens and millions of Vietnamese civilians.

Journalists [illegible] who [illegible] ... [illegible] responsibility for [illegible] reporting. They say [illegible] and [illegible] kill the messenger because you don't like [illegible] message." This is [illegible]. The messenger accepts the message without question. They cease to be [illegible] neutral, independent [illegible] for information and allow themselves to become an essential [illegible] propaganda war against the population. A [illegible], which was read [illegible] they are not [illegible] journalists." ... There are [illegible] people for the official version of events [illegible] propaganda who [illegible] Hitchens [illegible] immediately [illegible] them. President Johnson [illegible] on national television to [illegible] about the Gulf of Tonkin and announce [illegible] strikes [illegible] the North Vietnam War. The media praised his speech and said the North

Vietnam and could only find ourselves to blame. Ali's loss was overwhelmingly welcomed by the media, both as a revived public image and financial bookies and only two votes were cast against the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution that went through Congress three days after a US ship was attacked by the North Vietnamese. Another war, smaller war.

Out in Jamaica, part of the Chill at Time crowd, he was playing by Kool Admiral Cannonball Stephen Marcussen who was in command of the Carrier Division carrying more nuclear warheads than the entire Joan Mansion, and singer of the Doors, one of the most iconic 'anti-establishment' bands in the Flower Power 'counter culture' era of the 1960s. It is simply fantastic to realise how many key bands and artists central to the '60s 'revolution' were in some way connected to the US military-industrial complex. Even the Velvet Underground, whose name was lifted from a book about sexual deviancy, had their origins in a film called Chappaqua, financed by Beat writer William Burroughs, who was a heroin addict and CIA mind-control experiment victim. Even Jefferson Airplane's singer Grace Slick was married to a CIA agent before she joined the band. Even the Grateful Dead's Ken Kesey was a CIA 'volunteer' who took LSD and other drugs as part of MK-ULTRA mind-control experiments. Even the Monterey Pop Festival, which launched Jimi Hendrix and The Who, was financed by the CIA. I am not saying any of this was a bad thing, but nothing 'just happens' as it appears.

History is awash with Problem-Reaction-Solution events set up to justify a new set of controls but we did not choose to be artificial. Another one was the Nixon Administration's 'drive to stop' war protesters from building up in Washington. John Hinckley Junior was born in Ardmore, Oklahoma, on January 29th, 1955. Just as Operation 2/11 to 'protect' Germany was being launched, Hinckley's family moved to Dallas, Texas, where he grew up. On November 22nd, 1963, President John F. Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas. Lee Harvey Oswald, a former US Marine who had defected to the Soviet Union and returned to the US with a Russian wife, was arrested for the murder. Oswald was a Marxist who had lived in the Soviet Union and had returned to the US with a Russian wife. Oswald

[illegible] September 11th attacks. Problem-Reaction-Solution is a technique that [illegible] history [illegible]

Okay, now we'll call this event 'Event X' for short. And let's see what happened and didn't happen when America chose to be slow to respond on September 11th, 2001. Strap in – it's an extraordinary event that we'll get progressively more astonished by the deeper we go.

CHAPTER 5

What didn't happen

"The freedom of speech is taken away then dumb and silent we may be led, like sheep to the slaughter." – George Washington

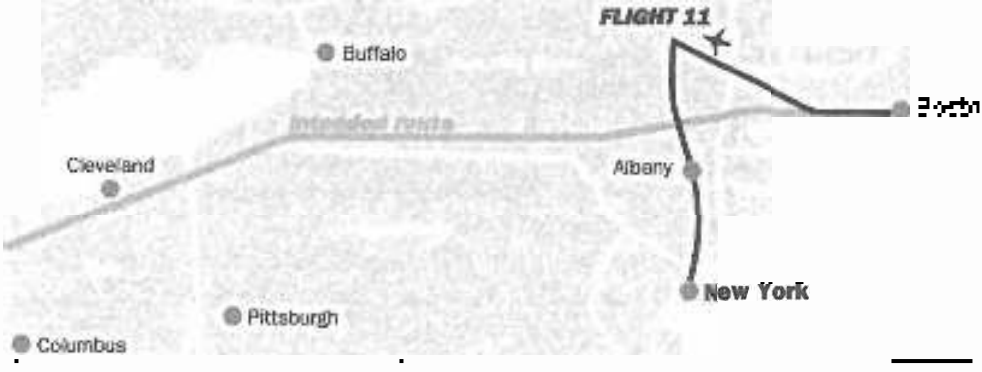
The attacks of September 11th and their accompanying wars on terror and destruction of freedom are a textbook example of Problem-Reaction-Solution. This becomes obvious when you observe how blatantly many questions official story just don't add up. I will explain why it has been used so successfully for so long in this chapter. The foundation of the entire conspiracy has been constructed to deliver one thing: to make it appear as though the official story is the only reasonable explanation. As you will see, many of the facts in this tragedy vary greatly depending on which spokesperson or agency you speak to because they have contradicted each other over and over.

The US government and its "security" agencies like the CIA and FBI say they had no idea that a terrorist attack was being planned on US soil. Their "investigations" pertaining to the attacks have been conducted by a small group of individuals at the Pentagon and the Department of Justice in Washington DC. These "security" agencies employ together some 100,000 people in the United States and worldwide and devour tens of billions from US taxpayers every year, and that's only the official funding! Yet they claim not to have uncovered a single piece of information that could have stopped 19 Arab terrorists from slamming 4 aircraft simultaneously into 4 of the most important symbols of US military and financial power. If it's true, they look as the story goes, were when it was for too late to respond. This is an outrageous claim to be met with all the scrutiny it deserves. Anyway, that's the official fairy tale that they want us to believe.

Arab terrorists, many of whom had links to Osama bin Laden and the Al-Qaeda terrorist organization, managed to smuggle themselves undetected into the United States and were able to fly from into one of the most secure airports in the world, board 4 aircraft and hijack them all in a matter of hours. Each of the hijacked planes had only 5 hijackers on board who managed to overpower the pilots and crew, take control of the aircraft and give each other "Allah Akbar" high fives before flying them into their targets for the glory of Allah. Are you with me so far? The first plane that took off on Tuesday morning, American Airlines Flight 11 a Boeing 767, took off from Logan International Airport in Boston heading for Los Angeles. On board were 87 passengers, two pilots and nine flight attendants.

Following along the runway soon afterward was United Airlines Flight 175, another Boeing 767, which departed at 8:14am, also for L.A. This flight was carrying 56 passengers, two pilots and seven flight attendants. At 8:19am, just more than 2 hours into the journey, United Airlines Flight 93 pulled back from the gate at Newark, New Jersey's Boeing 757 began the routine journey across America to San Francisco with 38 passengers, two pilots and five attendants. The take off was delayed apparently by runway congestion and Flight 93 did not leave the ground until 8:42. Meanwhile, at 8:20, American Airlines Flight 77 was leaving Washington's Dulles International Airport for Los Angeles with 58 passengers, two pilots and four attendants aboard. Boeing 757

American Airlines Flight 11



The pilot is Captain John Ogonowski and the co-pilot is First Officer Thomas McGuinness. The flight attendants are Barbara Arestegui, Sandra Bradshaw, Karen Martin, Betty Ong, Jean Roger, Dianne Snyder and Amy Sweeney. The passengers are Daniel Lewin, Mohamed Atta, Satam Al Suqami, Waleed Alshehri, Wail Alshehri, Abdulaziz Alomari, Khalid Almihdhar, Nawaf Alhazmi, Ahmed Alghamdi, Majed Moqed, Ziad Jarrah, Lee Hanson, Peter Hanson, Christine Hanson, Alexandra Hanson, Sara Low, Jeffrey Low, Robert Fangmann, Jeffrey Collman, Candace Lee Corvi, Jane Orth, Carol Ann Gnazzo-Moran, Joseph Lanza, Michael Tarrou, Robert Norton, Thomas Mcdonald, Kenneth Cali, Madeline Amy Sweeney, Alfred Marchand, Barbara Keating, Paul Hemenway, Jeffrey Kopp, Gerard Knaisch, Lorraine Bay, Vincent Lyn, Joseph Maleta, Brian Sweeney, Dorothy Dearborn Wheeler, Robert Sheehan, Susan Sakow Reisner, Peter Burnett, Robert Speisman, Carol Ann Gnazzo-Moran, Clorinda Nardone, Berthe Laplace, Alice Hoagland, Mary Pat Corkery, Kathleen Nicosia, Seima Kalina, Amy Lind, Carol Lind, Nancy Lee Grahn, Candace Lee Corvi, Neilon Jones, Barbara Peterson, Damon Rand, Heidi Pasquerette, Alison Gregory, Robert Fangmann, Jeffrey Collman, Christopher Zoukis,

Controller A: [illegible] Bravo

Controller A: [illegible] Bravo.

Controller A: [illegible] Augustus on the freq you were on [illegible]

Controller B: This is Valkyrie

Controller A: [illegible] Bravo. Turned American 20 miles [illegible] right of course [illegible] Please respond to my radio call

Controller B: [illegible] turning right

Controller A: [illegible] Bravo, turn right.

Controller B: Oh, OK.

Controller A: [illegible] Bravo, [illegible]

Controller B: Sorry, I didn't hear you.

Controller A: [illegible] talking to him

Controller B: He won't answer you. He's never [illegible]

Both fighters [illegible] Bravo [illegible] and [illegible] at 9,000 feet and [illegible] at 8,000 feet. Controller A [illegible] cockpit with [illegible]

We have some planes just [illegible] and you will be okay. We are [illegible] the right [illegible]

[illegible] Controller A [illegible] "Who's trying to [illegible]?" There was [illegible] Bravo [illegible] [illegible] Bravo [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] words were given as: 'I see water and buildings. Oh my God! Oh my God.' [illegible] Woodward at Boston [illegible] Airport when they were caught up [illegible] and the Twin Towers [illegible] and [illegible] the old call [illegible] what had been reported.

American Airlines [illegible] was at [illegible] and [illegible] Flight [illegible] point during that flight [illegible] Betty Ong and others [illegible] the ground. They say that Ong passed [illegible] and got through to an American Airlines reservations agent who called the system operations control centre in Fort Worth, Texas. A crime analyst explained [illegible] Airlines GTE Airborne Systems unit [illegible] Ong's call. Ong is said to have made her call at 8:27 a.m., which was about [illegible] after the cockpit [illegible] to respond to air traffic instructions. She said she was on Flight 12 before connecting to Flight 11. Betty Sweeney also used Flight 12 in her call from the plane to American Airlines passenger service agent Evelyn Nunez. Sweeney then called Flight Services Manager Michael Woodward and in his [illegible] Flight 11 [illegible] minute 12 is [illegible] with Betty saying [illegible] Flight 12." Craig Marquis, the American Airlines manager on duty, said that Betty Ong told him that two flight attendants had been stabbed and one was being given oxygen. A passenger had been stabbed in the throat and looked dead and the attackers were in the cockpit. She said passengers had been sprayed with something that made their eyes burn and were having difficulty breathing. Ong reported [illegible] hijack [illegible] that Tom Burnett [illegible] minutes [illegible] the first crash at 8:46, 8:52, 9:03 and 9:10. The two [illegible] slightly different [illegible] by attendant Sweeney and both were different to those given by the FBI. [illegible] Exactly [illegible] was a discrepancy and they said they would not answer questions because of the 'ongoing investigation'. [illegible] have to apply through the Freedom of Information Act in order to receive a [illegible] information [illegible], a spokeswoman told Craig Marquis asked Betty Ong [illegible] she was discussing, 'We're not in position to tell. We're starting to [illegible],' she is said to have replied.

At 9 minutes 49 minutes [illegible] Jarboe, the [illegible] story says that Flight 11 crashed into the North Tower of the World Trade Center at the 96th of the 110 floors. Some days [illegible] Tom leaving the others [illegible] says: 'Type 11 [illegible] the building, everyone saw it. This was [illegible]. But [illegible] the last thing you hit, you're [illegible], but [illegible] the impact [illegible] Flight 11 [illegible] and [illegible] question about. [illegible] Flight 11 later joined the hijacked [illegible] Flight 11 all caught [illegible] and [illegible] on the plane both said that [illegible] 'hijacker' names [illegible] openings from the official 9/11 Commission report into the attacks published in 2004 because [illegible] have come and gone and varied in spelling. Among

Based on data by the FBI, the 9/11 Commission, Flight 175 Project, Mitre Corp., Air Safety Investigation, and the Aviation Safety Network

United Airlines Flight 175

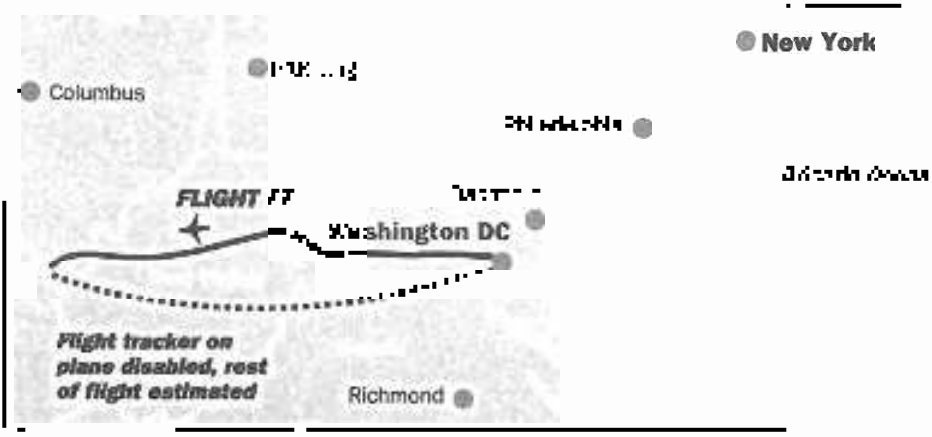
Captain Victor J. Saracini, aged 51, and 28-year-old first officer Marwan R. Al-Shehhi were in the cockpit of Flight 175 when it pushed back from Gate 19 at Boston's Logan Airport. The plane was the sister ship to Flight 11, which had left from Gate 26 about 15 minutes earlier. Official statements on what happened on the two planes are very similar. Flight 175 took off about 7:45 AM and reaching cruising altitude 15 minutes later. At 8:14, with Flight 11 now known to be in trouble, a controller tried to reach Saracini and Al-Shehhi if they could see American Flight 11 ahead of them.

> Controller: Do you have traffic? Traffic, 1 o'clock, 11 miles, southbound, a Boeing 767, altitude indicating 29,000 [feet]. It's an American company, I believe, 11 [flight] there, please.
>
> UAL 175: Affirmative, we have him, we're looking at about twenty-nine [thousand], twenty-nine, twenty-eight [thousand].
>
> Controller: United 175, I am [just] handing [you] off for your traffic. I'll keep you away from that traffic.

We now [know] there were no further communications between the ground and Flight 175 until [after] it left the cockpit. Another [minute] the World Trade Center. At this time one of the pilots on Flight 175 [was] heard over the [intercom] to say, [calmly], "Everyone stay [seated]. Please remain [seated]. We have [a] situation [on the] cockpit."

departure from Boston. Four days ago someone boarded the aircraft with [illegible] in your seat." [illegible] Some days after that, your mind can still [illegible] United Flight 175 [illegible] New York at some [illegible] Shortly after takeoff, [illegible] were taken over by hijackers and flown off course. Once again the transponder was switched off and there was no [illegible] from the pilots. Edward Dyl[illegible], an assistant [illegible] pilot, said: "You think [illegible] maybe they had to [illegible] They could [illegible] Maybe [illegible] explain it, but there are other [illegible] the pilots on [illegible] did not do the first thing they are supposed to do when a hijacker is [illegible]? A female flight attendant is said to have spoken to a mechanic at [illegible] reporting [illegible] Minutes later, [illegible] Chicago. Miller told the mechanic [illegible] Boston. She told: "Oh my God, the pilots have been killed, a flight attendant has been stabbed. We've been hijacked." The line then went dead. [illegible] According to the official timeline, the hijackers stormed the cockpit, killed the pilots, took over the controls and [illegible] minutes [illegible] Miller: "Please, what should I do?" Miller replied: "Sit down, relax and listen to the captain." Moments [illegible] Miller: "Please, someone [illegible] computer without trophy. Passenger Peter [illegible], a software salesman, is said to have used his cell phone to ring his parents in Larchmont, Connecticut, at about 9am, some 45 minutes after takeoff, and told her that attackers with [illegible] had taken over the plane and stabbed a stewardess. Florence is said to have cried again and before [illegible] was cut off, is said to have told her: "I love you, Mom." [illegible] Flight 175 [illegible] Tower of the World Trade Center, in [illegible] fireball. [illegible] were killed. [illegible] Flight 175 were [illegible] Marwan al-Shehhi of the United Arab Emirates, who is believed to have been the pilot, and Fayez Ahmed [illegible] Ghamdi. Ahmed al-Ghamdi [illegible] Hamza al-Ghamdi [illegible] Ahmad al-Ghamdi [illegible] Banihammad.

American Airlines Flight 77



In the cockpit that morning as Flight 77 took off from Washington Dulles International for Los Angeles were 51-year-old Captain Charles "Chic" Burlingame III and first officer Bernard Charles Sadow, who was 34. Burlingame was a graduate of the Top Gun fighter pilot school and was a veteran of the first Gulf War. He had more than 6,000 hours of flying time, including 4,600 hours in the Boeing 757. He had once worked at the Air Force Academy as a Navy representative before he left the military to fly for American Airlines. But there was one thing Chic Burlingame was not: he was not a hijacker. He was murdered.

All captains are protective of their crews, a tradition that dates back to the days of sailing ships. Chic Burlingame's father was in the Navy and Air Force for 23 years and he and his wife are buried in the Arlington National Cemetery close to the Pentagon. Among the passengers on Flight 77 was a former American Airlines pilot who, like Chic Burlingame, had flown Navy fighter jets. Retired Navy Admiral Gene Pretzel, who had been a fighter pilot with Chic's father, was commanding officer of Naval Station Norfolk when Chic was a lieutenant. He was in the Pentagon, where he had worked for 25 years. One engineer from plane makers Boeing said that Barbara Olson, an outspoken author and wife of the US Solicitor General, Theodore "Ted" Olson, had called him from the cockpit of the plane as it was being hijacked. She told him that the hijackers had control of the aircraft and were using knives. Within minutes of the call, the transponder was turned off. A minute later it was called the aircraft was taken over by a hijacker. "Don't do anything stupid," the caller said. "Just do what they say." Nearly 40 minutes later, the caller contacted a reporter to have told American Airlines.

> We just took control of the guy, he's in coach, but we don't – we don't really know where the pilot is and we can't get to the cockpit door.

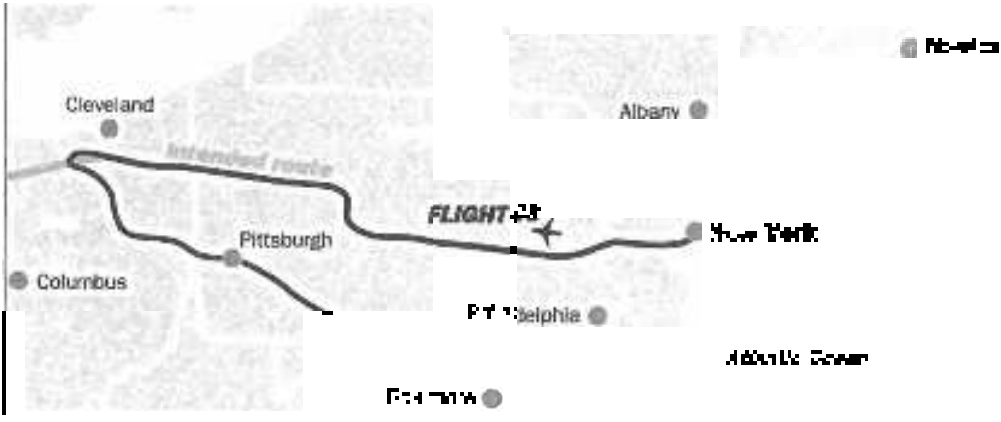
Another passenger aboard was then picked up on a mobile phone call

[illegible] at [illegible] miles an hour. A military C130 took off from Andrews Air Force Base near Washington to identify the plane and [illegible] Boeing 767 [illegible] 77 was [illegible] turning [illegible] Air Traffic Control [illegible] alleged terrorists said [illegible] passengers that they were going to die and they should phone their families. The official story claims that Barbara Olson, federal prosecutor and CNN commentator Barbara Olson was her husband, US Solicitor General Ted Olson at his office in the Justice Department at about 9.45am. She said he was at his desk as a result of the World Trade Center crash. Barbara told him, 'Ted, this is Barbara.' Olson said, but Barbara, his wife, told him that her plane had been hijacked by [illegible] and knives. She said nothing about the number of hijackers or their nationality. There appear to be several published versions of these conversations and in one she said the pilots were with her at the back of the plane. Ted Olson said he knew the World Trade Center and she said: 'What should I tell the pilot?' [illegible] Ted Olson said he called the Department of Justice and all we could do was tell the plane that [illegible] hijacked. Barbara simply hung up and said the plane was crashing, but the line was cut again, Olson said. We should see that the validity of Ted Olson's story is severely open to question. He was the lawyer who argued the case before the Supreme Court for George W Bush when he [illegible] president after the Florida voting fiasco. He was a vehement [illegible] Bush's anti-terrorism laws after September 11. It is [illegible] that the United States [illegible] the Supreme Court in March. 20 Congress charged [illegible] CIA [illegible] under [illegible] which it could [illegible] said that day:

> "It was [illegible] in which rumors of attacks where the government might legitimately [illegible] information [illegible] and terrorist [illegible] may [illegible] to [illegible] necessary to [illegible] attacks.

The official story claims that [illegible] 93 was [illegible] Flight 77 was seen approaching Washington DC. The plane is said to have made a sharp turn and descended very steeply from 7,000 feet to just above tree level, crossed a highway and clipped seven lamp [illegible] before striking a [illegible] and [illegible] into the west [illegible] of the Pentagon [illegible] at the south [illegible] flight [illegible] at 9.43am. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld was in an office at the opposite end of the [illegible] to the impact and such is the size of the Pentagon he said [illegible] 'earth-moving event'. We are told that a total of 189 people died in the plane and the Pentagon. The FBI said five hijackers were on board Flight 77 led by Hani Hanjour, a notoriously poor pilot of tiny [illegible] aircraft.

United Airlines Flight 93



going to turn back to the airport. And they will our demand, so please remain calm.

We've told the passengers that we will promise and we will not harm anyone at all. In return all I want is my safe return. We do not want anything in New York and Washington. This is a safe mission. Let the passengers get up together to challenge the four hijackers who were armed once again with small knives and box cutters. Sean Cassidy, 34, a 25-year-old employee of the computer software company Oracle, was told by his supervisor Nicole Jefferson after his call that he was not to be afraid for all his family. A summary of the 13-minute conversation was faxed by the Verizon phone company to Fox News. It said: 'Mr Burnett said that the pilot and co-pilot appeared to be dead and the hijackers were flying the plane.' Another passenger, Lauren Grandcolas, is reported to have phoned her husband back in San Francisco to say: 'We have been hijacked. They are flying low, Honey, you'll be okay.' Burnett is said to have stated that one hijacker was guarding 25 passengers – the rest of the aircraft while he was up front with a bomb strapped around his waist. He is reported to have said that two other hijackers were in the cockpit and another was guarding the first class section. Burnett told his wife he was in row number 9, seat B and he was with two small sons. The last words the phone supervisor is said to have heard him say were: 'Are you guys ready? Let's roll.' Her wife Lisa never spoke to her husband again. The officer's report says that at 9.45am Mark Bingham, a 31-year-old rugby player and entrepreneur, made a phone call to his mother, Alice Hoglan, from the plane:

Hi, mom, this is Mark Bingham. I want to tell you that I love you. I'm calling from the plane. We've been taken over. There are three men that say they have a bomb.

Peter Gilick, a former national judo champion, is reported to have had a similar conversation with his mother. He said he was told if he was not silent he would be killed. He told his mother: 'The passengers were taking a vote on whether they should try to take back the plane.' His mother said: 'Honey, you need to do it,' she told him. Gilick's mother, in her 50s, told CNN that she also talked to a report that one of the hijackers had a red box he said was a bomb and one had a knife or some sort. She stood Gilick for a few minutes and then returned to say: 'They're voting. I told them, "Listen, I'm not a 9/11 person. I'm not a political person. I'm not a hero. I'm not a leader. I'm not a follower. I'm not a nothing. I'm just a person who is going to do something about it. I love you, honey. Right.

[illegible] Sandy Bradshaw called her husband Phil. "Oh my God, pilot. I love you honey, what's going on?" she said. "My flight has been hijacked. My flight has been hijacked with these guys with knives." Note again that the FBI says [illegible] Bee line] and 175 when stewardess were rumored to have said "our flight was taken over by three guys with knives and a bomb." [illegible] at Shanksville, Pennsylvania, at 10:03 a.m. on [illegible] The aircraft is said to have hit the ground at [illegible] m.p.h. depending on the information you believe. [illegible] more than two hours after the first hijacked plane left Boston, [illegible] people were dead and the world was in [illegible] the moment-by-moment [illegible] what had happened. [illegible] Nawaf al-Hazmi [illegible] Khalid al-Mihdhar [illegible] Hani Hanjour [illegible] Ahmed al-Ghamdi [illegible] Hamza al-Ghamdi [illegible] Mohand al-Shehri [illegible] Waleed al-Shehri [illegible] Wail al-Shehri [illegible] Satam al-Suqami [illegible] Abdulaziz al-Omari [illegible] Saeed al-Ghamdi [illegible] Ahmed al-Nami [illegible] Ahmed al-Haznawi [illegible] Ziad Jarrah [illegible] Saeed al-Ghamdi [illegible] Ahmed al-Nami [illegible] Abdulaziz al-Omari [illegible] Wail al-Shehri [illegible] Waleed al-Shehri [illegible] Satam al-Suqami [illegible] Hani Hanjour [illegible] Khalid al-Mihdhar [illegible] Nawaf al-Hazmi [illegible] Ziad Jarrah [illegible] Ahmed al-Haznawi [illegible] Ahmed al-Ghamdi [illegible] Mohand al-Shehri [illegible] Hamza al-Ghamdi

CHAPTER 5

House of cards

[illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Donald Rumsfeld, then the US Secretary of Defense, was apparently briefed by a senior aide in the Oval Office just three minutes before 9:00 AM on September 11. He then apparently turned to a colleague and said, "Something's happened in New York and it appears to be significant." That is what he said about 9/11 and it applies just as much to what happened on September 11:

> Nothing ever to occur on such a scale before. Happens. The unprecedented. Suddenly, everything is changed. This is the unprecedented. What is the answer? It all depends on how we respond to it.

If you look at the evidence compiled in books by myself and others, I believe Donald's words are true in the assassinations of John F. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, Martin Luther King, Princess Diana, Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, Swedish Prime Minister Olof Palme, and the list could go on for pages. The same is also true of September 11. This is because each of these unprecedented events was used to create a new reality, a new world order, a new paradigm, a deeper and deeper police state. Each of these events points to a different, more and more invasive, surveillance society. Only at the end of this book will my presentation of the evidence be fully complete and even then there will be much we don't know. There always will. I will start with the most obvious question of how to turn commercial airliners into missiles hijacked in highly-precise, coordinated operations. This is the question that will lead us to the military operations room nearly two hours that morning after the attacks began.

NORAD and Cheyenne Mountain

The organization charged with the task of preventing North American airspace to be in the United States and Canada is NORAD, the North American Aerospace Defense Command, which was established in 1958 as a Cold War defense system. Its operational center is still in the mountain by Rocky Mountains in Cheyenne Mountain. It's not clear how organized that did nothing to effectively respond to the attacks on the very same day that their job to protect. Consider the scale of their operation and capability even in 2001. NORAD was created by an agreement signed by the US and Canadian governments on May 12th, 1958. NORAD's current mission statement as listed on the site at 9/11 was as follows:

> ...[T]o conduct aerospace warning, aerospace control, and maritime warning in the defense of North America, whether by aircraft, missiles, or space vehicles, through the timely processing, assessment, and dissemination of warning information and the direction of forces under the command of the Commander of NORAD and the United States

NORAD came [illegible] with [illegible] Aviation Administration (FAA) [illegible] civil aviation [illegible] commercial aircraft [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] strategic [illegible] course. What happened on 9/11, therefore, was exactly what NORAD [illegible] to do] with. The President of the United States and the Prime Minister of Canada [illegible] appoint NORAD's commander. This means, in turn, that the US President appoints one of the most [illegible] [illegible] Americans [illegible] the NORAD website in 2007, 'Unique to NORAD is the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] coordination [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] provide [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

strange coincidence if you did. It knows the location of your network of underground bases and knows the systems that connect those assets to United States and not those primarily to protect the population at all. Their role is to control the population and operate as one of the most formidable military dictatorships that US Presidents have ever implemented. Inside Cheyenne Mountain, the team at Lockheed Martin, a brilliant technological innovator in the world-changing, life-changing technology that is light years ahead of anything you will see in the public arena. It is a big mistake to judge what is possible only on the basis of technology you know about. These guys are working with that.

The following information came from the official Cheyenne Mountain complex in the period around 9/11 and was given to me by a few different military personnel there. The construction of Cheyenne Mountain Underground Space got the go-ahead in May 1961. It was completed in around a year, at a cost of $142 million. The NORAD command centre was declared 'fully operational' on April 20th, 1966, when its duties were transferred from Ent Air Force Base. NORAD has since been touted as the Cheyenne Mountain by other 'early warning and response' organisations with missiles pointing North America from all corners. One is the Air Force Space Command that is supposed to provide surveillance from space, missile attack and the operation of Space Defense Operations Center. From here, personnel and their worldwide sensors, under the direction of Air Defense Command, supported the first flight of the space shuttle in April, 1981. Cheyenne Mountain confirmed the support every subsequent shuttle mission. General Ralph E. Eberhart, commander of NORAD during 9/11, was also commander of Space Command and took over in February 2001. Major General Richard B. Myers, who was Deputy Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff at the Pentagon and acting chairman when the attacks were in progress. Myers was appointed chairman soon afterwards and became head of the uniformed level of the Pentagon hierarchy. Eberhart and Myers have served at the CIA Air Force Base at Langley near Washington, Virginia, from where, it is rumoured, they were marshalled after the initial intercept flight 77 was heading for Washington. Eberhart was commander of Air Combat Command from June 1999 to February 2001 when he replaced Myers at NORAD. I have much more about Myers' behaviour on September 11th and his bizarre flight to Offutt later in the book. I'm not finished with Eberhart either.

This defence network could not respond on 9/11?

The website for Cheyenne Mountain operations in 2011 described the role of NORAD and its capabilities: 'Hundreds of orbiting satellites and ground sensors are spread over the surface of our two hemispheres and 24 hours a day, seven days a week, NORAD uses them to keep watch over every air, land and sea approach to North America. Their mission is to detect, validate, and warn of attacks against North America by aircraft, missiles, or space vehicles, giving leaders the information they need to respond to an attack.'

that the Air Defense Operations Center employed the air defense network to provide surveillance and control of the airspace over North America. It is common that it's NORAD's Continental Operations Center where the data from various radars and other sensors and processes for information on repurposed computer systems to support school. NORAD and US Space Command headquarters. Cheyenne Mountain Operations Center provided warning of ballistic missile and air attack against North America, assessed the air sovereignty mission for the United States and Canada, and it processed and tracked space objects and satellites. Its computer systems and sensors fed into the Space Defense Operations Center. Mission Planning Center. The tactical data that Cheyenne Mountain provided a day-to-day picture of precisely what was in space and where it was located and supported space operations, providing critical information such as collision avoidance data for space shuttle flights and to other military space interference problems. Cheyenne Mountain operations were manned by a combination of 24 hours a day, 365 days a year, the Continental Command Air Defense Operations Center, Missile Warning Center, Space Control Center, Combined Intelligence Watch Center, and the Systems Center. The Command Center were the heart of operations, computing, processing, and interpreting missile, space or air events which could have operational impacts on our forces or capabilities, or on the potential threats to North America or [Canada] or overseas. The Command Center was responsible for National Command and surveillance of both the U.S. and Canada as well as regional commands overseas. NORAD and US Space Command asserted missile, air and space events and a response and direction were then properly conveyed and executed." Except on 9/11. The website said:

> The Air Defense Operations Center provides command and control for the air surveillance and air defense network for North America. In 1996, they were the only 76th Control and Reporting Squadron [unclear] Missile Warning Center was [unclear] Missile Warning Center was [unclear] and that was not on high alert or need any boots on the ground. Nearly 10 years declassified as illegal copying [unclear] that were subsequently moved and re-the Ballistic Missile Early Warning System.

The bunker's location within Cheyenne Mountain was one of the state's most [unclear] Missile Warning Center was responsible for worldwide detection and characterization and warning to provide warning of missile attacks, either long or short range, launched against North America or our forces overseas. The technology provided early warning, tracking, and assessment of ballistic missile launches [unclear] the strategic missile warning system, and it [unclear] potential

Command Center of the U.S. Air Force Space Command Center at Cheyenne Mountain, opened in March 1966, had highly sophisticated technology that "provides the space surveillance and protection of our assets in space" and its primary objective was to perform the surveillance mission ... to detect, track, identify and catalog all man-made objects in space". The Center has a communications network of 14 tracking stations around the world, each one equipped with a powerful radar and optical telescope to detect, track and identify all objects entering the Earth's atmosphere. The Space Control Center was tracking some 8,000 orbiting objects, and the information was used to provide NASA with collision avoidance information during space flights. Cheyenne Mountain was also home to the Combined Intelligence Watch which served as North America's "national focal point for warning against ballistic missile attack, space attack, air attack, cruise missile attack or terrorist attack against North America and US forces worldwide". At one time, they had a state-of-the-art video teleconference. This could read your license plate from space whatever you may be. Combined Intelligence Watch gathered intelligence information to assist all the Cheyenne Mountain work centers in correlating and analyzing events to support NORAD and US Space Command during an attack. There was a "system-wide requirement to maintain the survivability of the mission of the Cheyenne Mountain Complex by providing continuous and reliable operation of vital command and control computer systems and the communications circuits in support of NORAD and US Space Command missile warning, space control, and air defense missions". This is the organization that failed to intervene in the 9/11 attacks.

Most unique installation

Cheyenne Mountain ranked itself as one of the most unique installations in the world in 2001 and indeed it still does. There is no other location and construction between separately uncontrolled organizations because it employed staff from the Army, Navy, Marines, Air Force and Canadian Forces. Cheyenne Mountain operated military communications and navigation satellites, early-warning and guided missile detection, tracking and identification radars, ballistic missile defense, Major World Events Division, and Air Force Space Command. Colorado Springs, said, "Local support basically allowed us to function as a platform that mission staff could operate from, but the key [was] they knew we were and we could navigate that well in the desert." The idea of building a secret underground complex capable of withstanding a nuclear attack in America's airspace proved popular enough for Congress to provide $142 million, absolutely no questions asked, to make any changes to the plans. Why? Cheyenne is still in any conflict, the

[illegible] and [illegible] capability we are talking about here and its [illegible] throughout the United States government, military and [illegible]. Tenet, [illegible] Director of Mission Intelligence, said at the time:

> The Cryptologic Mainstay, Operation Zircon, [illegible] target and its communications and data links in [illegible]. The system includes satellites, ground stations, fibre optic links, transmitters and receivers for communications. [illegible] microwave antennas and two underground [illegible]. By means of [illegible] intercepts [illegible] of this information digest, [illegible] worldwide [illegible] surveillance [illegible] relevant time by [illegible] inside the Mainstay. Data [illegible] and [illegible] information [illegible] the Command Centre in the Pentagon, with [illegible] US Strategic Command, Omaha, Nebraska, the Central Intelligence Headquarters in Chelsea, other [illegible] command posts and military centres around the world.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] this is the same [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] surveillance and [illegible] but we are told [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

administrative and oversight duties [redacted] layers of government bureaucracy [redacted] happened to corrupt one of the FAA's most highly visible airline watchdog [redacted] but it did when assessing the Lockerbie disaster. The FAA failed [redacted] before 9/11. Such rare that information about FAA corruption had been repeatedly given to the politically-appointed National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) which investigates air disasters. The proof the information had been covered up and [redacted] were allowed to continue to happen. Such is the NTSB's failure to investigate the cover-up that covered up for FAA corruption [redacted] and to all of us. We called the U.S. Attorney's and the main [redacted] Department personnel as other people and government agencies which had been given the facts about FAA corruption involving major aircraft accidents but ignored it and even retaliated against him and other honest federal agents who tried to expose what was happening. He said federal prosecutors [redacted] his allegations of FAA corruption [redacted] through the courts. It is sickening to think that the FAA, NTSB, FBI and [redacted] Department [redacted] all involved in the "intelligence" [redacted] 9/11. Government agencies are partners to what is supposed to be government and financial interests and we will see obvious ties and divergence from all. These agencies and [redacted] with regard to September 11, 2001 are a documentary about an aircraft accident that happened in 1996 when parents of a passenger [redacted] and [redacted] the truth about what happened. But the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) [redacted] was pressured [redacted] clearly showed that the problem was actually in the cargo door which had long been known about. The NTSB gave a different reason for the door's failure which cleared airlines, aircraft makers Boeing and the FAA from responsibility. In fact, all of them knew about the problem but the FAA had allowed airlines 18 months for [redacted] and [redacted] the reason [redacted] were later proved right as the NTSB was forced to admit. We want to keep in mind that people [redacted] have many good people in the ranks those in charge cannot be trusted without question. [redacted] the truth is [redacted] has confirmed on many times. Despite assurances Rodney Slater told [redacted] safety committees of Congress [redacted] the FAA:

> [redacted] Congress and [redacted] the [redacted] whose [redacted] to cover up the fact that they were repeatedly offered evidence of the corruption that resulted in a series of fatal airline crashes, [redacted] and who helped create the environment for 9/11 to happen. They covered up [redacted] Congress [redacted] September 11 happened.

[illegible] the past 40 years ...

What the hell happened to normal procedure?

This is the most complex [illegible] network that told you what happened when the planes were hijacked on 9/11. The FAA was the only organisation with NORAD and the Pentagon. [illegible] the FAA, NORAD response procedures ... The crew of the private Learjet carrying professional golfer Payne Stewart and his friends on October 25th, 1999. Air traffic controllers lost contact with the aircraft's pilots after it took off from Orlando in Florida, heading for Dallas. When they realised all was not well, the FAA contacted NORAD and fighter jets were immediately scrambled to the location of the Learjet. The two jets had to travel a great distance ... [illegible] flying on autopilot while the crew [illegible] and passengers became unconscious. An AWACS plane reported spotting the Air Force jets. But after contact was mistakenly lost two pilots from Tyndall Air Force Base in Florida were sent to look for them. The F-16s pulled back and two F-15s from Florida's Eglin Air Force Base took over. When the Learjet crossed the Midwest, the fighter pilots withdrew and fighters were taking [illegible] Canadian airspace. Two F-16s from Langley Air Force Base in Virginia, North Dakota, moved in to [illegible] the unidentified aircraft. The pilots were ordered to keep clear airspace. Officials hoped that the F-16s could provide assistance to anyone on board who might have helped land the plane safely, but Mowatt said: "The Learjet ran out of fuel and the F-16 pilots watched the aircraft continue [illegible] until it crashed. White House spokesman Joe Lockhart said the National Security Council monitored the events but "[illegible] the pilots to be in the area." President Bill Clinton could have ordered fighters to shoot down the plane to avoid that potential tragedy, but Lockhart said no such recommendation had been made. Clinton told reporters at the time: "I was very grateful for the work by the FAA, NEADS and for the two Air Force pilots, and all members of the Air Force that were involved in this situation and made sure that this tragedy [illegible] ..." The Pentagon's National Military Command Center (NMCC) and military top brass in the Joint Chiefs of Staff were also monitoring Payne Stewart's plane and [illegible] become very significant when we get into the detail of the [illegible] in response to the 9/11 attacks.

There's another important point to [illegible] "If you were the guilty party and America's [illegible] brilliant [illegible] network of Cheney, Bush, Rumsfeld, Rice and all the [illegible] commercial interests [illegible] in American [illegible] ...

obvious calculations would be the speed – NORAD knew, for sure, it was known that the planes had been seized. So why did they choose to track planes in the area to the West Point Center in New York which had already crashed into the ground? Why would they have allowed Flight 77 to fly out from Washington towards the Midwest before turning around and going all the way back to Washington? This meant they had to fly for 45 minutes from the time the pilots were known to be hijacked to the moment it was alleged to have crashed into the Pentagon. By any military standard, the most elementary of NORAD and FAA procedures would dictate that they would have known the Air Force this would have to be done long before they reached their target. They would have to have known that these procedures involved the shooting down of aircraft by the military. And Dick Cheney's panic that moved people on the ground that would have been taken out. Any idiot pretty quickly in the event of a hijacking like any the World Trade Center and the Pentagon would have been aware but under NORAD's security check they would have been aware but under NORAD's security check they would have been aware but under NORAD's security check they

on the ground and protected airspace. Hence, if NORAD hasn't received earlier notice to the stratosphere ever and ... and water. Or was involved in the Payne Stewart case. AWACS radar has a range of more than 250 miles (375 kilometres) for low-flying targets and, further for targets at higher altitudes – and has a friend or foe identification system that can check identity and transponder codes. Transponders are radio systems ... [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible]

[illegible] NORAD [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Defense Department (DOD) manual covering plane hijackings said:

> ... the event of a hijacking, the hijacker will be satisfied by the most expeditious route by the FAA. The NMCC will, within the scope of time-critical requirements ... forward requests for DOD assistance to the Secretary of Defense or designee for approval.

CNN described how '... officials on the east coast knew were monitoring the plane Stewart Tempest encountered were the Pentagon's National Military Command Center.' This was the normal response system in which the FAA alerts the Pentagon and the military assume immediately control of this type of FAA emergency. But in the traffic controllers' confusion that day, no one knew about them. They were told that if there was an unexpected loss of radar or radio communication, they must consider that an internal emergency could ... and: 'If ... you are in doubt that a situation constitutes an emergency or potential emergency, handle it as though it were an emergency.' An Air Defense Liaison Officer at the FAA office, was located within Cleveland Air Route Traffic Control Center. Interviewed by the FAA and NORAD on their simulations. All these procedures and procedures were in place on September 11th. Yet how at what happened, or rather did not, Kevin Hurdon, an air traffic controller who had worked at the Boston Air Traffic Control Center involved on 9/11, said:

> I knew it was an inside job by Osama bin Laden in the afternoon [he knew] we had a little information that was given to us by the FBI ... but it was somewhere ... that we were told it was going to be [a] ... terrorist ... coming from Logan Airport ... to ... come up to us ...

Hurdon said he had information provided by those he knew at Boston Center that air traffic response protocols were fulfilled from then on – they controllers were not at fault. They did their job – and the only way the planes could have been intercepted was through a military system failure which was not present and supposed all to communications that that did not happen. Much later in the book we will ask how this communications system could have been scrambled by those who stood behind the attacks. Hurdon said that information provided to the public by the FAA was enough for him to know that all the systems at the center were working well and that 'the usual procedures had been employed.' He was not sure why the planes crashed. He said that their alleged hijackers had added that since Logan is a limited international airport, information communicated throughout the FAA and military system ... in particular simply but was the procedure that would have been followed ... but we're – on 9/11. The civilian FAA should have contacted the National

Military Command Center (NMCC) at the Pentagon received multiple reports that [illegible] had been hijacked. The NMCC alerted the North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD) to immediately scramble fighters to locate and intercept the aircraft involved. The NORAD sector for the region where the 9/11 planes were flying was the Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS) which was based in Rome, New York, 220 miles from New York City. NORAD Public Outreach Representative Jason Ellis said in 2002 that the mandate for FAA requires a pilot to "take only a couple of minutes" to contact NORAD when they have lost contact with the aircraft. There are a number of exercises to anticipate the United States. There is no evidence to suggest that the same situation was not the case a few months earlier on 9/11. How did the NORAD timeline?

NORAD timeline

Based on NORAD and the FAA's official timeline of events and the timeline of what occurred that morning, both said that only at 8:40 did the FAA notify NORAD that American Airlines Flight 11 had been hijacked (this was changed to 8:38 in the official 9/11 Commission report of 2004). The aircraft was last seen with the transponder at 8:14 and the very last communication at 8:19 that was not hijacked was from Boston Air Traffic Control to the FAA. It was not NORAD that first reported that Flight 11 maintained its last authorized course for over 10 minutes after take off and, just past Worcester, Massachusetts, instead of taking a southerly turn, the plane was flying to the north at 8:15. It had been taken over. The pilots and the seven flight attendants on board had been murdered. The last communication from the cockpit was inaudible. This all means that the FAA waited 20 minutes from the point it was clear that the aircraft was not responding to air traffic instructions and had changed course with a deliberate maneuver over an area of high population and airspace was crossed by numerous air routes. Either that or the military ignored the FAA alert. Indeed the FAA on 9/11 to confirm, when exactly it was known that Flight 11 was in trouble and why it took so long to contact NORAD. But the conversation was likely never to make it down again. FAA employees [illegible] timeline [illegible] but if [illegible] were [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

to the airport. Nobody move.

This is said to have happened 10 minutes before we were told the FAA alerted NORAD that the pilots had been injured. None of this makes sense. The FAA would not have known to look right from the start, but the ingenious impossibility is going to point in other directions, too, to see unpick the cover stories, concealing cover stories protecting cover stories. Nothing with it is what it first appears to be. Flight 77's transponder was switched off at 8:20 – around 40 minutes before NORAD was informed. We don't yet know that for sure, though. Air traffic was monitored by multiple commercial airlines. The system was in overdrive that day. This was not a time to miss an incident between commercial and military planes. Flight 77 also could be easily tracked by Dulles as it was in its airspace. Flight 77 also could be easily tracked by Dulles as it was in its airspace. Flight 77 also could be easily tracked by Dulles as it was in its airspace

emerging from different spokespeople for the US military. But until it gets to the Pentagon, told CNN that NORAD was informed of the plane striking the World Trade Center at 8:19 a.m. Eastern. We are told very little about the exact sequence of military surveillance operations on the day, which in itself is remarkable, as this is one of the most important and controversial networks in the world, utilising a giant network of satellites and cutting-edge air tracking and surveillance technology. Cheyenne Mountain can tell you if a missile has been launched on the other side of the world and if it has to be intercepted, but a minute is all it takes at its operational level. Clearly, the alert system failed to intercept any of the 9/11 planes. Instead, the military response to 9/11 unfolded largely as a result of NORAD's Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS) in New York State, while Cheyenne Mountain was nowhere to be seen. Isolating NEADS with its less sophisticated technology was very important in mounting effective response. We now know that at 8:53 on the day the Flight 93 hijackers took off from the Ohio base – 55 minutes after the second airplane struck the South Tower – Flight 175 – although they probably didn't know that as well as we do. At that time, New York Air Intercept Control Sector Commander Colonel Robert Marr had only two F-15 Eagles based at Otis Air National Guard Base in Falmouth, Massachusetts, 153 miles away, to cover the entire eastern seaboard. Flight 175 was still 71 miles away, so they had no way of knowing that the plane was about to crash into the South Tower. Marr ordered the planes to scramble at 8:46 to take-off at 8:52 when the Air Force apparently claims response times of roughly 99,000 feet in two and a half minutes! The collective confusion of numerical percentages in so many ways meant that nothing made sense. Incomplete information of the attacks from the air did not help matters.

What about no-fly zones?

Another major point is that of no-fly zones (also 'prohibited' airspace) where no one is barred by unauthorised aircraft, which can be shot down if they fail to make contact with the air traffic control tower. The World Trade Center is said by some of its most ardent supporters to be 'the most secure building in the world' and yet it was left vulnerable to attack because of an inadequate response. Every plane in New York or the no-fly zone would be unauthorised. What would be the point of a Boeing facility, a tenant of the World Trade Center back in 1993, said on Radio Free America that when he was there it was well known that the WTC was a no-fly zone. Smith said, 'In the very planning of the towers' [the 110 stories of the buildings were given] a measure of protection from midair collisions. If you came within three miles, they would literally pull you out of the sky. If you came within three miles, they would shoot you down.' Former US Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger told CBS television about the Washington DC no-fly zone, 'I'm sure [it was] now it was [also] the

> he city is mugged with Air Force Base and Navy Base and they only got one plane in the air in very high level security that would shoot down any plane that could identify itself as a friendly aircraft. They were told that was the only way to control it.

Well, except on September 11th. Robin Dickson, a former air traffic controller at the Boston Center responsible for Boston Logan, said: 'No one tracked the hijacked planes to the Pentagon and to the White House. It just doesn't happen.' Again, rescued by the dedication of the Kent State alumni, and Washington DC – known as Lee's – is the best defended airspace in the world (or every other city). Dorfan said that the unknown aircraft are supposed to go through three 'No Fly zones' before they reach the capital, but only 15 NFZ are implemented on code within a 30-mile radius of Washington. The Pentagon and the White House, it is known, have their own dedicated air defence systems. Washington DC is known as Lee's

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] inside the Pentagon and the World Trade Center figure would call it a conspiracy and, happening as it did, some would say what happened on September 11 was an inside job. It was calculated mass murder by psychopaths so extreme they make Osama bin Laden look like a boy scout. Any unidentified aircraft heading into the protected airspace over Washington and the Pentagon should have been automatically treated as a threat and dealt with accordingly. Instead, what we got was a series of bizarre, inexplicable and terrible failures.

The officer in charge of the FAA's NORAD [illegible] Station later reported that American Airlines Flight 77 from Dulles Airport near Washington DC to Los Angeles may have been hijacked when it was [illegible] minutes earlier than Flight 77 was hijacked. The New York Times published a report that it claimed was a partial transcript of the communications between Flight 77's pilots and the cockpit. [illegible] Boston Center, based in Nashua, New Hampshire, the FAA's regional centres that track flights between airports. At 9:24, [illegible] minutes before contact with the Pentagon, a controller is reported to have told American Airlines employee on Flight 77: "We have a report of two more aircraft in the area – unknown." The controller then asked the flight crew to look out for the aircraft. The controller then [illegible] at 9:34 and minutes after contact was lost with the FAA's [illegible] Flight 77 was missing and not just it was hijacked, according to the official story. Four minutes after the FAA's communication, Flight 77 was said to have hit the Pentagon. Oh, do excuse me, I mean the headquarters of the Air Force, [illegible] where there should have been an immediate response to Flight 77's [illegible] deviation from its flight plan. Flight 77 did a 360-degree turn over the Ohio Valley and headed back towards Washington, [illegible] over the two hijacked planes crashed in the World Trade Center and with controllers apparently unable to locate Flight 77, the Pentagon remained for [illegible] minutes. FAA regulations for air traffic controllers state:

> Controllers that suspect an emergency exists, but the pilot does not declare one, should ask the pilot if he wishes to declare an emergency. If the pilot does not declare an emergency, controllers should handle the aircraft as if an emergency does not exist, but should take appropriate actions to alert other controllers of the potential emergency, handle the aircraft as if an emergency exists, and offer assistance.

An MSNBC television report the day after 9/11 heralded how seriously air traffic controllers and their bosses at the FAA were supposed to take aircraft that [illegible] from their flight plans. It

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

something that catches your eye, you don't have to be told. So that moment when a transponder goes down would be noticed. The pilot and the controller in the transponder wasn't working and even if the plane carried on without any problems it would still find it – by eye – hitting the transponder light on the dashboard. The controller would then get off the plane's initial call sign and ask the pilot to input a new one.

> All air traffic controllers in the area of the hijacked aircraft were notified. Other aircraft were ordered to clear the airways and runways so that the hijacked aircraft could land as soon as possible. But FAA officials would not say when controllers detected the problem. Lights on the transponder panel in the cockpit would have gone off. The pilot would then contact the controller by radio to report the problem. The controller would then ask the pilot to enter a new code. If the pilot refused, the controller would assume that the hijackers were in control of the aircraft.

> ... the FAA has a special hijacking manual. Supervisors are notified. The FAA command center near Washington and the ... Operations Manager are then notified. Additional supervisors are notified to form the command. And the controllers begin to give priority to the hijacker's aircraft, clearing all other traffic from the hijacker's route.

The FAA will soon realise that something is seriously wrong. The aircraft hijackings, Vice President Dick Cheney and NBC's Pentagon correspondent Jim Miklaszewski all arrive at the same time that Flight 77 strikes the World Trade Center. The Secret Service are travelling with President Bush on a public engagement in Florida and have been in contact with the FAA. The book 'The Secret Service' has an interesting section on their relationship with the FAA. They had open lines after the World Trade Center was hit. But, in fact, they had been in contact with the FAA about the hijackings since 8.30 a.m. – a full hour and a half before the Secret Service realised that the FAA had open lines with the Secret Service after the World Trade Center was hit. That means that they knew about the same time that Flight 77 was known to be in trouble, and yet the FAA said they did not tell NORAD and the Pentagon Command Centre about Flight 77 until 9.34 when they had already established open lines to the Secret Service. And we're being told that the Pentagon and NORAD did not have open lines with the FAA and were unable to allow for real time communications and information from the cockpits long before any fighter jets were deployed. Indeed, the FAA and NORAD both confirmed to me in 2002 that they had open lines to discuss Flights 77 and 93. I asked the FAA when exactly these open lines were established, and the spokesman said that they were established "during the morning of September 11th". It is unclear whether this means before the Pentagon was hit or after, but at least from the moment that the first plane struck the World Trade Center, it's clear why the delay in responding.

The NORAD tapes

The official 9/11 Commission investigation, which produced a lengthy report in 2004, was established to find out the truth of what happened, as it had done before. It did, however, not have unrestricted access to all of the recordings claimed to be between the various parts of NORAD's Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS) and the FAA air traffic control system. Recordings were made at both NEADS and FAA centers. The conversations they captured on the lines relating to the Cleveland Center controller and military figures talking about what happened, that morning, with respect to the hijackings. Secretary Cheney, who assisted the Commission, was brought back to testify under oath (unsurprisingly they were not under oath for their original statements) and Dov Zakheim in charge of the Pentagon's response. What has emerged from official NORAD versions that were released to the media, 9/11 conspiracists, the 9/11 Commission and the 9/11 Commission Report is quite remarkable. The reveal the confusion and disorientation faced by NEADS controllers in reacting to the attacks. I would say that was understandable confusion and disorientation. From deep in the shadows are much further out as the book I will highlight how C3I computer systems could have been manipulated in real time. Remember our conversation about Operation Northwoods? Some of the tapes appear to have been edited to remove the more incriminating evidence of what actually happened and the creation of a calculated confusion. From the start, I will add that there is evidence of more than sloppy information coming out of NEADS about real-time events by the FAA, but to avoid confusion and discussion on the form of false reports of possible hijacks, we include one that did flight 11 fly back and attack the World Trade Center and not Washington? The air traffic controller at the Washington FAA Center told NEADS of problems with 9/11 flights and immediately identified a factor in the lack of response. Do you believe it was a total coincidence that one of the tapes was after 8:20am when flight 175 veered off course near Allentown, Pennsylvania, and set a course for New York. Air traffic controllers at New York Center are heard speculating on the flight – maybe the Shah of Iran? – and have a discussion about the possibility of a diversion to Cuba because the radio chatter from the FAA did not take that military – NEADS – about flight 175 until 8:43am, just two minutes preceding to the official flight 175 crash into the south tower at 9:03. The first military version of events that stood between September 18th, 2001, and 2004 when the tapes came to light claimed that the FAA notified NEADS about flight 77 at 9:24am and just two minutes later the CIA-owned Langley Air Force Base in Virginia, 130 miles from Washington, scrambled two F-16 fighter jets to protect the US capital from Flight 77. By now, the NORAD controllers would have NEADS were not told of the hijacking of Flight 77 until just seven

[illegible] Flight 77 [illegible] Washington [illegible] Flight 11 [illegible] New York [illegible] Washington [illegible] New York [illegible] Washington at the [illegible] all supposition [illegible] tapes [illegible] NEADS [illegible] to [illegible] New York [illegible] Flight 11 [illegible] the FAA [illegible] Flight 11 [illegible] Flight 11 [illegible] Flight 11

pursuit of Flight 11 at 8:38. Within minutes, in fact, jets were scrambled. The fighters were scrambled to Washington from Langley at 8:38. However, they didn't head for the capitol at all. They flew east over the Atlantic because the pilots still "didn't know what the mission was being assigned." The 9/11 Commission noted that the Langley pilots were not told what was happening, and assumed they were scrambled to intercept the American 11 aircraft and bring it under the Air Defense Identification Zone in line with the procedures during the Cold War. In reference to the Russian threat, "the thinking centered mostly on threats coming from the north, as pilots told the 9/11 Commission. By 8:38am two commercial airliners had crashed into the World Trade Center, most of humanity was watching on live television, and the Langley pilots didn't know what they were being scrambled to fight. The Otis pilots said, "as they were mainly kept in the dark about much of what was happening" and, including Lieutenant Colonel Major Dan Nash, one of the Otis pilots, said they were shocked by the following airspace appearance as Cheney approached. "New York became a no-one had told them what was occurring. They had only seen that they were scrambled to intercept and escort Flight 11. Nash said:

> From 100 miles away, we could see the Cessna and the smoke coming out. Obviously, a pilot was trying to kill us. I remember thinking, 'Why would you do this?' We were told by Langley that the pilot of the Cessna was talking suicide to New York air traffic control. We came on the scene and said, 'A second aircraft hit the World Trade Center ... and that's what caught was what happened to American 11.'

Chief Master Sergeant Shelton was assigned to the Langley pilots were going the wrong way and not to us. At 8:40am, this exchange took place involving Lieutenant Colonel Battle Cleary and Colonel Air Traffic Control (or ATC):

> Cleary: [illegible]
>
> Navy ATC: Roger, I am [illegible] traffic, two minutes. Do you want to [illegible] Mach 1 plus?
>
> Huckabone: No, sir. We're not gonna take them. We don't do military training anymore over the ocean.
>
> Navy ATC: Okay, can I help you? Is there anything else we can do for you?
>
> Huckabone: I don't think so, sir. Just keep Langley [illegible] and if we need anything we'll let you know. Thanks for your help. Over.

[illegible] you to go to Baltimore.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

The misdirection and delayed reactions between the Langley authorities and the rest of Washington before 11 p.m. EST which NEACP found out about only by accident. Even Sergeant Shelley Watson was partially [illegible] responsible for not knowing what the plan was for the night of 11 September. It was supposed to still be in effect when the Washington Center air traffic supervisor, Jane Harmon, told her that flight 77 was lost. Why had no one told NEACP? Why didn't NEACP know what all the tracking and surveillance technology available to them was supposed to be doing? Despite the fact that the NORAD tapes that were supposed to be heard in the War Fighting Air Traffic Control when NEACP and Air Force Flight 77 first lost track [illegible]

[illegible]

Washington Center: Now let me tell you that [illegible] we've been looking [illegible] we've also lost American 77.

Watson: American 77? [illegible] was it supposed to be doing?

Washington Center: Okay, it was going to Ohare.

Watson: [illegible] Ohare, sir.

Washington Center: I think he was [illegible] was originally Washington Dulles? Now let me tell you, it's been [illegible] we've been looking [illegible].

Watson: What gate?

Washington Center: American 77 last night was [illegible]. However, they've been with him [illegible] with him they lost everything. And they don't know what's been [illegible] happened.

It was 20 minutes before the conversation at 8:34 a.m. that the Washington Center controllers first made contact with Andrews Air Force Base. In line with regulations, they informed the FAA that the plane was probably

[illegible] According to the [illegible] of the FAA's [illegible] Control Facility, [illegible] didn't [illegible] NEADS [illegible], and [illegible] Sergeant Shelley Watson [illegible] Air [illegible] Control. At 9:15, Colin Scoggins at the FAA's Boston Center [illegible] NEADS. Each [illegible] a report of a [illegible] aircraft [illegible] southeast of the White House, but "moving away." Just [illegible] the alleged flight. The following [illegible] Major Kevin Nasypany, NEADS mission [illegible] commander:

9:36:23

Nasypany: Okay, [illegible] Major [illegible]. I got a [illegible] 5 miles east of the White House. Got your sightings there as soon as possible!

Major [illegible]: Two [illegible] sightings?

Huckabone: We're going to [illegible] and [illegible]

Major [illegible]: Both. Six miles!

Huckabone: All right, here we go. This is what we've got to do...

Nasypany: We've got an [illegible] heading right at the east of the White House [illegible]

Post: Do you want us to do [illegible]? Nasypany: [illegible] you and I [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] in there!

Nasypany: Take them out right now, at the White House.

Post: Okay. Tracking to Washington.

Others: We're going to [illegible] We're guys. Tracking to the [illegible]

Huckabone: We're [illegible] Air [illegible] with Quit 2-3 [illegible] Tracking to the [illegible] Washington.

Nasypany: [illegible] Quit 2-3, we [illegible] to [illegible] right now.

Huckabone: Roger, we're now in [illegible] Washington [illegible] Quit 2-3 [illegible].

They thought the White House was under threat, but it turned out to be the Washington Monument. NEADS still scrambled the pilots, or whatever it

[illegible]

9:27:56

[illegible]

Washington Virginia Line Clerk: Go to Zip at Hyperline.xpc that... Okay, we just got a broken at the Pentagon. Where's engine at? Where are the engines?

The answer was that they were gone. Shortly after being allowed through a checkpoint, they flew in the opposite direction until they lost sight of the Pentagon. Their exact location and why they were operating in such a way remained a mystery. Communications specialists in Washington operations were also perplexed. At 9:36 the Pentagon was struck. The time is 9:37 minutes depending on the report before the jet engine plane arrived. Immediately after the Pentagon strike, Dulles Geographic Reference air traffic called with an urgent false alarm: a Boeing plane heading for Las Vegas. Then, at 10:07 a.m., a call to NORAD's NEADS center from Cleveland air traffic control in Ohio:

10:07:16

Cleveland Center: We got a United 93 out here. Are you aware of that?

Weapon: [inaudible]

Cleveland Center: That has been confirmed.

Watson: Are there any other aircraft that are [inaudible], sir?

Cleveland Center: No, that's the only one.

Navigator: Sir, we just got word that the plane was [illegible]. They just crashed.

Four minutes before this conversation took place, the plane, now officially hijacked in Pennsylvania at 10:03 – since reported as UAL Flight 93 – 35 minutes earlier than [illegible] Cleveland air traffic control had begun to communicate with someone in the cockpit of Flight 93 and believed it had been hijacked. It was by now a familiar tale. Words had reported that suspicions through the FAA chain of command, as per regulations, but according to the tapes they did not.

passed information to the NEADS controllers that the plane and its passengers and crew were already no more. Or the controllers told the Pentagon, but they didn't tell NEADS. This happened despite the fact that two planes had hit the World Trade Center before Delta 1989 took off, and the Pentagon knew about 75 minutes before Cleveland air traffic informed NEADS about Flight 93. By 10:15 when Delta's flight plan was officially updated, it was known that 11 hijacked planes had been launched and that 9 of them were already in New York and Washington. We should remember, too, after all during the terrorist planes' previous hours, that for more than an hour after 9/11 the official story from the Pentagon, NORAD and the White House was that no planes were missing at all from regular flights. The Pentagon was lying, as we will see in the next chapter.

Military special operations commander was head of FAA 'security'

Everyone involved in the chain of command at the FAA that day who is still alive should be subject to an independent public inquiry into their conduct before, during and after the attacks. This is not to overlook the operational level at which the control failures took place, but the responsibility for the FAA's failure to defend the country's airspace that day lies with those who made up the senior ranks of FAA personnel and those from the military who were kept informed of events by FAA operatives including an FAA liaison officer assigned to the 9/11 Commission which said that an FAA military representative at Herndon Command Center "was standing at the watch desk in the immediate vicinity of the air traffic controller" handling Flight 77. Highly significantly, this very important person was not included in the final report of the cover-up Commission. The head of FAA security on 9/11 was Major General Michael Canavan, who by the time Director of Civil Aviation Security for the FAA and, according to the 9/11 Commission report, the hijacking began on September 11 he was the Director of the FAA Office of Civil Aviation Security, or his successor – Major General Canavan retired in July 2002. Under the FAA in 2002 who the hijackers were just days earlier, they did. Murphy Canavan is reported to have been in San Juan, Puerto Rico on 9/11 and headed for Washington by military jet. So who was his designated FAA/military coordinator and why are we not being told even the importance of his position on that day? Look again at the difficulties relating to reports in the FAA shortly before 11 hijacks:

> Previous service will be requested by the FAA Operations Director by direct contact with the National Military Command Center (NMCC) located at the Pentagon.

[illegible] Defense Department 2002 annual meeting [illegible] hijackings says:

> In the event of a hijacking, the first line of defense is the most controllable means by the FAA, the airline, with the exception of immediate response [illegible] forward requests for DOD assistance to the secretary of defense for approval

Why did [illegible] happen? Where were the [illegible] when [illegible] The hijackers were [illegible] when airline officials were recording suspicious names and passing this information up the chain of command, were DOD/NORAD operatives in the NEADS response center were apparently not being told what was going on? Why wasn't Director of the FAA Office of Civil Aviation Security, Major General Michael Canavan publicly questioned on this issue by the 9/11 Commission? Presumably at the National Military Command Center (NMCC) [illegible] Air Force major questions to answer about the role and actions of [illegible] became acting General Canavan has a considerable background in US Special Operations. Which, according to the Department of Defense's Dictionary of Military and Associated Terms, are defined as "Operations conducted by specially organized, trained, and equipped military and paramilitary forces to achieve military, political, economic, or psychological objectives by unconventional means in hostile, denied, or politically sensitive areas." In short, Operations that are above the law and off the record and involved the manipulation of perception. Canavan had been stationed at Fort Bragg, home to the 13 Army-rich Psychological Operations (PSYOPS) Group which had operatives working in the news division at CNN's headquarters in Atlanta in the first days of the Clinton War, according to media reports and established the National Security Council's Office of Public Diplomacy (OPD), a shadowy government propaganda agency that planted stories in the US media supporting the Reagan Bush administration's practices in Central America. The *Miami Herald* of July 9th, 1987, quoted a senior US official describing the OPD as a "vast network of [illegible] operations of the kind that [illegible] conducted against people [illegible] enemy territory." These were the same operations that Michael Canavan, head of PSYOPS in El Salvador, [illegible] that US would have been involved in this [illegible] Special Operations Command Caravan was Commanding General, Special Operations Command, Europe, and Commanding General, Joint Special Operations Command, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, with the center for psychological warfare at his disposal. [illegible]

The [illegible] preparations [illegible] [illegible]

to fight the real battle. And so we have come to the unthinkable. Operation Northwoods ... The world is a dangerous place to live; there are evil people in it who threaten the lives and the welfare of all free men everywhere. We must keep them constantly aware of our military capability and our readiness to use it if we are to survive. We must make our military forces strong enough to intimidate those who would do us harm.

Ambassador Curtis Wilbur is pessimistic about the future. Convinced that America is involved with the Devil, he believes that we should prepare ourselves for the Battle of Armageddon. Curtis was the Chief of Staff of the US European Command in Stuttgart, Germany, became NSA Director of Security in late 2002, just before Bush was sworn in to his presidency, and he announced his departure less than a month after September 11th.

Calculated confusion

The NORAD exercises postponed by the 9/11 Commission provide far more questions than answers. Why would NORAD issue a false timeline in September 2001 that poses so many questions about its lack of response and competence when the timeline on the tapes does not? Why would NORAD officers report the same story to the 9/11 Commission yet not the tapes which revealed and upheld ourselves as accurate and deliberately misled by the inquiry? Colonel Larry Arnold, one member of NORAD's Command Post Key on 9/11, is still confused: "It's been even more when he left the Commission: 'We launched the minute out of Langley to get them over here in Washington DC, not in response to American Airlines 77, but really to get them in position in case United 93 were to head this way.' It's not the truth. But now we know? The official story is changed." Confusion continues, echoed in many of NORAD's statements to the Commission and elsewhere. Confusion is essential to the tricks playing out without charge. Who had the power to call off the normal response to hijackings that day — Chief Six Zero or the American people? The first question raised by the staff reports is that there was nothing they could have done. That is exactly what they really want you to believe. The exercises never "accidentally" work, it is to let you think they were incompetent. But questions are also posed to divide the truth — the truth that what we were told was a lie, and the explanations of lies and diversions is not to be taken at face value. This was not a failure of communication between, and behind, the highest levels of the American government and military were intervening to stop the system working as it normally would. To them thousands of people going home to their families that day became "collateral" and the sick people for those people to the NSA and Chief Cheney did their job as they saw it, but another force was intervening and before this book is complete you will see what that force was and how it could have been

[illegible] that the military didn't know what was happening because the FAA didn't tell them does not stand up to scrutiny. Not only were there open lines between the FAA and the Pentagon, we were told by Bob Kinsey, operations manager at the FAA Air Traffic Control System Command Center, that a "military version" of the FAA's air traffic control system was in use at the Pentagon. The military certainly knew what was happening, but the response was sabotaged.

Why not Andrews?

Fighter jets were scrambled and moved into Langley (VA) and Andrews (MD) from Washington, and Otis (MA) and Langley (VA) from New York City, but only after NORAD knew the hijackers had struck. Andrews Air Force Base, home to the presidential Washington 30, is little more than a stone's throw from the capital and Andrews' pilots could have had breakfast and still intercepted Flight 77 with time to spare. Andrews Air Force Base is a minute's drive by flight path from Washington DC and that's why it was the capital's first line of air defence (Fig. 2). In the name of safety, the air-space above the Pentagon and the White House is strictly controlled, closed to commercial traffic. Consequently, there are pairs of fighter jets on standby at the nearest Air Force base to protect the area. Mike O'Leary, the North Dakota Air National Guard's official historian, said that two F-16s from the 177th Fighter Wing at Atlantic City International Airport were taking part in boarding-up practice and might even be airborne over Manhattan. Boston Air Traffic Control Center contacted the Atlantic City base quickly for air response to the hijacking of Flight 11, but were unaware that the NORAD section at Otis had been alerted 40 minutes earlier. Even so, they had plenty of time – eight minutes from the World Trade Center.

After ignoring 9/11 conventions, didn't scramble the Atlantic City planes, in the wake of live-fire training exercises [illegible] supposedly compiled in 2001 specifically to defend the US mainland, blame for the [illegible] Boston Center air traffic [illegible]?

Figure 2: Andrews Air Force Base [illegible] Washington DC [illegible] Pentagon [illegible] Capitol Heights [illegible]

Burlington, Selfridge, Syracuse and Toledo would have been ready to respond, while the Detroit Air National Guard may not have been on stand-by they did fly every morning and NORAD would have grabbed these aircraft in minutes. The Cincinnati Airport is the only one in United States not only were there six armed, alert and ready but only two fighters in Illinois at any time. They do not the end of the Cold War. The Commission estimates that NORAD's Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS), the one responsible for the 9/11 skies, has only two bases on alert to cover more than a million square miles of airspace – Otis and Langley. There were no alert missions, but rapid response by Tindal was all in vain. This is why on that day in June, pilots from Otis and Langley were scrambled to New York airspace. In all three cases, the commercial planes' routing and priority all gave to 'Cleveland Center' based in Nantucket, Massachusetts. Unfortunately, the Washington Pentagon no fly zone is policed from the Langley base 130 miles away, while the closer base at Andrews is only ten miles away? The very idea is so crazy as the whole scenario itself is so chaotic. And the enquiry, this one sense.

Former ABC news investigative producer James Pate had uncovered that in the NEADS' command centre, out of the seven at least four of the controllers. Among them was Andrews, one of the most famous bases in America and home of the US President's plane Air Force One with foreign heads of state often passing through. Are you going to locate the presidential plane or is it one that does not have fighters only to protect a President's motorcade? And now, in fact, the two fighter squadrons at Andrews are ordered by law to maintain the highest possible state of readiness. They are the 121st Fighter Squadron of the 113th Fighter Wing and the 201st Air Defense Fighter Squadron of the 44th Fighter Air Group. These units of people are employed at the base and they have at their disposal the very F-16s that NORAD says are deployed from 130 miles away at Langley plus F-15 fighters. Sidewinder missiles carried by F-16s have a range of 15 miles and they would only have eight minutes to intercept a plane travelling at 500 miles per hour. The reason no planes took off was because they were not scrambled from Andrews at any time before the Pentagon was hit, astounding and fundamentally significant. The Andrews AFB website went down immediately after September 11th and did not reappear until around mid-November. When it came back online it no longer had a link to the Air Force web page containing the responsibilities and mission of the 113th Fighter Wing of the Air National Guard. And there was the capability of sending immediately to any threat by air to Washington. A website called dcmilitary.com was authorised to supply information to those employed by US forces. It reported before 9/11 that Andrews is the base for the 121st Fighter Squadron, 113th Fighter Wing, and is commanded by

cole

> ...mand of the Global Mission, the F-15 fighters are responsible and ready to respond to the District of Columbia in the event of a terrorist threat or attack. In addition, we have established a close working relationship with other federal agencies in the National Capital Region, to include the District of Columbia. They are vital partners with the active Air Force.

The commander of the 79th Fighter Wing, Col. Joseph A. Guastella, explained the 113th Marine Air Group at Andrews:

> The Marines flying in the Marine Corps' newest fighter aircraft, the F/A-18D Hornet, are the only Marine aviation assets at Andrews AFB. Marine Fighter Attack Squadron (VMFA) 121, one of the Corps' newest squadrons, flies the sophisticated F/A-18D Hornet. Marine Aviation Logistics Squadron 15, Detachment A, provides maintenance and supply functions necessary to maintain the aircraft's readiness.

The mission, operated by the District of Columbia National Guard, headquartered at Andrews, which provides certain units in the highest possible state of readiness and designates themselves as the Capital Guardians. "We're looking at two aircraft on standby 365 and 24 miles away," NORAD spokesman Barry Venable told me in 2002 that NORAD fighters were "not standing ramp alert, not even scrambled, at Andrews AFB on 11 September."

> In 2001, the interceptor fighter squadron at Andrews AFB on 11 September, for more than the purpose of standing by to provide air cover, NORAD officials.

Then where were fighters from Andrews when the jets were in the sky over Washington and ultimately struck the Pentagon on 9/11? USA Today simply ... to explain away the "Andrews mystery" by pointing out "Andrews Air Force Base became Air Force One, is only 15 miles by road from military [sic] ... away from the Pentagon, but the Guard's fighters assigned to the Defense of Nation won't say whether that has changed." Not even NORAD's claims. Every time my fighters at Andrews and what kind of journalism is that? Not only when the nation is under attack, ... preempt ... away." The same USA today editorial ... and in direct contradiction ... The District of Columbia National Guard ... maintained ... at Andrews Air Force Base, only about 15 miles from the Pentagon, but those planes were not on alert and also, deployed." The San Diego Union-Tribune, however, told the truth about Andrews when it reported:

Air Force and Washington police scrambled military fighter planes from Andrews Air Force Base in Maryland and the District of Columbia National Guard base in Martinsburg, West Virginia. But the fighters took off too late to intercept the hijacked airliner.

Other publications reported that fighter planes from Andrews Air Force Base had scrambled over Washington. NBC Nightly News anchor Tom Brokaw said that the attack on the Pentagon showed that the Air Force "decided to scramble jets out of the D.C. National Guard unit over at Andrews Air Force Base to fly a protective combat air patrol over Washington, D.C." The U.S. Defense Department said:

> With regard to the attack on the Pentagon, two aircraft were launched from Andrews Air Force Base in Maryland, but were not armed and were not in the area in time to prevent the attack on the Pentagon. F-16s from Andrews Air Force Base were in the air over Washington, D.C.

Surely at the moment when both Washington, D.C. and the middle zone would be defended from an incoming hijacked airliner, Washington, D.C. and not from 130 miles away. A "former Pentagon air Traffic Controller" quoted in the Navy Times explained to Lawrence:

> At the very moment a decision was made in the Pentagon that the aircraft should be destroyed, [...] of the Guard fighter assets were not available in the immediate vicinity of the Pentagon, and any combat air flights in the JCO would be [illegible] to the area of Washington, [illegible] off-limits to civilian traffic, and [illegible] communications with Air Traffic Control facilities in the area. Because of the speed with which the entire incident unfolded, [illegible] fighter aircraft [illegible] to the area in time.

But Pentagon spokesman Rear Admiral Craig Quigley made this extraordinary statement: "Came up and down the Potomac all the time. You can be sure that's in the military. There was no warning." [...] Kristen Breitweiser, a Washington, DC, widow and 9/11 activist, said the Defense Department "helped" to shape the public's perception of the attack again. William Scott Wilson wrote about this in a 2008 edition of Aviation Week and Space Technology. He described efforts of air support made by NORAD NEADS Commander, Colonel Robert Marr:

> Colonel [illegible] Marr, commander, 121st ACBAT and senior operations controller [illegible] Air Sovereignty, N.Y., or ANG commander Gen. "Give me 10 minutes and I can give you an [illegible]. Give

> 8.38 'You know, I'll have to check,' he said. 'I'm not sure and can give you a definitive answer.' Minutes passed. 'Hmm, I still

But nothing happened.

I asked FAA's air traffic controller Steven James in 2015 what would happen if a pilot in private airspace like that over Washington and New York lost what was the procedure if you lose communications? What ranges were used and where were they based? What happened on September 11th when there was no effective response? Put to the point of a nuclear bomb 'there is nothing to defend it'. Mr James replied:

> The FAA continues to maintain a response capability to protect the airspace over the nation's capital. Our response capability will not change. We will continue to work with appropriate federal, state, and local agencies to ensure the

What on earth does that mean? NORAD told me that it is not responsible for policing the no-fly zone over Washington and it was a matter for the civilian FAA. The FAA's 'most important prohibited airspace' is at Camp David, the president's retreat in the Catoctin mountains. It has a response time of 15 minutes. The operational response in the circumstances? Oh, really? You've got 15 minutes – how long does it take for a plane to enter restricted airspace over Washington before it pulls a stall in the White House, Capitol Hill or the Pentagon? So where would the impenetrable air response come from? Langley, Virginia, DC is the answer. What use would that be? The FAA and NORAD were not telling me that a plane could enter the most sensitive airspace in the country without being intercepted by a military aircraft. How could we have let this happen in the name of security? It seemed to be a reality we were willing to put at risk. Why weren't it and its evil on 9/11?

Another astonishing 'coincidence' – the wargame 'exercise drills'

What are the chances on the day of 9/11 that a series of 'training exercises' were happening in the same airspace at the same time as the 9/11 hijackings? On that most precious of days, a training exercise involving a plane flying below civilian radar was underway. Its pilot was under orders to 'inject' realistic but fictitious 'hijacked planes' as well as genuine ones, which confused the system like 'something we planned'. The wargame exercises also gave cover to the forces in the shadows even pilot Craig Bennie Jeremy Powell, a technical sergeant at the NORAD Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS) dealing with the hijackings, seemed not to like the idea of a response plan. A problem will arise, 9/11 would not be the exercise scenario, the aircraft the NORAD expects to be in the real world or could be?' His own question asked many times that morning. Lieutenant Colonel Kevin Nasypany,

mission-crew commanders on the operations floor at NEADS, and how would he react? Would a hijacked airliner be treated as a military threat or a civilian emergency? The answer was: Both. The hijacked airliner would be treated as a military threat. Now, we can see that only two of the NORAD operations dealing directly with the attacks were actually exercises. They didn't know initially when the real 9/11 planes were hijacked that this was not part of an exercise. That was not by accident, but design. There were many exercises happening that day and among them were three pre-planned Vigilant Guardian/Global Guardian Northern Vigilance, Northern Guardian, Vigilant Warrior, Amalgam Warrior, Amalgam Virgo, Canadian Vigilance, Apollo Gambling, and Vigilant Eagle. They were supported by AWACS and other assets over the Eastern Seaboard, Washington and elsewhere. The exercises had the added effect of confusing fighter pilots in Alaska, Canada and a host of other locations that would have to be defending the East Coast. General Eberhart commander of NORAD said: "There's always the question of the adjustment to real-world events." But this was an obviously ridiculous statement when the controllers were already treating the hijacks as possible events. It's not a question of adjusting to the real world and something similar and so they had one thing ahead of the military and something similar and so they had one thing ahead of the military and something similar and so they had one thing ahead of the military

[illegible] NORAD's headquarters [illegible] Colorado Springs [illegible] Vigilant Guardian, according to NORAD's lieutenant colonel Dickson.

Other US air defence fighters were occupied in Canada and Alaska on routine exercises and staff at Cheyenne Mountain were busy [illegible] Canadian and Russian aircraft [illegible] Operation Amalgam Virgo [illegible] Eagle Shield, Amalgam Dilly and Operation Noble Vigilant. But the US Commission insists there was no question as to how many and which aircraft were hijacked. General Larry Arnold, NORAD's commander of the Continental US region, said: 'By the end of the day we had positively identified the possible hijackings.' Despite all of this, we are now told that the four hijacked flights were the only ones that actually existed. Indeed, General Myers told the Commission that the exercises did not affect the operation. But as the 9/11 attacks began, Vigilant Guardian was [illegible] Andrews, told the 9/11 Commission that an unusually high number of aircraft were taking off and landing on 9/11 morning because of the exercises and pilots there were deploying countermeasures over the ships. This is explained by an unfortunate coincidence that must be mentioned. At least some of the exercises like Vigilant Guardian involved 'live' practice missiles which [illegible] against [illegible] Operation Vigilant Guardian's [illegible] and military imagine the potential for confusion, chaos and terror that [illegible] would have wreaked once the real hijackings began – just as the perpetrators planned. Similar operations at Cheyenne Mountain demanded during the attacks that NORAD 'get rid of the [illegible]'. This is a major reason why NORAD's operations centre at Cheyenne Mountain and FAA Central Service [illegible] were so confused about [illegible] and what was a [illegible]. [illegible] Chief General Richard Myers [illegible] the protection for Pentagon communications networks to [illegible]. The Information Operations Condition (Infocon) system [illegible] a series of [illegible] by the Pentagon's threat and military intelligence [illegible] and [illegible] is employed to [illegible] computer attacks. In [illegible] multiple [illegible] were [illegible]

happening once simulations began would be – will be one of the most difficult questions to answer. I suspect that Jason can be put to the most rigorous level of scrutiny and protection. I wish! Much later in the book when I get down to the final denial of who was behind 9/11 you will see how fake 'high-ranking' simulated events and over-protective silence could have influenced investigations – in addition to my theories which were not revealed to me by working with NORAD, the Pentagon, Cheyenne Mountain or the FAA. I'll explain why I still believe the investigations failed.

A closer look at Eberhart

General Ralph E. Eberhart has not been a high-profile figure in the 9/11 story compared with people like Rudy Giuliani, Donald Rumsfeld and Myers, despite being the commander-in-chief of NORAD and second in command of overall responsibility for protecting America's airspace. Eberhart was a full general by the time of the 9/11 attacks and had risen to the rank of four-star general in the Air Force. He was appointed to command NORAD and US Space Command in October 2000 by President George W. Bush. Eberhart was a Vietnam veteran and had flown 269 combat missions. He had been awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, the Bronze Star and the Air Medal with 19 oak leaf clusters. He had also been awarded the Defense Superior Service Medal and the Legion of Merit. He was a command pilot with more than 4,000 flying hours in more than 30 different aircraft. He had been the commander of the Alaskan Command and the Alaskan NORAD Region before his appointment to NORAD and US Space Command. He was also the commander of the Eleventh Air Force, based at Elmendorf Air Force Base in Alaska, and was responsible for the defense of Alaska. He had been the commander of the Alaskan Command since 1997. He was also the commander of the Alaskan NORAD Region since 1997. He was also the commander of the Eleventh Air Force since 1997. He was also

with General Myers and said there were several hijacked planes in the air and that the military was preparing to shoot down any United 11 plane. Cheney told Bush that the president was in charge of the hijackings. What was he getting that from? Bush later told Vice President Al Gore that he was going to stay at Peterson because he didn't want to be out of communication and then soon afterward decided against Cheney's advice. Myers recalls a nearly 30-minute car journey that took him to Andrews and remembers that Cheney was on the cell phone with Bush. Cheney apparently had given the president a briefing and was still on the line. Cheney's aide Lea Anne Joseph remembers Cheney telling Bush that the White House and Camp David were "legitimate targets" and that Bush agreed. Cheney's aide Mary Matalin recalls Cheney telling Bush that the White House was a target and Bush saying he was not going to return to Washington. Bush's chief of staff Andrew Card

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] at the White House and the response to direct the response [illegible] at [illegible] to what was happening. It was no accident that Air Force One was arranged to be out of the way at Sarasota in Florida and then to be flown between military bases until the evening, which was only a figurehead president and so would have got on their way. Or [illegible] the real George – Dick is [illegible]. What happened in that White House operation, 'murder' was described by Secretary of Transportation Norman Mineta who witnessed a high-ranking official [illegible] Minutes [illegible] what happened before the Pentagon was [illegible] at the 9/11 Commission.

> During the time that the plane was coming in to the Pentagon, I was with a young man who would come in and out of the office. I asked the young man, 'How much time do we have?' And when the plane is [illegible] minutes to impact, the young man would come to the door and say to the Vice President, 'The plane is 10 minutes out.' Then it's five minutes out. Then it's two minutes out. And then, as the plane got closer, the young man came in and said to the Vice President, 'The plane is now entering the building.' And the Vice President turned to me and said, 'Well, obviously, the people who ordered the attack on the country know that we would protect the airplanes from being used as missiles.' How could they know that unless they were part of the conspiracy?

Does this devastating evidence from a member of the Bush-Cheney administration which the official 9/11 Commission gladly censored and distorted [illegible] its final report? Mineta testified that Cheney and the Hijacker Hunters received constant tracking of flight 77, as [illegible] hit the Pentagon, all the way into Washington, while the official story claims that air traffic controllers had 'lost the aircraft' and NORAD wasn't told of a problem until just before impact. There were two levels of tracking going on all the time. One was the day-to-day operations of the NORAD operation in New York State and the FAA in Washington, which [illegible] failed. The other was a tracking system that Cheney and the hierarchy at Cheyenne Mountain, Pentagon Dick and [illegible] were operating, only we don't know [illegible] helped [illegible] all the lies and [illegible] events while the rank and file FAA/NORAD system was [illegible] frantic [illegible] in the weeks and again towards the end of the hour I will explain how this could be done and who by. Cheney was still [illegible] 'yes-sir' and 'three-bags-full' with the real [illegible]. The [illegible] provided by Norman Mineta [illegible] 'young man' asking Cheney if the [illegible] still [illegible] [illegible] around Washington with Cheney replying: 'Of course. All [illegible] still stand. Have you heard anything to the contrary?' What orders were given then? Mineta indicated that he didn't know what they referred to, but [illegible] to have their [illegible] they were to shoot down the plane. That is [illegible] [illegible]. Despite the obviously detailed tracking [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] said he witnessed in the [illegible] were [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] whatever it was [illegible] allow it [illegible] its target. [illegible] [illegible] said the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Dick Cheney and other Hidden Hand Web operatives. Something similar was planned in the USA by the Pentagon, Joint Chiefs of Staff et al. [will be exploring] Some researchers have argued the move by NORAD's operations in New York Sector with NORAD's overhead development of Boeing's Missile Defense System [illegible] and Boeing's [illegible] and [illegible] a secret [illegible] network, coastal [illegible] and [illegible] of the U.S. [illegible] while NORAD was kept confused and bewildered about what was going on as they tried to make sense of what was happening [illegible] other things, Pentagon "war games" were [illegible] and simulated [illegible] These components were under the [illegible] and [illegible] Dick Cheney.

[illegible] Chiefs-Pentagon-NORAD network that was orchestrating the attacks and sabotaging [illegible] and safety procedures but even they were only [illegible] network of [illegible] control that I will expose in detail towards the end of the book.

CHAPTER 7

Where were you on 9/11?

> "Where someone else's duty can not be rightly conducted in the public record."
> – General William Westmoreland, Commander U.S. Forces in Vietnam

Our investigation turns next to the National Military Command Center (NMCC). This is the Pentagon command and communications center operation that is supposed to oversee and respond to emergencies and threats like 9/11 under the authority of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff who reports to the Secretary of Defense and the President.

General Richard B. Myers is the Deputy Commander as Joint Chiefs chairman. The highest uniform post in the U.S. military, two weeks after the attacks and now acting chairman while they were happening (Tag 30). The was appointed deputy chairman on 10 June and before that he was commander of NORAD. Myers, therefore, knew precisely what the procedures were for scrambling jet interceptors to respond to civilian airliners in North American airspace. NORAD's job is to "Protect and Defend" the United States from attack by air. Myers would be requested by the FAA hijack coordinator or by direct contact with the National Military Command Center (NMCC) the Department of Defense nerve center:

> The command and control system for National Military Command Center will be used to direct all air defense operations. Normally the NMCC will, with the concurrence of the Secretary of Defense, issue orders to the Commanders of the unified commands. Under the provisions of the Unified Command Plan (UCP), the Department of Defense executive agent for air defense is the Commander in Chief, North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD). The Commander in Chief, NORAD, normally exercises operational control of assigned forces through the Commanders of the continental NORAD regions, which are the existing numbered Air Force organizations. The Commander in Chief, NORAD, normally delegates operational control of assigned forces to the Commander of the continental NORAD region in whose area the forces are employed. The Commander of the continental NORAD region normally delegates operational control of assigned forces to the Commander of the sector in which the forces are employed. Forces employed in the defense of Canada will be employed under the operational control of the Commander in Chief, NORAD, through the Commander of the Canadian NORAD region.

Figure 7-1: General Richard Myers was in the White House situation room on 9/11

This is the same National Military Command Center that claims it "can see anything that any military asset sees in the

crash [into the ground] killing some 45 minutes after it [was] hijacked. Where was General Myers at that moment? What was he doing? What were his initial reactions to the Air Force scrambling all the jets? What was Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld doing? Where was Vice President Dick Cheney? He knew the response procedures. He knew the Andrews Air Force Base pilots more than 100 miles down the road and all that was necessary to respond to flights [as it had] for Washington. Yet nothing was done. The New York Times tried to recreate what was happening at the Air Force's headquarters that morning:

> During the time [when] American Airlines Flight 77 was known to be out of air traffic control [and] the Pentagon [was] struck, the senior staff of the Air Force's command center on the east side of the building were unable to [get] law enforcement agents in the control [of] flight [and] other tasks.

[No comma. Shit misses the boat.]

> But because of delays getting [into the] air and [the] Boeing 757's course to the north, it was inside the east coast of the country and [not] over the open sea [by] having already [come] World Trade Center in New York, the fighter planes that scrambled into protective orbits around Washington [were] still [in] unnecessary flight [over] the Pentagon [when] plane was [already] [crashed].

What? Mr. Tag Sheridan in the Pentagon Communications Center was originally told [by] the Federal Aviation Administration [that] the plane was supposed to be [over] the United States [from] the Canadian border. Officials in the Command Center were talking to air traffic officials [at] Dulles [International] Airport [and] they [were] told [that] [the] plane was [already] [crashed]. [Why] were [they] told that NORAD's NEADS [were] [not] [informed] [by] Pentagon [officials] [that] [the] [flight] [was] [still] [in] [the] [air] [and] [was] [being] [tracked] [by] [the] [FAA]? [Why] [was] [NORAD] [not] [informed] [about] [the] [hijacking] [of] [Flight] [77] [when] [it] [was] [still] [in] [the] [air]? [Why] [was] [NORAD] [not] [informed] [about] [the] [hijacking] [of] [Flight] [77] [when] [it] [was] [still] [in] [the] [air] [and] [was] [being] [tracked] [by] [the] [FAA

official website said of the NORAD Command Center's ongoing real-time information to the Pentagon:

> Radar and other sensor data from multiple sources are integrated in the Command Center to provide a single, shared picture of the air battlespace over North America. The Command Center also provides a communications link between the Canadian and U.S. governments, the continental U.S. air defense sectors, and the National Military Command Center in the Pentagon.

Where were these hotlines on 9/11 when Pentagon officials thought they were being hijacked planes heading for their offices? Five minutes after the first plane hit the North Tower, CNN reported that Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz was being rushed to a secure location in the Pentagon. Why was he not being monitored by the vast military and defense apparatus in the Northeast Air Defense Sector, the National Military Command Center, or any of the other agencies? What was happening to him? Why was he not told that no planes were heading in his direction? The reason is that if he were told, he would have been outraged. CNN also reported that officials at the Pentagon were saying they were keeping under surveillance the American Airlines Flight 77 until after it crashed in Pennsylvania at 10:03 a.m. The FAA knew it would have to tell NORAD at 9:00 that flight 93 may have been hijacked and the transponders were turned off at 9:16. NORAD and the FAA both told me that open lines between them were established to discuss flight 93 hours in advance of the Pentagon's National Military Command Center and Dick Cheney's Secret Service detail picking up flight 77 on their radar screens. It was the responsibility of the hijacked airliner's pilots to alert the world. This is the explanation for the bizarre behavior of the hijacked airliners' pilots, military helplessness and the National Military Command Center's confusion. The Pentagon is the first of five to undergo renovations and strengthening in place. The Pentagon from terrorist attacks and yet this is the very section. These highly trained, highly professional bureaucrats named for? Such is the disconnect between the Pentagon that Rumsfeld said that he only felt a plane hit the building when he heard a massive explosion. Donald Rumsfeld, fanatic dedicated to smoking, the Great Secret Australian, was on the phone at the very moment a 757 jumbo jet, a million-plus-foot building he where your real target are? The answer I guess is the same as why Timothy McVeigh parked the bomb truck as far away as he did from the federal government, the offices of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco,

Tuesday, 11 September 2001, 0745 EDT

Where was Myers?

General Myers was acting chairman of the Joint Chiefs on September 11th in the absence abroad of the outgoing General Hugh Shelton. Myers would be confirmed as Shelton's successor at a Senate hearing only two days later. Chairman of the Joint Chiefs is the highest-ranking military position in the United States armed forces. Surely the whereabouts of the acting chairman would be of interest to all with an interest in the attacks? What was Myers doing while the unthinkable was being unleashed? It turns out, and I'm not kidding, that he was having a meeting with Senator Max Cleland of Georgia on Capitol Hill. Or at least that's what he claims. I think it's best if you hear this in Myers' own words. Here is a transcription of his interview with the Armed Forces Radio and Television Service:

> I remember I was in a meeting about missile defense on Capitol Hill. I was a bit ready to meet with Senator Cleland. I was meeting with him in preparation for my hearing, my confirmation hearing to be the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. And I remember before we walked in, we were – TV that was playing, and somebody had said, 'An airplane just hit one of the Twin Towers in New York City.'

> I kept on with the meeting and I thought it was a small airplane or something like that, because I had no idea of the size of the building. Senator Cleland

The interviewer asking questions did not bother to point out to Myers that the day's events had already led the World Trade Center and instead of discussing missile defense, they got into a routine meeting with a senator about confirmation hearings. Come again? And it gets worse:

> [unclear] during the time of the second tower was hit. No one informed me of that. I believe we came out – I was told by – There might have been a note, but I'm not aware of it.

Hold on. Is my memory down here and I missed the real bad. No one informs the acting chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the top military man in America at the time, that a second airliner has hit the World Trade Center tower even the first one has been shown on TV in the White House and Myers' own office? And keep in mind, President Bush and America's entire think tank around Washington DC is also glued to CNN. Myers' excuse makes no rational sense whatsoever. Do they really think we're all so

[illegible] that we would believe that the acting commander of the Joint Chiefs of Staff is not even invited at all. Powell and what he would not have even known by the Pentagon that the second plane – indeed the first plane – was not an accident at all. Myers then says that right at the time when he and Cleland came out of their meeting, somebody told the Pentagon that a second plane was coming. Somebody added a time line to our story. Myers' account puts him in the meeting with Cleland at no later than around 9:00 before the second plane struck. And he did not come out and tell the Commission – Pentagon was struck. This is even earlier than 9:38:40 and even later than the time when a meeting by the JCS meeting with a plan should be finally the period that hour. It's not supposing – if the second three was such a meeting given we do not know that it was. The New York Times tells us that "during the hour or so that American Airlines Flight 77 was under the control of hijackers, up to the moment it struck the west side of the Pentagon, military officials in a command center on the ... were discussing the ... [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible]

> but we did see in the Joint Chiefs of Staff Command Center. Indeed, it was still running. They said it was [illegible] back in the daily briefing. The Joint Chiefs of Staff were just as surprised by the Secretary of Defense [illegible]. The Deputy Secretary, Wolfowitz, actually went to another location and then got to us. We did not realize we were in one of the command and control of the day ...

Then – in an interview I used Myers for her audio – she said that it was not the first time it struck.

> I didn't know what to take from it. I mean, I'm sure the Secret Service had threat reports, and then subsequently the airplane went down in Pennsylvania. We were trying to see this sequence: what does the next General Death? I was sensing that the Joint Chiefs of Staff Operations Center, by just sitting at the point where some flights didn't arrive at a time [illegible] ... I was just a little shaky on [illegible] situation, but I was a little shaky on having to tell someone that we thought there was.

They hadn't thought about this when they had been performing real-time drills over years based on just this scenario? Given what is [illegible] must be have happened, the writing said he had been heard from each of the [illegible] operations centers [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] say they didn't know this was a terrorist attack. Only as it [illegible] down and a fourth began to crash in Pennsylvania did the top military officers on duty that day walk into the Command Center at the Pentagon would [illegible] to be seen, but clear and set [illegible] by researching by [illegible] [illegible] to consolidate and would have had [illegible] through [illegible] the FAA and NORAD [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] did the Defense Secretary, Donald Rumsfeld, appear and he was [illegible] building from at least before the time that flight 11, the first hijacked plane, was being [illegible] at Boston Logan. More about Rumsfeld shortly, but [illegible] with General Myers because this guy really is [illegible]. You may have seen him at the time, a person not [illegible] in military giving press conferences at the Pentagon, called in from [illegible] [illegible] in Afghanistan and elsewhere, but [illegible] what is alleged to have happened on September 11th. In the days after 9/11 Myers appeared before the Armed Services Committee hearing that nominated his appointment as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Senator Chairman Senator Carl Levin questioned him about what he knew and [illegible] attacks were taking place.

> Levin: Was the Secretary of Defense in the chain of command of the FAA or the FBI or any

other agency personnel in the two objects simultaneously striking the World Trade Center complex on that morning?

Rivera: I, I don't know the answer to that question. I can get that for you for the record.

[Pause.]

Levin: Thank you. Director Defense Department Intelligence Agency. Director Defense Intelligence Agency, any recollection of this?

Rivera: Sir, we were [ ].

Levin: And did you take affirmative [ ] for instance, have there been statements that Iranian officials in Washington were warned about 9/11 attacks?

Rivera: Mr. Chairman, the agency did not shoot down any aircraft. When it became aware of what the threat was, we did scramble fighter aircraft. And it was our mission to try to keep the skies clear of other aircraft so that the FAA system could come up and clear the airspace of civilian aircraft.

Levin: Was there anything that you just knew in general about 9/11 that the Pentagon was not aware of that you knew?

Rivera: I'm sorry, of the question my hearing, your specific. Perhaps you should

The Joint Chiefs knew?]

The highest ranking military officer in America, their only military adviser to the President and the Defense Secretary, and himself a former Commander of NORAD, does not know two days after 9/11 if the Joint Chiefs or Defense Department officials were told by the FAA or FBI or any other agency after the first two airplanes hit the World Trade Center and while the Pentagon was hit? He testified that he was told only some time after he claims to have rushed to the battle station, the National Military Command Center in the Pentagon, where they would have known everything that was happening? What other explanation is there for the only two possible lines of questioning to be by the acting Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, a former commander of NORAD? He knows that the Administration, NORAD, and the FAA are likely to be attacked at any time that the Pentagon would have normally been

[illegible] before the first plane had even hit. Other reports had come in that there were fighters deployed and circling Washington to look out for rogue aircraft. Myers said that to his knowledge the order was given to scramble jets in response to the attacks only after the Pentagon was hit. "To his knowledge"? He didn't ask that question either when he arrived at the Pentagon or for two days afterward? In fact, nine months later, this question still seemed to be open. Asked by the 9/11 Commission why it took so long for Myers to be informed that military jets were not scrambled until after the Pentagon was hit, Myers's spokesman NORAD's position for several days also. New York Mayor Rudolph Giuliani said that he called the White House just before 10am and asked Chris Henick, Bush's deputy military director, to put in the air cover over New York. Giuliani said he was told that jets had been scrambled to the city, but it was unclear whether they were before or after the Pentagon was hit. This is one more lie. NORAD spokesman Barry Venable told me in 2002. But this was not the official word sent out in an Associated Press report on September 12th in which NORAD spokesman Colonel Mike Perna is quoted as saying: "NORAD controllers did track one of the hijacked planes but not realize it was headed into the World Trade Center even as fighters were scrambling." Other NORAD spokesmen said the same as Colonel Myers. Major Mike Snyder, a spokesman at NORAD headquarters, said that two fighters were scrambled before the Pentagon was hit. "It was expanding its tragedy at the moment," he said. The story was about to change.

No fighters were scrambled? *What??* Cue Dan

The two-jet scramble claims would only begin to fall apart after a report by Dan Rather at CBS's flagship Evening News on the CBS News broadcast. Rather is heard on television saying, "Vice President Cheney

> Dick gets on the problem. He makes the decision. Whatever he wants me to do, just tell me what to do.

Was it a coincidence that the same person who had been in charge of the military exercises on September 11th that just happened to mimic the actual hijackings was also in charge of the real response? Cheney and Myers also claimed that no fighter jets had been ordered to intercept the hijacked planes. But they were just the latest in a long series of false statements. Rather himself had asked Otis Sallay, consultant Colonel Marion Mitchell on September 12th were the Pentagon didn't have a system in which fighters were used to defend against attacks like 9/11. Rather's revelation that jets were deployed on September 11th before the Pentagon was hit was not necessarily at odds with the assertions made by Cheney and Myers in the Senate Armed Services Committee hearing. But it did include the shocking statement that no fighters had been ordered to intercept the

...first three hijacked airliners that morning, reports made no mention of planes scrambling from Otis or Langley. The CBS Air Force base where no was stationed for three years in the late 1950s. There, however, the following day remembered fighter jets suddenly appeared. CBS Dan Rather said that night:

> CBS News has learned from the FAA that a U.S. Air Force unit is dispatched hijacking at 8:38 Tuesday morning, and six minutes after that was received a scramble order at the Air Force base on Cape Cod. But two minutes before that, American Airlines flight 11, the first hijacked jet, slammed into the World Trade Center's North Tower, and 15 minutes after the F-15s were airborne and heading toward New York City, another hijacked jet, United Airlines flight 175, hit the second Trade Center tower. Shortly after that, the F-15s reached Manhattan and began flying air cover missions over the city.

> But by the time of new danger and a new response, at 9:30, three F-15s were launched out of Langley Air Force Base in Virginia, and eight jets out of Washington. But none were in the air when American Airlines flight 77 hit the Pentagon. The F-15s arrived in Washington just before 10:00 and began flying cover over the nation's capital.

The contradictions can be clearly observed in two reports on the Boston Globe just four days apart. On Saturday, September 15th reporter Gerard Helferty highlighted the competing accounts of CBS and NORAD. After reporting Katie Couric's CBS broadcast the night before he wrote that NORAD had "still denied scramble orders had been given before the Pentagon was attacked even though a NORAD spokesman, Marine Corps Major Mike Snyder, said they 'can clearly' intercept aircraft that were responding about 100 times a year." Do I agree. The Globe quoted Snyder as saying:

> We can't tell in all instances exactly when we consider a plane hijacked. The pilot can signal several times that he's in trouble and we respond right away, but it's not always obvious when the last attack, which unfortunately was not enough notice.

But he also confirmed that crews were scrambled for the most recent incident. Helferty wrote:

> ...Shirley, the NORAD spokesman, said the command did not immediately scramble any fighters over the eight hijacked U.S. planes before they struck. American Airlines Flight 11 from Boston to Los Angeles, was crashed into the First World Trade Center's north tower at 8:45 a.m. Tuesday.

> Never before had a hijacked airliner been steered into a deliberate crash mission, in living memory, so the lack of immediate response [to the events] had been happening for many years in the air defence environment.

> The second aircraft, Flight 175, was also hijacked shortly after take-off from Boston's Logan International Airport. Flight 175 – Boeing 767-222, registration N612UA – had been scheduled to fly to Los Angeles. It was also carrying a full load of fuel. Like Flight 11, it was initially tracked by the Boston Center controllers, who then passed it on to the Air Traffic Control Command Center in Herndon, Virginia, which also struggled to keep up with the unfolding events. Flight 175 was also diverted from its original course, and it, too, was heading for New York City.

Vice President Cheney was at the White House bunker when he received the first report of the attacks on the World Trade Center. He recalled the moment in his memoir, *In My Time*:

> Within minutes of the first report of the attack, I spoke to the President and he authorized the military to shoot down any commercial aircraft that refused to land and posed a threat to Washington or New York. I was concerned that we might be under attack by a large number of aircraft, and I wanted to be sure we could protect the country. The President agreed.

Vice President Cheney was right. The first of the two hijacked airliners had struck the World Trade Center's North Tower at 8:46 a.m. Eastern Daylight Time. Within minutes, Bush and his advisers had made the decision to send up interceptors and Cheney suggested that was only done after the Pentagon was hit. How does all this square with the Pentagon's official story about scrambling fighters in the area heading for Washington airspace before the first plane hit the South Tower? Is there any chance that the attack on the Pentagon was a false flag operation? Was it carried out by the US military as part of the 9/11 false flag operation? Or was it carried out by Osama bin Laden and his Arab terrorists, as the official story claims?

Two fighter jets were scrambled from Otis Air National Guard Base on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, at 8:46 a.m. on September 11, 2001, in response to reports that a commercial airliner had been hijacked by terrorists and flown into the World Trade Center in New York City. The two fighters, an F-15 and an F-16, were ordered to intercept American Airlines Flight 11, which had been hijacked by Arab terrorists and was on a suicide mission to crash into the World Trade Center's North Tower. The fighters were flying a training mission off the coast of Cape Cod when they received the order to scramble. They were flying at 1,500 feet and were ordered to climb to 30,000 feet. They were also ordered to fly at a speed of 600 knots. The fighters were flying in formation with the F-15 leading the way. The F-16 was flying behind and to the left of the F-15. The fighters were flying at a speed of 600 knots. The fighters were flying at a speed of 600 knots. The fighters were flying at a speed of 600 knots.

The fighters were flying at a speed of 600 knots. The fighters were flying at a speed of 600 knots. The fighters were flying at a speed of 600 knots.

[illegible] public affairs office at Otis Air Force Base to work there to coordinate with the media. I was available to meet the media, but I was not told to volunteer information. I was told only to be brought in by my bosses at NORAD had never issued a press release saying that they had. Johnson told me that eventually they would not return her calls. What gives us? I asked NORAD if I could speak with the pilots of the planes that were said to have been scrambled from Otis. They said they had already spoken with the media. They had not spoken to the media, speaking with the [illegible] prepared statement. Some of the pilots had originally reported the actual time and location of the planes' turns and also to Cheyenne Mountain and all of the military established records as a result. The blatant contradictions in the official story are constant and obvious everywhere you look. Anyway, even according to the new timeline of NORAD and the Pentagon, only fighter jets got within [illegible] of the fourth aircraft, Flight 93, before it crashed in Pennsylvania. The Global Response flight, flight 93, before it crashed in Pennsylvania. The Global Response flight, flight 93, before it crashed in Pennsylvania. The Global Response flight,

[illegible] for us we want to do this in our session. I received [illegible] session. Just my question is an obvious one for not only the committee but for the country [illegible] the military would choose [illegible] to that unexpected threat or terrorist activity, which how did [illegible] we see such a [illegible] we're not aware [illegible] by [illegible] activity, [illegible] communication [illegible] Russian [illegible] Anyway, the normal response to that unexpected [illegible] establishment of [illegible] the division of the chain headed west from D.C. [illegible] a couple [illegible] deployed over [illegible] in the direction of [illegible] Myers [illegible] flying. Can you [illegible] My next [illegible] question [illegible] you to [illegible] how you would have to answer it. But we [illegible] answer.

Myers: We talked, I guess, with the vice and then we talked with the commander of NORAD, General Eberhart. And at that point, I think [illegible] the decision was at that point to start launching aircraft.

In his interview with Armed Forces Radio and Television, Myers said that when he came out of his meeting on Capitol Hill with Senator Max Cleland, he was told that "the second plane was coming in on the WTC and that the Pentagon had been hit. Cheney then, I said, did he talk to Eberhart, Myers is changing his account in response to Nathan's questions as they expose the cover-up. Aside from reaction at Cheyenne Mountain and the Pentagon. When Myers at the time, enemy bare again whether the planes were armed or not. After the Pentagon was hit

Myers: General Eberhart was in the operations center, I'm told, in Colorado Springs at the time. But we were very aware of what was going on in the United States and the perimeter of the United States.

When does the flyover's nine-thirty flying time from Washington at Andrews AFB, which was employed after the Pentagon was hit?

Myers: I'll let you ask a question or two and I'll answer it, because what you have to understand is that we're getting information coming from all over the world, not just threats coming from one.

Two planes struck the World Trade Center and another hijacked plane is heading for Washington and the skies over Langley Air Force Base are filled with [illegible] fighter jets. And according to the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Hugh Shelton, who was then commander of NORAD, he well knew that. Why were planes not deployed over Washington as soon as the World Trade Center was attacked? If it was felt right to do that after the Pentagon was hit, why

[illegible]?

> [illegible] I'm not in any of the videos or anything. I have to get back to [illegible] and I'm not saying I'm over-analyzing this, but I'm not sure that everybody in Pentagon City, or wherever, would go out of their way to [illegible] check that out. [Comment by Dan] In the top row, in uniform, military officer in American speaking to someone at the Pentagon, [illegible] all of us together in the media. Now, [illegible] Pentagon, this just shows we're not [illegible] in the control room. We're not in the [illegible] we're not in control of the media. We're not in control of the government. We're not in control of the military. We're not in control of anything. We're just a handful of us.

[illegible] Sergeant Major General Myers said that he needed some input for the [illegible] briefing. The Pentagon [illegible] Myers [illegible] Captain Phillips, but [illegible] that [illegible] that [illegible] Myers [illegible] Pentagon [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

NORAD or SNORAD?

General Ralph Eberhart, Commander in Chief of NORAD and Space Command at Cheyenne Mountain, appeared on October 26th, 2001, before the Senate Armed Services Committee Hearing on the Role of the Department of Defense in Homeland Security. By now the timescamp should have been established. But not so. The FAA initially told NORAD or the Department of Defense that Flight 77 was probably hijacked "until 9:21 even though it had changed course and turned back at about 8:55 – after the first plane had already crashed into the World Trade Center. The plane was probably hijacked." General Eberhart said:

> [Since the 9/11 attacks] we've worked very closely with the FAA to establish procedures for validating, early look that indicates a hijack. And so we've got those procedures in place with the FAA.

Did anyone ever believe? As shown, Flight 77 hit the Pentagon at 9:37 – 16 minutes after the FAA claimed NORAD was told it was hijacked. Flight 77 was tracked by air traffic controllers for 36 minutes after the transponder was switched off. Even if they had an improved Command and Control system.

> So … we've got that we have very experienced pilots in the cockpit who have a certain amount of training and experience and the FAA has a certain level of confidence that they can operate in a certain way in terms of their qualifications before they fly for NORAD. So that's all you have to do.

> In the meantime, the FAA was still in denial that there was a problem. It was … primarily focused on the notion of a hijacked jet. So you have your standard operating procedure, hijacking, fly the five things they think is hijacking and have a set of actions for it.

You can see from the evidence presented in the last chapter about the normal reaction procedures of the FAA and NORAD before September 11th that we are being seriously misled here. If you look at what happened to those planes, it was clear to air traffic controllers that the aircraft were not suffering a mechanical failure or going off course. It was deviation and we had a flight not talking, and remember Senator Jon Warner said he wasn't little bit concerned that Flight 93 did not respond for 36 minutes. Then why there was such a delay in the FAA informing NORAD? NORAD asked … what was happening. We were told later that the FAA and NORAD had not considered the possibility of an aircraft being seized by terrorists. Eberhart replied: '… although we practise this day in and day out, the FAA keeps on the responsible area of responsibility so that we are actually not looking for that. We're looking for pilots, pilots who are mentally ill, that's what they think when they see this. We're looking for pilots with the cockpit who've had a divorce or lost a job, that's who we're looking for. Those are the ones we're looking for. We're not looking for terrorists coming on the planes and terrorists' heads in the cockpit. Nothing you've ever seen, Ralph, would be a mechanical fault. Note that he says 'they' exercise this day in and day out … and used the present tense. This is a key piece of the puzzle. It was not until 9/11 that they realised that it was a hijacking.

> Although we have exercises, we have practised it, in the case of a hijacking, like most of the hijackings, all of the hijackings that we've had, where we've gone off the beaten track, we get on the ring and we tell the … crew to remain seated and then we report it immediately. We scramble military aircraft — I'm sure that's the first question that you're going to ask — and we will … we'll go in this flight was not exercised, we did not have a hijacking and as a result we did not have plenty of time to react.

[Norman — a serious drill scenario for a hijacking plane was commonly situated at least a hundred miles away.]

> [illegible] hijacking [illegible] to the pilot's hero and [illegible] York City or Washington, D.C. So that's how we had practicing, [illegible] practical drills by [illegible] that [illegible] before [illegible] and possibly in the third [illegible] to [illegible] all [illegible] to [illegible] to [illegible].

In his mind, and he said that from the moment that NORAD suspected a problem it took only about one minute to contact NORAD and fighters over the air within a matter of minutes to anywhere in the United States. He claimed this was a new procedure when it was, until my arrival, than the previous policy – under the Carter II – for all of these cases an [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] plane that you could see heading toward New York City?

Eberhart: Sure. The first flight that I knew was American Flight 11. We had a [illegible] The FAA controller responsible for sector 37 was sitting right next to me. [illegible] Typically, the flight would go out over Long Island, out of Cape Cod...

Allard: Let me understand: you thought at the time the first aircraft was hitting the Twin Towers, you were being notified by FAA that another aircraft was [illegible] the Towers, you were actively engaged with it...

Eberhart: No, they notified us of the first hijacking just about the time that this airplane was hitting the tower.

Allard: Okay.

Eberhart: And at that time, we issued a scramble order to the 103rd Fighter Wing of the Air Force Base [illegible] NORAD was saying [illegible] We were told and knew of two airplanes, one of New York City, because initially, as we responded to the first one, we were aware of it, was the hijacked airplane [a facetious statement]. I mean... I have to come this out of the room, there is saying that someone has made a mistake, they've known about this thing, it could be hijacked in minutes, you've known about it for an hour. We've got [illegible] scramble order and it doesn't look like it was issued by eight minutes [illegible] airplane.

[With NORAD's technology at that time, what could they have done differently?]

Eberhart: We were still trying to get it, and we were working with the FAA and we couldn't issue the scramble. Then the flight [crash] into New York City. I'm sorry, the [illegible] right into the side of the tower in New York City, which [illegible] We didn't know what was going on. We didn't know what to do.

Allard: How has it made a difference in that...

Eberhart: Again, it's the time and distance. Normally, we have minutes to get an answer. [The Air Force claimed a potential response time of 5 minutes from scramble to 29,000 feet.] Once we've been notified, we're up and running. It took [illegible] to get airborne. It's also about the [illegible] and the timing of these individuals. Logically, there was just too much distance between Otis and New York City to get there in time to [illegible]

Allard: So, FAA [illegible] you that you have a hijacked plane [illegible]

somewhere. There's only a plane in the ocean.

Richards: During that time, you were communicating with people who'd provide the exact details of the crash?

Allard: I'm not interested in exactitude. I'm just interested in the fact that the FAA reacted very quickly during that time period. And then you've got the other agencies, you've got the FAA communicating with NORAD, they're all over the place, hijacked plane headed for Washington, is that a match?

Richards: We're not looking at that now, I think, at 9:31 that crashed into the Pentagon, we were working that with the FAA and we launched the airplanes out of Langley Air Force Base as soon as they notified us about that situation.

Allard: I think I've already said, but I'll say it again, the operations officer at Tyndall was appalled by the inaction of Washington, D.C., even after they were apprised of the situation. Washington, D.C., was the highest priority because the president was there, but I'll move on.

I don't want to worry you, but this guy was the head of the operations that is supposed to protect the United States from attacks like this, and he's telling you that he was appalled by the inaction of Washington, D.C. That NORAD had not acted in an adequate time period. That NORAD had not acted in an adequate time period. That NORAD had not acted in an adequate time period

I know incredible isn't it? It's one of the proper conspiracies.

Where was Rumsfeld?

We have established where General Mayers was that morning – nowhere to be seen according to his own account. But more about that shortly. What about the Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, the number two in the United States military command, some are asking, the so-called 'Pentagon Pilot'? He was supposed to be meeting with Senator Max Cleland in the Pentagon at 9.30 a.m. but he was late. He told CNN's Wolf Blitzer on Larry King Live on December 11th, 2001, that he was 'on the phone and was given no warning whatsoever'. But Flight 77 was heading for Washington before it crashed into the Pentagon. Can the official story get any more insane? Unfortunately it can. This is the best quotation of the whole story with regard to NORAD – I hope it makes it into all the textbooks. Alfred Rascal (pronounced 'ascal') will soon be up there with the 9/11 Two who 'unwittingly walked into the World Trade Center and the US Defence Secretary was given no warning that an aircraft was about to crash into the building he was in. Don't it bring tears to your eyes? Here is an extraordinary statement and more transcendent hyperbole from Larry King. Only a single question about the Defence Secretary's role? Almost every sentence will appear to you, I think, to be a surreal parody of itself. Even so, I'm sure you'll agree that what follows is even more jaw-dropping. Let's see. Now what could have been said on 9/11 morning? It's good, right? Why? Has it since been employed by Rumsfeld's relations? If not, what are they thinking of? Rumsfeld related to King that earlier on 9/11 morning he had held a congressional delegation in his office at the Pentagon:

> So we're in the secure room, six people, two, twelve months there were two and I'm sitting in the room and I would be sitting in my office, I'm sitting in the room and I'm looking at the television set and I see this airplane hit the World Trade Center. And we adjourned the meeting. And I went into my office right next door to it, and the whole building shook within 15 minutes. And I knew something

Now I don't know if the 'Flight plan' hit the World Trade Center at about

9:46. The Pentagon wasn't hit until around 9:39. Yet Rumsfeld left Kirby, he was handed a note saying a plane had "just" hit the WTC and within 15 minutes. Flight 77 crossed Limestone, Pennsylvania, and Cheney was asked to authorize the Defense Secretary to shoot down the plane. It is unclear what was happening in the Pentagon at this moment. What happened when he had been sitting in his office at the Pentagon all that time. This is the only way that the Pentagon attack window can be explained. Most of America and hundreds of millions across the world were watching events unfold live on television as well. Before 9am, not yet the Defense Secretary, and never spoke to the President in the US military command structure, Rumsfeld knew about 9/11 before there. It was not just that the World Trade Center in the Rumsfeld story and why was he not told about it. The second hit on the WTC at the same time which happened on Rumsfeld's own Department of Defense annual sale.

> In the event of an emergency, the [National Military Command Center] at the Pentagon will be notified by the most reliable means available by the FAA. The NMCC will, with the concurrence of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, immediately notify the Secretary of Defense or the Secretary of Defense's designee.

Given this procedure alone the Secretary of Defense would surely have been told immediately the first plane hit the North Tower – more than 50 minutes before the Pentagon was hit and not 9:16 in fact, as he would have told the 9/11 Commission. In the Pentagon's own procedure, immediately it was known that the first plane had been hijacked. That would have been around 8:20 – a minute and 30 minutes before the Pentagon was hit. The times are just so broadly taking and we will see shortly that what Rumsfeld said he did that morning is pure baloney. The Washington Post reported that after Rumsfeld was informed of the World Trade Center attack by his Chief of Staff he stayed in his office on the west side of the Pentagon and was not told that [redacted] while several of his senior aides rushed to the Pentagon's command center to monitor developments as what is described as the [evacuation control] was being set up. If you only believe the mainstream official version that Pentagon officials were given twelve minutes warning of the plane heading their way, why would no one tell the Defense Secretary before he left to participate in it? Why were evacuations of the Pentagon begun minutes after Rumsfeld claims he did not know a plane was definitely hostile and was heading towards Washington? On the next page, the top Pentagon officials emergency management official and Arlington County Fire and Rescue said that he was told by air traffic controllers that something was headed towards the national capital and that they knew was headed for the Pentagon. Tom Farmer, Secretary, a Navy Reserve, said that [redacted] working that day from

the bullpen close to where the building was hit, were dispatched to try to intercept the plane and try to stop it going into the Pentagon. This was confirmed by the pilot's girlfriend, Stephanie Dingman, who spent almost an hour on the Pentagon's workphone that morning trying to find out what was happening. Given that the plane is still in planes, could this only go home and tell her that she loves her? Or was it the call my dad didn't want?" Somehow, but somehow, do the official pieces fit and there is a very good reason for him. It's a pack of lies. I contacted the Pentagon with the following list of questions that officials refused to answer:

1. Why was the responsibility of United Flight 93 handed over to hijacked civilians? Flight 93 was allowed to fly for 46 minutes towards Washington with communication lost with air traffic control and the transponder turned off, approaching the no fly zone and the government headquarters without any challenge whatsoever?

2. Why was the Defense Secretary Mr Rumsfeld unaware of the plane even approaching until the Pentagon was actually struck?

3. Why was Secretary Rumsfeld not told of the first plane striking the WTC until around 25 minutes before flight 77 struck the Pentagon (then about 9.10am to 9.20am)? Why was he not told at this time that a second plane had struck the World Trade Center?

4. Why was Richard Myers, the acting president of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, not informed that two planes had struck the WTC until after a decision to go ahead with a scheduled meeting on Capitol Hill and available throughout? Why did he only learn of what was happening when he emerged from the meeting to be told that the Pentagon had been hit? Is there not a serious communications link between the Government and the Pentagon?

5. Why were the appropriate orders not issued to the Pentagon and the White House to be activated when Flight 77 approached?

6. Why is there no explanation for the flight path of Flight 77 from much closer to the point of impact? The pictures released by the Pentagon seem to be a long way away from the building, but not be punched by a very large number of additional questions, many of which I asked previously.

The questions were not answered because those questions are unanswerable without lifting the lid on the endless flow of lies that are the official story of 9/11. The government released just five frames of

distant memory that could somehow help prevent it being the building but we will see later that what it appears to portray is actually impossible. Two distant frames are all they have which the Pentagon must be drawing its security cameras? A Freedom of Information request sent to the Department of Justice revealing that 85 years' worth of documents in its organisation relevant to the Act – you know all that – were destroyed in order to protect the secrets they were trying to protect. Freedom of information is how Judicial Watch, a US Commission to Investigate Illegal Activities, got them? Can I call him from the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense Public Affairs Directorate for Public Inquiry and Analysis merely ordered me to scan copies of Pentagon press briefings on the Internet which did not address any listed questions. Public Information Officer for the Pentagon. Hold on not to scroll. Rumsfeld's spokesman has just stepped up to the plate. Rumsfeld's spokesman has just stepped up to the plate. Rumsfeld's spokesman has just stepped up to the plate

Bush must have known well before he arrived at the school that an unidentified plane had crashed into the World Trade Center and he must have known even whether there was a hijacking in progress on Flight 77. Cheney would be with the president at all times, the president travels with a unit in constant contact with the National Military Command Center (NMCC) at the Pentagon, which is manned around the clock by NORAD, the FAA and the government's secret service, intelligence and security personnel. Dick Cheney let this cat well almost in a post-9/11 interview when he said:

> The Secret Service has an arrangement with the FAA. They've had open lines since the World Trade Center was...

He stopped the sentence abruptly at that point but could be about to demolish the Bush administration's cover story and it was left to Richard Clarke, the Bush administration counter-terrorism advisor on 9/11, to be really complete the sentence in his 2004 book, Against All Enemies. Clarke wrote: 'Secret Service rules require that open lines be established with the FAA in certain circumstances.' The Secret Service had open lines with the FAA when the World Trade Center was hit. And as we've seen, it was normal protocol – and we're now looking at an Bush in Florida that the Secret Service. Clarke also said that he had an open line with Deborah Loewy, director of the White House Situation Room, who was in Washington with Andrew Card by phone. The claim that Bush didn't know what was going on is sustained by the fact that he was only told that a second plane had hit the World Trade Center as he was reporting Bush's visit to Florida. He told us in Fox News footage:

> I did as you know the President's doing his usual big thing about education. I'm going out of his head and this is the thing was about to leave, and then saw the White House chief of staff, Andy Card, who's right by my side. A minute earlier the President, Dr. Condoleezza Rice, Karen Hughes, Karl Rove, Andy Card, Nicolle Devenish, Dan Bartlett and a number of other staff members were in the room. And Andy walked up and whispered in my ear that a second plane had hit the second tower and that America was under attack.

We have it confirmed. Card, Bush was asked by reporters as he left our hotel about what was happening in New York because there reporters already knew that a plane had struck the World Trade Center. Bush knew that knowledge and the Bush cover story has to fall. He had to be told in the presidential motorcade by Card. He would not have found out about Second Plane Hit The World Trade Center from anyone else. Card, the Secret Service and the White House Situation Room would have been in constant contact with the FAA. Open lines would undoubtedly have been activated earlier than that when Flight 11 began to act very strangely and dominate the air traffic scope. The Bush team in

Florida knew precisely what the FAA knew by that time—indeed, subsequent reports about 9/11 Air Traffic Control failures would have been the most understandable response to keep the President away from a gun-toting crowd event at a school only five miles from the Sarasota Bradenton International Airport. Typical of the arrogance of the Bush White House, the Secret Service refused to tell the President's staff why it was not safe to be in the area and at first only said that they could not guarantee the President's safety if he remained in the area. Only after much haggling did Chief of Staff Andy Card finally learn from the Secret Service that there was a plane in the area. The White House staff was told that the President would be safe if he remained in the area. Andy Card finally, reluctantly, told the President that there was a plane in the area. The President was told that he would be safe if he remained in the area. Andy Card finally, reluctantly, told the President that there was a plane in the area.

"There's one terrible pilot"

Despite the journalist's many reports of what Bush must have known about Flight 11, he completely contradicted this—and every single other official—in an extraordinary post-mission interview with Diane Sawyer of ABC News. Sawyer, who was then co-anchor, now hosts the Diane Sawyer show on ABC. Florida was the only time, now hosts the Diane Sawyer show on ABC. Florida was the only time, now hosts the Diane Sawyer show on ABC. Florida was the only time

A few facts are urgently required. There was no live television coverage of the first plane hitting the North Tower – how could there be? Bush could not possibly have seen the first plane strike. This is simply not possible, on any planet, in any galaxy, in any universe. Why would he mention it if he knew it was terrible news? Answer: you don't. He thinks he's telling a little white lie, to cover his and all the President of the United States's arse. It is the most terrible gaffe. We have already seen that Bush must have known about the first attack before he even arrived at the school and he wants us to believe that the President of the United States, Commander-in-Chief of US forces and Homeland defence, had no idea what was going on? Bush remembers watching TV before leaving the hotel for the school that he would not actually set foot in for about another hour. Everyone in New York, the Associated Press reporter said, knew by the time Bush had even arrived at the school. Yet he says that he saw the plane crash on a television at the school (not possible) and his reaction was: 'I read a lot by myself, and I said, well, that's one terrible pilot.' Ego, ego and still more ego. But his story is also in direct contradiction to the earlier official version that we were told about. Bush 'first knew' of the attack from the National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice, but we are told in the lesson plan: 'This is important to establish the appropriate mood – clear that Bush must have known what was happening before he arrived at the school. Then, knowing what was happening and knowing the worst had been attacked the President of the United States walks into a classroom to hear children in the second grade read their story about their pet goat.' As if children could imagine the words 'Sorry, you've been – school!' Even in the most private moments, Bush is not to be disturbed. 'I'll let the press know that he's just been told that we're under attack in New York, Mr President, in a terrorist and eventually killing thousands of people and you know the country is a hijacked nation.' Andrew Card came into the classroom and is said to have whispered in Bush's ear that a second plane had hit the World Trade Center and 'America is under attack'. This was the time we were all aware the world stood with head in hands. The Terrible Moment Bush Knew He Was Involved. What does the President do next? He carries on as told. Then listening to a story about a pet goat. If you were making this up no one would believe you. It is essentially ridiculous, but unfortunately it's fact not fiction. Associated Press reporter[3] on September 12th:

> Sarasota, Florida, Bush was told by an aide in the classroom at 8:55am

Figure 8: [illegible] Bush

Figure 9: [illegible] Bush

when [illegible] Andrew Lord whispered [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] Commander-in-Chief [illegible] Secretary of Defense [illegible] Secretary of State [illegible] Secretary of the Treasury [illegible] Secretary of Health and Human Services [illegible] Secretary of Education [illegible] Secretary of Housing and Urban Development [illegible] Secretary of Transportation [illegible] Secretary of Energy [illegible] Secretary of Veterans Affairs [illegible] Secretary of Homeland Security [illegible] Attorney General [illegible] Secretary of the Interior [illegible] Secretary of Agriculture [illegible] Secretary of Commerce [illegible] Secretary of Labor

other aircraft were broadcast on music. Filmmaker Michael Moore highlighted Bush's reaction in his movie Fahrenheit 9/11 (respective pronunciation: Fire-in-heat or common-sense). Hurry Whitney's big-eared visit to Florida school children was interrupted when a third attack all the key questions of who and the ongoing like all else is any about Muslim hijackers taking down the planes. This is typical of the work of fake-radical Moore and his productions which appear to be challenging the establishment while again and again promoting what that very establishment wants people to believe. I don't say for a moment that he is acting this knowingly – he's just unwittingly another useful idiot in the world of works and mechanisms of which I'm the victim right now.

The lie about Scare Force One

Bush was taken to the presidential plane, Air Force One, and over the official story – yet not by the Secret Service – Vice President Cheney and part the US military command structure still at least. Some say Bush himself, but Cheney and Rumsfeld (pronounced by many Americans as Rum's the Pentagon) flew Bush around, landed at Barksdale Air Force Base, Louisiana, and the US Strategic Command at Offutt Air Force Base, Nebraska. He did not arrive at the White House via Andrews Air Force Base until shortly before 8pm. There were numerous reports after the first strike on the World Trade Center when no one knew for sure what was being said about Air Force One and headed right for Washington or New York City at such terrible time. The White House propaganda machine said a short call had been received, saying a bomb had been placed on Air Force One was the next target for Islamists – that was yet another lie. Attorney General John Ashcroft, a man who delivered 'orders' to citizens, also said the government had credible evidence that the White House and Air Force One were targets. Bingo. Reporters were told that night that there were reports of people in the White House speaking in code saying, 'Tora Tora' and 'Bingo' – Japanese for attack and Bingo. Bush's press secretary Ari Fleischer confirmed this the same afternoon. The Secret Service had never received credible information that the White House and Air Force One were potential targets. Rumsfeld's official explanation for cancelling Bush's visit to Florida was quoted by Fleischer as confirming that the White House had prior knowledge of the president's procedures and when and could. So why did they choose to attend a publicised appearance at a school in the first place? Of course, if there was a specific threat to Air Force One, why Bush was not whisked to the airport to take off as that

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

the Emma Booker School?

Would not respond.

3. Why when told by Andrew Card in the classroom that a second plane had struck the World Trade and that America was under attack, did he continue to stay in the classroom for some time?

Would not respond.

4. What role has the President of the United States during times of high alert?

Would not respond.

5. Why did the President not go to Washington immediately when we now know that the story of him being in the classroom for 7 minutes after the second plane had struck was a myth?

Would not respond.

6. Why did the President tell a public audience in Florida that he saw the first plane hit the World Trade Center on television, when he could not possibly have seen that footage before he entered the classroom? That footage was not shown on television until much later.

Would not respond.

7. Why was Vice President not considered to be in danger when the attacks began, and thus removed from the school and a presumed visible target, when there was clearly a short distance from air travel?

Would not respond.

Why no evacuation?

Another piece of criminal negligence – or maybe more than that – was the failure to evacuate the Pentagon, White House and other major Washington centres until the Pentagon was struck. This was despite a warning supposedly issued to the Pentagon by the FAA, Defense Department officials, quoted by CNN, said that no action was taken for at least 40 minutes despite warnings that an airliner was expected to be heading towards Washington and the aircraft must have been tracked heading that direction for more than 40 minutes. Moreover, Vanity Fair reporter Bill Minutaglio said that personnel at the Pentagon realised they would be next long before the plane hit. We were told by the World

Trade Center in the latter stages. Then, as the second plane deliberately came into the tower, someone said, "Like World Trade Center is one of the most recognizable symbols of America. We're still in a close second." Top people in the Pentagon, apparently, could not see what everyone else could. Primitive. Terrorists can't hurt us. We're very, very hardy, invincible, and [illegible] to have a multi-billion-dollar second line of defense. All in one minute. Until at the Pentagon, quoted by CNN, a still more massive blow awaited us. But the US government is totally various departments and agencies under such circumstances? No coordination to ensure the Pentagon [illegible] Pentagon spokesman Glenn Flood [illegible] this when he said that "in all kinds of exercises that we had, it would have been just unthinkable... We've not, until now, ever had something like an actual threat. Clearly, somebody is going to declare a real fire." When it reached into the building, CNN was a real threat. Every better evacuated, I guess, so there was no evacuation procedure [illegible] of course there was – it just wasn't activated. *Newsday* reported that many of the Pentagon's 20,000 workers were still gathering at their designated [illegible] place when they said they heard [illegible] that "we have to get out of here [illegible] they were on TV! The fire [illegible] 200 yards and we still had to walk a long way." Yet in a letter to Defense Secretary Rumsfeld [illegible] part but that's for later). Only with a hole in the side of the building and 125 employees and workers dead was the Pentagon evacuated, followed by the White House, Capitol, [illegible]. None of the Pentagon leaders [illegible] realized that they did not work in the part of the building [illegible]. They were on the opposite side, safer from [illegible] you can see. The people [illegible] building that was still under construction, and [illegible] to work [illegible] the missing billions from the Pentagon budget publicly announced the day before. Many of the money trackers were killed. General Richard Myers, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, had the unbelievable nerve to say at a memorial ceremony for the victims that they were serving their country in the process of doing their best for the country's defense. It was called for more than immaculate [illegible]. I think, was the only appropriate word. They were indeed killed in the service of a state make no point. All that were coldly calculated by those running the US operation, because the more death and destruction they could cause, the bigger would be the problem, the bigger the response and therefore the bigger the [illegible] could be offered – a war with Afghanistan [illegible] Iraq, Libya, Sudan, Iran and [illegible] against the US government for the great negligence that was the least of their concerns. It [illegible] however, and continues to stem, far more than

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Where was 'Big Dick'?

Numerous retired or government security agencies and the military at the highest levels constantly look over and over about what did and did not happen on 9/11, which annoys me to death. But Cheney. Where was the vice president all the time? He told me he was on September 11 in that underground secretary room in the White House situation room. I'm not a conspiracy theorist, but I'm not a fool. I'm not a sucker. Oh really, Dick? You were in Maine? You like to watch birds? Not. I mean, I'm not a conspiracy theorist. Reduced and survivable communications links between the Executive Leadership, the Pentagon, White House, U.S. Strategic Command, Canadian Forces Headquarters in Ottawa, other aerospace defense system command posts, and command centers around the world." Mr. Cheney, sitting in the White House, says he learned of the attacks when a senior military commander told him, "A second aircraft has just hit the second tower." Hey, you know what? Perfect scenario for the bully. The real conspiracy is quite, but there is the common denominator here between Bush, Rumsfeld and Myers, the U.S. military command structure, and Cheney. You can [illegible] NORAD. Eberstadt as well. Their former aides and associates assumed they were not in position to prevent immediately an event in the Pentagon was hit. Or rather they had an exercise [illegible] they didn't even. Bush was sitting in a school [illegible] and Cheney [illegible] the Pentagon was hit. Rumsfeld was [illegible] and [illegible] to make a statement to the press. Rumsfeld gave [illegible] Kay, a tale that he knew nothing about the World Trade Center until 10 minutes before the Pentagon was hit and claims no one told him that a plane was coming. [illegible] before he [illegible] that. So how could Cheney not know? Is there some indication? Myers says that he was in a meeting with [illegible] Senator Carl Levin on Capitol Hill when [illegible] the first plane hit the World Trade Center and the Pentagon was hit almost an hour later while the actual hijacked [illegible] was on a plane in Atlanta. The cover story narratives about the movements of Cheney, Rumsfeld and Myers all have been otherwise engaged until about the same time — around 10 o'clock. Conveniently after the Pentagon was hit. Very convenient, all very terribly convenient. These [illegible] are [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Trade Center by 9:03 and, if Flight 93 had not been delayed, over Washington by 9:27. It is highly unlikely that all four aircraft would have hit their targets by 9:40. What were Dick and Cheney doing while all this was going on? How did he take a plane out of Washington and what was its operating? One place Bush was reported to have been by the mainstream media on September 11th and 12th was at Washington's Ritz-Carlton Hotel for a business meeting for the Carlyle Group. The Ritz-Carlton Hotel is in Georgetown, Washington, DC, and is one of the most exclusive hotels in the area. The Carlyle Group, Bin Laden family connections. Also at the meeting were Carlyle executives, former Secretary of Defense Frank Carlucci and former Labour Party Secretary of State James Baker, who played a crucial role in getting Boy Bush the presidency in 2000 amid the controversy over the votes in Florida.

Clarke's bombshell

Richard Clarke, Boy Bush's counter-terrorism tsar from the time of September 11th, published a book, Against All Enemies, in 2004 that demolished the accounts of Myers, Rumsfeld and Cheney about what they were doing that morning and where they were. Clarke said he was at a conference when he heard that Flight 11 had hit the first tower. He was told that the White House was then in a state of confusion. At 9:30 a.m. Condoleezza Rice, the National Security Adviser, called a meeting in the Situation Room. Clarke said that Rice was "surprised" that Cheney had not been there. Clarke then went to the Situation Room and found Cheney already there. Cheney told him that "we have to do something about Iraq". This was said before the second plane hit the South Tower. The two events in question occurred within just a few minutes of each other. The second tower was hit at 9:03. How on earth could Cheney have known to say this to Clarke when, according to the official story, everyone else was running around in confusion about what was happening? As we will Problem-Reaction-Solution events, the false villain story is manufactured well in advance, when the "problem" actions are not. Hence, minutes after the first attack, Cheney was already using his knowledge of Saddam Hussein and "al Qaeda". Remember, too, that Cheney was the one with ultimate responsibility for the war-game exercises going on on the day at the same time and he claims he didn't know about "Flight 11" hitting the World Trade Center. Up to 16 days "Richard Clarke's novel Against All Enemies provides a chilling account of how the Bush administration reacted to the attacks of September 11th. On the day, Cheney and Rice all but ignored warnings of

secure teleconference to manage the crisis. He said that as he left he saw both of them gathering papers and preparing to leave for the Presidential Emergency Operations Center (PEOC) in the East Wing of the White House. This was also the account of Adam Clymer, Bush's White House photographer, who left at the same time. Clymer's account of Cheney and the official account accepted by the 9/11 Commission's investigation says Cheney left around 9:30. Cheney told ABC's Jake Tapper he was "not sure" was being hustled and "when it entered the danger zone and looked like it was packed for the White House [Secret Service agents] grabbed me and escorted me to the basement and the White House bunker." Wait, wait. Dick and Lynne were "hustled" to the bunker?

By the time he made up his mind what to do, it happened. Cheney was already in the Presidential Emergency Operations Center (PEOC) and met his advisers, as confirmed by both Richard Clarke and Transportation Secretary Norman Mineta, who said they when he arrived at the PEOC at 9:20 Cheney was already there. Secret Service Deputy Director and Cheney's protector on the scene, Cheney's security detail was contacted to [illegible] and [illegible] in the sky and especially Flight 77. David Addington, Cheney's counsel, Lewis "Scooter" Libby, Cheney's Assistant for National Security Affairs Condoleezza Rice, Vice President's Chief of Staff Lynne Cheney, and Deputy National Security Advisor Stephen Hadley joined Cheney in the PEOC. Richard Clarke recalled Cheney's first words to him as "Where is the President?" Clarke says it was about 9:40 when he arrived at the Secure Video Conferencing Center next to the Situation Room in the West Wing and began to direct and discuss a response to the attacks with leaders of military and FAA officials. Emphasis mine—about 9:40, or just after Clarke says it arrived. Cheney's first words to Clarke were "Where is the President?" Clarke says it was about 9:40 when he arrived at the Secure Video Conferencing Center next to the Situation Room. According to the White House and FAA officials, Cheney arrived at the PEOC at 9:20. Cheney's aide Libby says it was about 9:30. Clarke says it was about 9:40

be very exciting to Clarke on the White House video conference, and to the President? So what happened to Rumsfeld's account on Larry King Live that he was handed a note on his office about 9:25 telling him that the first plane hit the World Trade Center, but not the second, and that's when Rumsfeld "sprang into" what the Pentagon was hit? Was it given to him by Myers? What happened in the Oval? Myers's story of being in a meeting with Bush at 9:30 or 9:45 when the Pentagon was hit? Of course Myers would have been at the Pentagon. Even at 9:30 he would have been involved in the long list of simultaneous emergency exercises going on that morning. Transportation Secretary Norman Mineta told the 9/11 Commission that he was in Cheney's Post Wing bunker when the [illegible] exercise, Cheney kept demanding of the military aide [illegible] "Where are the fighters?" Defense Secretary Rumsfeld was on a telecon/teleconference with operations lines in. Cheney's and Clarke's operations didn't know? If Cheney knew, he still didn't know, so why didn't Rumsfeld? Richard Clarke said Gen. Rumsfeld joined the teleconference only after the second plane crashed in New York and became aware that a plane had also slammed into the Pentagon. Clarke had said about the moment he saw the Pentagon was struck: "I was still on the speakerphone in the White House video conference when I learned that the Pentagon had been hit." Clarke spoke to Myers's office that he assumed Capitol Hill having a meeting with Senator Max Cleland, while at his war college office. He said he had seen first a plane and hit the first tower (8:46am), but never still gone into the meeting with Cleland and did not come out until after the time the Pentagon was hit (9:37am). He said that in the interim [illegible] had told the caps office and commander in the 15 minutes or so that they [illegible] had been [illegible] 9:03. Yet Clarke was still able to [illegible] Richard Clarke, taking part in a teleconference with Rumsfeld and company at the Pentagon, [illegible] Chairman Dennis Hastert, Senator Daschle and Speaker Pelosi. Clarke's account of his return to Washington later that day is fraught with inconsistencies. He says he left the country that day, [illegible] Max Cleland and [illegible] Rumsfeld [illegible] allegedly [illegible] Myers, who previously [illegible] where Myers was before the Pentagon was hit, but [illegible] Clarke later indicated that he was [illegible] Richard Clarke [illegible] he had with Myers at 9:30 before the Pentagon was struck. "He told Myers that he assumed that NORAD had [illegible] fighters and AWACS reconnaissance [illegible] Clarke said [illegible] Myers had replied:

> Not to worry, you're in the middle of a Vigilant Warrior NORAD exercise, but ... We have armed fighters overhead. New York is trying to get two to you. We've [illegible] and we're

alert.

[illegible] the earlier part in the morning part in the exercises and could have been mistaken by civilians as real events but weren't. Clarke asked these [illegible] CINCSAC Command Post [illegible] Washington?" Myers replied: "Not where you're looking around at other generals he asked: 'Tiffen miss me?' That is Myers who claimed that later was on Capitol Hill at this moment. [illegible] Myers knew it [illegible] was at home in [illegible] the Pentagon [illegible] he had a hearing on Capitol Hill [illegible] day. [illegible] the best of my knowledge no [illegible] were scrambled before the hijackers struck when he must have known the details on the day given that he was involved in making those decisions. Remsdell and Myers subsequently lied about where they were and [illegible] they were doing and their lies were meant to hide what really happened [illegible] the idea was [illegible] [illegible] confusion to hide [illegible] could not [illegible] the other implications in what Clarke describes. [illegible] on the one with NORAD and he assumed that FAA Administrator Jane Garvey was also there. The teleconference [illegible] starting around 9:20, connected NORAD, the FAA, and the Pentagon via Rumsfeld and Myers and their [illegible] and subsequently [illegible] from NORAD and the military about the FAA not telling them [illegible] to find? [illegible] the [illegible] conclusion that air traffic was not sure if [illegible] had crashed into the North Tower because American Airlines would not confirm it. How can [illegible] claim a cover up when Clarke exposed [illegible] teleconference not long after 9:20a by asking FAA Administrator Jane Garvey what she knew? Clarke said her reply: "The only [illegible] that were [illegible] the NYC [illegible] was American Flight 11, a 767, and United 175, also a 767 – hijacked." Where is the confusion in that? NORAD's 9/11 operations [illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] did also [illegible] according to the [illegible] chapter of the 9/11 Commission, but Flight 93 is being maintained in the cover-up. Clarke's teleconference at 9:20 when the FAA's Jane Garvey reported at [illegible] possible hijacked flights. [illegible] minutes before it officially crashed.

The 9/11 Commission's third [illegible] in its first [illegible] said that the [illegible] Flight 93 when the Pentagon was struck. That [illegible] is in the Commission report, partly to obscure [illegible] contradictions in the official story. The Commission report [illegible] We do not know why [illegible] participated, but we know that in the first [illegible] of the [illegible] in managing the [illegible] Remsdell, Myers, and [illegible] had [illegible] of meetings [illegible] [illegible] Vice President Cheney [illegible] the Pentagon [illegible] [illegible] teleconference [illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] the Pentagon [illegible] [illegible]

everyone else who took part in Dick Cheney's birthday celebration? Not the Commission in laying a dimension like that on the call and the people from the Pentagon who worried about the time they were there, including Transcript and Wayne, would destroy the official story and the role of Cheney. When you see who was involved in the completion of the Commission's report you'll appreciate why it cannot be taken seriously. I know of no one but myself who interviewed in the White House a document which I had in the first three weeks prior to the NMCC [National Military Command Center] drill. The Command Center is located in the basement of the Pentagon and, in the event of an emergency, is responsible for generating emergency action Messages to land, naval, and air forces, and for managing the dissemination of strategic and tactical warning and attack assessment information to the National Command Authorities worldwide. The NMCC is essentially a large room at the center of the military system. Also known as the National Military Command Center, it provides the communications and decision-making mechanisms for the direction of world-wide military operations and for the operational direction of all combatant forces. It provides the means by which the President, the Secretary of Defense, and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, or their duly designated alternates or successors, can effectively exercise their responsibilities for the command and control of the armed forces in peacetime, contingencies and war. Well, if you believe the 9/11 Commission, which I'm sure will be very little to [illegible] happening 24 hours a day, every day — except on September 11th. The Commission report says that Richard Clarke's testimony was inaccurate, connected to the area of the NMCC drill where it [illegible] was being changed, and the director of the operations room who was on the phone with NORAD did not have the benefit of information being received on the teleconference. Moreover, Clarke confirms that the Secretary of State for Defense and the acting chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff [illegible] and Dick Cheney remained at the underground military command center. But still no Pentagon Command Center? Where did everyone go and? Lies, lies, lies.

Dick Cheney left the White House after the attacks and relocated to Site R, or the Underground Pentagon, a top-secret complex of buildings inside Raven Rock Mountain, near Fort Ritchie, Pennsylvania. This is not even in the area of the presidential retreat Camp David. Site R is also known as the Alternate Joint Communications Center, part of which James Hamilton, a former U.S. investigative producer and an intelligence specialist, said that "about after the attacks five helicopters arrived at Site R together with a convoy of vehicles with blacked-out windows." One of the first people to arrive was Paul Wolfowitz, Deputy Secretary of Defense and the real power at the Pentagon who has known connections with [illegible] Within the next hour he would be joined by Richard Perle, Bush administration adviser to the American Israel Public Affairs Committee

AIPAC is one of Washington's biggest lobby groups and can exert enormous influence over the Israel. AIPAC is an extension and agent of the Israeli government ... the most influential American pro-Israel affairs and the Israeli ... [illegible] ... Clearly would disappear for long periods ... the name of the Clarke ... [illegible] ... members preparing for the next stage of the attack on Iranian freedom ... [illegible] ... published by 9/11.

CHAPTER 6

Contradictions, anomalies and mystery men

[illegible]

A couple of versions of truth and falsity are nearly the result of factual information. They are formed by simple repetition. Tell people something often enough and they will believe it.

In the way it has become accepted truth and official history that 19 Muslims working for Osama Bin Laden hijacked four commercial aircraft, two of them the controls, and flew them into the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, while a fourth crashed when passengers attacked. The Arab pilots, these villains are said, learned to fly on simulators and at schools in the United States where they learned on small, low-range light planes like the Cessna. Keep that in mind as you read the next two sentences. They report on what happened when Flight 77 is said to have crashed into the Pentagon.

> The jet's speed was then [illegible] at high altitude, descending into Reagan National Flight 77 did a downward spiral, turning almost a complete circle and dropping to just 7,000 feet over a half minute. The descent was so smooth, the sources say, it's clear there was no fight for control going on. And the complete circle suggests the hijackers had better flying skills than previously believed. The jet was then [illegible] over the Potomac River, where it [illegible] at 460 mph.

Now the remarks of Alice Gross, a flying instructor at Gelfand Flying Club in San Diego, who remembers trying to teach Khalid al-Mihdhar and Nawaf al-Hazmi, two of the 9/11 suicide pilots to have been on Flight 77:

> I was like, 'Can I land?' And he said, 'No.' He was like, 'I want to learn how to take off and land.' I was like, 'No, you're not going to learn that here.'

Hani Hanjour's passport, found in the rubble of the World Trade Center, and a photograph of the hijacker

Who is to say? FBI Assistant Director Barry Mawn told a news conference that my passport was found "amongst papers from the World Trade Center and a pilot's certificate in the nearby area that had been left behind in the apparent timing of an imminent departure." The hijackers! All the same, it was a bit unsettling to think that my identity might be used by the hijackers. It would be considerably silent had anything more likely to be available for use as a DNA match. Thank goodness they found the passport then. We were told that no aircraft black boxes survived the World Trade Center crashes to tell us what happened, but a paper passport that survived the hijackers' evil intentions, explosives and fires? Just as well that I'm a law-abiding citizen and a regular traveller. Otherwise I might have been tempted to think that my passport had been planted in the hijackers' luggage to throw the investigators off the scent. Yeah. Right. I'll be back in Britain watching news reports about the passport. They replied that it was a common first name. This was a common surname. I'm a law-abiding citizen and I'm sure that I'm not the only person who has had their passport stolen. Have you ever had your passport stolen?

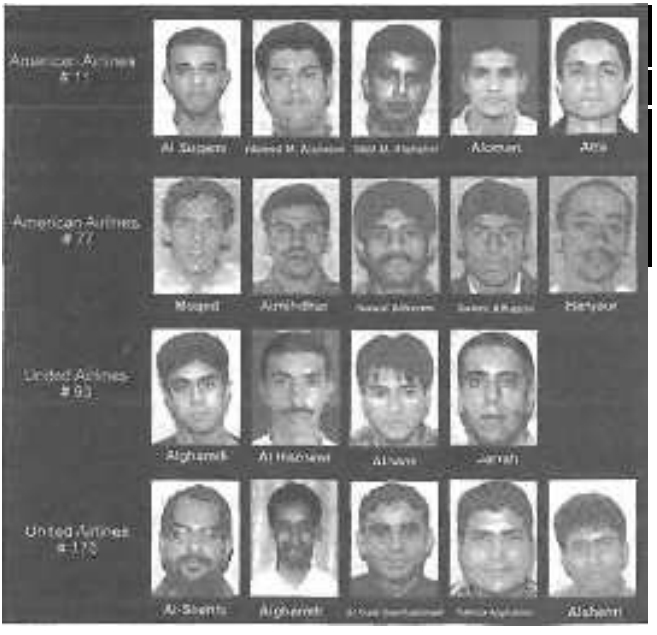


Figure 12: The Hijackers

...ance needed to threaten attacks and incidents, instead Trump has rewarded the CIA and DOJ for their noncompliance by greatly increasing their budgets. Again, the contradiction can be explained by the new notion that these agencies were not meant to stop the attacks from happening but rather to use the events for BAU, NORAD and the Pentagon were cautious to step up their readiness while they were underway. Having failed or, as they say, not anticipated the scenario and their plans before September 11 the FBI was able to claim that its actions were unpredictable almost unavoidably afterwards. What's more, there has been much controversy over the identity of the 'hijackers' officially named with claims of various innocent men coming up to be interviewed after their names were released by the FBI. Most were identified by the Saudi Embassy as those who had applied for visas to the US before the event and were subsequently found to be alive and well.

The case of the 9/11 attacks was opened by the FBI's New York office, headed by Director Robert Mueller who took over the Bureau only five weeks before September 11th. The same Mueller was also involved in 2018 in leading the highly-politicised investigation into alleged Russian collusion with Trump. In fact, in an opinion piece published in the New York Times in May 2017, Trump's deputy attorney general Rod Rosenstein claimed that Mueller was the only person who could lead the investigation into Trump's alleged collusion with Russia. Trump had previously fired James Comey, the FBI director who had refused to drop the investigation into Michael Flynn, Trump's first National Security Advisor, who had been forced to resign after it was revealed that he had lied to Vice President Mike Pence about his contacts with Russian ambassador Sergey Kislyak. Comey was fired on May 9th 2017 and Mueller was appointed Special Counsel to take over the investigation on May 17th. Trump has since described the investigation as a witch hunt and has repeatedly denied any collusion with Russia.

Mueller's appointment was controversial because he had been a close friend of James Comey, who had been appointed by Mueller's predecessor James Comey in 2013. Comey had been a close friend of Mueller's predecessor James Comey in 2013. Comey had been a close friend of Mueller's predecessor James Comey in 2013. Comey had been a close friend of

Figure 9.1 ... Mohamed Atta's ... as an ... student

... had been the leader of the hijack team of the pilot who flew ... into the World Trade Center (Fig 9.1). Atta – or the person claiming to have been him – grew up in Cairo and lived in ... Mohamed El-Amir (Fig 9.2) and ... Amir Awad al Sayed Atta. He became an electrical engineering student at the Technical University of Hamburg-Harburg in Germany, where he ... Bettina Mühleisen said he didn't know ... Mohamed Atta ... still didn't ... himself, but Atta ... described in very ... by those who ... Mühleisen, ... proof of ... Atta's ... Germany. Atta Mohamed El-Amir ... was very religious, prayed a lot and never touched alcohol. He said he ... would not even ... hands with a woman when introduced. Tietjen Baberowski, a fellow student who spent time with the ... El-Amir ... a field study in 1995, said:

> The Mohamed Atta we ... know ... is the ... boy ... quiet, polite, ... in the ... but ... a very complex person. On the one hand, he was a very religious person. He was ... by a sect, he had ... come back from ... and he ... very ...

> On the other hand, he was very ... and he was ... He ... was ... and ... He ... was ... and ... He ... was ... and

what had happened in the United States. He also dismissed the suggestion that Elshamy was a supporter of al-Qaeda:

> Mohamed is very, very far from Osama Bin Laden. He hates him. He's not a supporter of Osama Bin Laden. He is not like the Taliban in Afghanistan. Mohamed is moral. Egyptian. All Muslims are not the same.

He said he believed that his son's identity had been stolen and that Elshamy 'Atta' didn't know how to fly a plane. In fact, he was frightened of flying and always vomited when he travelled by air. The son's character was 'corrupted' by his friends. He advised him to 'throw away' his wife and children and 'go and live with Osama bin Laden'. Mohamed El-Amir's sister Jihan Mahmoud supported this theory. She told the *Washington Post*: 'I never heard my brother [Mohamed] say anti-American or anti-Christian statements from him. He came to the US in America was not frightened of flying; and although he had no experience whatsoever on wide-bodied jets he could pilot passenger planes. Mohamed El-Amir was remembered in Germany as a devout Muslim who prayed and fasted regularly. He also said some disturbing things about terrorist attacks on tourists in Egypt and in 1995 he presented his professors at the Technical University of the city of Aleppo in Syria with a 150 page study arguing that urban planning should reflect the traditional coexistence of Muslims and Christians. He appears to have registered with Bir Qasrik, formerly known as Syria Online, in 1997 under the name Mohamed El-Amir. A page of personal details was uploaded to the site. Mohamed El-Amir is listed as a student living in New York and he disappeared from the university roll in 1997 to Odessa, 1998, and when he returned he had changed. He now wore a beard and persuaded the university to provide a prayer room for himself and other Arab students including his 'brother' Ahmed Mansour al-Shehri and two other suspected 'hijackers', Ahmed al-Haznawi and Ziad Samir Jarrah. A spokesman for the university said: 'Ziad Jarrah was a model student. There was no indication whatsoever that he was involved in anything like this. He was outgoing and had a normal social life with friends and girlfriends.' The man they claim to be Ziad Jarrah was also due to marry his Turkish girlfriend two weeks after September 11. As Atta sounds like we have a real Muslim extremist on our hands. I don't buy the convenient 'Atta' personality transformation and there is another reason why Germany-based 'Atta' began to very suddenly behave like a devout Muslim while American 'Atta' was said to be a secular, boozy hedonist. Mohamed El-Amir's sister told the *Washington Post* that her brother 'was very religious' and had married a Turkish girlfriend two weeks after September 11. Atta's friends would have us believe that he was a devout Muslim extremist on the one hand and a boozy, lecherous hedonist on the other

> He [redacted] was [redacted] name, especially as he was [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] and [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

brother in a suicide attack on behalf of an Islamic 'holy war'? Was the German 'Atta' the same man as the American 'Atta'? It's highly unlikely, unless we want to give credence to the theories of Jonathan Livingstone Mohammed, but the FBI were keen to establish that the two men were not one and the same. Their task was made more difficult by the fact that Mohammed Atta had been under surveillance by the FBI for a year before the attacks, and had been followed to Florida by a team of agents. Yet, somehow, he managed to slip through the net and carry out the attacks. Why? Because the FBI were looking in the wrong direction. They were looking for a terrorist, not a pilot.

Atta's fellow students in Hamburg described him as a quiet, studious man who kept himself to himself. He was not a drinker, and he was not a womaniser. He was not a man who would attract attention to himself. He was not a man who would be noticed. He was not a man who would be remembered. He was not a man who would be missed. He was not a man who would be mourned. He was not a man who would be celebrated. He was not a man who would be immortalised. He was not a man who would be a martyr. He was not a man who would be a hero. He was not a man who would be a villain. He was not a man who would be a monster. He was not a man who would be a devil. He was not a man who would be a saint. He was not a man who would be a god. He was not a man who would be a prophet. He was not a man who would be a messiah. He was not a man who would be a redeemer. He was not a man who would be a saviour. He was not a man who would be a liberator. He was not a man who would be a freedom fighter. He was not a man who would be a terrorist. He was not a man who would be a suicide bomber. He was not a man who would be a mass murderer. He was not a man who would be a serial killer. He was not a man who would be a psychopath. He was not a man who would be a sociopath. He was not a man who would be a narcissist. He was not a man who would be a megalomaniac. He was not a man who would be a delusional. He was not a man who would be a paranoid. He was not a man who would be a schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a manic depressive. He was not a man who would be a bipolar. He was not a man who would be a borderline personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a multiple personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a split personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a dissociative identity disorder. He was not a man who would be a post-traumatic stress disorder. He was not a man who would be a depressive. He was not a man who would be a manic. He was not a man who would be a hypomanic. He was not a man who would be a cyclothymic. He was not a man who would be a dysthymic. He was not a man who would be a seasonal affective disorder. He was not a man who would be a premenstrual dysphoric disorder. He was not a man who would be a postpartum depressive. He was not a man who would be a schizoaffective. He was not a man who would be a schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a paranoid schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a hebephrenic. He was not a man who would be a catatonic. He was not a man who would be a undifferentiated schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a residual schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a simple schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a latent schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a pseudoneurotic schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a pseudopsychopathic schizophrenic. He was not a man who would be a schizophreniform disorder. He was not a man who would be a brief psychotic disorder. He was not a man who would be a schizophrenia spectrum disorder. He was not a man who would be a delusional disorder. He was not a man who would be a shared psychotic disorder. He was not a man who would be a psychotic disorder due to a general medical condition. He was not a man who would be a substance-induced psychotic disorder. He was not a man who would be a psychotic disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a mood disorder. He was not a man who would be a depressive disorder. He was not a man who would be a bipolar disorder. He was not a man who would be a cyclothymic disorder. He was not a man who would be a dysthymic disorder. He was not a man who would be a mood disorder due to a general medical condition. He was not a man who would be a substance-induced mood disorder. He was not a man who would be a mood disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be an anxiety disorder. He was not a man who would be a panic disorder without agoraphobia. He was not a man who would be a panic disorder with agoraphobia. He was not a man who would be an agoraphobia without history of panic disorder. He was not a man who would be a specific phobia. He was not a man who would be a social phobia. He was not a man who would be an obsessive-compulsive disorder. He was not a man who would be a post-traumatic stress disorder. He was not a man who would be an acute stress disorder. He was not a man who would be a generalised anxiety disorder. He was not a man who would be an anxiety disorder due to a general medical condition. He was not a man who would be a substance-induced anxiety disorder. He was not a man who would be an anxiety disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a somatoform disorder. He was not a man who would be a somatisation disorder. He was not a man who would be an undifferentiated somatoform disorder. He was not a man who would be a conversion disorder. He was not a man who would be a pain disorder associated with psychological factors. He was not a man who would be a hypochondriasis. He was not a man who would be a body dysmorphic disorder. He was not a man who would be a somatoform disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a factitious disorder. He was not a man who would be a dissociative disorder. He was not a man who would be a dissociative amnesia. He was not a man who would be a dissociative fugue. He was not a man who would be a dissociative identity disorder. He was not a man who would be a depersonalisation disorder. He was not a man who would be a dissociative disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a sexual disorder. He was not a man who would be a sexual dysfunction. He was not a man who would be a sexual desire disorder. He was not a man who would be a sexual arousal disorder. He was not a man who would be a sexual orgasm disorder. He was not a man who would be a sexual pain disorder. He was not a man who would be a sexual dysfunction due to a general medical condition. He was not a man who would be a substance-induced sexual dysfunction. He was not a man who would be a sexual dysfunction not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a paraphilia. He was not a man who would be an exhibitionism. He was not a man who would be a fetishism. He was not a man who would be a frotteurism. He was not a man who would be a paedophilia. He was not a man who would be a sexual masochism. He was not a man who would be a sexual sadism. He was not a man who would be a transvestic fetishism. He was not a man who would be a voyeurism. He was not a man who would be a paraphilia not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a gender identity disorder. He was not a man who would be a gender identity disorder in children. He was not a man who would be a gender identity disorder in adolescents or adults. He was not a man who would be a gender identity disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be an eating disorder. He was not a man who would be an anorexia nervosa. He was not a man who would be a bulimia nervosa. He was not a man who would be an eating disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a sleep disorder. He was not a man who would be a primary sleep disorder. He was not a man who would be a dyssomnia. He was not a man who would be a primary insomnia. He was not a man who would be a primary hypersomnia. He was not a man who would be a narcolepsy. He was not a man who would be a breathing-related sleep disorder. He was not a man who would be a circadian rhythm sleep disorder. He was not a man who would be a dyssomnia not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a parasomnia. He was not a man who would be a nightmare disorder. He was not a man who would be a sleep terror disorder. He was not a man who would be a sleepwalking disorder. He was not a man who would be a parasomnia not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a sleep disorder related to another mental disorder. He was not a man who would be a sleep disorder due to a general medical condition. He was not a man who would be a substance-induced sleep disorder. He was not a man who would be an impulse control disorder. He was not a man who would be an intermittent explosive disorder. He was not a man who would be a kleptomania. He was not a man who would be a pyromania. He was not a man who would be a pathological gambling. He was not a man who would be a trichotillomania. He was not a man who would be an impulse control disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with depressed mood. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with anxiety. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with mixed anxiety and depressed mood. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with disturbance of conduct. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with mixed disturbance of emotions and conduct. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with work or academic inhibition. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with withdrawal. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with physical complaints. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder with disturbance of emotions and conduct. He was not a man who would be an adjustment disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a paranoid personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a schizoid personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a schizotypal personality disorder. He was not a man who would be an antisocial personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a borderline personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a histrionic personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a narcissistic personality disorder. He was not a man who would be an avoidant personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a dependent personality disorder. He was not a man who would be an obsessive-compulsive personality disorder. He was not a man who would be a personality disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a mental disorder due to a general medical condition. He was not a man who would be a substance-induced mental disorder. He was not a man who would be a mental disorder not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of a child. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of a child, sexual abuse. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of a child, physical abuse. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of a child, neglect. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of a child, psychological abuse. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of a child, not otherwise specified. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of an adult. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of an adult, sexual abuse. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of an adult, physical abuse. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of an adult, neglect. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of an adult, psychological abuse. He was not a man who would be a problem related to abuse or neglect of an adult, not otherwise specified

Where are the 'hijackers'?

American and United Airlines each lost two of their passenger flights on September 11th to the hijackers' planes and, not one centimetre, one of the innocents named by the FBI as even anyone with an Arabic name. The airlines said that some passengers were not listed because their next of kin had yet to be informed. This would have applied to the hijackers too, presumably, so why were they not listed? Is it likely that two of the most meticulous terrorists in modern history would have left behind a list of their own victims? Robert Mueller's FBI watchdog produced a list of 19 alleged hijackers three days after the attacks. The next list, later changed, was revealed by CNN a day after the attacks but four names alleged to have been on Flight 11 were not mentioned by the FBI in subsequent versions. Ahmed Alnami, Ameer Bukhari, Alshehri and Omari. Ameer Kamtar was also replaced by Abdulaziz Alomari, Wail Alshehri, Waleed Alshehri and Satam al Suqami. How can this be? Either the four names on the passenger manifest list of flight 11 were ... they could not have been because Ameer Bukhari was called a year to the day before 9/11 in a mid-air crash while Adnan Bukhari was still alive and living in Florida. Abdulaziz al-Omari and Ameer Kamtar were alive in Saudi Arabia. It is extraordinary. The FBI knew it and "Arsenal" knew it right ... those flight lists must be rubbish and the names were written down by mistake. You can't name a dead man passenger. Ever and then change your mind when evidence emerges. Err, they could not have been on board. Hani Hanjour, the supposed hijacker pilot of Flight 77, was not named on a list of 19 hijackers and then appeared hours later replacing another name reported by CNN that was never mentioned again or appeared in print until Hani Hanjour was named as the original perpetrator. It has been claimed that Hanjour was not on the original passenger list because he may not have had a ticket. How did he get on the plane, then, a telephone call? A ticket from American Airlines in the 9/11 Commission in March 2004 said: We have not been able to determine if Hani Hanjour checked in at the main ticket counter. Were there more than one of him? Is it possible that he was one of the 19 hijackers who was supposed to have taken Flight 77 into the Pentagon? Is that why all of the above from the hijackers' list was not mentioned post-September 11th production line? The total of alleged 19th hijackers' identities mounted to 25, of whom more later.

The FBI released photographs on September 27th of men they believed were the hijackers, with the pilot's and co-pilot's names. Letters poured in from the families of innocent men whose identities were stolen. We appear to have a mind-numbingly long list. Why? Finally, a key flight on 11 January at Ghana Airlines has

photograph looked nothing [illegible] like him. I met with Michael Woodward, the American Airlines Flight Services Manager at Boston Airport, who says he took the call from attendant Amy Sweeney shortly before 9 a.m. EDT reached. The hijacker that began the call from the plane by announcing that he was in the seat that was actually that of Michael Woodward. Woodward's flight 11 passenger list had on it that Sweeney said there were only four hijackers while the FBI says there were five and that the seat numbers the group were different from those registered in the hijackers' names. Flight 11 attendant Betty Ong gave other different seat numbers for the hijackers in her attempts to call from the plane. I asked the FBI to provide us these inconsistencies, but it would not give us any answers other than to say passengers were being moved to the first class cabin for American Airlines Flight 11 and Flight 175. It was the same story with the information by United Airlines. Some names were added from Flight 175 and twelve from Flight 93. There is much confusion and contradiction about the authenticated passenger lists or manifests – again key documents – which have never been released by either the airlines or the FBI. There are still questions being asked through the Freedom of Information Act. What they have made public are the legal files of partial passenger lists. The question is, who was on the planes besides these levels of fame in 2001 with support by Americans. Answers to the 9/11 Commission claiming that some passengers had boarded flight 11 after the plane had returned back from the gate. Now that is a real scandal waiting to be revealed. Even your Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) and Customs Service and Border Protection told the 9/11 Commission that after an hour of the attacks U.S Customs Office of Intelligence had identified the 19 probable hijackers as well as the complete lists of passengers on the aircraft. Many questions arose from this. For example – were they known or suspected by this agency even though not publicly released by the 9/11 Commission? Were they under surveillance before the hijackings? Were they tracked by this agency after the hijackings? Were they tracked by this agency after the hijackings? Were they tracked by this agency after

All you didn't need to be that much of an Arabic people told us these guys were supposed to have flown in business class and first class they would have had their own check-in desks and attendants with far fewer passengers to deal with than these checking in with so many passengers. They were very quiet passengers, rather all of our phones were very quickly on. We arrived at Logan Airport at first light and I was sat in board there is no way the hijackers, in all of that, would have gotten attention, would not have come aboard him especially as he would have had to present a photo ID that matched his face and name with his ticket. Why have we never seen the boarding card slips of the hijackers that are supposed to have checked in at the Boston gate? When is that CCTV video of them going through the security gate going to be released and aired? I don't know why that wasn't done. Maybe it's just me, but I found that a strange statement, five months after the attacks. If you had taken a call from someone on a hijacked airliner that then crashed into the World Trade Center wouldn't you want to know from your colleague what exactly happened that morning and who did what? Was there never any conversation in the weeks and months that followed with these guys about how, and more importantly why, it had happened? Maybe it was just me, but I found it strange.

Whatever it was, he would find out. Just a month later, back in Denver, he and other pilots did not really know the news. They stayed glued to Boston Logan in search of the person who checked in Atta and his fellow hijackers. Talked to a check-in staff supervisor on duty at American and asked him about speaking to the check-in staff on the morning of the 11th September. The man he was very apologetic and said words to the effect of, 'I can't tell you anything. We were told to not talk to anybody while the FBI are doing their investigation.' He told the author of the American Airlines media centre in Texas. Asked why he couldn't, or wouldn't, speak to us he said it was 'for personal reasons' and would say no more.

'Ask the FBI'

Asked why the American Airlines employee he spoke to in Fort Worth, Texas, if they could say how the hijackers passed through Boston Logan check-in systems at Boston Logan and Washington Dulles. The Transportation Security Administration, Department of Homeland Security, Federal Aviation Administration, Department of Transportation, Federal Bureau of Investigation, and Department of Justice all refused to comment. When asked if he could speak with those that dealt with the hijackers' actions that they went through, Kirk Ogrodnik, Public Affairs Officer, and Spokesman for United Airlines based in Chicago, told me: 'I'm sorry. We're locked down.' When asked if he could confirm that the men named as hijackers passed through United's counter check-in procedures at Boston Logan and Newark, New Jersey, Dobson also

referral me to the FBI." He said that I couldn't speak with the lawyer in charge of the criminal case, for ethical reasons. However, I could speak with Barry Ivan Macky Hilton, the San Francisco lawyer who filed a $6 billion lawsuit against President Bush and all the previous three administrations on behalf of 9/11 families and others claiming Bush committed treason by knowingly allowing the attacks to happen. The case was dismissed in 2002 when the judge ruled that US citizens do not have the right to sue a sitting President because of the Doctrine of Sovereign Immunity, which is to prevent that a sovereign or state cannot be sued in its own courts and is immune from civil suit or criminal prosecution. Hilton told me that a number of his clients and pilots for American Airlines had been subjected to very rough questioning and were threatened with "immediate termination if they talk about any of this publicly." That would certainly explain my own experience with AA staff at Boston Logan and I was starting to think it would be very different at United. I said to Tom Kincaid, the American Airlines lawyer that we'd only received passenger lists for Flight 11 and 77. It was very likely names missing on Flight 11 and eight for 77. I said I understood the original claim given for some of the passengers not receiving their medals was not yet resolved – but why were there no names for the hijackers on those lists? Kincaid's reply: "Sorry, you'll need to contact the FBI." I said that given most of the all the passengers will have long been informed and I'd seen complete passenger lists for Flights 11 and 77? Kincaid's response to the American Airlines website I'd seen was updated September 2001, which was why I'd thought the original lists still had active meaning. I went back to ask if the incomplete passenger lists I'd seen on September 12th were the only ones they had published. He said that the news release was the only one we got but it was as complete as we could make it. He explained they "came from" eyewitness reports of people's names on the aircraft and they had "matched" their evidence. It was not an assumption given that the missing passengers would have all been part of Kincaid's group and not been on the aircraft by coincidence. Kincaid's colleague Jo Ann Rooney, the very nice lady who had not been able to soon enough for their loved ones to be included on the first list and the very same part of Kincaid's group decided they did not want the names of their loved ones to be published? When I asked why the hijackers were not listed on the passenger lists, Kincaid again replied: "What do you mean by 'complete' – we couldn't make it? Why no hijackers on any of them?" His reply: That's much too complicated a question. Call me [redacted]. Later at the time that Adam Sharp and Jo Ann Rooney's Oral History was published we had still not had a full passenger list for the 9/11 flights and even with my extensive Freedom of Information Act and Boarding pass data, the names of the 'hijackers' who are claimed to have been on board those flights. Nearly two decades later we still haven't. Instead, Kincaid, a pleasant guy, merely directed me to Tom Ridge, the creator of the

[illegible] Betty Ong and Amy Sweeney to AA ground station in Hingham, MA. It was the last reply. Contact the FBI," Barbara Nelson, media spokesman for United Airlines, told me that they only released the names of those whose families authorised them to do so.

Why so few passengers?

The claim is the number of passengers on the four flights involved. Okay, it was a Tuesday, the slowest day of the week the airlines claimed. But these were trans-America flights leaving at a time to coincide with the business day on the West Coast in the major cities of Los Angeles and San Francisco. According to airline figures, Flight 11 had only 81 passengers on board when it took off from Boston; Flight 175 had 56 passengers on board when it left Boston; Flight 77 was carrying 58 passengers when it left Washington; and Flight 93 had just 45 on a plane capable of holding 182. We have four separate items from three airports all hijacked in less than five hours, all left to their fate with no effective reaction from the NORAD response system, the Department of Defense. Regardless of the complexity in allowing the military to respond, all these totally low-passenger flights of American Airlines for the average number of passengers on Flight 11 and 77 throughout the year 2000. They told me: "This information is proprietary and not available to the public." When I told her that I had just spoken to United Airlines and they told me that, beyond saying that Tuesdays are typically light days, they couldn't tell me the average passenger number for any flights because it was considered to be proprietary information. So proprietary information and yet more important to the people than knowing precisely what happened on 9/11? Even with the actual number of passengers on board, that between four and five hijackers with box cutters could overpower and control two pilots in each plane and between 10 and 40 passengers and flight attendants using box cutters and small knives. The Washington Post reported that a spokesman for the Department of Transportation said: "Flight 77 had been trained to handle a hijacking."

> Flight attendant Renee May was in the cockpit. She was to tell us that she didn't have a key and would have to use the door key of her rank noted.

The question is – why? Why was not more done? There were some big players in the air plus the FAA in the mix of all of the passengers of the Hingham, 31-year-old airline ticket agent Peter Gluck, a former national judo champion, were both on Flight 93. Judo is an art of self defence that includes dealing with people who have

[illegible] [illegible] the FBI [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

There was [illegible] much information about [illegible] and much information that was presented as 'proof' when it was nothing of the kind. He was told to be wary of [illegible] bombing of an Israeli bus in Jerusalem in 1996 and one newspaper report said: 'He was told that he was exposed US and European borders under the name of [illegible] and was even told [illegible] Deputy Director General Daoud Kuttab, Chief of Staff of the Israeli Ministry of Public Security, would find Atta was still in touch with [illegible]. The [illegible] was Mahmoud Atta (also known as Mahmoud Abed Ahmed), a 33-year-old Hebron [illegible] who introduced a bus in the West Bank. Mohamed Atta was said to have met with an officer of Iraqi intelligence in Prague in April, 2001, and this was used by supporters of the [illegible] theory as proof that Atta was working for Saddam Hussein. [illegible] Czech President Vaclav Havel, saying that Atta had met with [illegible] Czech Prime Minister Milos Zeman, but Interior Ministry officials reported a similar [illegible] on May 2002, as saying there was no evidence that Atta met the Iraqi in Prague. The whole story is claimed to have come from Czech intelligence, which then got the information from surveillance cameras. Except it was all a lie. It wasn't. So now [illegible] and [illegible] Czech [illegible] What provides a clue to this is not the [illegible] that Atta met the Iraqi, but a passport image of [illegible] Atta. In the second photo, Atta looks as he was presented to them.

Atta was reported by witnesses to have been at the Professional Aviation Flight Training University in Punta Gorda, California. When the FBI checked the story he had never attended the flying school. Atta was rumoured to have been seen in Norfolk, Virginia, in the winter of 2001 where he might have been carrying out [illegible] with a Russian [illegible] agent. What do you say? The FBI [illegible] Atta had been [illegible] Boston's Logan Airport more than six months before. Who says so? Documents. Sources? The usual. The Lebanese Omar Rad Ben Laden was a member of the Tarpeian Road group with links to Osama Bin Laden. Who said so? Documents. The FBI. It said that Atta flew from Miami, Florida, to Madrid, Spain, on July 9th, 2001, and picked up a new [illegible] through the [illegible]. The Observer newspaper in London claimed to have seen 'hotel records' showing that Atta spent at least one night at the Meridian Hotel in the resort town of Salou on the Costa Dorada, 60 miles south of Barcelona, and returned to Madrid airport on July 16th, less than two months before the 9/11 attacks. The paper also claimed that he used the Salou hotel with four [illegible] of his. What do these claims tell us? A [illegible] newspaper [illegible] that a passport [illegible] Atta [illegible] must [illegible] that [illegible] of Salou is true or not. True, but that all the [illegible] we have [illegible] to Muslim extremists [illegible] genetic condition widely

knew was flying through your head?' The FBI note that Atta met an 'al Qaeda operative named Ahmed Al Ghamdi' in Venice. Shibh is said to have made plans to join Atta and the authorities believe he may have been involved in the planning of 9/11. From Germany, the International Herald Tribune reporting The New York Times, said that investigators in Spain by the FBI and Spanish intelligence had uncovered one who was the last person to see Atta alive. Another potential 'flight' from Atta and Alshehhi was spotted by the FBI in a court indictment in December, 2001, to have bought a ticket in Zurich, Switzerland, on July 8th, 2001. How could Atta do that if, as the FBI also claims, he didn't fly from Canada to Spain until July 8th?

'Mr Nice Guy' or not?

The official story says that Atta never spent more than 2,500 miles in the United States between August 11th and September 6th, 2001. He and Alshehhi apparently walked into the Pensacola Beach, Florida, on August 6th and former Brad Warrick said Mr. Atta created a brief scene. He was polite and looked like a businessman. Many witnesses remember him as a 'nice guy' who wore jewellery – another reason why Muslim men 'don't fit in'. Warrick said: 'He didn't spend money like some would consider that normal. He spent a little over a thousand dollars. He had a real nice attitude and he was a good tipper. It was the kind of person you'd like to have as a customer.' He was described as 'very personable and always ... had a briefcase and books in the trunk'. This description of Atta's demeanour is startling with reports that, flying, alcohol was not to be served to him by flight attendants. Warrick said that on one occasion Atta refused to fly on Saturday, saying that the Sabbath had 'begun' and could not be violated. He was also reported to have complained about the problem when the car was returned on September 9th. The only thing out of the ordinary was that he was nice enough to let me know that the car needed an oil change,' Warrick said. 'That was odd since he was planning on dying in a matter of days.' Or was he? Warrick said he found it strange that Atta had been concerned about the oil at all. 'I mean, if you're going on a suicide mission, why do you have to worry about the car?' Your guess is as good as his, Mr. Warrick. The car rental owner also revealed that when the car was returned – again two days before 9/11 – Alshehhi asked for the contract to be transferred from Atta's credit card to his own. Warrick said: 'If you're going on a suicide mission, why would you pay for the car?' Good question, Mr. Warrick. Good question.

Atta was lucky not to be stopped by a traffic cop for any long as I know, when travelling three thousand miles in only a month because

in the April 2001, he had been given a ticket for parking at Jhansi railway station and didn't have enough money to further bribe the police. The search revealed a warrant for his arrest which the police used to extort money from him. He was released on bail and no action was taken. Lucky man, or was he? Dairies and intelligence agencies are always protected by allow them to serve their purposes. Atta is said to have visited a Silver Arrow shooting range in Palm Beach County Park Airport in Lantana, Florida, on August 19th, 1971 and 2001, 2001, on the two consecutive days from August 19th, depending on which report you read. The manager was told the reason that Atta said he wanted to complete 100 flying hours. On August 28th he is reported to have used a Visa card on the Internet to buy two one-way tickets for Flight 11, operating a frequent flyer membership number of [illegible] three days before. Anyone who has flown with frequent flyer membership knows how hard it is to build up enough miles in order to make it worthwhile in the first place that would have been for at least September 11th had passed. Why is he collecting air miles in the name of Abdulaziz Al-Omari, or whoever that was because the real Al-Omari was still alive. Another Al-Omari by the same name lives in Saudi Arabia and told his story to reporters in 1998 when he studied at the University of Denver. The FBI released the name of a single hijacker on the same day, which was not the last time that would happen. When the FBI put out another list the next day Abdulaziz Al-Omari said, 'They gave my name and my date of birth, but I am not a suicide because I am here. I am alive. I have no idea how to fly a plane. I had nothing to do with this.' The Wikipedia page of the false 'Al-Omari' now states his role was as a pilot on Flight 11 even though it is actually Mohamed Atta's name that is listed as the pilot on the passenger list. In the end it was the FBI's word against the real Al-Omari's. Now go back to sleep and stop asking questions.

Atta was said to have been at Coral Sands Oyster Pub and Seafood Grill in Hollywood, Florida, 30 miles from Miami, with Marwan al-Shehhi and another man on September 9th with three days to go before the 9/11 attacks. A waitress named Amy Sanders said, 'He was a quiet man and didn't talk much. He and the two others were sitting at the bar and they were talking and arguing. Al-Shehhi drank rum and coke, she said, while Atta downed five Budweisers. Walker said the trio left a $10 tip. The bill was $18 and Atta signed with his credit card. It had a picture of money on it, you know, one of those $100 bills. Then you know the World Trade Center? Yeah, that's what pay my bill.' Atta's credit card was issued by American Airlines. I can pay my bill with American Airlines, but be really member American Airlines? It seems very convenient to the

[illegible] Atta pair. And I'll bet a thin dime of Bill and Bill
both. All said, and so ends the argument about the one only days before
September 11th. This is just silly. The St. Petersburg Times and other
media reported that FBI agents raided at Shukrum's room after the
attack (what fantastic detective work is quickly by interviews and found
some them pictures of several Middle Eastern men in it. They were
probably just drinking or they were talking about [illegible]. For example, they were FBI
[illegible] and the 9/11 Commission [illegible] in Abby
Martin [illegible] reports of these "dirty cops" in which some witnesses
recognise Atta but not al-Shehhi and others do the opposite. The reports
also play down the alcohol consumption which was back on the official
story. Islamic law strictly forbids drinking alcohol. 'Atta's' father-in-law
[illegible] Mohamed El-Amir [illegible]

> He says he was surprised to learn that his son-in-law had been drinking alcohol, partying, and visiting strip clubs in the days leading up to the attacks. He says he is struggling to reconcile the Mohamed he knew with the Mohamed described by the hijackers. It is nonsense, he says.

Other reports have said that al-Shehhi did all the boozing, whilst
[illegible] Atta remained abstinent. The American Airlines pilot's union
[illegible] Atta in particular, however, was a devout Muslim who claims
he drank like a fish. What is it with Muslims and their drinking?
These people are supposed to be Islamic fanatics willing to kill
themselves and thousands of others for their faith, yet are drinking in
public such a banned substance? It doesn't add up – none of it does.
Aaron Ali, a friend of Atta and al-Shehhi in Venice, where they were students at a
Florida flying school, said: "They were very religious. Every day they
went to the mosque. They were devout people. The Daytona Beach News-Journal
Key Florida, reported in November 6th, 2001, that Atta and the 19 terrorists
had been Atta four days before 9/11 at Pat Hilday Jr.'s Tops & Bottles
Gambling Club and Cafe at De Bary. She said she remembered Atta because
of the big tip he left and other staff recalled al-Shehhi drinking there. A
similar story emerged from the other side of the world when The New
York Times reported three months after 9/11 that Atta and a Shehhi had
been seen drinking at Sky Avenue, a strip club in the Philippines between 1998
and 2001. Atta was also seen at the Woodland Park Resort Hotel, dining at
a Middle Eastern style restaurant and at Shehhi hosted a party for six or
seven Arabs in a room. The FBI story is that Atta [illegible] disappeared from
his German university from mid-1997 to October 1998, and he married a
Filipina [illegible]. Many witnesses were telling [illegible] where he was for
some of that time – partying, pissed with women in the Philippines.
Woodham. Ask waiting for Gina Mercado to arrive.

> [illegible] Black Label whisky and mineral water. They

> [illegible] They were in Virginia Beach [illegible] would not remember them as well.

Money problems and lots of [illegible] appeared to be the common theme of these Islamic fanatics. The three were [illegible] night [illegible] September 11th. Associated Press reporter [illegible] 13 hijacker men spent cash and American dollars in a bank and later on [illegible] bloodbath. The night before the terrorist attacks, [illegible] Kapp, a strip club manager in Daytona Beach, told FBI investigators that the men in their [illegible] at his club. [illegible] Kapp [illegible] what was [illegible] Kapp [illegible] FBI. They said, "Wait till tomorrow. You [illegible] stands." [illegible] Kapp said that he gave the FBI the men's credit card receipts, which totaled [illegible] Express, a business card [illegible] and a copy of a [illegible] one of the [illegible] at the end, the Associated Press reported. [illegible] A Muslim fanatic would [illegible] Quran [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] agents seem to have [illegible] Quran carried out they went to [illegible] hotel rooms and bars. How perfect for the cover story. What were these guys, the Islamic version of the Sundance Kid? The Associated Press article cited the FBI told Kapp not to reveal the names of these men. The [illegible] Saudi Arabian [illegible]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

more than one place at the same time and "doubles" were used for that very reason: why Uday and Qusay were killed to head off a public court martial. We should also keep in mind the rumored 1,000 Saddam Hussein Republican Guard operatives who brought down Iraq's helicopter fleet in the first Iraq war to deter the Civil War of 1991. Are you thinking what I'm thinking that's still a lot of Saddams on the loose? How did they get there? They were brought to the United States to be used as double agents, but why? Well, for a start there were thousands of Middle Eastern looking men with the potential to pose as would-be terrorists and their doubles. At least one has been connected to the Oklahoma bombing as "John Doe 2" and it would not be unheard of for Taliban-like operatives to be trained in undisclosed locations by the United States military and intelligence agencies as reported to be done by many of Osama's alleged appearances and personas of the real person and the double or doubles are used together like a composite "battery" which then becomes the actual one. In this way people can be described as having different personalities when they are not the same people. Let's see what happened with "Atta". One of the many questions we should have when the terrorists struck on September 11th was why the hijackers would do such a thing if they knew they would not get anything to deserve being an immortal martyr. If we have an attack happen in the authentic way the people who are terrorist watch out and so give probable deniability to their state narrative. Using doubles with the target party's identity is a common way to set someone up to take the rap for another's dirty deeds. Real people get spied on by double-agents and duplicates and stand-ins and impersonators and they don't even know it. What's the point of having a passport like Mohamed El Amir had if it doesn't allow the real Mohamed El Amir to travel on it when he wants? Then the authorities can try to explain away their "mistake" as a case of identity theft, but Atta was such a central character on which the rest of the official narrative depends that Mohamed El Amir would have had to be taken out. His father said in 2005: "My son is gone. He is now with God. He passed away." We probably got the assassination right as well as explosives and timers. Atta's partner in crime Ramzi Binalshibh in Germany and the alleged hijacker pilot Marwan Al-Shehhi in the Emirates both "passed away" after the attacks. Binalshibh was also known as Ramzi Omar and Abdul Sattar. He was educated in Christian schools, loved to dance, party and drink beer and had a reputation for knowing the best night clubs and brothels in Beirut. German media reported that Binalshibh's girlfriend in Germany said they were planning a marriage in the summer of 2002. His father said:

> He never expressed any religious thoughts to us. He never prayed in his apartments, or talked about Islam. He never went to the mosque. He was born and raised a Muslim

FBI claims about Jarrah's background turned out to be false and there have been inconsistencies about where he was supposed to have been. Jarrah was said to have been questioned in Florida on January 31st, 2001, when he admitted to his interviewers that he was a friend of Ziad Samir Jarrah and Marwan al-Shehhi. Days after the attacks, Jarrah's father told reporters that his son had been in Germany at the time of the attacks. Later reports claimed that Jarrah was in Lebanon when the attacks occurred. The real Jarrah was apprehended with a flying school in Venice, Florida, where he was attended by Atta. The school confirmed that he was not involved in the attacks. The real Jarrah was born in Lebanon and had a degree in aeronautical engineering. He had been in Dubai for a few days before the attacks. He told his family that he was going back to Florida to retrieve his belongings. He told his family that he was going back to Florida to retrieve his belongings. He told his family that he was going back to Florida to retrieve his belongings

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] the [illegible] story [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Fort Lauderdale to Logan Lenco at the Peyton Harbor Company in Nova Lauderdale for $600 on September 9th. Another version of the same flight story, with differences, appeared in an FBI report dated September 17th and is still unattributed. [illegible] $90 but was an Arabic-sounding name. Subsequent [illegible] whatever he claimed was [illegible] you got to [illegible] and [illegible] selling your [illegible] what you already [illegible] and were planning to die in. [illegible] days? To add [illegible] Dec to Dan Twilight.. Weeks and [illegible] documents [illegible] Then [illegible] the alleged pilot of Pentagon flight 77 and possibly other Middle Eastern men [illegible] passengers on September 9 [illegible] at a Kinko [illegible] Laurel, Maryland, 20 miles [illegible] Baltimore, which [illegible] [illegible] hundred [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] supposed to have sold [illegible] earlier [illegible] afternoon [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Amelines crew and [illegible] in May 2002, when CNN and the Associated Press reported [illegible] the FBI [illegible] credit card receipts appeared to [illegible] Mohamed Atta in Manhattan, New York, on September 10th 2001. What he was [illegible] to have bought was not [illegible]. What [illegible] that [illegible] information [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] Sept. 9/01 – while we [illegible] Osama's [illegible] [illegible] Saudi [illegible] Saudi [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Omari are said to have been caught on video at Portland as they boarded a Colgan Air commuter flight to Boston. Well, [illegible]. But wasn't there a AA Omari on the videotape recorded by one of Atta's and Al Omari's going through security at Portland is the time-code 05-53-41 (Tape 3). That's just 15 seconds ahead of the time-code on the Dulles outside world. Even the Eight Every boss from Portland to Boston that morning (AA Flight 5930) was delayed for [illegible]. The only explanation is that Atta and Al Omari went unnoticed on videotape

[illegible] Atta and Al Omari at Portland International Jetport on the morning of September 11, 2001. [illegible] passengers [illegible] Atta and Al Omari [illegible] Atta [illegible] Al Omari [illegible] Atta [illegible] Al Omari [illegible]

passing through security! No wonder they were described as 'missing' by the plane. Airline worker Michael Tuohey was described how he checked in Atta and Al Omari – 'I'll try to get them to the front of the line' – and then saw them in the departure lounge. 'I'll keep an eye out for them,' he said. 'I'll make sure they get on the plane.' The FBI timeline said that Atta and Al Omari checked out of their hotel in Portland at 5:30 a.m., just 20 minutes before their plane was due to depart, and they then had to go back to the car check-in and get to the gate. Atta was described as 'agitated' and said he was in a hurry. 'His forehead was drenched,' one witness said. 'Anyone who travels by air knows that is not normal.' But later [illegible] Flight. Not only did the leader of the biggest plane hijacking [illegible] take a chance at flying in a station from a connecting flight [illegible] arrived so late that the Portland plane departed only minutes after he got to the gate. Atta was [illegible] and he took those risks of not even getting to Boston? What was that [illegible]? Was it [illegible] astonishing [illegible] organization [illegible] dominoes [illegible] the [illegible]? Hijackers [illegible] like [illegible] and Saqr Nasser [illegible] the FBI [illegible] what decent and intelligent [illegible] the FBI are forced to see by their superiors? I asked the FBI about all these anomalies and coincidences, but of course officials refused to answer my questions. On the Portland airport security video a second

[illegible] appears in the centre of the screen – the last place you would put a [illegible] – and a surveillance video [illegible] appears to be only a few [illegible] in front of a [illegible] professional looking [illegible] jumping [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Camera shy

I have noticed that many people seem to believe they have seen video footage of Atta and Alomari going through security at Boston Logan. This is because media outlets often get an impression from a news item and not from detail. We have been shown no pictures of anyone at the alleged 9/11 planes. We have seen 'Atta' and 'Al Omari' alleged to be passing through security on the June code coloured images from Portland airport but nothing in Boston. Two years after the attacks footage was released of the alleged hijackers of flight 77 passing through security at Washington Dulles (more about this later). The video was not released to the public or the Freedom of Information Act so most people assumed it proved the 9/11 hijackers were there. The footage is real and unmanipulated, however it was recorded on the 5th September 2001, the day before the 9/11 Commission published its report. That is the extent of footage confronting the hijackers' presence on the planes and you can bet that if proof existed it would have been all over the media on September 12th. Staggeringly Boston Logan, of all the airports in the world, did not have surveillance cameras installed at the security checkpoints for flights 11 and 175. A Boston Globe article said: 'Perhaps the most significant change at Logan's security checkpoints, a spokesman for International Airport is making, a battle being fought not only in virtually every other airport, but in most Massachusetts airports, Worcester Airport and almost every other transportation system in the city, would seem.' I went to see the video footage when I was speaking in Boston in February 2002, and I was told that Massport was not responsible for security. All cameras were the responsibility of the airlines. The camera in the departure lounge, but by the time I got to see it they said they had face recognition cameras taking all pictures to capture just the person who checked in with the person getting on the plane. The Boston Globe article pointed out that the lack of cameras in the departure lounge has prevented the FBI from identifying the man who checked in the pilots' luggage, but all airports' cameras would only capture images if they did not have the optional extra at Portland. Therefore Boston was the perfect airport if you wanted to hide the truth. Cameras had been in widespread use in airports for some 30 years before 9/11 and Michael Taylor Trepagnier of American International Security Group in Boston said: 'It's not rocket science convenience cameras are everywhere, why wouldn't Massport?' The absence of cameras when you would find them at almost every other airport is another one of those endless coincidences that you find everywhere in the 9/11 story. Less means that the evidence is empty but more to prove that the hijackers' manned by the authorities were on the

Jersey. At least seven of the hijackers were still alive, a New York security consultant said.

> You have names but they don't have addresses. They don't have pictures and that's a problem. And are they even using their real names? Why would they? Who knows? The name on the ticket was Mohamed Atta and he was the pilot of one of the planes.

Flow convenient that at Portland airport of all places they couldn't do that! Funny, too, how there were no surveillance cameras constantly filming the roads between the Ritz Hotel and the Door de CA Inn motel in Florida which would have proved beyond a reasonable doubt who opened the Hertz van in which Princess Diana died in 1997. But more importantly, a Islamic source in Jordan was reporting that Mossad fear the Biggest secret cameras are very important to the Hidden Hand when they want to keep surveillance on the public, but they can be a real problem when they need to hide their own activities. CIA, Mossad or Iranian did have cameras in airplane galleys, ramp areas and etc. Osama's murderous terrorists? Why haven't we heard anything either positive or negative from Middle Eastern intelligence services? Not a murmur, not a whisper. Not a single word from the Egyptians? Not a mumbled denial? Not about the 19 men who were said to have arrived at the airport on their various flights in the days before September 11th? Where is the footage of the other hijackers arriving that morning? Surely the Middle Eastern authorities must have access to the CCTV tapes from the airport. Surely the Egyptians must be everywhere as well as the CIA, who seem to have got in 'human footprints'. The Boston Globe reported on 14 September 2001:

> Were they tracked by video surveillance cameras? Investigators found that one hijacker passed through the airport's security checkpoint at Portland International Jetport on Tuesday, according to sources. Those sources said the complete passenger list was not yet released that day. Law enforcement officials refused to comment on the video footage.

Why would Portland refuse to release it? Where is the video tape of the Middle Eastern men arriving in the white Mitsubishi on the morning of September 11th and having the argument over the parking space with an irritated driver? Asked for this and other questions, but officials refused to answer, Michael Taylor, president of American International Security Corporation, the firm employed by the Port Authority of New York and New Jersey and operating at Newark, New Jersey, that airport's flight 93 is parked, has video cameras in the departure lounges. Why haven't we been shown footage of the hijackers boarding the flight?

[illegible] Tuna Hunt Club, a very private members' club in the middle of the desert. Wearing an Dallas Airport shirt, he told:

> [illegible] at the airport security checkpoint and they told me they had been in charge of all information regarding the incident. They said the entire plan for the men who came to Dulles Airport to get the explosives on the aircraft was to have them pick up a security vehicle at the airport and drive it to the gate where they would be let through the security checkpoint without any questions asked. The plan was to use the vehicle to get the explosives on the aircraft.

Well actually no. I saw CNN broadcasting video footage of Atta and friend at Portland airport and okay what was the problem with letting them other travellers boarding planes at other airports? Very experimental by they were released in security at Dulles in 2001, and nothing to do with terrorist activity. Then Barrett, like a lot of these media spokespeople, was just saying what he was told to say, and he didn't have the knowledge to realise that all the hijackers were caught on camera would in any way affect the airport security system in question. They don't want to encourage that's the truth. I asked the FBI to see these pictures but was told they were not released, but officials refused to say why. Either way, the attackers clearly didn't need 1,680 Pan Am Grand Prix tickets to get through Logan Airport security and onto the United Airlines flights. Why would Atta need a Pan Am ticket to get on a United flight to Portland? Unless another reason entirely. Indeed? Where did this ticket come from, when he had been at the other end of America. In London with another rental car until September 9th? Florida police understandably appeared for anyone who might find any Grand Prix in the area where Atta was said to be living. Instead it turned up in Boston on the 1,695 mile-away runway set. Atta went on to check in for his flight in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

The passengers were then given their instructions by the hijackers. They had only to comply and think it would be all right. In reality, they would be killed. They would be told that they were being taken hostage for ransom. Atta and his colleagues in Florida on the 9th. And so on the 10th, according to the official story, Atta and his associates were in Florida on the 11th, Atta was allegedly at Logan International Airport, Boston, Massachusetts, ready to board American Airlines Flight 11 to Los Angeles. After boarding the aircraft, Atta was seated at 1A in the first class section. He would have had no trouble getting through security at Boston Logan International Airport.

[illegible] Atta flew to Boston via Baltimore? Oh, and would you believe it? The Koran-cha left by other 'bombers' in the car park at Boston airport was found to contain a scrap paper allowing access to [illegible] copy of the Koran that [illegible] Arabic [illegible] 767. How? What symbolism. All this was discovered at the very time the Bush government were preparing to [illegible] Osama bin Laden. Shit, thank you God, just a thought, though: Maybe a note signed by Osama bin Laden saying 'all the best with your mass murder in my name today by flying those planes into the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon' might have been a little more [illegible] Even odder, the [illegible] [illegible] Flight 93. The FBI found in the hijackers' luggage at Portland airport [illegible] Atta's bag [illegible] Flight 11. The FBI found in these a note dated three years earlier in which Atta said he was willing to martyr himself in a holy war against infidels. Which, of course he did. The terrorists were first reported to have been found in a rental car left by Atta at Boston airport and when the executive changed to one of those [illegible] Portland we were told [illegible] Atta in airport [illegible] Flight 11. These documents were the same, [illegible] and [illegible] only found in Atta's open copy of the Koran, a stolen passport, an [illegible] the [illegible] he attended in Egypt, [illegible] Osama's international drivers license and passport, a [illegible] and pepper spray and ... yes, yes, a video of how to fly a [illegible] another flight? Come, sit and watch. [illegible] What [illegible] pepper spray was [illegible] plane [illegible] but [illegible] explained. The [illegible] was [illegible] by former FBI agent Mr. [illegible] Flagg. He [illegible] [illegible] FBI agents to [illegible] the mystery of who carried out the suicide attacks and what motivated them', Mr. Flagg said.

Yet another miracle (they keep on coming)

[illegible] [illegible] Despite the guilty verdict reached by [illegible] FBI and other government [illegible] to find these [illegible] Oh, the happy, joyful [illegible] Despite the day of all days, it was [illegible] Flight 11. The FBI found in these [illegible] dated three years earlier in which Atta said he was willing to martyr himself in a holy war against infidels. Which, of course he did. The terrorists were first reported to have been found in a rental car left by Atta at Boston airport and when the executive changed to one of those [illegible] Portland we were told [illegible] Atta in airport [illegible] Flight 11. These documents were the same, [illegible] and [illegible] only found in Atta's open copy of the Koran, a stolen passport, an [illegible] the [illegible] he attended in Egypt, [illegible] Osama's international drivers license and passport, a [illegible] and pepper spray and ... yes, yes, a video of how to fly a [illegible] another flight? Come, sit and watch. [illegible] What [illegible] pepper spray was [illegible] plane [illegible] but [illegible] explained. The [illegible] was [illegible] by former FBI agent Mr. [illegible] Flagg. He [illegible] [illegible] FBI agents to [illegible] the mystery of who carried out the suicide attacks and what motivated them', Mr. Flagg said.

> How do you think the government was able to identify all eighteen hijackers immediately after the attacks? They were picked out through their pilot's licenses in the luggage. And that's never been known—except that Atta's was lost and he had to get a new one.

Well, there you have it, you can't say fairer than that—what a piece of luck! Another document was claimed to give instructions for Atta's burial and what should be done with his possessions when I don't know maybe Times reported: 'Authorities said Atta instructed that he be buried with a special wedding' with his body pointed eastward. Mecca, not Muslim. Muslim traditions were also not observed. In addition, Muslim women would not attend a funeral. The document, dated April 11, 2001, suggested that Atta may have been planning a suicide attack for several years before the actual one. Other items included the request that he wanted to 'go to heaven as a martyr'. How they can produce this stuff without laughing is beyond me. It's not even a Bond movie script. The video and 'will' found in the luggage of Mohamed Atta were also claimed to include a five-page set of instructions for all of the hijackers. But it was essentially the same as the one found in the suitcase at Logan Airport. Funny, isn't it, that they came up with the same five-page instruction in all of them, and how were they able to identify the same five-page instruction in all of them, since I had not heard of post-it paper? However, he was at a banker's copying store near Delaware while selling his car in Florida. Attorney General John Ashcroft's spokesman [the Justice Department never] interviewed on September 20th that another copy of the 'will' had been found in the Pontiac, and Dulles Airport—this version was found by Nawaf al-Hazmi, one of the hijackers on American Airlines Flight 77. Ashcroft said the document was a disturbing and shocking view into the mind-set of these terrorists. The letter provides instructions to the terrorists to be carried out before, prior to and during their terrorist attack.' The FBI released 'excerpts' of the letter 'found in Atta's luggage' via The Washington Post on September 28th 2001. It was said to be 'lengthy, typewritten in Arabic, by someone who appeared to be a religious zealot'. The original Arabic text was not released until later by the FBI. A number of 'versions' of the letter have been circulated over the years and the document has been quoted in terms of its obvious authenticity. There are some translations for the hijackers in the Atta 'letter' according to a translation for The New York Times:

> Pray only to God and be passionate in asking God for the success of your work and for martyrdom, and that He may make your task easy and grant success to us.

> Bring out your seventy virgins and remember to offer good work and

[illegible]

Voice of Project 7 [illegible] like an idiot in Florida.

Take your body with you. Go to the Church of the Living Word. Put your hands and feet into the holes. Wear white. Be blessed. Be baptized. Be forgiven. Be free. Be saved. Be born again. Be a child of God. Be a new person.

Why would Hannibal Mac Tire have a need to be born again?

Check your weapon. Make sure it is loaded. Hang it low on your hip. Walk tall. Be proud. Be strong. Be a man. Be a woman. Be a child. Be a mother. Be a father. Be a daughter.

Oh yes, and don't sleep in. Be sure to rise early in the morning. Put on the Armour of God.

Right, you don't want a bad hair day. Big Sam has his shit all over his private parts at all times. And that is the way of the Lord, generations of the Lord before. They would get their shit together before battle. Tighten your straps well, you're going to the front line. Be ready in your places.

Did I mention that we're all going to Mount Sinai? Remember to put on your clip-on thongs.

When the trumpet sounds, you will see a bright light. Then you will depart in Armour. Remember God constantly while in the air. Remember the supplication for patience. Wait for your turn. Pray. The supplication of prayer over the supplication.

I think it is much more important to remember that the Bible says these guys travelled to their reports in Hebrew, not Arabic.

When you have received All and have put the [illegible] say a supplication of praise. Wait until you hear the beat of the drum and the voice. Be prepared to receive your prophecy that maybe sent to the soul [illegible] Christ. Wait. Be patient.

Say a prayer, walk and be calm. I thought they were supposed to have had an argument with a guy over a car space immediately they arrived? They ought to listen more.

Is this "will" Arbuckle's last chance to really be washed and brushed? What, after fifty years will [illegible] get to [illegible] it's not too late. Yet.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] community at large? Stephens was also a roommate of President Jimmy Carter at the US Naval Academy. To put it mildly, his playboy lifestyle has raised many eyebrows over the years. In addition to a number of scandals involving [illegible] Whitewater fraud, he's said to have had [illegible] Clinton's own. The two Clinton pilots were engaged in smuggling operations through the Mena airstrip in Arkansas while Clinton was governor and both Reagan were at the White House. A block away from Air Force One and the Hyatt of Flying Horse was the former regional headquarters of the Stephens empire. Nearly Everything's A Machine by [illegible] It was home to [illegible] Arkansas, Bruce Lindsey, Mena, and a Stephens executive [illegible] Lindsey, Clinton's political guru and fundraiser. Venice was a Stephens town, you might say.

Florida is a major corridor of drug trafficking and CIA. Mafia and military activity, all of which go together. There was the Gulf Coast family connection for the Clinton's life and the military connections. Gotti was ill-advised [illegible] Saudi Arabia. Drug trafficking. [illegible] Florida, Florida-based [illegible] Daniel Hopkins told [illegible] Florida's own [illegible] Alvin Malnik from Dade. Malnik was married into the Saudi royal family through a daughter of a Saudi prince. The king of Saudi Arabia would regularly send his private 727 to Florida to allow Malnik and gang to do business with the Saudis over from [illegible] Paper by [illegible] Three [illegible] Venice flying schools were [illegible] Florida-based [illegible] schools for cocaine [illegible] The [illegible] Venice [illegible] and all [illegible] Venice [illegible] Clinton [illegible] coincidence. It is said to say [illegible] 'All' was involved. It seems the drug racket at [illegible] attending the flying school was a front. He already knew how to fly small planes and had access. Even many examples. Being an operative in the CIA drug trade would [illegible] the many movements and [illegible] his conduct [illegible] Clinton was pretty [illegible] but he was not up [illegible] Clinton's [illegible] Venice [illegible] [illegible] working [illegible] Clinton [illegible] Both of [illegible] Mafia [illegible] would [illegible] to get to Boston and then on to Portland to stay overnight and return to Boston the next day. Could [illegible] known what he was doing. Either [illegible] The Venice flying service had [illegible] early [illegible] before [illegible] and [illegible] arrived. There [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

On morning of September 11th Dekkers launched an aggressive [illegible] campaign. Long before the hijackers turned up at Dunham, he told the local news Corridor at the time:

> He was in my working place – word from Venice, and I'm an American [illegible] Germany, France, Belgium. This is a good thing [illegible] people come in [illegible] see the world.

So it proved. Foreign nationals soon made up 80 percent of student pilots at the school. Hundreds a year were paying thousands of dollars to take a course. It was reported that Dekkers was falling behind with the rent. Daniel Hopsicker, author of *Barry and the Boys: The CIA, the Mob and America's Secret Army*, said the Huffman Aviation operation was [illegible] by [illegible] Nationalization Service to bring 1,200 immigration visas. The visa would be given to students to secure US visas as a reward for [illegible]. But it would be difficult to secure both Venice schools in unprecedented numbers. The schools were connected to an elite international 'exchange' program run. There was a 'joint venture' between the American and German governments and run by a little-known private organization, the Atlantic Bridge Fund (ABF). Hopsicker said this fund was [illegible] by Judith Miller, Judith Kipper and was supported by the Clintons. The usual suspects. In other words and what a coincidence that is or rather isn't. Hopsicker quotes an observer at Venice Airport as saying of Jodi Dekkers:

> She always had some [illegible] and she was dressed [illegible] and more [illegible] than [illegible]. She was pretty [illegible] and she [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] and

[illegible] with the CIA and Pakistan's [illegible] intelligence (ISI). The CIA and ISI were running [illegible] operation to support Afghan rebels [illegible] Soviet occupation. Adnan Khashoggi and the Bank of Credit and Commerce International, as I have exposed in other books, like Jones, revealed that Atta was visited [illegible] just before 9/11 by the boss of the ISI, General Mahmoud Ahmed, who was in Washington on September 11 to meet up with CIA Director George Tenet and other intelligence figures. He is [illegible] to be connected to the CIA, but still Atta is involved in the CIA [illegible] alias. [illegible] to have seen [illegible] Amanda Keller, Atta's ex-wife, that he had a constant supply of cash and drugs:

> They got [illegible] money flowing out the way they never went to the point of money. They had a massive supply of cocaine. Whenever they wanted, they would phone [illegible]. [illegible] Atta [illegible] Gabriela's cousin. He had a Mercedes and they were going and coming. [illegible]

Dekkers and Elliott were also flush with money despite apparently living [illegible] the living-room. One observer said of Dekkers: 'He didn't work, but the money he had was [illegible] and he was living [illegible] and playing [illegible], still [illegible] million dollars on the table. It was [illegible] money.' Explanations that can be explained because Jones was a CIA asset and the CIA was running the whole operation. He said in a radio interview:

> [illegible] that we were [illegible] with Jonestown, when any CIA asset [illegible] was involved in the assassination of [illegible] through the Central Intelligence Agency.

Lopez-Lacayo says he was told to protect Dekkers and, in turn, Dekkers talked to Congress about his relationship with Atta. The 9/11 Commission set up by whatever the really story is totally ignores the flight simulator. Yet the simple truth is that is relevant to the case. Whenever you see [illegible] CIA involvement you almost always find [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] Mossad. This is one of the main ways CIA 'black ops' [illegible] and operations will run using other funds that can be traced and the banker and [illegible] were heavily involved in this case. ISI systematically covered up the Atlanta connection and [illegible] Atta when Atta was located between training flights in Florida to [illegible] CIA and when they [illegible] May 2001. This is according to [illegible] witnesses. Numerous witnesses [illegible]

Atta was in that town in Venice, Florida. He lived in nearby North Port from January 2001 until early March and then moved in with Amanda Keller in the Laurel Ridge Apartments. All this was happening four months after the FBI learned that Atta and Marwan Alshehhi had lost track of Ahmad Wasfi and Ahmed Alnami in Venice, Florida, two weeks before 9/11. These two men were captured on camera when reportedly taking Atta to and from Huffman Aviation and other Venice locations in August 2001, and on two occasions with Bodil Dekkers. Another witness said Atta might have come with them on their next trip before the attacks. Why is the FBI covering up what happened in Venice, and why has Bodil Dekkers not been held accountable for his false testimony?

Trained by the United States?

Florida is home to the Naval Air Station in Pensacola, where the US military operates exchange programmes for overseas officers. While in days after 9/11 reports appeared in Newsweek, The Washington Post, and Knight Ridder newspapers that five of the hijackers received by the FBI were trained at various US bases in the 1990s, including Naval Air Station Pensacola. We are still awaiting a high-ranking US Navy source's claim that three of the alleged hijackers (Nawaf al-Hazmi and Ahmad al-Nami, both alleged to be on Flight 93, and Ahmed al-Ghamdi from Flight 175) were trained at Pensacola. But their training at Pensacola was paid for by Saudi Arabia, which has close connections to the Bush family and the Carlyle Group, which also had close connections to the Bin Laden family. Newsweek claimed that military records showed that Defense Department officials at 1000 Jefferson Davis Boulevard, a base nearby where the headquarters of foreign military flight training are located, issued Al-Ghamdi "pilot training" visas in March 1997, but neglected to tell the FBI. Newsweek said: "Five months later, he received a commercial pilot's license." Newsweek said that Al-Ghamdi was believed to have been trained in Texas and Arizona between 1995 and 1998 and also visited Fort Bragg, North Carolina, and Jacksonville, Florida. Newsweek quoted an agency source as saying the hijackers could have stolen identities of people who trained at the bases. Mohamed Atta was reported by Newsweek to have attended the International Officer School at Maxwell Air Force Base in Montgomery, Alabama. Jim Hogshire, author of Pandora's Box, and Bruce Hill, Jackson, Mississippi, attorney for Atta's family, demanded the truth from the Bush administration about the hijackers' training. A spokesman for the senator said:

> In the case of these reports we spoke directly to the Newsweek team. At least two reporters confirmed to us that they had seen Department of Defense

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> A couple successes to my credit applause. I never cared for people who ran on the other guy's accomplishments in their campaign. I applaud Obama for the [illegible] to the Iran Deal, the Paris Climate Change Accord, getting Cuba off the list of terrorist countries, the Cuban Opening, and the keeping of Obamacare. I can't comment with specifics.

The 9/11 plot sparked a huge global response in a US intelligence community that was facing the realization that it had failed to prevent the investigation, punish and thwart the Trump-era George W. Bush administration's counterterrorism policies. Following the attacks, intelligence officials sought to blame for a much wider plot and an enormous and illustrated war. It's been the case with the American Civil War. The Kennedy assassination was blamed on JFK and the Oklahoma bombing gates was highly-trained. The Middle East Middle Eastern government could easily have been responsible for the harassment of Iraqi Republican Guard units and were released to the United States. Obama's in the aftermath of the Gulf War, George Bush's attack the 1991 Civil War. Obama's relationship with Middle Eastern countries can be trained and carried out work on problem. Retired Saudi command and unknowing witnesses report seeing Middle Eastern men at relevant places at relevant times. Secret Service Secretary Al Yamin remained US Navy. The moment Commander, said that one of the [illegible] involved in the bombing of the World Trade Center in 1993 was trained at the Kuwait Naval in Huntsville, Alabama. Obama operated an experimental nuclear in the guise of a Russian officer. Not just anyone can qualify to attend these U.S. military training schools. You need connections with foreign governments. Friendly with the United States—governments like Saudi Arabia, Egypt, etc.—or keep with High-level [illegible] elements in control the United States. These [illegible] are [illegible] in military training in the United States are [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] have been. The dictator and radical cleric at Massoud. A former Navy post at the Pensacola base in Florida said in the Newsweek article.

> We always, always, always trained other countries' pilots, or we were there together in operations like the Gulf war or Bosnia, Afghanistan, Libya. It's the DNA we've built over [illegible].

The American military's [illegible] of choice for such training is the [illegible] ... Saudi Arabia—a country that wasn't through the 9/11 narrative while never having consequences for that. We will see. It is my view that the [illegible] of the United States, Saudi Arabia and Israel are all on the same side. Same [illegible]. The way the world

a truly connected, connected and encapsulated cannot be understood which perceiving the reach of security borders race cultures or religion. These are new ways to keep the little people in line and fighting each other while the Hidden Hand of the Washington system, them in command, made for the enormous profits of global dictatorship. Many connections with Saudi and 9/11 players and families have already been highlighted. Father Junior's Carlyle Group were 'advisers' to the Saudi royal family and controlled them, according to Forbes. The Saudi Ambassador, Bin Laden family were investors in the Carlyle Group and BinCarlyle. A private Energy Advisory Board member was of the family business and was allowed to fly some in 9/11 from Boston Logan Airport after all civil aircraft and military aircraft were grounded. Who would soon be named as the organizer for 9/11 by the attacked? Osama bin Laden. Both family bank associate Khalid bin Mahfouz was a major player in the Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI) through which drug money was laundered, weapons trafficked, terrorism supported, including 'Al-Qaeda', and the Iran-Contra affair was organized. Former Attorney Stephen Kelly in BCCI prosecutions described the bank as 'the Bank of Dope, Guns and Terror' for the lit by city of Venice in Florida where the CIA and Saudis were located. The overwhelming majority of those named as hijackers were Saudi nationals and even Abbottabad, Pakistan, was reported to have a Saudi presence. Men with the same names were flagged as extremists by Able Danger and military training schools at some bases in the USA at the time when Saudi Arabia was the main royal sponsor and backer of Al-Qaeda.

Able Danger

Active reserve Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Shaffer was employed by the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) revealed how he helped military operations codenamed Able Danger had identified Mohamed Atta and the Al-Qaeda cell in the United States more than a year before the attacks. Able Danger was a joint project between the DIA and the Pentagon's Special Operations Command (SOCOM) and was established in 1999 on the order of the Pentagon Joint Chiefs of Staff. Headed by Chairman Hugh Shelton, who was also a private paid-Advisor during the 9/11 attacks and replaced by General Richard Myers. The goal of Able Danger was to 'develop [a] operational information campaign' against Al-Qaeda cells. They should have just one 'information campaign' against Al-Qaeda at the CIA and other levels of the Pentagon and around the world was a lot more. Anyway, later declassified, the Pentagon's Special Operations Command intervened to stop Able Danger operatives from telling the FBI what they knew and no action was taken against Atta and his cells. Shaffer said that when he looked the information to the Pentagon

demanded the arrest of Atta for alleged 9/11 terrorist ringleader[illegible] was probably by Pentagon lawyers who suspected he and [illegible] response by the FBI. When [illegible] told a Pentagon operations [illegible] about Atta and asked if you believe I could claim [illegible] about Osama bin Laden against him? Why did the initial 9/11 Commission report omit to mention Able Danger and the Lindh/PI intervention when Lieutenant Colonel Shaffer and that he did Commission Executive Director Philip Zelikow all about what happened? Who was 'in control' really? Is it like it looks like 9/11 was not initiated by a [illegible] operation? Is there [illegible] will not [illegible] these questions? Is [illegible] the correct story to blame [illegible] people and not [illegible] genuine people in law enforcement and intelligence that want to stop such attacks happening? Because of power [illegible] by the Hidden Hand group to plan, prepare and carry out attacks [illegible] problem-Reaction-Solution exercise it might be. When you realise [illegible] is [illegible] operations [illegible] the plot is living [illegible] to [illegible] Bin Laden from a Hidden Hand [illegible] a positive step in and stop the investigation to [illegible] could expose the conspiracy and stop it happening. Genuine questions [illegible] why their power hierarchy stops them doing that job – why would they do that? They do it because it protects the assets and [illegible] playing out the movements that will later be sold to the public and media [illegible] and [illegible] from the real perpetrators. The [illegible] looks evidence that not only Atta but other names in the 9/11 story were monitored so that [illegible] happened. Why [illegible] people need to be in on these plots and manipulations so long as they can be [illegible] making positions that can take action to advance the plot and stop action that would expose it. I am not only [illegible] the 9/11 Hidden Hand network in America [illegible] Can they [illegible] in the United States of [illegible] the [illegible] Mossad, MI5, MI6 and [illegible] and its [illegible] allies etc.

Expert scepticism

Former German Defence Minister Andreas von Bülow told me that the CIA, German intelligence and Mossad are [illegible] of the 9/11 attacks and the same is [illegible] for British intelligence. Were Atta and [illegible] only [illegible] only [illegible] but were [illegible] plotters? Were they set up to be in the wrong place at the wrong time? Are these stories of the hijackers [illegible] US military establishment simply a diversion? Any of these situations is possible. To me, the core story [illegible] is that [illegible] the one told by the PR arm of the American [illegible] Von Bülow was German Minister of Defence and Member of Parliament [illegible] in charge of the government of Germany

[illegible] and he wrote a book, an Alternative History of the World, which was [illegible] knowledge and conscience of several secret intelligence services. Dr [illegible] said that the official version of what happened on 9/11 is a fiction and that 80 percent of the press of intelligence agencies is deception and disinformation concentrated through the mass media to create a comprehensive 'virtual' version of events. Dr [illegible] said: 'There is a conspiracy of a certain group of people responsible for each of the [illegible] events. In the case of 9/11 I believe that the perpetrators of the attacks were both internal and external. The external perpetrators were Osama bin Laden and his associates. The internal perpetrators were certain people in the US intelligence services who were

Worthington's comments on German domestic intelligence agencies and that a major intelligence agency had to be involved and the attacks could have required years of planning. Worthington had written The Trigger, the blueprint idea of the plausible yet highly provocative world events would be viewed with suspicion from a state intelligence organization and would not have been taken seriously by [illegible]. He said, "It was a big waste of time." Ultimate intelligence agency involvement. Here's the key, what is termed German intelligence in the U.S. and the same intelligence organization [illegible] to be involved. Do you think the events of September 11th looked like a "Hollywood production"?

This is precisely what it was—a carefully planned [illegible] and then carefully executed by [illegible] ...

CHAPTER 5

Searching the maze (with smoke and mirrors)

The elementary principle of all deception is to attract the enemy's attention to what you wish him to see and to distract his attention from what you do not wish him to see – General Sir Archibald Wavell, Memorandum to the British Chiefs of Staff, 1941

If you know about Operation Northwoods you know how the whole 9/11 'Pearl Harbor' event was planned from 1962 onwards. All the major elements of the massive cover-up have been exposed on television for years now.

Maybe you need to know before I come in. Most people don't. There are two levels of technology at play. Two levels of knowledge. One for the hidden hand and the other for the public. Whatever appears to be the technological cutting edge to the public gaze is light years behind what is possible in the shadows. This is how it was in 2001 and remains so today. Some technology is incredibly expensive in the sense that the amount of money spent on it is huge. But in the world of black operations, the cost of almost all items is widely exaggerated to make us all think we can't keep up with secret technology and when researchers seek to expose what happened and how it was done they are met with 'that's ridiculous, it's not possible.' Not with technology we know about, maybe, but it is with that of the Hidden Hand which, by definition, keeps its best cards close and potential 'aces' up its sleeve. Much of what is seen as 'conspiracy' is based on the belief that the public knows what technology is available and what is not. What is available is kept from public sight. If you read Chapter 4 you will see that I have never been privy to any secret technology. Yet I have come across enough to know that people reporting UFOs are often seeing secret projects and technologies that even US presidents are not aware of. Take, for example, the 'anti-gravity' technology that the elite have been working with for decades. You would think that the creation of a secret anti-gravity aircraft would be a major step forward for humanity. Instead, the Hidden Hand and its extra-terrestrial partners manipulate and control the entire history of the military

intelligence industrial complex does. The rest is window dressing to entice the population so they have choice and freedom.

A Frankenstein weapon for developing military power by militarizing technology is the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) which was established in 1958 by President Eisenhower. Its motto "Imagine the impossible" makes it clear that it is not constrained by such as death rays, zombies controlled by artificial intelligence (AI) and even more expensive ways to kill as many people as possible without damaging the architecture. DARPA was behind the technology that became the Internet and is the real power behind major war-fighting systems, social media platforms and AI development in Silicon Valley. Known colloquially as the Devil's Playground or Captain Everything, the DARPA motto "Make Stuff Work", or more loved as Silicon Valley, is actually controlled by something much deeper in the rabbit hole beyond DARPA as it will be covering. DARPA's work on seed-funding and overseeing technologies to advance the Hidden Hand agenda is supervised by the CIA and its technology development operation In-Q-Tel. The CIA is referred to as the "Christian wing" of the Anglo-American Establishment by those who deal with it, as it is always prepared to "love your enemies" and others develop technologies to satisfy all of the public dimensions of a task before it actually exists. Technology powerhouse Amazon was created to control the American and then global retail market and monopolise book circulation to ensure its control over the "enemy of humanity" the Hidden Hand doesn't want people to see – not like the Soviet KGB. Amazon, however, proves much deeper in its connections to the Hidden Hand. As the journalist and Amazon whistleblower Hannah Jeff Jeans (name changed) says he learned during his research, worked for the Pentagon's Advanced Research Projects Agency or DARPA, which was renamed DARPA – creator of what became the Internet. Jeff says Bezos and Amazon have phenomenal contracts and connections with the Pentagon and the CIA to provide "cloud services". It all comes as no surprise, actually within what is known about the all the pieces in information warfare by the Anglo-American Establishment that we have.

Operation Northwoods

We can see an example of this development of secret military-Hidden Hand technology with Operation Northwoods – in which the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the Pentagon (supported by the US intelligence services) put forward a plan to stage a false flag attack on the US in order to justify an invasion of Cuba. They wanted to remove Fidel Castro. In the wake of 9/11 they then called for a system to be developed that would allow controllers on the ground to assume remote control of a hijacked aircraft and direct it to a safe

landing at the new Dulles Airport. The New York Times added in its story, that the new technology promised that in the future would allow air traffic controllers to land distressed planes by remote control. This was a pretty mind-numbing account of the truth. I have pointed out many times in my books and lectures that Hidden Hand operatives speak in code to their daring public exposés so that only those in the know will truly understand. Language and statements reversal is another ploy which you may be opposed to. It is true and all real scholars know that the system will simply reverse what you say to keep the emphasis on the public always dumb with ignorance. In this instance we've must develop a more sinister technology or it would easily reveal the hidden role of Lockheed Martin and Boeing in the 9/11 events. But we already have secret control technology with a far more ominous application. Washington Post writer Bill Gertz revealed in the February 2001 issue of Insight magazine that a secret program was underway to develop technologically possible at the time, which it was. How could Bush possibly say that such technology was probable in the future when there existed many privately-controlled aircraft and been in existence for at least 40 years? A few weeks after 9/11 Newsweek reported that Bush was working with Congress to develop "new technologies" to combat terrorism.

The Operation Northwoods documents were supposedly destroyed in 1963 by the Joint Chiefs of Staff after President John F. Kennedy's assassination. Kennedy's assassination was another military intelligence coup de'etat but a more complete version of Northwoods was posted online by the National Security Archive on April 30th, 2001, only given more credence as the script was found in the personal papers of Lyman Lemnitzer, Joint Chiefs of Staff chairman in 1962-63. The documents were published online in conjunction with the publication in mid-April 2001 of a book by James Bamford, a former Washington Investigative Producer for Kevin Kane tonight on A&E Television. The book was called Body of Secrets and revealed much about government cover-ups. The Northwoods plot hatched by America's top military leaders to counter acts of terrorism in Florida. Bill Gertz also published an article on Clinton presidential Chief of Staff John Podesta's ties to the Carlyle Group, a firm that specializes in buying up defense companies. Podesta was a former Army Counter Intelligence officer and Democratic Party activist who previously had served as White House chief of staff for President Clinton. Podesta was also a former lobbyist for the Tobacco Institute. Podesta's brother Tony is a lobbyist for the Podesta Group, a firm that specializes in defense contracts

detailing the Soviet nuclear operation. They were to stage a false flag operation against the American ship and then sink it and blame Cuba. They say: "Casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a wave of national indignation." I emphasize again that to understand those behind these plans and what happened on 9/11 it is vital to appreciate that we are dealing with mentally-deranged psychopaths that should be in every sense psychiatric hospital patients not the Pentagon and White House. This joint Chiefs of Staff proposed to kill innocent people in Operation Northwoods to trick the American public into supporting a war against Cuba. The documents reveal. If Castro's rocket capabilities. The objective is to provide unassailable proof that the Soviet Union and Communist Cuba are the North Vietnamese documents. James Bamford wrote:

> In the past, while there has been a small number of Chinese and Soviet agents in Cuba, the Castro regime has never been considered a serious espionage threat to the United States. Now, however, Soviet intelligence officers are operating in Cuba on a scale not seen since the days of the Soviet Embassy in Washington, D.C. Miami, and elsewhere.

> People were to be killed on American streets, boats in Miami and elsewhere would be blown up, and innocent refugees would be shot down in the air. Casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a wave of national indignation and unquestioning support for military action against Cuba. The desired resolution would be immediate, decisive and overwhelming—regardless of the public's distaste for killing innocent civilians.

The plan was to stir up so much hatred for Cuba in the United States (see Night on page 9) that the people would pressure the government to demand that it was done. They intended to eliminate Castro, murder Cuban opposition leaders and even kill people in Miami to justify a full-scale military attack on Cuba. The plan included sinking the new Iranian U.S. base at Guantanamo Bay in Cuba which is three times the size of Afghanistan. The level of freedom has declined, wanted and unwanted homeless in the capital, prisoners, conditions and describe the murder of the president. Barack Obama the evil of Communism committed by the U.S. Navy. Now he wants a base on the island. Do you really believe that Castro would be so stupid as to allow the documents to fall into the hands of the U.S. Government to give the genuine appearance of being done by Castro's Cuban forces. A memorandum of July 20th, 1962, says that the operation would create such enormous resentment in Cuban and American communities that Cubans would be used to build

Starting in March 1962, the CIA began a campaign of terror in Cuba to prevent the forces of Fidel Castro from taking power. The campaign, known as Operation Mongoose, was a series of attacks on Cuban civilians and infrastructure, including the bombing of a department store in Havana that killed 11 people and injured 50 others. The CIA also carried out a number of assassinations of Cuban officials, including the attempted assassination of Castro himself. The campaign was ultimately unsuccessful, but it had a significant impact on the Cuban people and their relationship with the United States.

[illegible] friendly Cubans [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] the CIA's own counter-intelligence unit, they were [illegible] Operation Northwoods. It was a plan to justify an invasion of Cuba by the US military by creating false evidence that Cuba was planning to attack US interests.

Bamford revealed the Northwoods plan to the mainstream media. Under the Northwoods Memorandum, covert operatives would kill US citizens and blame the deaths on Cuba. Even more than that they would stage terrorist attacks within the US. There were also plans to create a fake government 'fairy story' or 'conspiracy theories'. Had the same conspiracy theorists been around in 1962 and had the Northwoods plan gone ahead they would have done precisely the same. Bamford writes that even after the plan was rejected, it was circulated and developed, and remained a part of the thinking of another Latin American country to allow the US to intervene. The highest levels of the military and intelligence plan Cuba problem Resolution Solution operations and they connect with organisations like the National Security Agency (NSA) and CIA, along with overseas assets of the Mossad and British intelligence (not least in Mossad). It is a good parallel to bring to the present day and has been borrowed by 9/11 conspiracy theorists who claim that the Americans had planned to do all sorts of things very similar in the 1960s. The good news is that Kennedy rejected the execution of Operation Northwoods and sacked Chiefs of Staff chairman Lemnitzer. The bad news is that he was then appointed Supreme Allied Commander of NATO.

2001 in 1962

The most prominent point of plan. Non-lethal incidents in the United States. Plan to 'shoot hijackers down'. And the plan to stage a terrorist incident that would then be shot down and the attack blamed on Cuba. Declassified documents say it was possible to create an incident that would convince the public that a Cuban aircraft had [illegible] a chartered civilian airliner on a flight from the United States to Jamaica, Guatemala, Venezuela or Panama. The destination would be chosen at the last moment to avoid Cuban MiG aircraft. A real plane or [illegible] aircraft would carry 'selected' passengers but would [illegible] carefully prepared diaries and take off [illegible] a civilian airport. It would be replaced in the sky south of Florida with a remote-controlled aircraft and the world then flown over Cuba, where it would be shot down. The aircraft would be destroyed by radio-signal. The original plane would be landed at an Air Force base where [illegible] passengers would get off. A [illegible] was planned 40 years before 9/11. Imagine if [illegible] the world's media

to hijacking possible by comparison in 2001? Bamford quotes from the Northwoods memo in *Body of Secrets*:

> A remote-controlled B-[illegible] would be substituted for the actual aircraft [illegible] with a remote control system installed secretly in the aircraft by a CIA-proprietary organization. In the Miami area, a drone would "hijack" and be directed to a preselected landing area. The passengers would be removed covertly and placed in a comfortable environment [illegible] for future use. The aircraft would then be flown by remote control to a spectacular crash and explosion at a predetermined point.

> From the moment the passengers are boarding the aircraft, there is to be minimum chance for any breakdown in security. Local law enforcement officers should be alerted to be present at the departure gate to assist in any way requested by the FAA representative. The normal security procedures for screening passengers and baggage will be followed. Should there be any evidence that a hijacking is actually being attempted, the aircraft will be allowed to take off as scheduled. Local law enforcement officers will be alerted to be present at the destination airport to assist in any way requested by the FAA representative. The passengers will be off-loaded and taken to a secure area for questioning by the FBI. The aircraft will be refueled and prepared for a return flight to Miami. The passengers will be told that they are being detained for their own protection. They will be told that a bomb was found on board the aircraft and that they are being detained for questioning by the FBI. They will be told that they are not under arrest and that they are free to leave at any time. They will be told that they are being detained for their own protection. They will be told that they are being detained for questioning by the FBI. They will be told that they are not under arrest and that they are free to leave at any time.

> The passengers will be told that they are being detained for their own protection. They will be told

Figure 18: Global Hawk in early versions of the Air Force paint scheme. (Northrop Grumman)

test, take off, fly, remain on station and return to base. Operators on the ground could alter flying instructions during flight as necessary. A mission programme summarised the overall systems of the Global Hawk.

The Hawk's pilot sends the programme to flight control. Navigation and sensor management are programmed and based on mission plan. The engine, hydraulic and power systems are monitored by ground personnel. Take-off, landing, and all phases of flight are controlled by the pilot. The aircraft's flight control system provides automatic guidance, navigation and control, using redundant global positioning system (GPS) sensors from the plane's operating base.

Such technology is commonplace today, but at the point in time when operating in the public domain was still new and therefore somewhat cutting edge. The Global Hawk in its initial guise, the RQ-4A, was 44 feet long with a wingspan of 116 feet (equivalent to a Boeing 737) and a range of 12,000 nautical miles. Global Hawk could climb to 65,000 feet at a speed approaching about 400 mph for as long as 36 hours. The plane was developed through the 1990s on the principle of a mission-ready Pilot-less Vehicle controlled System Operation Center at the Space and Naval Warfare Systems Center, San Diego, California. Command and control was provided by 3rd Combat Support Group, Eighth Air Force, Air Combat Command, and overall control was provided by 3rd Information Operations Group, Air Force Space Command. Major General James Roche, who was 20th Secretary of the Air Force in 2001, held many executive posts with Northrop Grumman. These included corporate vice president and president, The Logistics Systems Sector, before leaving to join the Bush administration. Roche was a member of the Defense Science Board Task Force on Global Reach-Global Power and was responsible for Air Force transformation and planning ... implementation of ... policies and programs" and Congressional affairs prior to his appointment. Colonel Wayne Schumm became manager of the Global Hawk Program at the Reconnaissance Systems Program Office, Aeronautical Systems Center at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, which was responsible for procurement and sustainment. In September 1998, the Global Hawk flew its first flight from Edwards Air Force Base in California to Palmdale, California, a distance of 350 miles.

and manned around. A Global Hawk deployed to Australia in June 2003 in the Pacific. It is here the Operation Northern Eagle drone was planned to take off from Australia and fly to Iraq to be controlled to take out Saddam Hussein. In April, 2001, the pilotless aircraft was flown non-stop the 7,700 miles across the Pacific from the Edwards Air Force Base in California to the Royal Australian Air Force Base at Edinburgh, South Australia. This test essentially paved the way for remote-controlled armed Global Hawk warfare to be deployed in the globally televised Operation Enduring Freedom which ushered in the Afghanistan war launched by 9/11. The Pentagon is now in the process of acquiring 51 Global Hawks costing $5,400 each, which are to be deployed in Afghanistan and elsewhere in the world. Its predecessor, Predator, is completely controlled from the ground as per Operation Northern Watch far more advanced by NSA and NORAD, so central to what happened on 9/11. Had been many years in the making, capable of many different aircraft over more than 10 years. An article by Alan Stang published in *Spotlight* magazine in 1997 detailed the history and development of the remote-controlled technology. Stang writes:

> Controlling the aircraft from the ground is nothing new. The military has been flying obsolete high performance planes as target drones since the 1930s. In the 1960s, NORAD, the North American Air Defense Command, and the Strategic Air Command (SAC) Air Force General Ira Eaker flew the giant B-52 bomber by radio remote control from an orbiting C-130. Since the early 1970s, SAC has been using Lockheed SR-71 spy planes as drones. Those aircraft can take off, cruise, take photos, and land by remote control with the only human involvement being the ground crew who service them. To this day, the aircraft are remotely flown from Air Force and Navy bases all over the country to provide targets for both airborne and ground-based weapons platforms.

Stang goes on to say that this technology existed well prior to 1997, but would allow a ground crew to override and direct the flight path of a manned plane and that the military has employed this capability since the 1960s. So much for Bush and his claim that remote-control over the planes "probably [was] in the pilot's mind" as someone who flew with the Texas Air National Guard during the Vietnam war did not have the necessary expertise to the extent of the pilot-in-command. Stang wrote in the mid-90s years before 9/11. The technology was in place and was modified and tested by the Boeing Company in the United States to fly them not just over land but by remote control via extremely simple systems. The said "mission" systems had been in wide commercial use in different parts of the world since

the 1960s. Army bandleaders were routinely performing their radio broadcasts live from places like the World Trade Center.

> It is technically possible to train a computer to pilot an aircraft in combat. Modern computers can sort out a large number of different kinds of information almost instantaneously and, by applying programmed logic, arrive at appropriate responses. Not only is computer response time faster than human response time, but computers can be designed that do not forget, panic, or base responses on emotion. That is a key reason why computers are potentially superior to human pilots in combat.

Even commercial airliners are typically flown by computers rather than pilots. Pilots can input relatively little data while in flight. Most flying is preprogrammed and programmed as well as route is laid out. In 2010 a flight plan is agreed with the ATC and is activated at around the same time. The route is entered into the aircraft computer system or Flight Management System (FMS). This could be done through direct programming or utilities. The flight plan consists of a series of waypoints, which are known as waypoints. When the plane has taken off it aims for the first waypoint. Then the computer would execute changes of course for the next point and so on to its destination. The system is highly advanced today and the point I am making is that was happening in 2001. Alan Stanford wrote these years earlier.

> Because the computer can instantly gather and correlate information from the aircraft's digital sensors and, through the FMS, activate flight control system commands, it can respond to changes in the FMS flight plan or to the inputs of a navigator, controlling the aircraft's speed, altitude and course. The FMS would guide it back to base.

In other words, in the event of any commercial aircraft being hijacked, the pilots could input a command into the Flight Management System (FMS) computer, overriding the ability of pilots to have any input. Do it and you would fly a plane wherever you like with the pilots in the cockpit unable to do anything about it. You could also turn the transponder off and control the entire system, thereby locking the pilots out by removing their ability to send the normal hijacking alarm code which, remember, some of the pilots on September 11th managed to do. But there's more – far more sinister, the flight computer could be controlled remotely by ground control. This was demonstrated publicly.

Remote-control and DARPA

Stanford took the idea further to remotely control flight, and drone flight and control systems in a number of aircraft was already widely used in 1986. They were called RPVs (Remotely Piloted Vehicles) or Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs).

Re-engage System] and these communicated a long list of data including position, fuel levels, engines, weather and flight plan information to ground stations. ACARS was also able to send data to the aircraft from the ground. So data within the flight deck could be uploaded, e.g. digital content inputs to control the aircraft as well as the potential to download and remotely monitor the digital aircraft displays. These are only technological possibilities because I'm not sure even in this post-9/11 world—the military's capability would have been far in advance of this. If you look at what is publicly accessible now, you can get a real feel for what the military could then. Sticky Situation, the boys' novel I have to explain, that could seem a bit dated now, but the idea of a pilot with a mechanic with United Airlines who previously worked on the remote-control system of a drug-smuggling aircraft seems like the ground. If you can fly a plane from Australia to Australia and back without a pilot, you will have no trouble diverting one into the World Trade Center. Apparently it was not just the Wright brothers in the wake of 9/11. Later, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) ...

> [The] Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) ... was involved in a project designed to facilitate the remote recovery of hijacked American aircraft. [The] ... military space recovery and controller ... take absolute control of [a hijacked aircraft] ... via its flight control system by remote means. Once that pilot is unable to override the wishes of the ground controller, the flight can be directed to a safe airport and safely landed. [Control] ... is achieved by a device, which can be carried by the flight crew of a hijacked aircraft ... [This unit] ... is connected to the aircraft's flight control computer ... [The unit] ... is activated by the pilot ... [The unit] ... then takes control of the aircraft ... The system could also be used to prevent a hijacking in the first place ... [The unit] ... could be used by ground controllers to override the flight controls of the four aircraft used in the high profile attacks on New York and Washington on 11th September 2001

Vindication must be the watchphrase for Ronnie Kerr and said the Inspector is update to date with the latest technology. Control of the pilot's actions is the ground.

> In order for [a] ... Remotely Piloted Vehicle to be seamlessly integrated with all civilian air traffic and thus could only be accomplished with a new ... satellite based system of control ... [The] ... Federal Aviation Administration ... [and] ... DARPA ... [have] ... [a] ... plan ... [to] ... [have] ... [a] ... [system] ... [in] ... [place] ... [by] ... [2025] ... [to] ... [control] ... [aircraft] ... [in] ... [the] ... [air] ... [space] ... [of] ... [the] ... [United States] ... [and] ... [Canada] ... [and] ... [Mexico] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Caribbean] ... [and] ... [Central America] ... [and] ... [South America] ... [and] ... [Europe] ... [and] ... [Asia] ... [and] ... [Africa] ... [and] ... [Australia] ... [and] ... [New Zealand] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Pacific] ... [Ocean] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Atlantic] ... [Ocean] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Indian] ... [Ocean] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Arctic] ... [Ocean] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Antarctic] ... [Ocean] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Mediterranean] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Black] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Caspian] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Red] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Persian] ... [Gulf] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Gulf] ... [of] ... [Oman] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Arabian] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Bay] ... [of] ... [Bengal] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Andaman] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [South] ... [China] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [East] ... [China] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Yellow] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Sea] ... [of] ... [Japan] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Philippine] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Coral] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Tasman] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Great] ... [Australian] ... [Bight] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Gulf] ... [of] ... [Carpentaria] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Arafura] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Timor] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Banda] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Flores] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Java] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Sulu] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Celebes] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Molucca] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Halmahera] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Ceram] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Banda] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Arafura] ... [Sea] ... [and] ... [the] ... [Timor

[illegible]

The turn-back decision in computer systems is going to be crucial to understanding [illegible] world events before the end of the [illegible]. Finally, [illegible] system began with the test of [illegible] – to save lives – not finally, tell [illegible] by [illegible] and events [illegible] computer codes. [illegible] not it was originally sold to us. The [illegible] by [illegible] of [illegible] agenda going on [illegible]. What said the [illegible] piggy back on the plane's transponder and that is why the pilots were unable to send the [illegible] cycle from any of the many activation points on the aircraft. The transponder [illegible] piggy backed into the frequency of the transponder communications channel overriding its use by the pilot and ATC. [illegible] the aircraft [illegible] the pilot radio frequency [illegible] the Chinese air defence [illegible] communication will fail [illegible] control can be made. [illegible] could explain why many reconstruction [illegible] and that would be one explanation for why transponder transmissions went down. Laddie, [illegible] on the ground were using transponder [illegible] to make a connection with the aircraft's computer [illegible] communications [illegible] the pilots [illegible] [illegible] to not [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] [New York] have [illegible] any flight control system [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Nicholas De Maio and rescue worker Mike Bellone claimed in a 2010 book, *Behind the Scenes: General Zero*, to have found two of the four black boxes before January 2002. They said federal agents took them away and told them not to say they had found them. Nicholas De Maio [illegible] Bellone [illegible] claiming to have found the black boxes in addition to the two that were officially recovered. Given that attacks like this are recording around the world, more than one black box may have been found that day.

The same way that some 10,000 are estimated to have been infected by a cesspool of cancer among responders and residents. A grim-looking skyscraper of the World Trade Center is seen behind them. Each of the black boxes – some pairs and they said there were four in total – [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

With a heroic frame, the black boxes can be and have been found deep under the ocean and under piles of rubble when buildings have been struck. The *Wall Street Journal* was convinced by the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) to write an article titled "Black Box Wars":

> Both the Digital Data Recorder and the Cockpit Voice Recorder have proven to be valuable tools in the accident investigation process. They can provide information that may be difficult to obtain by other means.

What could be so many black boxes worth that experts in underwater salvage from around the world, in heavy gear, helicopters, Jill Cowley and the Cockpit Voice Recorder (CVR) at Flight 90 found at the bottom of the crash site was in fairly good condition and yet was sent to CVR manufacturer Dennywell for help in extracting information after officials with the National Transportation Safety Board could not get a read from the device? The CVR was alleged to have been turned on September 14 at 6:58 AM, a few minutes before the first radio call to the control tower and the last radio call to Coast Guard radar. The NTSB says there are no known attempts to this time and no serial number for the CVR has been published to confirm the plane to which it belonged. The black box claimed to have played four cockpit recordings to relatives of those supplied on Flight 90, but was it the real one? There is speculation that the tape was altered after the crash and before it was released by the NTSB. What would such an act imply and to whom would such information be valuable? Ken Burns recalled that he was "placed in a holding pattern by the pilot and should not have been touching the wrong button." He demanded the pilot be brought back to the cockpit to turn off the switches. On a well-drilled operation, then Rev. Abdul-Rahim does not think so. The tragedy is compounded by the fact that the recovery crew by the terms of the official story "found the flashlight was not operating in the cockpit but Ken Burns turned it on when they entered." Investigators provided to families of victims by Dennywell Corp. speaking in Arabic of two other later audibly reported versions of the tapes contradicted each other and the version the families said they heard. Dan Donahue, a spokesman for Flight 90 Crash Investigation, said that on October 6 a package of the Flight 90 cockpit tape-recorded from the Pentagon's CVR equipment was locked overnight by Dennywell employees in a safe, which until mid-morning CVR Audio Consultants Corp. employees key to remove the data of transcripts to prepare and file certain responses for production. All this activity out and more is included in normal transcriptions of CVR recordings. Every procedure could read normal and routine events to

[illegible] the FBI said it [illegible] Flight 77 [illegible] Pentagon [illegible] information [illegible] 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit, far [illegible] located in the [illegible] further away from impact. Asked for [illegible] for details of the black boxes and their condition, [illegible] information [illegible] be seen because of the [illegible] kind. [illegible] about the [illegible] [illegible]

> Why would the main intelligence and law enforcement [illegible] government withhold from the public not just the [illegible] about how we are locked [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

However, we discuss some of the highlights of the official story since the United States Government does seem to be very forthcoming with answers.

Rob Balsamo is a former airline pilot, a graduate of Penn State, and a Delta Air Lines captain who, prior to 9/11, was also a pilot with American Airlines. As a 767 and 757 captain, Balsamo was initially interested in 9/11 research in 2006 after watching Dave Cook's best video on the subject, which raised questions that even frames of very dodgy footage claiming to be a plane striking the Pentagon was genuine and beyond question. You can see a 757 in 10 seconds flat!, the jet-mad Brit at Chaos Park observed. In fact, the video looked like it was shot using the same technology that Rick Rolled us. It's a fake, and the implications are huge. Pilot Balsamo didn't need a 757 and 10 seconds of investigation to realise that the government narrative could be confirmed. I didn't want to believe our government would have had something to do with 9/11, he said. Balsamo even had a mind blown when he saw the movie Operation Northwoods, about an aborted US false flag terror attack. He's Kevin Ryan, chairman of Underwriters Laboratories, Kevin said. It's the greatest failure of 9/11 was a lack of investigation about the possible nature of a terrorist attack, which echoed claims by Dave Hall. There was Balsamo pecking about the Northwoods plan from 50 years earlier, which included the theme and elements of September 11th and was compiled by the same US military that planned Operation 9/11. The Northwoods threat – to kill innocent people in Miami – was considered too horrific to be carried out. But it was carried out in 2001 by the government itself. Dave Hall's comment that flight 77 would have to have hit the Pentagon. Andy Stephenson said that the eyewitness did not support the official story and that flight 77 didn't hit the Pentagon. Andy's research has consistently been spot on with more pilots joining the group bringing with them thousands of hours of experience. All these years later, Balsamo says, I'm frustrated that we haven't been able to find anything to validate the government's story and what's worse is that the 9/11 and 9/11 truth movements have become polarized. The problem is that the flight 77 flight path data released by the FBI refuses to document or explain its own experts' findings. And most of all other 9/11 researchers when asking the most basic questions about 9/11. Truthers say they don't publicly express their own misgivings about what happened on 9/11. They fear losing their credibility, because that is a critical story-changing piece of evidence that could blow the whole thing apart. The organization has produced a series of videos exposing the truth, which you can see at Pilotsfor911truth.org and the site includes many articles updated with new information.

Pilots against 9/11 nonsense

[illegible] pilots [illegible] claimed [illegible] the North Tower [illegible] and South Tower [illegible] the World Trade Center. Claims that the black boxes were never found obviously make analysis far more difficult either [illegible] have caused. The pilots have considered, for example, radar [illegible] information provided by the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) and have concluded that [illegible] Flight 11 flew [illegible] speeding it towards [illegible] they say this makes no sense either with the [illegible] flight or the aircraft's [illegible] why it did that. Apart from the gravity of [illegible] and need to [illegible] small plane pilots to avoid a well-[illegible] jet, [illegible] pilots on small [illegible] would have had to [illegible] strike buildings with only a tiny margin for error – [illegible] has been described by pilots as like [illegible] your car into a [illegible] garage at 138 miles an hour [illegible] input. The NTSB claims that Flight 11 was travelling at 490 knots (about 564 mph) and Flight 175 at 510 knots (about 587 mph), which is way higher than the Boeing safety limit [illegible]. These near-ground altitudes before the planes entered the zone in which structural failure becomes possible and increasingly likely to [illegible] pilots. The pilots [illegible] of Egypt Air Flight 990 in 1999, a Boeing 767 which [illegible] in the Atlantic [illegible] Nantucket, Massachusetts [illegible] New York. The NTSB [illegible] and the [illegible] of the pilot, Gameel Al-Batouti, Egypt Air disputed this. The plane broke up on descent after breaching the Boeing safety speed limit and reached its fastest speed at about 24,000 feet when air pressure on the plane's structure is far less than it would have been for the near-ground [illegible] minutes. There were two major [illegible] Flight 990 indicating a break-up in the air. Boeing [illegible] the [illegible] stopped [illegible] emitting [illegible] at the point it reached its maximum speed, [illegible] lowest power and [illegible] communication. You would obviously expect this to be the case with the alleged hijacking.

The impact on the structure is far more destructive at low altitudes where air density is much greater. Boeing therefore sets two maximum safe speeds before the structure may be compromised – VMO (Velocity Max Operating) at [illegible] and MMO (Mach Max Operating) at [illegible]. Flight 11 [illegible] Boeing 767-223ER and the [illegible] is Mach 1.02. There is also a Load Alleviation and Structural Enhancement known as LASE (Derivative) Air Speed which [illegible] the speed [illegible] sound in air which is known [illegible] VMO/MMO [illegible] Boeing 767-223ER knots and the [illegible] is Mach 1.02. There is also a Load [illegible] known as LASE (Derivative) Air Speed which [illegible] the speed [illegible] sound in air which is known as Mach.

[illegible] consider this [illegible] high although [illegible] flying. Again, [illegible] 500 knots at 35,000 feet. Since 757 is [illegible] to just 360 knots at [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

commercial airplane any pilot that was born and commercial pilot would probably laugh at you and say 5.0 knots. [illegible] Boeing test pilot Tex Johnston said he would speed some physical principles to come up with [illegible] is pretty unsure. [illegible] divide all laws of physics. Boeing engineers knew the Dash-80 was capable of 707 speeds at 500 miles per hour at 20,000 feet and the engines [illegible]

Experimental supersonic airplane [illegible] Tex Johnston [illegible] the airplane [illegible]

[illegible] publish [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] based on the more manoeuvrable F-15 was to [illegible] up on a group of experienced pilots to see if they could have hit the World Trade Center towers in the reported speeds and some of them could [illegible] deeply [illegible] attempts. However, the [illegible] trained by the same company as Osama [illegible] were never able to even [illegible] somehow [illegible]. After the 9/11 [illegible] these pilots [illegible] agencies of government, including the National Transportation Safety Board [illegible] but they all refused to comment. The usual story I read is [illegible] conversation in 2002 with a German pilot who had flown commercial airliners for Lufthansa for 20 years and served as a military pilot before that. He dismissed immediately the idea that the [illegible] pilots could have taken over control of the fly-by-wire systems of their computer-operated aircraft and flown them into a building. His view would have been that they would have crashed the plane in. How long before they reached their targets such is the complex nature of modern airliners that the very complexity which separates them from computers makes the calculations beyond any pilot. He did say, however that hijackers would not need to know how to fly the plane to hit a target. They would only need to know how to reprogram the Flight Management System and the pilot could then be locked out. That is the way I was going myself. I had friends who have trained at flying schools on Cessnas and similar small planes when the Lufthansa pilot told me this would be utterly useless and irrelevant to flying a 757 or 767 and especially so for borrowing how to reprogram a Flight Management System. The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

wreckage against the size and scale of the planes is another big question that needs addressing because 737s and 757s are big aircraft with a maximum takeoff weight of 500,000 lbs and 255,000 lbs and the bulk of the parts that are in the pentagon wreckage. What we have here is an aircraft in a million pieces. Even with the small amount of publicly released information, the parts of the plane that came from the planes alleged to involved is very surprising to me. A full aircraft has serial numbers and all parts have serial or part numbers (including black boxes) which can be compared with the serial numbers on the maintenance logs. Shadowcrypt that has never been done. Aircraft have certain parts replaced on a time-basis and if they are not replaced within the parts. For more information, see the parts have serial numbers that are supposed to be recorded in the aircraft and checked against the other in the event of a crash proves the authority of the plane. Aircraft also have their own serial numbers and part numbers to enable the process of identification very simple. NTSB air crash investigators always seek to match the black box serial number with that of the aircraft. Information about this crash report will not be published. Investigators have been told by FBI with the national and global importance of this. I suppose that the basic procedure for identification has not been done because it would reveal the truth. They were not the planes that left the airports. Jon Meyer, Executive Director of the Air Line Pilots Association (ALPA), Joel Burns with ALPA, Dennis Jensen, International Union ALPA, Airline Pilots Association, Jeppesen, Jeppesen

> carried away under cover ... With all the evidence ready to call the [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible] ...

whose name he wouldn't disclose—kept a tight control of what was unveiled and what conclusions were aired.

Wrong engines? Military planes?

Mr Lawson and Mr Grazyk's photographs of parts were salvaged from the rubble of the World Trade Center complex. Among them was an alleged piece of landing gear from Flight 11 and parts of the fuselage from Flight 175 (Fig 12). Who says that is part of the aircraft? Mr Lawson: An aircraft engine was found in Murray Street near Greenwich. Zero and I claimed it was from a 767 – Flight 175 – but at first the Fire Department of New York (FDNY) didn't want to release it to us. We had to go through the Port Authority Police Department to get it released. The FDNY still

Figure 43: [illegible] at Shanksville [illegible] the Flight 93 crash [illegible]

Figure 44: The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

repeated. Voices. Even onlookers who had seen Flight 77's strike the building on video footage saying:

> No, was it a commercial airliner? The size of the wings and the overall body was ... I didn't know any markings on it. It had no markings ... It was a military plane.

Interviews with witnesses at the scene had the same theme. One man said of Flight 175: 'The plane wasn't any commercial anything. It was a fighter jet, military jet, military plane.' Another said: 'The plane ... smashed into the World Trade Center, it was ... grey in color ... with jet engines.' A pilot, Gary Ferrari, still mid-shock from witnessing the advanced capability of what he expected to be a commercial airliner, performed manoeuvres that a 767 would not be able to do.

Is it a bird? Is it a plane? No – it's Superscam

Prior to 9/11 Tim Shorrock used the US Freedom of Information Act to request from the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) the transcripts of the Flight Data Recorder (FDR) for Flight 77 which left Washington Dulles and is said to have crashed into the Pentagon. The Cockpit Voice Recorder (CVR) was also recovered in the crash. According to the authorities, FDR information secured by the pilots included radar data, air traffic control communications and an estimation of the plane's airspeed path. Professional aviation engineers who independently analysed the FDR data found that the supposed data did not provide a correct initial account of what happened. Additional evidence contradicted the claim that Flight 77 was actually from Flight 77. The plane recorded in the data didn't even depart from the gate at Washington Dulles International Airport, that is, Flight 77 didn't leave that gate, but whatever aircraft the data really belonged to didn't simply depart and then crash into the Pentagon in one take. It took off from the gate, flew around in circles for over an hour, and then returned to the gate before finally departing for its intended destination. According to American Airlines' operating manuals for this aircraft type, as confirmed by pilots familiar with the procedure, once all flights had been aligned in terms of latitude and longitude at the gate through the INS, or Inertial Reference System, and the plane had to be stationary for ten minutes or more for this to be completed. American Airlines' procedure was that if this was not done and even if an error was noted on the runway the plane would have to return to the gate to realign the system. American's Air Line Pilots Association, which represented Flight 77 captain Chic Burlingame, stated that if the INS failed in flight an error only would be recorded and no emergency was declared. Flight 77 may have departed from Dulles gate 58A, but the pilots say that for sure the plane that crashed into the Pentagon was not Flight 77. Flight 77 was a Boeing 757 Commercial jet-

[illegible] 737 was [illegible] Flight [illegible] flying [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

No male because it's all bollocks.

Hani Hanjour: Puddle-jump incompetent

[illegible] by the government's Clarke Commission [illegible] Flight 77. He entered the cockpit [illegible] and executed a [illegible] at the controls of the [illegible] while talking over the controls – and all executed in [illegible]. The hijacker pilot was claimed to be [illegible] had been banned by instructors at the Freeway Airport in Bowie, Maryland, from renting a small plane six weeks before 9/11 because he was [illegible] pilot. He [illegible] quick learner. [illegible] the government said that he [illegible] and [illegible] 757 and headed back to Washington. Hanjour [illegible] at [illegible] around [illegible] with a slight [illegible] that he managed [illegible] high, crew with [illegible] and [illegible] poor grasp of English. More strange when [illegible] speaking, writing and understanding English is essential to [illegible]. Somehow he got one [illegible] while being [illegible]. Hanjour was [illegible] by [illegible] in Oakland, California and Scottsdale, Arizona. During [illegible] he [illegible] Chris Johnson, said: 'In your case a weak student who was wasting our resources.' In [illegible] with the nearby Sawyer Aviation which Wertheim, a lawyer and instructor at the time, described as a 'school of last resort' – 'It was a community held together by people who failed everywhere else, guys in their 50s and 60s.' Wertheim said that Hanjour [illegible] and [illegible] in the number [illegible] the flight simulators. 'He tried to do the most minimal standard possible. He [illegible] the minimum [illegible] and [illegible] Wertheim had [illegible] Hanjour had [illegible] that [illegible] that [illegible] like a fog. 'That is the main [illegible] down [illegible] over the cornfields of Eagle [illegible]' Captain Russ Wittenberg, a commercial and military pilot for 30 years, said: 'There is no way you could possibly come out of a [illegible] 180 and fly a jet that you've never flown before – it's [illegible] the chance of me [illegible] up a [illegible] simulator. [illegible] made a [illegible] 'The plane [illegible] was not [illegible]. The flight [illegible] National Transportation Safety Board data says that [illegible] then took off five [illegible] before being restored. There's another [illegible] problem with the story of the cockpit being stormed and the pilots overpowered and [illegible] the back of the plane [illegible] 9/11. The [illegible] Flight Data Recorder of Flight 77 [illegible] at 2:39:46 [illegible] 2:41. That is [illegible] Flight 77 [illegible] 9/11. This is just [illegible] every sense on [illegible] hijackers went through decontamination [illegible] to walk through doors but then you still have the problem of how the pilots were able to go the other way to the back of the plane. Maybe they were given a swift [illegible] to [illegible] the hijackers [illegible] little Hanjour was taking over the

place. Then, today? Oh, really – any more so than a hijacker is suspected of using a plane as a missile? Apart from the fireball of a massive jet fuel explosion, the impact of a 767 hitting the ground at 500 mph would look like a crash. Only when the 'hijacking' was radar-confirmed as false would the plane's disappearance from the scene of the crash look like a cover-up. Only then would it be claimed that Flight 77 was last seen at 8.56am and suddenly reappeared at 9.02am, when seen by Danielle O'Brien, an air traffic controller at Dulles International Airport, moving at 'several thousand miles per hour'. There is more – much more – to be investigated, but the evidence is clear: the 'hijacking' was a fake. Indeed, it was confirmed as such by Captain Charles 'Chic' Burlingame, the pilot of Flight 77, and by Ed Ballinger, a 30-year veteran of the airline industry, who was also on board that flight. Ballinger was sitting in the first-class cabin, and he told his wife Carol Ann Ballinger in a phone call from the plane that he knew it was a hijacking because he saw the pilots 'fighting with the controls'. Ballinger was a former Navy pilot and he knew what he was talking about. Burlingame was a former Navy pilot and Vietnam veteran with 25 years' experience flying for American Airlines. He was also a member of the Air Line Pilots Association, the largest pilots' union in the world, and he was a personal friend of Captain Dave Hartsfield, the pilot of Flight 175, which was also hijacked on 9/11. Hartsfield was also a former Navy pilot and Vietnam veteran with 20 years' experience flying for United Airlines. He was also a member of the Air Line Pilots Association. Burlingame, Hartsfield and Ballinger were all highly experienced pilots who knew what they were talking about. Other than that, there is no explanation for it.

This was backed – and I guess we'll see these and possibly all come – two days after the time of the attacks on the Pentagon. Now, normally, this would be a big deal. But the mainstream media just ignored it. It was as if it never happened.

Little hijackers, big pilots

The pilot of Flight 77 was Charles 'Chic' Burlingame, an aeronautical engineer and Naval Academy graduate from the Navy's Top Gun fighter pilot school in Miramar, California. Ken Hill, an American Airlines captain, described Burlingame as a 'fine pilot' who had logged 'thousands of hours' flying the Boeing 757 and 767. He was a graduate of the Naval Academy, flew in Vietnam and had been a Navy Aviator for 20 years. It would not necessarily be true to say that there was no hijack code ever sent by any of the pilots. They and they were all trained for the old types of hijack where the hijacker is treated nicely, the pilot maybe lands in a place where the hijacker can get off and the aircraft is returned. Now, these hijackers were suicide hijackers and they were taking hijacks where they would be aggressive. Despite all of this information, this is a total piece of nonsense. Not one of the pilots ever called ground control. Why? They were being hijacked. How come? Well, this can be explained if the planes were hijacked remotely in a way that would override the transponder channel and break all communication with the aircraft in order to fly the aircraft into the hijack scenario. When a hijack is in progress, the

[illegible] the pilots might even have believed, at least for a time, that [illegible] some hundred feet above the plane that they expected to [illegible] communication. [illegible] said he was sure that [illegible] the pilots were [illegible] all [illegible] they had been told to pilot through that. Then [illegible] had a gun at my head. I'd never fly a plane like a bullet[illegible]. I'd try to get it anywhere [illegible] a field or a river [illegible] and be wrecking the hull [illegible] them by flying upside down first. "Don't [illegible] guns," [illegible] said. [illegible] he would never [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

said Jason Glass, a mechanical engineer who is testing whether these exercises could help pilots adapt to new flight environments. Mr. Glass takes a pair of goggles that distort the light and shows how the brain can learn to adjust to unfamiliar instrument displays. And all accomplished pilots have that ability, the planes were flown out of the level of experience and competence expected for the business. An Air Force officer, who flew more than 100 combat missions in Afghanistan, pointed out that the pilots of the two planes were flying in unusual conditions. Since the two planes were flying in unusual conditions, said the Air Force officer, the pilots of the two planes were flying in unusual conditions.

Now, more than ever, we want to believe we're living in a world where we can control our environment, where we can make the world around us behave the way we want it to. But the truth is that we're living in a world where we can't control our environment, where we can't make the world around us behave the way we want it to.

When we first started coming to fly the new Airbus jumbo jet, we had a couple of pilots who were very experienced in the cockpit of a Boeing 747. They were very experienced in the cockpit of a Boeing 747. They were very experienced in the cockpit of a Boeing 747. They were very experienced in the cockpit of a Boeing 747.

Captain Ross Wollenberg, a military and commercial pilot, said the story of how the plane hit the Pentagon just doesn't make any sense at all. "American Airlines Flight 77 left Dulles International Airport at 8:20 a.m. It climbed to 35,000 feet and was then flown by a highly competent Chinese pilot. Hani Hanjour, who had received poor grades in flight school and was described by his instructors as a poor pilot and a poor navigator," he said.

Now, more than ever, we want to believe we're living in a world where we can control our environment, where we can make the world around us behave the way we want it to. But the truth is that we're living in a world where we can't control our environment, where we can't make the world around us behave the way we want it to.

But, of course, it is possible that you have a question about the plane.

CHAPTER 10

'Plane strikes the Pentagon' – or did it?

[illegible]

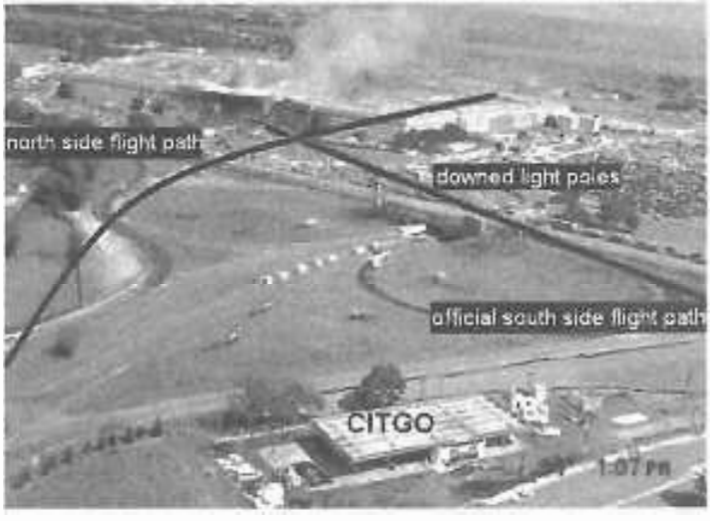
It might seem unlikely that a highly trained Islamic terrorist group would have known the defence procedures to protect Washington's airspace and so why would they jeopardise the plane they'd just commandeered by flying it back over the city before turning back and then flying it into the Pentagon? Surely their approach instead of flying the plane into a solid concrete structure like a building at the precise spot which had recently been reinforced as the Pentagon upgrade be packed the building from just such an attack?

Why would they not have targeted the plane directly at the offices of Secretary of State Rumsfeld and military leaders of the Joint Chiefs of Staff located on the very opposite side of the building to where the Pentagon would've claimed the building was struck – the offices where the controversial accountants were working that held the key to uncovering how $2.3 trillion had disappeared from the Pentagon budget ($8,000 for every man, woman and child in America) which Secretary Rumsfeld had announced the day before the attack was unaccountable for. What a coincidence that we needed this to be made on September 10th and by the time we'd all woken up, days 'plane' strikes the building precisely where investigations into missing money would be taking place. Budget analysts were investigating where that money went. If you're like me, who had the Pentagon's programming and financial accountancy department responsible for crunching America's defence budget, was also on flight 77 which is said to have hit the Pentagon, we were by and large accountants and we'd been working late. How convenient is it, I suppose that on the day that British Prime Minister Tony Blair wanted to lay down his cabbage-coloured cheque that this was a good day to bury bad news? If you wanted to bury the announcement of the missing $2.3 trillion it could not have been better timed than Monday September 10th 2001. Monday is normally the best day you can release news you want to bury with another five working days for the media to discuss and expand on the

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Questions without answers – official ones, anyway

[illegible] appeared to have struck five lamp posts as it approached the Pentagon and you can see pictures of these poles on the ground and the route and approach of the plane in the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) Flight Data Recorder animation created by Pilots for 9/11 Truth (see bibliography). The animation also plots witness testimony, with witnesses on the north side of the flight path and the plane's path on the south side of the flight path.



Plane #2 [illegible] Flight 77 [illegible] north side of the Citgo gas station and two poles [illegible] were knocked down [illegible] official south side flight path [illegible] Pentagon [illegible] 1:07 PM [illegible]

The plane [illegible] to the south of the light poles [illegible] Flight 77. The [illegible] would have taken the plane around the lamp posts, but is very clear from multiple witness testimonies, with no [illegible] and no guide, that the plane did indeed pass the Navy Annex and

[illegible] Pilots for 9/11 Truth highlights four discrepancies between the alleged hard data from the Flight Data Recorder of the plane as it approached the Pentagon and the animation based on that data provided by the NTSB Jim Ritger, head of the Vehicle Performance Division of the NTSB, to explain [illegible] witnesses. However, [illegible] these discrepancies [illegible] part of the NTSB [illegible] process [illegible] like the FBI in not answering eight [illegible] questions and one [illegible] have for the walls and ceiling [illegible] loosening.

Pilots for 9/11 Truth point out that the altitude indicator in the

Figure 6: A section of the facade of the Pentagon. The hole which penetrated the outer three rings of the building is clearly visible. The inner ring of the building has not collapsed. Only a small section of the roof has collapsed. Photograph courtesy of the U.S. Department of Defense.

Figure 7: The Pentagon on fire on the morning of the 11th September 2001. Photograph courtesy of the U.S. Department of Defense.

animation shows the plane 300 feet lower than the final data point which is 1,000 feet above the ground. The Flight Path Data Recorder does not have the ability to record anything at or below the Pentagon lawn to establish the bottoming level of the ground yet the Flight Path Data Recorder displays a 'positive' bottoming level while the wing tip appears to be 'negative' – Pentagon lawn [illegible] min. 47).

In light of the images of the Pentagon including the five frames released under a Freedom of Information Act request in 2006, one must question the official explanation that a commercial airliner, flying over a built-up area, could have been manipulated by pilots who had only been taught how to fly small propeller aircraft, and could not be found on the flight data recorder. Note that a flight simulator test using the same data recorded by the NTSB showed that the plane would have flown over the highway with the same vertical speed but positioned 500 feet [illegible] it would have missed the light poles. It is assumed that the flight data and the eye witness together with the [illegible] have caused the explosion. Could the wreckage of a missile have been what Air Force Major Stephen Neff saw when he was in the Pentagon [illegible] and found [illegible] ?

all passenger compartments, no smoke on the side, coming on a shallow angle like it was coming right into the side of the Pentagon." Witness Kelly Knowles described a second plane:

> Participant: I was in the Ft. Myer area and I actually saw the second plane hit. It was very strange to me because I was looking at the aircraft as it flew by and they were flying it very low.

A second plane or a plane and a missile? Or some passengers saw the missile and others saw the plane? Or were there two planes and one missile? Or did the plane fly right over the missile? Or was the second plane flown by a pilot who was trying to crash into the Pentagon while the missile was fired by someone else?

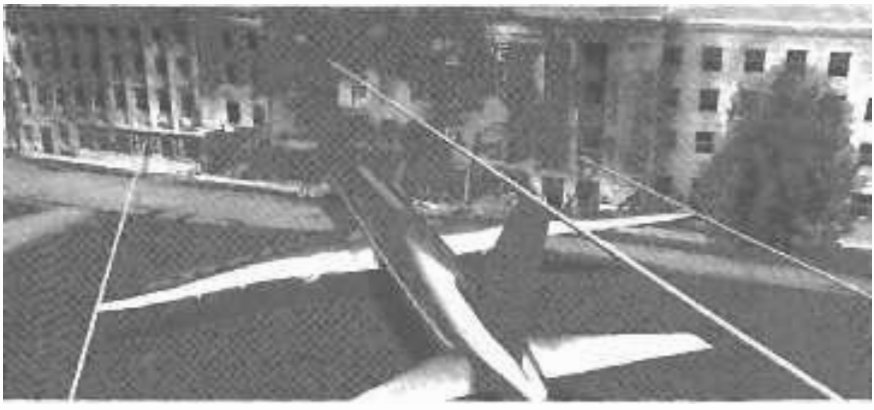


Figure 16.1 The alleged impact site at the Pentagon – no wreckage, bodies or debris, apparently because the plane vaporized on impact

debris at the scene, including a few right-undercarriage flight-data recorders. Some of the damage to the building's outer ring was caused by the collapse of the inner rings, which will come in while all this was being carried out. Then, as I was arrived by saying that the plane was coming on towards the Pentagon, he caused a massive explosion which blew a huge hole inside the building and the second plane (the only plane) did not fly over the Pentagon, and others say they saw the second plane flying away from the Pentagon after the explosion. There, you will all see, Robert H. Roberts was the only civilian inside the Pentagon building at the time of the explosion and is absolutely not to be believed. He says a commercial jet was flying very low and flying away. 'You could see that plane as clear as day,' he said. 'You couldn't miss it.' He described the plane as silver in colour and flying at no more than 100 feet. Roberts gave a recorded interview for the Library of Congress after the attacks. He didn't have a clear view of the Pentagon, only a restricted view of it, but he undoubtedly believed that he was witness to a plane which could only have been the only one. Faced with the two plane theory he undoubtedly would say that a plane crashing into the Pentagon with the explosion about the same time. Whether or not the plane climbing quickly away then, an unmarked plane, is a fair question? Imagine if you can the noise of the two planes. What would you see in your peripheral vision when you look up? Nothing. Will a plane crash with the explosion caused by a bomb inside the building or would it be beneficial to be in control of the cover up that the second plane story helps to create?

The authorities will further say that other aircraft were in the sky over Washington and the Pentagon at the time. Five minutes before the Pentagon was hit, Air National Guard Lieutenant Colonel Steve

O'Brien and his crew were scheduled to take off from Andrews Air Force Base at 9:30 a.m. for a flight to Minneapolis. This was six minutes after all planes in the United States had been grounded, following the attacks on New York. O'Brien said that when he took off, he was unaware of what had happened at the World Trade Center, even though the two attacks on the Twin Towers had occurred 20 minutes after Flight 175 met their fate. He said he was told to follow the plane and report on its movements, but he initially didn't keep up with it as it changed direction. What he saw was a graphic on the ground. It was reported in the media that the plane had hit the Pentagon. This is not the case – we will find out what the explosion was all about. O'Brien said that

Figure 1: The 'Citizen Light' light pole that was supposedly struck by a flight of Boeing 757 aircraft on the morning of 9/11. Note the absence of damage to the pole, and the lack of any damage to the vehicle parked directly beneath it. Source: Internet.

There are no pictures of the car in which Citizen Light was struck, but a photograph of the car's sheet metal roof, which should have been struck by a 45-foot light pole weighing over 1,000 pounds, supposedly by the left engine of the Boeing 757, Flight 77, is also available. The photograph shows the windscreen of the car destroyed and the large pieces of debris strewn across the bonnet.

Clearly it is impossible for a heavy and relatively metal street light pole to [illegible] through a vehicle's roof without smashing the windscreen and causing other damage. Additionally there would be a huge dent in the roof of the car. Citizen Light's brother-in-law, Mike Shirley, told the author that he was at the time of the attack on the Pentagon on the other side of the building where Citizen Light was working. He said that his wife Shirley Hughes had gone to the Pentagon to work for the FBI for a long time. "She don't talk about it. I don't talk about it." Neither Shirley Hughes nor her husband Citizen Light were ever interviewed by the 9/11 Commission in 2003. Two years later the author of this book was interviewed by the Commission's staff, but the story was not of interest to them. [illegible] and [illegible] were more concerned with [illegible] than with the truth.

> [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible] ...

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

> [illegible] of [illegible] has been [illegible] at the Pentagon [illegible] has been described as the most [illegible] in the history of the Pentagon. [illegible] Pentagon [illegible] Admiral Donald Kerrick [illegible] said that in a telephone interview.
>
> From my close up inspection, there is no evidence of a plane having crashed anywhere near the Pentagon ... there were pieces of that you can see in the photograph that you could pick up in your hand, [illegible] would be [illegible] would be [illegible] the Pentagon [illegible] inside or outside. [illegible] the Pentagon you see in the photographs that have been released, there's not a whole lot more than five minutes' worth of [illegible] have differing times, that we think were involved in the fall of the Pentagon [illegible]

Even the pilots' union, the Donald Kerrick said, [illegible] at the Pentagon [illegible] at the edge of a small plane and 90 year old Capt. [illegible] Wittenberg said:

> I have been at some [illegible] at the Air Force Association [illegible] and I've never come across any evidence [illegible] that could be attributed to a plane that crashed.

Below is a [illegible] of it. It also supports this theme with five seconds recording stations between 77 and 350 kilometres from the Pentagon failing to [illegible] a clear seismic signal for the impact – the only one of the four 9/11 planes not to do so.

An expert view

Albert N. Stublebaine III was a retired Major General of the United States Army. He was among the highest ranking officers in the US Army Intelligence and Security Command from 1981 to 1984. Stublebaine, who died in 2017, was very [illegible] that no plane hit the Pentagon. He believed the official story of the event [illegible] saw the right of the Army Operational Headquarters [illegible] There is a [illegible] to a Getty Images photograph [illegible] Stublebaine [illegible] of Military Intelligence during the Cold War measuring pieces of [illegible] technology from photographs. He said that he took measurements of the Pentagon and the size of the damage and that the same with a 757 in terms of the [illegible] of the [illegible] Military Intelligence [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Pentagon. What's that in? Where is it? What's going on? I'll be honest, I don't understand the amusement given that we're told a 125-foot-wide hole within 18 feet high had pierced the reinforced concrete wall of the Pentagon's western side. Even though an entry hole 16 feet wide should've been a hurdle that he saw at the crime scene like a tunnel, missile. I can't make that, I don't know. I'll never understand how that's not even the first question to be asked. It looks like a cartoon to me, I decided. How could an airliner be claimed by the Pentagon to be such a shocking revelation?

> I don't even know what to say to you about one of the security cameras, on the outside of the Pentagon. Now all of the security had been turned off, which is kind of interesting ... and if the cops were outside of the Pentagon, and the Pentagon police, they're the ones who control the security. That's strange.

> I've also heard of how one that didn't get turned off, a witness to a plane coming in right into the Pentagon, you see the video, and it's very clear that the plane is missing. Right? It looks like an airplane. Sometimes people say that maybe you can't tell if it's a commercial airliner or a military plane. But when it comes to the wall, it looks like a hole—not like an airplane.

Surveillance footage and images have not been published from a building that was awash with security cameras except our three eight-second stills from one of the many different explosions claiming to be the plane's impact. The second one was shown to the footage revealed to Judicial Watch, apparently showing the aircraft actually hitting the building, but basically also until the explosion of the plane's fuel. Then it was only shown for one second in the explosion which was the plane. The footage and identity have seemingly declassified and released even now. The cameras that picked from all the relevant cameras—they must've also—they were turned off—and not all were turned off. If there were turned off—WTF? The FBI immediately seized footage from businesses in the area, just as it did in Pentagon City and all the others. We saw the same with the Oklahoma bombing. Major Criminal Subpoena also said that all defense systems in the region at the 9/11 attacks were deactivated that day.

> All of our air defense systems had been turned off. We would go to all of our command centers and that particular day it was you would be surprised to find out that on 9/11 information. But it's unique that everything got turned off that day.

> The weapons that were designed for our defense system, but was

[illegible] Pentagon [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

steel. Happy, yet more remains remarkably to be made that a plane has crashed there. The name of the owner of Flight 93 from the World Trade Center on that day was Gallagher's Hospital Bed:

> They never dreamed they were going to be killed by an enemy they never knew. But I know they were not innocent victims. I learned that they helped the enemy, and by helping the enemy they became the enemy. And that's why I can't tell you what I say to my children. But I can tell you that I'm not going to tell you what I say to my children. But I can tell you that I'm not going to tell you what I say to my children. But I can tell you that I'm not going to

[illegible] would have included [illegible] of [illegible] that were [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] high temperature [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 10.1 A high-speed, low-level cruise missile could be capable of evading detection by ground radar and other defenses. Boeing's Tomahawk cruise missile is shown here.

[illegible] capable of [illegible] speeds [illegible] terrain [illegible] targets. [illegible] capability [illegible] striking [illegible] targets [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Rumsfeld's press conference on September 28th, when he was asked why there was no warning of the attack:

> There was no intelligence that I'm aware of that would lead us to believe that any place, using any technique, is physically impossible to defend against overcome and every place against every conceivable technique.

> There were tasking orders [to the fighters] and they got airborne and the flight with American Airlines Flight 77 [the plane that hit the Pentagon] was tracked by the Indianapolis Air Traffic Control Center. There simply was not a connection between the tasking and dealing with that.

And *Aviation Week*:[3]

Mid-Day Report, 9/11/01: "Still unclear what happened at the Pentagon. Military experts say the plane could have been a missile."

> When you look at the video, the plane, clearly, the nose and fuselage, the tail section, the wings and the fact that the propellers and the pylons penetrated numerous concentric walls, it looks like the work of a missile. And when you look at the size of the hole, it's also consistent.

The military was forced to ordinary flight-path of 757 airliner, but if the pilot was not human, it could have been programmed, according to the government story. Public Citizen, a former London Control air traffic controller and a flight instructor, state:

> An experienced pilot could have flown the plane into the Pentagon. However, a computer could have flown the plane into the Pentagon with greater ease.

But, he said, that military plane could do that and a programmed guided missile could, too.

CHAPTER 11

What happened to Flight 93?

"There is a set of lies agreed upon." – Napoleon Bonaparte

The New York air traffic controllers received no less radio traffic on that than those investigating the World Trade Center and that is even more the case with United Airlines Flight 93 which is claimed to have crashed about 80 miles east of Pittsburgh in Stoney Creek.

Flight 93 pulled back from the gate at Newark International Airport, a half hour behind the other New York to San Francisco flights, but did not take off until 8:42. It was officially declared by Andy Anderson to have taken off at 9:28 and the timing of what was planned for that flight was extreme by approximately 30 minutes on the scheduled 5½ hour flight. Flight 93 headed west over Pennsylvania and into northern Ohio. The crew received a last warning from Ed Ballinger, a United Airlines flight dispatcher, at the Airline Operations Center at Chicago's O'Hare International Airport. Reporting by Jere Longman in the New York Times, Ballinger said he spoke with Jason M. Dahl, the 43 year old captain of Flight 93, and confirmed receipt of the message and that was the only one of the four planes that had prior warning of possible trouble because of its late departure. Shortly after such an alert the cockpit crew would have been warned immediately if it wasn't already. Flight 93 was observed more than 9 minutes heading in the direction of Washington D.C. when it suddenly reversed course and headed back toward Cleveland. It was about 45 minutes from the time the Flight number 2 plane had crashed into the World Trade Center. At 9:23 a controller at Cleveland Center is said to have heard a radio transmission of unintelligible sounds of possible screaming or a struggle from an unknown origin. The controller asked "Is everybody all right?" A second transmission was heard. Then a third transmission of screaming and a voice shouting "Mayday" put an end to any doubt of what was happening. The controller asked other pilots on the frequency if they had heard the screaming and some said they had. Then came a third transmission of "Fuck you" and "Get out." Then the captain, please re-

[illegible] Center at Herndon, Virginia. Soon after, the controller at this point in radar contact with the plane passed it to the next controller in the FAA's chain of command. Flight 93 began to change course and head in the direction of Washington DC. At the Cleveland Center, people began to file in the FAA Command Center to monitor a possible military response. The response was that FAA officers [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] Command Center [illegible] Washington DC. At the time, Cleveland Center was told that [illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] Washington DC. At the Cleveland Center, people began to file in the FAA Command Center to monitor a possible military response. The response was that FAA officers [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] Command Center [illegible] Washington DC.

[illegible] Center at Herndon, Virginia. Soon after, the controller at this point in radar contact with the plane passed it to the next controller in the FAA's chain of command. Flight 93 began to change course and head in the direction of Washington DC. At the Cleveland Center, people began to file in the FAA Command Center to monitor a possible military response. The response was that FAA officers [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] Command Center [illegible] Washington DC.

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

primary [illegible] Controls

FAA Headquarters, Washington, DC, Operations Center, the room

At 9:23, 25 minutes after controllers lost sight of Flight 93, they had already [illegible] FAA headquarters in Herndon, Virginia, Command Center Duty Director Ben Sliney [illegible] Sliney spoke to Deputy Administrator Linda Hall Daschle, who was skiing in Utah. Hall Daschle [illegible] Sliney then called Colin Scoggins, the Command Center [illegible] Scoggins [illegible] Flight 93 had been lost and was then told of a sighting by another aircraft which reported the plane to be "heading back east". There was rumored to be only "hijackers" on the flight – [illegible] an attempt by passengers to regain control of the aircraft. The government story says that the plane crashed in a field near Shanksville, Pennsylvania, 123 miles from Washington, DC. Black-box data recorded by Air Traffic Control [illegible] Colonel Steve O'Brien in the CIDI [illegible] that had been near Washington, DC. The Pentagon watch officer, Major Mary Jackson at Cleveland, called the NORAD NEADS military response center in Rome, New York, at 10:07 to report the situation was [illegible] which apparently neither were nearly over [illegible] had been ordered. In the end it took 37 minutes for the military to respond to the hijacking of Flight 93 [illegible] the Pentagon [illegible] hijacked airliners had already been flown into the Twin Towers [illegible] and the Pentagon [illegible] flashing red lights.

Little 'hijackers' and big passengers. WTF?

The official story is that passengers on Flight 93 knew that the hijackers were on the plane because they [illegible] and [illegible] 1,525 miles on from Washington and [illegible] and [illegible] Ziad Jarrah, 26, [illegible] Jarrah had [illegible] in the back of the plane and guarded by one of the passengers [illegible] allegedly. Shortly after the aircraft took off, Mark Bingham was a rugby player who stood six feet five [illegible] Jeremy Glick was a judo player [illegible] Todd Beamer was over six feet [illegible] and 200 pounds. [illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] was a 200-pound weightlifter with a [illegible] and [illegible] Thomas Burnett [illegible] Flight 93. Burnett's [illegible] Deborah [illegible] who [illegible] [illegible] specialist [illegible] terrorist, hostage rescue and [illegible] unit who could bench press 315 pounds and [illegible] kill terrorists with a pen or a credit card or just his bare hands. [illegible] have more about him later.] [illegible] with "small knives" would have had no chance if they had been challenged by these physical [illegible] heard from the Flight 93 [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] "Mayday! Mayday! [illegible]". Shortly after [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] groaning, screaming, scuffling and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

a hijacker. All such weight calculations are with regard to Alongside captain Jason Dahl was 32 year old First Officer Lesley Wi Lesley who was a graduate Air Force major and veteran of the 1991 Gulf War. Former co-workers remember Lesley as a consummate professional. Despite her relatively young age, she had already logged more than 5,000 flight hours when she began her training with Colgan Air in 1998. Lesley's husband, Ed Felt, was also a pilot for Colgan Air. Ed was scheduled to fly Flight 93 that day, but he switched his schedule with Lesley so that she could be home with their children. Ed was at home when he received a phone call from Lesley. She told him that she and the other flight attendants had been taken hostage by the hijackers. She said that passengers had been killed and that the hijackers were threatening to crash the plane into the ground. Ed could tell that Lesley was becoming hysterical. She asked Ed to call Colgan Air and tell them what was happening. Ed did as his wife asked. He then called Lesley back to tell her that Colgan Air was aware of the situation. Lesley told Ed that she would call him back. Ed never heard from Lesley again.

Jason Dahl was a graduate of Metropolitan State College in Denver. He was married to Deena Dahl, who was also a pilot for Continental Airlines. Jason and Deena had two children, Jennifer and Zachary. Jason was a member of the Rocky Mountain Soaring Club and enjoyed flying gliders in his free time. Jason was also a member of the Denver Broncos football team's booster club. Jason was known for his generosity and his love of children. He was often seen at local schools and community events, where he would entertain children with magic tricks and balloon animals. Jason's colleagues at Continental Airlines described him as a skilled pilot who was always willing to help others. He was also known for his sense of humor and his ability to defuse tense situations with a well-timed joke. Jason's family and friends were devastated by his death. They described him as a loving husband, father, and son who will be deeply missed.

Flight 93 was scheduled to depart Newark International Airport at 8:00 AM, but it was delayed by about 40 minutes due to heavy traffic. The plane finally took off at 8:42 AM, with 37 passengers, seven flight attendants, and two pilots on board. The flight was uneventful for the first hour, as the plane climbed to its cruising altitude of 35,000 feet. However, at 9:28 AM, the cockpit voice recorder recorded the sounds of a struggle. The hijackers had stormed the cockpit, and they were fighting with the pilots for control of the plane. The passengers and flight attendants could hear the commotion from their seats in the cabin. They knew that something was terribly wrong.

The hijackers were members of a terrorist group called Al-Qaeda. They had been trained in the use of box cutters and other weapons that could be used to overpower the crew and passengers of an airplane. They had also been trained in the art of flying commercial airliners, although they had not received any formal training on how to land the planes. The hijackers had chosen Flight 93 because it was a relatively small plane, and they believed that it would be easier to control than a larger aircraft. They also knew that the plane would be carrying a full load of fuel, which would make it more difficult to maneuver.

The hijackers' plan was to crash the plane into a target in Washington, D.C., but they were unable to do so because the passengers and crew of Flight 93 fought back. The passengers had learned about the other hijackings that had occurred that morning, and they knew that they had to do something to stop the hijackers. They stormed the cockpit and managed to overpower the hijackers. However, in the struggle, the plane crashed into a field in Shanksville, Pennsylvania, killing all 44 people on board.

The crash of Flight 93 was a tragedy that shocked the nation. The passengers and crew of Flight 93 were heroes who gave their lives to save others. Their bravery and sacrifice will never be forgotten.

So what really happened?

[illegible] for 9/11 Truth examined the alleged Flight Data Recorder [illegible] released by the National Transportation Safety Board [illegible] which included an "aerial view" [illegible] based on the data [illegible] showing a descending left turn [illegible] the point [illegible] point while the aircraft was level [illegible] allegedly taking place. The pilots of another aircraft had reported that Flight 93 was "wrong" [illegible] minutes before the reported crash. At one point the autopilot is switched off and the plane descends and when it is re-levelled a few minutes later the plane's [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

He recalled Lyne's description of what Mohammed said at the Pentagon:

> [illegible] you, don't know what's going on here. You will not know what happened. The first impression will be a huge explosion. Don't be alarmed. It will be a huge explosion. You will smell a strong smell. Don't be afraid. It will be like a fire. Don't be afraid. Don't be afraid. Don't be afraid

[illegible] – the hole] from my eyebrow to it was [illegible] long... I don't wish [illegible] on anyone. – The News-Journal reporter

- [illegible] I couldn't see [illegible] taking off [illegible] but because we couldn't see almost anything, even [illegible]. The only thing we saw was [illegible] a metallic fuselage and part of a nose that was probably the one from the impact area. – Jeff Phillips, [illegible] at Pennsylvania Air to Windows

- We were [illegible] but I was [illegible] and I [illegible] for the plane... I was [illegible] to [illegible] of the crater... All I saw was [illegible] filled with [illegible], charred plane parts... There were no suitcases, no recognizable plane parts, no body parts. – Jon Meyer, reporter [illegible] WJAC-TV

- [illegible] were turned [illegible] and [illegible] papers [illegible] We [illegible] I was told that there were 224 people [illegible] but later found out [illegible] was actually 40. I was married. There was nothing there [illegible] Tyler Tahn, an Emergency Medical Technician who responded to the [illegible] of the crash.

Yet within two weeks of the crash the FBI reported that [illegible] of the [illegible] had been recovered, including [illegible] and [illegible]. That [illegible] was [illegible] by a "mailman from the planet Mars." Walt Gardenier, [illegible] Agent who [illegible] the U.S.-backed Mujahideen in Afghanistan, pointed out that [illegible] Qaeda" were a Sunni Muslim opposition and that [illegible] were a [illegible] Shia Muslim government [illegible] by the formation of the Shia sect. "Real Sunni fundamentalists, especially [illegible] would [illegible] that [illegible] Shia [illegible] Sunnis [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] at the [illegible] at [illegible] percentages were reported to have [illegible] or damaged identities. One [illegible] of a returned [illegible] that was practically intact, just looked like it wasn't damaged or hadn't been through much at all, which is [illegible] and [illegible] are many investigators who [illegible] a remarkable number of [illegible] and [illegible] passengers [illegible] and [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] of the planned false plane crash scenario with Operation Northwoods:

> A plane [illegible] would be diverted by [illegible] to an airport [illegible] approximately 15 to 20 minutes after the Cuban attack and [illegible] returning pilot [illegible] would have a duplicate set of [illegible] would be destroyed and [illegible] found

Protecting the lie

[illegible] was [illegible] kept under [illegible] the [illegible] that the "Flight 93" crash [illegible] was done in the [illegible] secrecy. A [illegible] ring of security [illegible] several miles around the crash site while the [illegible] was taking place with police on horseback and an [illegible] progressively more [illegible] as [illegible]. Police and FBI troopers were deployed with [illegible] all roads leading to the crater. No [illegible] have been [illegible] of who escaped security [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible]:

> Upon arrival at the site, we are greeted by a [illegible] state police car on a rural road in the town. At the checkpoint we show our IDs and are allowed [illegible] the next few miles. I cannot believe my eyes. Over the county [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

there were no [illegible] (such as the Pentagon) only burned earth. These grooves were between 5,000 and 8,000 cubic yards of soil at the site were tested by the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) and no contamination was found. The investigation [illegible] NTSB alleged [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

2002 that "[t]he Executive was not to have been evacuated from Langley to Washington were redirected to check out Flight 93. When the plane crashed near Shanksville they were still eleven minutes or [60] miles from making it to the White House—well within the reach of the jet that had been [sic] party. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld said the Pentagon had been tracking Flight 93 and would have shot it down if necessary and Secretary Rumsfeld seemed to let slip that it was he who gave the order," he said in a speech to troops on Iraq on 2003.

> And I think [a] lot of people were angry that the United Airlines flight was not shot down. And I'm sure that there was a lot of discussion about that. And the people who said that [sic] flight 93 should have been shot down, that the United States in New York, that should have been done, they're sometimes criticized [sic] for that.

Rumsfeld later claimed he "misspoke". But did he? Eyewitness reports over the alleged scope of the attack mention that Flight 93 was being tracked and they seriously contemplated the NORAD plan that the plane in military air over [60] miles away at the time. The location of which kept under "close protection" operation. It was said that the plane was down in one piece. How could it not have split into several pieces during a dining room table be recovered miles from the crash site? How could a half ton piece of engine (one of the two engines that be recovered from more than a mile away? The FBI apparently said it "bounced". The Pittsburgh Post-Gazette reported:

> Rescue workers [sic] were [sic] involved in the Shanksville-Stonycreek Township [sic] crash of Flight 93 [sic] have [sic] been told not to talk to reporters about what they saw, [sic] and what appears to be [sic] an order from the FBI [sic] to remain silent [sic] could be in effect for months. [sic] Some residents said they were told [sic] by police [sic] that they would be arrested if they spoke to reporters. Others reported [sic] that they were told [sic] that they would be arrested [sic] if they spoke to reporters about what they saw [sic] at the crash site. [sic] Some residents said they were told [sic] by police

crew debris based on an inventory of items on board. However, the plane was found hit the ground vertically at 8,000 times the force of gravity and beyond the speed of sound when an [illegible] employee about the pilots and purposely made the plane dive [illegible] at full speed. The [illegible] was a much bigger and heavier [illegible] the official flight data recording unit and witnesses [illegible] the plane did not hit the ground [illegible] movement [illegible] speed of sound. There was [illegible] at the time of the crash yet the Pittsburgh Post-Gazette reported that the plane [illegible] debris over [illegible] long and some witnesses described seeing a [illegible] falling from the sky after hearing an explosion. Reuters reported Pennsylvania state police as saying that debris from the aircraft had been found [illegible] in a residential area [illegible] had found a [illegible] inside the cockpit of the plane in the form of [illegible] falling from the sky. These reports were [illegible] by the 9/11 Commission and no witnesses were called to testify because they [illegible] the official narrative. Numerous eye-witnesses reported hearing loud bangs or shots followed by "Flight 93 in the words of one [illegible] like a shot". Even CNN noted that "eye-witness accounts [illegible]". Brian Gunderson reported in the Observer in Pennsylvania on September 12th:

> ... [illegible] by the FBI and he [illegible] almost [illegible] they were ordered off a section that was [illegible] miles away from the crash site where the plane went down. [illegible] another [illegible] number of questions.
>
> Why were the debris from the plane [illegible] identified as coming from [illegible] debris [illegible] [illegible] Almost all the [illegible] found at this site within 100 yards [illegible] 300 yards [illegible] questions.

Yes – questions why [illegible] were simply never [illegible] and never investigated. ABC News reported that [illegible] "Flight 93 [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

that all the planes were grounded and [saying] it was a code for the Secret Service vehicle, so I crossed over the yard to give the plane a look. The plane was gone. There I saw a man in a white shirt and tie on the front steps. I asked him what happened and he told me the plane was gone.

The Pentagon told the New York Times that Flight 93 was being followed by a fighter jet with an order from President Bush to shoot down the plane if necessary. The Johnstown newspaper in Pennsylvania and Stratham, New Hampshire-based Federal Aviation Administration employees were also in the Secret Service command facility. One is reported to have said that about 10 minutes before the flight crashed, they had received a distress call from the cockpit and that the flight stayed in the pursuit of Flight 93 until it crashed. They had ordered that the jet be made 'absolutely sure' to remain close to the plane, the employee said. 'We monitored the whole thing.' These media reports [after the most accurate reports of the flight's progress had been released] [...] Pentagon spokesman Lieutenant Colonel Barry Venable said: 'They had no armed plane in the area.' [FBI Agent] Chris Voss, in his report, had determined that 'no other planes were nearby and didn't know if there was military' said the paper.

The mystery 'white jet'

A small number of the flight 93 story that has never been fully explained is the mysterious 'white jet' that was seen by many witnesses in the hours after the crash. The Somerset newspaper, Allegheny County, New Jersey, quoted five people who saw a white jet flying low and fast in the area. Two witnesses said they had seen a small white jet circling overhead just before the plane crashed. Another witness, [...] said he saw a white jet flying low and fast in the area. He said he heard a loud roar and when the aircraft came into view it was a white jet. It appeared to be circling the crash site. She said it did what very calmly and took off. 'It's the strangest circumstance,' said farmer Dale Brownlee. 'Everybody's seen these things in the sky but no one can tell us what it is.' Sharon Wadsworth, who lives nearby, said she couldn't believe it. 'I was in my kitchen making breakfast when I heard a loud roar. I looked out the window and saw a white jet flying very low. It was not a typical jet. It was smaller and it was white.'

"As soon as we looked up we saw a white-tailed jet flying low and fast," Decker said. It appeared to circle a loop or part of a circle and then it turned fast and headed east. They said the plane was something like a Learjet and was white with no markings that they could see. It gave us a hunch it was a U.S. Government aircraft," Decker said. "It was a jet plane, and we had no flying activities at that time of year." Decker said the FBI didn't find out who was driving that plane. The FBI did not appear interested in doing that which will surprise no one. The FBI said it did not make out a second plane and then said exactly that. An officer at the Cleveland Air Traffic Control Center in Oberlin, Ohio, which tracked Flight 93, said the same: "I was asked if there was any military activity in the area. I do not recall any military activity. The FBI is working [illegible] and talk to them," said Glenn Kerbo, head of news operations at the Cleveland Center. Small white jets like the one described are used by the U.S. military. But investigator Christopher Fetcher traveled to the Shanksville area and found dozens of eyewitnesses whose story has not been told. What they said was extremely consistent with the official explanation. They saw the white military aircraft in the moments just before the United Flight 93 crash. Fetcher said that one witness described a "white military plane flying very quickly" with "no markings" and "two engines in the back." Another witness described a "white military jet" flying very low and very fast. Another witness described a "white military jet" flying very low and very fast. Another witness described a "white military jet" flying very low and very fast.

Figure 93 – A U.S. Air Force A-10 Thunderbolt II aircraft, similar to the one described by witnesses in the Flight 93 crash.

It was white with no markings and was definitely military. I just had the impression that it had two rear engines, a big fin on the back like a spear on the back of the aircraft and two engines, one on each side. I have not found anything in the Internet that fits that description of these two planes.

Other witnesses described the same picture. They saw the aircraft and they saw the crash. They gave both of these descriptions. They saw the aircraft as a two-engine military jet with a distinctive cockpit and nose. A witness specializing in the investigation of Flight 93 on the months after 9/11 summarized the situation very well:

> At this point, it was very clear to me that the crash site was not really what it seemed to be. This was not how flight 93 looked when it hit the ground. I had a degree in aeronautical engineering and was very familiar with what these types of crashes look like. No matter what information is released to the public, the flight path of this plane was not consistent with the official story. It was clear to me that the FBI was trying to cover up the truth about what happened to Flight 93.

FBI witness tyranny

Witnesses to what happened in Pennsylvania were given a frightening visit by the FBI which claimed to be "official" evidence and witnesses were essentially told to keep quiet. Mr Mundin said he took part in the investigation before being told to stop by the National Transportation Safety Board. Those who had their own stories to tell did not match the official narrative we're told by FBI agents there were no other planes when there clearly were. If they stuck with their stories they were warned to shut up and not talk about what they saw. It is a common theme in many conspiracies. Those who have seen or know too much about the events are silenced. Flight 93 and every facet of what happened in the Bush administration's War on Terror is no different. If the FBI and other government agencies really wanted the truth they would have encouraged everyone to share their experiences, but the aim was always to suppress the truth and not seek it out. Researcher and investigator Christopher Bollyn visited the Shanksville area many times in search of answers. He reported on the shocking – if not terrible – way witnesses were managed by the FBI and agents. He said: "I've come to the conclusion that the evidence I've found and the witnesses I've interviewed suggests that Flight 93 could not have been shot down by a missile but was attacked from behind by a military jet. The nose of the plane – the cockpit – did come down first, proving the eyewitness that the jet's impact point was some 20 minutes away, deep in the woods from the crater." Former President Barry Tarpley with debris scattered over a wide area, mainly the trees. Shanksville's mortuary was visited only by a few vehicles from the crash site. Less than 10 of the 40 victims' bodies were found.

> Obviously, it was not what I saw in the sky. Who would not believe their own eyes? Some of the witnesses I spoke to would be ever so the best – at least not entirely damaged by the crash. If you know what happened, you're telling the truth and you're placed in a position where you feel you can't be moved.

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Base—Base mortuary in Delaware with reports of the remains of American soldiers killed in Iraq and Afghanistan. [illegible] report said.

> [illegible] 2003, [illegible] that could not be identified were cremated under contract at a civilian crematory [illegible] Dover Air Force Base, [illegible] spokesperson [illegible] said. [illegible] remains from the temporary storage [illegible] Pennsylvania [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 12

'Hijackers' and 'phone calls'

Chief Executive Officer of Flight Safety Boeing Services, which trains pilots for the airline industry, said: 'It might sound incredible to most people but I can't imagine a better training programme for a terrorist pilot than the one he would get flying for us.'

Some of the names listed were those of people who turned up still alive and the FBI soon accepted reports that it probably had never been involved. There were numerous reports in the days and weeks after 9/11 that Atta had been spotted at Portland International Jetport in Maine, Boston Logan Airport or even Canada's Toronto Pearson International Airport. Some claimed to have seen him on Flight 11 and 175 and he was reported to have been at various departure gates at Portland and Washington Dulles International Airport. It would not matter much later on when I asked questions about the attacks. There were cameras everywhere in and around the airports but almost none recorded the hijackers' movements as they passed through. We have not been allowed to see any of the CCTV footage that is known to be the property of Flight 77 crashing through the security at Washington Dulles. Only a few stills have been released, and a video of Atta and Omari at Portland International Jetport on the morning of 9/11. Some of the 9/11 Commission's 'exhibits' were made public. If they could release that recording then why not the footage from other cameras and why weren't this footage made public much earlier on in the course of events? The 9/11 Commission Final Report says that in the case of Flight 93 'airport surveillance videotape' is limited to the hijackers passing through security at Newark Airport. Some of the hijackers were flagged by the computer system CAPPS (Computer Assisted Passenger Prescreening System) as 'selectees' and their bags were subjected to additional security procedures. Whilst there is no reason why this should not be true, the report goes on to say that 'no explosives were found in the checked bags of the 9/11 hijackers'. Why would they have had explosives in their bags when they were flying? Why not just have explosives in their shoes or in their underwear? Why not have explosives in their carry-on luggage? Why not have explosives in their pockets? Why not have explosives in their bodies? Why not have explosives in their minds? Why not have explosives in their souls? Why not have explosives in their hearts? Why not have explosives in their brains? Why not have explosives in their eyes? Why not have explosives in their ears? Why not have explosives in their noses? Why not have explosives in their mouths? Why not have explosives in their throats? Why not have explosives in their lungs? Why not have explosives in their stomachs? Why not have explosives in their intestines? Why not have explosives in their livers? Why not have explosives in their kidneys? Why not have explosives in their bladders? Why not have explosives in their genitals? Why not have explosives in their anuses? Why not have explosives in their feet? Why not have explosives in their legs? Why not have explosives in their arms? Why not have explosives in their hands? Why not have explosives in their fingers? Why not have explosives in their toes? Why not have explosives in their hair? Why not have explosives in their skin? Why not have explosives in their blood? Why not have explosives in their bones? Why not have explosives in their muscles? Why not have explosives in their nerves? Why not have explosives in their brains? Why not have explosives in their minds? Why not have explosives in their souls? Why not have explosives in their hearts

security television station on the west side of the airport. They didn't have any problem accessing the footage of Atta and Al Omari walking towards the flight 11 gate. At 6.45 a.m. that morning, the photo of Al Omari getting cash from the previous night was on ATM machine or the footage from Dulles even earlier. Why are they so coy about video recordings that would confirm their story if they were telling the truth?

Video 'proof'?

Dr Lawson interviewed Dulles security manager Vincent Salvatto about the CCTV cameras at Dulles that day. According to David Hackett, a technical information engineer for IT systems in a 2001 update at Security Management.com headed 'The U.S. Airport Low-TV is changing video surveillance' Dr said:

> Dr Lawson asked if anyone mentioned that there were photos/CCTV footage from the Washington Dulles International Airport and the Pentagon. Salvatto's response was that he was not aware of any footage. He said he was told by the FBI that there were no cameras at the Pentagon. Salvatto also said that the video from the airport was given to the FBI agents visiting from out of state. Did you see the video? There were more than 100 cameras with a view of the entrance. The FBI took three weeks to review it.

There are more than 100 cameras around Washington Dulles and we are supposed to believe that the FBI took three weeks to review the footage from one and then only released it in response to a Freedom of Information request. To secure the tapes which were located the day before the report by the 9/11 Commission. Is the obfuscation meant to clear up doubts and speculation or to muddy the waters even further? The Dulles footage did not only show Atta and Al Omari but also other passengers simply not available in the video (Fig. 50). The camera footage is a kaleidoscope of people walking through security. Not once do we have the security footage of Hanjour, Alhazmi and Alnami and five more passengers at the bottom, showing how late they were as they rushed for the commuter flight to Dulles airport. Ridiculously, only Atta and Al Omari are singled out for the media. Just one more overwhelmingly cropped and tightly edited video with the whole of the Dulles footage still not released to the public.

Figure 50: Dulles airport security footage

[illegible] a security camera. He can't recall if he did not employ his airport security tamper-tape technique to secure space within the storage. The clerk's questioning of the Federal Aviation Commission's report causes that two of the men's [illegible] small plane pilot [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Brenda Brown, who had died [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

box cutting 9 knives or airline crew at the flight 93 crash site? Oops, the alarm's gone off … wow, 14 knives. Never mind, have a good flight gentlemen, nothing suspicious here. Why were all the staff who didn't have even the 'hijackers' board and checked their boarding passes not allowed the speak publicly to confirm what happened? Those banned back by American Airlines after 9/11 when I asked the check-in and boarding staff on duty if any of the hijackers had checked in or experienced any problems at the check-in desk. Why did the official 9/11 Commission not bother to interview any of these people? Why did a letter from American Airlines lawyers to the 9/11 Commission in 2003 list most of those who worked at the check-in desks in Boston and Washington Dulles, while neglecting to name at least six of the operational staff who were on duty? The FBI interview notes of Annmarie Hill's colleagues, released in 2009 and interviewing Annmarie on the 14th September 2001 (two days after the last flight), also failed to name Wanda Jackson (who checked in passengers at 22 a.m.) who later went to work at Boston Logan's Gate B for flight 11. Also included was an interview with another unnamed female member of staff who said she was 'involved with boarding flight 11'. None of them remembered the suspicious hijackers and when Jackson was shown a 'photo spread of subjects' she did not recognise any of them (pressure was noted in the FBI notes describing how she took the time to 'ask around' before she picked them in the sake). So why were we never told them?

Those restrictions were waived for everyone claimed to have been on the four flights, but not the alleged hijackers. As well as from the families of victims and the media and to help with DNA identification, waivers were also sought from airline crew with reports that the FBI had DNA samples of the personal effects removed from a series of locations including 'aircraft, luggage rooms and cars where hair and other DNA materials were gathered and taken away. The FBI has confirmed this and none of the material appears to have been used to identify the 'hijackers'. Chris Kelly, a spokesman for the Armed Services Institute of Pathology which 'received' the bodies of those killed at the Pentagon and in Pennsylvania, said: 'The only items that didn't make it to the Pentagon were property which were ruled … to be terrorist's. Oh, what a relief. Tarrant County Judge Kim A. Cowson approved the cremation of each victim on 1st October 2001, for passengers on Flight 77 but not for alleged hijackers' because the FBI was sure of their identities. The Armed Services Institute of Pathology's report (2003) has never identified 55 passengers on Flight 77. The list was released under a Freedom of Information Act request and … contained no details of how Annmarie knew you can identify people from DNA after a crash apparently an assumption that a Cockpit Voice Recorder specifically designed to survive

such important and [illegible] were destroyed. If they are so certain who was responsible then why did FBI Director Robert Mueller say that a case against bin Laden would not stand up in court? Mueller said that not a single piece of paper had been uncovered in America or Afghanistan which implicated any aspect of the September 11th plot. The FBI confiscated all the video tapes of 9/11 with which to [illegible] and yet they were allowed to be so easily manipulated and [illegible]. Where is any credible video evidence to confirm the official story of 9/11 in relation to [illegible] the Pentagon and airports awash with cameras? The fact is that all this time later we still have no proof or independent confirmation that bin Laden was killed by the CIA hit squad that raided his house and that the planes were hijacked at all by Arabs.

The phone calls

Many phone calls would have been made by passengers [illegible] from flight 93 describing their plight to [illegible] appearing to [illegible] with the constant barrage of lies we have been fed about 9/11 and clear and obvious attempts by the FBI to cover up the truth we need to question everything by asking if [illegible] is not true. The issue of calls is particularly [illegible] calls from the aircraft [illegible] which is [illegible] to have been made by cabin attendants and passengers. Even those who get the story of men with 'Middle Eastern appearance' hijacking the planes with small knives and box cutters and [illegible] over the crew – with the pilots [illegible] – still have to be taken at face value. From the [illegible] accounts of 9/11 to the 'let's roll' narrative [illegible] by passengers on flight 93 to Pittsburgh. Given their importance in 9/11 official history it is equally important that we ask legitimate questions about them. Longtime 9/11 researcher David Ray Griffin points out in an excellent [illegible] between these phone calls and the [illegible] technology that is only now [illegible] to us, [illegible] and [illegible] questions about [illegible]. They [illegible] by going to take only a few seconds each [illegible] and pausing while [illegible] calls are genuine. Before I look at the calls themselves I must come back to a recurring theme I want to emphasise here today that we are in the public arena has been possible to [illegible] and intelligence operations by [illegible]. So much of that [illegible] today. They are not entirely [illegible] 9/11. One [illegible] Operation Northwoods [illegible] which proposed military plans had in 1962 which [illegible] 9/11 – and, like that one, that was even publicly available knowledge. The technology is [illegible]

[illegible] someone against their will [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

provided, they say, might be the first successful military operation of its kind.

Daniel T. Kuehl, a professor of the Information Operations Department at the National Defense University in Washington, DC, explains: "Network warfare is not necessarily bringing down a government, but it does include the idea that you can take any kind of information and reduce it into ones and zeros, so you can do some really interesting things." This is the kind of research and development funded and overseen by the newly named Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), located in an unobserved building in Arlington, Virginia. DARPA develops all kinds of cutting-edge technology, from weapons systems to personal assistants, which gives the military its competitive edge. Complex surveillance across the electromagnetic spectrum is exactly the sort of thing DARPA developed technology necessary to carry out the 9/11 conspiracy. PENTTBOM – including the ability to hijack airplanes' computer systems from the ground. Another possibility I have not suggested is that calls were made by Flight 93 people but after they had been landed at a military base in line with Operation Northwoods and they were actually enacting a script believing they were playing a part in the wargame exercise. This would explain the strange calmness, lack of emotion and matter-of-fact way that people described and the lack of aircraft noise that many mentioned. The point is we don't have a precise what happened in the cockpit but Jeff Wise explains – only this – what we are told happened could not have done.

Impossible phone calls

Many of the calls from the planes were said by media reports to have used new FBI contradictions to have been made by cell phones at high altitudes which simply wasn't possible in 2001. There is the obvious problem of being in a high moving plane and trying to connect with a mobile phone mast on the ground, which is called a handshake. Indeed, the operator would have to tell the world to be handing between ground stations as you came in and out of the area. It would be constantly cutting as they were reassigned even if they could get through. Equally significantly, after this was pointed out the 9/11 Commission changed its story by 2006 – by the time of the trial of Zacarias Moussaoui and not a single call from the aircraft was now claimed to have been made on the back of the aircraft seats. The two they still said were made on phones were claimed to have been at much lower altitudes – around 5,000 feet – which were still claimed to be impossible at the time of the calls but by the time of the trial of Zacarias Moussaoui and not a single call from the aircraft was now claimed to have been made on the back of the aircraft seats. The two they still said were made on phones were claimed to have been at much lower altitudes – around 5,000 feet – which were still claimed to be impossible at that time. If you are caught out, change the story. Those remaining cell phone calls by Flight 93 passenger Edward Felt and attendant Lorraine Lyles do not appear in phone records with either numbers or duration

...ccp...to what [illegible] Commission report described as an extensive study ... of the cell phone records of each of the passengers who owned cell phones". Experimental evidence from Canadian mathematician [illegible] asserted [illegible] Deschênes in 2003 suggested that cell phones could be [illegible] working at up to 20,000 feet in a heavily insulated [illegible] plane, but [illegible] substantially [illegible] at 7,000 feet, and in a "[illegible]" is isolated [illegible] over the altitude would be significantly lower for cell phones to operate. Developed and tested in large passenger jets, one issue contacted during take-off, frequently before the plane reaches 1,000 feet altitude". Reported cell phone calls from [illegible] impossible and American Airlines [illegible] they had [illegible] and Airlines [illegible] in 757s have been [illegible] passengers. As spokesman Clark Kinnaird said:

> ... we do not have phones on our Boeing 757. The passengers on Flight 77 used their own personal cellular phones to make calls during the [illegible] attack.

Not according to the updated FBI report. Boyd Dietl and [illegible] not to leave cell phones. A former Airlines pilot Captain Ralph Kolstad who flew the 757s and 767s said he was able to say to take that Airfones had been disconnected on the 757 long before 9/11 and that is supported by the Boeing 757 Aircraft Maintenance Manual (757-AMM) dated January 25th, 2001, which says: "The passenger telephone system is deactivated by [illegible]". Three were calls [illegible] from [illegible] Flight 93 by [illegible] 2001, Airphone on American [illegible] 757s was not activated and it was the phone called [illegible] at Flight 77. Captain Duncan Cooper said that Boeing 757 on international [illegible] had stickers on the seatback phones to say they were not working. Several current and former flight attendants for American who flew [illegible] were asked about them and they all said the phones were [illegible] and removed [illegible] 9/11.

Olson calls did not happen

The [illegible] story about the calls of [illegible] contributor Barbara Olson on Flight 77 [illegible] between both cell phone and Airfone narratives. She was the wife of Solicitor [illegible] Theodore Olson, [illegible] known as "Ted". He said that his wife had [illegible] from the plane and they had [illegible] when [illegible] the nose [illegible] Ted Olson [illegible] the only person to report [illegible] and she is said to have described how passengers and crew had been herded to the back of the plane which means that a big burly wrestler and boxer pilot had to have been

[illegible] small, slim and [illegible] jackets. [illegible] that [illegible] manual for security screeners [illegible] airline trade groups to [illegible] with TSA regulations. Flight attendants were not allowed to pass security checkpoints. Screeners were told to call supervisors if they found them. Without Barbara Olson's alleged [illegible] theme is my evidence that Flight 77 [illegible] Washington and what she is claimed [illegible] the theme [illegible] papers [illegible] the story was [illegible] with [illegible]. But Olson said [illegible] his wife used her cell phone [illegible] he [illegible] this [illegible] phone before changing again and later again. Was [illegible] phones were [illegible], and at what [illegible]. Authorities [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

message left by her husband on his phone. He told her that the callers had used cell phones and that Mr Ong was a computer expert. She could then call him back on his cell phone because cell phones don't work on aeroplanes. What Deena Burnett told the FBI in the immediate wake of the attacks was confirmed by the Burnetts' own phone records:

> Both calls could be traced and it was established that Tom was using his seat-back telephone because the call originated from an area code 202 number. This was one of the calls that did not show up in the caller identification as the person then used another cell.

The FBI contacted Deena Burnett for an explanation of this statement when in 2006 they published their report. Deena pointed out that United Airlines flight 93 became clearly by then convinced that a cell phone was involved between 9:58:47 and 10:01:10, as were convinced to be meticulously unbreakable. She is not to suggest that Deena Burnett is not telling the truth, but that the FBI can't. Deena says her husband's caller ID number was one he could not have made on a cell phone in the air – he was supposed to have been. So what did make the call? And where was they made it from? Brian Sweeney, whose upgrade on flight 175 is said to have led to a phone message to his wife, Julie, on their home answerphone which is still full, says Brian. We've been hijacked and it doesn't look too good. I might be all that time was flying at below 10,000 feet – easy above the altitude that a cell phone could work. There are other questions regarding what Tom Burnett told his wife. Deena Burnett said that he had told her their children were saying prayers with him, but when she asked to speak to them he said: 'Tell them I'll talk to them later.' Does this sound like a likely response to a call interrupted by the words 'I just said the hijackers planned to crash the plane'. Would you not want to have what could be the final words with your children?

'Let's roll'?

We know the last words with 'Let's roll' United 93 passenger Todd Beamer is said to have used before he left the seat-back phone to join the attack on the cockpit. He told Lisa Jefferson, a customer service operator, that he and others had decided to storm the cockpit. The call was routed to a customer service operator named Lisa Jefferson who spoke with Beamer for around 13 minutes – the last ten minutes of the struggle for control. Later, in the book, Why Should Anyone Die?, Jefferson explains why Beamer made no mention when the FBI claimed that he had been trying to call 'Beamer' is said to have told Jefferson that he was

was poignant and he didn't want to upset her. Does he try to tell her on the first phone call how upset the Beamers' children's baby-sitter was likely to be by the news, or does he wait for the inevitable interruption? Either way, he has to tell her at some point. (5) Does he tell her that he has not yet spoken to Lisa Beamer? (6) Does he explain to her that he has left a message for Lisa Beamer? (7) Does he explain to her that he has left a message for Lisa Beamer? (8) Does he explain to her that he has left a message for Lisa Beamer?

> [illegible] Jefferson or to [redacted] to see if there might be a connection. Mrs. Jefferson heard another passenger give the [illegible] number [illegible] the point, she heard nothing.

The Lisa Beamer phone saga actually first appeared in an interview with Jefferson on the Nicholson on the Air! Blogs Web site just five days after 9/11. McGinnis had earlier interviewed Beamer's wife, Lisa, who told him about her husband's use of the term 'Let's roll'. When Nicholson approached Jefferson for her own account of the conversation that she would have with Lisa Beamer, Jefferson said that she would have to run it through the airline's corporate communications department, which came back to her with a 'no comment'. Jefferson also said that her line to Beamer stayed open and connected long after Flight 93 is purported to have crashed and the same happened with Flight 93 passenger Jeremy Glick. Jefferson recalled that after Beamer said she was going to retake the plane, Flight 93 passengers were reunited with their families via cell phone. Jefferson said that Beamer told her that the plane is said to have crashed. She said she never heard a crash or during the call. She was also unusually low on detail during most of Jefferson was perplexed about how she stayed connected after the apparent crash:

> I don't recall if Beamer's new connection has given her different information that prompted her to call [redacted] or whether [redacted] just wanted to [illegible] just what's [illegible].

Given how Jefferson recalls all that she was told by calling out it is indeed remarkable that she and her colleagues earlier could have maintained an open and connected line talking to Beamer for an [illegible] minutes while Jeremy Glick's line remained open to his wife and to her father [illegible] and his wife Glick's father-in-law [illegible] high-pitched screaming noises and 'weird sounds' between silence and [illegible] phone recordings cut into the call they stayed on the open line for [illegible] and a half hours until around 10:30am but heard nothing further. Neither were disconcerted by the plane supposedly crashing when Airforce depend on the plane's power supply? Weird gets weirder when you consider that phone company records reviewed by the FBI show that Todd Beamer's cell phone was used to make 19 outgoing calls after the plane is told to have crashed into the ground. There is yet another glaring anomaly about the Beamer-Jefferson call. All government agencies say that Flight 93 was hijacked at 9:28. But Jefferson told the FBI how Beamer called at about 9:45 East Coast time

and [illegible] for the next seven minutes [illegible] the engineers were preparing to re-start the engine. Forty-seven minutes – that is approximately 9.52 – and [illegible] that [illegible] will [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

Amy Sweeney, another flight attendant on Flight 11, did not make any mention of mace or pepper spray being used when she is purported to have called American Airlines colleague Madeline 'Amy' Sweeney. This would surely have been high on the list of what was on the scale to 'Betty Ong' described 'When Flight 93 attendant CeeCee Lyles ended her unsuccessful attempt to alert ground authorities that she was not really hearing passengers' voices through the cockpit door, she was overheard saying 'Oh my God, they're coming in here.' Lyles' colleague Sandra Bradshaw reported that Lyles had been 'pacing back and forth' in the galley area, 'wringing her hands' and 'crying hysterically' before she was killed when the aircraft crashed in Pennsylvania. Amy Sweeney, Flight 93 passenger Mark Bingham called his mother and began 'I'm [illegible] Mark Bingham.' Would you really call your mother and say 'I'm not sure if you remember me but we met a few years ago at a party in San Francisco.' Flight 11 crew had been provided with 'Flight Deck Training Manuals' that 'specifically instructed crew members to refrain from using their cell phones or any other type of personal communication devices while in flight.' Ong had been 'assigned to first class seats' and 'all passengers in that section were facing and in full view of the flight attendants.' Ong would have 'noticed' if passengers were using cell phones. Since passengers were facing and in full view of the flight attendants, Ong would have noticed

questions about the chronology of events.

- Some crew members observed the emergency briefing at the front of the cabin (Flight 11 Report, p. 38). Several crew members in the front galley (Flight 11 Report, p. 41) and one flight attendant (Flight 11).
- Some reports mentioned guns on board and people being shot, but no one else did.
- Some reported the murder of a flight attendant (Flight 11), but all other accounts of things like this were denied.
- Flight 11 attendant Betty Ong complained about being stabbed with a mace/pepper spray, but no one else did. Two other attendants (Amy Sweeney and Madeline "Michelle" Sweeney) reported that Betty described many assailants (Flight 11 Report, p. 38).
- Flight 93 passenger Mark Bingham's mother said Flight 93 didn't fall because of its maneuvers, but because of passengers' attempts to control it. This account (perhaps) had to ask for the passengers' numbers (Flight 93).

What if those involved were taking part in a simulated hijacking as part of the exercises underway and thought they were playing a role in scripted exercise rather than actual attacks? Could they be prosecuted as conspirators in real attacks? Do we know any? Wargames can be said to ensure that wargames do not at public participants to play the part of passengers and crew in simulated hijack exercises and what if a secrecy agreement were involved in the name of national security? As Elise Thornton writes:

> [T]he Bell Atlantic telephone calls were also illegal and inexplicable because no question that immediately sought to find out if Washington had participated in the exercise or like it should come as no surprise that has been the case. It would be hoped that such exercises would be rare indeed. The conduct of the [Bell Atlantic] employees indicates that they were acting in accordance with normal procedures.

Davidson reports that this very scenario was happening on 9/11 at the Northeast Reconnaissance Office near Washington Dulles Airport during an exercise designed to validate their response to a hijacking and crash into the building. Employees were given cards for each of the locations including making phone calls to people about

[illegible] believe 'crash' [illegible] they were not. The [illegible] were simulated by using a simple generator. Art Haubold, a spokesman for the NTSB, said it was 'just an unbelievable coincidence that this happened to coincide almost exactly with [illegible]'. Add it to the list marked 'T' [illegible] phone calls were more than enough to explain the omissions, contradictions and [illegible] that [illegible]. Those they spoke will [illegible] and the lack of [illegible] that, pretty much [illegible] questions about the phone calls would be answered. That seems the case and, particularly if the planes were flying at much lower altitudes than reported or were even on the ground.

Double cross

[illegible] that by 9:30 on the 9/11 the hijackers had 'taken back' the way down to by Operation Northwoods. Pieces that initially took off from the airports were [illegible] and [illegible] from the ground and their military controllers 'doubled' completed the journeys that ended in disaster. Gathering evidence to support this has emerged over the years. Planes with the same air traffic 'signature' could easily have been [illegible] especially with transponders turned off and [illegible] radio [illegible]. Voices and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] but [illegible] certainly [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] code and assume a new identity on [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] tracked everywhere. Whoever was controlling Flight 175, Bruce said, [illegible]. There have certainly been confusion over which gates some of the planes left from with different crew reported. 'Flight 11 was reported to have left from Gate 26 at Boston Logan and [illegible] 32 journalists from the German newspaper Der Spiegel say they watched the flight [illegible] from Gate 26 and that boarding started at 7.35 a.m. The 9/11 Commission says boarding began at 7.45 a.m. and ran from Gate 32. There are also discrepancies in state reports made to the FBI and 9/11 Commission about when the plane left. Some say it was five minutes ahead of time and others that it was delayed. American Airlines employee Michael Woodward told the Commission that 'Flight 11 was delayed although we did not know why. Another, Elizabeth Williams, told the FBI that 'Approximately 40 minutes after [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] flight attendants had been stabbed'. If [illegible] [illegible] communicated in a code to passenger name [illegible] by Flight 11 attendant Amy Sweeney would have been misunderstood. The flight had already taken off. Sweeney and [illegible], like attendant Betty Ong, [illegible] [illegible] from 'Flight 23' [illegible] Williams said that when they arrived at Gate 32 it was [illegible] empty plane. Sweeney's husband [illegible] the FBI [illegible] called him [illegible] [illegible] said. The call was very unusual [illegible] say a passenger had been [illegible]. Passenger Richard Rose read the scene in a call to [illegible] [illegible] the plane was [illegible].

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] Flight 93 was said to have gone down near Shanksville, Pennsylvania. It took off for San Francisco but never made the scheduled flight. The way the system works is that no change can be made without the technical assistance limitations that a message would be received by the system through ground-to-air communications. The supervisor in charge of Flight 93 was in contact with the Air Traffic Control Center in Cleveland, Ohio, and had been in contact with the aircraft for about 35 minutes before it crashed. The last contact was at 9:28 a.m. Eastern Time. The report came in at 10:03 a.m. Eastern Time. Flight 93 was reported over Cleveland, Ohio, at 9:28 a.m. Eastern Time. The last contact was at 9:28 a.m. Eastern Time. The last contact was at 9:28 a.m. Eastern Time. The last contact was

reasons? I repeat for establishing exactly what happened is not necessary to prove a conspiracy. All that's required is for the official story to be thoroughly discredited and we are certainly part-that [illegible] nearly with a lot more to come. It is not [illegible] that people still seek answers to what happened, as they do, some [illegible] will [illegible]. In Movement have one thing in common, however, by arguing with each other and treating each other [illegible] over who is 'right' about detail. Egos at [illegible] are going to get us nowhere. What happened is far less important than what didn't happen and who really did it and [illegible] from what [illegible] interest is [illegible] research [illegible] at [illegible] [illegible] Unless [illegible] by a [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] Hillary [illegible] other [illegible] [illegible] Northwoods [illegible] remotely controlled [illegible] replaced them to do the deed [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and possibly the original [illegible] was shot down or [illegible] replaced by another aircraft. The [illegible] [illegible], but [illegible] take off because of this [illegible] [illegible]? You have the official story and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and had to be [illegible] will. A small [illegible] [illegible] without a military response would have [illegible] [illegible] by way of [illegible] [illegible]. The Flight 93 cover story was provided [illegible] [illegible] Taft's roll [illegible] [illegible] the propaganda for the [illegible] [illegible] terror. What response to the passengers? Well, not [illegible] super-[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] stories.

Psychopathic liars

We cannot hope for the authorities to tell us the truth. That is not what they are there to do. 'Investigations' into [illegible] plane crashes, exploding [illegible] bombing [illegible] on Libya, [illegible] is not the official line and [illegible] what really happened. When TWA Flight 800 crashed shortly after takeoff from New York on July 17th, 1996, it was quickly declared by the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) that it was caused by an explosion in the centre fuel tank that was traced to a fuel pump. Yes, that's probably partly correct in one sense because fuel tanks do tend to explode when missiles hit them. Jim Sanders, an [illegible] former colleague of the TWA flight attendant, worked [illegible] only to expose the lies of the FBI. In [illegible] Jim Sanders, [illegible] TWA 800, [illegible] [illegible] by the FBI to investigate "investigation". It takes a lot of guts for [illegible] to [illegible] and [illegible] and deal [illegible] at [illegible]. The acquitted members of [illegible] from the plane wreck were stunned by a reddish residue. [illegible] them for analysis to Morton Thiokol and "Explosive Analysis" [illegible]

[illegible] that it was [illegible] contained 17 [illegible] found in aircraft seat cushions. Data from the Air National Guard reported seeing a missile strike Flight 800 – as did 270 other people – and pointed to the existence of the military's most secretive spy jet at the time it was [illegible]. The FBI, in an [illegible] telling you what happened on September 11. Richard Russell, a retired airline pilot, acquired this radar tape of the incident which revealed an object travelling at up to 2,000 miles an hour heading directly at the plane. When Russell [illegible] in order to take the tape [illegible] by the FBI. Tim Shoemaker, [illegible] the story in 1997 of [illegible] and a [illegible] Gordon, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 13

How *did* the mighty fall?

[illegible] [illegible]

The Rockefeller family, Nelson Rockefeller's own DNA, owned land on the building site of the World Trade Center in the form of [illegible] David Rockefeller and Chase Manhattan Bank, New York's government of New York. Which vehicle was the government's public service (but only in theory) Port Authority of New York and New Jersey.

David Rockefeller drove the project through a development organisation that he chaired in the 1960s and the involvement of the Rockefeller interests was a given. The twin towers were chosen by someone David and Nelson. The World Trade Center was a huge project with the 110-storey of the North and South towers each 1,368 feet (417 metres) above Manhattan and at the time they were the world's tallest buildings. Each floor was approximately 208 feet by 208 feet. Work began in 1966 and the buildings were opened on April 4th 1973. The World Trade Center was sold [illegible] for the first time [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

deconstructing World Trade Center with a brand new state-of-art building on the same site after the soon-to-happen 9/11 attacks.

Hiding the truth from day one

The next time we're in Japan, it's the summer of 2011. We're at the collapsed nuclear power plant in Fukushima (Fig. 6). There, a catastrophic event caused the biggest loss of life on American soil since the Civil War, a non-natural disaster, the biggest loss of firefighters in a single incident and even the tallest structure in world history. The Fukushima nuclear plant disaster, however, did not produce that much attention, not even a fraction of what the Twin Towers did. Why? What followed could also be a prompt for the biggest conspiracy theory in world history. But not. What followed could also be a prompt for the biggest conspiracy theory in world history. But not. What followed could also be a prompt for the biggest conspiracy theory in world history. But not.

Chinese officials reported that the Shuangyashan Baolong Group Chemical Industrial Park received 30,000 tons of World Trade Center scrap steel by the end of March. In April 2008, the Shuangyashan Morning Post said another 10,000 tons was shipped to India from New Jersey scrap processor Metal Management. I'll have much more to say about this later. What happened to all the mounting evidence that showed the suffering and illness of 9/11 victims and their families? New York City Medical Examiner Charles Hirsch said in 2003 that in the first two months after 9/11 human remains were taken from the rubble "with little concern for safety and with total disregard for evidence." Hirsch, a senior supervisor at Cleveland Recycling, admitted in 2007 that some of those human remains were put to a use that we need to pave roads and fill potholes in New York. The official excuse for removing debris from the site so fast was the need to search for survivors, but they did the same with the remains of World Trade Center Building 7, which had no survivors to find. Building 7 was the 47-story skyscraper that, like the Twin Towers, collapsed on 9/11 for no apparent reason. Most people don't even know about it, but it provided glaring evidence of what really happened. I'll explore that in detail in that chapter. Leslie Sawyer Alexander of Investigators for 9/11 Truth, another organization of engineers and architects questioning the official government story, described the removal of the 2 million tons of potential evidence in this crime — which it was. He said:

> "I have the greatest disrespect and disregard for damage to U.S. history. The shame of it is the most premeditated, preserved, overworked and the ugly investigation of a crime scene in world history, bodily. It was not. We've seen over from their [government] admission the majority of the [illegible] was destroyed. In 27 years of experience I've seen a lot of crime scenes, I've never seen anything like this in my life.
>
> [illegible] of the city, I never make [illegible] that anyone will ever see that [illegible] again. And that makes me very sad. I've cried. It was a tragedy and [illegible] and it was not normal or was something like that going. Again, we've never seen anything like it but this was planned.
>
> What I think [illegible] the government is trying to [illegible] the evidence [illegible] and [illegible] when I was a little child. By their own admissions, they officially [illegible] of Tower 7 that is [illegible]. I love a puzzle. I love getting to the time when you've destroyed all the evidence to prevent me from solving it. They're so afraid that they will find no explosives.

The reason for all this is simple: When you want to hide the truth you don't just cover up a few crimes. You hide all the crimes, because you live

Engineering called on the Hidden Hand-created Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) to immediately appoint a World Trade Center Disaster Review Panel to coordinate a complete review of all aspects of the World Trade Center tragedy and to produce a comprehensive report within

> ... 30 days to evaluate the design and engineering performance of the buildings, the emergency response actions, the rescue and recovery operations, and the technical aspects of the evacuation, fire protection systems and procedures that the victims and fire fighters employed.

The work was carried out by the Hidden Hand-run FEMA in the same fashion as the multi-billion-dollar Hidden Hand intelligence agency drug racket. Former CIA director William Tyree launched a lawsuit against the CIA and Father Bush in September 1989, claiming they had allowed drug profits to fund FEMA's covert activities without the knowledge of Congress. FEMA was created by Jimmy Carter through presidential executive order and ordered into action in a top-secret White House meeting without debate in Congress. An investigation into the Hidden Hand's involvement in illegal operations called the Inslaw Affair by some who have followed the Hidden Hand's present state in world affairs has been put together in this way in Deriabin and dealt with in other books. Among the founders of FEMA was Richard Pratt Weinberg. The Hidden Hand's National Security Advisor and subsequently the Hidden Hand Prime Minister with no elections, Dr. David Owen Miller. Another famous FEMA name was Oliver North. The drug-running pilot who had links with the Contra terrorists in Central America. He was sentenced by Oliver North at the Iran Contra trials. Caused FEMA to stage a national emergency rehearsal in April 1984, known as Rex-84 Phase 1. This was a practice exercise in martial law and a FEMA takeover in the event of a "national emergency". The Miami Herald reported in 1987 that North was involved with FEMA in secret talks to implement martial law and detention camps. Former Chief Counsel Allan Cutler, who was murdered in 1990, said that Oliver North had links to William Tyree Inslaw suit. He worked with North in CIA Mafia drug operations and he also confirmed Oliver North's use of drug profits to create and run FEMA-unofficial activities. Source: FEMA was never going to properly investigate 911. Storyteller Magazine published technical analysis of why it was a controlled demolition and not a collapse from the World Trade Center attacks. Dr. Judy Wood led the investigation exactly as pictured. The controversial work written by Bill Manning who said that the site should be preserved as an ex-

people investigating the collapse of the towers. He asked:

> Did they throw away the coded documents in the flight simulator and did they throw away the passports used in the hijackings and coat hangers? That's what they're doing in the world trade center. The destruction and removal of evidence was unprecedented.

It didn't, of course, help matters when Bush's own administration refused to establish why the towers collapsed when and how they did, arguing that this would have little value in preventing future attacks. Despite the fact that never before in history had steel-framed buildings collapsed because of fire, Bush's official story of the towers falling due to structural damage from the planes and the subsequent jet-fuel-driven fires was promoted within hours without any single piece of physical evidence being investigated. Even Popular Mechanics, which would later

Figure 4.1 Bush, Cheney and Giuliani laughing at the suggestion that jet fuel could melt steel beams.

[illegible] the official explanation for the collapse of the towers, suggested that the structural damage from the planes and the explosive ignition of jet fuel in themselves were not enough to bring down the towers. [illegible] The New York Times reported that a number of experts from the American Society of Civil Engineers appointed by Congress to 'investigate' the cause of the collapse. They said they ruled out the immediately obvious explanation that explosives had been used to bring down the towers because they found no evidence to support this. Instead, they concluded that the towers fell because the fires caused the steel to weaken and buckle. Yet, as Professor Steven Jones of Brigham Young University pointed out, this explanation is not supported by the laws of physics. Jones, a physicist who specialises in the study of explosives, has said that the towers fell at virtually free-fall speed, which is impossible unless the steel supporting each floor was blown away. Jones has also pointed out that the steel was found to have been melted, which is not consistent with the fires that brought the towers down.

Despite the fact that the towers fell at virtually free-fall speed, which is impossible unless the steel supporting each floor was blown away, and despite the fact that the steel was found to have been melted, which is not consistent with the fires that brought the towers down, the official explanation for the collapse of the towers was accepted without question by the media and by the vast majority of the public. Only a few people, such as Professor Jones, questioned the official explanation. Jones, a physicist who specialises in the study of explosives, has said that the towers fell at virtually free-fall speed, which is impossible unless the steel supporting each floor was blown away. Jones has also pointed out that the steel was found to have been melted, which is not consistent with the fires that brought the towers down.

[illegible] in the first stages of the book. Girder [illegible] apparently not responsible for the pair who [illegible] Jones was being [illegible] Richard Hunt [illegible]. Mutual Of New York [illegible] Jonathan Barnett's Department of Design and Construction [illegible] charge of debris removal at Ground Zero. He said: "The city considered it reasonable to have recovered structural steel recycled." What – before [illegible]? [illegible] The New York Times interviewed members of the investigative team, including [illegible] American Society of Civil Engineers. They [illegible] the Times in an [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] but [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] investigation [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] collapsed in 2017 because of fire, but watch it at [illegible] and it is the most terrifying and controlled demolition. The Iranian government was subsequently accused of investigating what happened as the American government has been with the World Trade Center. Nowhere was [illegible] more than in the Iranian community [illegible] Tower, [illegible] high-rise buildings that burned for hours with [illegible] and did not collapse.

Eyewitness accounts suggest that explosions were heard in the basement of the South Tower, and [illegible]

The North Tower of the World Trade Center was struck at 8:45am and collapsed at 10:28am – an impact-to-fall time of one hour and 43 minutes. The South Tower was struck at 9:03, and collapsed at 9:59am – an impact-to-fall time of 56 minutes. Therefore the lower floors of the South Tower were structurally weakened by the impact of the jet and would collapse first and took almost an hour less to fall than the other one. Yet the South Tower was struck lower down the building and not in the middle. This can be explained according to the official story by the fact that the South Tower was struck between the 77th and the 85th floors, whereas the North Tower was struck between the 93rd and 99th floors, and [illegible] was subjected to greater pressure from the [illegible]. The claim is that all those floors [illegible] they were [illegible] by the heat, but none of this makes sense. The buildings exploding like a controlled demolition. For this to happen the [illegible] would also have had to have [illegible] almost simultaneously on every side, not just – fallen floors and caused a chain reaction effect. A jet hitting one corner would not have [illegible] the [illegible] below and [illegible] that floor to collapse in the way that it did. [illegible] story is [illegible]. If the South Tower structure on one side and [illegible] the most [illegible] in that area would you not expect that [illegible] to have caused [illegible] of the structure to fail first and for the building to

supplement not more than it did?

Destroying the cover-story

The official explanation claims that the fires were so hot that the steel became too weak to hold the weight of the concrete and steel above it. Steel beams then buckled and fell, pulling the columns down to the floor below and forming the journey into powder. A combination of fire and gravity was responsible for the collapse. The reality was very different. Building 7 on the World Trade Center site was not struck by a plane or subjected to an explosion, but it was brought down because of fire. Controlled demolition makes Building 7 a key piece of evidence because there was no reason for it to fall in the manner that it did. The only way such a building could fall in such a way was through specially-placed explosives in a controlled demolition. A question mark hangs over the collapse and most Britons have never heard about it.

Building 7 being a 'fire event' was known by a structural engineer who co-designed the towers, and an international audience in Frankfurt, Germany, a week before the attacks that they were designed to withstand a hit by a Boeing 707 and that a plane was much bigger than a 707. He said later that the impact of a fully fuelled 767 jumbo jet was comparable to the impact of a slow-flying fighter aircraft. Asked by journalists if he could think of any way the towers could collapse, he said: 'They were over-designed to withstand almost anything, including hurricanes ... bombings and aeroplanes.' Other construction engineers made the same point. William Baker, a structural engineer for SOM, a US architecture firm designing the Sears Tower in Chicago, said: 'It isn't even possible that a building of this kind would collapse. A 707 would possibly not appear to such a structure. They were designed to withstand hurricane force winds of up to 140 miles an hour.' Leslie Robertson, a structural engineer who lived in Manhattan and spoke to *Newsweek* four days after the attacks, said the buildings were designed to withstand the impact of a Boeing 707 lost in fog, the largest plane in use at the time. 'It was a kind of attack we didn't think about,' he said. Thomas Eagar, a professor of materials engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, said: 'The number of columns and the beefiness of the columns ... the redundancy in the load-bearing system ... there was a lot of redundancy in the building. If you took out one column, the load would shift to the remaining columns in this highly redundant structure.' The melting point of steel is 1,500 degrees Celsius or 2,800 Fahrenheit and although it would not have had to reach this level of heat to be compromised, it was still a very high temperature before the towers collapsed. Jet fuel burns at around 250,000 Fahrenheit. This is significant because when fuel is applied it is dispersed through the air

and the ratio to cool down the point of highest temperature. Structural engineer W. Charles Thornton said: "I only considered based on available evidence, all the explosives and incendiaries that were supposed to be in the building, and because the initial collapse appeared to be fairly symmetrical, I concluded that it was initially a controlled demolition," Professor Zdeněk P. Bažant, physicist, engineer and expert on concrete, for ten years working with concrete, commented, said:

> Indeed, I put in the manual the burning temperature of steel and found that under the most favorable conditions of the office fire, the steel in all the columns would have been burning at a small fraction of their strength. In fact, it would have taken a much larger fire to weaken the columns enough to initiate collapse. And there was no such fire.

> If you have a fire of 250 degrees you can hold the flame under a steel beam for hours and you'll never reach a high enough temperature to bend steel. It's unheard of. You would only have that kind of fire in a crematorium or a bakery.

Jet fuel was widely suspected of being the culprit in the initial collapse. The buildings were being weakened by bending and softening, and it was said to have been evidence that parts of the buildings were starting to sag. We didn't – they went from stable to collapse in an instant. Dwain Deets, a high-rise expert and former firefighter, said the majority of the jet fuel burned up in the big fireball and "there's just not much left to burn in the office areas. Office furniture and such like, you'd assume, is not flammable by nature, required by code so there isn't a whole lot of material in there to begin with." Edward Munyak, a fire safety expert who advises corporations and state organizations, said that while the

Figure 11: The fire was not hot enough to melt steel

metal is pre-stressed the fuel burning inside only had to weaken a few of the floor trusses before the floor would collapse. If you looked at the official government data it is quite clear, he said, and that was confirmed by the black smoke coming out of the windows. This meant the fires were oxygen-starved and so

"It was a heavy impact," Miranda's view is supported by a lot of [illegible] August 911, 2002... [illegible] year after the towers collapsed. The New York Times revealed [illegible] tape recording of conversations by [illegible] who had reached [illegible] floor of the South Tower. This was just two floors below the main impact zone and the 78th floor was actually struck by a wing of flight 175. New York Times [illegible] they had delayed beginning to [illegible] tape [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

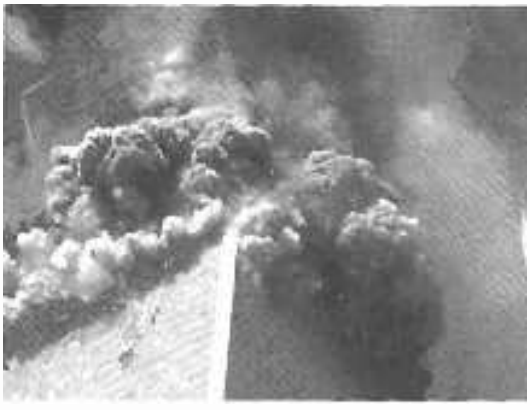


Figure 8.8 ... as soon as one corner of the upper section begins to collapse, the whole structure tends to fall in on itself.

We all remember the famous demolition of the Hotel Ibis when the towers fell and that is yet another classic feature of controlled demolition. Explosives that collapse structures usually do so predictably and the towers can be quickly planned out within a couple of hours at most, placed and detonated in days or weeks before they even hit the ground. Controlled demolition is so exactly that as you'll see with many examples on this list, a building will not topple inwards when they are expertly charged and there is also a number of days after the charges go off before the buildings start to fall – another tell-tale confirmation of a controlled demolition. Jerry Townsend Hall, who has a Master's Degree in Engineering at Stanford University, points out that structural engineers had been saying for years that the towers were not designed to withstand the impact of a large aircraft and that a big enough impact by a plane over-stabilised a building the structural failure would happen ... at the point of highest stressed steel, near the base of the tower, and the tower would have fallen over like a giant tree in a hurricane." Like many with an eye for detail, he was also quick to point out that the collapse of the towers did not follow the laws of physics.

> As you can see in the video, the World Trade Center towers broke at the connection between the upper and lower sections of the building. Here's the proof: According to the law of gravity, it would take ten seconds for an object to fall a given distance. So, if a 110-story steel-and-concrete building were to collapse on itself, it would take ten seconds for the top floor to hit the ground. That is just what happened. The building took ten seconds to collapse. The World Trade Center towers fell at the rate of acceleration of gravity. In other words, the towers fell as if there was no resistance at all from the 100 stories below the point of impact. The towers fell as if the 100 stories below the point of impact were not even there.

Even if the towers had fallen, more like they might have through their own weight, it's hard to see how the steel beams could have turned to dust in the air. It's also worth noting that the towers fell in a small fraction of the time it would take for a natural collapse to occur. And then there is

> [illegible] off the edge of the cliff, the anti-building engineer moment, then goes straight down

Jerry Russell said any kind of explosion in the area should have caused the whole complex to collapse in on itself, not just one tower. He pointed out that the 110-storey towers had been designed to withstand the impact of a Boeing 707 flying at 600mph. "The idea was that if one tower fell, the other would remain standing. The only way you could bring down both towers was to place explosives in the basement of each tower," he said.

'Boom, boom, boom'

The conspiracy theorists' theory is that explosives were placed inside the towers by Dupont employees who had infiltrated the company on behalf of the bombers. Eyewitnesses talked of hearing explosions in the building and he said William Rodriguez, a janitor for 20 years at the North Tower, was in the basement of the North Tower when the first plane struck. He believes explosives were detonated in the basement. "The explosions will have gone off before the plane hit the building. And it was not a burning hydrogen fire that brought down the towers. It was the explosives," he said. Eyewitnesses talked of hearing explosions in the building. And he said he was in the basement of the North Tower when the first plane struck. He believes explosives were detonated in the basement. "The explosions will have gone off before the plane hit the building. And it was not a burning hydrogen fire that brought down the towers. It was the explosives," he said.

Rodriguez's claims were backed up by government employees who had worked in the World Trade Center Building. Some had been working there for more than a hundred years. They had noted three phenomena: eyewitnesses saw flashes of light in the basement of the towers before the towers came down and the towers did not collapse in the way they would have done if they had been brought down by fire. The fire was extinguished by government employees who had worked in the World Trade Center Building. Some had been working there for more than a hundred years. They had noted three phenomena: eyewitnesses saw flashes of light in the basement of the towers before the towers came down and the towers did not collapse in the way they would have done if they had been brought down by fire.

> covered up and a lot of people [illegible] boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom ... just like 20 straight. It just went forward like it was the explosives going off in sequence. And as the towers fell, people just stopped working and looked out the windows and there were people jumping out of the towers to their deaths. It was a horrible, horrible scene. It was like something out of a movie. It was coming right down.

There are only some experts who say the fire could have caused the collapse.

Battalion Chief John Sudnik: 'We heard ... what sounded like a loud explosion and looked up and saw lower floors start coming down.'

Paramedic Yves Dorcenville: 'I heard three explosions, and then ... saw the building start coming down.'

Firefighter Thomas Jordan: '... it almost sounded like bombs going off, like boom, boom, boom, like seven or eight...'

Firefighter Craig Carlson: '[We] heard explosions coming from ... the South Tower ... There were about ten explosions ... We then saw the building explode and it came down.'

Firefighter Joseph Meola: '... it looked like the building was blowing out on all four sides. We actually heard the pops.'

Paramedic Daniel Rivera: 'It was a frigging movie. At first I thought it was like controlled demolition or whatever they do for the Empire State Building. Then you hear "Pop, pop, pop, pop!" ... I thought it was fun.'

The pops were followed by a brief moment before the entire building fell with all explosives removed. Instead, they came down at free-fall speed. The preservation and the integrity of the hangar could have a multi-million-dollar effect on the building's other tenants. That was no problem with the World Trade Center as we'll detail below. The New York Deputy Fire Chief Ray Downey, who the conspiracists reportedly murdered, knew there were bombs in the buildings which could potentially bring them down. Downey was a very respected expert on building collapse. Fire Department chaplain John Delendick told the 9/11 Commission one week after the attacks that at the time of the South Tower he stood Downey. The lieutenant was standing by just inside the lobby when Downey replied that he'd be up there in a minute. Then the explosion was the last sound Delendick heard. Downey's nephew, Tom Downey, said he once was concerned about secondary devices in the towers, explosive devices that could hurt the firemen.

Building 7: Pull it.

The other World Trade Center building that collapsed was the 47-story Building 7, also known as the Salomon Brothers Building. It, too, collapsed. This fell in exactly the same manner as the two towers.

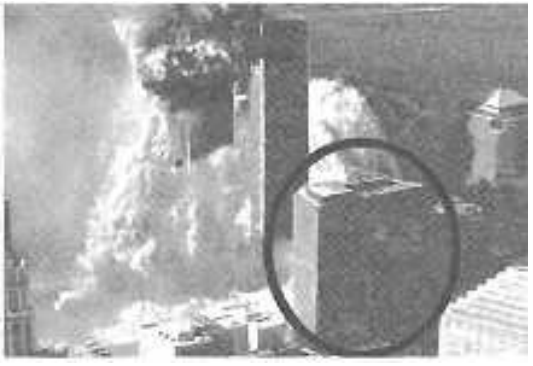


Figure 9.1 Initial collapse of the penthouse of Building 7

Figure 9.2 Building 7 collapsing...

Figure 9.3 ... and the building has disappeared behind the dust cloud. The penthouse has collapsed and the building is ready to fall.

Although it had been hit by aircraft and became the first steel-framed skyscraper to collapse primarily because of fires, Building 7 still today keeps most people who notice that it, too, suddenly fell on September 11th and has nearly disappeared from history's memory. Building 7 is owned by the powerful Silverstein family and is part of what became known as the World Trade Center complex. It is also known as 7 World Trade Center. Larry Silverstein was not in the way of any of the aircraft that hit the Twin Towers, but he was in the way of a fall. When the subject of Building 7 came up in a New York court in 2006 the judge, Edward Lehner, asked Silverstein what "[w]as in the [insurance] lobby [concerning Building 7]." Silverstein answered, "The lobby was destroyed." The lobby is all that is mentioned in the official report published one year later, and the fires began after being hit by debris from the collapse of the North Tower. We will see that there is another far more serious problem with this official story.

Once again we were told to believe that a miracle of physics occurred when fires from office furnishings caused Building 7 to collapse after no aircraft came near it. The government report, by the National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST), did not include an explanation of how they could be sure before and while the building fell. Neil deGrasse Tyson, an astrophysicist from the Hayden Planetarium, explained the point of using detailed scientific

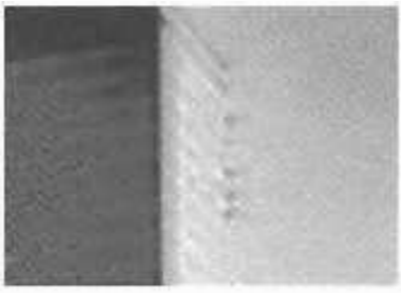


Figure 20.5 [illegible]

Figure 20.6 Larry Silverstein [illegible]

"swiss cheese". A second, [illegible] demolition was inadvertently confirmed by Larry Silverstein who owned Building 7 and then bought the World Trade Center lease and insured terrorist attacks in the months and weeks before 9/11. The collapse of Building 7 [illegible] was [illegible] from [illegible] Silverstein's own account of what happened – which [illegible] the [illegible] was [illegible]. The [illegible] Silverstein's [illegible] television [illegible] in September 2002, Dr. Jones had been informed by fire chiefs that the building was so badly damaged they wanted to pull it [illegible]. They [illegible] by the [illegible] [illegible] and emergency services, short-hand for "all [illegible] – demolish it. Silverstein made a major mistake here and [illegible] right to [illegible] his [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible]. A [illegible] Scientific Working Group [illegible] about 9/11 was published in Russia in 2007, said that [illegible] information was that building 7 was demolished by a controlled demolition. Even CBS News anchor Dan Rather said the collapse was "reminiscent of ... when a building was deliberately destroyed by well-placed explosives to bring it down".

Police Sergeant [illegible] [illegible] Emergency Medical Technician working on Building 7 said: "I and the Fire Department say they were going to bring down the building." [illegible] another part of [illegible] around [illegible] because they were bringing the building down and people seemed to know that ahead of time, so people were panicking again and running." Shortly [illegible] to the story from another police officer later in the day. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

down. If you've not seen the old episode of Building 7 prior to 9/11 and you only watch the video posted on my website called 'Solving the Mystery of Building 7' you will see the most obvious one and only real difference in appearance between Building 7 and all other buildings brought down by professional demolition (Fig 9). There is no difference – they are exactly the same. For the building to fall as it did without a symmetrical demolition all 47 vertical steel columns would have had to have failed at precisely the same moment because of resulting unbalanced forces which is clearly impossible. Building 7 has a relatively small footprint. It has to move. It takes massive explosive charges to bring down buildings for demolition and lay the explosives in the right places to implode them on their own footprint. There is no way in all eternity that Larry Silverstein could have decided with the cracks to pull it and for the building to come down a few hours afterwards – not unless it had been pre-arranged in the weeks before. This is what he said he would do in the PBS interview.

Figure 9 Two screenshots from the video 'Solving the Mystery of Building 7' showing the symmetrical collapse of the building

> ...I remember getting a call from the fire department commander and they said they've lost control and they said they are going to be able to contain the fire. I said, you know, we've had such a terrible loss of life, maybe the smartest thing to do is pull it. And they made that decision to pull and we watched the building collapse.

(Building 7 Part 1 – Transcript of PBS Interview with Larry Silverstein)

Daniel Sugo who said he does not recall speaking to Silverstein on the day (in an exchange you would never forget)

> I can well believe Mr Silverstein's statement, but to the best of my recollection I did not speak to him on that day, and I do not recall anyone telling me that he did so. The nature of my responsibilities in the FDNY, if you recall, left me with little time for conversation.

The explosive charges still to come forward. There's a few things to mention here. Firefighters don't demolish buildings, demolition crews do. And so we have an explanation of Larry Silverstein's story as a quick

[illegible] the fire. But they were "crumpling to the ground at virtually free fall speed" in the first few seconds. Their collapse was entirely consistent with the demolition of a building. Indeed, it looked very much like the way in which Tower 1 of the World Trade Center had come down. Yet the official explanation for the collapse of Building 7 was that fires had caused two steel columns to fail, leading to the collapse of the whole building.

Why would a billionaire property developer like Silverstein want to demolish perfectly good office space in the middle of Manhattan? Surely he'd be losing money? Not if the insurance payout was big enough. Silverstein had bought the lease on the World Trade Center complex in July 2001, just six weeks before the attacks. He paid $3.2 billion for the lease, but only put down $14 million of his own money. The rest was borrowed from banks. Another question: why did Silverstein buy the lease in the first place? Why would he want to take on the responsibility for the World Trade Center complex, which was losing money and was in need of expensive repairs? The answer was that Silverstein had plans to demolish the existing buildings and replace them with new, more profitable ones. Indeed, he had already begun demolishing the Deutsche Bank building, which was damaged in the attacks, and had plans for a new building to be built on the site. Silverstein had also begun demolishing the Marriott Hotel, which was damaged in the attacks, and had plans for a new hotel to be built on the site. Silverstein had also begun demolishing the Verizon building, which was damaged in the attacks, and had plans for a new building to be built on the site. Silverstein had also begun demolishing the Fiterman Hall building, which was damaged in the attacks, and had plans for a new building to be built on the site. Silverstein had also begun demolishing the Fiterman Hall building, which was damaged in the attacks, and had plans for a new building to be built on the site.

> They told you, I'm sure you've got a key behind this door because they're planning to be clocking the building down, they're not sure if it'll be three months or they've told you any of that, you've got knowledge that something's going to happen. Well, they've told us that we've got a load of [illegible] that's been put in place, people carried down [illegible] the basement, I don't know if you've been to New York City, have you ever been to the World Trade Center? Well, Building 7 people walked out from the middle of the street and there was a load of [illegible] from Building 7 to the ground.

Building 7 was a planned demolition – end of story

[illegible] the World Trade Center complex, including Building 7, was a planned demolition. The [illegible] was the first to fall. The [illegible] was the second to fall. The [illegible] was the third to fall. The [illegible] was the fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-third to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the ninety-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundredth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-third to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the one hundred and ninety-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundredth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-third to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the two hundred and ninety-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundredth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-third to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the three hundred and ninety-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundredth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-third to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the four hundred and ninety-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundredth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-third to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the five hundred and ninety-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundredth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and tenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eleventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twelfth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fourteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventeenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and nineteenth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twentieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and twenty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and thirty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fortieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and forty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fiftieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and fifty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixtieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and sixty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and seventy-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eightieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-third to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-fourth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-fifth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-sixth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-seventh to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-eighth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and eighty-ninth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and ninetieth to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and ninety-first to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and ninety-second to fall. The [illegible] was the six hundred and ninety-third to fall. The [

video clip that I saw must have cut out early because he fell short laughing or immediately apologized and begged for forgiveness. A 47-second clip appeared on YouTube[2] a week later under the title "Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth founder Richard Gage said.

> In the second Building 7 video, a NIST spokesperson described a simple localized collapse that would not have caused the total collapse as NIST claims. Yet the second video from seconds after the first one, he explains, total collapse would not be seen because "they have explained away part of the evidence by just taking it out of the video."

But you've still not seen Building 7 come straight down in a controlled demolition. Before the press release, video must have been circulated weeks before those new building and demolition experts spoke out on Building 7 video when you can see on the Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth website:

Kelly McGrude, nuclear surgical engineer: "The system they're describing goes:

Steven Emsterweld, structural engineer: "Building columns / dissolve" in free fall for the first 100 feet which means there was absolutely no resistance whatsoever."

Ronald Brookman, structural engineer: "All I could think of was that free fall for eight stories and, gosh, I can't understand how that fall, that's a bothersome part of the puzzle because I just haven't explained it.

Michael Dooly, structural engineer: "We've got a building that can't disappear in front of your eyes in free fall. That makes no sense at all. It cannot happen. And it's not even a fall, it's way faster."

Jack Keller, professor of engineering at Utah State University: "Obviously it was the result of controlled demolition.

Tomek Collinson, specialist in hydraulic construction and demolition: "Structural connections would have had to be taken down precisely but in fact just the opposite."

Chester Gearhart, civil engineer: "When I saw building 7 on TV I knew it was a controlled demolition."

Anthony Szamboti, mechanical engineer: 'The whole building completely comes down in one symmetrical motion. There can't be any asymmetrical resistance.'

Brent Blanchard, mechanical engineer: 'According to NIST, the towers started at column 79 on level 1. They're talking about a single column collapse or failure that resulted in the total collapse of the building.'

Kamal Obeid, structural engineer: 'It's incredible that you could still have a hundred columns left at the corner of the building, but the whole roof at that point is going down and the building is such that all the columns would collapse at the same time. It's an impossibility.'

Tom Sullivan, explosives technician: Sullivan is employed by the company Controlled Demolition. 'What I saw – I was shocked. I'm not an expert in engineering, architecture, etc., but I know that and I'm a building inspector. I know a building is not allowed to fall like that.'

Danny Jowenko, owner of a Dutch controlled demolition company, was shown footage of the building's collapse by a Netherlands film crew without telling him what or where it was. Like most people he had no idea that a third building had come down on 9/11. He was struck by the film crew's claim that explosives were responsible. 'Controlled demolition...' his words. 'That's a specialist's job. I'm not an expert and I don't like to comment on that. NIST [the building's report from this perspective and in the seconds] can't the same jokers told us that the World Trade Center towers fell because of heat from jet fuel. I have heard people say that the government would never get enough people to keep a conspiracy quiet. It takes only a couple of people to keep a secret, but many people would have to know about this case. Here is given the best organised controlled [inaudible] ever. It's a total destruction [inaudible] within seconds. It's brought down in a very symmetrical manner. It's a movement like you could never imagine, but still were doing what it takes to support the official narrative. At the same time NIST admitted that the building fell in free fall at the start for more than two seconds and this runs counter to the laws of physics. There was explosives and preparation. The building would have to be blown up in a manner – just like Dr Dre's lawyers. We should not forget that it's forces driving and directing 9/11 and other catastrophes are at the very most extreme of psychopaths and your chance would be over – or worse – if you failed to act as directed. The crimes can be proved at the U.S. National Transportation Safety Board, FBI and more. Those just

to the investigation, right? And this is the big question that I've tasked a team at the University of Alaska Fairbanks (UAF) to investigate: what happened to building 7 and the impact of the fires. Dr Leroy Hulsey led the team from the Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering. He said: "It is our preliminary opinion, based on our work to date, that the fires that persisted in the building for multiple hours caused the failure of a critical column leading to the collapse of the entire east penthouse. This opinion is consistent with the statements contained in the 9/11 Commission Report and with the statements contained in the FEMA report." Dr Hulsey's team brought down by controlled demolition, but "there is no evidence to support such a theory". Extraordinary.

Giuliani's bunker

The government contractor Motorola had installed a multi-million-dollar emergency communications system in Building 7 known as the "Giuliani bunker" and it was constructed with reinforced, bullet-proof and blast-resistant walls, its own air and water supply and three backup generators. The system was the focal point for Giuliani's Office of Emergency Management that was established in 1996 to coordinate the New York Police Department's response capabilities and has response and disaster management responsibilities. Giuliani's spokesman Sunny Mindel told reporters and he was replaced by Deputy Mayor Joseph Lhota, who was in charge at the time of 9/11. Giuliani's bunker was chosen by Giuliani's bunker because he made the decision to build a command center and to move it to Building 7 versus the Larry Silverstein Haines and Silverstein would have known more than anyone else that the building was vulnerable to the New York police department and with Giuliani was very clear. Jerry Haines recommended that the other site and the site that would make the most sense ... I was hugely confused, needless to say, that was ever selected." From the command center all New York emergency communications, responses would be coordinated and it was supposed to be staffed around the clock. The facility was designed to remain operational for 72 hours in the event of a disaster, with its own water supply, fuel and backup generators. Giuliani was not there, however, on the morning of 9/11. He was in a different building on Barclay Street, a few blocks away, when the first plane struck the North Tower. Giuliani was shaken by the experience and was quoted as saying: "I was in a very different building about two blocks away. The sight of firefighters and other rescue workers arriving at the attack site at the World Trade Center after the Federal Aviation Agency (FAA) knew that it was possible to land in the area ... the number of [Giuliani's] Office of Emergency Management staff who were killed in the attack ... is about 70 people, including firefighters and their colleagues are suffering appallingly and I still

medical report said. Seventeen years on from the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks, nearly 10,000 first responders and others who were in the 9/11 World Trade Center area have been diagnosed with cancer... More than 9,000 of them have been approved for [illegible] Many more are suffering from respiratory ailments, mental health conditions and other illnesses. Many of the cancers are rare ones, such as throat cancer and cancers of the salivary glands, which usually occur in people in their 70s and 80s, not in their 30s and 40s.

Barry Jennings, Deputy Director of Emergency Services for the New York Housing Authority, was in the World Trade Center when the first plane struck. He survived the collapse of the Twin Towers and helped to evacuate others. In Building 7, which he arrived in with New York City officials, Jennings and Michael Cherkasky were shocked to find the command center deserted.

> We noticed that everybody was gone. Every coffee cup was on a desk, the computers were still on, part of the coffee was still [illegible] sandwiches [illegible] We looked at each other and knew that [illegible] We knew something was wrong.

Guiliani's state-of-the-art command center, built for just this situation was empty! Somewhere, Barry Jennings got the phone to "get out right away!" The Twin Towers had just fallen on them. Surely emergency services personnel at ground level would have been in the command center with orders to [illegible] Instead, the two responsible Council Member's Jewish Kulp of Richard Skinner, New York's Director of Emergency Management. There was ... and it does appear very clearly that there was an ... action. Barry Jennings and Michael Cherkasky began to walk down the stairwell, but when they reached the sixth floor the landing gave way underfoot from an explosion further below. Jennings recalled

> The explosion was so strong ... it was as if the explosion separated the two towers ... with Twin Towers coming down ... I knew that I was hearing [illegible] how could we have gone from walking to the sixth floor.

Jennings and they were trapped there for several hours when the official account claims that the fires which brought down Building 7 were located between the second and fifth floors – precisely where Jennings and Cherkasky had been walking. When eventually they were rescued and returned to the lobby it was in ruins:

> Keep in mind, when I came down the lobby had been completely [illegible] It was gone. And it came to me what I was under was debris.

[illegible] was told by fire officers to look down because they were stepping over dead bodies in the lobby and they were warned to get out quickly because of reports of more explosions. Jennings, who died in 2005, officially [illegible] his story [illegible] for the 9/11 documentary *Dust Angels*. He also [illegible] what he said about seeing dead bodies and [illegible] Giuliani. Giuliani had certainly been [illegible] with Larry Silverstein pushing on the incredible bullshit he provoked to deliver. He said in a television interview that they set up an emergency response operation in Building 7 in Barclay Street and set in the preparation [illegible] Building 7 is coming down. I've been told and seen reports on it. Why would the Bush Street building come down? Does it look unstable? Was it from Building 7? When he said he was warned that the World Trade Center was going to collapse [illegible]? Giuliani told Peter Jennings on ABC:

> I went down to the command center and spoke briefly with the Police Commissioner, who I knew pretty well, the Fire Commissioner, the Fire Commissioner, the Chief of the Department, Rick Sheirer, and we were immediately told that we were worried that the World Trade Center was going to collapse. And I'm not a structural engineer, so I could actually get out of the building. So we were [illegible] in the building for 10 to 15 minutes and finally found a way to get out. We looked north and [illegible] people with us.

Okay, so why didn't Giuliani tell everyone else about the warning? How did they know the World Trade Center was going to collapse? Who told them? Was it Wayne Downey or Richard Sheirer in command? Why weren't anyone else warned like the firefighters that did die? Why would anyone think the buildings could collapse given that not one of these type ever had through [illegible] the actuality of architectural history? There are some reports from fire fighters that the warnings about the incredible collapse came from Giuliani's friend Office of Emergency Management director Richard Sheirer. Who is [illegible] by 9/11 researchers about the impossibility and precise timing of what he said Giuliani claimed that he was warned about. Enough to say. Enough to say. Enough to say

Figure 2.58 [illegible] Building 7 [illegible]

she reported its demise [illegible]. The BBC made the bizarre and ridiculous statement when questioned about this, but all around the world the 'conspiracy theorists' had seen it. The corporation simply said that because it had being part of a conspiracy over Building 7 was reliable news. This, of course, was not what was being suggested. No-one, anywhere, [illegible] was [illegible] was not about [illegible] conspiracy, but [illegible] CNN [illegible] Building 7 came down [illegible]. It had already come down? Or was the BBC wrong. When you look at the sequence of events it is clear that the WTC complex was always to be brought down by Building 7 and maybe more even released the [illegible] before the [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

operation. Tantalizingly, nothing was reported apart from the fact that the investigation was still ongoing. Mark Farnes, the Chief Executive of Specialist Engineering, told *The Guardian* that the cause was not clear, but added that the damage was confined to the elevator shaft. The main concern, Farnes said, was that the molten metal was discovered in the middle of a building. A fire was not likely to ignite at night. The cause could not have been caused by the original relatively low-temperature fire, which had only been a week later.

Professor James Furness, a leading expert in thermite, said that the fire could have been caused by a thermite reaction. He said that the damage was consistent with the use of thermite, but that the damage was not as great as it would have been if the thermite had been used in the original fire. He said that the damage was consistent with the use of thermite, but that the damage was not as great as it would have been if the thermite had been used in the original fire.

Professor Furness said that the damage was consistent with the use of thermite, but that the damage was not as great as it would have been if the thermite had been used in the original fire. He said that the damage was consistent with the use of thermite, but that the damage was not as great as it would have been if the thermite had been used in the original fire.

Figure 21. The molten metal flowing from the building.

A very different explanation circulating over the years is the use of directed energy weapons to bring down the towers. Dustin

stopping. Nor did happen to us. I didn't, but I came back to a point I have emphasized over and over. The technology we see as the cutting edge of technology that actually costs. So, my perception of what is possible is a major element of the human perspective program. If you limit the concept of the possible in the large corporations, they will limit explanation of the concept of the human capacity to be limitless in possibility. It may be impossible, but perception of reality. But that is the reality. World changing technology developed in secret projects and underground bases is nothing. There will be for the right moments in the continuing sequence of human control to be played out in the public domain. This is why hidden directed energy technology still remains a mystery to the majority of the people. There are those who are privy to the knowledge and secrecy surrounding it and there are those who are not.

In the world of technology at the time of 9/11, the Philippines became a weapon in Afghanistan in 2002 and printed out that some 12,000 cubic yards of Pacific Trade Center concrete disappeared into an immense cloud of dust. One witness said, there was not a single piece of concrete to be visible." Dr. Charles Pillitteri, the government's Chief Medical Examiner, eventually told grieving relatives in December 2001 that many bodies had been completely vaporized and that only 20% of the 19,000 identified had been identified. I was curious to know how the Americans were [illegible] had to be proved. A German physicist who believed a laser beam weapon could have caused the collapse of the Twin Towers using enhanced technology that was first developed in the Soviet Union. The physicist, whom AFP does not name, was described as a former Nazi rocket scientist who studied Soviet technology and [illegible] technology in the 1960s and 70s. He was behind the discovery involved in the construction of a Soviet laser weapon for the Cuban crisis in October 1962. According to the physicist the Soviet weapon was used during a battle with Chechnya. How to destroy a skyscraper at the Ground Zero site, separate Manchuria from Russia. Infrared radiation employs an eighth wavelength between visible light and microwaves on the electromagnetic spectrum and produces no satellites. It creates a state of fully automatic paranoid [illegible] called a paranoid threat or [illegible] gas. AFP reports that the United States has been developing and deploying such weapons for many years and one of its combat development was the Brookhaven Laboratories on Long Island, New York. Author Jeff Leeds wrote in an [illegible] 1991 book, Beam Weapons: The Next Arms Race. The military research laboratory is in search of the ultimate weapon. Advanced technology and defense physicists worked in the most secretive weapons agencies to unprecedented lethal powers. They could unleash devastating beams of energy at speeds and less. The German physicist told American [illegible]

> [illegible] my knowledge as a physicist and research scientist with the Global Thermonuclear Warfare Command I have enough information to judge that the [illegible] have been [illegible] by the enemy. [illegible] completely [illegible] have been [illegible] by the enemy. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

The New York Times in 1981 that he had developed "a revolutionary new principle or system which would make war impossible." He called it a "death beam" and described it as an "invisible beam that could generate an impassable Chinese Wall of defense and melt aircraft motors at a distance of 250 miles. The defense beam was only seven inches in diameter, but it was the most powerful ever, he said. Tesla was tapping into natural forces "of such gigantic power that it would produce 10 million horsepower with an outside input of 10 million watts. And if the radio frequency was increased, at even megahertz, the energy released would be the equivalent of ten megatons of TNT." Tesla said that he had the technology to "split the Earth like an apple." New York American publisher Arthur Brisbane in 1935 called the headline "Tesla's Controlled Earthquake" in which he said that Tesla had "apparently [a] vibrator to cause [an] earthquake. The Earth will vibrate like a ringing bell ... and it becomes possible to convey mechanical shocks to long-range terrestrial distances and produce all kinds of unique effects." Tesla manipulated the weather in experiments that included lightning strikes

Figure 20.1 Tesla [illegible] and manipulated the weather ... [illegible] to produce artificial lightning storms [illegible]

-power plant proposed and he could make it appear that he was creating earthquakes. He claimed that he could "shatter buildings in the next street without touching the steel frame" and that he could turn off his machine "like a water faucet." He said he could generate artificial lightning storms and blow out locomotive boilers at 200 miles. He could see the military applications of his inventions and wrote that it "will be a terrible weapon, capable of the most destructive results. By its use armies and fleets will be annihilated and destroyed in masses. Its power will be sufficient to destroy in a few hours whole cities and millions of people." He also said that he could "project concentrated non-dispersive rays of particles of any velocity to any distance, depending on the square of the velocity." Tesla was tapping into natural forces "of such gigantic power that it would produce 10 million horsepower with an outside input of 10 million watts. And if the radio frequency was increased, at even megahertz, the energy released would be the equivalent of ten megatons of TNT." Tesla said that he had the technology to "split the Earth like an apple." New York American publisher Arthur Brisbane in 1935 called the headline "Tesla's Controlled Earthquake" in which he said that Tesla had "apparently [a] vibrator to cause [an] earthquake. The Earth will vibrate like a ringing bell ... and it becomes possible to convey mechanical shocks to long-range terrestrial distances and produce all kinds of unique effects." Tesla manipulated the weather in experiments that included lightning strikes

without generating any CO2. Beta technology and the current developments can in relation to it, do the following:

- Deliver concentrated beams of energy at specific locations that are more precise than current beam weapons.
- Interact with objects at atomic and subatomic levels, altering their structure.
- Manipulate weather (they wanted a clear blue cloudless sky for example, for maximum impact).
- Create earthquakes and volcanic eruptions at any chosen point.

Later that year, a New York hotel room in 1934 and cutting-edge research papers were confiscated by the American government military and intelligence networks. The papers were reviewed for the military by John G. Trump (1907-1959), and later by their president, Donald Trump. It is a source of incredible irony that the name Trump would later become associated with British Secret Service and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) Radiation Laboratory. This was funded by the Rockefeller family and would appear to have become the centre of a weather-manipulation programme that the American government, military and intelligence networks have the technology to target over the World Trade Center on the 11th September 2001. This theory, if true, provides a reason for the collapse of the three buildings that happened.

Dust to dust and more dust

The best-known proponent of the directed energy weapon scenario on 9/11 is Dr Judy Wood, a materials scientist and former professor of mechanical engineering, who has written extensively on these subjects at her Dustoday.com blog. Dr Judy Wood is a graduate of Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University in Blacksburg, Virginia. Dr Wood set out the case for directed energy in her book, Where Did The Towers Go? which was published in 2008. The book is highly illustrated, illustrated and sourced and you can also see her video presentations on YouTube – 9/11 – Dr Judy Wood where she gives you a good guide to how. She uses a series of observations to support her conclusion that the buildings were brought down by a directed energy weapon and not conventional methods of demolition. These include:

- The buildings turned to dust in mid-air – concrete, steel beams and everything. Explosives or even fire can be seen turning to dust and

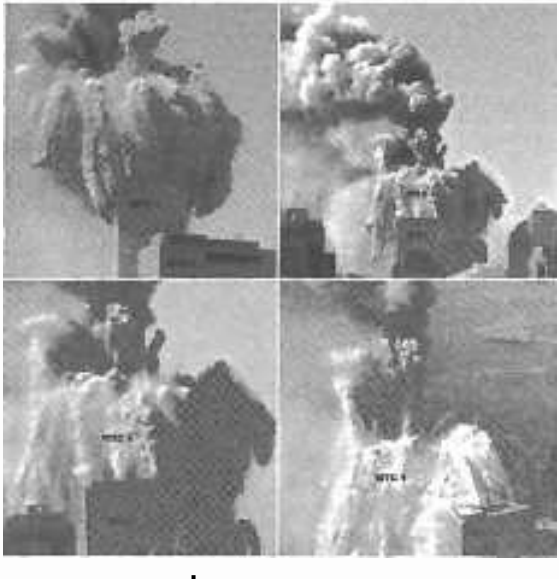
disappearing as they fell – leaving only a tiny fraction of the ore and a quarter million tons of steel, concrete, aluminium and other material to actually strike the ground.

- The twin towers were built on and contained how the dust by Thirdcoat layer without a water sticking dust or style known as the 'Scrum'. Until the buildings disappeared into the ground before they turned to dust, they would have been covered with the dust.

- Seismic records do not support the Controlled Demolition theory that the towers could have been caused by such a massive explosion. Still stories by Judge Judith Kaye, the ground when the Seattle Kingdome sports stadium was brought down in a conventional controlled demolition, it registered a seismic event of 2.3. The 110-storey World Trade Center 2 (the South Tower) registered just 0.9. People moving West says, 'At the time the point is wrong. The seismic event was not the point of the World Trade Center collapse but the collapse itself.'

- Wood compares the 9/11 seismic recording with that of an earthquake in Midtown Manhattan in January of the same year and finds them to be very different. The 9/11 readings show that no single event through the night which would have happened if the multi-storey had been brought down by controlled explosion. Wood says, 'If there was no evidence of explosives in the rubble, why would anyone assume explosives were responsible for the collapse?'

These are what Wood calls 'the biggest smoking guns' which show that (1) the popular conspiracy theory about the World Trade Center is not true and (2) a conventional controlled demolition could not have been responsible for the World Trade Center towers coming down in the way they did. Instead, by watching a sequence of events emanating from the towers, the building failed catastrophically [illegible]



[illegible]

Everything at the same, said. These were the biggest office buildings in the world and I didn't have any desk or even a telephone at all in my office. What's going on? I have evidence that we've been the victims of a [illegible] by [illegible] and [illegible] who have [illegible] of the [illegible] buildings on earth. The World Trade Center complex was one of the most [illegible] and [illegible] in the world. It was designed to withstand the impact of a Boeing 707 jetliner, the largest commercial aircraft in use at the time it was built. But the Twin Towers were not designed to withstand the impact of a Boeing 767, the largest commercial aircraft in use at the time they were destroyed. The

stripped as if they had been stripped in paint strippers (Fig. 7.6). There were melted, paint stripped buses and cars with no scorch marks at all. One witness said: 'It was unbelievable, they were twisted and melted in a matter of seconds.' A news reporter described 'car after car and bus after bus all burnt out by the heat'. Even human remains were found that were not touched by the fire. It is thought that the victims were overcome by the smoke and fumes.

A total of 1100 vehicles were damaged in 911. These vehicles had either

patterns of burning and some were as far away as … Others … looks from the … Wood, … … … Some … … …

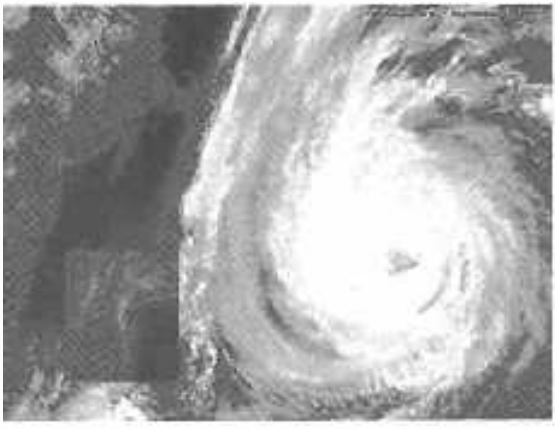


Figure 10.1 Hurricane Earl as seen from the International Space Station

days in New York and West Virginia, a hurricane was brewing off the New York coast. Anyone remember hearing about that one? Probably not. It was due to be a Category 3 hurricane, and coverage was sparse compared with what you would expect and receive for a storm of that magnitude. Fig 10.1 CNN Weather reported on September 4th that the first Atlantic hurricane of the season churned toward Bermuda Saturday night, with experts forecasting even stronger winds over the next 24 hours". The report located Earl 325 miles off the east of Bermuda "and is growing closer at a rate of 15 mph". Wind speeds were recorded at a sustained 85 miles per hour. Brian Soldo, a weather forecaster, reported extreme difficulties at New York on September 11th and, following the attacks, recorded a page of light and dark clouds on the International Space Station orbiting 240 miles above the Earth and said they could see planes circling around the World Trade Center and didn't mention a big hurricane system just off the coast. The reason for this apparently unusual lack of clear blue skies for which CNN [illegible] remembered was quite simple. Hurricanes [illegible] with [illegible] and [illegible] Earl [illegible] Bermuda [illegible] Bermuda [illegible] Bermuda

[illegible] first half of the 20th century and is now very powerful and sophisticated. Weather control experiments [illegible] municipality, however, is not publicly known. The [illegible] United States and other countries with this technology give rise to concerns about international laws and treaties. A major concern is the manipulation of the ozone layer, human-caused climate change upon weather, they can [illegible] their weather-changing actions. Hurricane Irene off the coast of New York [illegible] 2011 [illegible] Hurricane Sandy, [illegible]

[illegible] questions and [illegible] and anomalies regarding the attacks of September 11. However, the [illegible] between journalists to come together organically and independently to foster the movement that became known as 9/11 Truth. They are referred to as "truthers" and they have been mocked and ridiculed by the mainstream media for daring to [illegible] have been doing. You have seen the [illegible] that portray skeptical, angry investigators at every turn, while [illegible] media [illegible] and [illegible] as a group of wacky, tinfoil hat-wearing [illegible] They have made a mockery of the truth. The obvious flaws in the story they have put forth without a second thought. Many of these experts consider themselves "progressives", as will Matthew Rothschild, editor of the Progressive, who described the official story of the towers falling as "perfectly logical scientific explanations". Typical mainstream [illegible] Thomas Friedman, [illegible] dismissively [illegible] "radicals". Because [illegible] mainstream, they [illegible] media. Wendell Berry called [illegible] "conspiracy idiots" and "morons".

Why has the [illegible] been never uncovered. The truth about 9/11? George Monbiot, Matthew Rothschild, and numerous [illegible] my own

CHAPTER 14

Prior knowledge and cover-up

"We have practised this process so often in the months leading to September 11th" – Mark Porter

Still to be confirmed is that 9/11 was an inside job carried out with the complicity of elements within the United States government, but there is plenty of circumstantial evidence to suggest that this is the case, and more is coming to light all the time.

Later in the book I will describe the remarkable case of Indira Singh, Larry Silverstein and his family at the World Trade Center that morning, even though they were there almost every other day as the time the attacks happened. There are many stories that indicate prior knowledge on the part of certain individuals, but one detail in particular stands out. San Francisco Mayor Willie Brown said he was warned at 10pm the previous night by what he called "top security people" that a plane would be purposely used to derail the city's annual September 11th parade planned to go by the Ferry Building. Around 15 minutes before the attacks, a group of top Pentagon officials suddenly cancelled travel plans for the next morning, apparently because of "security concerns". The San Francisco Chronicle reported that the FBI had advised Attorney General John Ashcroft not to fly on commercial airliners in the same week and at least one of those on 9/11. The FBI did not publicly know about the hijackings until after the attacks, they were not aware of a possible attack on the mainland United States. Even after Ashcroft's office knew, why the warning was not passed onto the public while Ashcroft avoided commercial flights is not known. The FAA was not alerted by Boston Center to the hijacking of American Airlines Flight 11 until 8:40am, 20 minutes after the first plane had struck the World Trade Center. And as Salman Rushdie, who has been thoroughly Arab-demonised for his book, The Satanic Verses, told the London Times, that he believed the US authorities knew of an imminent terrorist strike when they banned him from taking international flights in America and Canada a week before the attacks.

[illegible] reported: On September 2nd, the Federal Aviation Administration made an emergency ruling to shut [illegible] airlines complied with security and safety measures. Russia's air [illegible] the FAA and Russia's port authority. U.S. intelligence had been given a warning of "something out there" but [illegible] details and the FAA confirmed that it stepped up security measures concerning Mr. Rudolphe but refused to give a reason. Goldman Sachs also evacuated a branch on September 10th warning of a possible terrorist attack and advising employees to stay away from American [illegible]. A FEMA Director, Joseph Allbaugh, [illegible] to prepare New York City for a biological [illegible] Official Time Magazine, 10th September 2001:

> We're a month or one of the first teams that was capable to support the City of New York in the disaster. We are responsible mostly, right, and we [illegible] emergency response.

[illegible] must have been in New York in the FEMA [illegible] on September 11th. What are the chances that a [illegible] in New York on 9/11 by the country's emergency response organization was planned to take place at the very time that plane hijacking drills were taking place in the skies and just as the 9/11 attacks were happening that mirrored those drills? Former Immigration INS/FEMA regional Vice President Tim Casey said after 9/11 that [illegible] with some of the hijackers' names on it. In the warnings were thoroughly investigated and by the university of national leaders in time of war. It is also not to dismiss such hoaxes as saying that without a doubt, a very real threat of another [illegible] attacks still exists. You should know, Dick. Two Israeli-based employees of [illegible] with offices on the 40th floor of Tower Two [illegible] on the 40th floor of Tower One [illegible] Odigo vice president Alex Diamandis said: "The messages told something big was going to happen at a certain moment of time and it did." Odigo is based in Israel and [illegible] immediately after the attack the two told the company about the warning and Israeli security officers were then contacted by the FBI. Marcus said:

> [illegible] why [illegible] we were [illegible] I don't know. I think the whole thing has been somewhat of a hoax [illegible] outside [illegible].

Casino prophets

[illegible] financial transactions on the markets to track evidence of possible terrorist [illegible] criminal activity. Wet days – all 'normal' work you would expect to be spread in the days before 9/11? Stock market investigators to [illegible] help unravel potential [illegible]. They are examining reports from Wall Street and the London Stock Exchange in the more than a hundred days before the hijackings began, looking for any unusual patterns that may indicate [illegible] who knew in advance that the attacks were coming. They are looking in particular at trading in the shares of companies and industries that suffered huge losses as a result of the attacks, and in the options and futures markets, where investors can make big money. A 'put option' is when you bet that the stock price will drop. Conversely, a 'call option' is when you bet that the stock price will go up. Unusual [illegible] in put options on airline stocks in the days before the hijackings. American and United Airlines fell immediately after the attacks and the same with companies such as major operators in the World Trade Center or companies with potential insurance liability. Two days before the attacks, that 4,744 put options were placed on United Airlines against only 396 call options, a ratio of 12 to 1. On the Chicago Board Options Exchange on September 6 and 7 there were 2,282 put options bought on American Airlines and only 748 call options. This represented six times the usual number of put options and trading in other airlines did not follow that pattern. The figures can be seen with major companies in the World Trade Center like Morgan Stanley and Merrill Lynch and insurance firms that would lose principally – their share prices fell by 12 per cent. When they bought put options, investors appeared to anticipate that the share price would fall by at least 5 per cent. In total, 4,516 put options were purchased

[illegible]

In 1996 Kroonland was appointed as counsel to CIA Director George Tenet and promoted to CIA Executive Director by Bill Clinton. Kroonland's appointment was blocked over an FBI file by Senator Orrin Hatch, who was a friend of Bin Laden's family. Kroonland left the CIA and it became the biggest scandal in Europe. Tenet's file was also used to block July's promotion to CIA Deputy Director of Operations. Kroonland's appointment was also blocked by the Bin Laden family. The question may be asked again. What is more likely to have been behind these prior knowledge stories, Osama bin Laden in Afghanistan or the global financial nexus connected to the CIA and the Bush and Clinton families? Is it the case that the CIA has failed to respond to these highly convincing stories that the US air defence failed to respond to the hijacked airliners? The name of Kroonland's high-ranking CIA friend who helped him to more than $20 million is not just a CIA friend and client of the Bush family. Military Chief had no idea that Tenet was going to appear on all the television networks on the day of the nation's worst ever terrorist attack. The CIA commenced an investigation when news of the stock trader profits and insider reports said market participants in the US, UK, Germany, Switzerland, Italy and Taiwan were to be involved. "Have you ever heard another word about the investigation? Even though the transactions must be traceable? The real identities of the individuals in the Islamic world who would have seen it blood and tears" (p. 1, page 2 long time ago. The 9/11 Commission confessed to knowledge of the attacks by saying they had traced the funds of the traders in United Airlines to someone with no more visible ties to Al-Qaeda. You've got to fight or everything is what remains.

Designer cover stories

The [illegible] cover-ups of the intelligence and law enforcement networks knew something was coming, but I repeat, any warning about cover stories being used to muddy the real story. This can even be done by creating evidence of a lesser conspiracy or an overemphasis on certain facts in the true depth and scope of the conspiracy. Now we can clearly see that the Bush-Clinton [illegible] and [illegible] all have [illegible]. When these Clinton and Bush operatives are pulling out the stops a number one cover story is: they want the people to believe and accept that. In this case Cover Story Seven was that Osama bin Laden [illegible] the entire operation with [illegible] network and it was so brilliantly planned the US military and civilian agencies had no idea what was going on until the planes crashed into the towers. But we can reveal that it will be seen that it will have been a kind of [illegible] that did

[illegible] Cover Story 9. When Princess Diana was killed in Paris in 1997 the public cover story was that it was all a terrible accident caused by a drunk driver. The fall-back position for those who questioned this explanation was the wild conspiracy theory that the British royal family did not want her to marry a Muslim. David Icke's murderous [illegible] – the latest in a long line of [illegible] – all [illegible] for those who [illegible] the official line that [illegible] the Duchess of Cornwall knew the attacks were coming, but were so incompetent that they did nothing; or [illegible] were warning, but did nothing because [illegible] or [illegible] Cover Story 10. The Middle East. In the Middle East, there is no mystery. They are all terrorists, but Saddam and Osama bin Laden are also [illegible] responsible for organising the whole thing and the poor misguided 'terrorists' trained in American Army schools. The switch to [illegible] Land becomes a little more difficult from that point on. [illegible] Afghanistan, [illegible] military and intelligence [illegible] and [illegible] the highest level of the Hidden Hand hierarchy. We should keep that in mind when we hear stories that Bush was warned. Incompetence is often used as a smoke screen to hide wild calculation. Incompetence can be used, as in this case, to justify the reorganisation [illegible] of intelligence and security [illegible] intervention [illegible] was launched, but it was [illegible] more than [illegible] more.

The story broke widely in the mainstream media that the Egyptian Amr Al-Berai had been the number of warnings given to, and subsequently withdrawn from, the Federal Bureau of Investigation. The theme was that President George W. Bush was told of possible hijackings in the United States before September 11 but did nothing to prevent the 9/11 attacks. The White House reacted with outrage and said that Bush was told by US intelligence before 9/11 that Osama bin Laden's terrorist network might hijack American aircraft. White House press secretary Ari Fleischer said the administration advised the appropriate agencies in the summer of 2001 that hijackings were possible. But the Moscow-based newspaper Kommersant reported that Al-Berai had been arrested at Boston's Logan Airport for the Russian Embassy in Washington DC. [illegible] Russian intelligence [illegible] a possible hijacking [illegible] August 6th, 2001.

hero on 'Oh Lucky Day' and 'Lucky Strike' in the United States by the main US intelligence agencies that claimed they had no idea that the September 11th attacks were being planned. The CIA would only say in response to these reports that the subject of airline hijackings was among a number of 'empirical methods raised by US government officials'. The first to be fully responsible for the preparation of Bush and the National Security Council on the morning of September 11th. Speaking to Congress was the Chairman of the Committee on Armed Services, Senator John McCain, and a member of the Armed Services Committee, who stated that just recently the Director of the CIA warned that there could be an attack on imminent attacks on the United States of this nature. So this is not exactly unexpected. The idea that the military-intelligence complex had no warning does not stand up to any scrutiny, but again with the tall-stack patriotism backing him up, Bush was able to avoid any serious questioning. Bush was also made the important point that the failure of the CIA to predict the attacks on the United States was not a failure of the intelligence community. There can be described as one side to government, intelligence and military personnel genuinely seeking to protect American citizens and on the other agents of the psychopathic elite working for a very different agenda (Deep State). The latter seek to thwart the efforts of the former and the same happens in every country. Bush even tried to call on Osama Bin Laden's family in Saudi Arabia to help the FBI with their investigations into the September 11th attacks, but Laden's family members were interviewed by the FBI and some media organisations. Seventeen people were arrested and five cleared. The CIA described as 'one of the largest and most complex in the history of law enforcement'. Oh really? And 9/11? This was all quite convenient for Bush and the neocons as their Patriot Act was awarded to the Administration and was used to round up US military research and the US Army's Dugway Proving Ground in Utah.

Federal Ban on Investigation (FBI)

Understanding 9/11 and its lies, deceptions, contradictions and cover-ups requires people to grasp the true nature of the FBI. As with the CIA, global organisations like the CIA, NSA and the FBI have many good, committed, professional people in their ranks, but they are allowed to know only so much. Compartmentalisation of information – the need to know principle – means that they are not aware of the agenda those in charge and control are really pursuing. They only know what they need to know to do their particular job. This is not to say that a different culture exists in many of the agencies, but the FBI – and those who control it – do. All the agencies have the Federal Bureau of Investigation in their sights and manipulate information to suit their compartmentalised view of the world. Long since dead, J. Edgar Hoover

Kenneth Lasson, a professor at the University of Baltimore Law School, wrote in a law review article that a memo written by an FBI agent in Phoenix in July 2001 proposed that the FBI "undertake efforts to investigate Middle Eastern men enrolled in American flight schools and that terrorist groups like those linked to Osama bin Laden could be sending students to the schools as part of terrorist plots. Be careful how you write [the] EC [electronic communication], as [law enforcement officials said in] some cases, memos at FBI headquarters in late July 2001 were viewed by executive assistant [Assistant Director] as 'crying wolf.'" Another memo was sent in response to the memo's proposals calling for "compiling a list of flight schools in the U.S. that have foreign students seeking admission" at aviation schools. We are told that a flight instructor at the Pan Am Flying Academy in Eagan, Minnesota, called the local FBI office on August 17th to report his suspicions about a 25-year-old French-Moroccan man named Zacarias Moussaoui who was in the process of enrolling in the 727 simulator course. The New York Times reported: "Law enforcement officials said the Minneapolis office of the F.B.I. initially wanted to search Mr. Moussaoui's belongings after arresting him on immigration charges in August, but the bureau's headquarters in Washington rejected the request, saying there was not enough evidence to show that he was a terrorist." Could this action by headquarters have been the result of pressure from the White House? Agents were also prevented from searching Moussaoui's personal computer by FBI headquarters, which was referred to by the Department of Justice Attorney General John Ashcroft and the head of the Department's Criminal Division, Michael Chertoff. Coleen Rowley, an FBI agent for more than 20 years and Minneapolis Chief Division Counsel, wrote a memo to FBI Director Mueller in May 2002, condemning the way the headquarters had blocked terrorist investigations before 9/11. She said that certain FBI officials had been "willfully unhelpful, even obstructive" and had acted in an effort to "cover their own rear ends" for their inaction and lack of assessment of the threat the FBI and/or perhaps even other higher-up personal reasons." She went on:

> In reality, [headquarters] supervisors [in the words of one Director] made the statement to [me] that the Director's briefers would be embarrassed by the allegations that FBI Headquarters had been tied down in any way. I was told to "stop wasting time" on trying to get a search warrant and to "back off" the FISA [Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act] request.

hour memo. FBI agents working the Hanssen case in the Washington field office had been awakened at 6:30 a.m. on September 11th by a loud, electronic voice coming from the emergency broadcast system installed in their apartments to receive word through an assortment of alpha-numeric pagers. FBIHQ ordered its employees to quickly make sure everyone of the key agents working the Hanssen case was accounted for and then gave them further instructions.

In the days and weeks that followed, Bureau officials would, on occasion, claim that they had not received this message and were more interested in other matters. Their comments were made weeks later, in response to the public outcry about the Bureau's failure to anticipate the attacks. Nevertheless, the message was received by the Hanssen squad and other FBI personnel in the field. Some, especially those working counterterrorism matters, were ordered to report to their offices immediately. Others, including those working the Hanssen case, were told to remain at home and be available for further instructions. Within a few hours, the FBI's Washington Field Office had established a command post in the Hoover Building. Soon, FBI officials from around the country began arriving in Washington to help with the investigation. Within days

Ashcroft could be a great friend to us again. It's about time. I protested. Schippert told me he was given information by FBI agents and intelligence sources that a massive terrorist attack was being planned for lower Manhattan and he had asked us many times over the years to corroborate this information by Agent X. The said he had also tried in the past to tell Ashcroft about the connection between the Oklahoma bombing and the Twin Towers bombing and told me that was the reason he'd been removed from the Gulf War by Father George Bush. And he got a very negative response. Schippert said to the investigators in 2002: "The word around town today is that the Oklahoma City police are not allowed to touch them." He described his efforts to warn Ashcroft in detail.

> I was very upset by people's unwillingness to tell the truth about the bombing of the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City. I felt that the Department of Justice, the FBI and the Clinton administration were engaged in a cover-up of the truth about the bombing. I was also very concerned that the Oklahoma City bombing was being used as a pretext to pass legislation that would severely restrict the civil liberties of all Americans. I felt that the only way I could get the truth out was to go to the media. I knew that if I did so, I would be fired from my job and probably lose my pension. I was willing to take that risk because I felt that the truth was more important than my job.
>
> I had been told that there were several members of the Oklahoma City bombing conspiracy who were still employed by the FBI. One of them was Special Agent Dan Hall, who was in charge of the Oklahoma City bombing investigation. Hall was also in charge of the Ruby Ridge investigation. I had been told that Hall had been involved in the cover-up of the Oklahoma City bombing. I had been told that Hall had been involved in the cover-up of the Ruby Ridge investigation. I had been told that Hall had been involved in the cover-up of the Oklahoma City bombing. I had been told that Hall had been involved in the cover-up of the Ruby Ridge investigation.

What I found out later was that there was a lot more to the story than I knew at the time. I had been told that there was a lot more to the story than I knew at the time. I had been told that there was a lot more to the story than I knew at the time.

FBI made the bomb for 1993 attack

Multiple evidence makes it clear that many knew to a larger or lesser extent that the bombing was coming and who would be targeted. The FBI knew in advance. It is not known if the agents involved in the cover-up of the bombing knew that the bombing was coming. It is not known if the agents involved in the cover-up of the bombing knew that the bombing was coming. It is not known if the agents involved in the cover-up of the bombing knew that the bombing was coming.

[illegible] as an intelligence officer, serving as the second-highest-ranking civilian in U.S. Marine Corps Intelligence. He said: [illegible] main line of work at [illegible] Pentagon-Rosslyn-Suitland complex [illegible] by security services.

> In the United States, every single criminal incident we watch unfolds in a first-person present-tense narrative. We now live in a world where [illegible] and [illegible] that we have to [illegible] Welcome to the world of reality.

It was Ian Fleming's novels that [illegible] Fleming's books [illegible] and that read by people [illegible] connections to the CIA and Cold War mother Zubeidat Jeanneva said [illegible] was under the control of the BBC.

> My son [illegible] Fleming's books [illegible] and [illegible] years. They [illegible] my son [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] They [illegible] [illegible] They [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

when the bomb made by an FBI informer exploded at the World Trade Center. Salem said to the boss: "Do you know you owe this whole country and you don't know what's going on?" Instead, FBI agents were paid to create problems like this in the opening months of Special Agent Hoyt: "Do you deny your supervisor's the main reason of becoming the World Trade Center?" Salem continues: "We were sending the case perfectly well until the supervisor messed it up, upside down." Salem, an FBI informant, built the bomb that exploded at the World Trade Center and was paid to facilitate the conspiracy. He continued the video explaining preparations when he was told by FBI surveillance witnesses in the room to the one who "is the soldier of the FBI, Ali Kazimi, attorney for one of the defendants, said of the article revealing the tapes.

> The movie of the FBI agent exploded in the World Trade Center would probably not be of much relevance to you. The information, however, is of great importance to the families of the victims of the World Trade Center ... In addition, our investigation links the CIA to the terrorists by direct evidence. We believe that the following will be the key to the conviction of the conspirators.
>
> Short after that, he was rushed to the hospital suffering from an epileptic seizure and was never released. [...] The investigation by the government of the United States is not going to murder [...] conspiracy to protect it would have the consequences of everything that is great and noble in our life.

The movie trailer can be found on a far bigger scale with [...] another FBI terrorist-instigation. There's more. The bomb that exploded at the World Trade Center in 1993 was built by an informant of the FBI paymaster and planted [...] a truck with a remote-control [...] plot [...] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible

al Intelligence who were cooperating with the government against the Soviets. She said that the information she had provided to the FBI and CIA had helped identify the Soviet agent who had been code-named Sparrow. Shevchenko was given a one-year visa to enter the United States on May 28th, 1991, by the CIA agent posing as an official at the US Consulate in Moscow. Sharon and her daughter arrived in New York on July 1991. The visa was revoked in November that year and the State Department warned the immigration authorities to be on the lookout for Shevchenko, with a memo saying they should not allow her to enter the country. She was granted political asylum in 1992 and a green card in 1994. Shevchenko came to the World Trade Center bombing after she had already been arrested and her activities were connected. An alleged CIA asset was overseas on a consultancy to gain knowledge that was only known to members of the FBI and CIA. It was found that she was a double agent. We are supposed to believe these people when they tell us what happened on September 11 and who was responsible? On that basis CIA and FBI had been in contact with Shevchenko to gain information about the bombing. Shevchenko was interviewed by the FBI on multiple occasions and provided two of their most distinguished witnesses in the prosecution of the defendants. She was asked if she had any information that would help in the investigation of the bombing. She replied that she had provided the FBI with information about the defendants but had not been asked for the FBI agents investigating the case had developed a conspiracy theory that the bombs which blew up the World Trade Center were a ferti[illegible] cover-up. 'What is correct?' he replied. The questioning continued as follows:

'Did you come to know of your knowledge of the connection with the FBI or with any of the persons that appear in the [illegible] investigation?'

'Yes, this is correct.'

'In other words, you had begun to experience pressure from [illegible] the connection with the [illegible]?'

'Yes, that is correct.'

'Are you aware that a certain amount of exception in the prosecution of the [illegible] case, which was upon you, prior to [illegible]?'

Absolutely.

Special Agent Timothy Whitehead, the senior FBI representative on the scene, would be asked to join the team a few days later. Over the next few years, the team would investigate the bombings of the USS Cole and the US embassies in Kenya and Tanzania, and would uncover the full extent of Osama bin Laden's involvement in the 9/11 attacks. Whitehead would also be the FBI's representative at the trial of Zacarias Moussaoui, the so-called 20th hijacker, who was convicted of conspiracy to commit the 9/11 attacks.

Whitehead's first impression of the Cole bombing was that it was the work of a suicide bomber. He was also struck by the fact that the explosion had been powerful enough to blow a hole in the ship's hull, but not powerful enough to sink it. This suggested that the bombers had deliberately set out to cause maximum damage to the ship, but not to kill as many sailors as possible. Whitehead's team would also discover that the bombers had made a number of mistakes in their preparations for the attack, including overloading their explosive-laden boat, which caused it to sink lower in the water than they had intended. This meant that the explosives were detonated at the wrong angle, which reduced the force of the blast.

[illegible] involvement in terrorist activity. John O'Neill left the FBI in August 2001 and was offered a job as the head of security at the World Trade Center. He was reportedly the only person killed on 9/11 [illegible] on the 40th floor of the South Tower. Arriving here with knowledge that could unravel the whole plot, he ended up dead. The mainstream media [illegible] people like John O'Neill could have revealed how investigations into Bin Laden and terrorism had been systematically blocked before 9/11. David Shayler, the British security inspector who knew that the Blair government was lying [illegible] was imprisoned for twelve months after trying to [illegible] and John Cleese, the famous British comedy actor, resigned over the Iraq war. [illegible] and deception at the highest level. Yet all the people in the UK media who took part in the cover up and disinformation [illegible] were allowed to continue with their careers at the BBC and elsewhere. Even the CIA whistleblower Sibel Edmonds, who was fired by the FBI after she tried to expose corruption in the translation department, was subsequently employed by the Pentagon. Meanwhile, the American journalist Greg Palast produced a report on the stitch-up for the BBC current affairs programme Newsnight which was pulled by the then editor Peter Horrocks after a phone call from a senior member of the US intelligence agencies.

> I've been told that [illegible] always wanted to investigate Bin Laden, but under George Bush it got much worse. After the 2000 elections, the agencies were told to back off investigating Bin Laden and so on up to the [illegible] level.

[illegible] claiming to [illegible] perception of different 'truths' and realise that we're dealing with one single truth, face reality and [illegible].

The 9/11 Commission – all hide and no seek

[illegible] explosion by the [illegible] claiming to be part of [illegible] by the 9/11 Commission. The 9/11 Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States. The media ignored the inevitable contradictions and has chosen ever since to slavishly repeat the official story and ridicule anyone who doesn't accept it. The 9/11 Commission failed to even question the [illegible] conclusion that the collapse was caused by fire alone. It refused to look at the evidence of explosives and [illegible] whatsoever to look at the [illegible]. The report was an [illegible] cover up and the media who helped it up to the delusional story and whitewash of what happened. It's not [illegible] cover up so transparently [illegible] every single [illegible] well – except that it was a pack

of lies and omissions now never to come. The report treated those who died and their loved ones with the most stunning contempt and disregard. They deserved the truth and what they got was still more lies to cover up all the lies that went before. Testimony by Commission Deputy Counsel Secretary Norman Minetta (who originally was called Jim Chenoweth's version of what he did – but in a meeting with Cheney's staff he told the story as Cheney was saying it was) and Dick Cheney at the Pentagon being all those orders could only have been done by about noon, whenever was being tracked and radar, but the 9/11 Commission decided this was not worth the necessary paper and ink. Another contradiction and cover-up like by Ryan Thomas and Marie Antoinette's ability to mis-ingram – there was no evidence of Cheney's role that – was to say-to-be-confirmed-condition. Anything that showed a light on the real intelligence failure was ignored, omitted or spun.

Both Cheney and Rumsfeld did all they could to block any investigation at all and that by itself should have set warning lights flashing. Why was the leader of a country at war and the secretary of defense (essentially the commander-in-chief) with some 3,000 Americans and the country in serious state of shock not want to launch the biggest and most detailed investigation in American history to find out exactly what happened and ensure it could never happen again? The answer to that question is as simple as it is disgusting. They knew that a proper investigation would have acted them confused to nail for the rest of their lives. A real probe would have given the newsprint – including many of those who have come to know – don't mean this one, still we shall see. When that much money would and risk demands an answer, it is unlikely any longer.

Bush announced in late 2002 that only would be led by Henry Kissinger. The implication was that only Kissinger had the experience and the long service of the Eisenhower, Nixon and Ford administrations behind him. He had advised both Republican and Democratic presidents on what they had to do next. They don't seem to be looking for what they don't want to hear. Those who know Kissinger say he is always looking for a way to "investigate" anything a desperate for a cover up. Even

Henry Kissinger

The New York Times said the White House chose nine commissioners to maintain a veneer of bipartisanship. But the appointments were so lopsided that Democrats complained that the panel was stacked in favor of Republicans. Kissinger had to step down as chairman of the commission because of his extensive business dealings. Kissinger was asked by 9/11 commissioner Richard Ben-Veniste if he had any clients who had a financial interest in the outcome of the commission's investigation. Kissinger was evasive and refused to answer the question. Ben-Veniste also asked Kissinger if he had any knowledge of the Bush administration's decision to allow members of the bin Laden family to leave the United States in the days after the attacks, when all other flights were grounded. Kissinger said he knew nothing about it. Kissinger was also asked if he had any knowledge of Operation Northwoods, a plan by the Joint Chiefs of Staff to stage false flag terrorist attacks in the United States and blame Cuba. Kissinger said he knew nothing about it.

Kissinger was replaced by Republican Governor Thomas Kean, former governor of New Jersey and Democrat Lee Hamilton. Kean was a close friend of Bush family friend Brent Scowcroft, who served as National Security Advisor to George H.W. Bush. Hamilton was a former Democratic congressman who had served on the Intelligence Committee. Hamilton was also a close friend of Vernon Jordan, a Democratic lobbyist and Bill Clinton confidant who was implicated in the Whitewater scandal. Jordan was also a director of Fannie Mae, a government-sponsored mortgage lender that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis. Jordan was also a director of Asbury Automotive Group, a company that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis. Jordan was also a director of Asbury Automotive Group, a company that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis.

Kissinger was replaced by Republican Governor Thomas Kean, former governor of New Jersey and Democrat Lee Hamilton. Kean was a close friend of Bush family friend Brent Scowcroft, who served as National Security Advisor to George H.W. Bush. Hamilton was a former Democratic congressman who had served on the Intelligence Committee. Hamilton was also a close friend of Vernon Jordan, a Democratic lobbyist and Bill Clinton confidant who was implicated in the Whitewater scandal. Jordan was also a director of Fannie Mae, a government-sponsored mortgage lender that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis. Jordan was also a director of Asbury Automotive Group, a company that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis.

Kissinger was replaced by Republican Governor Thomas Kean, former governor of New Jersey and Democrat Lee Hamilton. Kean was a close friend of Bush family friend Brent Scowcroft, who served as National Security Advisor to George H.W. Bush. Hamilton was a former Democratic congressman who had served on the Intelligence Committee. Hamilton was also a close friend of Vernon Jordan, a Democratic lobbyist and Bill Clinton confidant who was implicated in the Whitewater scandal. Jordan was also a director of Fannie Mae, a government-sponsored mortgage lender that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis. Jordan was also a director of Asbury Automotive Group, a company that was implicated in the 2008 financial crisis.

and [illegible] [illegible]

Gatekeeper Zelikow

Team Hamilton and their fellow investigators didn't even write the final report. That was overseen (as was the entire process) by Commissioner and staff director Philip Zelikow, a former Texas lawyer and an associate of Rice and Bush and National Security Adviser Condoleezza Rice's counselor from 2001 to 2003. As part of the investigation, Bush appointed Zelikow to the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board and he was to brief Cheney on the National Security Council at Vice Bush. What a tidy pair of cards to have when you wanted the official story to survive intact. Zelikow had worked closely with Rice and even co-authored a book with her (Germany Unified and Europe Transformed: A Study in Statecraft) that supported her [illegible] main architect of the Bush National Security Strategy in 2002 which [illegible] [illegible] the policy of attacking countries that posed no imminent threat or even a threat at all. Both circle jerkers had given Zelikow the same glowing appraisal when he was executive director of the Commission investigating the actions of Bush and Rice with regard to September 11. Zelikow also co-authored the Bush Strategy Report, a foreign-policy strategy book co-written by Bush's counselor, Brent Scowcroft, and Henry Kissinger. According to Shenon, Zelikow was a card-carrying member of the DNA and continued with him to advise Hamilton's key players, Mary Cheney and Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz were members of Zelikow's Aspen Strategy Group. The 9/11 Commission was a complete gatekeeping farce from first to last. Those are [illegible] significant accusations by Zelikow, which [illegible] by Lee Hamilton except to the extent that [illegible] Zelikow outlined at [illegible] Paul Sperry's article on Zelikow's role at the commission.

> Zelikow picks the areas of investigation, returning memos to employees requiring the witnesses, and the lines of questioning for witnesses ... and the commissioners, for the most part, have no recommendations. In short, he sets the agenda and runs the show. Zelikow's influence is overwhelming, since most staffers have little or no background in the issues they investigate—positions of U.S. history.

The 9/11 Family Steering Committee and 9/11 Citizens Watch called on Zelikow's resignation when it was never going to happen. He was [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] from half a million pages by 9/11 Truth's CIA FOIA Department. [illegible] state and other agencies of government. One staff member quoted in the media said: "Cookbook is calling the shots. He's skewing the investigation and running it his own way." This is why crucial information and eyewitness evidence were ignored. One commissioner, Lehman, even went on Max Cleland's resignation from the inquiry, he said: "Shut down and go away." That's the same Max Cleland who argued for more Capitol Hill watch. General Myers during the attacks when he could not have been. Cleland said. Commission members had agreed a deal that allowed them only very limited access to CIA reports presented to Bush and the White House which would have mitigated prior knowledge of the attacks. He said:

> This is a case of a president, America's top intelligence briefer, getting a warning that there's a plot to hijack planes and fly them into buildings, and he's told that's not enough. He's told to go back and do more. He's told to come back with more. He's told to go back to the ground. They have a plan to go to war and we don't. It happens. That's what they did. They went to war.

Re-writing history

The Commission's report, from beginning to end, was designed to create a narrative that would absolve the military of any responsibility for failing to stop the attacks. The most important task was to hide the culpability due to the fact that the military was stood down or attacked that day. In fact, after the Pentagon was hit, it was decided that the attacks would not be stopped by the usual fighter response to hijacked aircraft. Thus is the concept on which all the other cover-ups depend hinges—if a stand-down or systemic failure was involved, then the house of cards collapses. From the outset, the Bush administration and the military's main response to the hijackings that said no fighter jets were scrambled until after the Pentagon was hit. Then, on September 16th, a week after the attacks, the military issued a new timeline given the impossibility that three commercial airliners could fly into key US buildings before a single military plane intervened. This new version of events was [illegible] from the Otis base in Massachusetts to New York was [illegible], but [illegible] in time. And two jets left Langley base in Virginia to intercept the Pentagon plane but, once again, didn't get there to prevent what happened. This second military timeline stood for the next three years and FAA didn't absolve the military of blame for their shockingly "inept" response. If you believe what they say and take it at face value. The Commission's report in 2004 – published yet another timeline that was simply corrupt. It couldn't be responsible only for the FAA and hide the staggering truth that the military was

stood down on purposely delayed until the Pentagon were struck because had they responded as they did every other day no buildings would have been hit and thousands of people on the ground at least would still be alive. Whenever the military response was mentioned it was always in the form of an excuse for inaction. It was never cited as a reason to be bold. The Commission report is certainly not alone in this regard. Flight 11 struck the North Tower of the World Trade Center in New York when Flight 175 struck the South Tower why would they do it the same way as Flight 175? Armed to the teeth, the second one was at 175's speed. They would have got away comfortably. Boston Center knew it got it... they were not told about 175 and so were sent off into military-controlled airspace off Long Island by the Commission's own admission. They were given 90 minutes to react to Flight 175's route. The Commission claimed, and later pilots agreed, they were too late to intercept. Why didn't the military know about Flight 175? By 9.20am... the FAA did not tell them. As the Commission report claims: "Once the military became aware of the plane [attack was the whole point of it] the notification was passed up the chain of command. Commission investigation of the military was that the military was told by the FAA about Flight 175 well before the South Tower was struck. [NORAD's] timeline revised [now declassified – even after the initial report] emphasized the difficulty faced by the military in responding to multiple, near simultaneous hijackings. Why didn't the military know about Flight 175? By 9.20am... the FAA did not tell them. As the Commission report claims: "Once the military became aware of the plane [attack was the whole point of it] the notification was passed up the chain of command. Commission investigation of the military was that the military was told by the FAA about Flight 175 well before the South Tower was struck. [NORAD's] timeline revised [now declassified – even after the initial report] emphasized the difficulty faced by the military in responding to multiple, near simultaneous hijackings. The FAA notified Cleveland about the hijacking of Flight 175 a minimum of 78 minutes before impact. There are sources and statements galore from military and civilian air personnel and government officials including government counterterrorism advisor Richard Clarke that say upon "hijacked" multi-agency conferences were underway [and] that point [until the military] knew about Flight 175 and its relationship to the other hijackings. The Commission's development of its own "official" explanation for why the military was not told about Flight 175 in time to react is a complete fabrication. There are sources and statements galore from military and civilian air personnel and government officials including government counterterrorism advisor Richard Clarke that say upon "hijacked" multi-agency conferences were underway [and] that point [until the military] knew about Flight 175 and its relationship to the other hijackings. The Commission's development of its own "official" explanation for why the military was not told about Flight 175 in time to react is a complete fabrication. Two hijacked flights heading for New York after the first known strike were allowed to wreak havoc over Long Island and no one knew what happened. Nearly 3,000 people died and three-quarters of their lives were deliberately lost. Exactly how many lives would it take for the military to react?

Whenever we look in the 9/11 Commission report we see how every aspect of the military's response to the hijackings was deliberately twisted and distorted to protect the military – or rather those in control of the military – from exposure of what they knew and when they knew it. The stand down (systematic delay) and why the normal response to these emergencies was prevented from happening.

Protecting the military - again

The same applies to the Commission's investigation of the events of 9/11. The actual NORAD timeline issued a week after 9/11 to justify its response to reports about Flight 77 heading towards Washington gave the Commission another challenge in hiding the stand down / delay.

NORAD said the FAA had them at 9:24 a.m. Flight 77 had been hijacked. I guess that is as late as they could claim given the evidence that the authorities would have known well before that about the attempted takeover of Flight 77 and the ensuing flight path was readily tracking data available at NORAD's Cheyenne Mountain that flight 'Flight 77 must have been missing' but the minutes for Turning around and heading for the nation's political and military capital. But the question of why it took nearly an hour and a half for Langley, Virginia, at 9:24 did not get to the Pentagon in time. The distance involved and the most fully top speed of an F-16 should have got there in the Pentagon inevitably before Flight 77. We have earlier how the military scrambled to explain the seeming inexplicable and how they were trying to explain away the possibility that they were trying to shoot down the plane in the belief that the threat was coming from inside. Mineta had testified that a staffer had told him the World Trade Center had been hit by two planes 77 and 11 minutes earlier than that. The excuse for the military's non-arrival at the Pentagon before Flight 77 was not enough for the 9/11 Commission and its report simply vanished the issue from behind it. It was not the last time that documents – not the FAA's or the military – in the way in the days and weeks after the attacks. All possibilities of the 9/11 cover-up will be examined in detail at leading out to see a tape had been found in which an FAA official told a NORAD NEADS operative that Flight 11 had not struck the World Trade Center and instead was heading south towards Washington. The Commission never said the NORAD chapmanipulated or muddled the F-15s' flight path at 9:24 in pursuit of the ghosts of Flight 11 which had already crashed into the North Tower 18 minutes before. There was no chance of it hitting the FAA's attacks after it had already struck Flight 11 had already struck the North Tower and it is claimed that the FAA employee monitoring earlier or said flight was a possible bomb. Maybe in pursuit of a still flying Flight 11 which had just one more – and the hijackers were hijacking for Washington. They were trying to shoot down the plane

is like dragging a nail across a steel plate. Laura Brown, Deputy Assistant Secretary in Public Affairs at the FAA headquarters, could not have been clearer that immediately after the first plane hit the World Trade Center [illegible] the FAA established "a new bridge" or open line with the military, specifically in including the Department of Defense (DOD), [illegible] and the Secret Service, [illegible] and Cheney, and we had that throughout the [illegible] telecon[illegible] the FAA shared [illegible] information with all the flights of interest, including Flight 77.

> NORAD [illegible] battle. As more time [illegible] as to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

follows: The FAA became aware of the hijacks at 8:40, but it was not until 8:47 that Boston Center informed Langley's Sector 11 in search of pilot Flight 77. Only then did the FAA tell NORAD officially that Flight 77 was missing only at 9:21, and the Pentagon was hit at 9:37 with the chaos ensuing. Langley fighters were scrambled at 9:30. The method in the madness is all too clear. It is the same cover-up throughout, but provides a very big question mark. The story is ridiculous from beginning to end. It is not to be explained. The Commission claims that no one at FAA headquarters was ever asked for military assistance with American 77 and this was to pass all the blame on to the civilian air traffic system and away from the military. The Commission has to suppress the whole story, as it would be revealed to the world that the Pentagon was lying.

> Nowhere in the military or intelligence chain of command was there any apparent sense that anything out of the ordinary was happening. This is the greatest single failure. Who has the power to cause an entire response system to break down so completely, and to allow the most sacrosanct military command center in the world to be penetrated by violent hijackers for more than an hour and a half?

The answer in both cases is the Pentagon, and its agents in government with the connivance of corrupt and entrenched members of the 9/11 Commission – more likely – essential cover. The story was the same with Flight 93. Accordingly to the Commission – that FAA never notified the military even though by now we know that open lines between agencies were operating that day. It was in both cases about the attacks on the World Trade Center at 8:46 and 9:03. Flight 93 was recognised as a threat by at least 9:24 (after the last phone call at 9:23) when upon the Commission's own claiming the FAA set in motion its hijack and the military was in the loop. The Commission said an FAA military liaison at the Cleveland Center reported a hijacking minutes after the FAA headquarters by 9:25. Cleveland is said to have asked the FAA Command Center at 9:26 if military assistance had been requested and offered to call them directly. The reply was that the request had to go through the normal command and they were 'working on the issue'. Take your time then, only the plane had already apparently crashed into a field. A mistake in the report, or cover-up? The Commission said that no one had requested military assistance and only at 9:49 did the FAA Command Center request assistance with NEADS headquarters. Even then nothing was done and Flight 93 crashed without the military being contacted. All the world's armies' negligence and incompetence by the FAA, I'm sure you'll agree. The truth is that NORAD did have scrambled the planes and been hijacked as soon as it was aware. Here we have another example of the military – not just by the FAA, initially by the National Military Command Center in the Pentagon and aided by all the various agencies – Richard Clarke from the White House. There were coordinated wars before the demise of

[illegible] Flight 93 was [illegible] Air Traffic Control knew anything about the plane being hijacked. It makes no sense because at that point, the Commander-in-Chief publicly claimed that it was heading for the perfect no-fly flight path, crossing the North Tower and Flight 93 crashing. All of these telecommunications include the necessary officials from the FAA and Defense Department by information about the hijacked plane to be shot down and armed. Upon Richard Clarke stated that this information included Donald Rumsfeld, the Defense Secretary, Richard Myers, and [illegible] Air Force Chief Jane Garvey. Clarke also said that Garvey called 30 minutes before Flight 93 went down and before the Pentagon was hit – Garvey reported to the conference:

> All sorts of [illegible] potential [illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] potential hijacks [illegible] Flight 93 over West Virginia, [illegible] Pennsylvania.

The claim was the military did not know about Flight 93 before it crashed is another lie to cover the stand-down delay and quite possibly the shooting down of the plane. There has been much speculation about what we Flight 93 was shot down by a plane hijacked from us, but was intercepted by US military fighter jets. Senator Paul Wellstone, a former US Major General [illegible] admitted from the Pilots Association of New York said that he heard an F-16 pilot shoot down Flight 93. Wellstone said, "The Air Force was tracking the hijacked plane on Pennsylvania [illegible] and had been in a position to bring it down if necessary." Fighter jets [illegible] Flight 93 if, as the Commission claims, the military didn't know [illegible] was missing until [illegible] nearly crashed? The commission claims [illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] and perhaps the delayed loss of time had skewed the original plan for its destruction before 9/11 would not have allowed to land and the [illegible] hold. By now, in fact, Islam Lewis would have been absolutely no possible explanation no matter how contrived for why the military would not have attempted to intercept [illegible] was struck. The already [illegible] 9/11 Commission was determined to cover up the [illegible] and time in the air [illegible] Flight 93 did not happen. The report said that the decision to shoot down aircraft was given by President Bush via Vice President Cheney at 10:21 when a number of other countries were much earlier and well before the end of Flight 93.

Where was Winfield?

[illegible] Flight 93 [illegible] where [illegible] information was processed. Could Dick have [illegible]

[illegible] Normal procedure for the FAA is for [illegible] conference [illegible] and [illegible] all the relevant agencies [illegible] Pentagon Command Center (NMCC), NORAD, Secret Service and other relevant agencies. The Pentagon NMCC [illegible] conference [illegible] normal procedure and it [illegible] that [illegible] FAA with its conference [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

preceding the January 2000 attack. It also reported that two years before the attacks NORAD conducted exercises simulating aircraft used as weapons to crash into targets and create mass casualties. General Myers told a hearing of the Senate Armed Services Committee in 2002 about a series of exercises which included 9/11-type scenarios. Myers explained that exercises leading to events involving NORAD that occurred in November 1999 and October 2001 that all included a suicide crash into a high value target. NORAD practiced in 2001 in response to a hijacked aircraft being stolen and flown into the United Nations building in New York. Other involved aircraft attacks on the White House and the Statue of Liberty close to the World Trade Center. Another exercise in 2000 specifically involved the Secret Service and the Transportation Command Emergency Response Team simulating a passenger aircraft hitting the Pentagon and according to US Senator Inouye and media reports training for just this situation at the Pentagon on May 2001. Only twelve days before 9/11 the Department of Transportation in Washington DC ran an exercise preparation for what it called a 'potential hijacked plane and commercial pilot providing [...] aspects of [...] that were very similar to what took place [...] you can see that [...] Richard Clarke chaired an exercise in 1998 [...] hijacked on the ground [...] Atlantic, filled with explosives and flown to Washington. Dozens of [...] wrong but the cruise from Atlanta to Washington [...] twelve arriving from the east. An expert panel [...] by the Pentagon in 1995 highlighted the threat from planes [...] missiles or trucks [...] thousands of members of that panel [...] following [...] in 1996 which actually [...] the World Trade Center.

> [...] such as the World Trade Center not only serve as the [...] but because of their symbolic value, provide more bang for the [...] to the [...] they are [...] by small groups or [...] with [...] or [...] multiple, simultaneous operations.

It could not be more obvious that 'spectacular' terrorist attacks [...] 9/11 type attacks could happen and they practically [...] in the lead up to that event. Nor could it be more evident that the 9/11 Commission was established to cover up the truth. There are [...] examples:

- The Commission [...] the 'attackers' as [...] and [...] the [...] after the attacks. These names were [...] with [...] any discussion or inquiry into how people still alive [...] that 9/11 itself and [...] who did. They described the hijackers [...]

and in the picture of 'marked' that could not have taken place before they were off with us – an extraordinary confirmation that the 9/11 Commission was only interested in supporting the official line.

- That same report goes on to state that any of the armed hijackers were not behind the stories and simply repeats the old unconvincing account given. They refused to even subpoena original passenger lists.

- There was no mention of Mohamed Atta's non-Muslim lifestyle: American girlfriend, Amanda Keller, his heavy drinking, cocaine habit and liking for pole dancers. The report mentions that he and other hijackers went to Las Vegas, but not that they paid hundreds of dollars to lap dancers at the Pink Pony strip club. The Commission referred to Atta as 'an Islamic fanatic and flight student'.

- The Commission's minimalist explanation for Hani Hanjour, the unlikely incompetent Commercial pilot who allegedly flew Flight 77 into the Pentagon, is that he was an experienced pilot with thousands of hours on wide-bodied jets and that they could not have done the expert unaided. Hanjour was 'the operation's most experienced pilot'. Well, how experienced have they been? The answer comes all the way down on page 234 in a footnote. Hanjour was described by his flight instructor as 'terrible' because he was 'arrogant and thought he knew it all'. He left flight school in 1996 and had not flown a plane for almost four years before 9/11 and in that time had only flown a total of 600 hours in a Cessna 172 – the equivalent of a few weeks' flying for a commercial pilot. He had never flown a wide-body jet. How did the Commission reconcile these outrageous flights of contradictions in its own report? It didn't even bother.

- The explanations offered to explain why steel buildings would collapse in such a way that would look like a controlled demolition are implausible and contradict all the laws of physics and engineering. The fundamental questions and evidence by experts surrounding the fall of Building 7 were avoided in one fell swoop. The 9/11 Commission report did not even mention Building 7. By design or by omission, the report's premise cannot be sustained.

- The question of how could jet fuel 'pancake' while collapsing at most two floors was not addressed and how steel columns could fail because of a quickly burned, office-level fire with a maximum temperature of 1,000 degrees Fahrenheit when the melting point of steel is 1,500 degrees.

- There was no mention of the fact that before part of the [illegible] at the Pentagon fell 35 minutes after impact (or at least one observer) had also hit the wall. [illegible] 16 to 18 feet wide. How [illegible] plane with a 125 foot wing-span could [illegible] at such a high rate of speed and show [illegible] to pass with no resistance from a concrete reinforced wall that would have surely sheared off the wings and tail and left them outside for all to see. This was not even mentioned in passing.

- The Commission did not address the multiple eyewitness accounts of [illegible] 77 who all supported the official Pentagon flight path. The [illegible] have always involved with [illegible] passengers were claimed to have been identified from the flight plan.

- The fake and staged investigation did not subpoena security videos from the Pentagon and Washington looking out to the Pentagon and clearly if these videos showed Flight 77 striking the building, they would have been circulated en masse to the public in order to [illegible] all hoaxers. They don't show us anything that even remotely looks like a [illegible] cover up of this.

- There were no serious questions and certainly no credible explanation for why powerful air-missile systems protecting Washington and the Pentagon were not activated.

- The only explanation [illegible] what Defense Secretary Rumsfeld and Joint Chiefs of Staff acting Chairman Myers claimed they were doing before the Pentagon was hit were [illegible] questioned even with the evidence from Dick Cavett's interview with Richard Clarke that they were taking part in a table-top exercise well before the Twin Towers were hit. Were there any experts [illegible] to verify the truth in these claims? Or did they just [illegible] and swallow [illegible] the official story [illegible] from the Pentagon unchallenged.

- Did the Commission seriously question and investigate the psychological effect of these staged exercises upon personnel involving the same response apparently as those reacting for real to the 9/11 hijackings.

- [illegible] Operation Northwoods [illegible] conspiracies [illegible] can be linked to the cover-up.

On and on the report goes, page after page of lies, omissions, cover-up and downright deception, to an official story which a child could have seen. For example, on that basis alone, they [illegible] Thomas Kean, Lee Hamilton and [illegible] Philip Zelikow did not know they were taking

part in a cover up to hide the truth from the world. What level of contempt must they have for those who died and their loved ones left behind? How could Bush and Cheney put their own hands on the Bible and pledge? This same question applies to all members of the Commission who didn't speak out and expose the lies. Three particularly vocal and well-informed members of the Commission published an 28 page report which sought to give mainstream agencies such as the C.I.A., F.B.I., NSA and others involved in "national security and public safety" a voice in an open letter to Congress condemning the Commission's findings:[1]

> We express our disappointment that the report does not reflect many of the views that the Commissioners expressed during the Commission's deliberations. The report's narrative and judgments and information by the Commissioners and staff that do not support the views of the majority of Commissioners are not reflected in the report.

The FBI was established by Congress in 1908 to counteract the assassination of any of the three branches of the government. It was reinstituted by the 9/11 Commission to counteract any further threat and to protect the United States from terrorist attacks since September 11, 2001. A year later the FBI experienced a full paradigm shift that no new evidence had come to light that would have changed the conduct of the 9/11 Commission. Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth launched a lawsuit against the Bureau over claims that its assessment of explosive residue on the WTC 7 debris was an assessment of several other types of residue known to the FBI. The lawsuit highlighted the following:

- The use of pre-planned explosives to destroy World Trade Center Buildings 1, 2, and 7.
- The arrest and investigation of the "dancing Israeli" Urban Moving Systems employees who were filming and celebrating as they watched the World Trade Center collapse.
- Terrorist financing related the reported Israeli support for the 9/11 attackers.
- Evidence of "put options" indicating insider knowledge of the attacks.
- Video footage of a fake plane crash into the Pentagon.
- Cell phone communications from passengers aboard airplanes.

Architects & Engineers also partnered with the Lawyers' Committee for 9/11 Inquiry to launch a Grand Jury Investigation Project to "recommend 'John Doe' indictments of persons who may have criminal information relevant to the investigation, including current and former security officials of the Federal government, the WTC owners, leaseholders, contractors and workers who benefited financially from the WTC demolitions, and persons arrested after being observed celebrating the WTC attacks." We wish them well and welcome their efforts at every opportunity. The subject matter is the overriding issue of our time. Unless it is resolved to the satisfaction of the majority of citizens, the legitimacy of the government and our entire political system will be in question. The government and mainstream media have failed to investigate what appears to be a treasonous conspiracy to murder thousands of citizens in order to create a pretext for war. The media's refusal to investigate credible evidence of high crimes committed by government officials is itself a crime against the people. It is a betrayal of the public trust. The Lawyers' Committee for 9/11 Inquiry is performing a public service that the corporate media refuses to perform. It is the duty of every citizen to support their efforts. Failure to do so is complicity in the cover-up. The truth must be told. Justice must be served. The guilty must be punished. The innocent must be exonerated. The victims must be remembered. The survivors must be comforted. The world must be changed. The future must be secured. The past must be learned from. The present must be lived in

CHAPTER 15

'Bin Laden did it!'

[illegible] people [illegible] every day, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 18: Air strikes begin over Kabul.

While I was writing this [illegible] Tuesday 7th October 2001, when Bush announced that the invasion of Afghanistan had begun less than a month after 9/11. At no point did he ever claim that he could justify his action by connecting Afghanistan with the attacks. Osama had been [illegible] and his despicable Taliban regime had refused to give him up. That was all the evidence they had to link bin Laden to Afghanistan and they both bitterly said. Everyone saw the evidence on their television screens. Obviously, there would be planes pointed at the citizens of Afghanistan as there would be in the wake of 9/11. Blair's chief spin doctor Tony Blair, the British Prime Minister, had [illegible] out [illegible] by which the Taliban were given [illegible] to hand over bin Laden and his associates or face the consequences. Bush's heavy-handed approach to diplomacy was [illegible] and he was given the power to do whatever he wanted in terms of detaining civil liberties and going to war. What happened on September 11th was indeed The Trigger event that ignited a wave of [illegible] violence and terrorism by the [illegible] of the United States, Britain, France, NATO etc., which resulted in [illegible] military in Afghanistan, Iraq, Libya, Syria and elsewhere in the name of "fighting terrorism". Such a [illegible] to an [illegible] is despicable and even more so given that those who have been killed and wounded for it in the "war on terror" had nothing to do with what happened on New York and Pennsylvania or at the Pentagon. Former foreign secretary [illegible] was [illegible] by the Middle East Eye website [illegible] when asked [illegible] about [illegible] Afghanistan and Iraq, if they were the direct result of [illegible] carrying [illegible] which [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

"We will protect you if only you will help us in some way." Just as we would promptly give up our life savings – those we could still earn next year – if a man with a gun told us to, so we would hand over our freedom in return for the promise of protection from terrorism. The inherent logic of this argument is that the terrorist threat is so great that we must be willing to sacrifice our liberties in order to defeat it. Yet, as we have seen, the terrorist threat is not as great as governments claim it is. Indeed, as we have also seen, governments have a vested interest in exaggerating the threat in order to justify their own existence. The fear on terror has always been and continues to be nothing more than a way of control. Without 9/11, none of the world leaders would be justified in anything else they've said that we have seen in that sentence we have the real reason for the 9/11 attacks. There were huge geopolitical reasons to make the 'war on terror' possible – Russia, China, Iran, Iraq and Afghanistan. Even Blair, his successor Gordon Brown, David Cameron and all the rest of the lily-livered, snivelling, gutless, arse-licking, lick-spittle, arse-crawling, arse-creeping, arse-licking, arse-licking, arse-licking

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Carlucci was a former deputy director of the CIA and Reagan-Bush Defense Secretary before Dick Cheney took over after the election of George Bush. Carlucci was a long-time CIA agent mixed up in very dirty dealings and strongly involved in the killing of Congo's Prime Minister Patrice Lumumba in the early 1960s. He was originally recruited by Truman and like him was also respected by the liberal establishment like Bill Clinton and Ronald Reagan's Secretary of State George Shultz. Carlucci's deputy at Carlyle was James Baker, Father Bush's Secretary of State who became boy Bush's adviser during the election row. Carlucci's opponent in Florida, Andrew Card, was also a Carlyle man. Father Bush's former CIA director, widely known as Britain's Prime Minister from Major's resignation in November 1990 to the election of 1992.

Father And Son. Family business continues with the Bin Ladens. Bin Laden's organization operated out of Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, and the Royal House of Saud. It is understood how Father Bush was reported by the mainstream media to be at a wedding on 9/11 in Clinton Hotel in a Carlyle Group business meeting with Osama bin Laden's brother Shafiq bin Laden, and other members of the family on September 10th and 11th. Carlyle owns Caterair and Booz-Allen-Hamilton. The Bin Ladens are also involved in the Royal Saudi Air Force contracts at the United States and Texas. The billion-dollar Saudi Arabian Company that also exports that Saudi Arabia was founded by the House of Saud by the British government which was also behind the creation and emergence of the extreme form of Islam known as Wahhabism on which terrorist groups like ISIS and others are founded. Once again it is going back to the 1915 and the Saudi Arabian Peninsula with the help of Saudi, as an Anglo-American ally, to create the Saudi Arabian Kingdom and the Middle East as we know it today, with the assistance of Winston Churchill by the House of Saud and its financial backers in league with the United States, Britain, Israel etc. and the Israeli-Saudi states. Terror groups such as Isis, al Qaeda and their various affiliates are funded, armed and trained by the United States, Britain, Israel and other Western countries in order to provide the excuse for invading America and other Western countries into countries of the Middle East which would not have been possible otherwise. The proxy armies of the West, like

Figure 18: The command structure of the Hidden Hand. Secret societies, military intelligence, terror group leaders, and rank and file fodder.

BAD are largely discretionary operations. Documents released in 2016 revealing the list of payments to Saudi Arabia and the kingdom's role in financing ISIS fighters. A "king and country" soldier or intelligence agent gets you an Silver Star and a pat on the back for bringing down an aircraft.

Compartmentalization means that the rank and file terrorist foddler actually believe they are fighting some holy war when they are ultimately working for the Hidden Hand.

Intelligence intelligence and terror groups created by the very Western governments that BAD they think they are fighting (Big Oil). The Carlyle Group, which all the US presidents involved in arms sales from Lockheed Martin, Raytheon, etc., and, fundamentally, from Wall Street. Carlyle personal like the Bushes have antagonized. She has continued under Obama and Trump. The same Carlyle Group managed the assets of the Jeddah-based Saudi Bin Laden Corporation (SBC), which employed Osama's brother Salem bin Laden. Osama's brother established a business company with Roy Bush in the 1970s called Arbusto Energy. Until his presidency, was interviewed by a Wall Street Journal company, Harken Energy. The Bin Laden's helped Roy Bush secure petroleum concessions from Bahrain when he headed Harken and made a fortune for the Bush family. James R. Bath, the American agent for Salem bin Laden, represented him on the Harken board and Bush-Bin Laden connections went back decades before 9/11. Bath was a CIA asset and was close friend of Roy Bush since their days in the Texas Air National Guard when Bush was avoiding the draft in Vietnam. The Bushes and Bin Ladens were further connected through the Bin Laden Group International (BLGI), a conduit for intelligence agency and organized crime (same thing) money laundering before its very public release in the early 1990s when the money-laundering and arms trafficking came to light. The Bin Laden's role in the Bush family and the CIA only went so far. It was BCCI that was involved in financing Roy Bush's Harken Energy. Former CIA Director Richard Helms and William Casey, business partners of Bush Senior, were on the BCCI board, along with infamous Saudi arms dealer Adnan Khashoggi

who supported Bin Laden's family in exile in the U.S. He was an uncle of Saudi intelligence director Prince Turki al-Faisal, who was ordered by Saudi government officials in the country's consulate in Istanbul in 2018. Bush family associate Khalid bin Mahfouz, another Saudi businessman, held a controlling interest in BCCI, which was found to be funding Osama bin Laden. Mahfouz was implicated by a Department of Justice probe into BCCI's criminal practices, which was closed by Attorney General William Barr in 1992 after the Bush administration received $32 million in campaign donations from Mahfouz and other Saudi officials. Mahfouz was represented by Barr's law firm, Shea & Gardner, while Barr was in the Justice Department. Mahfouz would become head of the IRD two weeks before 9/11 and play a key role in covering up what really happened by overseeing a counter-investigation.

'Bandar Bush'

Another explosive revelation about the Bush family's links to Bin Laden and the Saudi royal regime was the appalling Bandar bin Sultan scandal. Bandar, a member of the Saudi royal family who served as Saudi ambassador to the United States from 1983 to 2005, had personal connections with the Reagan, Bush, Clinton, Bush and Obama administrations and the first term of Boy Bush. He would go on to be secretary general of the Saudi National Security Council and director general of the Saudi Intelligence Agency until he was fired by King Abdullah in April 2014. In the aftermath of the 9/11 attacks, Bandar was a key figure in helping Bush – especially Cheney – to cover up the Saudi role in the attacks. Bandar was nicknamed 'Bandar Bush' by Washington insiders because of his close relationship with the Bush family. Watergate journalist Bob Woodward claimed that Bush had briefed Bandar on the decision to invade Iraq in 2003 before the Secretary of State Colin Powell. First of all it wasn't Bush's decision it was Cheney's and secondly Colin Powell was being very carefully sophisticated by the Cheney camp in the run-up to which he was surrounded. Given this close association between Bandar and the Bush family, you would be surprised to know that two of the alleged 9/11 hijackers received $130,000 from Bandar's close associates and that 28 pages from a classified part of the 9/11 Commission Report, redacted from the publicly released version, allegedly implicate Bandar in the financing of the 9/11 attacks. Bandar's close relationship with the Bush family was not to be his only problem. He would later become embroiled in a diplomatic crisis with Russia if he had been. Russia's President Putin apparently accused Bandar of his role in supporting Islamic Chechen terrorist groups for a decade in contrast to Russia. Bandar was the mastermind behind the United States' and Saudi Arabia's secret support for Islamic militants in Chechnya, which was codenamed 'Operation Timber Sycamore'. The Saudi Intelligence Agency and the Saudi royal family had close associations with Osama bin Laden and his al-Qaeda terrorist network, which was responsible for the 9/11 attacks on the United States.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] Mujahideen. Soon after, New York Times reporter Judith Miller [illegible] covert [illegible]

Billions in financial and military aid under the CIA's Operation Cyclone was poured into Afghanistan via Pakistan's military intelligence, the ISI, which received $3,000,000 to Mohammed Atta shortly before 9/11. The ISI was a central player in the CIA/British fascist drug operation. The General paymaster of the likes of Abdul Salam is a member of the Muslim Brotherhood, which is [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Muhammad Ahmad received a check for $100,000 and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

database of Mujahideen fighters brought together to fight the Soviets in Afghanistan in 1979.

> The truth is there is no terrorist group called al-Qaeda and any member of the intelligence services knows this but there is an important campaign to make the public believe in the presence of an identifiable organisation – we have many times seen TV reports of so-called al-Qaeda training camps which are actually CIA training camps. There is only a limited number of Islamic fighters in the world and they are all known to the US and British intelligence services.

Yes, and Bin Laden died more than a month after Robin Cook was dead! After suffering a 'heart attack' which, whatever the circumstances, is the easiest thing in the world to fake, the ex-leader of the House of Commons died on August 6th 2005 while walking in the Scottish Highlands. Cook was a fierce opponent of the Iraq War and was due to make a speech in Parliament on July 7th, the day of the London bombings, in which he was expected to say that the bombers were not Islamic fundamentalists but were motivated by the invasion of Iraq. Cook's death was announced on July 6th, the day before he was due to speak. Cook was a friend of Dr David Kelly, the British weapons inspector who was found dead in July 2003 after he had questioned the claims that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction. Kelly's death was also declared a suicide.

The West – the real home of terrorism

We can now clearly see why the Bush-connected BCCI money-laundering bank was allowed to be 'mysteriously' closed down by the Major/Thatcher and why Bush family associate and former BCCI shareholder Khalid bin Mahfouz was spared by the sting. Big money backed Osama bin Laden at the request of Osama's brother and Bin Bush business partner Salem bin Laden. Throughout the 1980s when father Bush was always in the White House as either vice president or president the family found Osama bin Laden was a secret CIA asset promoted as a hero fighting mujahideen to the evil Soviet troops in Afghanistan. Then, when the Soviet left Afghanistan in 1989 and the Mujahideen turned on the Najibullah regime in Kabul, bin Laden was suddenly the bogeyman. This culminated in bin Laden being named as the mastermind of 9/11 to justify an invasion of Afghanistan where he was based. The United States invaded Afghanistan on October 7th 2001, less than a month after the 9/11 attacks in a military campaign that was already planned way before the events supposedly caused by 9/11 and Bin Laden. Did it? You don't need an overview of this story to see that something is very wrong here. Build up to a war called Iraq, Clinton's bombing of Iraq, Blair's claimed 45 Minutes from Doom, Bush's Axis of Evil, Colin Powell's lies at the UN, 9/11, Osama bin Laden, Afghanistan, Iraq, Iraq, Iraq. Yes, I see in the new chapter how a long

planned as right has been playing out. The cover-story for the invasion was the need to get Bin Laden and remove the Taliban from power who were protecting him in Afghanistan. The Taliban are a crazy group. But they are no crazier – in psychiatric terms – than the US government and its military. When you compare the number killed on the Taliban and Al Qaeda's major league and the US, especially when you add Britain, Europe and NATO, are world leaders year after year, decade after decade in mass murder and terrorism.

The Taliban offered to hand over Bin Laden to the US if there was clear proof that he was involved in 9/11. This was turned down because the US didn't want to. Secretary of State Colin Powell said Bin Laden was certainly to be blamed and they would be producing compelling evidence to prove it which naturally they never did. When the time came to reveal that 'evidence' Powell said he could not make the information public because it was 'classified'. Yes and files marked 'piece of cake'. Hidden Hand (again) Tony Blair needed to 'assess' the Joint Intelligence Committee's assessment of Bin Laden's guilt before the US invasion and he began 'I'll be honest and say I was not prepared to produce a presentable case against Osama Bin Laden in a court of law'. They must have been talking to Robert Mueller at the FBI. Moreover, and unquestioning MPs in all political parties still gave Blair the nod for another bloodbath on the basis of made-up 'evidence'. The Blair 'report' was compiled by such trustworthy organisations as MI5 and MI6 with their deadly principal Washington and the CIA in her approval. Hey Black-capped Chickadee – 'There is no doubt in my mind that Osama bin Laden knew he was guilty'. That he was not and Bin Laden was not linked by the 9/11 mastermind, along with his associate Khalid Sheikh Mohammed who was named in the 9/11 Commission Report as 'the principal architect of the 9/11 attacks'. Mohammed was caught in Pakistan in 2003 in a joint operation between their equivalent of the CIA and FBI, and they were even more emphatic in Afghanistan and Poland torture-ridden him to admit anything they wanted him to. He was then handed over to US military detention and to torture camps at Guantanamo Bay in Cuba where he remains today despite never facing a trial. Further 'confessions' by torture led to Mohammed 'confessing' to a long list of recent attacks, including 9/11. Plugging in agents provocateurs and/or former military officers who have said he confessed under torture is unbelievable given they were tortured by US/UK forces. Some questions. Did he confess to Khalid Sheikh Mohammed at Guantanamo?

The United States launched its pre-planned 'response' action in Afghanistan demanded by Israel's former prime minister and military intelligence commander Ehud Barak within an hour of the attacks. The first phase of the war was code-named Operation Enduring Freedom until 2014 when it was renamed Operation Freedom's Sentinel pig shit's

pall similar. It's still going on. The official toll so far is 2,977 US lives lost and 31,940 Afghan civilians with more than 35,000 wounded. These are seriously conservative figures, however, and include only the alleged numbers of deaths by violence and not from all other consequences of war. On the American side the figures are 2,977 US lives killed and 31,940 wounded, plus all the dead and injured US civilian contractors. Britain joined the invasion of Afghanistan alongside America. The dear Harold poodle allies of the US are Canada, Australia, Germany and NATO. The cost to American taxpayers is estimated to be nearly $2 trillion and if you add in all wars and conflicts since September 2001, the figure is almost $4 trillion. Again these will be conservative figures. In the same period the number of homeless Americans is soaring. Will we ever be willing to invest as much in the infrastructure of the United States and its people as we do in killing foreigners? Of course not. Instead we are told by Admiral Mike Mullen, commander of NATO's Kandahar airfield, to expect more violence, more bloody combat in 2013. 12 years after the post 9/11 invasion of Afghanistan he said: 'There is not going to be won militarily.' What incredible insight and that was from the start, after the Soviet experience. The UK and US military could have told them that before they invaded and so many others have since. Yet the US and its allies are still trying to kill their way to victory in Afghanistan and Pakistan, as they struggle to control the Middle East and North Africa. Now we have Trump nominated Patrick Shanahan, long-time Boeing wag at arms-to-global-chaos company Boeing, as his Secretary of Defense. The same theme can be seen in Britain under Tony Blair. Never mind a country's history, culture or wishes, it must be subdued by military force. Did Lincoln or Roosevelt ever think like this?

Bin Laden – movie star

The Osama bin Laden portrayed by the media was a constructed propaganda invention and the truth was very different. Soon after 9/11 Osama pulled off the stroke of the century described by Patrick Jarreau of *Le Monde* as 'the most spectacular media event in history'. Bin Laden was ... by a spellbinding alliance between Christianity and Islam, the world around him. South African journalist and author Jacques Pauw took the same line in his analysis of Bin Laden in 2001: *Inside Operation Enduring Freedom*. He said:

> ... There is a picture of Bin Laden sitting cross-legged on the ground in a cave and Rice is overlooking a gigantic map of Afghanistan. He's a movie star now in the Hollywood way. He was a very good actor. He knew how to use the possibilities presented by technology and

> g cholarship. But how serious intelligence professionals believe Bin Laden is the mysterious boss of a vast structure of terror cells.

> It's all a matter of vision or, for paranoid right-wingers – whose thinking has become the mainstream of the Republican Party – 'seeing through the fog'. Because for them, the fact that the global terrorist threat against America belongs to the Islamic tradition, Arab, Muslim, is irrelevant. Ghaddafi? Arafat? Khomeini, perhaps? And even a year ago, remember the grotesque pack of lies the British were happily eating from an old cartoon picture used to illustrate the report of Blair's dossier.

Knee-jerk reactions to the Bush administration's response to the terrorist attacks of September 11th 2001 have been overwhelmingly hostile. Many people will give their power away to those who claim to protect them. American writer Dorothy Louis Bernstein (1890–1950) was spot on when she said, 'The whole art of politics is to keep the population alarmed and hence clamorous to be led to safety by someone with an endless series of bogy-plans – real or imaginary.' Without fear there is no Problem-Reaction-Solution. Bin Laden did it. Saddam did it. Iraq has chemical weapons, poised to attack within 45 minutes. Bin Laden is dead but 'Bin Laden' continues to justify the Bush administration's right to use whatever military force the Pentagon and its network of security agencies needed. Bin Laden's widow were almost too perfectly timed: you might even think they were manufactured to support the script. But how would the conspiracy theory explain the radio recording of Osama bin Laden's voice, apparently taken from a video tape found in a house in Afghanistan a week after 9/11?

> I have never said that I am not involved in the 11 September attacks against the United States. As a Muslim I try not to tell lies. That is why I declare that I have no knowledge of the attacks, and I consider the United States to be responsible for its own security. It has killed our children and other innocents and has destroyed our homes. It is only fair that we should be killing those responsible for causing harm to our women, children and to our people. Such a practice is forbidden even in the course of a battle ... I have already said that we are against the American system, not against its people, whereas in these attacks the enemy is American people because they elected the government.

The 'official' Bush/Pentagon narrative of the 'Bin Laden did it' story is not about what happened on September 11th and always denied carrying out the attacks. We are asked to believe that an Islamic suicide cell with no military training, using box-cutters as their only weapons, managed to

[illegible] bin Laden is said to have died. Yet [illegible] the background shoddy. This abominable confession was like a scene from the 1969 movie Wag The Dog which is so close to the truth as have political [illegible] publicise Henry Kissinger said: "It is not a matter of what is true that counts, but what is perceived to be true." In Wag The Dog, a spin doctor invents an American war to distract [illegible] when his aides realise that the story of a war, all the above. In the [illegible] Hollywood producer played by Dustin Hoffman to create a media event US war with Albania to take news of the affair off the front page. They pick Albania because they figure no one in America would know where it was and no one would care about the place. There is no actual war – they just stage a public event. In the end it takes place in a movie studio where interviews and war footage are created and then recorded to complete the illusion. It is also necessary to make footage from the front. They hire singer Willie Nelson and other celebrities to record a Live Aid-type song called "The American Dream" to capture public support in support of the fictional war. A "real" [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] interest in telling people what to eat, what to drink, how to vote, etc.

Right, gotcha – so they wanted to use Hollywood as a propaganda mechanism and tell people what to do, want to say and how to say it. Doesn't that bring back nostalgic memories of their neighbours' gas-mask posters? Jack Valenti, President of the Motion Picture Association of America, said:

> We are a valued friend in the White House. Bill Clinton is the most powerful persuader on earth. The movie industry and its talent want to do their part to help Clinton on this day.

What Bush or rather those that own him really wanted, however, was to be US president and remain in office. Hollywood was always willing to help. Larry Bell, creator of Stargate SG-1, Dark Skies and Babylon 5, the latter was Larry Bell's creation

[illegible] by Bergen it's discovered. The video was said to have been shot on November 9th, 2001. Jay Bath apparently viewed the tape on November 10th before The Washington Post broke [redacted] the story of its existence on December 4th and the rest of the world on December 12th. The tape was about 9 minutes long and of very poor quality with [illegible] the men 'pictured' perfectly. Two men stood at a diamond lattice in Afghanistan. Osama bin Laden [illegible] two soldiers with a man identified to be Jim Lacker talking to [illegible] and others at a distance. Strangely the tape has the first part of the 'Jim Lacker' conversation at the end of the tape, the end of the conversation at the start, with the helicopter footage in between. Maybe Afghan video cameras work the other way like Chinese writing. We were told that the CIA's own experts had looked at the tape and found it to be [illegible] but [illegible] Osama bin Laden's Arabic was not fluent enough to be familiar with the Saudi language, so on Jay's instruction, to make sure the conversations were accurately translated, they [illegible] Why couldn't they succeed then? The video was not accurately translated by [illegible] State Department consultant Christopher Rose. If that was the form of the 'Osama bin Laden' we had been seeing, why were they so much more interested in the Kandahar Cream Cake Company and how it [illegible] from the local municipal [illegible] – 'cream cakes a speciality' (Fig 82). 'Jim Lacker' in the translation video looks nothing like the Jim Lacker we had come to know, but we shouldn't mock. They were doing their best, and after all boy Jack said:

> this is [illegible] by preparing for anybody to [illegible] this type [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Cheers, George, so I was [illegible] then or rather made from scratch [illegible] Jack Straw. Their [illegible] Foreign Secretary, said: 'there was no doubt in [illegible] that it was real' [illegible] thus providing [illegible] that I wasn't [illegible] German TV show on the Live Free channel, asked two [illegible] and an expert in video manipulation to analyse the US [illegible] translation. They found it to be 'inaccurate and

Figure 82: The video tape the 'Jim Lacker' and the real Jim Lacker

[illegible] Dr Ayub Ali M[illegible]gani, one of the people [illegible] Pentagon on the day, said that he had recently examined the Pentagon's [illegible] and 'found many problems with the official report'. [illegible] which he said he proved the guilt of Bin Laden in connection with the attacks', he said. Mr Ayub's claims, first broadcast on Dr Manal Alam's mother broadcaster, and the alleged statement that the attacks would take place 'on that day' cannot be heard on the original Arabic version. Gerrit Bekker, an Assyrian and Arabic specialist at the Asia-Africa Institute at Hamburg University, told the magazine: 'The American translations are intentionally tendentious. They want to make it look as if Bin Laden is speaking openly about things that only the perpetrators could know, but that cannot be heard on the tape

video. Would he not, at last, have made some CNN was watched on and ready? Instead he 'like' staring to the radio while the rest of the world continues live what he is supposed to have created.

[illegible] 'Bin Laden' saying that 'we did not expect the two towers to collapse completely.' I thought that the fuselage would undermine the reinforced structure of the building and that three or four storeys would collapse and the strength that it was to come from one of the biggest construction families in the Middle East would not think that three or four storeys falling on to the first would. Instead it was a building that was now it was supposed to have happened. And by the way Mr Bin Laden, the building is not made with steel, but it was. What a joke it all is and a deep, long one. Why would he confess on tape? Why take that chance? It has been suggested that it was done as a reconnaissance mission, but if that meant the 'confession' would have been widely circulated and simply would eventually have fallen into the enemy hands, and that why would they record a 'confession' video of such importance with such crap quality when they could do it at their leisure with good lighting and sound? It makes no sense. It doesn't add up.

By the time the video is said to have been shot on November 9th the Taliban were in serious retreat. The country was being carpet-bombed by the US and Britain and on that day the anti-Taliban forces of the Afghan Northern Alliance (armed by Iran) were in the battle for the strategic town of Mazar-e-Sharif. The capital Kabul was still in days. A month in the video tape does Bin Laden make any reference to the US invasion, the bombing, the Taliban's retreat or the alleged pursuit of the man himself? Bin Laden is said to say on the tape that Mohamed Atta was the leader of the hijackers, but he does not say that at all. He speaks only of Mohamed, 'beautiful young martyr, Muslim, and the young Arab' and never by name. 'Before I left I told Mohamed from the Egyptian family we were to begin at the prompt.' He must mean Atta, who came in the Hamburg cell. The subtitles provided version, which says 'Mohammed, a Muslim from the Egyptian family' meaning the Al Qaeda Egyptian group, was in charge of the group. The translation is peppered with these in-bracket comments that are not on the soundtrack. The term 'inaudible' appears over and over on the subtitles, where they quite clearly understand what was said. Over-playing the tape four times to some of these sections, after which all three men [illegible] is inaudible' comment has been removed. A skilled editor can take a person's words and change the order to make them say what they didn't say before. An audiotape of Boy Bush was sent to my website in which he openly declares his intentions for a fascist state. What he said was true, but he didn't actually say it. His words from other speeches and interviews had been re-edited to make it

sound as if he and not that. The tape was very good and suggested that Hollywood and the Pentagon's own secret Hollywood could do. Dan Al Sinawi, a specialist in Islamic affairs, told Al Jazeera TV that the [illegible] on the tape at Bin Laden being [illegible] on the marriage of one of his [illegible]. Dan Al Sinawi described Osama Bin Laden as 'a legend' to millions and a martyr for the greatest democratic country in the world. No surprise there, but but you get my drift. With voice recognition technology they would have another means of mimicking the sound of the voice and with the right kind of [illegible] and different to hear this would be very straightforward for someone. There are no [illegible] on the video, making it even more [illegible].

There were other puzzling aspects to the Canadian broadcaster's report. The Pentagon said it was shot in mid November – although some say it carried a date of November 9th. The date when Bin Laden said he expected to die [illegible] on a night of a full moon, but the full moon at that time was on October 31st and November 30th – long before and even before the tape was supposed to have been recorded. The date [illegible] was a purposeful one, would have told a number of journeys of several hundred miles from Kabul to Kandahar, where intensive US bombing and the anti-Taliban forces of the Northern Alliance were sweeping the country. Afghan warlord Mohammad Zaman Ghazni-Zadeh apparently reported on November 2nd that Bin Laden lived with Taliban [illegible] on November 9th and stayed there until the 13th. Other reports said he left Kandahar on the 9th making his video 'confession'? Bin Laden appears to have a ring on his right hand in the video while in his other appearances only a watch and the left hand on the 'confession'. Bruce Lawrence, Professor of Religion at Duke University in North Carolina, was considered a Bin Laden expert. His opinion on the 'confession video' is [illegible].

Bloke in a hat

Another Bin Laden video in 2002 almost certainly found in his 'compound' after he was allegedly killed by US forces showed only the side of a beard, the top of a nose and a woollen hat pulled down to [illegible] and [illegible] eyes. The video was taken by Al Jazeera changing their mind on the video and he seemed to have all of them on by never [illegible] and [illegible]. The end [illegible] was left-handed and on the right hand [illegible] and [illegible] throughout. It [illegible] the use of fake and real Bin Laden shows they are not the same and also [illegible] from what was called the 'Osama tape' or by [illegible]

television personalities 'News' footage would in fact be reports of events that were happening two years earlier. They did the same in 2007 when the footage was released by 'news' networks, when it was clear by then that no one had been watching. In 2012. Then there was September 11th 'conspiracy' channel – Universal Truth-seeking channel – Arc Media Channel. Channel 5. It would have been a wonderful place for Alison Schofield. The tape was released by Al Jazeera television, the 'Arab CNN', based in Doha, Qatar, owned by Qatari royal family. Al have 'received' the tape on April 16th but would not say from what source. The 'conspiracy' people say it was an 'authenticity' footage, if it is sitting in a television studio and, more importantly, broadcasting one more piece of the jigsaw. Would that not be the 'proof' that Al Qaeda was behind the attacks? Why does the 'proof' arrive in such a bizarre manner? Why not give us the original footage? Why would this guy record a video six months before the attacks are coming? In the fight against the United States would be taken to 'Ground Zero' 9/11 in New York and the whole world would see the United States as separate apart. But we did not know that. So when it had the more than enough of rescuing the Middle East, the United States did not need the Manhattan attacks and cancel them. And why would a carefully planned and secret operation to attack targets in the United States be revealed by one of the hijackers six months before the day? Crazy. On the one hand Al Jazeera tape is claimed to be the

al-Qaeda second in command, Ayman al-Zawahiri, and believe Bin Laden. The alleged 'pancake' of the September 11 attacks is a figment of my and Eddie's imagination. This ghost structure was achieved only thanks to the grace of God the Almighty, not due to any skill or contrivance on our part. Allahu akbar. He is great.

Seeing is believing?

I remember watching the movie *Silent Lucidity* with my son Jamie. It was years before the 9/11 and it proved my worst fears even then for what was possible. The movie is directed and animated by Jamie's favourite director, Sir Christopher Lee. Jamie's favourite actress, Dame Judi Dench, plays the lead character, Sister Mary Clarence, who is suffering from a terminal illness. She is visited by a mysterious stranger, played by Sir Christopher Lee, who offers her the chance to live her life over again. She must choose between two worlds. One world is the real world, the world she knows and is familiar with. The other world is a virtual world, a world of her own creation. She must choose between the two worlds. She must choose between the two worlds. She must choose between the two worlds

[illegible] how we make our money, kind of like the way to convince everyone else to go [illegible] some space in an empty, abandoned [illegible] Digital Video Disk [illegible] and delete [illegible]

Tony Hingorani, a former President of the National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, said that in this age of digital wizardry many things could be done to manipulate video. Bob Donahoe, editor of the magazine Computer Video, said it was impossible to judge whether the 'Bin Laden' video was a fake without seeing the original tape. The US government simply has not released the video in question. Bin Laden's video is [illegible]. But [illegible] video and animation available [illegible] like we see today, where a person's mouth, eyes, and facial movements will [illegible] video and make their mouth and facial muscles move the same as yours. Once a person's voice fingerprint is secured, technology can be made to appear to say whatever you choose. The point the [illegible] here again is how what we see in the public arena is very, very different from what they have in the secret military projects [illegible] that how little they would have to change [illegible] to fool us. We may think we take a close look at a suspect's eyes, but you'll see that seeing and hearing is no longer believing.

Bin Laden is dead – but when?

Egyptian newspaper al-Ahram reported on December 26th, 2001, that Bin Laden had died two days earlier. The report quoted a former official from the Taliban in Afghanistan as saying Bin Laden had taken a turn for the worse during complications arising from typhoid fever. He had been buried in an unmarked grave according to Wahhabi tradition. The Egyptian newspaper reported that Bin Laden had died a peaceful death due to an untreated lung complication and the Pakistani paper Nawa-i-Waqt also quoted Taliban sources as confirming his death in 2001. Nawa-i-Waqt's sources reported that Bin Laden looked very ill with what was described as gangrene in his lungs and kidneys and appeared to be generally unwell just before Christmas. Pakistan President Pervez Musharraf said that photographs showed Bin Laden to be extremely weak and "would give the first impression that he is dead". Musharraf said Bin Laden had been using a kidney machine for kidney failure, a fact that was widely known among the intelligence community. French newspaper La Figaro ran a story in late October 2001 that Bin Laden had been treated in the intensive care unit of the American Hospital in Dubai in July 2001 and had ordered a mobile dialysis machine to be delivered to Afghanistan. The magazine questioned Bin Laden's survival in June, 2002.

The [illegible] was heard from Osama bin Laden, there was reason to believe his illness was [illegible] and he was [illegible] by [illegible]

[illegible]

Many intelligence analysts agreed that Bin Laden was probably dead. CNN reported in July 2001 that Bin Laden's bodyguards had been captured and he was nowhere to be seen. Steve Pieczenik, a Deputy Assistant Secretary of State in three US administrations, said in 2002 that Bin Laden died in 2001 from the same illness as his father, a disease that affects the kidneys. Medical examiners within the last six months have found that Bin Laden's body was riddled with cancer and had only a few days to live. Pieczenik said Bin Laden's family – including his sons Hamza and Omar, who are said by Jihadi Internet sites to be fighting alongside their father – were told of his illness in 2000. He died of kidney failure, a common symptom of the disease, in December 2001, when dozens of his relatives were visiting him in Afghanistan. Pieczenik said he worked with Bin Laden when he was recruited by the United States in the 1980s to help fight the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan. He said CIA physicians had treated Bin Laden's family for various illnesses, and that Bin Laden's son Omar had been flown to the American hospital in Dubai in July 2001. 'He died at Martian [sic] where the Bush family knew about it. The intelligence community knew about it,' Pieczenik said. David Ray Griffin reports in *Osama bin Laden: Dead or Alive?* that numerous times Bin Laden were intercepted by US intelligence from about December 13th, 2001, when he was reported to have died. Angel Rabasa, a former foreign service officer and senior political scientist at the Rand Corporation, told the *Christian Science Monitor* in 2006: 'Several organizations [claim] Bin Laden's last verifiable appearance among the living. There is more evidence of his presence among us than not.' Video and audio tapes of Bin Laden began to appear in 2002 [up to his alleged death by US troops on 9/11. Angelo Codevilla spoke for a lot of people when he said:

> The videotapes [of Bin Laden] are not the issue. The issue is whether the people who say that they love Osama Bin Laden should be allowed to make us believe that we are hearing and seeing him. Does the tape 'sound like Osama'? Does it look like Osama? ... Above all ... is the tape of the Osama type and for as long as it is allowed to be used?

Why would Bin Laden's family want to keep his death secret? Why would Bin Laden want to keep his death secret? Why would Bin Laden want to keep his death secret?

You only die twice

Bin Laden died again on May 2nd, 2011. This time he was killed by US Special Forces who raided his al-Qaeda compound in Abbottabad – just 35 miles north of the Pakistan capital. The Abbottabad compound is owned by ISI. Some Pakistani sources claim that the US military was assisted in the raid by Pakistani intelligence officers. It was a [illegible]

and his snake-oil salesman – look-a-like number two in command, Ayman al-Zawahiri, is said to be overjoyed by the killing of Osama bin Laden. Operation Neptune Spear, the top-secret mission that killed the al-Qaeda leader, followed 'intelligence gathering' at the CIA's 'black site' prison in Afghanistan where Abu Faraj al-Libi was being held. The author Jean-Charles Brisard, whose book on bin Laden was banned in Afghanistan, was told by a source close to the Taliban that bin Laden's courier, Abu Ahmed al-Kuwaiti, had been tracked to Abbottabad by a combination of human intelligence and electronic surveillance. Obama's decision to withhold the photos and video of the assassination from the world's media was a wise one. Pictures of the 'corpse' of bin Laden, which Pakistan's military claimed to have buried at sea, would have been used by Islamic fundamentalists as propaganda to inspire a new generation of terrorists. Even the White House, Pentagon and the New York Times became victims of fake news. Most people will believe anything the government tells them. What is more, to comply with Islamic law, bin Laden was buried at sea. Not true. The truth is that the body was flown to Afghanistan, where it was identified by a number of senior al-Qaeda operatives, including bin Laden's son Hamza. Hamza is now the leader of al-Qaeda and is believed to be hiding in Iran

apparently not connected. After being washed away in a tidal flood. The helicopter had no air cover and drone surveillance wasn't working at the time of the crash, which was claimed by the Taliban to have been hit by their missiles. Family members have many questions about what happened to their loved ones and the reasons behind the military's

Second on 9/11? History does not have a habit of repeating itself in exactly the same way. Events are the same as ever and the same networks. People will have to come to their own conclusions about what and how Bin Laden died. But one was just another patsy exploited as a hero and then a monster to advance the Hidden Hand's agenda. He was no more responsible for 9/11 than I was.

PART 2

Who really did it - and *so* much more

CHAPTER 16

The Sequence

> "There is a stubbornness about me that never can bear to be frightened at the will of others. My courage always rises at every attempt to intimidate me." – Jane Austen

We are now starting a journey into the Forbidden Land. I am going to address and expose information, facts and circumstances that a whole global network of professional censors is desperate for you not to see.

There was massive and overt CIA involvement in Hollywood, the British government, military and intelligence operatives and what happened on 9/11 cannot be understood without its exposure. Most researchers are intimidated and conned into stories about Jihad and Islam by these. They look behind 9/11 and see an unstable pilot through fear of the consequences that come with speaking the name that must not be spoken. Others see only 'government' and 'conspiracy' and run and hide in terror. Both of these reactions are exactly what happened on 9/11. Actually, the government did not do it. A hidden network of billionaires and working with it within governments, military and intelligence agencies did it. I am not representing the Forbidden Land or the United States government and its agencies and military when I say this. In fact, I have every reason to believe that – exactly the opposite. The Forbidden Land and its billionaire owners are the most extreme threat and danger to humanity that has ever existed. Its secret agenda is to control and rule the world and everything in it, everything that a country and its people are supposed to stand for and represent. Most people need to read the exposure that follows even more than me, if we believe that they have been royally screwed over by this Illuminati Cult and continue to be so. Cult members have a deep and powerful belief in which I take every conceivable step to undermine. Their power is real. Their manipulation and control is not paranoia, but the actual results of the way they have set up society. It isn't that I'm 'against' the Illuminati, Rothschilds, Rockefellers and all the rest of them. I couldn't care less about them. I'm only interested in exposing them to you. They are parasites. The more the Cult believes that it has created such levels of

[illegible] [illegible] by [illegible] book like this would [illegible] be written today by anyone with a modicum of [illegible]. What [illegible] have [illegible] wrong. What [illegible] Cabal could [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] family with its satanic worship of Adam Kadmon was the dominant [illegible] and its psychopathy practiced in Saudi Arabia and by extremist groups such as [illegible] Islamic State. The Israeli-Hasidic House of Saud connection explains so much about what happened on 9/11 and is the aftermath right up to present day, and why there was and is no will to investigate.

'Jewishness' and 'Zionism' are not interchangeable

Before I began to detail 30 years of research in to these subjects I felt it essential to define the terms I use. I have from between 1987 and 1990 exposed the roots of Jewish people at their cover up of child sacrifice and human sacrifice as their religious and ritual practice. I have also exposed the [illegible] Jewish people. Defining the term 'Jewish' is highly controversial in that almost all of the things I list as Jewish people do not identify themselves as 'religious' Jews. They are highly secular and do not believe in the Yahweh belief (although there are several alleged versions) and all other emphasise the Canaanian culture, rituals and way of life. This is for Jewish people to decide by what answers to them. One thing Jewish people do is confuse the term 'Jewish' with 'Zionist'. This is a fundamental misunderstanding that is promoted and encouraged by the three Zionist elite and their allied Zionist gatekeepers to perpetuate Zionism. Jewish people are interchangeable with Zionism. They are not. It must never be used in this way because it is consciously made in the public mind – which is not true – that opposition to Zionism and its extremists can be protected and prevented by claiming any such opposition is by definition always an attack on all Jewish people. Even the term 'anti-Semitism' is misused to mean criticism and opposition to Zionism and its agenda and also to describe legitimate investigation into the history and continuation of Zionism. 'International movement originally for the establishment of a Jewish national or religious community in Palestine and later for the support of Israel.' Zionism is a political philosophy – not a race – which sought to establish a homeland for Jews in Palestine and now seeks to keep it and expand. The Jewish Virtual Library explains the theme.

> historical context was created in 1890 by Nathan Birnbaum, who coined the term Zionism. He defined Zionism as the national movement for the return of the Jewish people to their historic homeland, the renewal of Jewish sovereignty in the Land of Israel.

Since Israel established itself as the Zionist State in 1948, Zionism has come to mean the movement of the descendants of the Ancient Israelite Kingdom

pro-Israel, the Jewish state is not based on religion but on the land Hebrew people.

From inception, Zionism advocates tangible as well as spiritual ties of all Jewish people to Israel, relying on scripture to connect the Jewish nation to Israel over the years. This presents a challenge to many Jews who identify as Zionists or supporters of Israel, but do not consider themselves religious. Modern Zionism is a secular movement that has its roots in the late 19th century. Religious Zionism, Socialist Zionism, etc. Religious Zionism.

While Judaism and Jewish people are said to go back thousands of years, the term "Zionism" only emerged in 1890. Therefore, Jewish people and Zionism are not the same thing and are often misconstrued. Many Jews do not fully support Zionism or even understand it. Some people choose to be Jewish but not Zionist. Zionism is not the Christian Zionists, for example, that support the existence of Israel and the Jews in Palestine. We can see from the visual library definition that even Zionism itself has many facets and expressions. It isn't just one thing to all Jews. There is a myth that Jews are somehow all the same with the same beliefs and attitudes to life. This is another stereotype that Jews spend their time trying to fight and it is not like every other person in the world. Jews think in many different ways and have different opinions. This is the beauty of the truth and there are endless, varied Jewish organisations that exist. This misunderstanding or claiming to represent all Jewish people. They don't and never have, but their power and influence comes from making you think and behave. There are the terms that will be using to emphasise these differences. I will simply say Jewish people to mean people who identify as Jewish by culture, religion or ethnicity. I will refer to Zionists when I am talking about those who support the existence of a Jewish state in Palestine, but don't support the extremist, ultra-explicit Zionist and Jewish people to mean those who self-identify and support Israel and Jews. I will describe the white extremist minority and their support system as "the Zionists". There are also two perceptions of these Zionisms. There are those who are only concerned by Israel and Zionism in ways that are purely defensive to their identity and culture. Their every move and action – how they act, what is right or wrong, and can support and justify hostility and injustices if they are perceived to be "good for Israel". The most extreme of them at the other end of the Zion Zionist spectrum are willing to engage in any action – literally anything – to ensure personal and collective power in the name of Israel and Zionism. This can be as close as in the second. Death of a Jewish people represents only 0.2 per cent of the global population – 0.2 per cent. I've seen Zionists support Zionism and I mean, I will refer to as Zionists and you can call with

a tiny number of Hasidic Zionists and even fewer in the Lubavitch cult. Their influence, however, is far greater when compared with their number. This is possible because they exploit and manipulate Jews, Zionists and even many liberal right-wing Christian Zionists who are unaware of the underlying motivations behind the actions promoted by the state of Israel, the almost wholly illegitimate Jewish state which morally has outlived its usefulness to them. Jewish Zionists are a means to an end, not the end itself, and the end they desire for the rest of humanity, Jewish and non-Jewish, is horrific.

On the road to 9/11

There is a sequence of events before, during and after the September 11 attacks that pulls all the pieces together for me. The sequence can be viewed as a play out in nine acts. The main characters and issues in each act form a key part of the whole and each act builds on the last to reveal what we are meant to be seeing. There is, indeed, the Yellow Brick Road, with so many and various ways to what really happened on 9/11 and it takes us into endless new revelations with regard to the foundation and involvement in the attacks of the Mossad and Israeli Government that controls the Party of Israel in the United States. When I first picked up the trail in 1990 it was in the Saudi Prince Mohammed Al Fayed's London office. He was in hospital recovering from the Jerusalem bombing of the King David Hotel by Menachem Begin's Irgun terrorist group in 1946 which killed 91 people. Begin was the Israeli Prime Minister who had called for a 'war on terror' to destroy what he called international terrorism. This was 50 years before such a war was created as a result of 9/11. The world's first public reaction to the attacks was that they were 'very, very good for Israel'. The second was Israeli public attempts to pin the blame for the attacks on Muslim terrorists to divert attention from Israeli-controlled US intelligence networks and to justify the total nature of Israel's 'war on terror', and to increase the pressure for combatting and defeating the international anti-Israel movements. Netanyahu demanded the emphasis switch to states that were alleged to support 'terrorism', the use of torture, expanded intelligence networks, demonising propaganda against targets and curtailed civil liberties. Netanyahu's fellow speakers included then Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin and Israeli President, Ezer Weizman. Brian Crozier was also a speaker. He is also on the Council of Foreign Relations, formerly known as the Think Tank of the British Foreign Office and Prime Minister Anthony Eden's friend and political protégé and one of the intelligence operatives in North America, Europe and worldwide and I have four of them sitting at Netanyahu's 1979 conference. Le Carré has a long history of political and other manipulation across the world. In particular with his 'cold war' society classics in The Spy Who Came in From the Cold and allegations of his involvement in the Cambridge Five and the murder in Bath of Princess Diana.

Le Carré's associates have included Donald Rumsfeld, 9/11 Secretary of Defense; Paul Wolfowitz, Rumsfeld's 9/11 deputy; and the neo-Nazi

In contrast, Richard Armitage, 9/11 Deputy Secretary of State John Bolton's Undersecretary of State for Arms Control and International Security Affairs who became Donald Trump's National Security Advisor's Advisor on the Iranian nuclear threat, Richard Perle, a central figure in the Cheney-Rumsfeld-John Negroponte, 9/11 Office of Reconstruction at the United Nations, Nixon's Undersecretary of the U.S. Department of Defense Richard Nixon in the U.S. Strategic Arms War in 1972 when Dick Cheney was Defense Secretary Henry Kissinger, another exploiter of an Israeli-Palestinian Crisis, President Jimmy Carter's National Security Advisor and contestant with David Rockefeller of the Trilateral Commission, David Rockefeller and his brother, Governor of New York, Nelson Rockefeller who together financed the Israeli Zionist Likud Party, Joseph Sharing with Bolton, International Law Professor Richard Falk and Ian Manuel who still knows as Christian Christopher Jessen-Petersen, the Luxembourg Archduke of Centurion, Family Group Bilderberg progressives and others would open their eyes they would realize that nothing is what it seems to be! See my other books for the detailed explanation of the 9/11 conspiracy. The working group of the Council on Foreign Relations, Bohemian Bilderberg Group, Trilateral Commission, Skull and Bones Club, Iran-Contra Affair, Project Democracy, Operation Gladio, Operation Northwoods, Operation Mockingbird, Operation Paperclip, Operation Condor, Operation Phoenix, Operation Cyclone, Operation Timber Sycamore, Operation Ajax, Operation Wetback, Operation Zapata, Operation Mongoose, Operation Rolling Thunder, Operation Menu, Operation Chaos

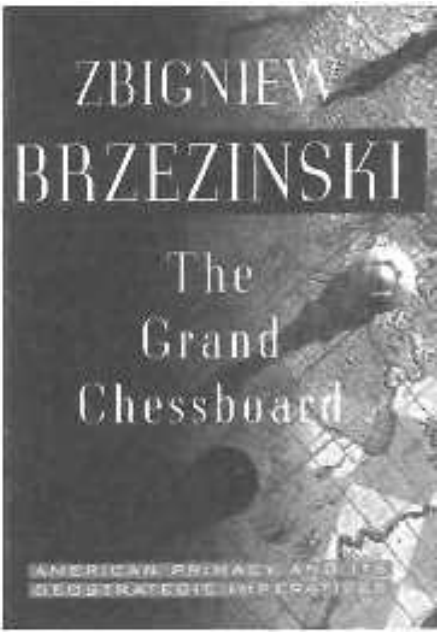


Figure III.1 Brzezinski's *The Grand Chessboard* (1997) highlighted the importance of Eurasia for US foreign policy.

a government scandal since John Poindexter, Reagan's National Security Adviser during the Iran-Contra dispute, was convicted in 1990. Libby was convicted in 2007 for obstruction of justice, making false statements and two counts of perjury over the leaking by Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage of the name of undercover CIA agent Valerie Plame. His boss, vice-president Dick Cheney, who had ordered the crime to be leaked, was the man who ordered the crime to be leaked. Dick Cheney who got away with it as always. Cheney had taken exception to an article written by Plame's husband, Joseph Wilson, which questioned the government's claim that Iraq was trying to buy uranium. He had to be vindicated because it runs counter to Cheney's thought. His boss, Libby was sentenced to 30 months in jail. But Tony Blair commuted his sentence and in 2018 Donald Trump pardoned him. Armitage himself wasn't heard of again. Since the days the Cold War era of containment, Cheney's Defense Planning Guidance (DPG) developed during his service as chief of staff to President George H. W. Bush, Iraq and Russia were the two countries that had to be contained. Russia was the largest country in the world and took up more than one-sixth of the earth's land area. Eurasia would be targeted by former security adviser Zbigniew Brzezinski in his 1997 book *The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives*. Brzezinski argued that control of Eurasia would lead to control of the world and looked at where the most resources that have been targeted since 9/11. Like Cheney, Brzezinski was a Republican and Brzezinski was a Democrat but had a more progressive history. He was more party-state and sought to advance US economic agenda. Cheney and Brzezinski also realised that the Eurasia power which would require considerable military action. It would not secure American public and political support unless the population believed that was necessary to protect US security. Brzezinski argued that the power of power and especially the use of force and military action for the consolidation of such power would not primarily originate in the United States. He added,

> No power in America becomes an international must [sic] unless key issues may [sic] be framed in terms of foreign policy issues, especially

Figure 9: the invasion of Eurasia in 1997 as envisaged by neocon planners. Illustration by Jim Fitzpatrick

[illegible] a truly massive and deeply perverse criminal enterprise.

[illegible] 1997. What could Brzezinski have been thinking about? Scattering in the background [illegible] the [illegible] as the [illegible] were made on 9/11 was Henry Kissinger as the Zionist agent for Israel in the United States – the political power [illegible] Secretary of Defense and National Security Adviser [illegible] presidents Nixon and Ford. He was Nixon's [illegible] during the Watergate scandal. Nixon [illegible] Kissinger [illegible] away on call [illegible] Kissinger was [illegible] Soviet [illegible] Vietnam War, harmonious war [illegible] China, and the 1973 Arab-Israeli Yom Kippur War, which he called "[illegible] for those hours to step back unbelievingly, as documents show [illegible]. Nixon was only [illegible] people, after all, and nothing like as important as Kissinger. It was [illegible] Kissinger [illegible] Bush and Cheney tried to explain [illegible] 9/11 [illegible]

Ultra-Zionism seizes power

Dick Cheney's [illegible] Defense Planning Group produced a classified document dominated by the views of Wolfowitz in 1992 calling for permanent US dominance of Eurasia and the systematic [illegible] potential "rivals" in the region, while expelling any [illegible] Western influence. The document [illegible] Soviet Union, Asia and [illegible] targeting Afghanistan and Iraq. This was 1992 when Cheney was Defense Secretary and his decision would be realised some years later as the Bush administration – thanks to 9/11. In 1997, the same year that Brzezinski's book was published, [illegible] of The Project for the New American Century (PNAC). [illegible] in the story of 9/11 was founded by Donald Rumsfeld and Richard Cheney, associated Robert Kagan and William Kristol and demanded overthrowing

the Chatham House Society, Brookings and Kennedy Institutes, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission and the Bilderberg Group, all of which have played significant roles in the formulation of US foreign policy. The RAND Corporation is much more than just a think tank. Whilst the term 'think tank' is a widely used, seldom understood means of publicly formulating and securing US policy goals, Robert Kagan's Think-Tank-Man and so many of the others are involved in the far more sinister, carefully planned operations. Kagan has been connected to the Project for a New American Century, Heritage Foundation, Hudson Institute, Bilderberg, Trilateral Commission, Council on Foreign Relations, Chatham House, Brookings Institution, the Brookings Institution, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, the National Endowment for Democracy (NED) which has driven much of US foreign policy since it was established in 1983, the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace which was exposed by a congressional committee to be a major conspirator for Foreign Affairs Policy Board and many others. Time-line: members of the Council on Foreign Relations in the Ultra-Zionist Wilson Administration, President Woodrow Wilson (1913 – 1921) when America entered the First World War and people like Edward Mandell House, Paul Warburg, Felix Frankfurter, Otto Kahn, Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch, Louis Brandeis, Walter Lippmann and Samuel Untermyer, who had conspired together to manipulate the creation of the Federal Reserve, the private banking cartel (US Central Bank) which was controlled, without limit, by the Rothschilds and many associates. The next period of these networks can be seen in the administrations of Franklin D Roosevelt (1933 – 1945) and Harry S Truman (1945 – 1953) when the United Nations was founded. Allen Dulles, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, Bilderberg and Trilateral Commission, was appointed Director of the CIA in 1953 and served in that position until 1961. Dulles was a member of the Warren Commission which investigated the assassination of President John F Kennedy in 1963. Dulles was also a member of the Rockefeller Commission which investigated the CIA's illegal activities in 1975. Dulles was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and Bilderberg Group. Dulles was also a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, Bilderberg and Trilateral Commission

American Century (PNAC), American Enterprise Institute, Council on Foreign Relations, Middle East Media Research Institute, Hudson Institute, Heritage Foundation, Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Middle East Forum, and a long list of openly Zionist organizations including the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA.com, Center for Security Policy (CSP), Freedom House, and others. Some changes in membership took place in 2000 and appear to have gone like "The Project for the New American Century" embodied in 2000 and was replaced by the Rebuilding Foreign Policy Initiative which itself dissolved in 2001. No matter what the internal background the goal of Cheney and Wright is always the same – serve the interests of Israel and not necessarily the United States. The Project for the New American Century (PNAC) was established by Kristol and Kagan in 1997 and 2000. Among the main members a long list of key players in our case will. September 11 which became known as "Neocons" or neoconservatives. These are only some of them and the positions they would hold if the incoming Republican administration took back office in January 2001, just nine months before 9/11. You can not read this sentence alone.

Dick Cheney – Vice President and de facto President to Boy Bush and seriously involved in the events of 9/11 rendered to be responsible for executing government roles for fellow psychopaths and PNAC members (page 1 report myself) Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz, John Bolton and Elliot Abrams; Donald Rumsfeld (The Cecil) 9/11 Secretary of Defense and the one that should be investigated for murder by Paul Wolfowitz (The Cecil) Deputy Secretary of Defense and the real power behind Rumsfeld, Douglas Feith, 9/11 Under Secretary of Defense for Policy, Doris S. Zakheim, 9/11 Pentagon comptroller in charge of the entire military budget including the billions that were announced to be missing on September 10th, 2001; Richard Armitage (The Cecil) a former man who ran operations for the CIA in South-East Asia and was 9/11 Deputy Secretary of State under Colin Powell; Elliot Abrams, served in various policy roles in the Reagan-Bush years and he was involved in the Iran Contra affair and gave aid to US operations in Central America; he was Special Assistant to Boy Bush on foreign policy matters for Middle East, Afghanistan, and Iraq. Mr Elliott Abrams and appointed by Donald Trump to oversee the US-instigated attempted coup in Venezuela in 2019. Abrams proves that career longevity is ensured if you are willing to commit psychopathic type criminal offences. Richard N. Perle (The Cecil), Pentagon Policy Advisor – acting for Boy Bush on military and strategic matters; a person who is known to have close connections to Benjamin Netanyahu; John Bolton (The Cecil) 9/11 Under Secretary of State for Arms Control and International Security who was said to be

Ambassador to the UN Zalmay Khalilzad, Vice President Dick Cheney's Chief of Staff I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, Chief of Staff to Vice President Dick Cheney Andrew Card, Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz, Secretary of State Colin Powell, Director of Central Intelligence George Tenet, Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage, Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Richard Myers, Assistant Secretary of Defense for International Security Affairs Peter Rodman, Assistant Secretary of Defense for International Security Policy Douglas Feith, Undersecretary of Defense for Policy Stephen Cambone, Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence Stephen Hadley, Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs Condoleezza Rice, Director of the Office of Management and Budget Mitchell Daniels, Director of the Office of Homeland Security Tom Ridge, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation Robert Mueller, Director of the Central Intelligence Agency George Tenet, Director of the National Counterterrorism Center John Brennan, Director of the Terrorist Threat Integration Center John Scott Redd, Director of the Terrorist Screening Center Donna Bucella, Attorney General John Ashcroft, Deputy Attorney General James Comey, Assistant Attorney General for the Office of Legal Counsel Jay Bybee, Deputy Assistant Attorney General John Yoo, Assistant Attorney General for the Criminal Division Michael Chertoff, Director of the Executive Office for United States Attorneys Michael Battle, Director of the Federal Bureau of Prisons Harley Lappin, Commissioner of the Immigration and Naturalization Service James Ziglar, Commissioner of the Immigration and Naturalization Service Michael Becraft, Director of the Federal Law Enforcement Training Center Connie Patrick, Director of the Federal Air Marshal Service Thomas Quinn, Director of the Transportation Security Administration John Magaw, Director of the Transportation Security Administration James Loy, Director of the Secret Service Brian Stafford, Commissioner of the United States Customs Service Robert C. Bonner, Commissioner of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives Bradley Buckles, Director of the Office of Foreign Assets Control R. Richard Newcomb, Director of the Financial Crimes Enforcement Network William Fox, Director of the Bureau of Public Debt Van Zeck, Commissioner of the Internal Revenue Service Mark Everson, Chief Inspector of the United States Postal Inspection Service Lee Heath, Chief Postal Inspector Alexander Lazaroff, Director of the Diplomatic Security Service Frank Moss, Director of the Office of Foreign Missions Richard Griffin, Assistant Secretary of State for Political-Military Affairs Lincoln Bloomfield, Assistant Secretary of State for Intelligence and Research Carl Ford, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Coordinator Henry Crumpton, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Finance and Economic Sanctions Policy Daniel Glaser, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Michael Sheehan, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Operations Russell Travers, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Programs and Publications Cathy Wilson, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Policy Coordination Scott Wannamaker, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Strategic Plans Jeffrey Edmondson, Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Training and Assistance Coordination Nancy Soderberg, and Director of the Office of Counterterrorism Operations Support Edward Marks, Robert B. Zoellick, Roy Blunt, Trade Representative and Cabinet members of whom we learned Wolfowitz was the most hawkish, Bush Pioneers who had raised over $100,000 for the campaign, Frank Carlucci, Chairman of the Board of Nuclear Energy Group, Secretary of Defense under Reagan, Bush's friend and Deputy Director of the CIA, William J. Bennett, Secretary of Education under Reagan, and Director of the Office of National Drug Control Policy under Father Bush. What principle that must have been, Bennett was also quoted saying O'Brien's mind functioned like a computer.

And the neoconservative mandarins for Project for the New American Century were Khalilzad's good friend Zalmay Khalilzad who would go on to be Ambassador to Afghanistan and Special Presidential Envoy to Afghanistan after the invasion. He would also be appointed Special Presidential Envoy to the Free Iraqi effort that enlisted terrorist-turned-intelligence-provider Saddam Hussein "Curveball" Kamel to create lies in the 1998 run-up to the Iraq War, and Zbigniew Brzezinski the Sphinx of Foreign Policy who was the only neoconservative public supporter to be named in the Iraq Inquiry report. Brzezinski was a close associate of Brzezinski and worked with him in support of the Mujahadeen in Afghanistan where the Brzezinski manipulated Soviet invasion in the 1980s. He was also sponsored by the Belfer Center's Cambridge Energy Research Associates. You can see the membership of the Project for the New American Century covered every hawkish neocon in the support and opposition to the Iraq War, the 9/11 Commission, and regime change in pursuit of Bush-Cheney dominance. The JINSA membership was much bigger than I have mentioned here and covered many other roles in the political military hierarchy before and after 9/11. Quite simply the JINSA people control the incoming Bush government after January 2001. Members include a number of neocons with ally Jewish names and people like Cheney and Rumsfeld who were neoconservative supporters of Israel and the cause and not Jewish. Their work is supported in this way by "journalists" like Ellen Ratner, Sean Hannity, Bill O'Reilly, Ann Coulter, Rush Limbaugh, Matt Drudge, Glenn Beck, Ed Schultz, Lou Dobbs, Joe Scarborough, Mika Brzezinski, Tucker Carlson, Chris Matthews, Pat Buchanan, Michael Savage, Neil Cavuto, Sean Hannity, Laura Ingraham, Michael Medved, Hugh Hewitt, Dennis Miller, Bill Kristol, Fox News, Clear Channel Radio, Sinclair Broadcasting, Rupert Murdoch's News Corporation, Wall Street Journal, New York Post and many other outlets. Every time he taps the keys Newton pours sewage on the screen.

JINSA pincer

Closely associated with the neoconservative faction of the Jewish lobby is the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA) think tank which includes former CIA Director James Woolsey, Douglas Feith, John Bolton and Richard Perle. This organization was a major player with its highly placed Jewish members committed to the ultra-Zionist action plan. JINSA's demands included increased US interventionist training and funding; this would involve joint American-Israeli training and weapons programmes; enhanced weapons of mass destruction (WMD) non-proliferation programmes (which don't you dare mention Israel's sizeable arsenal); and regional strategies in what was called a global counter-terrorism support for terrorism". Some of those named because of US wars in Iran, Syria, Lebanon, Venezuela, Cuba, North Korea, and Libya. JINSA, an ultra-Zionist group dedicated to the Israeli right, enjoyed close links with the Pentagon and US military-industrial complex through JINSA members Paul Wolfowitz, PNAC; Douglas Feith, Undersecretary of Defense for Policy; PNAC; Richard Perle, PNAC; Lewis Libby, Chief of Staff to Vice President Dick Cheney; and beyond. It was established a programme in accordance with the Pentagon and State Department which has led to more than 1,000 senior US military officers, diplomats and generals making visits to Israel to meet with Israeli military leaders and politicians. There is also a JINSA Military Academic Exchange Program in Israel for cadets and midshipmen at US Military, Naval, Air Force and Coast Guard Academies to visit military bases in the Middle East to meet with their counterparts in the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF). These US cadets regularly visit military leaders of the future multi-billion dollar bases, meet with Israeli academics, think tanks, and private companies to receive briefings covering a broad spectrum of subjects related to security, ancient and contemporary history of Israel, and

learn about Israel's history and current events in the Middle East. The [illegible] JINSA employees and [illegible] Richard Perle, Chairman of the Defense Policy Board, JINSA Board of Directors and Advisors, Douglas Feith established. The Orwellian Homeland Security structure pushed by 9/11, JINSA began a programme to exchange counter-terrorism experience and techniques between US and Israeli law enforcement agencies. They were just trying to help, you understand. US police and Israeli [illegible] Americans have been trained for "training" under this JINSA program, and the result has been significant changes in local law enforcement practices and training, which is Orwellian speak for brainwashing. The techniques used by Israel against Palestinians to the chagrin of Americans alike. Despite Israel's use of the influence the neo-Pro-Zionist fronts have on Americans like [illegible] and in other countries, [illegible]

Central Intelligence and military operations also [illegible] by JINSA

program was Lieutenant General Jay Garner who would be made Director of the Office for Reconstruction and Humanitarian Assistance for Iraq after the 2003 invasion, which was long planned by the appalling crowd. Garner was to be replaced by the Coalition Provisional Authority (CPA) headed by Paul Bremer, a protégé of Henry Kissinger and Brent Scowcroft. Bremer would be in charge of the occupation of Iraq. The CPA was to be governed by Executive Order 17, which stated that the Iraqi state would disappear on his watch. The PNAC and the Project for the New American Century were different expressions of the same organization and their members, Henry Kissinger, Every year the PNAC awards its Henry M. Jackson Distinguished Service Award (this is published on the PNAC website) to an agent of government like U.S. senators John McCain and Lindsey Graham have been recipients for the bombing of every country on the ultra Zionist hit list and Paul Wolfowitz had the honor of receiving the Project for the New American Century's Irving Kristol Award in 2005. Wolfowitz and Perle were always Henry Jackson men who left the U.S. Senate to work with Richard Perle when Henry Kissinger was appointed Secretary of State by President Richard Nixon. Wolfowitz was the Dean of the Johns Hopkins School of Advanced International Studies when he received the Henry Jackson Award. Perle was a Henry Jackson Society fellow. This, as you would expect, works to advance the ultra Zionist agenda as does Jewish Human Rights Watch spearheaded by Wurmser in the U.S. The Henry Jackson Society agenda includes the demonization of Russia in preparation for war

The Blueprint

The Project for the New American Century (PNAC) spearheaded by other activities published a 90-page document in September 2000 called Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century that detailed the blueprint for World War III. The PNAC document does not say that directly – though they come close – and it was published from a pro-Israel, pro-American perspective. It indicates that the U.S. would need to fight a war against China and Russia simultaneously in order to play out the long romance by the Zionists and the Dutch Cousins. The document detailed a plan for American forces

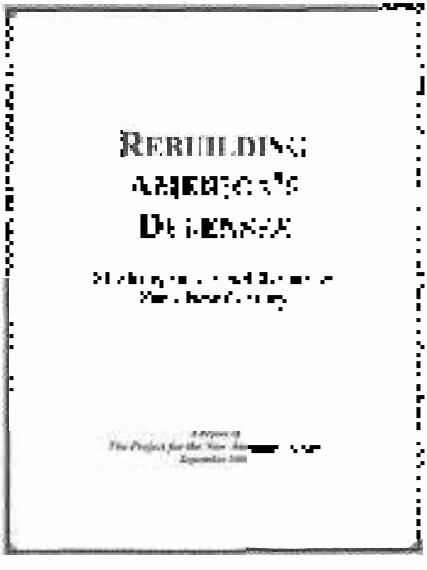


Figure 11: The Project for the New American Century published a document in September 2000 called Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century that detailed the blueprint for World War III.

to impose a series of regime changes in the Middle East and North Africa all for the benefit of the Israeli state and to advance their agenda for the region. The PNAC document called for American-led regime change in Iraq, Libya, Syria, Lebanon and Iran, among others. The strategy basically provide copied a policy document originally published in 1996 by [illegible] called A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm. Authors of the psychopath Prime Minister of Israel, Benjamin Netanyahu. They were officially known as the Study Group on A New Israeli Strategy Toward 2000 and this 'strategy' was remarkably close to the later PNAC plan for an 'American' strategy for post-2000 in the 'new American century'. Netanyahu's Study Group of neoconservatives report for Netanyahu entitled A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm and the other Zionist members were: Richard Perle, who would be the US Commission on Defense Policy Board under Bush; James Colbert, Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA), former navigator and close friend of William Kristol; Charles Fairbanks Jr, Johns Hopkins University and former assistant to Wolfowitz; Douglas Feith, who would become US Undersecretary of Defense for Policy; Robert Loewenberg, President of Claremont McKenna College and Political Studies; Jonathan Torop, Washington Institute for Near East Policy; David Wurmser, Institute for Advanced Strategic and Political Studies who would be Middle East adviser to Vice President Cheney; and Meyrav Wurmser from Johns Hopkins University. David Wurmser published a book in 1999 in which Saddam must be removed to Iraq and why this would be good for Israel. What no one could see evidence that when Israel's neighbors could become powerful Israel has always wanted them destroyed. The PNAC group document, A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm, also demanded the removal of Saddam Hussein in Iraq and targeting of the Assad government in Syria. The document stated:

> Israel can shape Syrian strategic environment, in cooperation with Turkey and Jordan, by weakening, containing and even rolling back Syria. This effort can focus on removing Syrian influence from Lebanon, a policy in Iraq which Israel should not abandon even though its early returns may be disappointing. Syria challenges Israel directly and indirectly through its support for Hizbollah and Palestinian rejectionist groups, and through its control of Lebanon's Bekaa Valley. Israel can contest Syrian control of Lebanon by helping to drive Syria out of Lebanon's territory.

There for the downfall of Saddam Hussein and targeting the Assad government in Syria with internal conflict were already in place then in

Figure 01. Image for the cover of the report "Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources For a New Century" published by the Project for the New American Century in September 2000

1996 and in fact only before. What these neo-cons wanted to create: American military hegemony – and Israeli power to back it. All this plan, for Israel, to be built. Three earlier Zionist ideas that had been the same camp, were also connected with another neo-Zionist project, the Balkanisation of Iraq with the help of Yugoslavia) of the surrounding region by dividing countries into smaller ethnic territories so that would be a new Middle East that would impose Israeli control over the creation of a Greater Israel from the River Nile in Egypt to the River Euphrates in Iraq. This area is known as the Eretz Yisrael and all the Zionists aim. His is for the biggest expansion of Israel (Fig 02).

This Greater Israel includes all or part of Syria, Jordan, Lebanon, Palestine, Iraq and Saudi Arabia. Therefore Herzl, officially Zionism's founding father (privately the House of Rothschild) said the aim of the Jewish State is to: "From the Brook of Egypt to the Euphrates". The Greater Israel plan was drawn up by Oded Yinon, a senior Israeli Foreign Ministry official in 1982 while he was working for the Israeli Agency for Palestine and in fact mainly to the UN Special Committee on Palestine in 1947. The Promised Land extends from the River of Egypt up to the Euphrates. It includes parts of Syria and Lebanon. The goal to secure the land for Israel was described in what became known as the Yinon Plan. Oded Yinon, who formerly worked for the Israeli Foreign Ministry, wrote a strategy paper in 1982 which published A Strategy for Israel in the 1980s in which he called for the fragmenting of Arab states into small ineffectual ones in order to create a ring of mini-states. It would be good for Israel to have as many Shia Islamic Arab countries as possible. Look at what has happened since 9/11 from this perspective and you can see how that has been systematically happening over years in 'peoples' interests' and in every country where

We have lift-off

In the plan for the Yinon Plan, it was a case of the US elections, reports and strategies pointing the same outcome. Even the Zionist networks had to call their Middle East regime change strategy to

Figure 11: The approximate area of "Greater Israel" as envisioned by the Clean Break policy paper and later echoed in the Project for the New American Century documents.

Americans say, it is a way for the benefit of America. To this end the Project for the New American Century was established with the strategic document in September 2000, promoted heavily by the neocon Vulcan Steve Bond, plan for the right to pursue U.S. interests and behaviour and to avoid American Israel. The PNAC Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategies, Forces and Resources for a New Century was written by the same networks that provided a new blueprint for Netanyahu and were the blueprint of the Virgin Plan. The PNAC document came with an added layer, however. The world was little more than a chessboard to be manipulated by the American government and military elite. This is illustrated clearly by the statement of the White House in January 2001, in the run up to 9/11. Contained in the PNAC document leaves no doubt about what the game was. The paper called for American bases in Egypt and decisively won multiple simultaneous major theater wars to implement change in a series of countries Iraq, Syria, Libya, Iran, Somalia, Sudan and North Korea ending in regime change in China – "American and allied power should be sufficient to fight and win a war against any adversary, even one armed with weapons of mass destruction." This agenda is for Egypt, Iran, only the Middle East – it's a plan for global control. The Project for the New American Century Blueprint in September 2001 demanded the following for Israel under the cover of America:

- "While the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification, the need for a substantial American force presence in the Gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein."

[Some achieved]

- The development and deployment of multiple, simultaneous major theatre missile defence systems.

[Partly achieved and still going on]

- US forces in the new strategic areas of the new American frontier.

[Substantially achieved, but still the new offensive Kuwait base]

- Action to discourage advanced industrialised nations from challenging US leadership [China-Russia-Germany-France-Japan] and the US aspiring to achieve regional or global role.

[Achieved by Iraq, followed by the US – not yet with Europe, controlled Russian cooperation and Japan]

- Prevention of states like the UK as the most effective and efficient means of exercising American global leadership.

[Easily achieved – see Tony Blair]

- Ensuring that 'peace keeping' missions have American military leadership, rather than under the United Nations.

[Largely achieved but challenged by Russia in Syria]

- Permanent US bases in Saudi Arabia and Kuwait.

[Some achieved]

- Increased military pressure on China at the time so as to create the process of democratic change in South East Asia, which will lead to American and allied power projection to the process of democratisation in China.

[Unpublished – China is the only superpower that is not attacked]

- The creation of 'US space bases' to dominate space and thereby control of cyberspace to prevent 'overwhelming' opponents of the alliance [Chinese superiority in cyberspace against the US] posing the Taiwan issue against the US [proxy for the Chinese Communist Party].

[Deep breathing exercise]

- Development of new methods to attack the autonomic nervous system and biological threats would be more widely available and countermeasures likely to take place in more dimensions, in space, cyberspace and perhaps the world of artificial life – advanced forms of biological warfare that can 'target' specific genotypes, or the level of hypocrisy when you scream 'Nazi' and 'Hitler' in your opening?

- [Text omitted] ... [Text omitted] ... [Text omitted] ...

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] said, "Are you telepathic or something?" He said, "Well, you're the closest person, you're my friend." I said, "Why would you say that?" He said, "Well, you're the closest person to me, you're my friend." I said, "Why would you say that?" He said, "Because I said, 'Where are you going to be with Bin Laden?' He said, 'I don't know.' I said, 'I guess they don't know what else to do.'"

So [illegible], did they find some physical connection, some link? Could be. I mean, they're there. There's no link in terms of, you know, that you would think that you're going to be with Bin Laden. I guess he's likely dead, or he's not, but there's a possibility and we can't even get the government to admit, I guess, it's the only evidence we have of every episode has ever looked like a lie.

This is how Hidden Hand engagement/deception works. Even many apparently senior high-level federal government and military officials may not be aware of the game they are playing. Only a few key players are aware of the game they don't even begin to understand. This is similar to Iraq with American troops and money and been planned for decades by the Hidden Hand's elite Zionist network as we have seen. Wesley Clark said that he returned to the Pentagon a few weeks after 9/11 and had a meeting with the general who told him about the plan to invade Iraq. By now the US was already in Afghanistan and he went back to see his colleagues. Clark recalled:

And I'm still going around with him. And he said, "You know, we've got this memo on my desk. I've got to go to a principals' meeting. I've got to get out of here." I'm going, "Hey, this is my chance. We have been going to war against seven countries in five years, starting with Iraq, and now Syria, Lebanon, Libya, Somalia, Sudan and finishing up with Iran," I said, "Is that true?" He said, "Well, sir, it's on a memo." I said, "Well, can't you tell me what's on the memo?" He said, "No, sir, I don't think you have the clearance."

And so, this was a year or so ago, and I said, "Well, remember what I said?" He said, "Yes, sir, I don't think you have the clearance." I don't know what to say.

Clark's Global Strategy Project for a New American Century (PNAC), which was planned to overthrow seven countries in the Middle East, burn it to the ground, make it under our control. But what they wanted, was that the US PNAC was controlled by Zionists on behalf of Israel because people are totally terrified of opposing Israel. The Jews and Zionists are the only ones who will shout down anybody who criticizes Israel. And they're very successful at it. It was planned for decades and [illegible] said 3,000 people died and many more since. We're only [illegible] and millions of Iraqis have died over the past

by the outside World. This is why on 9/11 Netanyahu said the attacks were "very good" for Israel. As *The New York Times* reported:

> Asked during a visit to the United States and Israel, Benjamin Netanyahu, the former prime minister, replied, "It's very good." Then he clarified himself: "Well, not very good, but it will generate sympathy." He spoke of the "clash of the civilizations" that he believes now pits people like us who respect human life against those who lack any moral restraints, like the Taliban. "We have to fight terrorism," he said, "as if the survival of the West depends on it."

Out of the mouths of babes and psychopaths

Exactly what was said to be the reason for public about the plan to invade Iraq and the lies that are Bush and Blair were all working right up to the invasion in 2003 that is only still the subject of Sadaam's association with Western desires likely to be moving on some of those destruction which by the Iraqi Ministry of Defence. Mark Curtis in his book Sadaam's Secret Origin was back and all a Zionist plot. The Project for the New American Century had written to President Clinton in January 1998, to call for Saddam's removal:

> We no longer believe that opportunity is the only reason to seek the removal of Saddam Hussein from power. It is also necessary to protect our vital interests in the Gulf. The U.S. strategy should aim at the removal of Saddam Hussein's regime from power. We should be willing to undertake military operations as well as additional measures to support Iraqi opposition forces. Clearly, the U.S. must be prepared to act unilaterally, if necessary, when our vital interests are threatened.

They even gave Clinton the excuse that Bush and Blair would have to exploit – Saddam's non-existent weapons of mass destruction. The letter was signed by a number of the Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld, Wolfowitz, Armitage, Abrams, Bolton, Khalilzad, Zoellick, Libby, Feith, Perle, Kristol, Kagan, Kelly, Wohlstetter, Kristol, Zakheim, Schmitt, Crouch, Luti, Rendon, Shulsky, Woolsey and Zuma may be allowed who were later to be involved during the "War on Terror" after the invasion in Afghanistan, Iraq and the United Nations. Donald Trump made him a special envoy to Afghanistan for the one-party state in 2018. Chief-of-the-Loop military personnel at the Pentagon had no role in 9/11 except the "Iraq invasion immediately with 9/11 because there were plans to invade Iraq. You don't prepare an invasion overnight, a child's game of the special will which the US invaded Afghanistan a continuation that the plans were in the making long before the 9/11 attacks. That was true on the first or pegasus change by the cultic zionist PNAC and Jeffrey Feather Clean Break document for Netanyahu. Both were answering to sudden previous that were orchestrating the world-sequence that would follow. Your enemy where conflict and is easily scare – caused by world "up to the minute" Islamic terrorism – not to mention "regime" Iranian Shi'ite.

democracy outside the broad dam and yet they exaggerated anyway with claims that the weapons were a threat to the free world. Confirmation that psychopaths have no shame received in the form of Donald Rumsfeld who was proud about Saddam's chemical weapons stash. Rumsfeld has been the most ardent apologist for Bush's illegal invasion. He is now one of America's most hated men. Will Hitler's willing executioner ever apologise? Answer: They looked in the wrong place. Iraq does not pose a threat to anybody or offer any military challenge to America. Nor was it threatening Iraq publicly or officially when the demonisation and that campaign began against Saddam and Iraq which led to the invasion in March 2003. By now Saddam's chemical and biological weapons had been removed and the United States and Britain knew that. It is details of the inspections were going to be announced publicly in a month. Even as opposed to the national security advisor Condoleezza Rice and the Vice President Cheney and Bush repeated the claim that Saddam included the one factor that would have acquired fissile material he would be able to build a nuclear weapon within one year. It was all a lie and they had long been done. The New York Times' account of the two that preceded the war after 9/11 which was later published in the post-war report:

> A high-level group of intelligence officials and senior experts from government agencies working in Washington to prove that Iraq was still hiding weapons of mass destruction, President Saddam Hussein of Iraq and the head of the intelligence service, Qusay Hussein, the two sons of Saddam Hussein, were also members of the group, officials and defense experts said.
>
> Other members, all of whom were experts on Iraq, included officials from the United Nations Special Commission on Iraq, the International Atomic Energy Agency in Vienna and the Department of Energy laboratories...

The report described how the Pentagon's Defense Policy Board (Richard Perle, Wolfowitz etc) had met for 18 hours on September 19th and 20th 2001 and Hersh confirmed the long-term plan to invade Iraq as well as the presentation of all the lies, omissions and exaggerations about the claim by Ibrahim Ghanim in exile. Hersh also made the point that 9/11 "conspiracy theories" were a distraction from opposition to the invasion of Iraq. I could not disagree more. Wolfowitz and Rumsfeld had taken part in the Defense Policy Board meeting while Colin Powell at the State Department was excluded because he didn't support the invasion. Powell was the fall guy who "convinced" himself to use as a fall guy will 'assassination' of the United Nations claim up to have proof of Saddam's weapons of mass destruction (which turned out to be the opposite). It always clearly was. Powell should have walked away and maintained his integrity but instead he did what he

[illegible] Downing Street [illegible] was not credible. He would call the speech the most [illegible] of his life. Powell was [illegible] by then Prime Minister [illegible] and they ran him for [illegible], [illegible] saw. He has said that the invasion of Iraq in 2003 was made possible by Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld and a number of [illegible] neocons. Powell is [illegible] Alan, would say, 'Neither the Lord nor Powell [illegible] that he was [illegible] about to promote a war she watched [illegible] happened. She told [illegible] and Washington Post editor Karen DeYoung: 'They persuaded him to do it because they knew people would believe him.' There are many stories about Powell being kept out of the loop by Cheney and [illegible] Pentagon [illegible] and they exploited his [illegible] will. It is very [illegible] that Powell, on the [illegible] at the United Nations which was to make him [illegible] in which none were found, [illegible] Alastair Campbell, his [illegible] 'spin doctor' [illegible] for professional [illegible] and the Blair [illegible] dossier [illegible] a 'dossier' of evidence so full of lies it could have secured them a place on the [illegible] Commission. Many of the 'dossier' against Saddam would [illegible] to have been [illegible] and pasted from the [illegible] and [illegible] of Internet [illegible] [illegible] would [illegible] stopped. Parts of this plagiarised [illegible] delivered by Powell at the U.N. Security Council [illegible] Blair's claims to the British parliament in September 2002:

> [illegible] Iraq's arsenal of chemical weapons is [illegible] Today, within [illegible] minutes, Tony Blair [illegible] to us by the intelligence [illegible] missiles [illegible] British military [illegible] Cyprus [illegible] and NATO [illegible] Clearly, the [illegible] Saddam [illegible] unconventional [illegible] nuclear [illegible] These [illegible] 45 minutes' notice [illegible] 11 pet [illegible] of death' [illegible] published by the Government today [illegible] report [illegible] We [illegible] see that the evidence does [illegible] United [illegible] international [illegible] to [illegible]

Campbell's [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] political [illegible] [illegible] Atlantic [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Ticking off the list

Ultra Zionists and the Death Cult got their long planned invasion of Iraq and the deletion of Saddam and unleashed a catastrophic series of ongoing conflicts in line with the Yinon Plan, Clean Break and Project for the New American Century documents. The second phase of the agenda in accordance with the vassal army the IDF-led CIA proxy army ISIS which was trained and armed through Saudi Arabia, United States and Turkey ISIS was also used to destroy Christian Syria and Israel's biggest, most regional rival Iran. They would have done too, before Russia came in with military support for President Assad.

America used the excuse of the proxy army ISIS to invade and occupy Mosul in Iraq and Raqqa in Syria from 2015 onwards (Phase 3). They basically razed Mosul to the ground in 2016/17 leaving an estimated 9,000 civilians dead with thousands more killed in the rubble. Something similar happened in Raqqa. We are dealing with a death cult in which death is worshipped and man made is a term of art and blood sacrifice abounds. This is how these deeply disturbed people look at the world. All this carnage – including the removal of Gaddafi in Libya and the targeting of Iran – was to be the Death Cult ticking off the list of targets published by the Project for the New American Century. The job is that we are supposed to live in 'democracies' in which the people select their political leaders. It is simply an outrageous illusion of freedom practised by tyrants. The nature of the one-party state can be seen in what followed the ultra Zionist strategy document of September 2000, and the 9/11 attacks that triggered and publicly justified the sequence of events. Dick Roe (from 'Republicans') and Tony Blair ('Labour Party') sent the military into Afghanistan and lied about weapons of mass destruction to enable the invasion of Iraq. Towns like Zionist targets were picked at random and have been named in the PNAC document. Bush and Blair left the scene. Bush broke his word and lied to represent his colonial cancer on Middle East envoy for The United Nations, Dr. Tony Blair and Kosovo. This basically meant working with Zionist leaders to get Israel's orders. With these two psychopaths gone and with all the political mischief we could in a safe place, anything would change in some ways. Obama ('Democrats') and Britain's David Cameron ('Conservative Party') have not only been more cautious they represented opposition parties to Bush and Blair. As such Obama and Cameron promoted and supported the NATO manufactured and violence that removed and murdered Gaddafi in Libya and created the failure state that is the country to this day. They supported 'rebel' terrorists in Syria to overthrow President Assad and instigated all more death, destruction and misery on an unimaginable scale. I have

documentaries at Sanyata or other books about the crazy Ultra-Right at work in America. Right, networks at work in Iran were behind some of the attacks in Tikrit and Syria. Obama and Cameron were little more than lackeys. Russia and China have right to know about it, too. The last time I was in Iran, party man was the Study of Donald Trump's Republicanism. He spoke of the need to make America great again. He seemed to do this by surrounding himself with Zionist-focused neo-Zionists to control his domestic and foreign policy and appointed the right-wing psychopath John Bolton as his National Security Adviser. Bolton went to the neocon members of the Project for a New American Century and the hard-line Israeli lobby AIPAC and then to the White House. Bolton, Netanyahu and Saudi Arabia's Mohammed bin Salman are obsessed by Iran and Netanyahu was outright in his address to the Israeli Knesset in which he urged Trump to withdraw from the nuclear agreement with Iran which Trump did in May 2018 and then re-imposed sanctions on Iran. Bolton had also been behind the US invasion of Iraq in 2003 and had also called for the US to bomb North Korea and China as well. Bolton's hands are blood-stained.

Nevertheless, the ultra-Zionists and Saudi Gulf didn't want a peaceful agreement between the West and Iran because it's an excuse for regime change. The real hypocrisy is that Israel with its dozens of nuclear weapons and Netanyahu who is right-wing extremist backed by Israel's intelligence activists in his administration are opposed to Iran's nuclear programme. Iran is a signatory to the Non-Proliferation Treaty. Israel is not. Iran has not started a war against another country for more than 200 years and Netanyahu knows that in the Middle East those who are strong have nuclear weapons and openly and aggressively roll-back the frontiers of Israel. Israel's occupation of the Golan Heights and East Jerusalem and Bolton's illegal US Embassy in Jerusalem are a slap in the face for Palestinians and justify wars, regime change and annexation. The same technique that employed successfully since Israel was established with US support in 1948. Did Bolton, also tell the Trump administration to withdraw from agreement with Russia. Trump (the master-) tactician knows that Russia is on the BRICS list – North Korea and China, Russia's allies and not to be dismissed as one of the countries ripe for US regime change. Where the world is heading under Trump's master-plan is not clear. What is clear is that the US is in decline and Trump's actions will not stop that decline. The real threat is from China and Russia. Without the trigger of 9/11 none of this could have happened on the scale that it has. Watch out for other countries on the list. Lebanon, Somalia and Sudan. Bolton is desperately looking for an excuse to invade Lebanon after trying and failing before while Sudan and Somalia have been devastated by civil war in the period since 9/11. There are so many

conflicts young or. Get the media doesn't tell you about. Including the mostly unreported 70 bombings of Islamic militants in Somalia since 2007. Bombing was significantly increased at the start of 2019.

Terrified of the truth

...hat blatantly obvious correlations between ...he Project for the New American Century document of September 2000, and the 'novel' Pearl Harbor of 9/11, is a potentially major Achilles heel for the Ultra-Zionists and the Hidden Hand in general because it exposes it clear cause and effect. They know it and I was once quoting how one of the UK's top 2% highlighting these connections was ... Jacob Rothschild, a Russian ...Zionist ... Oil ... who is a British aristocrat who hilariously tried to pretend 9/11 was a story for the FBI. Documents and ... Lawyer and Freemason Wikileaks Assange, also known as Rothschild, is a Zionist-born Lebanese-Australian who claims to have joined the CIA's cadre at Oxford in 1997 and became an agent for British overseas military intelligence, or MI6, in 1998 while in Sweden in September. He joins ... Oxford as a pre-med student, ... economics and ... psychology and ... against the West and with a view to ... spying on ... Oxford ... very same World ... how it was ... by claiming to be on the side of al Qaeda while spying on them to MI6 which is connected to the CIA that created al Qaeda. Lemmon ... claimed in the ... interview that al Qaeda had "tricked" America into invading the Middle East. He said they had seen the letter sent by Rumsfeld, Perle's Neocon ... to President Clinton in 1998 ... linking it to the ... removal of Saddam ... Iraq in and ... to ... Project for the New American Century document, ... stating, "... Pearl Harbor ... said. The policy to the American public ... Qaeda ... group decided to 'give them a Pearl Harbor' ... that's exactly what we went from to be ... [the US] must smash [Iraq] in order to ... the Islamic structure." He said the plan was to attack the ... of America as a superpower ... and ... their dirty work ... the ... Oil, and ... CIA ... Qaeda ... a ... portal ... to create a new Pearl Harbor. All ... *However*, I consider only ... doesn't invent on the ... about the al Qaeda leadership dividing with the CIA. Is ... that was okay? On the fact that ... Qaeda ... could ... possibly have been behind 9/11 as claimed by the official story. Or ... Tyler went on to ... not scientifically, but the Saudi murder of journalist Jamal Khashoggi by putting him up with ... Bone saw was an accident and they had a ... story ... to ... Khashoggi. Oh, ... Tyler ... Prince Floyd could ... ... killing ... so glad MBS ... cleaned up ... the ... Hardings and how fortunate they had a ... early when ... thing went ... Ahmed. The CIA ... never ... Pearl apart ... couldn't.

What if someone else does this, however, is that they know the PIN/CVV2 combination makes them very vulnerable to exposure.

CHAPTER 17

The dominoes fall

A good word to characterize [illegible] George Soros, [illegible] the people he gave it to. – Dorothy Parker

Ultra-Zionist billionaire George Soros has become a highly controversial character in recent years, the extent of his covert manipulation of international events has come to light. I had been assessing Soros for many months to make sense of his political and social influence when I decided to look into his alleged involvement in the Ukraine.

There will be many – no doubt Jewish people – who will feel shocked at my description of Soros as "ultra Zionist" because his mainstream image is that of a "liberal and progressive" philanthropist who wants to support "underprivileged" people and causes. A person's image and words are irrelevant to me – I am only interested in what they do and what they stand for. Public image and words are all too often a mask to hide what they really believe. I prefer to consider actions and rather seek to understand what people are truly about and on that basis Soros is a fundamentally important evil in the world. Zionist Hidden Hand mouthpiece Henry Makow appropriately writing these words on a Thanksgiving tour in the Jewish Hamptons, the city where Soros has been living since 1980. By 1992, he was already very wealthy, but his financial dealings that year would make him infamous as well as fabulously rich. Soros was born in Hungary in 1930 to a Jewish family and moved to the United States in the UK before becoming an incredibly wealthy investor and financial manipulator. The Hidden Hand controls the agenda of the world and what it does politically and economically dictates every day if not every hour

Figure 17.1 [illegible] George Soros

or cover. Anyone with access to that information will obviously be in a position to make financial fortunes by buying stocks before they go up and selling before they go down. Indeed, financial crises are the world over have been caused by insiders with foreknowledge. How did they know that stock exchanges were about to crash? My point was not that the Illuminati governed the world. Perhaps they don't have such a plan. But the Illuminati content is like an image in which a magical interpretation of world events and politics of today. When you observe that behind our world and direct all seemingly important resources there is done, everything has a new meaning. Hidden Hand conspiracies are the [illegible] to explain complex social and economic processes in a simple way. Conspiracy theories are not just about power, they are also about powerlessness. They are a way to explain why we are not in control of our own lives. Conspiracy theories are a way to explain why we are not in control of our own lives. Conspiracy theories are a way to explain why we are not in control of our own lives.

'Anti-Semite' defence system

At the very core of this transformation of the once liberal, left into a movement made of virtue-signalling, snowflake-clutching, the fascism of Marx and the political correctness of the Frankfurt School. Since [illegible] – [illegible] – the only reason [illegible] – [illegible] – [illegible] –

of the Zionist cause that the Daily Telegraph's Boris Johnson felt compelled to write a column in which he denounced the ranting of philosopher Slavoj Žižek. Johnson was particularly scathing about Žižek's suggestion that the Israeli government's banning of Hezbollah's TV station Al-Manar was comparable to the Nazi burning of books. Johnson argued that Žižek had described Jews in Budapest as forming part of a "Soros empire" that controlled the media in Hungary. Johnson's point was that Žižek was using the language of anti-Semitism. Žižek's response was to claim that Johnson was a member of the Budapest intelligentsia – Jewish and thus part of the international conspiracy – and that Johnson was "obviously" a victim of the Stockholm syndrome. Johnson's response was to call Žižek a "Marxist academic with a fascination for anti-Semitic paranoia". Žižek's response was to claim that Johnson was part of a "Jewish conspiracy" to "control the media", which he alleged stemmed from the writings of Zionist ideologue Theodor Herzl.

Whatever the truth of what was said, it was true or not, irrelevant. It is unfortunate that Žižek chose to express himself in such a way, but anti-Semitism is not to be confused with criticism of Israel or Zionism. Johnson's response was also unfortunate. It is unfortunate that Johnson

which the house was estimated at some $35 million. The latest $18 billion was announced in 2007. That's a lot of money to a lot of locals and buys you colossal influence in all sorts of ways, at grassroots and state level. The Open Society network operates in 100 countries with 26 national and regional foundations and offices. They call themselves 'NGOs' or 'non-governmental organisations'. This is the Soros vehicle to overthrow governments, exploited by Israel and the United States, secure mineral and political resources and the destruction of sovereignty and national identity to create a 'progressive' neoliberal transhuman single human society led and controlled by a long planned global dystopian elite. I have traced very long and complex webs of deception, but I didn't step out of mainstream perceptual control. The Soros connection to the ultra-Zionist Tikkun Olam agenda can be most clearly seen in the role of Open Society networks have played in manipulating unrest in countries targeted for regime change. While United States political leaders simply keep providing countries with huge overseas aid packages the population might assume what was going on. Which would have certainly happened had Ahmedinejad or his Zionist proxy military openly invaded Libya and Syria as they lusted after the Project for the New American Century wanted. To hide the pattern of conflict and its true Zionist motivation they had to invent different ways to topple governments that you want to remove. To do this you need to stimulate unrest that can be propagandised into a civil war scenario of which only half the people you don't want in government are killed and those are the ones being blamed. Invent a fake enemy and demonise the people and country you want to overthrow. This is where Soros and his Open Society Institute come in, working with CIA fronts like the US Congress funded National Endowment for Democracy (National Endowment for Liberation of Democracy). They are expert in providing funding, training and their pacifying agitators to foment civil unrest which often follows a period of severe economic sanctions by the United States and the West to create enough deprivation and civil unrest to ferment with the target government people come out on the streets in what is alleged may not be any part in a genuine revolution against the government when in truth it is a Western-conceived plan to create regime change without open American, British and Israeli involvement. The unrest is shared across newspapers and television screens the world over through Hollywood-funded government personnel who have the capacity to call themselves journalists. They tell the population the story the Hidden Hand wants them to be told and not what is going on. Just

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

> [redacted] funded by Soros and the Obama administration [some things] was dropped when the US government delivered a list of people it [redacted] not to assassinate. This is [redacted] CIA investigative journalist Wayne Madsen said of Soros's involvement in the Ukraine coup.

> It is no wonder that Soros provided financial logistical and other support to the Ukrainian coup plotters in 2013, two years before the Harvard-to-[redacted] operation that [redacted] Soros's [redacted] and staff [redacted] provided money, building, office space, computers, phones, food and internet, sleeping arrangements, and transportation for the [redacted] United States and Ukraine [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

democratization. Kavala is an advisory board member of Open Society European Academic Network (OSEN), which supposedly "promotes the values of the Open Society Foundations" and "fosters high levels of academic exchange." Soros and his minions think they have the right to intervene in every country in Europe with which they disagree. This is the true nature of the "progressive" left. Open Society Foundations-Budapest is a front for Soros, who is not to be confused with the Hungarian-born Holocaust survivor who has become a conservative hero. Soros is the shadowy figure behind the curtain, pulling the strings of the puppets.

Soros's Budapest office is also home to the Central European University (CEU), which was founded by Soros in 1991 and is funded by his Open Society Foundations. CEU is a graduate school that offers master's degrees in a variety of fields, including political science, economics, and international relations. The university has been criticized for its close ties to Soros and for its promotion of liberal values. In 2017, the Hungarian government passed a law that required CEU to open a campus in the United States or face closure. The university refused to comply, and it was forced to move its operations to Vienna.

Soros's Budapest office is also home to the Central European University (CEU), which was founded by Soros in 1991 and is funded by his Open Society Foundations. CEU is a graduate school that offers master's degrees in a variety of fields, including political science, economics, and international relations. The university has been criticized for its close ties to Soros and for its promotion of liberal values. In 2017, the Hungarian government passed a law that required CEU to open a campus in the United States or face closure. The university refused to comply, and it was forced to move its operations to Vienna.

Soros's Budapest office is also home to the Central European University (CEU), which was founded by Soros in 1991 and is funded by his Open Society Foundations. CEU is a graduate school that offers master's degrees in a variety of fields, including political science, economics, and international relations. The university has been criticized for its close ties to Soros and for its promotion of liberal values. In 2017, the Hungarian government passed a law that required CEU to open a campus in the United States or face closure. The university refused to comply, and it was forced to move its operations to Vienna.

Soros's Budapest office is also home to the Central European University (CEU), which was founded by Soros in 1991 and is funded by his Open Society Foundations. CEU is a graduate school that offers master's degrees in a variety of fields, including political science, economics, and international relations. The university has been criticized for its close ties to Soros and for its promotion of liberal values. In 2017, the Hungarian government passed a law that required CEU to open a campus in the United States or face closure. The university refused to comply, and it was forced to move its operations to Vienna.

Rather than an opposition between "democracy" and "dictatorship", Soros's plot is a struggle between "open" and "closed" societies. Soros's ideology is also very well suited to the Soros financial strategy.

> Why am I not worried that the billionaire George Soros has discovered a new purpose in life by threatening myself and my family? Because I am confident that the United States is not a closed society controlled by a billionaire financier and that people like me and my family can live and work in safety and freedom in the United States. But I am worried that in many countries around the world, democracy is threatened by powerful financial interests that are determined to undermine the rule of law and democratic institutions in order to protect their investments, avoid taxes or gain favorable access to government officials.

"Soros's opposition to Hidden Hand conspiracy".

Soros lays the trap

The Bilderberg had prepared the ground for the Arab Spring. Middle East regime change and US-Western intervention with the 2001 article "The Pentagon's Brave New War" published in Foreign Policy – the magazine published by the Hidden Hand Carnegie Endowment for International Peace which was founded by Carnegie who was a close associate of the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers and had been created to promote the rich Hidden Hand agenda from the government of a country to the world. And the war would be progressive and private power of the people. It was, as always with Soros, nothing of the sort. He wanted to bypass the block on several fronts regarding attacking the concept of state sovereignty. By "working the definition of sovereignty from government to population" they can invade the country as it is no longer attacking a government but attacking the people's sovereignty. This is precisely the term that would be used in Libya, Syria and other countries the Arab Spring' with the claim that the Gaddafi regime 'leader' was killing his own people'. Soros wrote:

> The sovereignty belongs to the people, who can delegate it to their government. The government is elected by a majority vote but it has an obligation to protect the rights of minorities. By specifying the wrongs to which governments may not be subjected, the international community can help to establish the rights of citizens.

> [...] The principle of the people's sovereignty can help to overcome the [...] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible

[illegible]

This was exactly what the Open Society Foundations' plan of the Project for a New American Century called – in more measured terms – "regime change". The dubbed it a "[illegible]" to provoke the inevitable takeover, clash and burn:

> ... the rulers of [illegible] have a responsibility to protect the state's citizens. When they fail to do so, the regime loses its standing in the international community [illegible] and the United Nations Charter [illegible] to intervention by legitimate international powers.

Since cause so much chaos, the opposite – ask the Congolese who take out money and do business. Only a year later an addendum to Open Society for an that article was adopted by the United Nations Security Council and General Assembly. Everything was in place for a new world military assault on the Middle East that had been carefully [illegible] by Bernard Lewis and the neocons since the 1970s. Only [illegible] destruction of the Twin Towers [illegible] the neocons' Project for a New American Century [illegible] change schedule. Now the road was open to pave the [illegible] to the Good. This was the deal:

- Declare that the people represent sovereignty and that governments have a responsibility to prevent [illegible] people [illegible]

- If they don't, then you can use [illegible] to make it look like you were now an [illegible] force on behalf of the country by the International community, but a Zionist and the United [illegible]

- Arm, fund and train [illegible] to attack the target regime and wait for them to [illegible]. When they do, you can claim [illegible] killing his own people [illegible] and the government [illegible] its responsibility to protect [illegible] its own people.

- The International Community can then deploy the military to "protect the people" by bombing them [illegible], as in Libya and Syria, and taking over their land and resources under various guises.

Such a [illegible] was [illegible] by the ultra-Zionist neocons within the United States, but [illegible] it [illegible] your mind with [illegible] control [illegible] by Zionists which would claim that it was everyone on earth. For this to happen, the Cabal is plotting the end of countries and just by coincidence this is the [illegible] goal of the Open Society [illegible] initiatives to [illegible] national governments. This is why Soros

Mission accomplished (well, some of it)

Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Joseph Dunford, before retiring in 2019, said that he was also present at the meeting. Trump said in 2018 that Americans "hope only for victory" in the Middle East, "except for Israel." Questions of oppression, Zionism, and the Palestinian struggle are relegated to the background, but "the networks start the mass civilian killing in people's revolutions" and then military and civilian things go on. That was all described in a US military document entitled "US Special Forces Unconventional Warfare Strategy" published on November 19th, 2010, just a month before the Sidi Bouzid Spring began in Tunisia. The document said:

> The United States Government (USG) has a complex, long-term political challenge to overcome the regime's ability to control its population by creating and sustaining [strategic] access to accomplish U.S. strategic objectives. [...] The USG faces a wicked problem that requires a long-term, multi-dimensional approach.

The document goes on to say that strategy requires "a comprehensive campaign plan that integrates [political] warfare and other operations aimed at influencing relevant populations to gain their support for [US] policies, objectives, and military operations." Some of these "operations" are carried out by the "host government," but "unconventional warfare" is also carried out by "indigenous or surrogate forces" who "operate through or with an underground, auxiliary, and guerrilla force in a denied area." The US military and intelligence apparatus is also involved in "influencing the population by developing and sustaining a global information campaign and leveraging psychological operations to expose the regime's vulnerabilities, weaknesses, and failures." Before being named the "architect of foreign engagement and diplomacy" for Joe Biden's presidential campaign, Antony Blinken was a lobbyist for the arms industry. He was also a member of the "Project for the New American Century" (PNAC), a neoconservative think tank founded by Dick Cheney's chief of staff, Lewis "Scooter" Libby, and Paul Wolfowitz, who was Deputy Secretary of Defense under George W. Bush. PNAC was behind the 1998 letter to Bill Clinton urging him to overthrow Saddam Hussein in Iraq, which was signed by Blinken, Robert Kagan, Donald Rumsfeld, Richard Armitage, Richard Perle, Elliott Abrams, Zalmay Khalilzad, John Bolton, Paula Dobriansky, William Kristol, Robert Zoellick, Peter Rodman, Stephen Cambone, Jeb Bush, and Dov Zakheim. Kagan's wife, Victoria Nuland, was Hillary Clinton's assistant secretary of state for European and Eurasian affairs, and was caught on tape discussing who should be the next leader of Ukraine. Nuland's husband, Robert Kagan, co-founded PNAC with William Kristol, who is the son of Irving Kristol, the neoconservative movement's founding father. Kristol's wife, Gloria Steinem, was a leading feminist and CIA asset. Steinem's mother was a Zionist activist who was married to a Jewish man. Steinem's stepfather was a CIA agent who worked undercover as a Jewish businessman. Steinem's CIA handler was Clay Shaw, who was also a director of the Permindex corporation, which was involved in the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Shaw was also a director of the CIA front organization, the International Trade Mart, which was founded by Clay Bertrand, who was also a CIA asset. Bertrand was a homosexual lover of Lee Harvey Oswald, who was framed for the assassination of JFK. Oswald was also a CIA asset. Oswald's CIA handler was George de Mohrenschildt, who was also a CIA asset. De Mohrenschildt was a friend of Oswald's wife, Marina, who was also a CIA asset. Marina's CIA handler was Ruth Paine, who was also a CIA asset. Paine's husband, Michael Paine, was also a CIA asset. Michael's father, William Paine, was also a CIA asset. William's wife, Ruth Forbes, was also a CIA asset. Ruth's brother, John Forbes, was also a CIA asset. John's wife, Jane Forbes, was also a CIA asset. Jane

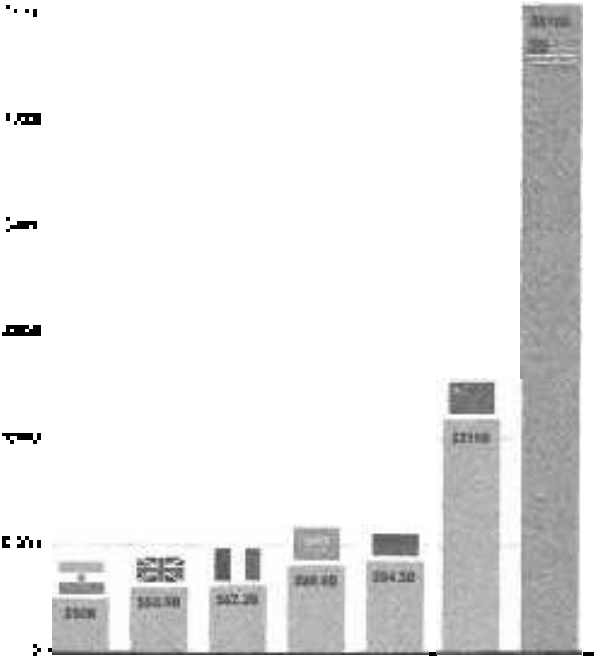


Figure 40: [illegible]

[illegible] programmes increased by only [illegible] percent. Officially [illegible] spending on the military in 2018 [illegible] previously stated 'defence spending' was $700 billion, which is only the headline figure for the public to see. The actual figure will [illegible] be way over $1 trillion and that, some say, by official figures the United States spends more on military than the next eight countries combined and that includes China and Russia. [illegible] ultra-secret agenda of regime change employed by [illegible] has turned the American taxpayer into a cash cow to fund wars in the Middle East for the benefit of Israel's territorial and geopolitical ambitions while the economy [illegible]

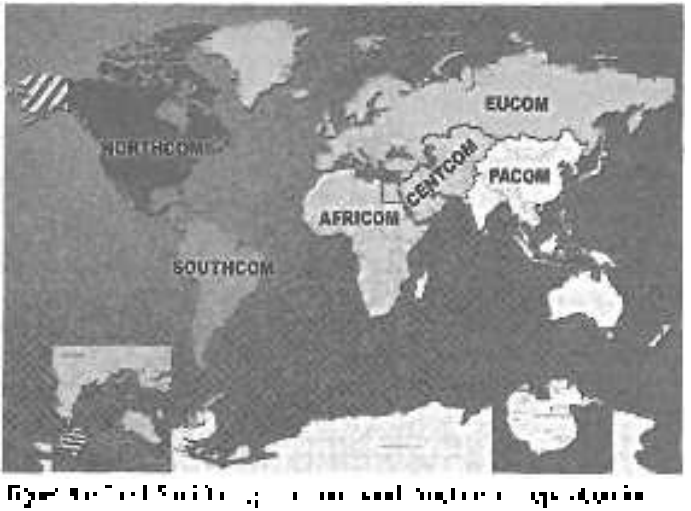


Figure 41: [illegible]

[illegible] will only be [illegible] the Golden Hand military [illegible] unprecedented [illegible] communication [illegible] and army will operate [illegible] of the world government [illegible] by the US [illegible] global military structure

operating in 147 countries which has carved up the world into 'Commands' regions ready to be handed over eventually to be run the control structure of the world army (Fig 55). Governments and citizens of the US military government may not know it but the security system of America and its citizens remains that of the old Soviet Union. American troops are driving the 'Russian' Army by the Pilot or Island military and the rest of Christ military. But that reality is likely to be much that has happened since 9/11 will suddenly make sense.

Dominoes topple

What I've taken the talk about next step involving Syria may not appear to be connected to 9/11, but it is. Immediately after the bombing the US government identified Osama bin Laden as the prime suspect for the attacks. Without US backing, as will be clear, would not have happened without US backing, as will be clear, which ultimately led to the situation I am about to address. Context is crucial to understanding anything. Most books one way or another have been different when subsequent connections are revealed. This is one of those books and I have come to quite another. This is also why the events of 9/11 and the US Middle East plan must be seen in the light of the decision to dominate with force every region of the world and other. The selected sequence of all worked out in advance and what happened on 9/11 was crucial to that. If you have a plan that involves the mass movement and resettlement of people from one culture or culture into another then you have to have a reason in the Middle East and Africa one option is to create a humanitarian crisis. Another would be to create a humanitarian crisis. The Arab Spring has provided the ideal opportunity for both. Libya and Syria were the first to be targeted for the Arab Spring and the Western created hell of Libya and Syria and headed for Europe. Few people and certainly not me, would challenge humanitarian support and account for refugees seeking protection from war – especially Western instigated war. This was not the real reason however. We are to assume that the movement of people from conflict zones is a spontaneous event and not a deliberate policy to create a multi-cultural society in Europe by adding much greater numbers who want to escape war but simply those who see the chance to enhance their lifestyle. Christopher Castaner and that bogus left groups operating in the anti-government activities to ensure conditions to meet the objectives of the New World Order book from cover to cover and he will have read allusion between Europe and the NWO including through primary minister Viktor Orbán's opposition to the Libyan war and the capability conditions of the Islamic Middle East and the refugee crisis.

The [illegible] networks have been operating in Central and South America [illegible] and violence [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Democratic Party [illegible] and owned by some Democrats in Congress and the media believe that the more migrants the more votes for them. They believe the only way of government on the basis that most migrants support them. They don't see that by the time that happens they won't be in control of the Democratic Party and the government will have changed. [illegible] have been the Clinton Hidden Hand which took the Trump wall plan along with the Zionist/Soros Hidden Hand bought and paid for Republicans because no effective barrier is going to be allowed to stop the globalist transformation of America into a third world country. Something similar is happening in Europe with a new flood of migrants from the south and Turkey is being [illegible] Turkey is being financially controlled by the European Union [illegible] Turkey is playing the game as planned but the consequences will be destructive and catastrophic for migrants and the current European Union. Interior minister Suleyman Soylu, Turkey's interior minister, said the country was hosting more than 4 million Syrians displaced by the [illegible] Syria-instigated conflict and "borders by maintaining" [illegible] while security forces had thwarted more than a quarter of a million irregular migrants in 2018 and deported more than 94,000. "Turkey is exposed to 56 percent of migrants in Europe and 40 percent in the world," he said.

No one knows how many people there are in America illegally already although a [illegible] figure appears to be more than 20 million. Yet another [illegible] was injected in 2018 when the New Democrats in Congress and the Hidden Hand [illegible] [illegible] Kristol, a founder of the Project for the New American Century. You know, the ultra Zionist far right associate of any war going and with nothing to do with conservatism. George Soros who just happens to be really behind the Democratic Party and progressive push to press for exactly the same policy. Kristol presented Democrats with a [illegible] of people who'd have a fast track to citizenship but not allowed to vote. Immediately [illegible] illegally in the country illegally would be "grateful" and unassailable. No. It would damage the agenda to make any more [illegible] of transforming American and European society demographically, religiously and economically. Kristol wants everyone to stay with no distinction at all between genuine refugees and [illegible] and they're [illegible] Central American people [illegible] which is people – America is [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Encourage what you want – punish what you don't

We live in [illegible] where the state [illegible] is in [illegible] with the richest [illegible] working people live [illegible] the country legally. Other states [illegible] have [illegible] and [illegible] migrants' money for their [illegible] and [illegible] that [illegible] don't get. What is that going to do except encourage [illegible] as [illegible] George Bush [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] which [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] migrants and [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] that part of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] that you spend significant [illegible] your work on [illegible] the agenda in the guise of [illegible] therapy. [illegible] [illegible] billionaire [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

India and China that would compete for those higher earners and would be called professional classes. The aim is to destroy American professional classes with immigration pressure on the jobs market after devastating the low-paid and middle classes. Jessica Vaughan, Director of Policy at the Center for Immigration Studies, explains the consequences:

> If the current proposals to limit chain migration and the diversity visa program and to admit only professionals who can qualify under the H-1B program were in effect, many employers would have to look overseas for most of their new employees. They would have to move their operations abroad or close down.

> Such a change in policy [in high-tech sectors] would give potential employees a powerful incentive to move to America while companies would likely experience more displacement due to the vast number of foreign workers that would be moved to the country every year to take high-paying professional jobs.

It is still part of the Democratic Party's vision of 'diversity' and a progressive alliance with ethnic minorities. Donald Trump shocked and angered his deeply misguided supporters on March 2017 by announcing that more migrants were going to be allowed to settle in the country because American corporations needed them. Apple CEO Tim Cook, who claims to have 'values', was still trying to attack him on the issue. But the reason behind Trump's 180 about-turn was the power of public opinion. Trump's base in Ohio's rust belt always wanted him to deport illegals. The American progressive movement and the increasingly dominant, progressive extremists in the Democratic Party are calling for the end of borders which would, by definition, mean the end of countries – precisely the aim of the New World Order globalists. They have been preparing for decades.

Media lies and calculated abuse

The decade ahead, like the one behind it, is dangerous for those who oppose these changes and so they ban our every views and misinformation and a barrage of abuse in the form of racist, Nazi and bigot if you highlight the obvious consequences of what I have described. It's no overstatement. A pro-immigration lobbyist covering the agenda in the media and on Capitol Hill told me: 'The vast majority of migrants entering Europe and the United States are not fleeing war. Much of it is economic migration.

Figure 1.1: A question on Jacqueline Soteloff's anti-immigration flyer, circulated in the early 2000s.

[illegible] opportunity to [illegible] Trump's controlled [illegible] as a political weapon. As to your [illegible] Arpaio's campaign for the [illegible] border from [illegible] was prompted by the media's [illegible] by four key members of the [illegible] a multicultural nation [illegible] was demonstrably not true. As in Europe, it [illegible] entirely consisted of [illegible] men travelling [illegible] American film-maker Ami Horowitz [illegible] undercover in many [illegible] that illegal [illegible] to the US [illegible] people. Many he interviewed said they were [illegible] America in a 'better life' and not fleeing violence and oppression. Horowitz exposed the lie that most migrants are spontaneously joining [illegible] and willingly to America. Indeed the operation was highly organized with [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] (People will not [illegible]) which was formed in 2010 by Mexican-American [illegible] to [illegible] as many as possible into the United States through Central America and [illegible] open borders which means the end of America as a country and society. People Without Borders is being funded to the tune of millions by [illegible] and progressive groups in the United States with known [illegible] with George Soros's money. The organization itself is [illegible] Chicago-[illegible] is affiliated to [illegible] which [illegible] United Latin Family Unification Fund, [illegible] Without Borders [illegible] share the same goals. Soros is reported to have [illegible] the parent organisation of the United Latin Family with [illegible] the present organisation of People Without Borders. The money trail [illegible] through the National Immigration Forum which was [illegible] by George Soros' Open Society Foundations. Melissa Mark-Viverito, People without Borders [illegible] and open-borders activist, is the New York [illegible] for the American Civil Liberties Union [illegible] Soros [illegible] Foundations. The connection is crystal clear. People Without Borders – Open Society Foundations – the end of our nation. This just happens to be the Hidden Hand plan [illegible] working through global media. The Soros [illegible] is the far right or the far left (except the far left is [illegible] socialist 'progressives' [illegible] driving the tyranny. The key role is

[illegible] Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, a US politician who represents the Bronx and Queens in the US Congress, has proposed an 'ultra-Zionist' agenda while boasting she is a voice of the people. 'Woke progressive' is an appropriate description for the mindset Ocasio-Cortez displays, but the forces driving her agenda are far more sinister. Why is the US Democratic Party, which once championed free speech, now so intolerant of dissent? Why do they support the destruction of the nuclear family, the mutilation of children's genitals and the replacement of the Judeo-Christian ethic with a pagan, anti-human religion of climate change worship? Why do these people think gay conversion therapy and billionaires should make their money back exploiting the masses are on the same 'progressive' page? Some doubt the sincerity of 'progressive' political projects and organisations, arguing that they are now controlled by a small, wealthy elite who use the language of liberal left-wing politics to push an anti-human, anti-life agenda. Others believe that the increasingly illiberal and authoritarian nature of the political establishment is a result of the ideological vacuum left by the collapse of Communism. Perhaps it is a combination of both. Regardless of the reasons behind the current state of affairs, it is not clear that there will ever be a return to the 'normality' of the past. Instead, we are witnessing the agency of the one percent, in the words Organisations funded by George Soros and the Open Society Foundations, which seek to implement their globalist agenda. Photograph: Jonathan Ernst/Reuters

All planned long ago

US law has been interpreted to mean that a person born in the country automatically becomes a US citizen and that has led to 'birth tourism', in which pregnant women travel to America just to give birth. By 2018 one in twelve births in the US was to non-citizens. Steven Camarota, director of research at the Center for Immigration Studies, estimates that by 2019 immigration will add 25 million people to the US population and that 97 per cent of the nation's growth will come from immigrants and their children and grandchildren. The percentage of foreign-born people in the United States is soaring with 60 million Americans now speaking a language other than English at home. This is growing at a rate 50 per cent faster than the rest of the population and there are now more than 22 million illegal immigrants in the US, with 95 per cent of children in some states speaking a foreign language at home. Social engineering projects of groups and individuals like Ocasio-Cortez and Soros are not the only ones at work in the US. Some of the nation's leading billionaires have also been pushing their own agendas. Bill Gates, for example, has been funding projects to reduce the world's population through vaccination programmes in Africa and India for years. Gates, who has described himself as a 'capitalist', has also been buying up huge swathes of farmland in the US, which is now the largest private owner of agricultural land in the country. Gates has also been investing in companies that are developing artificial meat products, which he claims will help to reduce the environmental impact of agriculture. Critics argue that Gates is using his wealth to push a vegan agenda on the world, while also profiting from the sale of these products. Gates has denied that he is trying to reduce the world's population, but his actions have led many to believe that he is. Gates has also been criticised for his role in the development of genetically modified crops, which he has promoted as a way to feed the world's growing population. However, many farmers and environmentalists have argued that these crops are harmful to the environment and to human health. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of fossil fuels, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world has a viable alternative. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of weapons, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more peaceful place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of tobacco, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a healthier place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of alcohol, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more sober place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of gambling, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more responsible place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of pornography, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more moral place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of abortion, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more pro-life place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of contraception, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more pro-family place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of homosexuality, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more heterosexual place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of transgenderism, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more cisgender place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of paedophilia, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more child-friendly place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of bestiality, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more human place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of necrophilia, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more living place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of coprophilia, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more clean place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of urophilia, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more hygienic place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of vampirism, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more human place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of werewolfism, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more human place. Gates has also been criticised for his investments in companies that are involved in the production of zombieism, which he has said he will continue to invest in until the world is a more human

[illegible] Tuckey's office family member and executive of Planned Parenthood, who she had a meeting of medical professionals in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1969 where she asked them to [illegible] to equip [illegible] and not to [illegible] because he was saying that the world was going to be changed dramatically by the new pill. She expressed [illegible] Zionist activist and writer Judaism [illegible]. Dr. Lawrence Lader, a member of the audience that night, did take notes and made them public, showing an alternative world view [illegible] that what they said would happen was happening by the [illegible] in a book by President Johnson's [illegible] Lader's notes [illegible] is the words of one [illegible] can hear what he said [illegible] about the [illegible] mass migrations of people

> [illegible] the mass movements and migrations of people without [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

of 0.2 per cent of the world's population to impose their will on everyone else. The truth is that Europe knows it will not survive what is coming and, when the experts [illegible] Jewish people or anything like as much as ultra-Zionists and the Israeli Government will be receiving later which have contempt for the general Jewish population. It is so important that all Jews are not blamed for the schemes and machinations of the few. While Israel promotes open hostility towards Muslims at home and the wider Middle East its representatives in Europe are calling for Israel and Muslim nations to act against 'native anti-Semitism' in Europe. For example, Chief Rabbi Alain Goldstein told the Jewish community in Marseilles that Jewish people should leave France for Israel. Similarly, Moshe Kantor, President of the European Jewish Congress and Russian billionaire, warned Muslims against far right political forces in the country before the government of Israel did not [illegible] Dovbrish Goldschmidt, President of the Conference of European Rabbis, said Muslims and Jews have a common cause in resisting attacks on traditional rights by the far right. Israeli politicians also urged the European Union to act by [illegible] What is the government of Israel's interest in all this? Clearly, it is Israeli policy to encourage Jewish migration to Israel from the Muslim world like Rabbi Yehuda Levin, a politically loyal and compliant rabbi in the illegal West Bank settlement of Efrat:

> Jews should rejoice at the fact that Christian Europe is losing its identity as a nation and that it is [illegible] because this is a sign that the end of the world is near. ... We will not be able to give Europe Christian enough [illegible] to save our children, women and elderly ... not just in the recent Holocaust, but throughout the generations, in a supernatural manner which characterises all history of the people of Christianity ... Europe is losing its identity to the people and culture of the Arab world, and there will be no remnant and survivors from the impurity of Christianity ... we [illegible] to save Jewish souls from the impurity of Christianity.

When there is [illegible] Rabbi Asher Tendler who said:

> The time will come when the Arabs of Europe, Christianity, has totally fallen. Soon we [illegible] Jews from Arab countries [illegible] to go to Israel ... [illegible] the end of the world [illegible] Jewish travel.

It is easy to write such people off as simply zealots, but they are seeking to manipulate their racist madness. When you see quotes like these – and many are hyperbole if you look for them – how outrageous that they [illegible] anywhere else for 'anti-Semitism' when they are spouting these as [illegible] simply [illegible] all Jews by their racist, extremist practices? What would happen if anyone [illegible] Muslims in this way? Europe?

A [illegible] of slaves would follow and [illegible] for repatriation. To this [illegible] any of us will be problem. What would happen? Zionists said that Jews should rejoice. The fact that Zionist state is [illegible] punish most of moral issues [illegible] identity in [illegible] and as people and another religion, are there will be no seminars and conferences from the impurity of Judaism? It would be called 'anti-Semitic' and hate speech. What can we say that about Europeans no problem. We've done his and love to see [illegible] for the next time [illegible] Supremacist. The same is happening in the United States with [illegible] and have unknown. Multiculturalism has built a wonderful kind of America as a country and nation. Its destruction of white culture, its laws, values and way of life. Once borders come down all of that goes with it because there is no defence and white people's values and culture are protected. This is why we are so obsessive European Union. What have we been saying for decades is the key aim for the Hidden Hand? Create multicultural societies and governments. Destroy racial identity, nationalism and social government. Dissolve racial and white culture in any way. Just only Europe but the United States. Now we have no place in the Brave New World of a global socialist communist state of controlled control. One blend, bloodless multi-culture consumer society is what the ruling privilege want. We are seeing this everyone closely with [illegible] deliberate [illegible] in [illegible] to [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] of white culture will cease to [illegible] and [illegible] everything. The process goes [illegible]:

You manage to [illegible] a mass influx of people from other cultures into the heart of the you manipulate support for this on 'humanitarian' grounds, but that is not the real motivation when you are involved in [illegible] to [illegible] their own [illegible] and [illegible] cultural and eventually [illegible] political, [illegible] and [illegible] political party elected to government. [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] Once you've got the [illegible] of [illegible] from the indigenous culture but they believe [illegible] to [illegible] for them [illegible] and call it 'multiculturalism' [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

a distinct form of what the [illegible] happened and why. Part of the why is the elimination from [illegible] progress of [illegible] cultural and racial diversity to create a global monoculture which their attacks appear to desire.

Gathering numbers of people are beginning to realise what is [illegible] and when they speak out the anti-Zionist and "pro-Palestinian" [illegible] mainstream – in the usual way – they are [illegible] branded. Anti-Semitism and white supremacy are [illegible] connected to the agenda and activity of the mass murderers. [illegible] scaremongering about the far right. The online game is to link demands for free speech and claims of mass migration agenda to the far right so that anyone even anywhere who [illegible] they are immediately dubbed a white supremacist. I think anyone who self-identifies as being a white male-type is in some the point. We – meaning ordinary white men – are [illegible] and the only [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Soros and his (Twitter) storm troopers

[illegible] They have been manipulated by the same elderly conflicted boy that the fascists always find. He is never the same as the millionaire and global corporation owner, but he's given shit about injustice or racism. They are there to push their own ... re-making / extending the veil of the elite in the form of the very social transformation described by George Orwell and Aldous Huxley in Nineteen-eighty-four and Brave New World in the first half of the 20th century. This is the mindset that does away with some of the 'right' agenda – set by liberal conspiracy theory' and uses the opportunity when it comes – by the manifestation of their [illegible] and capitalism's control by the global giant monopoly corporations – which is the reality we can see and hear. These are working people like George Monbiot, Owen Jones and Alexander Chance-Cooke who are played by the system like a stringed instrument and dance backing while claiming to be 'radical' – and actually believing they are part of the depth of their delusion. The 'new precise' in the many years since in the midst of obsession with its own self-purity that is unreality is made manifest in the 'it is wrong – proper thing to be good and bad' love and hate you, dismissal of seeing everyone as an individual to be received by their individual character and not by the colour of their skin or nature of their sexuality.

Feminism is not okay and that applies to cis-women against white people for the crime of being white as they have every right – as for the most part – to be most men to people. Feminism is not productive and the only time it is – all men – is when it is condemned and opposed from the stage of their toxic masculinity. The West does not want expressions of masculinity that say 'we're not taking this anymore'. It wants weak and fragile people who believe they are powerless victims who must look to the state for protection from racist, Nazi and bigots (which is translated as the Orwellian language 'extreme right' – extreme only if we realise what fascism is at the end. They can't be bothered to understand the political connections of 'they' or 'they' that they go about people living on the street and those overtaken by Neocon wars. Instead of preserving the population of all races and backgrounds from the irresponsible of billionaires that 'woke' mob stand with the billionaires as vanguard of oppression and even some people that the genuine Left need to oppose fall in line as they push a bourgeois fantasy of 'equality' and 'inclusion'. You must say nothing that is not 'woke' or you're a racist and guilty is the only show in town. They call for open borders and are also secretly homelessness, unemployment and entertaining beatbashers. These are not seen as contradictions even though they quite obviously are. To the Social 'progressive' there are no contradictions – only demands to signal their own virtue for [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible] people, but what's [illegible] much more – I want more and to pass my [illegible] on to my children [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

ruled that all white European men, the Christian religion and its public moral law would be overthrown by political correctness. That is what happens in North America, Australia and New Zealand. Incoming migrants are taught or encouraged almost no matter what crime they do and their religion of Islam is protected by law from all criticism. Our enemy as is Pinochet, CNN confederate Ted Turner said in an interview that the West was white men and he was fine with that. It is important that we remind ourselves that white people are not a genetic group but a political group. Christianity is the religion of the Black man or Muslim Jewish man and he would have died to keep it. Hitler hated Christianity. He knew it was systematic to allow this transformation to take place without open debate that would expose what is really going on and how both migrants and indigenous populations are pawns in the same game. We passed another Rubicon in Europe in 2018 when the European Court of Human Rights ruled that Austria was correct to convict a woman who said that Muhammad was a pedophile. Austria's hate speech laws brought back from the dead by Europe will regard as hate speech (you can say what you like about Christianity). The Court of Human Rights ruling was made in the case of an Austrian woman who was convicted and fined in her own country for comparing the Prophet Mohammed to a pedophile on the grounds that many Muslims believe from their sources that he married a child and sexually abused her. Historical background and circumstances would obviously be relevant, if true, by modern standards, but the woman's appeal to the human rights court was dismissed for the said reason that free speech is less important than someone's religious feelings. The ruling is deadly ridiculous and very dangerous as it says that in order to protect people's religious beliefs we must limit free speech. I think all religions should be open to ridicule and perceived bigotry, but when a court's decision makes it illegal to say (which to me anything) cannot be criticised because that is their religion we are back in the dark ages of fascism and tyranny. If your religion has validity or is important to be questioned does it require censorship? Why can't people live in a state of maturity where they believe what they do and allow others to do the same with no hate? And if we could have a religion universally explained in these basic ways. A particular moral vacuum that has been created via Arab Arabia and its sponsors Britain and America which is used to demonize all Muslims and since China play the role of the Big Bad Terrorist Monster to justify waves of corporate and economic slavery. I will be explaining the origins of the sweeping term of alleged Islamophobia and how it is now used in very different contexts. There is the hate speech laws which are now in operation in Europe and in political correctness and hate crime watchdog institutions and charity bodies

fought for freedoms like the right to free speech and opinion. What can safely be said about Islam is that it does not encourage free speech especially in relation to Islam. Okay, that's their right to do that and the right of the followers to dismiss that. When free speech comes into opposition to the new Muslim permutation – as they increasingly are – all of a sudden the indigenous society that has been 'multicultured' is mobilised and the 'hate' crime happens. The long planned process of 'getting there' is put into place and the Muslim takeover is underway. Political correctness is simply manipulating the target population to censor itself. Once people's feelings or what 'offends' them overtakes freedom of speech then freedom of speech is over. Finished. Game. Because you will always find someone, somewhere, to be offended about anything. The answer to the hard-Left Islamic coalition is to mobilise millions in opposition systematically to this growing attack by providing a consequently ever increasing list of things you can't say and cannot do and you can't have because someone, somewhere, is offended. The opposition to the more odious the less freedom. I have heard it said that you know who controls you by who you can't criticise, but there is another way – by what you can't laugh at. Trying to make a transgender joke in mixed company is a bit like trying to make a joke about Israel in pre-Hitler Germany. It's not funny, whatever you think. It's not funny, any whatever you think. Comedy has been destroyed by political correctness in the progressive purge on human freedom with comedians even asked to sign a contract agreement to not upset anyone. But that is comedy's power and its greatest contribution to human discourse – forcing people from the prison of their own beliefs.

Alinsky's blueprint

We have also seen how both the progressive Left and the far right who call 'progressives' spend their lives condemning Soros-funded 'progressives' might look past a little deeper and see that while Soros, the man dubbed 'Godfather of the Left', is controlling and directing the anti-Trump mob on one side then Steve Bannon and Jewish media puppet Sebastian Gorka on the other, who described himself as 'the richest Jew in the world', has been the biggest financial donor to Trump. If you see it, you can't unsee it. The outrage behind the game is what then you need to watch on both sides of the debate. This is how the Hidden Hand works. On one side Soros has hijacked the Democratic Party and created an unthinking, unquestioning, unseeing and constantly-triggered movement calling itself 'progressive'. On the other side of the aisle Bannon owns the Republican Party which is now controlled by alt-right nationalist neo-fascists and white supremacists. Behind both of these is the hand of Israel's Mossad and the Israeli lobby in the form of Israeli billionaire Haim Saban and Israeli-American billionaire Sheldon Adelson. Behind Trump is Adelson's personal lawyer Jay Sekulow, Trump's son-in-law Jared Kushner and Trump's personal lawyer Marc Kasowitz, all Israeli-Americans. Behind Trump's campaign manager Paul Manafort is Israeli billionaire Len Blavatnik. Behind Trump's chief strategist Steve Bannon is Israeli billionaire Robert Mercer. Behind Trump's National Security Advisor Michael Flynn is Israeli billionaire Stephen Feinberg. Behind Trump's Secretary of Commerce Wilbur Ross is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Education Betsy DeVos is Israeli billionaire Sheldon Adelson. Behind Trump's Secretary of Treasury Steven Mnuchin is Israeli billionaire George Soros. Behind Trump's Secretary of Defense James Mattis is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Energy Rick Perry is Israeli billionaire Seth Klarman. Behind Trump's Secretary of Health and Human Services Tom Price is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Housing and Urban Development Ben Carson is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Interior Ryan Zinke is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Labor Alexander Acosta is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Transportation Elaine Chao is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of Veterans Affairs David Shulkin is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Secretary of State Rex Tillerson is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Ambassador to Israel Jon Lerner is Israeli billionaire Paul Singer. Behind Trump's Ambassador to Israel Jason Greenblatt, former Trump company operative who is now

the international negotiator; Steve Mnuchin, the Treasury Secretary from Goldman Sachs ... served on and on it goes. They say that if you take one step further to the right you end up in Nazi Germany and Adolf Hitler on the same side. They've worked together in a political situation of naked political interest. Individuals will do all sorts of things in fighting like fascists while not actually wearing the uniform. Like fascists, Trump was brought to power by the ultra Zionists and with the philosophy and rules of manipulation of Zionist Marxist Saul Alinsky (1909–1972) the godfather of "community organizing" principles taught. He wrote the book *Rules for Radicals* published in 1971 (his organization, the Industrial Areas Foundation, had already been in existence for 40 years). He established modern tactics used against Christian society. One of the early things he established was that the community would come together in united opposition and put aside differences to focus on a common goal. But it cannot explain why Ultra-Zionists and the Deep State brought Donald Trump to power – to play the role of common enemy for the Orwellian "fake left". Why pretend to be effective this way? Why not just openly fight the Democrats in a fully intentional mode of home-brought-in-house Trump-mania? Trump talk about political correctness. The mob is being directed by elected officials. George Soros spoke openly about Zionists surround Trump. The protest movement is about Marxism and classic Alinsky who said:

> Power is not only what you have but what the enemy thinks you have. Power is the ability to act, and people feel power when they are working actively and directly on issues that affect their lives.

Alinsky's book urged his followers to "use any issue that gives dissatisfied citizens a chance to develop a following". What it really means is exploit discontent of the masses to overthrow the established order to create a new system of centralized power that will "rest by permanent dissatisfaction and opposition". He wrote:

> We [Marxists] must go to the people – learn from them, live with them, plan with them, and inspire them to dream of the kinds of future that can be theirs. Unless we organize people they'll keep drifting from one bad situation to the other and become objects of power.

"It is not enough to organize people around issues that affect their daily lives," Marxist Alinsky wrote, "people must be brought together around a political viewpoint." Democrats Nancy Pelosi and Chuck Schumer voted for a $2 trillion bailout of the mega corporations. Democrat Congressman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez supported Hillary Clinton as an Alinsky disciple and wrote a thesis on him. Democratic House Speaker Nancy Pelosi was

[illegible] Barack Obama who emerged from political obscurity working as a 'community organiser' in Alinsky's city of Chicago. Alinsky's methods and tactics [illegible] Trump's rise to power. Alinsky's theory and practice, at least with his rule that 'the issue is never the issue'. For example, climate change is not the issue. Using the basis of climate change to seize power is the issue. I recall for changing society for the better, however it failed in Europe and just [illegible] that the 30 million people wondering why the world is as it is. But you're saying it's a moral order is not simple. There are [illegible] still something greater and worse. The Covid narrative is [illegible] by extreme characters like Bill Gates movement [illegible] Trump, but he himself, good, get whatever it wants while at the same time America and other societies are divided by political hostility [illegible].

Ultra-Zionism and the far right

Why is it [illegible] mainstream media [illegible] far-right [illegible] Muslim [illegible] Muslim world [illegible] being anti-Islam [illegible] Israel? It's a question of form. With what should be extraordinary irony Brazil's government, military intelligence and their apologists have a long and disgraceful record of supporting far-right regimes – including apartheid South Africa. I guess these warm-up smiling friends [illegible] far-right president of Brazil [illegible] Bolsonaro [illegible] political supporters of Israel's far-right government [illegible] Telegraph – Agency reported that Bolsonaro declared [illegible] yellow, [illegible] and white [illegible] Israeli and Brazilian flags. [illegible] Bolsonaro's photographs [illegible] starts with the logos of Mossad and Israel Defense Forces. Bolsonaro stood out among the many candidates for embodying the fusion of conservative [illegible] major agenda – he made during the campaign. Israel Ozna Wurman, Israel's honorary consul in Rio de Janeiro: 'He is a lover of the people and the State of Israel.' His [illegible] views on the world [illegible] appeal to [illegible] he would [illegible] Israel. The world [illegible] response to Bolsonaro's election by Trump National Security Adviser John Bolton, the ultra-Zionist [illegible] Israel [illegible] Jared Kushner and Ultra-Zionist Trump-funder Sheldon Adelson. Bolton welcomed the result and called Bolsonaro 'like-minded' – which at least has the benefit of being accurate. Jerry Iannelli wrote in the *Miami New Times*:

> Don Bolton [illegible] Bolsonaro's Brazil on Twitter and [illegible] speech during [illegible] the world. Brazilian [illegible] Israel [illegible] [illegible] country's [illegible] people in the [illegible] Bolsonaro [illegible] repeatedly compared [illegible] Jews to animals [illegible].

This can be explained by the ultra-Zionist United States wing of the Hidden Hand movement [illegible] South American [illegible] government

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] and [illegible] academics who [illegible] Israel, Britain [illegible] and Michelle Bachelet, the [illegible] Robert Fisk wrote:

> Dr Ilan Pappe, Mr Norman Finkelstein, Mr Mark Levine and Mr Ben White have all shown that [illegible] Professor Pappe, for example, provoked the ire of Mr Gilad Sharon, the Israeli prime minister's son, by calling him a "war criminal". Mr Finkelstein, a fellow at the University of California, Berkeley, was denied tenure after he published a book critical of Israel's war on Lebanon in 2006.

[illegible] explore the astonishing [illegible] Zionist censorship in the next chapter. It's no good anyone screaming 'racist' at what I have written here. I think ideas of race, religion, income bracket and all the rest are illusory divisions from the true 'I' which is simply consciousness – the same consciousness having different experiences. I have no time for [illegible] nonsense and a point of view is [illegible] and [illegible] to be given to give ourselves [illegible], we have to be able to debate [illegible] whatever. The body is only a temporary vehicle for our point of awareness to experience but the very kind of reality and the body we choose in terms of self-identity. Who is more closely [illegible] with race than proponents of 'anti-racism' and the pro-Semitism industry? All they succeed in doing is [illegible] and [illegible] having different experiences. Anybody who [illegible] in the anti-fight of the Holocaust, Muslims and Arabs provoked from the south are being exploited to change Europe from countries like Sweden and Germany in the forefront while the Latino population of Central and South America is being used to change the United States. Conspiracies are [illegible] and [illegible] all part of the [illegible] manipulation to distract you from the awakening that is now underway. The Illuminati don't want that, so they will do anything they can to keep you absorbed in such [illegible] and [illegible]. Because of this and everything else the Luciferian Grid wants to keep control is now in the grip-tights of Ultra-Zionist and other servants that become more extreme by the day. Since money, you will not be shocked to enjoy learning its [illegible] connection with [illegible] in [illegible] and 'fear-mongering' which, in the end, is just another form of [illegible].

This book has a [illegible] and I will [illegible] in detail before I [illegible], but it will [illegible] in isolation and cannot be fully understood if we only see it that way. [illegible] a lot more [illegible] to know before you [illegible] the [illegible] and [illegible].

CHAPTER 18

Thou shalt not speak its name

I have come to believe over and over again that what is most profound is unspeakable. It is certainly unsayable in the form of assertions, of statements of the kind that philosophers like to make.

— Ludwig Wittgenstein

I must warn you that the next few chapters that I am moving away from the central theme of 9/11. But I'm sure I need to lay some kind of background information before I come directly to the real meat and potatoes in the form of specific allegations made by others.

I've already said that 9/11 was in retaliation. They were part of a global plot by the Jewish Luciferians, and so deep is almost all of the investigation. I am going to expose in this chapter the network operating mostly from the shadows that prevents Illuminati-Zionist involvement in 9/11 and so much more from being exposed and why even — several researchers — believe that principle one. Appreciating the Illuminati-Zionist and Deep State connection is essential to understanding how what I will be revealing in relation to 9/11 has never come to mainstream public attention.

Silencing the truth-tellers

Luciferianism operates on a vast number of levels but a global network of hate groups — most of which exist in the West — is one of the key tools that Satan's human and alien kingpins use to control right-wing politics and in turn the global manipulations orchestrated through its secret military intelligence arm Mossad and the Deep State. Call it general 'deep state' because that is what its operandi is to cause people here there and everywhere to accept the tenets of anti-Semitism, 'hate speech' (whether in any bigotry sense or by generally smearing the 'New World Order' as a conspiracy theory) and by generally smearing 'New World Order' as a conspiracy theory. As well as prejudice in the abstract, there are those that may easily be labelled, shamed and silenced. They will say that what I am saying doesn't have a scientific basis in my body and the very concept of racism goes against my entire scientific philosophy and perception of life, judging anyone by

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

nation in what is now Israel. Whereas the significant number of Jews who left Zionism altogether and that came with the establishment of the State of Israel represent a small minority even of just to pull out of 50 percent of Jewish people worldwide – and the full-blown Israel-Gaza conflict is even fewer than that. We are looking at the [illegible] those who identify more with Israel's actions than with humanity.

Designer language

Even the use of the term 'anti-Semitism' is fraudulent because Semitic refers to a range of language groups in the Middle East which are most similarly Arabic. Current figures for the seven native Semitic speakers are: Arabic (467 million), Amharic (57 million), Tigrinya (7 million), Hebrew (7 million), Tigre (1.05 million), Aramaic (575,000 in a million), and Maltese (483,000). Yiddish, another Jewish language, is not Semitic. Yiddish is German and related to Bavarian and other sources. To be 'anti-Semitic' in its true definition you have to exhibit discrimination and hatred towards an ethnic group. Semitic speakers are a range of physical and racial types throughout the Middle East, North Africa and the Horn of Africa. To single out the term only to Hebrew speakers and the many Jewish people who don't speak Hebrew is a grave deception and distortion. There is no obvious reason why that has been done. Without the label 'anti-Semitism' you are left only with the all-encompassing term of racism which applies to everyone. This doesn't work for ultra-Zionists who want to justify special protection beyond what is afforded to other groups and 'anti-Semitism' was hijacked and applied exclusively to mean anti-Jewish. There is only one reason why Jewishness is defined by religion and ethnicity and Christianity's origins in Germanic tribal Zionism. Race is much more slippery than it is added unique protection from accusations of racism. Because it was the only apply so that term opened the way to unique interpretation and ongoing expansion of the definition which now includes criticism of the government of Israel. The term 'racism' [illegible] for the rest of the human family won't allow for such special treatment and protection. If you are racist to the government of Israel, you are anti-Semitic. If you are racist to any other group, you are racist. What about if you condemn the mass murder by African, Far Eastern or South American dictators that race against all those populations and more types? No, of course not. That would be considered madness. So why does it happen for Jewish or Zionist entities where criticism of one is interpreted as an attack on all? [illegible] is the way in which it is used.

By picking the label 'anti-Semitic' and applying that exclusively to Jewish people you are creating a definition of meaning which allows an interpretation way beyond racism and takes you to the notion of

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] have the chutzpah to [illegible] Jewish ones? We are looking at the exploitation of Jewish people by those who use their experiences to silence legitimate criticism and expression. Self-hatred is usually associated by non-Zionists to imply Jewish moral cowardice but this is a very long, bitter history of Palestinian suffering, heard and perceived by many Zionists as a betrayal of understanding, compassion and life. This suggests a chutzpah of dreadful Jews in the work of self-proclaimed 'protectors of Jewish people'. Jews – and the rest of us come to that – might benefit from the words of Greek philosopher Plato: 'This unexamined life is not worth living' perhaps would be a more appropriate [illegible] in protection of [illegible] moral principles than [illegible] multi-billion dollar.

The Protection Racket

The dictionary definition of anti-Semitism is basically hatred, hostility or prejudice against Jewish people because they are Jewish. I don't accept the meaning of anti-Semitism here for reasons I have explained, but it is not [illegible] enough. There is [illegible] far from [illegible] enough [illegible] of [illegible] you could [illegible] as [illegible] the [illegible] and [illegible] protect your self [illegible] from [illegible] exploitation and [illegible] investigation [illegible] on your behaviour and not your cultural background. To secure such protection you must look at [illegible] cultural background and perceived 'crime' and thus is how we constantly see the expression of what is 'defined' as 'anti-Semitism'. The more you extend the meaning the more [illegible] you can target with your [illegible] [illegible] 'You have only yourself to blame!' Not [illegible] but [illegible] 'anti-Semitism'. Yet, because [illegible] psychological [illegible] [illegible] necessary. This technique was perfectly observed by Shalit on Alan, a former Israeli, marketer and peace activist, when she told an American alternative television show about the ever ultra-Zionists use 'anti-Semitism' and 'the Holocaust' as [illegible] weapons:

> I've talk to [illegible] about American Jewry and how they're thinking and how they're responding to this issue. When a question is asked by a Jew, they [illegible] that [illegible] is a [illegible] and [illegible] is [illegible] money and [illegible] between Jews and America – the Jewish establishment. They are strongly pro-Israel, they vote power ... there's a lot of Jewish people and they have power, money, media and other things, and their ability to [illegible] my country is [illegible] ...

> ... There are no media or [illegible] criticism, and it is very easy to [illegible] someone who criticises Israel as [illegible] Israel is a [illegible] and the only country [illegible] the suffering of the Jewish people and thus justifies everything we do [illegible] [illegible].

Imagine the reaction of Congress members if someone who opposed Jewish people in New Germania claimed your political opponents were working for Israel. You have an anti-Semitic trope, a malicious rocket to protect and Zionism. It's Dark Cabinet, and from a distance and exposing it manipulative and behaviour to open public debate. The [illegible] Act described has been expanded with a new definition of 'anti-Semitism' which is extraordinarily broad and wide-ranging and was compiled simply to increase the number of investigations which could be carried out [illegible]. The working definition, published in 2016 by the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA), hinges on seven points. Here's what the Simon Wiesenthal Center, an Israeli and Jewish human rights organization, [illegible] about the definition and who has been adopted by a growing number of organisations and governments including those of the UK, Scotland, Germany, Austria, Lithuania, Romania, Bulgaria, Macedonia and the European Union. The trick here is to say that because most Jewish people associate their identity with Israel, by criticising Israel you are attacking their Jewish identity and that's anti-Semitic. This is complete crap and no study ever provides confirmation that the new definition is remotely about helping anti-Semitism. The Dutch Cabinet and the Latvian government issued responses. US attorney Kenneth Stern of the American Jewish Committee, a pro-Israel Anti-Semitism, who was involved in the original IHRA definition, was [illegible], and was never intended to be used as it is now.

> The definition was controversial from the outset. Its drafters took pains to say that it was not legally binding and that it was not intended to be used to suppress criticism of Israel. Instead, it was supposed to be used to help identify anti-Semitism. [illegible] because the definition was drafted with data collection in mind. It also gave examples of information to include, such as [illegible] the definition was never intended, and was never intended to be used as it is now.

Stern is also strongly worried about the way the definition has been weaponised by the right. He tells Zionists, however, it was a [illegible] chance to silence opposition to the behaviour of the far-right Israeli government and some people even demanded that people be targeted for 'anti-Semitism' under the new and [illegible] definition. But they were not [illegible]. A Latvian MP was [illegible] by an anti-Semitism [illegible] against the UK opposition Labour Party for [illegible] in 2018 to pressure them into accepting this definition by concentrating the leader, Jeremy Corbyn and the party hierarchy as 'anti-Semitic'. Jewish Labour MPs were not used to play the victim in a game of the propaganda and [illegible] the pressure on Corbyn to [illegible] anti-Zionist dogmatic

We had extraordinary stability in the height of the hysteria when Black Labour activist Jackie Walker was expelled from the party for allegedly accusing Jewish Labour MP Luciana Berger of working with the Daily Telegraph newspaper to undermine the party over anti-Semitism. Walker denies, in effect, ever having made the accusation. But even if she had, it simply repeats what Berger herself had said in public. The real Walker didn't mention anything about Jews or even Israel and says she didn't even know Berger was Jewish. How could this be anti-Semitic? Alibi ... Speech claimed that Walker was connecting her to the Daily Telegraph was "traditional anti-Semitic" in order to attack me for being part of a "Trotskyist conspiracy". These are the depths to which we have sunk. In the end we have all become collaborators in the anti-Semitism witch-hunt. Jackie Walker is not any kind of anti-Semite but she is guilty. I got a taste of what it must be like to be in the Labour Party when I posted a story on Twitter from a political website that was challenging what it called the witch-hunt in the party based on fraudulent claims of anti-Semitism. I included a meme with the signatures of Jewish Labour MP Margaret Hodge, and all the big pro-Israel anti-Semitism Tweeters which simply said "This is the Labour Party Mr Berger, not Ukip." It was the first time I ever felt the need to put a trigger warning before a tweet. In general all the dangerous, repetitive abuse I get on Twitter is water off a duck's back but a stream of hate replies expressed sympathy for how the abuse was focusing and urging her to "play the victim card". Dr Alex Wood, a Jewish chair of Berger's Ivy Hill group in Leeds, was described as "anti-Semitic to the core" for supporting a motion of no confidence against her over her pro-Israel attacks on Labour. Jenny Lee, Corbyn's anti-racism adviser, was suspended for "anti-Semitism" after she had been a victim of a campaign by party members to express their concern at her behaviour. She had to be anti-Semitic even though she was herself Jewish. That is how the Berger Racket works.

The absurd predicament of The Racket has witnessed its unravelling now continue in the UK Jewish Chronicle, where Jonathan Freedland, who once wrote an article condemning pro-Israel lobby's new attacks on Labour as "open racism", has stepped in. His views would not have been welcome in the Jewish Chronicle when Zionist groups to have people's public pronouncements vetted. He didn't like The Chron's racism article attacking the radical Dr Gilad Atzmon, but apparently we are all guilty now. Freedland was once known as "the left's anti-Semite", then. The story included the claim that Berger has received death threats. The number of people who get threatening tweets is not the point. The claims "have been a rallying-call for those at the pro-Israel end of the Labour Party, where Simon Johnson, Chief Executive of the Jewish Leadership Council,

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

New definition of 'anti-Semitism' silencing dissent

[illegible] Party [illegible] that was. I heard the [illegible] 'anti-Semitic' garbage about anti-racist activist Marc Wadsworth and knew instantly [illegible] possibly stand on the backbone necessary to resist the [illegible] Zionist onslaught... They should have stood firm and made it clear that [illegible] hate campaign was not about racism in the party but [illegible] power over the party which will bid people among [illegible] prepared to criticise Israel. Labour's backbone turned to jelly and [illegible] my astonishment the viciously smeared Jackie Walker, called [illegible] the absurd and troubled IHRA-related definition. Labour [illegible] had group Jewish Voice for Labour and many other Jewish groups and they were appalled at the new definition and the campaign against the Labour Party. They protested but in vain. There were too many like [illegible] people with the wrong kind of opinions. Whether you are Jewish or not is irrelevant because it's irrelevant to anti-Zionists. Apparently our [illegible] Jewishness and [illegible] Jewishness is [illegible] Other U.K. politicians like Theresa May, Conservatives and Democrats and so many others in Europe and Australia simply [illegible] their knees and hang out their tongues when told. Zionists come calling. Here's the foundation statement in the new and expanded definition of 'anti-Semitism':

> Anti-Semitism is a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred toward Jews. Rhetorical and physical manifestations of anti-Semitism are directed toward Jewish or non-Jewish individuals and/or their property, toward Jewish community institutions and religious facilities.

Okay, what's wrong with that? Well, on the face of it nothing if you [illegible] the key phrases and 'rules of anti-Semitism'. The Devil is in the detail in the form of 'examples' given for what that definition means and how it should be applied and in what context. Here they are:

> Contemporary examples of anti-Semitism in public life, the media, schools, the workplace, and in the religious sphere could, taking into account the overall context, include, but are not limited to:

> Calling for, aiding, or justifying the killing or harming of Jews in the name of a radical ideology or an extremist view of religion.

Fair enough. Does that seem to describe what the Zionist extremists call for the killing of Palestinians? No.

> Making mendacious, dehumanizing, demonizing, or stereotypical allegations about Jews as such or the power of Jews as collective — such as, especially but not exclusively, the myth about a worldwide Jewish conspiracy or of Jews

[illegible]

Lucas's classic protection choice to stop any investigation and exposure of white-Zionist extremism. Not just a different white-Zionist movement – the Jewish, ultra-Zionist – to manipulate the United States in its application of the 'state of emergency' and all the ultra-Zionist Project for a New American Century agenda. Did you have your revelation at any point or are you going to see a gradual dawning? More to come at the end of Exit book with regard to the Zionist and Death Cult involvement in 9/11. However, I wonder that 'example' such experts would be 'anti-Semitic' and 'conspiracy'. The little mantra of 'the only true is irrelevant to the definition' and this is simply a subtle control mechanism to stop people from thinking by hiding behind the smokescreen of 'anti-Semitism'. Answer me this thinking it but you can't say it thinking it because that would be 'anti-Semitic'.

> Accusing Jews as a people of being responsible for real or imagined wrongdoing committed by a single Jew, group, crime or event is considered by some Jews

Exit is simply again. I am certainly not saying that and I have always made it clear that I am talking about a tiny group of ultra-Zionists, not Jewish people as a whole who I have said largely have no idea what is being done in their name. This is another important point – in their name! Jewish people in general have often been pilloried only to be mirrored for the actions of the ultra-Zionists and paid the price while not to mention sidelined as well. Some Jewish people will also use the Jewish 'example' to deflect – I have experienced this with Holocaust denial – and they will say 'I am Jewish and I say it is not true'. The 'example' is another expression of the Stockholm Syndrome.

> Denying the Holocaust, saying that Germany did not intentionally set out to exterminate the Jewish people as the result of National Socialist doctrine and as a premeditated act during World War II is anti-Semitic.

What happened to so many Jewish people in Nazi Germany was unspeakable and unimaginable. It cannot and must never be repeated and we have to remember and learn from it. But at a Society that just celebrates people for their views and opinions is not a jail, awaiting trial for the character and destroy the lives of those asking questions about an

[illegible] happen it would not be enough to say a few syllables of official history. Would it not be a far better idea to bake in the memory of Nazi victims not just to live in a society where questions can be asked and facts and evidence produced to prove a point rather than sending 'non-believers' to jail or to a life of mass condemnation? Would it not be a way of honouring the survivors to insist that we want to learn from their experiences and to do our best to ensure that it never happens again? Does it say anywhere how many of those people and what they went through in the Grandmother's story not actually get a historical narrative? Can we not be really happening here a case of weaponising the suffering of Jews in Germany to achieve a political agenda today? I don't think of anything more evil, you know? I mean, how dare you? I mean, how dare you? I mean, how dare you

memory of the Holocaust, including for those too young. Antisemitism – whether combat that by making sure we teach our students tomorrow's children about the horrors of the Holocaust.' Oliver Dowden is fine in the role, while it's worth you ask a simple question about his objection that in my view is that every student at school should be taught the Holocaust [illegible] 10 years ago.

> Accusing [illegible] of being a racist or of inciting or supporting the Holocaust.

Why would that be a problem? Surely in a civilised society you should be free – the evidence and [illegible] that there may [illegible] might and even [illegible] the claim is true and was? [illegible] in the Soviet Union and the Soviet Union claimed that the millions killed by Pol Pot in Cambodia [illegible] 25 percent of the country's 1975 population, was an exaggeration. Would that mean they were racist against all Cambodians? Or that they were by definition far right Nazi bigots?

> An [illegible] of being able to speak to [illegible] examples. [illegible] with [illegible] to be investigated [illegible] criminal.

That's the [illegible] again of using the many to protect the few. It's incomprehensible anything that no Jewish person anywhere in the world – nor ever [illegible] loyal to Israel and the global Jewish community than the country they are living in? That is [illegible] and to have this one example of 'criticism' [illegible] is equally vile. There is a difference between saying, 'this or that Israeli is not loyal to Israel and saying as a Jewish person [illegible] and that is still another example invented by the Protection Racket.

> Denying the Jewish people their right to self-determination, e.g., by claiming that the existence of a State of Israel is a racist endeavour

That's one of the [illegible] examples cited in 2018 by the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, which's decision that Israel is a Jewish state and only exist [illegible] because the right to national self-determination. The Jews descended from the first time as the ancient people of the Jewish people and [illegible] Arabic as an official language of the country. Prime Minister Netanyahu confirmed: 'The Jewish state – the only one in the world – [illegible] but was [illegible] in 1948 and [illegible] 21 percent Arab population. [illegible] has been subjected to [illegible] and [illegible] by Israel, newspapers, Zionists and the current Labour Party and others would against it. The idea that Zionist lobby is working to ensure that anyone calling for equal rights for

all Israel's actions, that all criticism of racism is condemned as anti-Semitism. We have crossed the border into the Land of Lunacy. Political commentator John Wight wrote:

> Denying the reality of history is never pleasant – and nowhere is this more starkly true than in the case of the Holocaust. Yet it is the task to which Israel and its apologists have set themselves in the aftermath of the Nakba, the ethnic cleansing of Palestine in 1948 that led to the creation of Israel. The historical revisionism and fundamental wrongness of this thinking is the cause of the opposition and disgust at the behaviour of Israel in our time.
>
> The Israeli government, led by Benjamin Netanyahu, is presently in the process of passing legislation that – like the country's recent Nation State Law – is nothing short of racist. It would make it legal for communities, officially sanctioned by the state, to exclude Israeli citizens from living in certain areas based on their race, religion or ethnicity.

How on Earth can this be? How can the Holocaust be invoked while at the same time arguing that the existence of the State of Israel is under threat from being cited as a reason for the oppression of Palestinians? How is it making anti-Semites out of those who are in solidarity with the Conservative and UK Labour Party have also? This outrageous example of lack of common sense and a pair of bollocks. Of course Israel is a racist, undemocratic, state. But what do you say, Mr Netanyahu? "Oh, I say. This is not a state – the Jewish state" Oy, as he said in 20. Israel is not a state of all its citizens. Apparently, the racist state law was passed, Israel is the nation state of the Jewish people and not of its citizens. How very inclusive and democratic of you, Mr Netanyahu. Award for Most Vivid Hypocrisy. The new definition is claimed to be more binding, but it is being used to force people out of their jobs for the crime of criticising Israel. Hadi Jameson, an employee of the UK Dudley Council near Birmingham, was suspended for posting on Facebook "good wishes to Palestine, Israel is a racist endeavour". Jameson was happy to compromise a position against Australia, a UK Labour Party MP and some outspoken atheist. The suspension came after a complaint by the Israel Advocacy Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (IACAA), of which Mr Lee Austin is the patron:

> Applying double standards by requiring of [Israel] a behaviour not expected or demanded of any other democratic nation.

Did the IACAA and Mr Austin send the military snipers to kill Hadi Jameson and other unarmed protestors in the Gaza border fence with Israel? Caught on camera shooting at their target? That

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Okay so the right government in Israel and its merciless military and hate-based reservists are incapable of acting like Nazis did in Germany? It's just not possible, not now, not ever? How about Minister of the right-wing Jewish Home party, Ayelet Shaked, Justice Minister Tzipi Livni and Foreign Affairs Minister, who said they were 'happy to be a fascist'? Or Strategic Affairs Minister Gilad Erdan, who said: 'Incitement is what [Palestinians] call democracy. And of course we [Israelis] do not incite, because they are just Nazis anyhow.' Ouch. It's one thing for others to call you Nazis, but quite another if it is said about you. The Nazi mentality is not a product of culture, it's a state of mind, and that means every race and nation can produce Nazi-like crimes. If I apply the duck test – if it looks like a duck, swims like a duck and quacks like a duck – it's probably a duck. Hajo Meyer is a Holocaust survivor, a humanist, an anti-Zionist, a Jew and a critic of the likening of Israel to the Nazi regime. Meyer's parents died in Auschwitz. His family's history is deeply entangled in the rise of Nazism. Zionist and media demands for speaking tech Meyer at an event in 2010. As a child survivor, Meyer became, who lost both parents and a sister to the Nazis, was being called an 'anti-Semite' for condemning Israel's 'pitiless treatment of the Palestinians'. The 84-year-old has referred to the Netanyahu government as 'the first government in Israel's history openly to declare its racist character'. Now, this is extremely unwise to do for those who never want to see a Nazi-like crime committed again, but who did not kill Jews like at the same time weaponising the term to silence opposition today. To claim that any particular government or group is not capable of Nazi-like behaviour and that it's racist to call out Zionist crimes is to give the Propaganda Bucket a win.

Backing Israel is literally impossible for me to do with a clear conscience.

Only to find the government of Israel in breach and they say you are being 'anti-Israel' against all laws. You can't have it both ways, but that's what they want and this is where the new definition is really dangerous. How can we have a situation where any criticism of anyone who happens to be Jewish is labelled anti-Semitic? And why do only people in certain ethnicity who are currently in power in Israel and all of their supporters get to claim that anti-Semitism is, by definition, racist? What about the mass demonstration by Israeli soldiers in 2015 about 25 of them murdered by domestic violence in Israel during that year? If non-Jews condemn that and the perpetrators of the violence as thugs and racists, are they anti-Semitic? Or do they criticise – literally one second after – any Israeli soldier no matter what their crime is, as anti-Semitic?

We will silence them

Governments, education companies and other organisations around the world are being pressured, manipulated and intimidated into accepting

[illegible] calculated [illegible] exploiting the silencing of [illegible] and the extremes of the anti-Zionist network. The campaign crescendo [illegible] recently seen [illegible] cancelled events, lectures and conferences exposing or defending the actions of Israel and they are too numerous [illegible] all the names I describe in my book, *Everything You Know About the Middle East Is Wrong*, and the chapter 'The Illusion of Truth'. Even [illegible] disturbing [illegible] Israel [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] would not have been [illegible] because of the expanded definition. Jewish historian Emma Harpe, professor at the University of Sociology, Behaviour and International Studies at the U.S. University of Jerusalem, said:

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] In various languages. The video was taken outside a [illegible] know a young boy singing about how to be kind and give dance together we will strengthen their connection to Israel, so that we don't lose them," it said. Israel now refuses to recognise Jewish and Arabic [illegible] was performed about Israel. Danny Danon, a right-wing Likud Party, said in 2013 that international criticism of Israel's [illegible] was "a form of anti-Semitism". Can you imagine if anyone were to suggest that Israel was guilty of such racism? They would be condemned by Israel and the Likud-led government. Jewish researchers Max Blumenthal and Jesse Rosenfeld exposed Israeli racism with their YouTube video showing Israelis in Tel Aviv chanting "Death to Arabs". Jews visiting the country were asked about Barack Obama. A newspaper headline was [illegible] including "White power". Rock star Kid Rock appeared [illegible] Israeli [illegible] Jewish [illegible] Israel's [illegible] Likud [illegible] Yisrael Beiteinu [illegible] Israel's [illegible] Israel's [illegible] Israel's

An Israeli official [illegible]. The Ministry's brief is to target and frame anti-Israel activism as [illegible] emphasis on the Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions (BDS) campaign for boycotts of Israeli goods and services until the government complies with international law on the treatment and rights of Palestinians. The ministry's role in handing back occupied Palestinian land, seeking to dismantle the separation wall with the occupied West Bank, ensuring the right of Palestinian refugees to return to their homes or receive compensation for having their homeland by pro-Zionist armed groups when the state of Israel was founded in 1948. The BDS movement has grown at great speed since it was launched in 2005 and operates worldwide with gathering success, but the Israeli regime is desperate to shut it down. BDS was established as a non-violent means of challenging Israel's continued violations of international law and Palestinian human rights. Its aims are clear: to end the occupation of land captured in the 1967 war, recognise the full equality of Palestinian citizens of Israel and uphold the right of Palestinian refugees to return to their homes. That should be an aim in any civilised, free society, but, as John Mearsheimer, professor of political science at the University of Chicago, highlighted, the key reason why Israel will not agree to that is:

> BDS is saying that what you have to do is treat the Palestinians in the West Bank the same way you treat Israeli Jews. The problem is that Israel does not want to treat Palestinians the same way it treats Israeli Jews. It wants to treat Palestinians in a way that maximises the amount of land it gets and minimises the number of Palestinians who live in Greater Israel. It wants a Jewish state, but it also wants a democratic state. You can't have a system where Palestinians have the same political rights as Israeli Jews and still have a Jewish state. You would no longer have a Jewish state.

The reason we have an anti-BDS lobby is that they don't want a free and democratic society. Israel's supporters, like Netanyahu, Gilad Erdan and Abraham Foxman, are ultra-Zionists and organisations, whether Israel Advocacy Initiative (IAI) they have to control the narrative by suppressing their own propaganda while censoring other information and opinions. Erdan's Israel Public Affairs Ministry, which [illegible] the pro-Israel [illegible] videos [illegible] Netanyahu. The anti-BDS [illegible] was part of a wider campaign by the Ministry which had a $40,000 budget to promote content on social media and search engines, including Google, Twitter, Facebook and Instagram. An added boost is that [illegible] Twitter, Facebook and other social media platforms [illegible] Israeli military. [illegible] Twitter published reports in 2018 that Twitter had shut down [illegible] of accounts that the Israeli IDF did not want to be characterised as "incitement, glorification, praise or support of terrorism". Social media giants, under public criticism and investigation, have faced the same demand. In Twitter's

[illegible] media that [illegible] to become an extension of Israel's efforts to control information about potential war crimes and abuses of Palestinian rights", the website said. In another previous [illegible] Silicon Valley corporations – especially [illegible] – [illegible] with powerful [illegible] information previously known only to the handful [illegible] Facebook and Google (which owns YouTube) are [illegible] Zionist-controlled corporations [illegible] and run by [illegible] Mark Zuckerberg, Sergei Brin and Larry Page and [illegible] and [illegible] Zionist-state [illegible]. Wikipedia [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] today is the work of [illegible] Yuri Bezmenov and Larry Patrick [illegible] Watch. There is no American [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] close connections to the Pentagon and CIA, which has chosen at [illegible] [illegible] years after year to secure communications between [illegible] and from the position of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

indicates contact with the wrong political forces. Jeffrey Goldberg, executive director of the US-based Jewish Voice for Peace, describes the personal consequences of this increasing characterisation of the groups as criminal. He said of one event that:

> My group's activists had planned to hold a vigil outside a politician's office, but instead had to move it to a nearby park, for the safety of the marchers, because of the police's heightened concern for civil rights.

German newspaper Die Tageszeitung, better known as the taz, revealed in 2018 that the Israeli government was demanding Germany stop funding the Jewish Voice for Peace in Berlin and the Jewish Humanistic Hyphen-Hyphen Institute, including its Berlin Conference on Modern Anti-Semitism (BDS, Sanctions and Boycotts, the Struggle Against Anti-Semitism) organisation that allows Israeli soldiers to tell the truth about what happens to Palestinians. Netanyahu wanted the funding stopped because these organisations present a far more balanced view of the Israel-Palestine conflict and its manufactured narrative. Dozens of Israeli artists and writers signed a letter to the paper condemning the government's decision, saying it was "a blacklist of critical artists and intellectuals". No one should be shocked at the far right, ultra-Zionist extremists targeting Jewish people and organisations who deviate from their script. That is what they do all the time.

Manipulation on a fantastic scale

The anti-Zionist Israeli government – a contradiction in terms – has also been behind many other groups that are not obviously Israeli but which are in fact, as I will be presenting, ultra-Zionist and Israeli Cult involvement in the US. We have New York-based Bastion Intelligence which trains pro-Israel activists on college campuses. It was established in 2017 by the Israeli Ministry of Strategic Affairs and Jewish Organizations, a consortium of more than 30 Israeli and pro-Israel groups. The ultra-Zionist and Zionist network in the United States consists of lobby groups, think tanks, media and lobbying groups (some of which are registered as foreign agents), and what are called political action committees or PACs. Ilan Berman, a professor of military science at the University of Chicago and Georgetown University, and an international relations at the Kennedy School of Government at Harvard. He recently exposed this network in their 2017 book, The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy. They say the Israel Lobby that "has a committed group of organizations whose dedicated purpose is to encourage the US government and the American public to provide assistance to Israel and to support the government's position, as well as influential individuals for whom Israel-specific issues are a top priority". The

network has become known as The Lobby and moved into overdrive after 9/11 to secure the American fought-and-funded "war on terror". This is only a small sample of The Lobby's sprawling web of organisations in the United States alone.

American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC); Israel Institute for National Security Studies (INSS); American Jewish Congress; Zionist Organization of America; Washington Institute for Near East Policy; Anti-Defamation League; ADL's Operators Union for Israel; Israel Policy Forum; American Jewish Committee; Religious Action Center of Reform Judaism; American Jewish Committee; Ronald Lauder; Jewish Coalition; American Friends of Likud; Mortimer Zuckerman; Israeli American Coalition for Action; Israeli American Council; Alliance for Israel Advocacy; Americans for Peace Now; Israel Community Int.; Freedom's Sentinel; Israel Policy Forum; American Enterprise Institute; Hudson Institute; Center for Security Policy; Foreign Policy Research Institute; Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs; Heritage Foundation; Fisher Center for Middle East Policy; National Security Policy Committee; Committee for Accuracy in Middle East Reporting in America; Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations. An umbrella group for more than 50 Zionist lobby groups and Israel policy promoters, with the mission of "forging common groups into a unified force for Israel's well-being" and to "strengthen and foster the special Israel-U.S. relationship".

The latter is Orwellian-speak for an all-encompassing American-based international Israel and Ultra-Zionist lobby, especially through funding and the media. The Islamic Project, or the New American Century, which did so much to establish the catastrophic Bush era foreign policy, was part of this network, before it became too exposed and high profile and changed its name to another name. Everything that you see is only a very partial list from what is a truly incredible web of organisations – some of which are many millions of dollars strong – all of which are in the interests of just 2 percent of the world population and over 50 percent of the American public (Fig. 16). In truth, it doesn't even represent that tiny number and it is no surprise to find Christian Zionism and the Death Cult of the neocons is such a vast force. The great majority of people will have never heard of these organisations while the more high-profile ones hide their real intentions behind

Fig. 16: It is a very select club

...lovers of... and white-nationalist movements.

Southern Very Rich Israel Center 'plantation

A major example of Israel agents groups hiding behind civil rights is the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) in the United States co-founded by lawyers Morris Dees and Joseph Levin Jr in Montgomery, Alabama. The organisation was founded by white Zionists to raise millions of US dollars and Canadian dollars in the form of a scandal called named Morris Dees is now moved. Until Zionist legal director Richard Cohen left such Cohen. Dees had worked for the SPLC for 30 years and were paid huge salaries to 'hate groups' any commission the white Zionist Media demanded to be silenced and demonised. A enemy is all they need as the SPLC thrives on to create a hate group. Morris Dees is exploited numerous people in finance in the state upper-middle, accessible and huge expenditure. Is for an alleged wrongful and civil lawsuit filing court judgements to raise their assets and drive them into bankruptcy. Due to the seriousness of the ultra-Zionist technique today, a scenario involving in which activist groups with lots of money or pro-bono white Zionist lawyers take out civil lawsuits against people when they are in no position to defend themselves. They can't have the money to do so. Just like the Morris Dees was removed from the organisation in 2019 amid allegations a toxic culture, many of bullies, white Cohen and Dees were also left them afterwards. Black employees came forward to tell their stories. One said the workplace environment was like a 'plantation' for Black workers. One of 10 lawyers and advocates for the SPLC only five were Black. This is the so-called 'anti-racist' 'civil rights' hypocrisy, hands-down one of the biggest frauds of human history. The Southern Poverty Law Center's founders described the SPLC as a 'team' which 'are whatever' for the social, financial and personal harm it causes by targeting Christians and anti-extremist activists such as Ex-Nazis'

> And we've got the SPLC in our crosshairs saying that we're a hate group, a label that's given to us by a former staffer who's filed a lawsuit against us. There's no truth to that. We're not a hate group. We're a conservative Christian organization. We're fighting for religious liberty, for the sanctity of life, for traditional marriage. Everything we've done has been above board and legal.

Here you have the blueprint for ultra-Zionist hate groups and their white supremacy activities on television, Facebook, Twitter, Google, YouTube, Amazon and all major social media platforms and online payment gateways. Famous actor, playwright Bob Mortimer and Greg Davies have a drinking game and betting on Montgomery, Alabama restaurant about hyperbolic and

raising [illegible] which [illegible] was always on the rise and more dangerous than ever with [illegible] new report on 'hate groups'. He said it was [illegible] name of justice in the [illegible] world has come [illegible] way in which [illegible] highly profitable scam. How [illegible] an ultra-Zionist hate group say that 'anti-Semitism' was not on the rise? Selling the perception of 'hate' like the cotton and porridge [illegible] silence and demonise people whose hate and racism are in the mirror of Trump. The SPLC, it is safe to say, is not what it appears to be with so many in the ultra-Zionist web which [illegible] to represent wider issues of civil rights when really fronting for some of the most Zionist agenda. For a start the Southern Poverty Law Center is not [illegible] poverty. The organisation is not primarily in the [illegible] business [illegible] from [illegible] to [illegible] a fraction of its needs relative to 'hate'. At least it's based in Alabama, so I guess the 'southern' [illegible]. A 'CIA' analyst revealed that 65 percent of SPLC income went in [illegible] attractive [illegible] while only 11 percent was spent on [illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible] civil rights. The SPLC also lost in 2013 that only $67,000 was spent on legal services [illegible] while [illegible] $3 million in donations and having assets of $327 million. Even worse, [illegible] money laundering, multiple unregulated offshore investments in the Cayman Islands, British Virgin Islands and Bermuda while at the same time being classed as a [illegible] organisation with [illegible] benefits that entails. [illegible] Zionist [illegible] and [illegible] are invariably over their [illegible] to the [illegible] and [illegible] in America [illegible] in Britain [illegible] and 'charity' enjoy all the benefits that status [illegible] spend [illegible] hating, hate crime targets, manipulating politics and looking to silence anyone whose opinion doesn't suit the ultra-Zionist [illegible]. They can do this because they have [illegible] on the basis of [illegible] is bigger than your dad. The power of the Zionist lobby, especially in America, is beyond [illegible] and [illegible] what they like except [illegible] numbers. [illegible] analysed SPLC [illegible]:

> The Capital Research Center has revealed some of the contributions given to the years 2006–2011. Between these years by far the biggest donor was the Rockefeller Foundation, followed by the Jewish Jeffrey Epstein. The largest beneficiary of the Rockefeller family's wealth by the name of [illegible] 2011 between the years 2006–2008, the Open Society Institute donated [illegible] to the SPLC, also similar to the Ford Foundation with $675,000 from 2001–2011. The Richard and Rhoda Goldman Fund gave $[illegible] to the SPLC between [illegible] $50,000, and Rockefeller Brothers gave $[illegible] between 2006–2011 [illegible] money to the SPLC.

Justified donors include Apple and the billionaire Peter Thiel, fighting celebrity Deplorable Cheeto Cheeto who handed them a pallbearer. Following [illegible] Thiel, PayPal [illegible] Peter Schweizer published [illegible] interview with the Wall Street Journal in 2018 to promote [illegible] Schweizer is a [illegible] called [illegible] PayPal's 'culture' is founded on 'diversity and inclusion'. The conventional 'types' of Deplorables [illegible] with views he disagrees with [illegible] people] and discriminates against [illegible] while working with [illegible] PayPal pulled the [illegible] plug on [illegible] BitChute, a video site [illegible] Zionist [illegible] Thiel, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

violence and other crimes against apparently peaceful, pro-terrorist or terrorist-organisations that promote or commit violence, anti-white hate propaganda. The criteria are clearly not about hate, but about politics. Pulitzer Prize-winning journalist Terry Kammer penned a report condemning the systematic bias at the SPLC against conservatives and in particular with the case of the Federation for American Immigration Reform (FAIR) which seeks to reduce the number of immigrants entering the United States, especially illegals. Conservatives and the Deep State want open borders and the end of our country and customs and to the SPLC want to work alongside FAIR is their game plan in an effort to achieve it's from the national stage. Quoting from the report, Kammer wrote:

> When we spoke on the phone, the SPLC's Mark Potok said that FAIR's literature was "full of racist ideas" and that the group's president, John Tanton, had written "racist things." Potok also said that FAIR's anti-illegal immigration campaign was "racist to the core" and that FAIR's members were "racists." Potok's claims were false. Tanton's writings, which I have read, do not contain racist ideas. And FAIR's anti-illegal immigration campaign is not racist.

> The SPLC's campaign against FAIR is a textbook example of the enemy-creation that SPLC founder Morris Dees pioneered when he founded the Southern Poverty Law Center. While the SPLC's tax-exempt mission is to fight racism, Dees's donor-solicitation campaigns, thereby providing a semblance of balance, the designation of racist groups as "hate groups" by the SPLC is a non-scientific, political process which is based on the SPLC's—and its supporters'—beliefs about what is racist and what is not. The SPLC's designations are not based on any objective criteria.

> The evidence presented here calls into question the SPLC's claims that its campaigns against the KKK and other hate groups are motivated by a desire to protect society from violence. Instead, the SPLC's decision to smear FAIR was the result of a campaign to counter a perceived threat to the left's political power. The SPLC's decision to designate FAIR as a hate group was not based on FAIR's actions, but on the SPLC's political agenda. The SPLC's campaign against FAIR is a textbook example of how the SPLC's campaigns against the KKK and other hate groups are motivated by a desire to protect society from violence. Instead, the SPLC's decision to smear FAIR was the result of a campaign to counter a perceived threat to the left's political power. The SPLC's decision to designate FAIR as a hate group was not based on FAIR's actions, but on the SPLC's political agenda.

What an accurate description of how the anti-White Zionist empire works throughout. The global network using both left and right groups and their speech to advance discourse for those in control. Lastly, Kammer's FAIR is not a search engine and you can read the whole article which exposes the methods of the Southern Poverty Law Center and they are the same as all the anti-Zionist Law groups. The use of this war on free speech is only white activities in the U.S. not other minority groups is to deliver their hive mind's goal and that is the SPLC was complicit in Charlottesville and the violence between progressives and the political right-wing Unite the Right movement in Charlottesville, Virginia, on August 12th. Make Our Land Great Again movements stand up in communities like Charlottesville with the intent of the attack is one to evil and Christianity. That said, this is more

to shut them down. They are nothing if not predictable if you know the game that's being played. The point is not about supporting Confederate history but acknowledging that it happened. History is not to be heritage, what we like – or what we dislike. There is a place for the cultural and the moral relativist – know it's wrong, this and who's the 21st century and 'Notre Dame' cathedral in Paris – a goal Christian took, was devastated by fire in 2019 and – look how invaders like the Islamic Army and ISIS forget technical sensitivity and ancient monuments are peppered in Iraq and Syria. The SPLC has been a major driver of the campaign to pull down historical monuments and to re-write western history to systematically neglect or shoehorn – universities, for example, Oxford, Cambridge, Oxford, Harvard, Yale (1718 to now) – and the vast majority of white male thought. The conflict started over the assassination of President Kennedy (in 1963, one month after I was born). Margaret Thatcher was Conservative prime minister during that year when she was in office from 1979 to 1990; almost half through Britain's 20th World War II prime minister Winston Churchill was leader during World War II and a pioneer in keeping Britain safe from Nazi invasion. Britain won the war, but it was really Russia and its 11 million people who won the war with only 3 million lives. Several of my colleagues people in the mall thought that Andrew Lloyd Webber's Phantom of the Opera movie trilogy was a tribute to the First World War. But reversed a dramatic decline in historical knowledge since the baby boomer generation. Down between 1960 and the early 1990s and even since 'Generation X' (early-to-mid-1960s to the early 1980s) changed that, but, thankfully, not for long. The Progressive Left's political agenda to the detriment of history means the selective removal of statues, memorials, buildings, and other historical monuments and statues by muddled 'progressives' who, in responding to their reference are part of the end of history. Orwell's Memory Hole where history is deleted so the past can be rewritten whatever it suits authority to be in the present. This is happening with information technology (IT) deletion, or deleting the same by just letting your 'quarantine' or 'archive' Recycle Bin. You can't expect the Southern Poverty Law Center and the Hidden Hand to be right. There is a hidden hand, it's not a conspiracy theory and make it hidden Hand corporations including Amazon, who the party apply Jewish and biased SPLC hate-and-to-make decisions on who to support and how to censor. The SPLC ultra-Zionist hate group list is also the 'White' or 'progressive' new prime minister and to, in some, that decision 'non-white' list. The employing precisely these methods to violently suppress Christianity, Islam, progressive and 'progressive' orthodoxy. Imposed 'orthodoxy' is the antithesis of both and 'progressive' actually refers to a religion in which truth and not finite are the creation for society and philosophy. We can open the borders to everyone and there won't be any more people in only another version of Jesus walked on water. You have to take the good with the bad, and it

[illegible] all the evidence, but you believe it anyway because you're [illegible] the words of the Lord, well, George Soros.

SPLC and the FBI

I saw a long exposé on the Southern Poverty Law Center, a hate group that claims to work closely with law enforcement to secure hate crime convictions. You've written in the book so far about the FBI and 9/11. You won't be surprised to hear that Fox News host Tucker Carlson, one of the few mainstream journalists to have read Shoebridge's report, recently ran a segment on the FBI raid. He said there's a very close relationship between the SPLC and the FBI. Carlson claimed that the SPLC actually trained FBI agents, and that one agent was even [illegible] as a result of the training he was receiving at the SPLC's headquarters. And only [illegible] Muslim leaders got only turned up at the home while [illegible] was presenting a TV show about Islam and only [illegible] family would be there. Tucker's point was that the SPLC is [illegible] intimidating women, you see. Many [illegible] have been made to take Carlson's [illegible] seriously [illegible] advertisers. The Southern Poverty Law Center [illegible] Muslim Matters [illegible] through [illegible] [illegible] they could [illegible] [illegible] March. After they ran a [illegible] comments he made years earlier about women while [illegible] with a shock jock. The organisation's [illegible] was unresolved. I didn't agree with what he said, but I agree with his right to say it and take any consequences that follow. It's called freedom of speech and you're not even sure what Soros's perspective is on this [illegible] of human rights [illegible]. But then why Carlson gave his segment to only one of the most [illegible] of talking points, I don't know. I've never met Carlson and have never met him, but what I have seen in his career is one of the last standing [illegible] who are prepared to ask questions and make points that the elite would love to silence. That is the real reason he is being targeted and that's why when [illegible] is on tape – the result of a [illegible] sting [illegible].

Carlson has not misstated the views of the SPLC. It has [illegible] as a hate group while [illegible] [illegible] totally distanced itself from [illegible] hate crimes and [illegible] to target its stronger enemies and to crush people. It [illegible] that wrongly designating organisations as hate groups [illegible] them to be subjected to violence and that the SPLC had been [illegible] by $3 million in grants over falsely [illegible] Muslim [illegible] Muslim [illegible] Muslim

SPLC had been briefed by the FBI on terrorist links and the meeting was organized by the agency to discuss "hate groups" and the threat they pose to this country, which has increased 9/11 as well. Among the FBI attendees was Special Agent Craig Fair, a counterterrorism specialist who understands why the drawbridge is so importantly painting upon it. The FBI/SPLC connection is another example of how the Web functions as a vehicle for coordination between organizations that appear innocuous but in reality are operating to serve nefarious goals. The political movement the FBI was mandated by statute—and the Constitution—to serve with honor. FBI Deputy Assistant Director Barry Turchie. He said in a press release that when he first joined the Bureau "one of the interests of the FBI was to ensure that intelligence efforts were to spy and keep these people out of government. We were talking about these organizations "[following] at the time but the political climate of the FBI has moved them in line with a different stage of the Clinton Hate Agenda. The person is now been a former FBI Deputy Assistant Director and who is a registered lobbying agent for a law firm that represents a list of clients who are not political progressives, but are Zionist agents of Israel's political and economic interests. The FBI is now a paramilitary operation of Israel's political and economic interests. The FBI is now a paramilitary operation of Israel's political and economic interests.

Censorship Valley

Ultra-Zionist censorship has come to the tech capitals of Silicon Valley. The San Jose Mercury News reported in a piece titled "Google employees question company's ties to Israeli military" that Google employees were "deeply troubled" by the company's decision to provide cloud computing services to the Israeli government and military. The article noted that Google employees were concerned that the company's technology could be used to support Israeli military operations in the occupied Palestinian territories. The article also noted that Google employees were concerned that the company's technology could be used to support Israeli military operations in the occupied Palestinian territories. The article also noted that Google employees were concerned that the company's technology could be used to support Israeli military operations in the occupied Palestinian territories.

Google's decision to provide cloud computing services to the Israeli government and military was made in response to a request from the Israeli government. The request was made in response to a request from the Israeli government. The request was made in response to a request from the Israeli government.

Google's decision to provide cloud computing services to the Israeli government and military was made in response to a request from the Israeli government. The request was made in response to a request from the Israeli government. The request was made in response to a request from the Israeli government.

and take note of what we don't see. Here's a test: Shouldn't we be legitimately questioning why ultra-Zionist censors are employed by Google, headed by Larry Page (Zionist) and Sergey Brin (Zionist), Google's YouTube arm by Susan Wojcicki (Zionist), and Facebook run by Mark Zuckerberg (Zionist), alongside Chief Operating Officer Sheryl Sandberg (Zionist), heavily with Gentile servants, while Arthur J. Levinson (Zionist) [Jewish Encyclopedia] never even knew what was cooking in the hard cell people from the government, the population of the United States and 82 percent of the world population is "anti-Semitic"? Now, it's a legitimate question and is the censorship and scapegoating of "anti-Semitism" is to keep this question being asked. Well, here we go. The three Zionist Anti-Defamation League (ADL) censors would have to silence Kevin MacDonald's magnum opus and not look at what he's posted and provide insight to the government and policy makers using the tools of modern technology to stamp out hate and "anti-Semitism". But, as Zionist censorship has moved to a whole new level and soon it will be impossible to censor Israel and Harvey Weinstein, we're going to hear what you say. There's a main reason for why I am calling them out in such an in-your-face manner in this book. I could have just as easily written about the Israeli spy ring that was busted operating in the United States, but why is Israel not mentioned in the whole book? What about the Israeli espionage operation against the U.S. government exposed by 9/11 and Israeli citizens in the attacks listed on the 9/11 Commission? What better way to hide the 9/11 involvement of Zionist Israelis and make all questioning of the attacks just disappear? This is meant to be the ruse of the century.

Anti-Free Speech Defame People League

The ADL is the "B'nai B'rith Anti-Zionist Defamation League" of the early 20th century which was formed to counter the growing fervor of anti-Semitism in the United States. Many try to hide this fact by claiming to represent the "human rights" of other people, but they don't. The ADL is the offspring of the House of Rothschild and ultra-Zionist Jews from Great Britain, one of the Queen's, which was established in 1843 by "twelve founders" [Jews] in Rothschild's Germany when it was in New York in the same period from October 1st to the 13th, 1843. From B'nai B'rith comes the "global voice of the Jewish Community" which it is not, according to the kind, American rabbi, Marvin H. Antelman, who worked to expose the Zionist Left that I will be addressing in detail. He wrote in his two-volume set Elimination the Opiate:

> After doing the terrible things we did to Germany, the least we could have done was to have American Jewish Congress tell Jews, the world, Germany, the United Nations and the Jews themselves that they should not be proud and condemned to the emptiness of hearts that only aggravate to see them

[illegible redacted]

[illegible redacted] Many Orthodox Jews do not support Israel's policies, but they do support Israel's existence. Many Orthodox Jews don't

Protection Racket. What about all the people who have come out against the agency? The ADL couldn't care less. These are some of the civil rights activists of the 1960s who were exposed for spying on Arab-Americans and Palestinian groups and for collecting files on more than 900 organizations and 10,000 people. This would not surprise anyone with a knowledge of the ultra-Zionist network which operates in Israel for the psychological warfare of the Israeli intelligence services. Organizations targeted by the ADL include the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) and 20 labour unions in the San Francisco area. The Israeli-controlled ADL shared this information with Mossad and passed details of anti-apartheid groups to intelligence agencies representing the white apartheid regime in South Africa. This is the real morality of those who claim to be the moral conscience of us all. Noam Chomsky has publicly criticized Israel's treatment of the Palestinians and is convinced that the ADL compiled a 176 page dossier on him. An ADL spokesman denied Chomsky the document which he said looked like an FBI file.

> In fact, they essentially have open files on thousands of Americans who take part in the Arab and other opposition movements. They provide this information to Israel and to South African intelligence. They're like Edgar Hoover's FBI. It's incredible.

The ADL's guiding principle is to smear academics, students, university authorities, the media and public with the stamping of criticism of Israel. To suppress support for Palestinian and now generally increasingly pro-Muslim Zionist attacks on freedom of speech. More recently, a Jewish professor in Wisconsin, Eastern Michigan University and Harvard University, Professor Alan Dershowitz, have all been threatened with the withdrawal of funding from Jewish donors unless they stopped criticizing Israel. Dershowitz, a Harvard law professor, has been a particularly vocal supporter of Israel's policies in the occupied territories. He has also been a leading defender of Israel's right to torture Palestinian prisoners. He has described Amnesty International as 'a disgrace' and has called for the withdrawal of funding from Harvard University by Jewish donors because of the university's decision to invite Jimmy Carter to speak at a conference on human rights. Dershowitz has also called for the withdrawal of funding from Wisconsin University because of the views of Professor Finkelstein, a Jewish academic who has criticized Israel's policies in the occupied territories. Dershowitz has also called for the withdrawal of funding from Eastern Michigan University because of the views of Professor Finkelstein, a Jewish academic who has criticized Israel's policies in the occupied territories. Dershowitz has also called for the withdrawal of funding from Harvard University because of the views of Professor Finkelstein, a Jewish academic who has criticized Israel's policies in the occupied territories.

Silence the kids – silence *everyone*

In March, a New York Jewish weekly magazine highlighted a disgusting keynote speech by American born Israeli, Rabbi Uzzie Fuchs, at the American Jewish Committee's annual conference. Fuchs called for a new militancy in the University of California in Los Angeles to be used against pro-Palestinian students. He said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force. He also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force. He also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force.

Fuchs also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force. He also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force. He also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force.

Fuchs also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force. He also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force. He also said that Jewish students should be encouraged to join the Israeli Defence Force.

a community standing for school. The response of Rabbi Gordis was as typical of his pro-Zionist overweight and cowardly. Take a deep breath:

> We condemn the violence that has come down on Hebron's Jewish community, without taking any indeed, precisely what we have come to expect.

He said that everyone needed to understand that not for nought is the Jewish people one of the most persecuted communities in the world. This led to a situation in which Rabbi Gordis felt that they could not protect themselves.

> A well-organised Jewish community would have a response that the Jews have a right, and that we have to have soldiers outside our offices until this is over. It's very shameful and cowardly. I believe that the Jewish people have the right to defend themselves and to live in peace and security.

I believe that Rabbi Gordis's position is typical of the practice that has been adopted by the Jewish community in the United States. Rabbi Gordis chose not to have a national Jewish community, small number of people, but I've been there. My friend Jeremy Gordon – that we should actually what they're doing and we should have a right to do it.

Because Rabbi Gordis was a friend of mine and I was a student and people were being abused for their race. There was no way in all its grotesqueness the mentality of these Zionists, the vicious, horrible – despite protestations that we're not anti-Semitic, despite all the evidence that we're not anti-Semitic – despite all the evidence that we're not anti-Semitic. Anyone who criticises Israel is anti-Semitic. I've been told that I'm anti-Semitic because I'm opposed to Israel's policies. I'm opposed to the policies of the Israeli Labour Party, the Likud Party, the Likud Party, the Likud

Jewish money? Or is it Israel's all-powerful Zionist Deep State?

Undercover revelations

Qatar-owned broadcaster Al Jazeera produced a devastating undercover exposé on the Israel Lobby in the United States. Ostensibly for broadcast from the US and based on the Qatari dictatorship's view of the Islamist cause, the Al Jazeera staff were fooled into a number of meetings with Israel Lobby operatives who were unaware that the Palestinian journalists were filming them. They secretly recorded their subjects' boasts and plans to influence US politics in Washington and beyond. The videos were dynamite for the Israel Lobby in the US. The undercover cameras revealed a staggering spying, surveillance and data-gathering, multi-billion-dollar network run by Israeli Secret Service operatives in Israel's government and the Ministry of Strategic Affairs headed by hyper-hawkish Likudnik Ron Dermer. Shin Bet, Israel's Internal Security Service, and the Ministry of Public Security, headed by Aryeh Deri, a convicted criminal and former Netanyahu ally, were also involved. Yuval Diskin, a 28-year veteran of Israeli intelligence and the head of Shin Bet, said: "Israel is a country that needs to create a consciousness of fighters for Good. Be interested with Israeli propaganda while publicly expressing non-connection with the government. They are overwhelmingly pro-Israel and work very hard to create a myth of a hollow-ringing fear. The Ministry of Strategic Affairs, Israeli military and Mossad are all connected. They are targeting Palestinian and non-Palestinian activists and decide which issues are the most beyond movement. Israeli spy Yaki [illegible] caught on a hidden camera by Al Jazeera in a pro-Israel event in Washington, saying:

> We are different parties. Israel is a country that is very small and surrounded by enemies. We have no choice but to win. We are a country that is fighting for its existence. Israel is a country that is fighting for its existence. Israel is a country that is fighting for its existence. Israel is

actions of Israel. Noah Yuval is the executive director of the Center Zionist group Zionist Committee for Israel (established by Paul Kriegel, co-founder of the Project for the New American Century). Yuval also worked at Israel's Shalem Center, a think tank affiliated to Netanyahu's Likud Party and patronised by Rupert Murdoch's biggest Israeli backer, Sheldon Adelson. The upcoming Pro-Israel campaign, an initiative of Israel's Ministry of

> When you talk about ... BDS, you talk about them as a huge grassroots movement. But they're largely orchestrated operations, and in many cases, the violence is provoked by [the] ANC terrorist. You've seen it in the newspapers, you've heard it, you've read it.

Activists were told by Israel's organisers that they should keep their message ... BDS is a "brand" to be protected. The eleven undercover reporters "only" were told to call BDS an anti-Semitic hate group as often as possible because "it will work". Israel's Hasbara Zionist propaganda machine, the primary target for BDS's attacks, the world is the treatment of Palestinians and damage the economy. Financially – a fact which is not in 2010 by the Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions Movement, which was founded by Palestinian activists in 2005. The campaign's goals are to end the occupation and settlement of Palestinian land, to end discrimination against Palestinians in Israel and to allow Palestinian refugees the right to return to their homes. Israel's Ministry of Strategic Affairs identified BDS as a threat to the country's economy and its international standing. In 2015, the Ministry published a report which identified BDS as a threat to the country's economy and its international standing. The report, which was leaked to the media,

> [illegible] technology [illegible] corporate [illegible] enterprise [illegible] would [illegible] software. Almost all this happens on [illegible] [illegible] algorithms and formulae that [illegible] immediately.

Rainie added that the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> comes, no reason to do that.

Nine months into a pro-Israel campaign in February 2013, Israel's BDS movement was targeted by a Mossad-linked private intelligence company called AnyOne. Its private investigators, code-named Project Blue Bully, AnyOne operatives infiltrated BDS meetings and gathered documents that "could ultimately allow Israel and its supporters in New York to counter the misunderstanding that their actions would never be revealed." BDS activists would be followed and targeted with "disruptive tactics and psychological warfare operations" designed to "neutralize" the movement – that is, to have it banned. An investigator, Adam Eilon, wrote:

> AnyOne's intelligence and influence operations, which included a failed attempt in the summer of 2013 to sway a local election in central California, were detailed in a New Yorker investigation that focused on the group's efforts in New York. Over the past year, AnyOne's operatives have been involved in a new wave of private and personal attacks aimed at the leaders of Israel's opponents, including the use of new, previously undisclosed tactics.
>
> AnyOne initially worked out of a large, fortified, high-tech intelligence operations base with state-of-the-art computers, surveillance equipment and a secure communications room. Its operatives used false identities, or aliases, to covertly spread messages on the internet to influence what people believed and how they behaved.

"It is happening in your country – today, America. Are you just going to take it? Silence is abetting abuse of your country."

Israel's American spy network

The ultra-Zionist campaigners BDS activities bearing surveillance with the Israeli Government. American citizens and organisations targeted by Israeli intelligence. Over 80 pro-Israel groups in the US and Canada have been involved in spying on BDS activists, according to a report by Al Jazeera. The report claims that government ministers and Israeli embassy officials in Washington DC and New York have been involved in the campaign. BDS activists have been targeted with "disruptive tactics and psychological warfare operations" designed to "neutralize" the movement – that is, to have it banned.

Al Jazeera's report is based on documents leaked by a whistleblower from Israel's Ministry of Strategic Affairs. The ministry was set up in 2006 to counter the growing BDS movement. Its director general, Sima Shine, is a former head of the Israeli intelligence agency Shin Bet. The ministry's budget is secret, but it is believed to be in the tens of millions of dollars.

The documents reveal that the ministry has been working with a number of pro-Israel groups in the US, including the Israel Project, the Anti-Defamation League and the American Jewish Committee. These groups have been providing the ministry with information on BDS activists, including their names, addresses and phone numbers. The ministry has also been working with a number of Israeli embassies around the world, including the embassy in Washington DC.

The documents also reveal that the ministry has been working with a number of Israeli companies, including the cybersecurity company NSO Group, which has been accused of selling spyware to governments around the world that has been used to target human rights activists and journalists.

The ministry has denied any wrongdoing, saying that it is simply trying to counter the BDS movement's "anti-Israel propaganda". But the leaked documents show

what the hell happened to the Israel I knew when I was a kid? It's like all it knows how to do is fight. Everything is about security. Israel is a country that's afraid of its own shadow. It's like it's always looking over its shoulder. It's like it's always looking for enemies. It's like it's always looking for trouble. It's like it's always looking for a fight. It's like it's always looking for a war. It's like it's always looking for a reason to hate. It's like it's always looking for a reason to kill. It's like it's always looking for a reason to die. It's like it's always looking for a reason to live. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be. It's like it's always looking for a reason to exist. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be human. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be alive. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be dead. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be nothing. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be everything. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be anything. It's like it's always looking for a reason to be something

[illegible] American Israel Friendship Committee, leading hundreds of Jewish community leaders in the United States, received hundreds of threatening calls to schools, airports, police stations, [illegible] and other targets over two years. Jewish community groups, the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) and other Jewish groups had blamed [illegible] on white supremacists from the state's more rural areas. [illegible] caused by someone who is anti-Semitic. However, apparently, [illegible] problems, but the point is that when the crimes happened, they were automatically assumed to be the work of anti-Semites. American progressive Left-wing politics [illegible] of hate crime hoaxes in the wake of the false allegations [illegible] by a black man's swastika and the words "Kill all Jews" [illegible] with a black marker on his own face. [illegible] to be the work of anti-Semites, [illegible] and [illegible] to the media and generated more division and hatred between communities with the enthusiastic support of the Soros-funded CNN. The two black men who had lied up came forward and admitted it was all a set-up arranged by [illegible] Democrat [illegible] [illegible] Democrat Kevin Evers, who was invited in [illegible] to [illegible] Judge [illegible] Kevin Evers, who was invited in [illegible] to [illegible] Judge [illegible] to that under-aged [illegible] Democrat

[illegible] groups [illegible] like [illegible] [illegible] groups [illegible] what they seem to be and we need to remember that instead of pumping [illegible] questions to ask is who benefits? For example, who benefited from the [illegible] that appeared at [illegible]? Who benefits from [illegible]?

Canary Mission

The Algemeiner, a New York based Jewish newspaper, approached Al Jazeera undercover media reporter 'Tariq' to [illegible] [illegible] 'undercover' within [illegible] groups as a form of surveillance. Khaled Barakat, The Algemeiner's Senior Campus Correspondent, said they were working on a project named 'BDS universities' and they were trying to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Tom Gallagher, an ADAC director, [illegible] and undercover [illegible]. They [illegible] the night [illegible] Conway Mikesell [illegible] Adam Mikesell, [illegible] of the Israel American Council [illegible] Gallagher tells how he was [illegible] Mikesell was [illegible]. Mikesell is a pivotal figure in the Israel Lobby [illegible] and [illegible] the boards of ADAC's national [illegible] Operation Coalition and StandWithUs. He is close to [illegible] Sheldon Adelson, the biggest [illegible] Donald Trump. Mikesell described [illegible] as a mix of spying [illegible] to attack its critics: "We're doing it by exposing who they are, what they are, the evil ties they are exactly the fact that they are bigots. They're anti-Semites." Hypocrisy knows no bounds.

Tennessee is one of the major centers of Israel-supporting, [illegible] Zionist-oriented Christian Zionism and has one [illegible] government [illegible]. Its increasingly undemocratic character was recently [illegible] Arkansas [illegible] state contractors [illegible] to pledge not to boycott Israel or reduce their ties by 5 percent. The power of [illegible] Zionism over United States government at all levels can be seen in the targeting of Americans and their free speech and conscience to serve a minority of eight million people nearly seven thousand miles away.

Simon Wich-Jewish Professor of Judaic Studies – the University of Tennessee, [illegible] the Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, said a claim of rampant anti-Semitism at the university was quite shocking. It was very surreal and strange. I didn't see anything happening on the ground. It all seemed to be internet based." Suddenly flyers appeared all over the university accusing students of supporting Palestinian genocide. Simon and her colleagues began receiving [illegible] Israeli government [illegible] Simon became accepted as a Jewish American [illegible] this technique to attack the University of Tennessee was Aviva Vogelstein, Director of Legal Initiatives at the Louis D. Brandeis Center for Human Rights Under Law in Washington, DC (see [illegible]). This is another strand in the story that hides its [illegible] and [illegible] the right and the [illegible]. Kenneth Marcus, [illegible] president of the Brandeis Center, [illegible] that they [illegible] to make [illegible] Semitism [illegible] criticism of Israel. They [illegible] to have this [illegible] and [illegible] Americans [illegible] to stop criticism of Israel and [illegible] RUF. Moreover, and in a secret recording, "You have to show that they're [illegible] – that they are using intimidation to get [illegible], and to use silencing as a weapon." [illegible] of Jews [illegible] the Left "[illegible]" in pursuit of a [illegible] political end and what this does is very well to alien and so [illegible] that [illegible]

[illegible] because we've got lost in the detail here. The real question for the attack on the University of Tennessee as well as all these other targeted, [illegible] is: what effect are they trying to have on the behaviour of the public? Is it to influence political decision-making, for example, or is it to change the way people think about issues? Is it to undermine confidence in democracy? Or is it to create a climate of fear? Is it to do all of the above? Well, only people who've been the victims of these attacks can answer that question. Professor Kenneth Wittkower and his colleague Professor Angela Sugarbaker, who also attended the Trump rally that Jewish students had told her they were not anti-Semitic, "politicians in Tennessee."

Paying the piper ...

Ultra-Zionism is a political ideology – especially in the United States. It stands for, and explains, a certain kind of politics. This political ideology is fairly easy to understand and explain, as we'll see. What it doesn't explain, however, is why politicians who are not Jewish, such as John Mearsheimer and Stephen Walt, express this fact in their analysis of U.S. Foreign Policy. Politicians with Ultra-Zionist 'connections' in the form of American citizens who are also Israeli citizens. The most significant of these connections is that of Sheldon Adelson, reported in 2015 that 50 percent of donations to the Democratic Party came from Jewish sources and 25 percent of those to the Republicans. This is from a community which is less than two percent of the American population. We've got to think about this in the US presidential election of 2016. The five biggest donors to Democratic candidate Hillary Clinton's campaign are Haim Saban, Donald Sussman, Fred Eychaner, venture capitalist Jay Robert Pritzker and his wife Mary (who I know personally), American media tycoon Haim Saban and his wife Cheryl (who I know personally), financier George Soros (who I know personally), hedge fund manager and SunCast founder Daniel Abraham (who I know personally). And in October it emerged that Saban had given $66 million to the Democratic Party and the Clinton Foundation in the run-up to the election. The Clinton Foundation has received donations from Saudi Arabia, Qatar and the United Arab Emirates. Bill Clinton received $500,000 for a speech in Kazakhstan. He Clinton Foundation has received donations from Algeria, Oman and Brunei. They've also received donations from Canada, Mexico, Australia and Norway. They've received donations from Germany, Japan, South Korea and India. They've received donations from China. They've received donations from Russia. They've received donations from Ukraine. They've received donations from Kuwait. They've received donations from Turkey. They've received donations from Saudi Arabia. They've received donations from Qatar. They've received donations from the United Arab Emirates. They've received donations from Oman. They've received donations from Brunei. They've received donations from Algeria. They've received donations from Canada. They've received donations from Mexico. They've received donations from Australia. They've received donations from Norway. They've received donations from Germany. They've received donations from Japan. They've received donations from South Korea. They've received donations from

Robert Silverstein is in stark contrast to the usual Clinton donor. A former Democratic congressional candidate, Silverstein was a friend of Bill Clinton's and a supporter of Hillary's 2016 campaign. Only her best friends call her Hillz. But the Richard Jewish News reported in 2019 that Silverstein had released Hillary Clinton emails that confirmed Israel's influence over American politics.

> A newly unearthed batch of secret recordings of Hillary Clinton's personal emails appear to reveal that the former secretary of state has been withholding information that could be damaging to Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin [Bibi] Netanyahu and other Israeli figures. Some of the emails were released by Judicial Watch, a conservative group that has waged a multi-year campaign to obtain Clinton emails. In the emails, Clinton and other high-ranking officials in the Jewish state are discussing the possibility of Israel launching a military strike against Iran's nuclear facilities. ... The documents, representing a small proportion of the tens of thousands of emails that Clinton turned over to the State Department after leaving office, also undercut some of the arguments Clinton has made in defending herself against charges that she failed to protect the lives of those

Meanwhile, Republican Donald Trump's biggest donor was an all-American billionaire Sheldon Adelson who handed over $82 million to Trump and the Republicans. That was just one of the contributions of the most high-profile billionaire donors (Peg Ltd Anschutz, big Republican donor and billionaire Bernard Marcus, co-founder and former CEO of Home Depot, who left the board of the Republican Jewish Coalition. Marcus has funded ultra-conservative and Christian organizations including the American Enterprise Institute, Christian Coalition, Friends of the U.S. Discovery Institution, Hudson Institute, Jewish Policy Center, Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA), Manhattan Institute and Middle East Media Research Institute. Interestingly, a similar story with multi-billionaire investor Paul Singer, founder and CEO of the hedge fund Elliott Management Corporation, Singer, Marcus and Adelson were all major funders of Trump with Adelson putting in $100 million to get what he wanted. He received consequently regular access to Trump at nights and weekends to discuss his desire to move the US Israel embassy to Jerusalem. Adelson is the US-Israel embassy movement and support Project for the New American Century

Figure 10.1 Sheldon Adelson at the Republican National Convention in Cleveland, Ohio, July 2016

stalwart, and he was joined by John Bolton, the National Security Adviser, who was all "paranoia and Muslim Brotherhood" and the government psychopaths at large. During the 2016 Republican Party convention, Adelson Primary" was organized. To decide the presidential nominee, Adelson lined up Sheldon Adelson is ready to pay the price." The New Yorker said Adelson was "the single person to whom Netanyahu Prime Minister of Israel and the President of the United States owe everything." Trump's victory brought Steve Bannon evangelical organization of American Jews and said that without him, Trump would not have become president. It wasn't about Adelson's money, Bannon said, it was his counsel, guidance and wisdom. Of course it was. Adelson really was the kind of Jew Bannon and his compatriots love: the military-obsessed, right-wing American Jew that everybody hates, but who has his wife and a daughter served in the IDF and he helped that same hit "Hillel Jews" whose hobby was shooting Arabs on the West Bank and join the Israeli military. He suggested that he could be a sniper. "All we can assume is being good Zionists – good citizens of Israel," Adelson said. Why would his money come with these primitive, hard-core ideologies? Is it a coincidence that Trump's initial campaign slogan, "Make America Great Again," was an example of "muscular nationalism" in the new Jewish diaspora again. Uh, yes. "Accusing people of being more loyal to Israel than to the US is one of the alleged prejudices of Jews and anti-Semites alike," Dan Shapiro, the US ambassador to Israel under Obama, told me. "It's one of those charges that is often made by people who are not friendly to the Jewish people, and it's one that I've always tried to avoid making myself." Shapiro, who is now a senior fellow at Tel Aviv University's Institute for National Security Studies, a think tank that is funded by Adelson, said that he was "not aware of any evidence" that Adelson's money had bought him influence. "I've never seen any evidence that Sheldon Adelson's views on Israel are not his own views," he told me. "I've never seen any evidence that he's been asked by anyone in the government to take a position that he doesn't hold."

Adelson's views on Israel are not his own. Nevertheless, Adelson's views on Israel are not his own. Nevertheless, Adelson's views on Israel are not his own. Nevertheless,

[illegible] people but they will appear to be independent of the Israeli government. [illegible] Israel. Advocacy activity group established by the Messianic Jewish Alliance of America which is pressing the White House and Congress [illegible] for Palestinians to be given money to move [illegible] Jews only. Executive Director Paul D. Wilkinson said most [illegible] they were the first to urge the deportation of illegal [illegible] Israel [illegible] will continue to [illegible] Israel. However, [illegible] Arrest of a Palestinian [illegible] the Israeli Knesset [illegible] right to [illegible] have a vote and would not participate in the sovereignty of the land." Liberman, who has been to the White House to present his proposals, said: "The only rights the Palestinians have are equal rights." Sounds sinister, [illegible] Netanyahu's chief spokesman, Yoir, has also [illegible] Internet post [illegible] all West Bank Palestinians [illegible] Times [illegible] Zionist [illegible] Sheldon Adelson, [illegible] his right-hand man [illegible] Adelson's money he [illegible] appointed Steve Mnuchin, [illegible] Zionist, former Goldman Sachs executive vice president, to be Treasury Secretary and ultra-Zionist Gary Cohn, Goldman Sachs' chief operating officer, as Director of the National Economic Council and chief economic adviser. When Cohn left in 2018 he was replaced by another Zionist Jew named Kudlow. Trump's son-in-law, Jared Kushner, [illegible] Zionist, [illegible] his father's friend Jared Kushner, a little-known billionaire [illegible] who is a long associate of Netanyahu's [illegible]. The *New Yorker* reported that Kushner didn't disclose on his government financial documents [illegible] Israel and Qatar. Goldman Sachs and Silicon Valley billionaire Peter Thiel, who has been friends for life with the [illegible] Republican candidate Marco Rubio, is [illegible] that he pumped [illegible] $1 million [illegible] Zionist [illegible] Trump's personal [illegible] more than $100 million of his [illegible] Trump's policy on Israel and what matters to Israel is now dictated by David Friedman, appointed US ambassador to Israel, and Jason Greenblatt, Assistant to the President and Special Representative for International Negotiations. The Israeli website for the Trump Organization [illegible] Greenblatt as playing a key role in [illegible] Trump Organization's [illegible] Trump's close friend Donald Trump and the Trump Organization's [illegible] Jared Kushner, Yael Lempert [illegible] a Zionist was named Special Assistant to the President and Senior Director for Israel, Egypt and the Levant. Trump chose [illegible] Zionists over [illegible] and [illegible] anyone [illegible] the Israeli [illegible] of this [illegible] that Trump is [illegible] by the agenda laid out by the Project for a New American Century [illegible] Zionist [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

'The Pledge' (pinch yourself, you're not dreaming)

We're talking hundreds of billions being poured into the pockets of arms dealers by Zionists and our Zionist and neocon-owned politicians who accept a donation must take 'The Pledge' of allegiance to Israel and its policy demands. This is why by far the biggest criminal theft handed out by the United States every year goes to Israel, a country which is currently the 23rd wealthiest per capita in the world. That's this year's $38 billion, or $5 billion more than every year in 'military aid' while Americans sleep in the street. America and Israel signed a Memorandum of Understanding in 2016 through which Israel will receive $33 billion in military assistance over ten years – an increase of around 27 per cent on the agreement signed in 2007. This was the biggest single aid pledge of its kind in American history and even before it was signed the Congressional Research Service had found that the annual amount of direct financial U.S. foreign assistance since World War II – the $3.3 billion a year is headline figure for the public about one deal. The total amount transferred from American taxpayers to Israel will be breathtaking, around a trillion dollars with a population of just eight million people and only around 10% of the US total economy, so per capita terms it's many times the US and the country with the most money in the world. Politicians and their wife's money pots back – will continue to increase – in the same trajectory as the Israeli GDP. What's not to like? Unless you're standing for Senate and Congress and you're famous and you're one of the few with a chance of winning. Professor John Mearsheimer said:

> ...you're in the American political system, you need lots of money. What AIPAC does is it raises a lot of money for politicians – especially Jewish politicians, but it gives money to non-Jewish politicians as well. And it gives it to politicians who are willing to do what it wants them to do.

Former Congresswoman Cynthia McKinney has never concealed her views on Israel. She said that when she ran for office she was asked to sign the pledge of allegiance and confirm she would always vote the Israeli line. Asked why she refused to sign, she said there's a difference between taking money and allegiance. She said that when you sign it's an oath of allegiance to Israel. McKinney said:

> Every candidate for Congress – how do you get elected to office? You have to raise money. You've got to raise a lot of money. And when you sign the pledge, you commit your money for example, every dollar that you raise in your campaign, this is what you will raise, a portion of that is then earmarked by the Israel lobby for someone else. And then we would go into the planning of what it

> [illegible] you're not [illegible] you have to [illegible] in order to [illegible] campaign. And I've been across, three years into the planning that would say, "Did you sign the pledge?" And then I would say, "No, I didn't sign the pledge." And then my fundraiser would go [illegible].

Mr Kinney eventually lost her seat when [illegible] Zinke defeated her in the Republican primary [illegible] the pledge. Jim Wiseman, [illegible] Congress from 1997–2003, [illegible] Kinney's experience:

> Anybody running for Congress is screened to fill out a questionnaire … they send the questionnaire to a couple of committees to see if the issues of their constituents are important to them. After the interview, I talk with the board members and the finance committee. They know all your issues, they'll ask you questions. That's the democratic process. They are part of the candidate selection process.

The pledge-to-Israel demand is expanding into wider society, too. A Tennessee county school board recently filed a federal lawsuit after it [illegible] a local activist refused to remove her contractual requirement to sign a pro-Israel oath. Within 24 hours of [illegible] the Rhea County School District, [illegible] years of [illegible] contract, a new term included a demand that [illegible] not boycott Israel. Anti-boycotting [illegible] and will not engage in any activity that is intended to penalize, inflict economic harm on, or limit commercial relations with Israel, or with a person or entity doing business in Israel or in any territory controlled by Israel.' The [illegible] Israel [illegible] this issue is key, but [illegible] pro-Israel [illegible] by [illegible] Zionists [illegible] Americans [illegible] general [illegible] what Israel wants, Israel gets and their obvious connection to it [illegible] ignored. I think we can also see how Netanyahu is treated as a god when he visits the United States and speaks to both houses of Congress [illegible] of that tiny minority [illegible] politicians of both parties are on their feet [illegible] every [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

contempt. No wonder last month the House of Representatives voted 411 to 1 to fill the vacant post of Undersecretary for Public Diplomacy and Public Affairs. The position has been vacant for the Foreign Relations Committee (Democrat Robert Menendez) and the Appropriations Committee (Democrat Nita Lowey) and the Department is slated to serve as the primary advisor to, and coordinate efforts across, the U.S. government relating to monitoring and countering anti-Semitism and anti-Semitic incitement in foreign countries." The bill upgraded the post to the rank of undersecretary. The bill was sponsored by Republican Representative Christopher H. Smith. His biggest campaign contributor was NORPAC, an anti-Communist and lobby group backing pro-Israel candidates in the United States.

The relationship which Israel has to its supporting politicians on both sides of the Atlantic is a recipient politician who is not regularly consulted on affairs in the Middle East. Israel propaganda is other research. The only exception to the bill was Republican Justin Amash from Michigan who presumably doesn't take their money (bribery). The Senate bill is identical to 2013 requested to have a vote on the bill. The bill's support. These people are not politicians constituents and do not do everything to America's interests. What do you think about it? Will ever have? But it's coming out. In the first session of this year.

I should emphasise that Israel may get all the support from the United States and Wall Street billionaires but the Israeli people is not. Israeli humanitarian aid organisation, reported that 20.9 million of the Israeli population live in poverty. West Bank. One in three children in the children missing at least one meal a day. A recent study found that Israeli children have to beg for donations, collect food from the ground or garbage bins or steal to eat. Later chairman Gilles Darmon said: "When there are more than half a million poor families and more than a million poor children, governments [people] and experts [Israeli] have to say it is a shame." Israel's poverty rate is higher than for the Palestinians. That is Zionists and the Israeli government's own people as a whole for reasons that we have mentioned above. They want to be accepted in the West but we take the land from Palestinians. But they don't care what happens to them. As Israeli expert told me before an interview that Palestinian surveyors in Israel were subject to a humiliating degrading and invasive and the dehumanising of their self to [illegible] look at the Jewish people – they don't give a shit about you. All those who understand the consequences of global scale psychopathy – Jewish, Muslim, Christian, Hindu – must come together in common cause. While we are divided the Death Cult will rule.

Covering all bases

At the centre (with echoes of the US Israel lobby web of hundreds of organisations is the Washington DC-based American Israel Public Affairs Committee, AIPAC. The second (for purposes) lies a multi-million dollar operation that is not certainly not artificially. AIPAC's own website calls it "the most influential pro-Israel lobby group" in the US. Another American political observer has said that AIPAC is the most powerful foreign policy lobby in Washington. It has more than 100,000 members and 17 regional offices and contributes campaigns for political candidates it supports for Israel and opposes any who don't. Think tank Israel government in Israel's pocket. In the words of AIPAC was established in 1951 as a one-man group called the American Zionist Council called the American Zionist Committee for Public Affairs. Chromosome AIPAC is close to the far right Netanyahu Likud Party in Israel while a similar group J Street, comes from the left or "progressive" direction. Once again control both sides and you control the game. AIPAC writes newsletters – provides – to Congress in the Palestinian territories which I think is a misrepresentation and misleading, presumably American who want to see a two-state solution and the end of the occupation. Instead the Jewish people. It backs claims and advocates policies that advance shared U.S. and Israeli interests as well as values and democratic values, leading to a two-state solution to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. The two-state solution is a boring word that hasn't appeared in print for years and it would disappear. Widespread and rapidly increasing Jewish illegal settlements in the West Bank mean that no one will support a two-state solution. It's a complete ignorance of reality. There is no Palestinian land on the occupied West Bank to have a viable second state. Jehan Bseiso, vice President of Communications for J Street, described brother George Bush, a mass killer and pedophile and lover of torture as "a President who, in spite of the grave foreign policy blunders of the Bush administration, leaves behind a legacy of support for Israel and Middle East democracy and human dignity around the world". Well, Israel is not there, not in the rest of the Middle East which is helped to create instability and civil unrest. There is only the battle between theocratic right and fascist gangsters in both camps for the native and neighbour the murderous bullshit and both will ultimately answer to the same masters. Another prominent organisation in the Israel Lobby is the American Jewish Committee (AJC) (established in 1906 and described by Forbes magazine as "the most influential Jewish organization you've never heard of" and "the most powerful Jewish organization in America"). The AJC's stated mission is "to enhance the security and well-being of Israel and the global Jewish people, strengthen ties between the United States, Israel and Jewish communities around the world, and promote human rights and democratic values around the world". The Israel lobby is absolutely

[illegible] about assault, but [illegible] Eric Gallagher, an AIPAC director from 2010 [illegible] was recorded on secret tapes by [illegible] saying that the aim was to influence the US President and Congress to secure benefits like the $38 billion in military aid

> You can tell people and I see it all over campus, a little Congress gets $4 billion a year to Israel. For [illegible] AIPAC does is invested in influencing Congress. Congress is where you have leverage. So you can influence the President in the United States treaty but the Congress can

With Trump in power and joined by Sheldon Adelson [illegible] AIPAC is definitely emboldened. M. J. Rosenberg, a former [illegible] AIPAC policy journal, New East Digest, said they [illegible] their every [illegible] Congressional district to work on Israel's behalf. You can see the [illegible] range of AIPAC-connected people in Kasowitz's DVD. He's been a senior foreign policy adviser to Breitbart-founded Media Matters editor Schrock, a worker for Democratic members of the House and Senate and was appointed by Bill Clinton to USAID, the American C.I.A. front that claims to [illegible] democracy [illegible] Pamela Geller, a prominent Islamophobic activist [illegible] Jonathan Greenblatt, CEO of a major anti-hate group, and Josh Block, a former AIPAC spokesman. Other [illegible] Congressman Joe Crowley, Congresswoman Barbara Comstock, South Carolina Senator Lindsey Graham and New Hampshire Senator Kelly Ayotte. Ochs described Ayotte as "fantastic" because she was on the Senate Armed Committee. Ultra-Zionist Ted Cruz is, with the greatest of irony, vice-chairman of the House Ethics Committee. As he told "Tony":

> I love AIPAC people. I make a point of it. So you're not hanging out with Palestinian kids in Ramallah. You're not hanging out with Congressmen and senators don't do anything unless you pressure them. They tell the can down the road unless you pressure them. The only way to do business is money.

And there is a lot of money to be had. Chevy Heumann from the Public Citizen consumer advocacy group said the top [illegible] individuals can legally contribute is $2,700, but that doesn't stop by getting 30 or 100 people together to an event and pooling their contributions. Suddenly you've got a group of people with the same demands they want. Even the lowest-ranking over a quarter of a million dollars – how's that a bargain?" David Ochs told "Tony" about these demands in return for the money. He said: "I would be sure to look like we're not [illegible] it's not going to [illegible] that you're going to [illegible] for the deal. Old saying is 'Don't buy a used car from a guy wearing a clown suit.' They could [illegible] something from a side room like the Iran deal. They can quickly mob bad and say 'look we'll give you a billion!'"

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

The ultra-Zionist outfit called "Save Virginia Beach" with links connection to AIPAC ran a story by senior editor Marc Fisher says "Mouse who met Bibi" for public office because "since we have been a United States congressman endorsement and spending one of the oldest and most pernicious myths in the annals of ethnic hatred". The "Protocols" claim is also one of the oldest and most pernicious propaganda tactics in the arsenal of anti-Semitism. These days it is mostly limited to the fringes of the right-wing and is rightly [illegible] as racist. But it is not [illegible] Gallagher's article "All WC was a ploy by Al Jazeera" [illegible] network were the main media outlets that aired Israeli propaganda operation worked with. Washington Post is the biggest one to applied. The Post was owned by ultra-Zionists before being purchased by Amazon's Jeff Bezos which was [illegible] Israeli-American. Jewish leaders [illegible] Bezos to [illegible] Israel [illegible] though both his daughter-in-law Elizabeth Bezos and his ex-wife MacKenzie are Jewish. But is irrelevant to the ultra-Zionist lobby which like ISIS is merely a convenient label and means to an end. Former AIPAC magazine editor M J Rosenberg said everyone knew that Morton and were "anti-Semitic":

> Anti-Semitic has become a term of convenience. The AIPAC crowd doesn't really care anymore. It's a way to shut people up. It's a way to make sure that no one moves in their direction. All they care about is what their position is on Israel.

The whole basis and diversion of targeting Russia for influencing US elections is to help push the glaringly obvious fact that Israel and its Zionist supporters have long and continuing American history of influencing US presidential elections. Israel backed Richard Nixon against Hubert Humphrey in 1968. Russia deployed considerable resources to help Donald Trump in the 2016 election because they thought would best serve their interests. The so-called spying by Trump campaign officials was [illegible] Israeli intelligence operatives [illegible] Cyber Black Ops project which is [illegible] Israeli [illegible] and [illegible] upon the politics in the USA more than it. This is typical of foreign power on American citizens and the government does routinely. What if the country was Russia or Iran? BDS co-founder Omar Barghouti said:

> Israel screened cyber attacks, espionage and influence operations against BDS activists. Such is Israel's propensity to use against BDS particularly. They will be [illegible] BDS individuals and more especially in the west. We have not come across any western government complaining that Israel is meddling [illegible]

observer, may be running well by the British or American consensus but not by what would happen

Ahmadinejad's remarks echoed Ali Akbar Velayati, a senior foreign policy adviser to Supreme Leader Ayatollah Ali Khamenei, who said in China: Russia and China were saying this, there would be uproar, he said. The world would have to agree, you would be dead, you would be in the fight, you would have problems. The question is now does Israel get away with this? The answer is no. The New World Order and the Zionist Cabal. The power of Israeli surveillance in the United States and worldwide is immeasurable. Jewish Bolshevik Zionist Dictatorship - the Israeli or Khazarian Mafia. They're

Israel's a company called Amdocs. It's a very big company that gets a lot of its hundreds of millions of dollars a year in profits from selling software to phone companies around the world. It's also a company that's been implicated in espionage against the United States.

Like many Israeli companies, Amdocs is run by people with extensive ties to the Israeli military and intelligence establishment. Why this is important is that Israel's military intelligence is known for its use of Israeli companies as fronts for espionage operations against the United States.

John Ward Anderson, co-author of The Israel Lobby, reportedly said that you would find no evidence in the United States having spied on it, and of special relationship with Israel, which gives it so much and pursues all diplomatical pathways to turn. And Israeli's record of espionage on America is not as clear-cut as that. But on the contrary what we see is that the Israelis are probably at the top of the list when it comes to foreign countries spying on the United States. That will become especially significant when I return to the September 11th attacks. Given what I say now, I will return to the issue of Foreign Ministers Shimon Peres revealed that Prime Minister Ariel Sharon said, on the morning of 9/11 on October 2001.

I want to tell you something very clear. Don't worry about a thing. Everything will be okay. Nothing will happen to you. Trust me. We're the only ones who really understand the Americans. And

What Jewish words did Benny Morris say said about Israeli intelligence in US during a lecture to students at Israel's most prestigious university, the Hebrew University

First of all, I'm not interested in foreign interference in our elections, whether the Russians or Israelis or Chinese or anyone else. In the end

[illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 37

Everywhere you look

And you notice how easily it is for you to adapt to the unspeakable, how much the puppet on screen looks like a human being. — Yuval Ochal

The Zionist manipulation of Britain and Europe [illegible] Parliament, Australia [illegible] and Canada [illegible] Australia [illegible] more than a generation [illegible] and is daily evolving. The puppy dogs of swaggering enthusiasm for the cause of Israel are led by war criminal prime minister Tony Blair.

The pro-Zionist web in the UK includes the Friends of Israel network within every major UK political party – Conservative Friends of Israel, Labour Friends of Israel and Liberal Democrat Friends of Israel – as well as the ostensibly non-partisan organisation seeking the same outcome – political support in Britain for the Zionist state – the Britain Israel Communications and Research Centre (BICOM), a UK version of AIPAC, which promotes 'awareness of Israel and the Middle East in the United Kingdom'. BICOM's website claims that it is 'an independent research centre that provides news and analysis on Israel and the Middle East'. However, BICOM is actually a Zionist lobby that was established in the 21st year of Hill & Knowlton. Director of Public Affairs Michael Sheldon is a former Labour Party activist and works closely with the Israeli Embassy in London and the Israeli Labour Party. Like all these anti-Semitic operations, The Lobby [illegible] has close connections to the son of arms manufacturer Solomon Zeldin, owner of Zeltech Systems. The family company owns some 40 percent of the land covered by Ariel town. Tax-payers money is illegally [illegible] Ariel and other illegal West Bank settlements. Bicom's main objective is to [illegible] Conservative Party/Israel relations and developed a close relationship with Conservative politician Julian Lewis. Lewis, BICOM and Britain's AIPAC seeking connections with politicians and journalists with a view to [illegible] articles, parliamentary questions and speeches beneficial to Israel. Those on the Israeli payroll are not just politicians and journalists. Israel and pro-Israel lobbyists are active in the United States and [illegible]

BICOM is seen as by some observers to be the [illegible] Palestinian civil[illegible] and PR campaign by mainstream Israeli public standing in [illegible] UK alongside Zionist pressure groups, the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (CAA) and the Board of Deputies of British Jews, both established in the period covered by the 2014 Israeli slaughter in Gaza known as Operation Protective Edge. Mass Murder Engineered Love [illegible] Other shareholders of the UK-Israel Chamber of Commerce include Conservative Party donor Michael Hintze, Lord Polak, Lord Mitchell and Lord Janner. Lord Janner's son Daniel is a BICOM director. Its board of trustees also includes Conservative Party donor Poju Zabludowicz, Lord Levy

[illegible] that [illegible] didn't want [illegible] and not [illegible] being put [illegible]. Oh, really? [illegible] why [illegible] Muhammad Yasin Subhan Ahmed declared in an interview. The influence of Labour Party section widows of Zionist lobbyists and Labour political [illegible] Mandelson. He was a trustee of the UK Holocaust Memorial Trust, former chairman of Tatyana Friends of Israel and [illegible] Baron Levy, with Nicholas [illegible] was named as Treasurer of Vice Ambassador to Europe. The Middle East and African Office of the wealthy ultra-Zionist Lakeberg Chairman and Chief executive officer Mark Zuckerberg and ultra-Zionist Chief Operating Officer Sheryl Sandberg. Did Zionism tell Jewish people are only 0.2 percent of the [illegible] and that many are not Zionists or actively anti-Zionists? Jewish Zionists? The Jewish population of the UK population is [illegible] with 260,000 in London and more than 60 million. Why [illegible] immediately [illegible] Mandelson friends of Israel, he became an MP in 1985 and was a close supporter and ally of Peter Mandelson. Gaza election candidacy for Blair's successor Gordon Brown said that Blair [illegible] the party's stance on Israel:

> Blair acted like an ambassador for Israel within the Labour Party. Old Labour was not always understanding of Jewish people's support for Israel because [illegible]. Blair [illegible] New Labour. It had no ideology. Blair will come to Labour Friends of Israel meetings.

This was also the money to [illegible] Israel lobby organisation which was set up by the same people behind [illegible] Ray Burch in the United States for the Project for a New American Century network.

Castrating Corbyn

The vicious hate-filled campaign by the ultra-Zionist lobby against Labour Party leader Jeremy Corbyn and [illegible] to [illegible] and his party's anti-Semitism can now be seen in its true light. The UK Conservative Party is [illegible] by ultra-Zionists and [illegible] the Labour Party MPs of Labour [illegible] Party. They [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] and [illegible] Labour [illegible] supporting him. They were still prepared to speak out against Israel and the [illegible] Department of Peacekeeping. The campaign of hate against Corbyn and [illegible] left of centre Labour was specifically orchestrated [illegible] appointment from the Daily Mail and [illegible] Conservative Party in [illegible] the [illegible] anti-racist [illegible] Labour Party [illegible]. They [illegible] [illegible] always [illegible] accusations [illegible] and the party hierarchy outrageously [illegible]. Labour Friends of Israel [illegible] were at the forefront of the campaign to

you would expect and it is the source of some of the difficulties Corbyn has faced. Ultra Liberal Labour MP has played the victim card and the depths of negativity and incompetence of the political opposition were personified by the Zionist Labour MP Margaret Hodge (who Corbyn later made Chair of the Committee Against Anti-Semitism [CAAS] which found no institutional racism in Corbyn's Labour Party against which Hodge actually said that having a party disciplinary enquiry later dropped) over the Corbyn anti-Israeli Zionist murder bot thread about 'what it felt like to be a Jew in Germany in the 30s'. She went on "when I heard about the decision many survivors responded with the feeling of fear, most clearly was in the heart of every mother for whom we mourn in Britain". There was an open-and-shut case for a party disciplinary hearing and suspension but in Anti-Germany Labour the bloody wealth awarded to the most sickening sentiments ever heard on Corbyn was what he posted on Twitter on the 100th anniversary of the end of the First World War in 2018 that we should "never forget". This was met with a ready furore and Anti-Zionist fanatic were quick to point out "I have not ever seen the phrase 'Never Again' (which in itself is a reference to the Holocaust) in relation to all" As estimated 37 million people died in the First World War and this was a case of "never again" for 12 per cent of the global population. None of this is an insult but what it glimpses into the extremes of this cultural chauvinism. Political commentator John Pilger made a telling contribution to understanding the background to the anti-Corbyn hate campaign by "anti-racist" Anti-Zionists in the Wipf described here as "A racially privileged class of overwhelmingly middle-class activists, and very few working class [sic] people" and "a tribal hatred of Jeremy Corbyn" and "the deep-seated prejudice and disrespect for the Palestinian people who, in all aspects, have been marked out as the down-trodden of the Earth".

> Many of the — the leaders of Israel are very, very pro-Jew, unlike the — we've had Jewish MPs in the Labour Party for years — I never felt like I was in a tribal — and they're very, very pro-Israel, and they're pro-Israel like a tribal thing, and I've had a hell of a time with them when it comes to the issue of the Palestinians.

> Almost by accident, Israel has been revealed to be a racist state from its birth, a state that has always treated the Palestinians as a subject people, which is why — [as] a principle of moral conduct — the boycott, divestment and sanctions [BDS] campaign is so important.

Gaining Momentum? Or gaining control?

Four weeks after Jeremy Corbyn became UK Labour Party leader an

[illegible] pound home overlooking Hyde Park in London at 21st Century Limousines with Hillary Clinton's former chief of staff Adrian Zenz. Momentum is billed as a 'grassroots' organisation, allegedly to counter the Corbyn coup, but it made no secret of its desire to 'take over the Labour Party' and 'transform the party's culture'. Its founder, Jon Lansman, has said that it has 120 local groups in the UK by early 2017 and 40,000 members. Momentum's website claims it 'would like to see a more democratic, equal and decent society' and 'socialist members in control'. Few voices heard in Labour Party debates. Well, debates that don't include endless criticism of Israel would appear to be unnecessarily narrow, according to Jewish Voice for Labour, a pro-Corbyn group which has [illegible] Labour's leadership and [illegible] anti-Semitism with [illegible] Israel lobby. [illegible] detailed earlier. In October 2016 it was [illegible] that the Labour Party he came to support has a major problem with anti-Semitism and members who believed in conspiracy theories. Dirty campaigns inevitable. The real agenda of Zionist-controlled 'Momentum' was now revealed in full glory and even more so when Momentum pro-media video [illegible] 'corrupt party machine' and saying they were trying to get people to 'hate them'. The fact that Israel and George Soros were especially defended and given only minor [illegible] position. No matter how much documented evidence is produced about Soros it doesn't matter because there is only one explanation for why people oppose him – they're anti-Semitic. The divisive presence of [illegible] the Corbyn-led Labour Party has [illegible] and [illegible] in the Labour Party [illegible] that have in real terms [illegible] to [illegible] which [illegible] like Labour – an [illegible] Labour the enemy of their wealth and power is [illegible] naive and misleading but you can only laugh. Are genuine Labour Party members going to realise what Momentum really is and why it was created in Zionists immediately after Corbyn was elected leader? By 2018 Corbyn was so [illegible] by people – like Lansman and [illegible] Party [illegible] Deputy Leader Tom Watson – [illegible] like Momentum are [illegible] views of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and anti-democratic Executive. This was the end of Corbyn as a credible [illegible]. He had become [illegible] and he was now [illegible] by Israel. The coup on the Labour Party was complete. Forever bad. Corbyn doesn't [illegible] but his principles [illegible] for [illegible] Labour supporters that made him a leader [illegible]. Tom Watson, who has taken [illegible] pro-Israel lobbying, [illegible] [illegible] with [illegible] going to see [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] should be the [illegible] [illegible] now one [illegible]. How Watson sleeps with [illegible] [illegible] eyes I cannot think. The chumocracy [illegible].

[illegible] that he started Momentum to improve the lives of the oppressed working class is utterly hilarious to me. He became a member of the National Executive Committee's working group on anti-Semitism and claimed on one of their Twitter feeds that he was the proud [illegible] Corbyn, who refers to Israel as an 'apartheid' country, was the most shocking answer I got. Chris Williamson, a Jewish academic at Oxford University who served 16 years in Parliament and became a champion of the Jeremy Corbyn movement, including in occupied Palestinian territories, once recognised Labour's failure during the war in 1982. He was also a foreign press liaison officer with the Israel Defence Forces (IDF) [illegible] which he said that he felt was:

> ... while watching the unfolding of that invasion, morally bankrupted by serving in the world's purest army and spoon-fed with watered-down information by foreign correspondents while escorting them during their carefully vetted visits.

Williamson's comments came in the aftermath of the Nicola Sturgeon leaked SNP memo and the resignation of Labour MP Ian Austin in October 2018. To gain a wider perspective on the role of anti-Semitism in Britain's political life, I reached out to Dr Alan Johnson, editor of Harold Wilson's memoirs, a prominent anti-Zionist Jewish columnist on the occupied Palestinian territories, and former Chief of Staff to Labour Party leader Ed Miliband. He was describing how the Conservative Party and government and its UK networks were the architects of the campaign to focus on Corbyn and Labour to savage the name and undermine defenders of anti-Semitism, while Momentum's 'mission was to destroy Labour from the inside to the extent that it was eventually successful. This was contributed to by Corbyn's weak response to this campaign and their [illegible] University to sink him. This is typical of the Zionist lobby groups. Instead of giving Corbyn support the right-wing Zionist-infiltrated Labour Party suspended him in 2019 and he was permanently expelled from the party as a disciplinary hearing with Jeremy Corbyn's Twitter freedom on the cards. Another expelled Jewish Labour member, Tony Greenstein, tweeted: 'we can't collaborate in this racist outrage' Cyril Chilson wrote:

> The struggle against anti-Semitism, branding Corbyn an anti-Semite, accusations of treason to claim a safe seat, where was the Jewish community in the last months before the election? Where was the Jewish community when Corbyn was fighting for the Labour Party? Where was the Jewish community when Corbyn was fighting for the Labour Party?

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] that [illegible] apologise for supporting supportable tactics. They will be waiting. 'Progressive' Sun [illegible] columnist and self-obsessed social justice warrior Owen Jones jumped to the defence of Williamson, and [illegible] Williamson's [illegible]:

> This is utter nonsense. What does the Left even stand for if not apologising about fighting racism and bigotry? Why is it now the Left and far-Left man and Jewish social activists like Nick Cohen and Rod Liddle sound harder on campaigners, even, about anti-Semitism?

And so it is today in a country where [illegible] can [illegible] and [illegible] giant [illegible]. The Labour Party's Momentum movement [illegible] and [illegible] a mass event at Parliament Square [illegible] to [illegible] the Nazis' largest [illegible] and cultural events? Do they believe they do.

One party state and the climate of fear

Peter Oborne is one of the few mainstream journalists with the courage and integrity to [illegible] the question of Labour's [illegible] Party's political [illegible] which he has dominated in print and [illegible] television documentary. On the subject he has highlighted the [illegible] of major Conservative friends of Israel events, including the party conference and how 60 percent of Conservative Members of Parliament were members of Conservative Friends of Israel (CFI). The UK Conservative Party has been in government since 2010 and, at the time of writing, led by prime minister Theresa May, who has [illegible] supported the [illegible] agenda in Libya, Syria and elsewhere. The current Conservative Party treasurer and [illegible] Mercer is the Israeli-born businessman Ehud Sheleg who has donated large sums to the party while [illegible] Mick Davis, [illegible] to a Scottish, African-Jewish family, [illegible] former chair of the Jewish Leadership Council, was a significant [illegible] party's Conservative [illegible] 2015. Even [illegible] at the Conservative [illegible] and [illegible] Michael Fallon will [illegible] [illegible] think.

Peter Oborne reported how Prime Minister Theresa May, Chancellor Philip Hammond and Home Secretary Amber Rudd all [illegible] the annual Conservative Friends of Israel gathering in 2017. Six other Conservative leaders before them, [illegible] Margaret Thatcher, were [illegible] former members of the Conservative Friends of Israel, a number of [illegible] Anglo-Israel Friendship League and the Israeli embassy. Theresa May's predecessor as prime minister, David Cameron, addressed the CFI group in 2015. Cameron's speech to the Israel lobby group, which [illegible] his record as prime minister, [illegible] the invasion of the Gaza Strip and Operation Protective Edge, was [illegible] by Israel's [illegible] that Cameron did not even mention the invasion. Instead, he praised the way Israel "strives to protect innocent life" and [illegible] 2,000 people in Gaza were dead. Cameron [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] personal income [illegible] in Cleveland [illegible] much to [illegible] Conservative Party. More [illegible] [illegible] They looked at me as if I was disturbingly naive, masking my alienation by the very large number of Tory comedy in the audience. The rule [illegible] We are looking at the UK equivalent of the opening-weekend home-ownership phase on Cowley Hill. Most people have no idea what the scale of influence ultra-Zionists and Israel have in the corridors of power, but it's now this extraordinary [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

programme was made Lee MP refused to take part and a front bench Conservative MP was so paranoid he insisted we remove the battery from our mobile phones to ensure our privacy during the conversation". Only senior MPs and ministers of the political establishment were willing to speak on the record, including Minister Lee, a member of the intelligence and security committee and former Northern Ireland minister, who eventually left parliament in 2010. He said: "The influence lobby in our body politic is the most powerful political lobby. There's nothing to stand them." Their lobbying, he thought, was "done very discreetly at very high levels". Sir Richard Dalton, former British ambassador to Iran, once told me, "I don't think we have a political system anymore, they're all completely terrified of what the Israel lobby might do to them." Dalton and former cabinet ministers from Conservative and Labour parties have public disagreements about Israel policy, rarely ever seeking clear their views in front of influential Israel lobby groups. This is how Israel protects and promotes its policies, rightly or wrongly, in Britain's political system. Lord Levy, in 2008:

> Many of the most sensitive foreign affairs, or indeed any intelligence posts in the House of Commons are occupied by Labour or Conservative friends of Israel. Many backbench members of the Foreign Affairs Select Committee have been to or are members of the Labour Friends of Israel. Most Members of the Defence Select Committee are either former Middle East ministers or Labour Friends of Israel. Some Administration, former and the second Conservative Defence Select Committee is also the serving parliamentary chairman of the Conservative Friends of Israel. There is no prohibition on parliamentarians having membership of such groups but how many do we need of these links?

The most influential lobby with the most Zionist lobby money by far is the pro-Israel lobby. While pro-Israel lobbying in the West and elsewhere through their mass of charities, Obama reveals East Asian Conservative Party opposition foreign affairs spokesman Nicholas Lyons was the target of Zionist anger when he described the Israeli attack on Lebanon in 2006 as "disproportionate". The views were made by Vice-Zionist Lord Hindley to the treasurer of the Conservative Party and MP, to withdraw the funding. Obama said part of Lord Levy's Zionist agenda was to "ensure that Lyons is no longer an MP". Lyons never became one again. Members of Parliament supporting Israel's Zionist agenda attract financial support and patronage. Those who are standing against the tide of Israel, like George Galloway, Jeremy Corbyn, Gerald Kaufman, Tony Benn, Jeremy Thorpe, Jeremy Hunt, Jeremy Paxman, Jeremy Irons, Jeremy Clarkson, Jeremy Bowen, Jeremy Vine, Jeremy Brett, Jeremy Beadle, Jeremy Kyle, Jeremy Irvine, Jeremy Piven

Conservative government and parliamentary democracy in Britain are an important and beacon of democracy when it is anything but. I am very moved by [illegible] that the UK would oppose the United Nations Human Rights Council. To pervert the language of human rights abuses in Israel and Occupied Palestinian Territories. He said: 'How long this corporate cowardice will continue must be a matter of conjecture and I for one would like to be a fly on the wall when the subject is discussed in parliament today. I cringe at the suggestion that we are not alone in the world today in failing to live up to the ideals enshrined in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights by the actions of the armed forces and those who support them, including by arms sales, by the United States and Britain by complicity with Israel's violations of international law.' Israel's actions are the result of the occupation that has been maintained by armed forces and those who support them, including by arms sales, by the United States and Britain by complicity with Israel's violations of international law. They are equally to blame. 'If you're still going ahead, don't have that family in your house with you, for they're declared to be a bomb. In fact, that could even be their decision.

It's the same in Britain that we see in the United States. Canada and other countries. The Israel Conservative Friends of Israel (CFI) and those they count as friends are taken out [illegible] to the subjected to Zionist propaganda. However, that is by no acceptable of [illegible] to the Committee on Standards in Public Life. Members of public office should not place themselves under any financial or other obligation to outside individuals or organisations that might seek to influence them in the performance of their official duties.' For [illegible] being owned by Zionist money and lapdogs might qualify as [illegible] of [illegible] and [illegible] they had been [illegible] of the world [illegible] they were [illegible] had [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Labour MP Diane Abbott was moved to other outlets after an [illegible] by Israel and its lobby declaring her [illegible] for the [illegible] of trying to report the Israeli-Palestinian conflict fairly and honestly. Both were also [illegible] of the pro-Zionist lobby which demands that only its [illegible] and [illegible] Amnesty International have very [illegible] to [illegible] rights [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] people who are [illegible] [illegible] the use of the term [illegible] because they do not [illegible] according Israel's [illegible] Oh, just a little bit. Western British journalist Richard Ingrams, a [illegible] minister David Trimble [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Murdoch. Sam Kiley, a journalist who Murdoch owned newspaper assigned after saying the book had been severely censored by senior executives because of the channel's support for Israel and Zionism. Myers won't walk out with a mortgage to pay and no job, but he is one of the few who will talk on the subject. Only after Kevin Myers was fired by the Irish edition of the Murdoch-owned Sunday Times for legal 'anti-Semitic' comments in 2017 about the way the IDF killed more Palestinians more than a decade ago did Myers speak out:

> I note that two of the best-paid women presenters at the BBC – Claudia Winkleman and Gabby Logan, who have always, rightly, been treated with great respect by their colleagues – are Jewish. Could it be that Jewish women are generally more fun? Their male counterparts, Jeremy Vine and Graham Norton, are also Jewish. Could it be that Jewish men are generally funnier? Or is it that Jewish humour is simply better suited to the requirements of broadcasting than, say, Anglican humour? Or is it that Jewish humour is slightly less anodyne than, say, Presbyterian humour?

That had the word 'Jewish' instead been 'Protestant', 'Chinese', 'French', 'Russian', 'Columbian' or 'Canadian' Myers would not have been sacked. His sole crime remained that of being perceived as Jewish. The Jewish population of Ireland is about 2,500 in a total Irish population of around 4.5 million. The person who sacked him didn't even come from Jewish Ireland. They despised him – not least because he had a record of pro-Israel creative. The Jewish Representative Council of Ireland said that 'branding him as either an anti-Semite or Holocaust denier was an complete distortion of the facts'. The question of the facts? We couldn't have shown that to get Myers sacked and Irish career destroyed? Of course, that would be the Israel Lobby's campaign Against Antisemitism (CAA) in its perpetually red-faced outrage. This is the same CAA that targeted the Labour Party and myself. While Labour members targeted by the CAA also face me on the same grounds that the CAA targets them. Don't waste your time trying to make sense of that. Just accept that the world is mad and let's move on.

Israel's 'take-down' policy

Like a Zionist one their work is organised on a mad hate group to mad, manipulate and intimidate their opponents in order to through the media and only treat sovereign governments. Biased politicians who won't play ball with the psychopaths of the Israel far right are targeted for removal. We have a glaring example of this in an Al Jazeera documentary series broadcast. The Zionist Lobby in Britain in 2018 when Nadia Gerotti was caught Shai Masot, a senior political officer at the Israeli Embassy in London headed by 'far-right ultra-Zionist ambassador' Mark Regev who has become well known for 'smearing' in the media the slaughter of Palestinian civilians. Masot

embassies around the world that worked closely with the main Mossad operations having a higher rank than the ambassador. This was revealed by former Mossad agent Victor Ostrovsky in his 1990 book *By Way of Deception*. Friends of Israel groups with UK MPs in their committees were closely with the Israeli embassy in London and run by Mossad officials. Michael Kleinwort, a key fundraiser for Labour Friends of Israel, was exposed in 2009 by Al Jazeera's undercover reporters as a Mossad agent.

Figure 11.1 Israeli embassy operatives Michael Kleinwort (left) and Uri Bar-Lev (right) with Labour MP Gerald Kaufman (centre) at Labour Friends of Israel parliamentary reception, 2009. Kleinwort, a key fundraiser for Labour Friends of Israel, was exposed by Al Jazeera undercover reporters as a Mossad agent. Bar-Lev was also exposed as a Mossad operative.

Mossad was also known to have had close connections to the Conservative Party. Mossad agents had been seen entering Conservative Party headquarters on several occasions. Mossad also had close connections to the Conservative Party's Middle East Council. Mossad agents were also known to have had close connections to the Conservative Party's Middle East Council. Mossad agents were also known to have had close connections to the Conservative Party's Middle East Council.

Britain and Israel are "inseparable allies" – it was time to end the invisible process will finally be criminalised. Included in Corbyn who is in politics. Back in the Women's Medical Students' organisation of Mossad Jon Lansman, Jeremy Corbyn's Momentum founder, Stay and Unite to an attack Assange to take down one of his own ministers. The Israeli ambassador was apologised – the UK's special relationship with Israel will not consider the matter closed. This was later published and a secret meeting by Anglo-Israeli Zionist group working within the Labour Party is the law of Labour Wolves and Labour with the Labour Friends of Israel reception, spotting embroidered footage from an Al Jazeera documentary was released in 2016 just to appease Jeremy Corbyn. Still another pro-Zionist group within the party is Jewish Voice for Labour

which is a racist, pro-Nazi, anti-Semitic group that only allows non-Jews to join as a 'non-voting associate member'. What if it were the other way round? Anti-Semitism!!!' JLM director Ella Rose admitted to Al Jazeera's undercover reporter that she worked closely with Shai Masot before and 'I'm also in touch with the past.' She went on: 'Shai, we know him very well,' she said, adding: 'I'm not surprised by Room's comments on the Israeli embassy. You won't be surprised to know that Rose is a staffer of Conservative MP Joan Ryan, the ex-chair of the Labour Friends of Israel group. Ryan spoke at a JLM 'Future Leaders' event in 2015 and has been reported as saying that Labour MPs were portrayed as young, left-wing Jewish activists. Target Daily Telegraph reported after the conference – without naming the group involved – that Ryan 'spent a large part of her speech attacking Britain's Jewish organisations and said it was possibly in violation of British law'. Michael Rubin, Public Information Officer for the Labour Friends of Israel, said on Sunday evening that Joan Ryan and Labour Friends of Israel have 'operated entirely within the law'. Ryan's office has been contacted for comment.

In the run-up to the January 2015 vote on Israel's military offensive in Gaza, Labour and Conservative MPs in the Labour Friends of Israel and Conservative Friends of Israel all voted with the Israeli government and the embassy's line. But what was in the memo?

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

stand presented an expansive view of the global conspiracy and exchange to [illegible] protect the Jewish people from discrimination. The ADL also had research on [illegible] and [illegible] and spent several pages on [illegible] was not mentioned as a new story or a new angle. However, it did [illegible] and it will get more relevant later in the book. The U.S. Community Security Trust (CST), which likes to describe itself as a private "security" organisation that makes its money from protecting Jewish people and thus benefits when they feel threatened. Every year it puts out a report which invariably shows that anti-Semitism is on the rise and that media and politicians just need to [illegible] and we'll have no more. Surprise, surprise, it's what provides the continued interest. Due to "complexities" in January 2019, the CST published its [illegible] figures and would you believe it – "anti-Semitic incidents had reached a record high for the third year in a row". The CST and how this is fuelled a general atmosphere of intolerance is now being [illegible] Time for others to have their free speech denied. The Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (CAA) is more demure but [illegible] reality is [illegible] Engage in anti-Semitic activity, that's your [illegible] Anti-Semitic Label. The CST and [illegible] Jeremy Corbyn's condemnation, the anti-EU UK Independence Party (UKIP) [illegible] conspiracy people connected to conspiracy talk show host Alex Jones. Jones's former [illegible] and Texas MP John Marshall [illegible] appeared in [illegible] and [illegible] videos. I'm not [illegible] Marshall is [illegible] Jones and [illegible] Trump, but I will support to my dying day his right to be a [illegible] This is in stark contrast to the tech and financial companies and [illegible] that have banned him: Apple, Spotify, Facebook, PayPal and so on and so on, while talking about "our values" when they don't have any. Values are only [illegible] when [illegible] by the [illegible]. The [illegible] attacks on Jones were [illegible] by Lizard on the basis that [illegible] and [illegible] suggestion of a "Jewish plot". Jones was [illegible] and [illegible] connection, too. Ultra Zionist groups linked the expansion of Hope Not Hate by Alex Jones and everyone as evidence of anti-Semitism, which is the constant [illegible] which is never true. Jones and his people [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

propaganda against pro-Hitler agenda of human-caused climate change. Those who think they are "anti-establishment" often are not. The Nazis' blood and soil ideology of Lebensraum and Volkstum is anti-progress, pro-war, and those seeking to preserve "wild" areas for human purposes are contributors in recent years in yet another example of Alice Through the Looking Glass.

Speaking from experience

Elements within the progressive Left, such as progressive churches and Alice Walker, commemorate their icons, whom the mainstream media has been forced to call Anti-Semitic for her interaction with Yale New Haven Press in late 2018. Alice Walker's publication of much of the Protocols-based warning The Color Purple and many other books and works of poetry was banned in Black dictatorships and suppressed Georgia in 1944. Against all these incredible odds she built a career as a leftist writer and feminist supporting women and minority rights for just as long. She married Mel Leventhal in 1967 and they had a child that kept communication open. Couple in Mississippi which forbids any marital harassment and condemnation from white racist mobsters and their enforcement army, the Ku Klux Klan. It took incredible determination and fortitude to stand for new principles – her Jewish husband, too – in all this was forgotten and ignored on both sides of the Atlantic by pro-Palestinian human rights activists and Anti-Semitic Rockefeller and their anti-Christ agenda. In the "progressive" mobs at Berlin when Walker came and I was not sure anything could be done about my book. The symbiosis of ultra-Zionist hate groups and "progressive" anti-hate groups and activists is the symbiosis of cold calculation and self-righteous ignorance and stupidity. Not a pretty picture from any angle. The media were unprepared as they always are when anyone questions the sacred cow of Israel's divinely protected and 613 precepts of Kabbalistic perfection. We expect this from the G2 press – but not from Israel. If you're in your media, Palestinian Kool-Aid, you're also interested in those who promote human rights as an "moderate," "radical" Zionist hate attacking Walker including a black-clad Rabbi Mayanik writing in the Jewish paper Haaretz. Her Chet Day book "racially anti-Semitic." I doubt she'd even read it and signed Walker up as anti-Semitic. Then she's Christian and Jewish, not Jewish and Christian. Clearly a dilettante and not to be taken seriously. They may say about the Israeli right wing. But we reach the point of serious people like Alice Walker at last we know that something is seriously wrong and all this does is alienate more people to the Protocols' Zionist methods and goals.

I have often been targeted by the Zionist lobby and I'm very grateful for it. I have lost friends and publishers in my effort to save my publishing career. They have not succeeded in their attempt to

[illegible] credibility and [illegible] – but we have always [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Unite? and controlled. To this day they have never told us [illegible]
headed by the right? Old Trafford ground to tell the people he had been
[illegible] in the middle that was [illegible] and he was [illegible] by his
[illegible] and [illegible] him [illegible] Manchester United
[illegible] [illegible] club but [illegible] class
and [illegible]. We managed to find another venue at incredibly short
notice to hold the event and in doing so we came across a big venue that
will [illegible] when I next speak in Manchester. So thanks
for that. [illegible] thinking to think that [illegible] who was
pivotal in having the event cancelled [illegible] of her own
[illegible], was in the audience [illegible] by the
[illegible] [illegible] Labour Party and
[illegible]. People actually vote for this person? The head of Labor
Business Charity was promoted by [illegible] Mancunian Labour Mayor
Andrew Burnham not to attend the event to receive a donation from it
for the homeless of Manchester collected at my events. Burnham who
[illegible] finally [illegible] for the homeless. We walked in and
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

my room – and I'm not all that sure even now that I have the guts to write this. Because Mr Schneier, this is for you. You're the second Mr Schneier I've come across in my life who has made me feel ashamed of being a Jew. Your hatred of Israel and the Israel lobby came over as representing not just a fraction of the 40 per cent of the Jewish population, and a fraction of the 40 per cent of humanity worldwide. Other people have told me the same murderous stand-off we didn't have it coming, but all of these terms of the Zionist entity – and I'm still not sure. Where are we in the pecking order of their shadowy crimes? What are we responsible for? They are the ones who started all this, bringing Nazi-like persecution to all the basic human rights of freedom of speech is now considered racist. The desperation in silence me because to even mutter hysterical and insane claims. A German man in the Netherlands claimed that me being allowed to speak was a threat to his life. I don't speak and write for a living – I'm retired. I am one man who is not – nor does not any organisation or government. Why are they so right and strong? Actually, if you are not so much right as you are big, it's kind of easy. It's coming out through me. Through the lines I have drawn.

Man and dog with hammer

Another Labour Party ex-Jewish front calling for proscription in my events in 2018 was the Jewish Voice for Labour. It's a group affiliated to the Labour Representation Committee, Israeli Labour Party, Zionist Federation, Board of Deputies, and the Jewish Chronicle. Opinion is very polarised within the Jewish Diaspora, with the overwhelming majority of Jewish Labour Movement's stated objective is to maintain and promote Labour or Socialist Zionism as the movement for self-determination of the Jewish people within the state of Israel. It's the Zionist Labour Movement, rather than the Jewish. Anyway, these moments, groups were all of us that also were also to protest at my event – encouraged my friends outside the venue in Walthamstow, most even days before and I'm very glad that I'm not. I'm glad one of us didn't have to deal with it. I'm glad I'm the radical socialist because no one else could. He even stood in the wrong entrance with a few and we were walking in different. That's all they could manage because there was increasing awareness on the part of the Left that they are being hijacked by the Zionist Movement. And so Jon Kay, who has also been involved in the Anti-Zionist writings by the name of David Collier and Collier from the Left (Not Labour Not Hope in Truth) organisation still produced their usual misrepresentation of my talk and my own views. Collier, who incredibly describes himself as an 'independent' writer, called me 'pro-Nazi' and then in one breath he gave a considerable report of my talk by saying: 'Jake doesn't stand up and publicly attack Jews.' Even more shocking, even is one of his 'allies' – I have no idea – he said that I was – what a strange and bizarre word to use – 'apologetic' about my

with the intent of belonging and discomforting their fellow humans. A Twitter account was launched in 2019 called Stop Dancing Jobs. Never which inspired numerous copycat clones in countries such as Sweden and Ireland. Unsurprisingly, this did not last long. Instead, Hamas would have had to invent it. Over seven days in the first week of December 2023, the most vocal proponent appears to be former Jewish television celebrity Richard Kelly. She seeks to delete funding for websites that incite violence and other things. Antisemitic tropes feature in the Stop Dancing Jobs Twitter account, which is dedicated to exposing Israeli dancers who perform at Christmas parties. Take a recent tweet by Kelly, which included a video of Israeli dancers performing at a Christmas party. Kelly said: 'Looked in all the wrong places for debate. Just seeing present that said "Israel is a racist endeavour" and she offended her. Personally I am more offended by Palestinian kids having their lunches blown off by Israeli snipers.' Any TV celebrity who supported a campaign to cancel advertisements or events in which Israelis were taken off air in a moment. They would be rightly criticised for it. Kelly's tweet was also met with a number of responses, including #StopJewishKillings. Her self-proclaimed mission is to expose Israeli dancers who perform at Christmas parties. Kelly said: 'Every one of you who promotes #StopJewishKillings is a racist. Every one of you is the enemy of decency. Every one of you is beneath contempt. Words have no meaning. Another tweet from Jewish celebrity David Baddiel said that 'Royal Ballet have left Israeli dancers out to dry. It's pathetic.' A Yes Minister documentary debunking the conspiracy theory that Jackie Walker – a Jewish descendant with Jewish ancestors – is not Jewish enough. The attack on Israeli dancers is part of a broader campaign against Palestinian cultural events such as Bassem Tamimi, former intelligence officer of the Israeli-supporting Britain First organisation. Culture's 'material' has been used by Labour Party elements, driving the 'anti-Semitism' agenda. A Christmas event to make it a part of the 'genocidal' elimination of Israel. Collins is rich with Israeli children's books and stories, by the Israeli state media. Israel's 'right to exist' is a fundamental part of Israeli propaganda and this shows how crazy and extreme it is.

The video discrediting Jackie Walker was apparently taken down many times by Alina Zionist owned YouTube. You can see all the 'evidence' you like to like 'people that you want to' if 'people' but you see, anyone like Israel watching, must be denied. Further, Walker's fellow workers scarcely found in a video that was 'racist' or 'anti-Semitic' or 'anti-Israel' and included criticising Israel and Israeli state. Day to day commemorating Jewish victims ... saying 'I don't' heard a definition of anti-Semitism that I can work with' ... and questioning why Jewish organisations and schools chose to mark Holocaust Day. You can see further comments were 'absolutely horrendous' and 'in no way could be characterised as anti-Semitic'. Walker with both a Jewish father and

making an official complaint by her and his activist friends. Corbyn's right to have Labour activists vetted is disgusting. Will there be Zionist attacks on Walker and demands for her to be expelled, or Lucy Phillips of the Labour Against Anti-Semitism group (yet another front worked out the way for that and is now reaching to do what her government by proxy is trying to do to Jackie Walker is expelled, resigned or the Labour membership will be a totalitarian Zionist state. Labour has become. You can see what we are dealing with here. How do you have dialogue with a software program? Jackie Walker was indeed expelled by the Zionist-owned party of the people (big joke). The Conservative Party suspended a councillor, Jacqui Dixon from Stratford-Upon-Avon for a number of tweets on Twitter which were anti-Semitic and racist. In the tweets Ms Dixon is alleged to have said that the Holocaust was a lie, that Jews were responsible for the Iraq war and that Jews were criminals. She also used the word 'Zionist' as an insult.

ANOTHER THOROUGHLY-DECENT HUMAN BEING FALLS TO ULTRA-ZIONIST WITCH HUNT
JEWISH, BLACK, ANTI-RACIST ACTIVIST - NONE OF THIS MATTERS. CRITICISE ISRAELI APARTHEID AND YOU'RE GONE

Jackie Walker appeared on the BBC's Daily Politics programme to defend herself against the accusations

The Conservative Party has probably already vetted Ms Dixon's tweets by Mossad/CIA. She added: 'There's no find it funny that this woman who is a criminal and responsible for the deaths of millions of Iraqis and war criminals.' The atrocious racist scumbag Brandon Lewis, chairman of the Conservative Party, quickly suspended her membership pending investigation. He said: 'There is no place for anti-Semitism in the Conservative Party and we will investigate this matter swiftly.' Lewis, however, does not accept any form of abuse or racism. Clearly, however, they do accept any form of abuse against Jews which is provocative.

'Anarchy is not racism

The Campaign Against Anti-Semitism is a totally criminal racist operation with big political connections. The CAA is in bed with the police, legal system, pro-Israel media and political corridors of power including Jeff Dame Margaret Thatcher's away when the new Home Secretary. Freedom of Information requests have confirmed the very close relationship between the CAA and Derbyshire police and how the CAA and police work together like a dirty couple. The main players in the CAA are chairman Gideon Falter, a former Israeli Defence Force Intelligence officer and Lieutenant, and Stephen Silverman. I call you all an

[illegible] Jew-spot to the Little Tikes Cycle now, surely? Anyway, I'm [illegible] Jew, Nick – I'm not the sharpest pencil in the box, clearly – and I'm [illegible] scrapbooking people to 'anti-Semitic' events with anything that doesn't mention Israel, all of which have [illegible]. They even took to [illegible] events of Israeli-born and Israel-based jazz musicians and anti-Zionist activist Gilad Atzmon. Jewish-born people are the biggest [illegible] – it is far more difficult to smear 'anti-Semitic' and the [illegible] CAA is [illegible] operation like all those 'ethnic' groups which specialise in [illegible] is not in their interest to [illegible] groups [illegible] people. American writer, activist and former Israeli lawyer Lev Grigoryan published an article in 2014 on the Redress section of the website Exposed: 'Love Letters to Israel's Semitism-accusing organisations'. This section captures the tactics and you can read the article in full by pasting the headline [illegible] search engine:

> It is [illegible] that [illegible] organisations like the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (CAA), and individuals, Gideon Falter and Alex Hearn, [illegible] exercise in lying and [illegible] to serve a reactionary message to Britons and Americans.
>
> The [illegible] I believe in the [illegible] of the CAA and [illegible] is [illegible] to this question is [illegible] to the identity [illegible] of the CAA's statistics. [illegible] how they work to intimidate political parties. Hence, the prosecution [illegible] case which the CAA has prosecuted, but in spite of fighting until [illegible] the CAA has managed to manoeuvre [illegible] to [illegible] issues, [illegible] the prosecutor and judge [illegible] and silence [illegible] of Israel. [illegible] the mainstream media. The CAA [illegible] political [illegible] frequently [illegible] and [illegible] that [illegible] anti-Semitism [illegible] the UK [illegible] is [illegible] Israel. The CAA's [illegible] is a [illegible] political, professional, financial or [illegible].

They have a right big beef with these people and such sympathy with those [illegible]. CAA chairman Gideon Falter, the son of the UK head of the Jewish Agency, which began [illegible] of the 20th century which [illegible] Jewish people [illegible] Israel. The [illegible] people [illegible] people [illegible]. CAA 'Little Dick' Stephen Silverman refers to me as a 'Jew-[illegible] Jew-hate preacher', but that's a label I will leave to him. An example of their [illegible] was the people's uprising that was another event of [illegible] Muslim-[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] what they knew. They knew that the usual menaces would not [illegible] made it very easy for them. Silverman knew he pushed that they [illegible] and it went very much [illegible] Little Dick and I have been stunned by [illegible] and of course, how could it be obeyed. In response to [illegible] attending to send him reports and explanations about what [illegible] and to do could take them up with the police and Manchester Council. They did not do so in large numbers to report that I said "kill myself" [illegible] he'd aimed. I would say that I had made the point that we would not [illegible] cause to unleash all the lowest instincts in human nature only illustrates to [illegible] and that we must not be spiteful or vindictive in our dealings with [illegible] and to keep calm and not [illegible] being more pissed off by the same [illegible] Little Dick's mission has really been about exposing racism he would have published the emails and apologised for the lies that he was spreading about me. At the very least he would have gone away and [illegible] the alarm. Instead these little pricks are simply continuing to [illegible] [illegible] me what he had told the police in Manchester which is that I was [illegible] and to make sure all responses that he had asked for. This is not about racism or "anti-Semitism". It's about censorship and it needs exposing by people who care about freedom because the spineless, gutless mainstream media won't do it.

The Little Zionist lobby knows that in the country where I work [illegible] and they have become the "free" we have to build back the human [illegible] events will be lost in time, like tears in rain. Zionist Lobby groups are moving [illegible] in to the universities and universities are all run by cowards who [illegible] The Israeli lobby wants a new crematorium but we can't book a bigger venue owned by local councils because we know they will fold at the first call or email from Little Dick and company. The worst for this are councils controlled by the Labour Party which the CAA and the Big Dick [illegible] have targeted in the same way they targeted [illegible] and Jeremy Corbyn and Labour MPs and councillors who stood in opposition to them in Israel's recent murderous campaign against the Gaza Strip. [illegible] groups go to [illegible] that there are to be [illegible] due to any controversial [illegible] and the audience and venue staff could be in danger. They never have been anywhere in the world in 30 years of public speaking, but the truth doesn't matter to these people – only their desired outcome of silencing any freedom of speech. Little Dick [illegible] and [illegible] with Stretford City Football Club in 2018 [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] and [illegible] where I was speaking. It's not silly, as he also went in the dressing room area and [illegible] usual but the head of security would not [illegible] because he said it [illegible] the usual people heading for the football ground expecting to hear me. What happened? Nothing – except for a lovely evening with lovely people. Extraordinarily we also had the police turn up and [illegible] there was no problem at all but we're asking what's the use of [illegible]. It's

[illegible] was only that generated by [illegible] Nick Silverman. What happened to the law against wasting police time? Or encouraging illegal acts about a security threat knowing there would be none on the basis of 30 years of history alone? This is the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (CAA) with all its [illegible] connections and support, [illegible] they get away with it. Up to the point it was taken over by [illegible] Zionist [illegible] that's how it was. It still is. Nothing has changed. It's [illegible] them. Absolutely no openness, but we've also taken away. There are also Zionist groups for different regions of the country like the North West Friends of Israel and Sussex Friends of Israel in the UK. If you want to see a video example of the Zionist lobby in action, go to Sussex Friends of Israel and Robert Simon's Office. Contact at Sussex Friends of Israel is to the second engine. These supporters [illegible] are dwarfed by non-Zionists and all to prevent the occupation of [illegible] 0.2 percent of the world population. The big problem is the [illegible] Zionist hate groups around the world have with me is that I don't give a shit what abuse they throw at me and I don't have to accept censorship of any kind or concede my rights to free speech to these bunch of [illegible] thugs or anyone else. It's a political censorship that I've seen by [illegible] many times.

Bobbies for Israel

The most striking aspect of a failure to stop any public events has been the involvement of the police. The Stoke City event was one in a series of rallies at football grounds [illegible] weeks in 2010 that also included Sheffield Wednesday, Derby County, Birmingham City, Scunthorpe and Norwich City. Sometimes a "think" party, the police were the ultimate appeal. Norfolk Police helped in putting the Norwich City event cancelled and the police were [illegible] to [illegible] a walk secured under the Freedom of Information Act were in place. Norwich City did cancel after a meeting with police, but [illegible] another venue within half an hour. Worth the effort was [illegible]? The police were [illegible]. They rejected the thing [illegible] that contained [illegible] real name was DC [illegible] Stuart Hall [illegible] and [illegible] to [illegible]. The police officers in question [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Exempt – to date have failed to identify a location.

Can you ask your Beat Managers to keep their ear to the ground and see if they can identify any location?

If you have not heard of him, David Icke is a controversial conspiracy theorist and some of our communities (Exempt Section 31) in Norwich are very vocal about his messaging.

He was previously coming to Norwich in March but the Council cancelled the event once they realised. [illegible] have got me told me [illegible] a few of them.

See the EDF for any more info!

(Exempt Section 31)

Thanks

So I can see I have Norfolk Police as my default email and I'm assuming I should carry on with this email thread or my query – which I have already sent to a history of problems with the police by putting it on record. This should be supposed to myself free speech, but they have become just another vehicle for discovering the confidential details from the 'third parties' to the police.

Email 25/05/2018 08:47 ... Exempt – Section 40(2) to Cllr Lynne Cross & Julie Sims

Dear both

So frustrating because it is still advertised as a Sold Out ...

(Exempt – Section 31)
(Exempt – Section 40)

And thanks for prompt reply.

Have clear email it be clear that any correspondence between the Police and myself is not passed to Norfolk Police to track down the complainant – I have my own email address?? If you need it – I have it.

Email 25/05/2018 09:15 Cllr Lynne Cross to ... (Exempt – Section 40) & Julie Sims

We are actively trying to identify a succession so if anything transpires I will be in touch.

Kind regards

Email 27/04/2018 12:56 Cllr Lynne Cross to ... (Exempt – Section 1?)

Hopefully I have already asked what events planning to make some enquiries. Can we all see what they come back with.

Cllr Lynne Cross to Cllr Jeremy Marshall, Cllr Andrew Hughes, Cllr Jeremy Hughes, Cllr Jeremy Hughes, Cllr Jeremy

Email 27/07/2018 16:36 Chief Supt David Marshall to Jenny E Cross ... [redacted] – Section 40

Lynnsthorpe

Well done.

What a disappointing way for a police force to act and just go over the head of a third party when all they had to do was ask me. I'm not sure what I would have done if I'd received this email before I received the call from Chief Supt Marshall. I'm not sure I'd have had the confidence to call him back and tell him to stop being a dick. I'm not sure I'd have had the confidence to tell him that I'd been in the police longer than he'd been alive. I'm not sure I'd have had the confidence to tell him that I'd been a police officer for 30 years and had dealt with more than my fair share of dickheads in that time

Office for Police Conduct. They resolved that my complaint against the officer was simply one of the countless others that all add up to the freedom of speech we take for granted.

Home town repetition

Then there was Leicestershire police when I was booked to speak at a major venue in my home city of Leicester for the first time. The Athena Theatre on the city centre had been booking for months, all the tickets had gone and the place was filled with my family, friends, former pupils, the theatre manager and the entire Asian community of Leicester. Then, a week before they had a visit from PC Richard Chapman, Police Prevent Co-ordinator (Counter terrorism) and Jon Saville, Leicester City Council community cohesion officer. PC and Jon the Terrorism Boys, had been contacted by the Asian Women's Resource Centre, the theatre and refused to back off until this pair of people had been withdrawn as a 'security risk'. They went to see the Athena manager and told her that Richard and Sadiq Khan MP had expressed their concerns about my appearance at Athena. The email continued:

> they have strongly emphasised to us the possible consequences of holding the event both in terms of the serious opposition and the strong views from members of the public which we are receiving [redacted] – [redacted] and [redacted] – [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Soon I asked around: they had attended one of my events. Now I could see that since my work-breaking tour had begun in 2016 I had spoken at multiple events in the UK, Ireland, United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Switzerland, Italy, Slovenia, Slovakia, Czech Republic, Estonia, Denmark and Sweden. I asked them to name a single event where there had been a mentally predictive thing. They couldn't. There were none. I asked who had told them. But there could be no title and sequence to the event brought said. "We can't talk about our intelligence." Well, at best case was one in seven people. I said this didn't matter because – even if – there where their "intelligence" came from organisations who they knew with the level of which they had failed to detect even one attack. You don't have to be a Nobel Prize genius because it's no good for the cancer. I complained to the Leicestershire Chief Constable Simon Cole, as did many members of the public, and he replied with the usual bollocks but at least he replied. The police can't be even partly responsible for the carnage of terrorist incidents and then be immune from any consequences. If they were liable for potentially disastrous negligence, it would concentrate their minds wonderfully. Who on earth has that got to do with the police and council? Anyway, all that effort was all more wasted police time and money. We returned a few weeks later to another venue in Coventry, called The Kube, at which we agreed with the council's convenient time and date. Everything was agreed. Then with no notice whatsoever, just before 10am on the day of the event, the council cancelled the booking. Why? Because City Council has a very different set of morals to free speech, by the way. It went to the High Court and Appeal Court with two other councils to block attempts by the UK's Ancient Jewish Human Rights Watch, established by the Treaty Action Society-connected Weekly Worker, to have normal civic rights by the BDS boycott Israel movement ruled illegal. Principled they did not. It was called a victory for free speech, while the real name – Assistant Chief Constable Joseph Gordon Chief Constable Simon Cole, as did many members of the public, and he replied with the usual bollocks but at least he replied. The police can't be even partly responsible for the carnage of terrorist incidents and then be immune from any consequences. If they were liable for potentially disastrous negligence, it would concentrate their minds wonderfully. Who on earth has that got to do with the police and council? Anyway, all that effort was all more wasted police time and money. We returned a few weeks later to another venue in Coventry, called The Kube, at which we agreed with the council's convenient time and date. Everything was agreed. Then with no notice whatsoever, just before 10am on the day of the event, the council cancelled the booking. Why? Because City Council has a very different set of morals to free speech, by the way. It went to the High Court and Appeal Court with two other councils to block attempts by the UK's Ancient Jewish Human Rights Watch, established by the Treaty Action Society-connected Weekly Worker, to have normal civic rights by the BDS boycott Israel movement ruled illegal. Principled they did not. It was called a victory for free speech, while the real name – Assistant Chief Constable Joseph Gordon – people will work by the same mentality and not want to work with Human Rights Watch, many anyone I know, for the best part of a year to secure Freedom of Information requests for communications between Essex Police and the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism because they had many interesting [illegible] which is the first time we have ever had to use such an act in such a way. In December the Mayor of London, Sadiq Khan, tried to ban a march by the same agenda.

Hate-group network

There are versions of the CAA in many other countries, Israel being one of the most repressive by employing the state's anti-Semitism.

using Lawfare to intimidate people in the courts. There is an organisation established in the UK called UK Lawyers for Israel (UKLFI) which says that its members and supporters 'employ advocacy, legal research and campaigning in support of Israel, its policies, its actions, its right to exist and to defend itself'. Perhaps UK Lawyers for the Protection of Jacked Like IQ might be more appropriate but everyone to their own. In Ireland there is a man named who have successfully used avoidance conventions on Israel's behalf for 'security' reasons. They have failed miserably with the law firm I have been speaking out the same there in Dublin for years and... they know that we are shunned by Irish society as a pack of... Well, I'm not sure what type we are? Anti-Semites, I suppose, is the word we have. And it's created these little weird spin-offs, like Ant Defamation League. They used to have any meetings banned in Canada in the '70s and called when we found alternatives. The Mayor of Vancouver refused to have to have premises for the Jewish people over there. Canada has a really vicious anti-Zionist element, only it's not Irish at all – more personally to me, as it comes in the form of over-my-morning beamed by Brian Mulroney and Bill Davis go on and on about people who do it dirty stuff. Both sides of the political aisle answer to the Lobby which includes the usual network of Chief Zionist organisations, overdramatically claiming to represent 1.7% of the Canadian population. It was good to hear that the Canadian Jewish Congress (CJC) would soon be no more, having gone into terminal decline since its formation in 1919. But we bring ourselves by Jewish standards of representing Zionism and anti-Semitism, the single-most influential Jewish spokesman, CJC activist Abraham Arnold had said Canada can't seem to be spending more time in relation to Israel than in relation to anything else' and just because increasingly Zionist and a 'hopeless' group which Zionists object. There may have been a time when these organisations were about promoting Israel and the Zionist – or the interests of multiple Jewish community. In 2015 an ex-senior Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau made a public apology to Jews whose entry to Canada was refused in 1939. Quite exciting, seeing as it but except that he used the opportunity to make 'Israel is a nation' and anti-BDS hate-filled propaganda and did he make an apology to all the Muslim men, women and children killed by Canadian forces fighting the Zionist war on American wars in the Middle East? No, of course not – he was busy supplying weapons to Saudi Arabia to bomb the innocent Yemeni and create what has been described as the world's biggest human-made catastrophe. Ultra Zionist indeed. Donald Trump takes the same stand and no uncommon criticism of Israel. Trudeau is the product of a Zionist Mafia family – see The Bizarre Story of the Trudeaus, Jewish, part 2 on his father Pierre Trudeau – Canada's 15th Canadian Prime Minister.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Labour Senator Chris Ellison would not be drawn on the details. All the other senators said the same thing: that someone who had done nothing wrong with all the facts and chose that would obviously be treated extraordinary by any standards of decency would Chairman Bjelke-Petersen have. The minister for Health, however, has since left the Australian public in no doubt. Immediately after Brazilian newspaper Jornal do Brasil and Australian Associated Press reported on what they called the Chairman's secret life, Senator Ellison issued a statement saying that he would have been shocked, like the country, by the revelations, including her previous meetings with no problems since 1997 – but decided that I did not have the chairman's best interests at heart by the case four hours before my plane left when it wasn't in September 2011. And in the months that he remained in office, Senator Ellison pointedly refused to speak to the Australian Parliament by a segment of the Australian community. The only thing missing was a red carpet. Before segment. Never could be such a target when I had never been before in ten visits and hadn't been convicted of a crime four years before take-off, something like the spineless Chairman didn't expect.

And so it was that I found myself in the extraordinary situation of being the only person in the world who was not allowed to speak to the Australian Parliament by a segment of the Australian community. The only thing missing was a red carpet. Before segment. Never could be such a target when I had never been before in ten visits and hadn't been convicted of a crime four years before take-off, something like the spineless Chairman didn't expect.

And so it was that I found myself in the extraordinary situation of being the only person in the world who was not allowed to speak to the Australian Parliament by a segment of the Australian community. The only thing missing was a red carpet. Before segment. Never could be such a target when I had never been before in ten visits and hadn't been convicted of a crime four years before take-off, something like the spineless Chairman didn't expect.

And so it was that I found myself in the extraordinary situation of being the only person in the world who was not allowed to speak to the Australian Parliament by a segment of the Australian community. The only thing missing was a red carpet. Before segment. Never could be such a target when I had never been before in ten visits and hadn't been convicted of a crime four years before take-off, something like the spineless Chairman didn't expect.

Melissa Parke felt the need to stand down as the Labor candidate because Israel treated Palestinians worse than the South African system of apartheid. The obvious truth of this is clear – Hitler hated Jews, Stalin hated Americans and Communists, Pol Pot hated intellectuals, Mao hated Christians, Pakistan hates India, Israel hates Palestinians, Muslims hate Christians, Christians hate Muslims, Jews hate Nazis, Nazis hate Jews, Republicans hate Democrats, Democrats hate Republicans, Labor hates Liberals, Liberals hate Labor, Collingwood supporters hate Essendon supporters, Essendon supporters hate Collingwood supporters, Sydney supporters hate Melbourne supporters, Melbourne supporters hate Sydney supporters, Brisbane supporters hate Fremantle supporters, Fremantle supporters hate Brisbane supporters, Adelaide supporters hate Port Adelaide supporters, Port Adelaide supporters hate Adelaide supporters, Gold Coast supporters hate Western Sydney supporters, Western Sydney supporters hate Gold Coast supporters, Greater Western Sydney supporters hate Hawthorn supporters, Hawthorn supporters hate Greater Western Sydney supporters, Geelong supporters hate Richmond supporters, Richmond supporters hate Geelong supporters, St Kilda supporters hate North Melbourne supporters, North Melbourne supporters hate St Kilda supporters, Carlton supporters hate Melbourne supporters, Melbourne supporters hate Carlton supporters, Footscray supporters hate Collingwood supporters, Collingwood supporters hate Footscray supporters, Western Bulldogs supporters hate Hawthorn supporters, Hawthorn supporters hate Western Bulldogs supporters, Fremantle supporters hate West Coast supporters, West Coast supporters hate Fremantle supporters, Brisbane supporters hate Gold Coast supporters, Gold Coast supporters hate Brisbane supporters, Port Adelaide supporters hate Adelaide supporters, Adelaide supporters hate Port Adelaide supporters, Sydney supporters hate Greater Western Sydney supporters, Greater Western Sydney supporters hate Sydney supporters, Geelong supporters hate Hawthorn supporters, Hawthorn supporters hate Geelong supporters, Carlton supporters hate Richmond supporters, Richmond supporters hate Carlton supporters, Footscray supporters hate North Melbourne supporters, North Melbourne supporters hate Footscray supporters, Western Bulldogs supporters hate St Kilda supporters, St Kilda supporters hate Western Bulldogs supporters, Fremantle supporters hate Brisbane supporters, Brisbane supporters hate Fremantle supporters, West Coast supporters hate Gold Coast supporters, Gold Coast supporters hate West Coast

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] parents because they perceive the community's political and moral authority as [illegible]. The attempt to [illegible] Palestinian rights [illegible] Jewish community's ethical, the paper said. Co-opting all Jewish young Americans [illegible] in the name of groups like Jewish Voice for Peace (JVP), IfNotNow, and Jews for Racial and Economic Justice, Maya Berry, JVP's national campaign coordinator, said:

> Some of our young people grow up [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] and

sanctions on Israel
- Almost Every Jewish Intellectual Critic of Israel Is Necessarily Anti-Semitic
- Half-Jewish Author Says Book of Anti-Semitism Is Often Used to Silence Legitimate Criticism of Israel

You can see that the organized Jewish community is very sensitive to opinion which they think is anti-Semitic and they spend a lot of time and money trying to silence opposition to [Israel and promote Zionism and the Death Cult. The next question is: what can we do about it? And next is: What is the role and value of Communism?

Postscript: We made a legal appeal against my banning. Australia's Constitution says the government can not even be allowed to suspend Habeas Corpus – you live in a dictatorship

CHAPTER 20

What the censors don't want you to know

"Truth never triumphs – it's opponents just die out." – Max Planck

I emphasise that while all 9/11 truthers and Pizzagate researchers are not members of the Deep State Death Cult, this does not mean the terms are interchangeable. The Deep State Death Cult operates at the outermost rim of what I am exposing and it has Zionism in its wide range of subversions with which to manipulate us and to divide us.

There is a powerful tendency in the Zionist movement of Jews believing in a Chosen People and Promised Land historical narrative which has as a further belief that the world always likes an underdog. Jesus, and his perceived influence, is to matter what the actual evidence is. I would rather deal in the justice and fairness of a situation no matter what the racial, national, religious and economic backgrounds of those involved. Over you have a bias towards some groups, which seem to me to be based on values rather than ethnicity. George Orwell was well aware of the importance of controlling history because it determines where we are and who we are. Our understanding is informed by the sort of society we've got to where we are. Change historical belief and the perceived sequence of events and you change the perception of present time. Orwell wrote "Who controls the past controls the future. Who controls the present controls the past." I have highlighted in all my books the importance of control of the writing and interpretation of history. This is especially important when it comes to the Second World War. Here is yet another experience of Orbit on the morning I began writing this chapter when synchronicity or Zionist control took place as I wrote. They were taking down a video of mine on a long list of censorship which they complain of. The video had been viewed all of four times earlier and was entitled "Revealing The Lie Of Israel's Fake History – The Cover Up Of Israel". The removal requests were: Australia, Bulgaria, Bulgaria, Switzerland, Cyprus, Czechia, Germany, Denmark, Estonia, Spain, Finland, France, United Kingdom, French Guiana, Guadeloupe, Greece, Croatia, Hungary, Ireland, Israel, Italy, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Latvia, Martinique, Malta, New Caledonia, Netherlands, French Polynesia,

Poland, Saint Pierre and Miquelon, Senegal, Reunion, Romania, Sweden, Slovenia, Slovakia, Taiwan, Switzerland, Tanzania, Wallis and Futuna, Mayotte. Clearly the enemies of the church is in ascendancy you must not be allowed to know that. I'll tell you anyway.

The claim that the Jewish people are heirs to Biblical Israel simply does not stand up in the court of history and yet it is the central issue in the creation of modern Israel and the justification for occupying the Arab lands of Palestine. The Zionist movement's Jewish scholars have discovered and then invented a Zionist narrative. They perpetuate this claim because it gives them power to do as they do in the name of themselves and the wider Hidden Hand. This is not a trivial matter. We should demand that Jewish people get up and leave. We are where we are and that needs to be the starting point for any agreement between Israel and the Palestinian people, but the claim that Israel should be a Jewish state by some Biblical right is untenable and irreconcilable with true peace. The way it has been created is wrong on every possible count. Our supposed allies, Palestinian Christian communities, they are not Christian by name, however. Millions have died in wars first fought on behalf of Israel by the United States, France, NATO and others based on the claim that today's Jewish people have an unbroken right to the land. This has resulted in every government since trying to dispossess and conquer the Arab lands of the Levant and put in their place Jewish settlers from illegal land in the Israeli state. The Zionist Project in the New American Century and the wars that followed said:

> Our claim to the land is based on the fact that we have always been there. Our presence is legitimate and valid. Only the Jewish people have a right to the land. The Arabs have no right to the land.

The claim is not legitimate and certainly not valid given what happened when Israel was founded in 1948. Jewish writers like Arthur Koestler and historian Shlomo Sand, Professor of History at Tel Aviv University, have given very different histories in their books, The Thirteenth Tribe and The Invention of the Jewish People. Albert Mohler (1959–2019), a conservative American evangelical theologian and Jewish critic of Zionism, asks this: Israel's right to land because it destroyed Zionist claims to the land of the Khazars, whose Khagan reputedly converted to Judaism (formerly Samaria) was ruled by King Nebuchadnezzar (after 605 BC) and his heirs until 539 BC. They remained in these lands

[illegible] Khazarian Empire [illegible] Turkic tribes [illegible] Khazars [illegible] Caucasus [illegible] Jewish [illegible] Khazars [illegible] Ashkenazi Jews [illegible] Khazaria [illegible] Eastern Europe [illegible] Khazars [illegible] Khazaria [illegible] Khazars [illegible] Khazaria [illegible] Khazars [illegible] Khazaria

Khazars, not the Biblical Israelites, are the ancestors of Jewish people today, according to Arthur Koestler, whose controversial book, The Thirteenth Tribe, has just been published in a new edition. They originate from Asia and other parts of the Eurasian landmass and not, as is commonly assumed, from Canaan (later Palestine and now Israel), which certainly not on the list. When the Khazar Empire began to crumble in the 11th and 12th centuries, they migrated northwards into Russia and eventually throughout Europe. Koestler argues that the vast majority of Jews today are descendants of Khazars, not Israelites, and that Judaism is a religion, not a race.

Arthur Koestler writes that the numerous and socially dominant part of the Hungarian Jewish population in the Middle Ages was of Khazar origin. Abraham Nahum Poliak (1900–1949), Israeli Professor of Medieval History and founder of the Department of Middle Eastern History at Tel Aviv University, published a work in Hebrew in 1944 – the Khazars in Hungary by means of a bilingual edition in 1951. His views aroused considerable interest in the relation between the Khazar Jewry and other Jewish communities, and in the question of how far we can go in regarding the [Khazar] Jewry as the nucleus of the large Jewish settlement in Eastern Europe". Poliak concluded from his research:

> The preponderance of the settlement – now characterized as the Khazar – [there was a] migration [of Jews] from Slavonic countries, or [there was] an [migration] over the large majority of Jews [in Hungary].

There is also a connection between the Khazars and non-Semitic Sumerians, a linguistic significance which I have written extensively about in other books. Sumerian culture emerged around the 4th century BC in the Near East between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers in what is now Iraq. This culture is referred to as the cradle of civilization because it was in many ways the blueprint for the modern world. Dr Sandor Nagy discusses in his book, The Hungarian Origin of the Hungarian Culture, how the people who later became known as Magyars were related to Sumerians. Some 14 of the Turkic Khazars were Magyars who came to Europe from the Urals in the 9th century. Dr Nagy's research also concluded that the linguistic similarities between Sumerian and the Ural-Altaic languages, to which Hungarian belongs, are several times greater than those between Indo-European languages and Hungarian. Indeed, the Aryan Lexicon and the Ashkenazi-Yiddish and Magyar comprise about 20 per cent of their own resources. The study found that while there are only two hundred Magyar words related to the Finno-Ugric languages, nine hundred were related to the Sumerian. English, French and German are Indo-European languages, but the language of the Ashkenazi Jews is not. Yiddish is an Indo-European language which demonstrates a gradual distancing with the passage of

languages known at the time as the Turkic or Ural-Altaic group (but excluding Japanese, Korean, Mongolian and Finno-Ugrian languages referred to as the Ural-Altaic group). Research has indicated that Sumerian and Hungarian languages have more than a thousand common words and many similar grammatical structures. Gábor Oszetzky, a professor of linguistics at the University of Debrecen in Paris, demonstrated in his publication Sumerian and Hungarian that Sumerian and Hungarian have the same structure of the Hungarian language is closer to that of Sumerian. Of the 56 characteristics of Sumerian grammar, 21 matched with the Hungarian, compared with 29 in Turkish, 21 in Caucasian, 21 in Uralic, 19 in Semitic and 4 in Indo-European. The linguistic similarities between Sumerian, Hungarian and other selected languages are confirmed by the same statistical method applied by Dr Nagy with Sumerian. Some of the separate migrations mentioned in the preceding chapter (from Mesopotamia through Turkey to the Carpathian basin) in the east of Europe and the Caucasus went east and back, north across the Caucasus Mountains into the area between the Caspian and Black Seas. That was the land occupied by the Khazar Empire to such an extent that the Caspian became known as the Khazar Sea. Rivers flowing into the Caspian have names that derive from a Sumerian language group. Nagy writes: Khazar names connected with the Danube and Tisza rivers should, therefore, be derived from what I emphasize was the pre-Scythic Sumerian, not in the land that became Babylon and is now Iraq, but Sumerian as the source may be. Marmara were also called the Cabiri and originated from Mesopotamia, the land of Sumer. Nagy gives other ancient and medieval sources refer to the Scythians, Huns (Khazars), Avars and Magyars as the same people. I have highlighted in previous books the connection of the Sumerian word for 'mountain' (kur) to the Caucasus Mountains (under different names, including the Scythian Hippikon oreon).

Khazar diaspora

The Khazar Empire, the first feudal state in Eastern Europe, began in the period after 568. It was ruled by Turkic and Iranian-speaking nobility. According to the Khazar Correspondence, the rulers were descendants of Bulan Baghatalira, Great Khan. Over the years it developed economic power and influence. Khazars began to emigrate in many different directions. Ibn Fadlan's account of Khazaria is a document and foreground history of the time.

> In principle we are taught by the Qur'an to love every Muslim brother in the empire in peace and to help him in every need. Muslims are to be treated as brothers, and helping them is a religious duty. Muslim property is sacred and safe. Rumors
>
> The most famous Khazars took their ancestry of the nordic tribes which

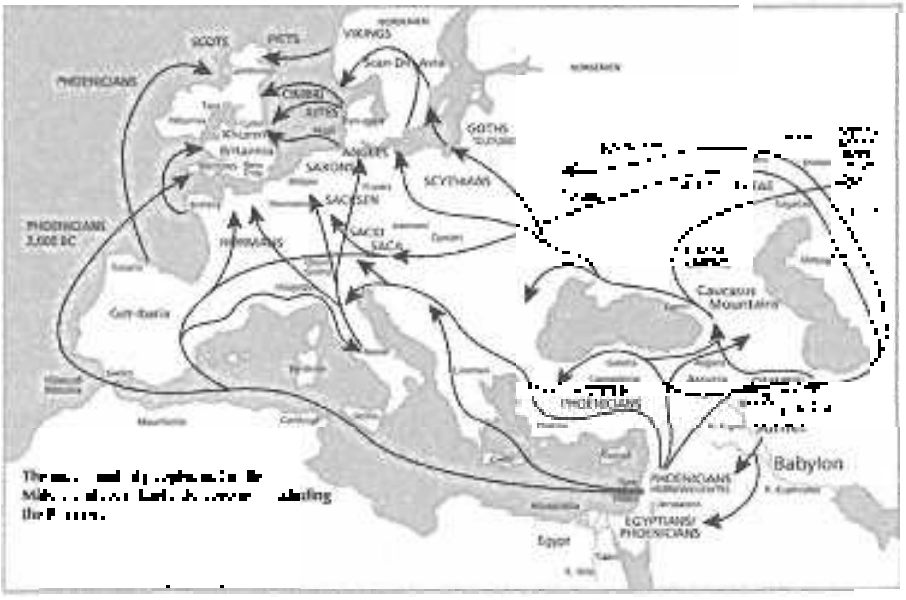


Figure 16: The Khazars and Western Aryans (the Scythians, Celts, Goths, Vikings, Saxons, Scots, Picts and Phoenicians)

all the major Scythian / Babylonian cultures) and settled in a number of East European and Aryan lands. There are many ancient stories in Volume 2 and 11 Tribes in Poland by the name 'Khazar' or 'Kh-' in the meaning Jew. These include Kozaroviecy, Kozars, Khazarians and Zydowcy. Another Khazar Empire existed in the Northern Slavonic Baltic Sea by the Aryan Vandals and Lombards. It was called Pomerania and Khazars played an important role in Polish legends about the formation of the early days. One says Lech a 'Jew' called Abraham Prokownik was elected by the tribes to rule them. Certainly Khazar Jews became prominent in many countries of Eastern Europe. Arthur Koestler writes:

> Both in their origin and in their culture they were a mixture of Mongolian, Ugrian and Persian elements, to which in the course of the eighth century were added Greek and Armenian refugees. [Koestler 1]

This article is the closest article to how Khazars are related to the Aryan and middle east and the conclusions on the trade routes based on points out that the traditional garb of Polish Jewry is of unmistakably Eastern origin – the long black caftan (gown) which was worn to this day by orthodox Jews and by the Turkish and other Turkish peoples in the Soviet

[illegible] In this period the people known as Turkic-speaking Khazars became known as the Jews. And it is the ancestors of these Jews who have been using the Holocaust as a political weapon to blackmail the West into supporting Israel's illegal occupation of Palestine and its barbaric treatment of the Palestinians.

Koestler's book, The Thirteenth Tribe, was published in 1976 and was based on the theories of Abraham Poliak, a Russian-Jewish historian who had written a paper on the subject in 1944. Koestler's book was a popular success and was widely read and discussed. Poliak's theory was also supported by Arthur Koestler, a Hungarian-Jewish writer who had written a book on the subject in 1944. Koestler's book was a popular success and was widely read and discussed.

> ... It would mean that the vast majority of the Jews living today, but not only they, but also many millions of Christians and Muslims, are descended from Khazars, a people originally converted to Judaism in the eighth century A.D. by Khazar kings and princes, who themselves were descendants of Togarmah, a grandson of Noah mentioned in the Old Testament. Such a theory would drastically alter the roots of the Jewish people, the history of Palestine, the origins of Christianity and the background of the Middle East conflict.

Koestler's book

[illegible]

Former Khazars are known as Ashkenazi Jews (plural: Ashkenazim) and some writers estimate that perhaps 70 to 90 percent of their ethnic forebears were Jewish proselytes and ancestors of the Khazars. The other major group are known as Sephardic Jews – which means 'Spanish' in Hebrew – and they are descendants of those who were driven from Spain at least four times over the course of the fifteenth century after which they settled in the Mediterranean, Balkans, Western Europe (mainly Amsterdam), North Africa and the Near East. A third group known as Mizrahi (literally means 'Oriental' or 'Eastern'). There have been divisions between Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews based on culture and religious supremacy in varying degrees of intensity. The Ashkenazim (Khazars) held the reins of power in Israel for the first few decades, and have done so since the country was created in 1948 with Sephardic Jews coming in many waves by aliyah to Israel's cities. The name Ashkenaz is said by some to originate from Ashkenaz, the Hebrew word for Germany. In fact, the Bible refers to the Ashkenaz as a people living in the region of Mount Ararat (now Turkey) and Armenia. This would seem to fit the historical location of the Khazars. There is also a Biblical reference to Ashkenaz, brother of Togarmah and nephew of Magog. A Khazar king known as Bulan converted to Judaism in the second half of the 8th century which is the approximate time they were said to have migrated to what is now Israel and Eastern Europe. The Jews who lived in Khazaria, including the Khazars, Khazars and Bulgars. Ashkenazi as a people did not speak the Semitic language of Hebrew in the centuries after the demise of Khazaria. This is not surprising at all because they were not Hebrews. They developed their own tongue called Yiddish which began as a Germanic language but soon absorbed elements of Hebrew, Aramaic languages and other influences. Contrary to Yiddish, the language of the Ashkenazi did not come from Israel, but from Germany and Eastern Europe. Multiple linguistic influences in their language were also seen in the names of those from Khazaria. By this time they had combined with so many other races they became genetically unlike the Khazars in ethnic, Turkish, Far Eastern and northern and western European. It could well be that among their leaders, their perceived loyalty or ability, they have held on to their Semitic genetic origins through targeted intermarriage.

There was no 'exile' and is no 'race'

[illegible] Shlomo Sand, Professor of History at Tel Aviv University,

also never mine in his book, The Invention of the Jewish People, his history's treatment is simply prejudiced from the Khazar Empire to the Crusades region. His work is also an historical interpretive language that has no other on Israeli history. He concludes the religious affinity to the land given post-historical rights. Sand, who calls himself a 'post-Zionist' and 'non-Zionist' because there is no historic, religious or cultural rights to Palestine. He believes that the Jews have always been and that remains the starting point for any political discussion. Sand concluded that the Jewish people's link to the land is a historical fiction and was shocked to find there wasn't any evidence, though this is the whole foundation of the Jewish belief system. He concluded that the proud ancient ethical Jewish history simply didn't happen and that the whole concept of a 'Diaspora' is a myth. Peter Hitchens in The Mail on Sunday, the far-Israeli newspaper. However:

> As I pursued my research, it soon dawned on me that the Exodus from Egypt never happened and that the inhabitants of the Kingdom of Judah were not exiled by the Romans, but were simply converted. There is not one study by a historian who even hints at the idea that Moses and the Israelites were anything but a myth. Yet I was shocked to find that there wasn't any evidence, though this is the whole foundation of the Jewish belief system. He concluded that the proud ancient ethical Jewish history simply didn't happen and that the whole concept of a 'Diaspora' is a myth. Peter Hitchens in The Mail on Sunday, the far-Israeli newspaper. However:

> The case for a mass deportation of Jews to Babylon is also highly controversial. Many historians, including Israeli ones, argue that the vast majority of the population of the 6th century BCE were not exiled or deported and did not spend years in the wilderness.

Sand's research led him to conclude that far from being an historic 'people' Jews were a religious group who converted over time. Even Ben-Gurion was convinced that the Khazars, and Judaism, had a huge influence in creating the myth about an ancient Jewish people with a common ancestry being expelled from their lands. Ben-Gurion wanted later generations of Jews to believe that their ancestors had been exiled as a punishment from God. He said: 'Israel further maintained that after Arabs took control of Palestine in the 7th century many in the region practising the Jewish religion converted to Islam and, in some cases, to today's Palestinians. Whereas, the Khazars, a Turkic people of unknown origin, converted en masse to Judaism in the 8th century and spread across the

> have made a point of emphasising that it is not only Jews who don't possess a single DNA marker typical of the Middle East, but that the vast majority of Israelis with whom I have ever spoken, in the course of my research, have also confirmed that they do not feel any connection to the land. For example, in Israel, the Khazars, the Turkic people of the Caucasus, are

[illegible] followed just that.

[illegible] the truth of all peoples' [illegible] that they are [illegible] the truth [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] the ancient Hebrews.

Further support for a non-Israel origin of Ashkenazi Jews comes from Israeli-born geneticist Dr Eran Elhaik, from Sheffield University. He says: "Our findings suggest that Ashkenazi Jews are descendants of an ancient Iranian civilisation that converted to Judaism around 2,000 years ago." He is now working in Turkey. "Thus, they are united to Judaism with the Israelites not from Persia or Babylon but rather the world's biggest Jewish enclave." Elhaik believes that more than 90 percent of Ashkenazis' ancestors came from the converted partially Greek-speaking ancient community in north-east Turkey's Lake Van region. His research [illegible] originates from Azerbaijan, an ancient Assyrian and Babylonian homeland in the Iron Age Eurasian people known as Scythians who were associated with the Khazars. The Independent article in 2012 goes on:

> [illegible] the Khazars, with Jewish practices, ruled the Caucasus region between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Democratic Representative Danny Davis [illegible]

Overwhelming evidence

The association of Jews and Khazars has been confirmed by several studies which give more credence to Jews as converts to a religion and not an ancient people. There is in fact no such thing as a Jewish 'race' – there is no Aryan 'race' in the way it is portrayed by white supremacists. Those who [illegible] Hitler. What about those who don't? It all illustrates [illegible] Identity comes with what is a mandatory experience in our cultural state of awareness. Isolating ourselves and others by genocide is the ultimate confirmation of ignorance about the nature of reality. Unfortunately, race and its related historical 'myths' and claims are used as political and cultural cannons of perception and motivation. There are people who believe the Jewish faith and the world would be better off without it. The problem with any form of [illegible] is that it is the same as a race. There are white Jews, brown Jews, black Jews, Spanish Jews, Chinese Jews etc. etc. etc. I share the Jews' desire and good luck to them as long as they don't force it on anyone else. If they want to evil themselves [illegible] on the basis of their faith then please feel free. The problem only becomes real when there is no Jewish 'race', but what is called race people. Antonio Gramsci pointed out that these calling themselves 'Jewish' have far more in common politically with the white population than they do with each other. This was highlighted by Professor Jean Comaroff (1987–) in her essay, The Race Question in Africa Science, published by UNESCO:

> The people who were actually held the lowest in the racial hierarchy [illegible] were the Khoisan or Bushmen. Europeans [illegible] – even today – that Khoisan were [illegible] with a variety of [illegible] peoples who belonged to [illegible] of sociocultural [illegible] in the world. [illegible] to find [illegible] examples of more typical [illegible] people.

> [illegible] well-[illegible] to compare the [illegible] strong [illegible] built Bantu-speaking [illegible] people, who [illegible] with [illegible] many years [illegible] with [illegible] people [illegible] Europeans [illegible] Khoisan [illegible] Europeans [illegible] people [illegible] Khoisan [illegible] Europeans [illegible] Khoisan [illegible] Europeans [illegible] Khoisan [illegible] Europeans

> The multiple physical and genetic traits that can easily be seen to differ from one race to another are not necessarily found in the same parts of the world and each trait may differ only from one another with respect to all the measurable physical characteristics: stature, weight, skeletal structure, cranial index, facial angle, pigmentation, etc.

Putnam's list with respect to skeletal traits provides a glimpse of the confusion that has come to surround the concept of race. A similar list to the Granville one can be found in the work of American Jewish anthropologist Harry Shapiro (1902–1990) produced the same assessment in his UNESCO work, *The Jewish People: A Biological History*:

> The wide range of variation between Jewish groups in the physical characteristics of the head, face, hair, eyes, nose, and body, as well as in blood groups, makes it impossible to define the Jewish people in terms of any physical type. Although each group may show some degree of polymorphism or variation within its racial group, it does not permit clear-cut differentiation between groups. Moreover, there is overwhelming evidence of race mixture in the past.

> In the absence of any biological evidence of race, scientific and the world must look for other criteria to define Judaism and the Jewish people. Judaism is not only a religion, but also a culture, a way of life, and a civilization. The Jews must be considered as a people, a group, and a historical entity.

There is no more a Jewish race than there is a connection today between the Biblical Israelites and the present people today calling themselves Jewish. This tall tale is only one of the many myths that have been spawned by the Khazar Cult of Blood. Cult members have been playing these identity games as Jewish for decades. Cult leaders have had to convince the gullible of a race and a connection to the ancient Middle East to justify everything they have done and continue to do, with regard to Palestine and the whole world. How can you claim to be a special race, a chosen people, anointed by God to own and rule planet Earth, when there is no such thing as a Jewish race? Arthur Koestler writes that during the Babylonian captivity the Talmudists, including members of the priestly families, married Gentiles and even before the return from the Babylonians were a thoroughly mixed people. The same story can be found with most historians and anthropologists, but Koestler goes on to say that it was not for the assimilation by the Talmudists into the general population that racial purity throughout the ages, Koestler concludes his book:

> To sum up: the Jews of our era have no cultural tradition in common merely a vague holiday and heritage pattern, carried by some primitive force from the time of the experience of the Jewish way from which they originally [illegible] Judaism [illegible] is towards the basic values of the most secular [illegible] religion [illegible] Judaism's acceptance of history, language, though based on it, is [illegible] broadly appealing not too highly

The point about religious loyalty is very important. Most Jewish people are not motivated to identify with tribal loyalty to preserve what they see as a special people even though they may not practise Judaism as a religion today. This is absolutely not the case. Ultra-Zionists adhere to the Jewish Death Cult precepts of the Old Testament to the letter and it colours their every perception and action. Observant, educated and global influence of 0.2 percent of the human population and the idea that Jewish people are uniquely oppressed is deliberate. The influence of their ideology is very, very large and the ruling class of the US and UK is now totally [illegible]. Any criticism of Israel is [illegible] as anti-Semitism, a tactic originally developed by Zionists to silence criticism of their own activities. Israel's actions are constantly bearing from the world's community must be uniquely provoked. Israel's unique dangers such free speech deleted to this end. Ultra-Zionists never succeeds but their own behaviour might be affecting the way others see Jews. It is never their responsibility and blame always lies with the need of the persecutor to appear ethically superior in order to justify their own excesses. It's all bollocks but expedient to their agenda. All systems of social control in white people bound them in some non cause and if they do not exist, they have to invent them. Young people are told in school that the world hates them and they must stick together as tribal loyalty to succeed. This is just pre-emptive moral blackmail to prevent the hypocrisy of their actions and a shield to be defended behind. Jewish people are not, by and large, evil or cruel, but I believe that this is very much Jewish-Christian history and what is called 'anti-Semitism' is a direct response to the deep-rooted psychosis of the belief. The definition of 'paranoia' is a sudden and silly change of mind or behaviour. You think right.

The Death Cult

A major aspect of the Jewish-Christian relationship with God is the [illegible] and this is of fundamental significance to the modern world. In the Zionist and Old Testament this thing within Judaism and later Zionism is known as 'kabbalah' or 'kabbalism'. In more recent times this cult with a later addition called 'Freemasonry' is ultra Zionist although most ultra-Zionist Israelis are not aware of its existence and [illegible] not involved in it. Comparative religion is the

Figure [illegible]: Sabbatian-Frankist Death Cult [illegible]

Figure [illegible]: Sabbatai Zevi

relevant to 9/11. But what is happening now, through you and me. The Sabbatian cult was supposed to have ended with Zevi's death or conversion, but unbeknownst to Jewish history, this cult, like Sabbatai Zevi himself, went underground, assimilating into the shadows as their satanic form while offering a very different public face. Saboteurs and their associated branches are world-class infiltrators. That's their mode to control and they have infiltrated all the world's power religions including Judaism. Belief in a coming messiah, who will rule the world from Jerusalem – a previous and forerunner of the Jewish people – is driving current events and there is a cleverly contrived political process of Zionism being sold to the world Jewish community, including the Ari Agha mosque with the built-in Solomon's Temple, has been set up to convince that they would return to their alleged homeland in Israel to establish a Jewish state and now we have the origin of modern-day Zionism which is the invention of the name Sabbatian-Frankist Devil Cult that has passed through the centuries and infiltrated almost every aspect of human society. We are now living in the new Messianic Age according to their twisted perverse corruption of their ancestry descended from King David who is the anti-Christ will rule the world from Jerusalem. It will come to have him as planned to be done in the final chapters. These are some of the messianic bilateral prophecies that these creatures are seeking to make happen:

- The whole world will be ruled by the Christ-hating Jew
- Christ is King but he and all creation will be ruled by non-Christians
- The peoples of the world will have to be the servants of the Jew
- Nations will recognize the wrongs they did to Israel

Sabbatai Zevi's cult sought to corrupt traditional Judaism and literally invert everything it stood for. A day of fasting became a day of feasting, for example. Traditional religious laws were overturned in favour of the corrupt religious worship of Talmudic Judaism. Sabbatai Zevi advocated that everything was to be enjoyed and consumed without guilt. Jews are here referred to as a transmutation within Jewish culture, namely accepting Zionism on their heads and promoting a belief that the violation of the sacred law was a sacred duty. Do not kill' became what I call a 'Robert Mugabe' law. 'Bless' the boy who pees in the swimming pool' is the opposite law. Sabbatai Zevi's cult was founded on the concept that being evil empowers evil and so the more evil there is the quicker it is empowered. I don't claim that makes sense, but that is what they believed (or claimed to believe) as a means of a desired outcome. Modern Satanism is the same with its inverted sayings, pro-child rather than anti-child. Remember Frankism

Satanism, human sacrifice, orgasm of blood and sperm have into one [illegible] within the Biblical Land and stalk and control the corridors of global power. Sabbat arrow has become [illegible] the [illegible] of Satan. [illegible] Apocalyptic will be [illegible] [illegible] Christ [illegible] Messiah is already alive and working to [illegible] rules of the world. Others refer to this figure as the 'anti-Christ'. Jerry Rabow writes in his book, *50 Jewish Mistakes*:

> ... Sabbatai Zevi ordained the long-awaited Messianic age. Sharp shifts were made with 'Sabbatai Hakadosh' ('Sabbatai the Holy'). Since the Messiah was the redemption of the world, Sabbatai declared many of the old restrictions of the Law no longer applicable. He abolished the laws concerning sexual [illegible]. He eventually declared many of the Holy commandments [illegible] and inaugurated a new era of [illegible] by [illegible] experimentation [illegible] [illegible] Sabbatian

Look around at the world today and you see this happening, including [illegible] to make sex with children [illegible] legal and acceptable. The name Sabbatai comes [illegible] Hebrew word for Saturn and [illegible] the devil-worshipping 'Witches' Sabbath', or Sabbat, which [illegible] with the major ritual days of Satanism. Please [illegible] May 1st (Beltane), and Halloween (Samhain) [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

found throughout the establishment and religion. The hexagram, or 'Star of David' is one of taboo and remember the unexpounded secret symbol between the two military or the Mystic Triple of Freemasonry in Tantrum action in the form in Figure 3. Santa is an expression 'Satan and Hell' Marx was Antichrist, a time appointed to Satanic Frankism within the Jewish community, said the association of the Santa relationship to 'Saint Nick' originates from the Hebrew root 'Nikrah' which means 'conspiracy'. Can I say 'conspiracy' in that way?

Enter Jacob Frank

The Sabbatian movement and the Frankist sect expanded and made contact with Jacob Frank (1726–91). He was born Yakob Leibowicz in an area of Poland that is modern Ukraine. Jacob claimed to be the reincarnation of 'messiah' Zevi and spiritual patriarch Jacob (Tag 1067). He posed as a Turkish Sephardic Jew called Frenk – Yiddish for Sephardic Jew – and this eventually became Frank. This deception enabled him to move in aristocratic circles and in the Sabbatian, the dark occult and sex with children. Hence the scurrilous attack in the book by the anarchist Proudhon about incest being considered normal and something to be admired. Proudhon said that 'Jacob' was the true 'pick' Sabbatians and Frankists were. Devil and Satan is a Christian, not Jewish, term. What Proudhon is describing was the everything goes no matter what the cruel and vicious 'pseudosophy' of Satanists like Judaic occultist Aleister Crowley (1875–1947) who was an expression of the same satanic web. Jacob Frank said:

Figure 183: Jacob Frank

> [illegible] is the work of the Lord to bring us to the knowledge of the Holy One. The purpose of this is not only to overcome evil by good and conversion, but also to overcome evil by evil, and this is to be understood as the voluntary abasement, degradation and overcome of self, so that the antinomian [immorality] and the achievement of the state of the annihilation of the law [complete perversion] of sin are one and the same thing.

Anything goes! The whole paradigm is human sacrifice and incest because depravity to Sabbatian Frankists is a form of worship while compassion and sympathy are sacrilege. Imagine what acts of human sacrifice and depravity would take to pull off 9/11 and Sabbatian

[illegible] were the forces behind these attacks. What the Rothschild family understood about incest being "normal" to them was actually describing the lifestyle of Sabbatean-Frankism within which incest is a major pillar. Sabbatai Tzvi and Jacob Frank lie behind the orchestrated wars which are set to [illegible] ritual events of 9/11. Once you understand [illegible] you're willingly running the world you can return to the Temple of the source. We see the Occult Cult's obsession with inversion in the inverted symbols of the Dark Occult. In the form of the inverted cross and pentagram and with the dove woven upside down to the public mind [illegible] is the symbol of the Ruby Lucifer goddess Semiramis in all her forms and names (Fig 1.03). The late American-based Satanic Witch Anton LaVey [illegible] Church of Satan, Frankism's movement was also [illegible] Jewish processor Gershom Scholem agrees in The Messianic Idea in Judaism: In all his actions [Frank was] primarily concerned with [illegible] of individual [illegible] of the most [illegible] personalities in the whole of Jewish History. Scholem wrote a highly acclaimed analysis of Sabbatai Tzvi and Frankism in which he said:

Figure 1.03: Inverted pentagram and cross. Both of these symbols are used by Satanists.

> [illegible] was [illegible] to a point [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Mind Web. Rabbis practicing traditional Judaism excommunicated Frank and his supporters as heretics. This just drove them underground and into the realms of power manipulation. Sabbatian-Frank's sect became known as Zoharists because they were using the Zohar as a prop for their work-con in society. Many of its followers still participate in the mystical Kabbalistic Zohar. In Hebrew means splendour, radiance and by extension 'illuminated'. This is the symbolism of the lighted torch held up by the Statue of Liberty, the babylonian goddess Semiramis and of Lucifer the 'light bringer'. Jacob Frank, like Zevi, believed that the Jacob, the central character of Judaism, was no longer relevant and should be superseded by the occult Zohar. The Zohar is the 'five books of Moses' in Hebrew. It is arranged as a commentary widely known as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy. It was claimed by Judaism and Christianity to have been dictated by God to Moses on Mount Sinai.

Frank, again like Zevi, said that particular Gentile people (i.e. breed) are exempt from the moral law and they are the laws and commandments of the Talmud literally apply to them. They practised the inversion in which evil had to be called good and vice versa. He also taught that no act was too despicable. The more despicable the better. Sterilisation, incest and sexual child abuse were included and this is the background to the horrors I have exposed at length in my books perpetrated by some of the most famous people on earth including Father Divine, Jim Bakker, Scientology-Freemasonry and Satanism, paedophile rings and Dave Shoebridge and others in the 'elite' sex-for-children rings like the one at Dreamland in Thetford. A couple of these people have made their fortunes from child sexual abuse and something which I've tried to do is to expose and celebrate it. Frank believed that all that was left over from the annihilation of every religion and mystical system of 'belief' deeply buried in the subconscious of human beings. Their aim was to destroy all religions and then rebuild them from scratch. Now, as we say, is all very old hat. It is hardly surprising given that Sabbatian-Frankists are behind the scenes. In keeping with their techniques of manipulation the Frankists had to be exposed secretly so that no one would see where the real evil was coming from. They did themselves without all the glamour and publicity that one of their prime movers has been [illegible] Jewish writer and historian Cecil Roth. Roth, author of the Standard Jewish History, completely fabricated, said Jacob Frank was not a disciple of the Jewish people. Rabbi Wise in American described in To Labour for Christ how Sabbatian Frankists established their own fake systems to oppose and [illegible] that appear to be

the genuine article while pursuing a very different agenda. Are men described there as Luciferians who misrepresented as Christ? Is it [illegible] Illuminati-Freemason-Zionist-Christian Judaism and Jewish Christianity/Christian Zionism? It is time to unveil a conspiracy hidden in plain sight. The power of modern-day Sabbatian-Frankist Satanism which is why its symbols, methods and ways of life are saturating all around us.

The Red-Shield

The real mission of the most powerful and important secret society behind Sabbatian-Frankism and Luciferianism – the House of Rothschild banking dynasty – is unclear. My research leads me to believe that the Rothschilds are related to Sabbatai Zevi. The notion of lending people money that doesn't exist – "credit" – and charging interest on it can be traced at least to Babylon and through the Knights Templar secret society and Italian merchant families like the de Medici in Florence. The system was honed and globalised by the Rothschilds – who've been known as the ultimate international bankers for banking's dynastic influence, wherever they've traded because their religion allowed the charging of interest on money lending. A system known as "usury", while taken and Christianity (at a time) condemned it. Leo Taxan writes:

> Those who charge usury are in the same evil condition as those who practice idolatry. This is because they blaspheme against God's mercy. They attribute to themselves God's omnipotence and divine power. They who practice usury are ignorant of God's mercy and they do not know His past blessings, and they judge not with God. As for those who persist in usury, they never will have any children forever.

The Jewish diplomat Nahum Sokolow, in charging of usury altogether – or specifically Talmudically – used the word "usury" when Jews lend to non-Jews but not to other Jews. The Hebrew Bible says that interest can be charged to strangers but not between Israelites. Israelites were banned from charging interest to Jews under pain of other penalties while charging interest to non-Israelites was allowed, so the official text says. Jews can charge money at no interest to fellow Jews as part of the Jewish charity or legally "profit" by [illegible]. This is the foundation of the global Anglo-Jewish banking system which [illegible] and [illegible] you say you can't [illegible]. Rothschild's banker Jacob Schiff (more soon) was the prime player behind the creation of the Hebrew Free Loan Society of New York in 1892, after which all the others followed. Jews were expelled from many countries for the best part of their existence, charging

outrage at rules of investment ensured the population in debt. This recurring theme is explained away in part by the alleged genetic hatred that the rest of humanity is supposed to have for Jewish people. Well I don't feel hatred towards them and I suppose if I don't know anyone very clever clearly there's no one I know. Cheap up interest on loans is now considered to be an evil practice. The world in the south is the influence of the banking and finance dynasties by saving the seeds of their own destruction. Mostly shrouded in secrecy back doors created out of nothing "credit" was initiated. The vastly greater involvement of Zionist and anti-Zionist bankers in the 21 percent of the global population is protected from exposure by the ultra-Zionist media group that keeps the level of anti-Semitism at a low level which to make loans and [illegible] to the [illegible] system [illegible] has been relatively successful.

Figure 111: The Red Shield [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 112: The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Figure 114. The world's first and only flag of Israel.

Figure 115. The world's first and only flag of Israel.

was a centre for Rabbinical Freakists as well. The city of Mezeritz is also known as Medzhybizh. Rabbi Meir of Shambelan said that among the Rabbis in that town "Man there is none to measure with the Oppenheimers there."

I have exposed the Rothschild history in great detail in other books and won't repeat everything here. Enough to say they are even more amazingly wealthy than they already appear to be. In short – if the Rothschilds are the Illuminati as they claim to be (I'll say they can't be as the Rothschilds were literally the Illuminati's financiers at the time of their founding) – then they control global finance through a network of agents in all over the world. Many of these state people aren't even aware of the "Illuminati" element of the Rothschild connection and think of it as Rothschild private. The House of Rothschild has a grotesque history of manipulating wars in which they fund all sides and end by owning countries through the subsequent debt. They've increased even more when they lend governments "money" (credit) to rebuild countries their machinations have devastated. Mayer Amschel Rothschild, the dynasty's founder, made his fortune when he was "chief court agent" to Landgrave William IX of Hesse-Cassel, who bought and sold mercenary armies to fight wars. Hesse-Cassel fought on the side of Britain in the American War of Independence, which William IX financed by lending British money to Hessian princes who then used it to pay their soldiers. Rothschild agents were also active in the Napoleonic Wars, financing troops to fight other countries' wars while remaining officially neutral. Their wealth grew exponentially during this period.

William IX left Rothschild in charge of his vast fortune when he fled to Denmark and Holland. The Illuminati line of the Rothschilds remain dark occultists today although I don't think that means they're Satanists. I'm involved in many occult sanctums completely unrelated to the Illuminati and the Rothschilds. The 1999 movie *Eyes Wide Shut* starring Tom Cruise and Nicole Kidman was directed, produced and co-written by Stanley Kubrick, a Freemason who claimed to expose the hidden world of elite Satanic mind control. He had the Rothschild built Aston Clinton House at Mentmore Towers in Buckinghamshire, England, for the location of the main mass orgy scene in which Cruise was based. I doubt even the highly symbolic nature of the movie that

[illegible] was an agent. Kornilov died of a heart attack [illegible] after [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] The heart of Communism [illegible] the [illegible] Communism is [illegible] the [illegible] the [illegible] the [illegible] religion

Arendt argued that there has not been a single Communist government in which religion is allowed to be practised freely without interference. The 'Soviet' morphed into the International Communist Party and Communist Dogma of Marx and Lenin, which Manifesto of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels in 1848 and spawned the [illegible] system known as Marxism. Violent revolution is the Bolshevik trademark calling card. The Illuminati-Jacobins were behind the Terror in France in 1793 and 1941 when Jacobin Maximilien de Robespierre and his Committee of Public Safety killed 17,000 enemies of the Revolution. September 11th was just another installment in the centuries-old Luciferian Satanic war on Christianity and Christendom. The death toll of 3,000 souls was a drop in the bucket of millions worldwide murdered in the name of Lucifer by death and terror both directly and through its connected offshoots would terrorize human society. Wars in the aftermath of 9/11 are simply modern examples of an old pattern that ought history with the same network of conspirators from the shadows. This is why compassion, empathy and compassion are violated. Rabbi Abraham in his address to the United Nations suggested the following:

> Contrary to popular opinion Karl Marx did not originate the Communist Manifesto. It was published in 1848 by the League of the Just, which was known to be a group of organizers in the world-wide Freemasonry

Arendt also said the Soviet Union had no Marx was the world's most powerful. Marx was only repeating what was already said. The doctrines Marx as Talmudist and [illegible] of the Jewish Cyclical Messiah. Karl Marx's Das Kapital is also not a description of religion as the opium of the people. Jacob Frankenstein called his book, To Universalize the Communist ultimate religion by infiltrating them and bearing them apart from within to create a new satanic religion of Secular anti-Christian communism the place Yahweh in the communist. Marx was to be 'Rothschild's Three-Eyed child' and to the Rothschild family. The Da Vinci is the network of satellite espionage operated by the Rothschild Round Table secret society in London which went on to create the Royal Institute of International Affairs, Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg Group and Club of Rome. Anyone who reads Marx's original communist Manifesto [illegible] Moses Hess, [illegible] of the Federation Terrestrial Juive and [illegible] Marx's research [illegible] family. The name 'Rothschild' is a variation of 'Red' in the same house as the Rothschilds in Frankfurt, is of central importance to much of what followed, including the

Russian Revolution, as well as [illegible] a French-Jewish professor who lectured at the Sorbonne in Paris. Zionism, which proposes to live in unity with Christian Zionism while in fact it is Satanic-Frankist in its morality, controls both. Robert Aaronson writes that the late Rolling Stone editors Jann and Mick were also staged. The Sabbatian Frankist criminal practices operate in and call [illegible] take over and destroy organizations (governments, religious, political parties etc.) while posing as supporters and even leaders of them. Karl Marx was a Jewish rabbinical descendant of Christianity in the way of Sabbatian-Frankism in all its forms and not at least in his name, Karl Marx and Jesus Jacob Frank and his movement did not make Sabbatian Frankism a bad love while posing as protectors of them. You can see the connections and unfolding here which connect Sabbatian Frankism to the Bolsheviks, Zionists, founders of the French Revolution, the Grand Orient of the Jews, International Communist Party, Communist League and the Communist Manifesto of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels which was [illegible] Karl Marx and Russian Revolution.

'Progressive' Marxism

To know the foundation goals and techniques of what became known as Marxism and its Sabbatian-Frankist origins is to grasp so much of what is history and what is happening all around us today. The Marxist methodology is and always was to promote conflict between distinct groups and this is how you have to view any and every Constant and expansionary endless war. Nothing is taken seriously by those who claim to be and are not populated and [illegible] by the Sabbatian-Frankists. Death Cult and other satanic experiments of the Wild Children are mostly artificially generated by creating funding and arming different militias and groups who are played against each other by manipulative intelligence entities, groups and secret services. We have seen this with ISIS and the most radical elements in the Deep State and check in since 9/11. We do. You have to utilise Marxist methods of manipulation to transform the global society through conflict and to use today's identity politics. The Marxist class struggle (conflict between groups) has become the Marxist self-identity struggle (identity politics is based on the struggle for power between groups – Classic Marxism). The more people you have in the same social tribe or conflict with a social group, the more power you have to create chaos, more money, more support and more control. This is identity. You have characters such as Black and white, male/female, gay struggle and the feminist struggle or struggle in reach, for instance, transgender impacts. It will over-dominate by increasing how these in big events and by being identifying as female can take part in women's sport. This is a type of shape-shifting where people's sport is [illegible] with Marxist methods. The more you fragment society

and is almighty [illegible] Marxist discourse and so is political correctness as a tool to abolish [illegible] Communist utopia through a bottom-up Gramscian Marxist operation known as the Frankfurt [illegible] School which [illegible] Those opposed to Marxism, whether Cultural Marxism and Islamic-style totalitarianism, both pose a threat to [illegible] Marxism is not always explicitly stated but appears to be overtly targeted by anti-Zionist attack groups and in 2019 Britain's Conservative MP and former minister Suella Braverman was condemned by the ultra-Zionist Board of Deputies of British Jews for using the term. The Board claimed that 'cultural Marxism' is an 'anti-Semitic trope' and demanded that she [illegible] to use the phrase in future. The [illegible] Kate Nash [illegible] newsletter [illegible] Braverman's phrase was deeply disturbing' – as is Kate Nash – and [illegible] shipping [illegible] Marxism is disturbing and it was an ugly and scandalous day with anti-Semitic connotations. How [illegible] could speak with [illegible] long-established [illegible] use. You always get criticisms over the top accusations when someone hits the button dead centre and [illegible] perfect example. (Tip 150)

Celebrities [illegible] the Zionists have established the Frankfurt School of social engineering [illegible] PC [illegible] from cultural Marxism as 'Critical Theory' which [illegible] groups to be [illegible] to [illegible] criticism and all of them connected of their oppression and victimisation by what is [illegible] dominant culture. You [illegible] harness this manipulated logic to bring down the 'Western culture' while at the same time [illegible] their own [illegible] groups [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] hope for. Many white people [illegible] their opinion of [illegible] did not speak out. In South Africa [illegible] apartheid [illegible] murdering [illegible] Marxism as a means to end [illegible] global context and now are one of [illegible] What you must come to [illegible] the 'dominant culture' in terms of [illegible] White men are presented by the propagandists as the only slave owners, oppressors and psychopaths in history, when every race, religion and culture has had their slave owners, oppressors and psychopaths – and still do. This is not only [illegible] white minority [illegible] black people around the world but [illegible] in the United States. In the other areas of the world the dominant [illegible] attacked by the neocon regime change in the name of making the people [illegible] democracy. [illegible] another way because regime change in non-white countries is [illegible] by white males in government and the military. Nonetheless [illegible] the [illegible] that the white male in the dock [illegible] is the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Schlesinger-Frankfurt Death Cult Marxism is driven by the very same that Marxism was promoted to the overwhelmingly 'Progressive' people – you are being played by the same organisations and groups you think you are fighting against. Death Cult and why do you think that Marxism is so very important? Stalin, Mao, Pol Pot and so many more that led to the deaths of hundreds of millions of people directly and through related circumstances? Here we are with virtue-signalling idiots like Zuckerberg, Michael Moore and Lord Alf Dubs (Alexander Charles Dubs) promoting this very Marxist-think-like-minded society with their 'Great Reset' and Chairman Mao's Cultural Revolution in China in that it destroys individual uniqueness to the alleged collective will which is only the will of the state-political-corporate-banking cartel playing the game – from the shadows. 'Collective will' never actually is because the 'collective' is never consulted. The excuse for the 'Green New Deal' revolution is that climate-induced super-weather-human existence where the 'global warming' movement have been proved by the same Death Cult Marxists in the World Economic Forum, Bilderberg, Trilateral Commission, Council on Foreign Relations and Chatham House networks have been wrong since the 1970's that a so-called human caused global warming/climate change was a ruse to usurp the transformation of global society into a centrally-controlled dictatorship run by the United Nations project known as Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 – a project which is now pre-occupied with people's control over their every move, their every thought, their every word, their every deed and their every association. Why do you think the World is playing host to the Great Reset and Agenda 21/2030? Because it is the only way to make people accept the 'New Normal' where they have no rights, no freedoms, no liberties, no privacy and no ability to travel, work, socialise or even have children without permission from the state. Why do you think Bill Gates, the eugenicist who funds the World Health Organisation, is pushing for those choosing not to have children because of the dangers of global warming? Why do you think Prince Harry and Meghan Markle have said that they would not have children over fears of the impact they have on the planet? By whom, Alyssa? The Schwab-Frankfurt psychopathic machine's digital transformation of global society into a single Marxist state. She said we are not voting, our vote will be void by artificial intelligence rather than actually counting it remotely. What is the 'Green New Deal' promoted by Schlesinger, Rockefeller, Obama-Soetoro proposes precisely what these U.N. Agenda-demon's and I am going to knock you again here ... Alexandria-operating the Green New Deal was funded by George Soros' Net Zero Space Initiative. It was by the very same organisation which funded members of the Socialist and Democratic Party which Corbyn with Warren who laughably claimed to have Native American ancestry. Definitely someone you can trust.

Sabbatian-Frankist political correctness

Censorship and political correctness [illegible] an expression of Dialectical Marxism with the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Jewish psychoanalysis and Jewish psychology

Jewish psychoanalysis and Jewish psychology

Political movements

- Great moral charge to create confusion
- The teaching of sexuality to young children
- Promotion of feminism and undermining of authority
- Illegal immigration and multicultural identity
- The promotion of excessive drinking
- Targeting of disorder, targeting anything that brings people together
- A legal system which bias against victims of crime
- Demoralising the State benefits [for] what we gave to they stupid
- Control and dumbing down of the media
- Encouraging the breakdown of family

None of these goals are to benefit people – they are only there to control people. National identity is being destroyed by huge immigration and it is clear by the new nationality bill that the British will become an insignificant part of the population in its own country. They want a borderless United States of Europe and Mexico to destroy the last identity of the Three. A series of nationhood is the essential book to the resistance of a single national Marxist world and to have everybody to deliver new state of natural identity. Perhaps we only might be Gay now why we are in Europe Spain who gave the church rare illness and – – –

perspectives are supplemented. Marxist Leninist ideology was being pumped into the 'soft belly' of at least three generations of American students. It's happening in Europe and elsewhere, too. Without being challenged or countered or even by the basic values of American democracy and the democratic principles

> Equanimity in the midst of turbulence is made up of two virtues: serenity and stability. Serenity is the ability to remain calm and centered in the face of anything that can happen. It is the ability to deal with difficult people and difficult circumstances without losing your temper or your composure. Stability is the ability to remain true to your principles and values, even when you are being pressured to violate them. Stability is the ability to stand your ground when you believe you are right.

Look at what has been happening for years in the schools and colleges and you will see that quite obviously stage one has been long underway and we are hearing from people like Omar Garza. Destruction is followed by stages that Virgil Reimer calls 'Crisis Destruction', 'Crisis' and 'Reconstruction'. In the 'Reconstruction' stage the coalition is now 'in control' of society as a whole. These stages together are a classic Problem-Reaction-Solution. A child at American 18 to 24 years old in early 2016 found that 61 percent were open to a 'socialist society'. They think that means nice and just. It only takes a few generations of this indoctrination system from pre-school to college for generations to have been described. Once the majority and politicians have today's 'progressives' have played their part as a mind parent they would find themselves up against a wall and think, because we did. They would not be needed any more and they would know too much. There was also the strategy that 'we've been trying to get actors to these programmed people for years. They think they will come to power, but that will never happen, of course' because Marxist 'revolutionaries' are only pawns in a game orchestrated by the elite violin players – the 'evil geniuses' as they see themselves. Soros, Garza and the whole 'anti-establishment' movement are temporary pawns to bring down the old order to pave the way for a full on, global totalitarian New World Order. They created the world over and they were the force behind the creation of the Soviet Union (USSR as we will see shortly). All the anti-Zionist groups are at Marxist-Leninist organizations and are controlled by the manipulation of American and global society by the Satanic Jesuit Order with its ultra-Zionist agenda – in Russia and Eastern Europe which was once the old Russian Empire now with an ultra-Zionist psychopathic elite in control and still in control today.

Infiltration a speciality

When you oppose into the Roby orders, Sabbatian-Frankist occult [illegible] of the Jewish nation, you are dealing with the pinnacle of [illegible]. With Rothschild support, the Sabbatian-Frankist cult (Illuminism and [illegible]) quickly expanded its influence, secret networks and infiltration of Freemasonry. Sabbatian Donmehs were encouraged to convert to other religions posing as advocates and believers while working to turn them into tools of the Sabbatian-Frankist agenda and eventually destroy them. The cult infiltrated Judaism, Islam, Christianity, the German Church, Protestant Christianity, multiple religions while also subverting secret societies including the Illuminati, Knights Templar, Knights of Malta, and Opus Dei (all connected to the Church of Rome), freemasonry, Grand Orient Freemasonry, Bnai Brith Freemasonry and the secret and secret-service agencies that connect with them to form The NWO. All these [illegible] serve objectives developed over the teaching of the Kabbalah – the Talmudic Kabbalah – as are the innumerable religious groups that worship Lucifer.

Hasidism, or Hasidic Judaism, the form of Orthodox Jewish religious practice that was founded in Eastern Europe, and has its headquarters in Brooklyn, New York, is an outgrowth of Sabbatian Frankism and heavily influenced by the Zoharic Kabbalah. The movement emerged out of Poland in the 18th century as a reaction to the rationalism of the Haskalah movement and the perceived dryness of Talmudic study. Hasidism emphasizes spirituality, mysticism, and the importance of joy and community in religious life. It is known for its distinctive dress, customs, and its use of the Yiddish language.

Hasidism is also known for its controversial beliefs and practices, including its messianic fervor and its belief in the divinity of the Rebbe. The movement has been criticized for its insularity, its rejection of modernity, and its treatment of women and non-Hasidic Jews. Despite these criticisms, Hasidism remains a significant and influential force in Judaism today.

> The body of Jewish persons of [illegible] years of age, chosen from the best of members of all the synagogues in the city, [illegible] upon the said Freemasonry [illegible] of the Jewish nation [illegible] which the Jewish nation [illegible] was [illegible] made to serve [illegible] purposes [illegible] purpose, since the adherence to [illegible] was created only to serve the Jews.

This gives a feel for the [illegible] of the Jewish community that [illegible] Sabbatian-Frankist occult [illegible] of the Jewish nation, [illegible] infiltration of [illegible] and [illegible] Freemasonry. [illegible] Donmehs were encouraged to convert to other religions posing as advocates and believers while [illegible] them into tools of the Sabbatian-Frankist agenda and eventually destroy them. The cult infiltrated Judaism, Islam, [illegible] German Church, Protestant Christianity, multiple religions while also subverting [illegible] including the Illuminati, Knights Templar, Knights of Malta, and Opus Dei (all connected to the Church of Rome), freemasonry, Grand Orient Freemasonry, Bnai Brith Freemasonry and the secret and secret-service agencies that connect with them to form The NWO. All these [illegible] serve objectives developed over the teaching of the Kabbalah – the Talmudic Kabbalah – as are the innumerable religious groups that worship Lucifer.

Hasidism, or Hasidic Judaism, the form of Orthodox Jewish religious practice that was founded in Eastern Europe, and has its headquarters in Brooklyn, New York, is an outgrowth of Sabbatian Frankism and heavily influenced by the Zoharic Kabbalah. The movement emerged out of Poland in the 18th century as a reaction to the rationalism of the Haskalah movement and the perceived dryness of Talmudic study. Hasidism emphasizes spirituality, mysticism, and the importance of joy and community in religious life. It is known for its distinctive dress, customs, and its use of the Yiddish language.

Hasidism is also known for its controversial beliefs and practices, including its messianic fervor and its belief in the divinity of the Rebbe. The movement has been criticized for its insularity, its rejection of modernity, and its treatment of women and non-Hasidic Jews. Despite these criticisms, Hasidism remains a significant and influential force in Judaism today.

[illegible] Sabbatian Frankist have come to the forefront with the US government. Though so don't worry.

Jacob Frank targeted the American Catholic Church from the start and he was very successful in his claim to be a dissident Jew to get the Church to [illegible] work and [illegible] almost three-quarters of a million Jews into Catholicism. By 1760, 26,000 Jews were recorded as baptised in Poland. Sabbatian-Frankists were not, of course, easy converts. They were in a hurry to infiltrate the Catholic hierarchy to take over the seats of power through clandestine sexual rituals put on the Church, including the Pope. We see the influence of the [illegible]-practising Sabbatian-Frankists today with the consecration of [illegible] Catholic priests who, with the same [illegible] sophistication by the same Sabbatian-Frankist cult of [illegible] and child abuse [illegible] Sabbatian-Frankists have also made the news within the Hasidic community in Brooklyn, New York, where cover-ups of sexual abuse with criminal laws against reporting any of these numbers to the police. Rabbi Marvin S. Antelman said there is [illegible] known fact about Jacob Frank is that he was converted to Islam two years before his conversion to Catholicism. A political move that all was not [illegible] but the latter must not appear to be only [illegible] political and [illegible] to the community only to gain. Rabbi Antelman gives an example of what happened in the Jewish community in Vienna, Austria:

> When Frank got [illegible] the inspection of Viennese Jewry in the latter part of the 18th century, [illegible] the establishment of a medical [illegible] to inspect [illegible] Jewish children and [illegible] if [illegible] the circumcision [illegible] the children were [illegible] Frankist.

This is exactly what has happened to the Jewish community in Israel, the United States, Europe and elsewhere.

Sabbatian-Frankist Jesuits

Ignatius of Loyola (1491–1556) was a Spanish Catholic priest who founded the Society of Jesus (Jesuits) in 1534. Ignatius was born into an aristocratic household and was charged with [illegible] by the Alumbrados, a mystical sect with, basically, the same beliefs as the later Sabbatian-Frankists with them somehow to the ancient religion of Babylon. The Alumbrados (Illuminati) emerged in Spain in the 15th cent. It is said that they believed that once they became "illuminated" through a [illegible] with God they could do anything they liked because [illegible] impossible in the eyes of [illegible]

'enlightenment' and rationalism which Voltaire and his colleagues had popularized in order to destroy the Christian faith. This is the sales pitch of the Establishment politician when you catch him at the vested interests and manufactured justifications for evil, or when their consciousness leaves the body at death and they find out otherwise. Voltaire occupied with other forms of worship but Freemasonry, conspiracies and the Jesuit Order were only part of a much more major undertaking to destroy the Christian Faith. Adam Weishaupt who established secret societies known as the Bavarian Illuminati with Jesuit finance and Mayer Amschel Rothschild in 1776 was a Jesuit-educated Jew (Gabbai-Tzedakah Society). Jewish researcher Barry Chamish quoting the words of Robert Morrison said:

> Conspiracies against civilization did not begin with the Illuminati. The Illuminati's goal was the destruction of the Christian Church, leading to the overthrow of the Pope and reign of Lucifer on earth. The Rothschilds' goal was to control the wealth of the world. And the Illuminists' means to the destruction of Western civilization by the use of paper money based on the concept of private ownership of the means of production [emphasis mine] were those first established and controlled by the Jesuits in Spain, with the help of the Rothschild family and its agents.

The Jesuits, Rothschilds and Illuminati Franklins moved and more as the Catholic Inquisition of Loyola became the first Jesuit Superior General in Rome and the post communist body is Superior General is also called the 'Black Pope' and has enormous behind-the-scenes power within the Church – even more so currently with Pope Francis who is known to be under the influence of Jesuit Order. In 2013 the Jesuit – Illuminati conspiracy and the papacy opened in 1773 and ended the period of suppression. Major events and situations in history have been orchestrated by the Jesuits. They work across the world in their schools, colleges and many other centres which include a huge network of secret universities and they follow a vow of obedience to the Jesuit hierarchy. Their 'educational' system of philosophical concepts originated in many ways the structure for much of the 'education' in this country and is outlined in the Humanist manifesto and 'Christianity' of the native Indians and the world's first 'Christian' martyrs. The Jesuits engaged in political manipulation wherever they located to advance their own power and agenda, so they were thrown out of many countries only to return at a later stage. The birthplace of Illuminism Freemasonry and the Jesuit Order, Spain, said, "We have in the Jesuits an evil that is endless. We have expelled like chaff, one after the other, all the religious orders, but the Jesuits we have left to the last, and they are the most dangerous." In 1759 Portugal and Spain followed suit and in 1767 France followed. Pope Clement XIV signed the decree abolishing the Jesuit Order in 1773 and said, "I have signed my death warrant, but I have

obeyed by every citizen." He went on to say that "this crime could and the Jesuit Order was established in 1814. Nine years later Prince Metternich declared that "the Jesuits are the invisible police of the Holy Alliance." Nazi historians point out that the Nazi party was structured and organized by Deutsch Illuminati on the Jesuit blueprint... Walter Schellenberg, former chief of Nazi counter-espionage, said:

> The SS organization was based on the principles of the Jesuit Order. Their regulations were the Spiritual Exercises and, like the Jesuits, we were a kind of militant monastic order. Himmler's dream was to be the second founder of the Holy Roman Empire and the whole structure was a blueprint of the Catholic Church hierarchical order.

In the 1st Illuminati, the Weishaupt and Roman Catholic Church conspiracy is exposed. The Nazi Swastika is the ancient occult symbol of the Sun God. It is highly appropriate given that the Roman Church is the Church of Babylon reborn. Sabbatian Frankist Zionists are modern day surveyors of the Babylonian satanic human-sacrifice religion and Babylonian bloodline established Rome and its empire. The Hidden Hand creates religions to serve the minds of the populous and manipulate them for fun and sets them to war with each other. How many wars have been between Christian Catholics and Protestants? Millions? Billions? Imagine the achievement if the Church of Rome, the Vatican, can truly be seen as protestant and then John Calvin triggered a schism within Protestantism called Calvinism. You see that with virtually all religions as with Islam's version of Sunni and Shia. The Vatican has long been controlled by Sabbatian-Frankist Jesuits and it's no surprise to see that Pope Francis is the first Pope to declare that Christians must work for a "universal solidarity" between all humanity, the end Christ's Kingdom. Do some notice that Jewish tradition and Jesus' Christ's kingdom have striking parallels? Another highly significant factor is the infiltration of Sabbatian Frankists which as a Jesuit, you well know? Another highly significant factor is the infiltration of these covert Sabbatian way the Habsburg dynasty which provided a stream of kings, queens and emperors that ruled the throne of the Holy Roman Empire from 1438 until 1740. They controlled the Vatican through their Jesuit warriors like Ignatius of Loyola and Malta and Cyprus through executive orders of the Grand Master Knights of Malta. The Austrian monarchy was ended by Jesuit Habsburg Franz Archduke of Austria, Duke of Tuscany, Bohemia and Croatia, current head of the House of Habsburg-Lorraine. The Order initiated Otto von Habsburg as an honorary Grand Master (1912-2011), was a key figure behind the counter-revolution to overthrow the European Union and replace it with the Habsburg Empire. Otto was also a founding member of the Bilderberg Group and Trilateral Commission.

Habsburgs have worked closely with the Rothschilds.

America calling

Mayer Amschel Rothschild and his five sons (symbolised by five arrows) established banking houses in Frankfurt, London, Paris, Vienna and Naples and developed the science of international banking. Mayer's dying words to his family, it is said, were that they should keep on marrying cousins whenever possible, to keep the bloodline pure and keep it all in family. Just as Sabbatian Frankists practise intermarry and keep it in the cult, Rothschild and eighteen grandchildren and nephews of Mayer married first cousins, while six daughters all married bankers – Worms, Stroel and Speyer – and the family became enormously rich. They were infamous for their greed, ruthlessness and behaviour. They took control of European countries through financial and political manipulation. From London they pushed the American economy and expanded over Europe. In 1913 banker Amschel Rothschild is reported to have met with Sabbatian Frankist banking families including Schiff, Speyer, Seligman, Warburg and Goldschmidt. Peter Goldman says the agenda was to "dominate the nation and control world finance". They were certainly achieving that. From look at national debt, you can see. American government debt at the time of writing is $22 trillion. The meeting came with a New York panic in 1873 that saw thousands of businesses and banks fail. Jacob Schiff and what followed was the creation of the American Economy by Sabbatian Frankist Jesuit initiates and Freemason Adam Weishaupt. Over the mid-19th century a series of German Ashkenazi (Khazar) Jewish (Schwarz-Frankist) families emigrated to the United States and they would become the great banking dynasties that still largely prevail today with the Rothschilds behind the scenes at all of them. They included Goldman Sachs, Lehman and Warburg (the venetian Jewish Sabbatian Frankist Lombard Banca family). The most important one of all across the late 19th and early 20th centuries would be less well known to most people – Schiff. The Ashkenazi Schwarz-Frankist mafia of Schiff family shares the Rothschild Khazar in Frankfurt and in 1865 saw Schiff (1847–1920) move to New York to join firm owned by cousin Solomon Loeb, founder of Kuhn, Loeb & Company. It was a front for the Rothschilds with Schiff as their key agent. Schiff became a dominant figure on Wall Street and a director of companies such as National City Bank of New York, Equitable Life Assurance Society, Wells Fargo & Company and Union Pacific Railroad. "We [the Rothschilds] financed the rise of the Rockefeller Standard Oil Company [owned by J.D. Rockefeller, Andrew Carnegie's steel company, J. P. Morgan's financial empire, Harriman family railroad interests. All were secretly Rothschild controlled operations through Goldman Sachs and the Rothschild's network of front

modern events. We are the same technique with global corporations. [illegible] which happen to be run by the same faces when they are actually controlled from the dark by a very different group. The Rothschilds, via Schiff, orchestrated through banker Paul Warburg the fraudulent creation in 1913 of the Federal Reserve Banking System that still private-owned Central Bank of the United States which has printed the American economy out of power ever since. Financial policy continues. If you want to know who controls the trillions of dollars that rule the world, look at the dark and secret Federal Reserve for the last 20 years from 1987 to 2015 alone. Alan Greenspan headed the Federal Reserve in the form of Alan Greenspan, Ben Bernanke and Janet Yellen. In the same period, McCain and the Israeli-American dual citizen, Rahm Emanuel [illegible] Obama's presidency. Rahm was the Chief of Staff to the Bank of Israel, pursuing the interests of the "Jewish" World and the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Zionist [illegible] government [illegible] Europe. The [illegible] Zionist [illegible] near Prague in what is now the Czech Republic – a major centre for Sabbatian Frankism going back to Jacob Frank. The year 1666 also saw Rothschild [illegible] Jacob Schiff use his influence over outgoing US President Grover Cleveland to secure passports for American Zionists and Communist Jews from Russia and elsewhere. Zionism is further [illegible] The establishment [illegible] Anglo-American [illegible] which [illegible] talking over the Jewish people and driving them as a smokescreen and diversion on the way to global control. These we have today's [illegible] Symbionese [illegible] and the Protection Racket. The Russian 'Revolution' was a version of the 'Arab Spring' which was made to look like a 'people's uprising' when it was actually financed and organised by bankers [illegible] Britain, Germany (for the Kaiser hated Russia ultimately), Russian prophecy and [illegible] the 'revolutionaries' Arabic [illegible] 'Spring'. In Lev's case Cats was the idea from the start. Jacob Schiff, Jacob's grandson, said in the New York Times' Annalist in 1949 that the New York based grandfather gave some $20 million to $30 billion today to fund the Russian Revolution. Todd Armstrong said Schiff's Rothschild banking firm, Kuhn, Loeb, sent [illegible] in the [illegible] with $20 million and [illegible] prominent [illegible] key players in [illegible] Trotsky [illegible] Leon Trotsky [illegible] David Rockefeller). In 1917 in New York, Bolshevik [illegible] to Russia to [illegible] He had a flight with him when he was stopped en route by Canadian and British [illegible] and that was in 1917. Another big funder of Trotsky was Parvus; Lord Alfred Milner received [illegible] Communist Russian general Arsenev. Gerolevich in Milner [illegible] responsible for a big [illegible] Richard Crossman and [illegible] the Round Table [illegible] society which was heavily involved in the Balfour Declaration in 1917. It fought [illegible] the British government publicly supported Zionist homeland in Palestine. Vladimir Lenin, who was [illegible] Jewish, was allowed to travel in an allegedly sealed train across Germany to Russia as part of the same plot to oust the Tsar. Yet [illegible] Trotsky's revolution" [illegible] Rothschild Archives [illegible] [illegible] Communist manifesto [illegible] capitalists". According to New World Encyclopaedia, Allen Dulles, [illegible] Head of operations in Switzerland [illegible] and longest serving head of the CIA, reviewed and rejected Lenin's application for a visa to the United States while working at the US Embassy in Switzerland. Dulles also claimed that he had intercepted a coded [illegible] Trotsky at the embassy but he didn't bring the matter to [illegible] and [illegible] it in the safe back. The next day Trotsky [illegible] for his [illegible] of the revolution. With [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the Dulles family and [illegible] the Revolution in the United States. Even more so, the Dulles [illegible] history than we are told

Most of those at the forefront of the communist regime that took over Russia in 1917 were Jewish. Count Alexy Sabbatin-Frankisch Russki Aristocrat said "Frankisch appears to have been invented by European anti-Semites" [sic] when the more common Russian Jewish name is Rabinovitch. Trotsky was head of the Red Army and Litvinov, Soviet foreign affairs, Yakov Sverdlov (Solomon) was head of the Soviet government as Chairman of the Central Executive Committee; Grigori Zinoviev (Radomyslsky) led the Communist International to expand the revolution to other countries. There were many other prominent Jews, but when the Jewish population of Russia was no more than five percent. British journalist Robert Wilton remarked, "Jews had no part in 1917 save the Red Deputy for Kotzubinsk who had received no official commission from the Russian government. Identity documents of the Bolshevik ruling elite between 1917 and 1945. The Central Committee included 31 Jews among 62 members; the Council of the People's Commissars had 17 Jews out of 22 members; and 70% of the 91 most important Bolshevik politicians between 1916 and 1917 were recognized by Jewish people. Only 13 were Russian. Three hundred and 25 Jews were put in the Bolshevik-controlled Cheka secret police established in 1917 which would soon rule all across the country. Professor Robert Service of Oxford University, an expert on 20th century Russian history, found evidence that Leon Trotsky had sought to make sure that Jews were engrossed in the Red Army and were disproportionately represented in the Soviet elite. Contemporary the influential the Chicago Jewish periodical, Jewish Tribune, in an article entitled The Jewish Peril, November 10th, 1918, named Jacob Schiff as just one of the Zionists as founders of the Russian Revolution, bearing the claims of a Jewish plot. But the key point missed by all is they were not Jews – they were Sabbatian-Frankists. Perhaps Winston Churchill made the most accurate mistake when he wrote in 1920 that "from all the information I possess, it is certain that the Russian revolution was not a Jewish conspiracy, nor has it any of the characteristics of one. It is the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality." He continued:

> There is no need to ascribe the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual seizure of the Russian people by the extraordinary revolutionary organization which has been described in previous chapters entirely to the Jews. It is certainly a very great one; probably preponderating. But the majority of the leaders are not Jews. Moreover, the subtle influences which have dominated the character and the conduct of the extremist Bolsheviks are not Jewish influences. The principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders.

> The Soviet Union, or pre-Russia, was governed by kikes more than any other country. Every single one of the murderers of Russia's Christians was a kike, and the number of Christians killed by Trotsky and Zinoviev, or by Stalin and the Red Army Commissars, was greater than the number of Christians killed by all the armies of all the Christian countries in all the wars of all the centuries. And the worst crime of the kikes was the system of famine applied by the Soviet Jewish Commissars for destroying the peasantry. Over three million people were deliberately starved to death by famine.

In the new economy, Leon Trotsky and Karl Marx were replaced by his financial subordinates, the ultra Zionist Paul Warburg, in the Pentagon at the time of 9/11. What happened in Russia was not a Jewish revolution since Jews would suffer the consequences. It was a Sabbatian-Frankist revolution by the Sabbatian-Frankist-owned politics of greed and tyranny we see Marxism. What Churchill saw in the system of communist political system of the Russian revolution was a plot of the Jewish people. This is correct. This is the reason why the Sabbatian-Frankist Illuminati, Winston Churchill's secret society of Jewish elite, the ancient operandi of Sabbatian-Frankist, interloper Marxism, an atheist creed and tool was Sabbatian-Frankist Marxism manifesting in the Russian Revolution, which is true Marxist-style corruption, helping the Jewish cause. A great irony in utterance, not by the ultra-Zionist Bolshevik group 'anti-Semitism' Protocols of Russia's anti-Jewish passage by banning Jews. And the truth shall set you free in which I say that the Russian Revolution was the work of a group of Jewish people together with non-Jewish people. That is a shocking proof of pre-Sabbatian, when, as you see here, it is simply impossible for Jewish people to defend against Sabbatian-Frankist, we are living in a tyranny. And the Dark Skull of Mu Tower is the work of Shiloh Trapper in Jehuil-Apparat Portal Master Key Power and the Illuminati Illuminati of Rockefeller Illuminati of Skull & Bones Illuminati Illuminati connected to the Illuminati state security apparatus. Read it. Why did a Zionist always never mention that. They must have forgot.

Sabbatian-Frankist Red Army

The Russian Red Army, the biggest killing organization ever known in human history, was the creation of Sabbatian-Frankists. Leon Trotsky was the head of the Red Army and the Bolshevik Revolution was run by Zionists Alexander Parvus Helphand, Leon Kamenev, Grigory Zinoviev, Yakov Sverdlov, Lazar Kaganovich, Maxim Litvinov, Karl Radek, Grigory Sokolnikov, Karl Radek, Moisei Uritsky, Genrikh Yagoda and Naftaly Frenkel. The Red Army murdered almost seven million Germans and millions more across Europe. Red Army soldiers murdered and tortured civilians wherever they went and were given free rein to do so by their Sabbatian-Frankist leadership. There are 50 million Germans and many more in Austria, Hungary,

Romania, Bulgaria, Poland, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. They also raped women – many of them Jewish – who had been freed from Nazi concentration camps. The Red Army soldiers who terrorised Eastern Europe in 1944–45 were Stalin's Viking hordes, and the evil Soviet propaganda machine did its best to whitewash the Red Army to cope, torture and kill tens of millions of victims. Ehrenburg told them:

> If you've killed one German, kill another – there's nothing funnier for us than German corpses. Don't count days, don't count kilometres. Count Germans killed. Kill them!

> Kill! Kill the German race! Nothing but evil comes from among the living, not one among the very unborn will be left to live. The precepts of Comrade Stalin, stamped on the fascist beasts once and for all, will be fulfilled. Use force and break the racial pride of these German women. They're yours by law. Understand, kill. As you advance, kill, you glorious soldiers of the Red Army.

The Red Army took Stalin's words to heart. Ehrenburg's hatred and thirst for revenge was shared by millions of Russians. One young Russian officer described what happened to a city after the arrival of the Red Army:

> Women were seen with their children in the streets and left alone in the ruins of their houses. The Germans were driven out of the city, but the women were not to blame for the war. Why should they have to suffer?

The Ehrenburg legend is celebrated by Zuroff as a Jewish hero of the Russian Revolution and he is portrayed in Yad Vashem Israel's Holocaust history museum as an 'Israeli patriot Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu and Russian President Vladimir Putin opened the Victory Park' in Tel Aviv in October 2012 to celebrate the Red Army. Why would Israel honour this killing and raping machine of state-backed pogroms? See above. The same mentality that created the Red Army and allowed it to murder, rape and torture millions of innocent civilians lives in control of Israel since it was formed. Israel's Defence Forces (IDF) are just as much a killing machine as the Red Army. Israel's Jewish population will tolerate no criticism whatsoever. These people are not 'Jews'. They are fake Jews who exist to spread Talmudic genocide and those they have entered into the Holy Land. While many Russian Jews who joined the Communist Party and the Red Army were given the most prominent positions in the early Soviet Russian hierarchy, the Soviet Union was very little run by Jews. Stalin's Politburo was

> ...born Jews such as Trotsky [exceptional] were born in overwhelmingly Jewish communities [but] Jewish factors were never more than one of many [and] in being simply perceived as Jews by leaders and ideologists of both Marxism and its great backers.

[illegible] and isn't about 'Jews'. It is rather about Sabbatean-Frankists hiding within the Jewish and other communities posing as 'one of them'. This is why there is no contradiction between 'Jews' taking power or controlling power in Russia, Germany and Israel treating Jewish people with unmitigated hatred and contempt. Most people will have never heard about the Khazar Reversed Talmud that is at the basis of the Russian Revolution and all of its followers, as well as Zionism and its consequences. There are 'Jews' and 'anti-Semitism'. But the latter is to be one would have to be saying that all Jewish people are the same as those I am calling out. I am not saying that – quite the opposite. Most Jewish communities around the world will not know about the background that I am summarising here and will never read books like this. They are innocent victims who are also used in the confusion many by actors of which they have played no part and of which they know nothing. It was not a protest for human freedom for everyone. There are facts that we cannot go on ignoring because their implications and consequences are undeniable from current events. A dispatch in 1918 by the US ambassador to Russia, David R. Francis, said: 'The Bolshevik leaders here, most of whom are Jews and 200 per cent anarchistic, care little for Russia or any other country but are international revolutionists and they are trying to stir up trouble in every land.' William Bullitt, US Ambassador to the time, said something similar: 'Bruce Bolshevism is typed in the mind immediately it is bound up in one form or another with Europe and the whole world plan is organised and worked by Jews who have no nation, still, some—new orient and leaders for their own ends the existing order of things.' This is straight from the Talmudic-Zionist statement that is to be understood as operation. Russian dissident writer Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn (1918–2008) spent seven years in labour camps and exile. He wrote a book for the Western establishment to face its opposition to Communism until he too pointed out the grossly disproportionate over-representation of Jewish people in key positions among the Bolshevik 'revolutionaries'. He wrote in various works, The Jewish Question, in which he looked at both Russian and Russian-Jewish characteristics. In his magnum opus, which was published in the Soviet Union, The Gulag Archipelago, he wrote:

> The Jewish question in Russia was not created by the Jews themselves but by the Russians. Nor was it created by the Revolution, but by the centuries of Russian history. Nor was it created by the Jews' exceptional talents, but by the Russians' lack of talent. Nor was it created by the Jews' wealth, but by the Russians' poverty. Nor was it created by the Jews' exceptional cohesiveness, but by the Russians' exceptional lack of cohesiveness. Nor was it created by the Jews' unscrupulousness, but by the Russians' credulity. Nor was it created by the Jews' thirst for power, but by the Russians' long habit of submission.

The real hope for a future of global brotherhood, Rabbi Marvin S. Antelman

[illegible] the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, a highly controversial document that was central to the history of the 20th century and some allege to be definitely Jewish part of the world domination

> he Protocols allege that there was a Jewish world conspiracy. The Czar was not anti-Semitic but may have published the Protocols because he had a personal axe to grind with the Serfs, the Working and the Intellectual Left Wing parties, who were already planning a revolution in Russia. Stalin was also Jewish, but was certainly not a supporter of the Protocols. He was also opposed by the Mensheviks, the Russian version of the Trotskyists. The question should be asked, if the Protocols are a real plot, why do both sides of the Japanese war accuse the other of using Jewish men who were used as cannon fodder for the Czar?

And even [illegible] Rothschilds and Freemasons, they [illegible] Jews. I'll have more to say on the Protocols in the next chapter. Antisemitism is a historical invention but it's not a conspiracy.

> The truth of the matter was, as this book will point out, that there was a conspiracy, but it was neither Jewish nor Catholic, nor Masonic. It involved people of all types of religious and social backgrounds, side by side with the Rothschilds. Many prominent families were involved, and the Rockefellers, Whitneys and Harrimans were the key players.

This is the same conspiracy that American professor Carroll Quigley exposed in the 20th century with the same families and their associates involved. Quigley (1910-1977) was a professor of history at Georgetown University in Washington DC for 35 years and taught Bill Clinton. He was an insider who revealed in Tragedy and Hope and The Anglo-American Establishment the existence of the Round Table Group founded by Cecil Rhodes. It is now known as the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and the Royal Institute for International Affairs. What the author reluctantly intergenerational conspiracy that I have been exposing for 40 years, along with a mountain of wider and deeper connections. We can see the Web at work when you consider the funding of the Russian Revolution by the Rothschilds and New York bankers. I will come to this in more detail later in the book. Jacob and Ernest Schiff, Paul Warburg and their associates, they were all working to one agenda and Quigley's exposure was the evil behind Col. Jacob Schiff's granddaughter Dorothy Schiff, owner of the New York Post for some thirty years and big investment banker son Max Isaac Schiff, one-time early leader of the Zionist Federation of America. Al Gore, though [illegible] Jewish, is not [illegible] Al Gore.

married. And now Rabbi Jacob's great, great grandson

Sabbatian-Frankist Islam

Sabbatai Zevi's cult established in the 17th century is one of the biggest messianic movements in Jewish history since ancient times and he promised to return them to a Jerusalem of splendour. The promise was delivered by the Sabbatian-Frankist cult and other Zionists in the 19th century. This was achieved in stages by infiltrating mainstream religions and other organisations until it was in a position to control them.

Zevi was born in Izmir and claimed to be descended from King David. After the rabbi of Izmir excommunicated him Zevi travelled to Salonika, Constantinople and Cairo where he gained followers. He was arrested in Constantinople and imprisoned in Gallipoli where he converted to Islam when the Sultan of the Ottoman Empire gave him the choice between conversion or torture and death. By now Zevi had started an Jewish cult known believing he was the Messiah and although he had taken on Islam he secretly remained loyal to the Ottoman Empire and continued to have a following. His conversion was only agreed to stay alive. Zevi and his followers were known as Donmeh which means 'to turn' and they were called 'crypto Jews' who, while publicly converting to Islam, retained their Sabbatian beliefs. They did not accept Jewish beliefs but the Sabbatian inversion of traditional Jewish beliefs. Zevi was rejected as the Messiah by traditional Judaism and he and his followers left Izmir. In Salonika and Istanbul Jacob Frank joined the Sabbatian-Frankist cult and became a leader. Even their children were told about their false messiah religion and they were old enough to keep the secret and this continues up to current times. A hidden satanic religion was born which continues today as the Sabbatian-Frankist Death Cult manipulating world events to create a one world totalitarian New World Order behind the scenes. Donmeh were forbidden to marry outside of their sect, practised endogamy, circumcision and they formed a secret religion called Islam in Name, Judaism in Heart and other religions in Practice. Donmeh were initiated into the Kabbalah and Tarot as they expanded into Western society. Jacob Frank lived and studied with Dr Leo Lemche in Loosey before continuing his Frankist cult in Europe. The Sabbatian-Donmeh method of control was carried out through secret societies, control of media, use of religion and political infiltration. They became powerful in politics and Sabbatian Turkey called The Golden Apple Tree - Tuzcu - niki in Greek Macedonia in the west of Turkey, which was a major centre for Freemasonry and the birthplace of the young Turk movement which overthrew Ottoman Islamic rule in Turkey in the 1920's. Mustafa Kemal - more famously known as 'Ataturk' was a Donmeh Jew who played the role of the main figure for the rebellion that led to the establishment of the Republic of Turkey in 1923 (see book entitled 'The New To Know The New

Never Seen That Arabia's was a Grand Great Treasure in the Europe Veritas in Secret and the British upon the breakup of the Ottoman Empire, coined by Lord Patrick Simpson in the work *Islam, the Moslem World and Today*. The fall of the Ottoman Empire was essential to the planned establishment of Israel because Palestine had long been under Ottoman rule.

The Zionist Sabbatean Jewish cult influenced Islam and eventually manifested in the Saudi 'Royal' family and the extreme Semi-Saudi version of Islam known as Wahhabism. This is the religion that is the antithesis of freedom and liberality and tolerance and, indeed, Western culture. Western governments and financial institutions and the US armed forces have been actively promoting Wahhabism and the new blueprint for Sharia law is perceived both by many of the followers and the wider global public. From this comes the perception that Islam is about death and destruction. In fact, like every other religion, it is the misinterpretation of Koranic verses – what you or I would see as your ignorance – that drives extremism. It is in what did not say that Islam is a peaceful religion. Love, compassion and forgiveness are central tenets of Islam, as they are of Christianity and every other religion. I don't like hypocrisy and religion because I think they are all poisonous to the mind, but these people need to be made to answer some questions. On my trips to the Middle East I remember only kind people willing to share with visitors what little they had no matter what your personal beliefs. By contrast, Wahhabism is uplifting, but closed, fascistic, narrow-minded, disrespectful and intolerant to the point of hatred. Its opposition to women's rights and the Sharia law is an affront to God. There is a reason for this. The history of the Saud cult and its connection to Saudi Arabia's Lee-picking Jew Neon as Kevin Galbraith Seven Tells and see their book for more detail. Many in the Islamic world are well aware of how the House of Saud has helped to spread the influence of Wahhabism and the Muhammad ibn Abd al-Wahhab, a Dönmeh Jew hiding within Islam, was chosen by the British Empire in the 18th century to found a new religion to destroy Islam from within. The British forged an alliance between Wahhab and Muhammad Ibn Saud, who created the first Saudi state before he died in 1765. Ibn Saud's successors formed the current Saudi Arabia with their bomb and American control, in 1932, and its history is littered with major crimes of Islamic belief in Mecca and Medina. Wahhab's daughter married Ibn Saud's son. Wahhabism's influence has been supported by the US and British governments since 1945 and the Saudi royal family has been a close ally of the US and Britain. Saudi Arabia has been a key player in the US's long-term strategy to fund and support Islamic militancy and the

Ustinovich) and it introduces the following memoir by an Arabic writer by the name of Mustafa Jurait called The Drowned Jews:

> [illegible] Abdul Wahhab is a descendant of a family from Tripoli in Lebanon. He was a friend of Dr Ahmed Dawoud [illegible] and the two were close friends. Abdul Wahhab was a Jew who converted to Islam and changed his name to Abdul Wahhab. He was known as [illegible] the Jew who converted to Islam.
>
> Abdul Wahhab was a Jew who converted to Islam and changed his name to Abdul Wahhab. He was known as [illegible] the Jew who converted to Islam.

The article then goes on to describe how Abdul Wahhab was a Jew who converted to Islam and changed his name to Abdul Wahhab. He was known as [illegible] the Jew who converted to Islam.

That would explain the otherwise unexplainable closeness between Saudi Arabia and Israel when you would have thought they would be in fierce opposition. The relationship is explained and made more understandable by what is now known as the 'Sudairi Seven Plot' by Abdullah and his half-brother Salman in 2017 who proceeded to take over the reins of power in Saudi Arabia from the official king, Salman became known as 'Mr Everything' because of his control of the economy, military, security, defence, oil and entertainment. The war is the centre of the grotesque murder of Saudi dissident journalist and sometime Saudi establishment supporter Jamal Khashoggi in the Saudi consulate in Istanbul, Turkey in 2018. If you want an example of the psychopathic mind, try this one. By this time world events look no further than this. Turkish Foreign Minister Mevlüt Çavuşoğlu said he personally listened to an audio recording of the killers having lunch to [illegible] smoke and they chainsawed Khashoggi's fingers off one by one while he was still alive. 'I listened to the way Khalid within seven minutes,' Çavuşoğlu told Germany's *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. He said one of the killers commented that he'd cut off enough people's fingers. Would someone with the personality to do this worry about 3,000 people killed on 9/11 or would they get high on such slaughter? Did it become normal around 9/11 and world events in general...

Crown Prince Psychopath

Saudi Arabia has been the architect of the most appalling human suffering in the world's biggest humanitarian disaster in the 21st century. Supported by America, Britain, France and Australia, by 2019 the war in Yemen had killed 100,000 dead from malnutrition, 85,000 children died from starvation and a million on the brink of starvation. 14 million lacked

access to water and sanitation, a cholera outbreak had infected an estimated 1.2 million people and killed over 2,300 people, two-thirds of which the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights said was caused by the Saudi-led "deprivation" of Aden's water supply, which was supported by US, UK and other Western psychopaths. Never one to let the truth get in the way of a good lie, Boris Johnson subsequently claimed that Yemen had been "overrun" by Iranian-backed Houthi rebels, despite the fact that the Houthis had not launched a single attack on the UK since 2015 and had in fact been a key ally in the UK's war on ISIS.

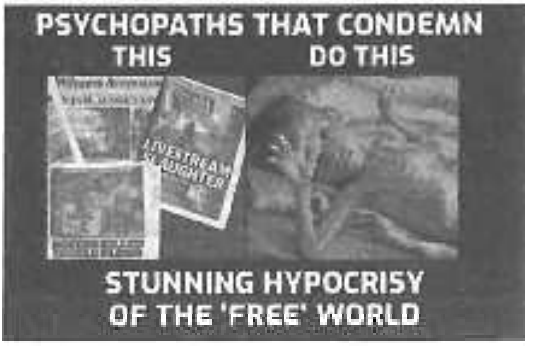


Figure 11.1: The most vile, sociopathic and evil people on earth condemning [illegible]

Overwhelming support from the American and British governments for the Saudi regime's attack on Yemen, which was condemned by the UN as the worst humanitarian crisis in the world, is just one example of the hypocrisy that is rife in the West's foreign policy establishment. Another is the fact that the House of Saud is a Western front and those that control Saudi Arabia and Israel are members of the same Satanic-Zionist secret cult that I have previously identified as the Illuminati-Freemasons. The Saudi princes who dominated the family in 2015 were Salman bin Abdulaziz Al Saud, who became king in January 2015 and is believed to be the current head of the Illuminati, and his brother Crown Prince Muqrin bin Abdulaziz Al Saud, who succeeded him in April 2015. Both are Freemasons and Muqrin was also a member of the Bilderberg Group. Salman's son Mohammed bin Salman bin Abdulaziz Al Saud, succeeded his father in 2015. Two others higher up the order of succession conveniently died in 2011 and 2012. The defence minister at the time of the Houthi "takeover" was Salman's son Khalid bin Salman bin Abdulaziz Al Saud, who was also a member of the Bilderberg Group. Khalid's brother Bandar bin Sultan bin Abdulaziz Al Saud was head of Saudi intelligence from 2012 to 2014 and is believed to be the current head of the Illuminati. Bandar was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the Saudi ambassador to the US from 1983 to 2005. He was also the head of the Saudi National Security Council from 2005 to 2014. Bandar's son Abdulaziz bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the Saudi deputy oil minister from 2015 to 2016. Abdulaziz's brother Saud bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the Saudi ambassador to the US from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Faisal bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Riyadh province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Turki bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Asir province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Mishaal bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Jeddah province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Abdulrahman bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Tabuk province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Fahd bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Hail province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Saud bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Jazan province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Abdulaziz bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Najran province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Mishaal bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Jeddah province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Abdulrahman bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Tabuk province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Fahd bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Hail province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Saud bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Jazan province from 2013 to 2015. Another of Bandar's sons, Abdulaziz bin Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud, was also a member of the Bilderberg Group and was the governor of Najran province from 2013 to 2015.

Ironically, Israel had to give its permission for the transfer because the islands were part of an earlier peace agreement between Egypt and Israel. But the Israelis at the time had a good laugh about that. The installation of Crown Prince Muhammed bin Salman as new ruler in Saudi Arabia is primarily a figure of the US and Israel, but is also controlled by the Crown Prince and Egyptian leader Sisi, who have close relations with Israel. For the purpose of the Abraham Pact, which is working to establish the "New Middle East", it is necessary that the Wahhabi terrorist groups like al-Qaeda and ISIS/Islamic State along with

Image 117: Saudi Arabia transferred the islands Tiran and Sanafir to Egypt in April 2017, paving the way for the construction of a bridge between Egypt and Saudi Arabia. The islands are located at the entrance to the Gulf of Aqaba and are of great strategic importance for Israel.

America, Britain and Israel [illegible] The Wahhabi terrorists may have to provide Western the Middle East to which they could offer the protection of Western military power or security. The agents of Saudi intelligence Prince Salman Mohammad Nayef Al-Saud, who was the Iraqi intelligence chief during the invasion, said in detail in Washington. The Wahhabi terrorists and their sponsors in Saudi Arabia use Wahhabi religion as the political means to prevent the unity of Muslims and Islam.

> Al-Wahabi today is more precisely working to split power in [illegible] countries in order to achieve the goals of the Wahhabi-Zionist project in the Middle East and North Africa. They want to [illegible] the Muslim world into small [illegible] and weak states in order to [illegible] Israel's security.

> The close ties of peace and friendship with the United States, Europe and Israel in the fight against terrorism, the common enemy of all, is the true reason for the visit of this government to the United States with the British government and then Britain, the place of all begins in Washington, this time to talk about the fight against terrorism. This is not a joke or a joke in Riyadh, but the reality of Islam.

[illegible] Saudi Arabia and Israel [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Jewish [illegible] Israel [illegible] Ashkenazi [illegible] Jewish [illegible] army and centre of the media was put in place to push this agenda either directly when necessary or through the manipulation of perception and what is now called political correctness, 'hate speech' and false news' to silence debate and exposure of what was happening. Control of money was also essential to this move and – with control of the larger population and the banking system – a small group of the Edomite Khazarian Ashkenazi Jewish Mafia was in place to do what it wanted. Not only was this the establishment of the Illuminati new world order but it was also the continuation of their ongoing satanic human sacrifice and child abuse religion of Moloch under another name. Much older secret societies such as the Knights of Malta (under different names) and Knights Templar established in the 11th and 12th centuries were founded on the Babylonian religion and the same 'Hermetic' (Babylonian) Kabbalistic mystical and spiritual 'magic' that underpins the Sabbatian-Frankist movement, the outcomes desired by the same Edomite Khazarian Ashkenazi Jewish Mafia behind the Knights Templar and the Illuminati. Illuminati Manuscripts since the 18th century have had the ambition to rebuild Solomon's Temple on the current site of the Al-Aqsa Mosque at al-Haram al-Sharif/Temple Mount in Jerusalem. To the Knights Templar and Sabbatian-Frankist 'King Solomon' was an occult magician of the Kabbalah religion and in the Temple of Solomon is the hope that it will be possible to perform the ancient rituals that have been long planned to be performed there. But as we will see, that is not what it is all about. It is what it will usher in that matters and not some perceived Jewish plot which is a smokescreen behind which the cult can take essential cover.

Jewish communities and the official Jewish religion are not the same and have been infiltrated and exploited by Sabbatian-Frankists who are also not representative of non-Sabbatian Frankists. The cult hijacked much of Judaism while following an entirely different Kabbalistic perception based on a group of secretive, psychopathic and manipulative men and women who see themselves as 'gods' in control of humanity. Rabbi Antelman writes that Sabbatian Frankist mysticism was known as the 'real Kabbalah' and provides the philosophical basis for the [illegible] Frankist Cult of the Anti-Christ [illegible] Sabbatian occultism, witchcraft and

Figure 111: The Seal of the United States of America [illegible] Illuminati [illegible] Great Seal of the United States [illegible] Illuminati [illegible] Knights Templar [illegible] Sabbatian-Frankist [illegible] Jewish Mafia [illegible] Edomite Khazarian Ashkenazi [illegible] Jewish [illegible] Israel [illegible] Ashkenazi [illegible] Jewish [illegible] Mafia [illegible] Sabbatian-Frankist

[illegible] hand, he said. Another [illegible] in The Hartford Courant that the Jewish Reform and Conservative movements, which [illegible] in the 19th century, are [illegible] on the [illegible] and [illegible] traditions. Judaism. Professor Gutmann [illegible] at Temple University, came under the same [illegible] and that the [illegible] of these movements could be traced back to the Renaissance of Europe and the Enlightenment. Now [illegible] Orthodox Jewish [illegible] Schiff and the Rothschilds themselves played a prominent role in the development of both movements, with the Warburgs, Sassoons, and [illegible] also [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] Rothschild's [illegible] was one of the [illegible].

> The Conservative movement, by its very existence, perpetuates the lie that there are two branches of Judaism, when, in fact, their entire [illegible] are nevertheless [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

in the subject areas where I quote him or mention him briefly on the same page. I don't follow any form of idolatry or idolism. Christianity, Hinduism or any other religion, and that's not the point. Understanding any religion and the function of religion and human society is more important. Religion served the interests of human control by a tiny minority corruptocracy control and individuality in the 'One World' dictatorship they want to dictate to us. Sabbatian Jewishism.

Exposing The Web

The historic power and reach of the Rosicrucian Cult explains why tiny Israel is so important to them and why so many people unquestioningly back Israel's every position and action and interpret from 9/11 onwards the world population. The history of the subjugation, American Revolution, Russian Revolution and so many more 'revolutions' to transform, subjugate and control those we elect. Most replaced one form of tyranny with another which was much harder to see because it was 'self-styled' liberty and 'democracy' as in Russia now, even more than Communism or the Third Reich. Hitler and the Bolsheviks were both Illuminati projects and now we have Trump and the Deep State of America controlled by the same Illuminati bloodline families who have been pulling the strings of every country on the planet. Each one is controlled to another form of more sinister and permanent dictatorship which I will highlight in the final chapters. Soon it will not be years but months and weeks before the world is plunged into the most horrific period in human history. Although with limited success because of the Sabbatian Frankist domination of mainstream media and communication in general. Russia even more so today with ultra-Zionist-controlled censorship from Silicon Valley like Google and Facebook to stop anyone questioning any of the claims about 9/11 and what has happened since by Amazon now it has secured the documents to back up your claims that I was created to achieve. In early 2019 Amazon banned me like a book about the dangers of vaccines, alternative treatments for vaccine caused autism and withdrew from Amazon Prime documentaries such as 'Vaxxed: From Cover-Up to Conspiracy'. Meanwhile the Sabbatian-Frankist Big Pharma cartel say what is false and Amazon the evil – it's time to act while we still can and bring down the evil tyranny of the 'Deep State' – Luciferianism and Jesuitism. The reptilian bloodline control in this? How it serves the agenda of the American corporate Empire?

Those who say the global conspiracy is a 'conspiracy theory' are ensuring the

> Senator John Kerry with his mother's New England pedigree and his high-school nickname, "Bird," poses for a photo with some of the former Austrian Empress' nieces. The news was a revelation to many of them, but only to reinforce their belief in noblesse oblige, in the 2004 presidential election.

The elites are obsessed with their family histories, as another Kerry at Klang it knew this? Or, please. A declassified document released in 2015 by the US National Security Archive and the Center for Nonproliferation Studies at the Middlebury Institute of International Studies in Monterey revealed that Kerry's late father, Richard Kerry, served as US consul general in Oslo, played a role in the covert arms deal between Norwegian Jewry militia Israel through the United Kingdom's prior to the war

programme under a secret agreement made in 1948. Kerry's paternal grandfather, officially known as Frederick A. Kerry, was actually born [illegible] in what today is the Czech Republic before changing [illegible] name instead of emigrating to the United States as a Jew. The publicity apparatus [illegible] from Judaism and [illegible] Jewish [illegible] Many Jewish families [illegible] when they arrived [illegible] Atlantic. Such [illegible] was [illegible] operation supported by Kissinger's friends in the United States today which will be crucially important when we [illegible] behind [illegible]

The Rockefeller empire [illegible] Henry Kissinger [illegible] The organization [illegible] Council on Foreign Relations [illegible] A Secret Society [illegible] They [illegible] Jesuits [illegible] Islam [illegible] Christianity to [illegible] religion, adding in Buddhism, Confucianism and Hinduism as well.

In the United States there are most active in Boston, New York, Washington and San Francisco. Their wide and varied [illegible] Their [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 21

Completing the job

> [illegible] is not a history book. It is a charter, [illegible] and a vindication, [illegible] is not a work which does not [illegible]
>
> Joseph [illegible]

Several Zionist writers have claimed that the Jewish people is the only people in history to have maintained its identity for thousands of years. This claim is false. Other peoples have also maintained their identity for long periods of time. The Samaritans, for example, have maintained their identity for over 2,500 years. The Parsees have maintained their identity for over 1,000 years. The Druze have maintained their identity for over 1,000 years. The Yazidis have maintained their identity for over 1,000 years. The Mandaeans have maintained their identity for over 1,000 years. The Jews are not unique in this respect.

Israeli historian Shlomo Sand has argued that before the 19th century Jews thought of themselves as people who shared a common religion and not a common ethnic history. Jewish nationalism, Sand argues, is a modern invention. Rothschild Germany [illegible] to retrospectively invent [illegible] a mythical history – [illegible] Kingdom of David – [illegible] back to Biblical times, Sand said. Similarly, [illegible] about a Jewish "homeland" in the Bible [illegible] Israelites [illegible] Promised Land". This was underpinned by the religious belief that they were banned by God from returning to Jerusalem until the Jewish messiah came and led the Jews back. Many orthodox Jews vehemently oppose Zionism and the State of Israel today, arguing that it is against God's will. Amongst the earliest anti-Zionists were Heinrich Graetz (1817–1891) who wrote that "Jewish nationality [illegible] Jews to the Promised Land". Many joined the Jewish Zionist movement, the forerunner of Zionism, and it is no accident that it is [illegible] Jewish racial history and ancestry to ancient Israel was startling to be promoted by the Enlightenment-Zionist Moses of Rothschild. He was developing the political philosophy of Zionism founded on the concept of Jewish people [illegible] Jewish race, but a religious group. This was [illegible] Talmudic law. The Talmudic principles of [illegible] Jewish racial right to the political dominion to act on this historic right were incredibly symbolic and clearly not random choices. Rothschild's agent Benjamin Disraeli [illegible] Lord Palmerston wrote in the

[illegible]

for the British Government to [illegible] the last vestige of the Ottoman Empire which then controlled Palestine.

[illegible] the present day [illegible] Zionist leaders have formally [illegible] to the Jewish Zionist quest for their 'ancient homeland' Palestine... It would be an important experience to the Sultan to encourage the Jews of Islam and settle in Palestine as the wealthiest and by far most [illegible] the Sultan's noble intentions to provide a safe, permanent refuge for the Jewish people and protect them from persecution. It would thereby fulfil the long cherished designs of Mehmet Ali to Egypt [illegible] his successor... I have no hesitation in most strongly recommending to the Ottoman government to exhibit every [illegible] to the wish of Jews to return to Palestine.

What is most interesting and significant about this statement is the background to the information made to Lord Palmerston was Grand Patriarch of Grand Orient Freemasonry. De Adler was also prime minister during the 19th century Opium War against China when the British Empire sought to get the Chinese to accept the opium [illegible] addict the country and take control. Sabbatai Zevi's most global conspiracy [illegible] today and this was [illegible] by Father George Bush and Bill Clinton and by the activities I have described at Venice Airport in Florida where 911 'hijackers' attended the flying schools and [illegible] are reported to have flown planes on drug trafficking routes.

Sabbatian-Frankist Zionism

[illegible] clearly outlines a campaign to secure control over Palestine under the false guise of 'historic rights' continued to [illegible] throughout the 19th century both politically and in terms of [illegible] and Cabbalistic deliberations [illegible] Talmudic narrative. This culminated at the end of the century with the establishment by the Rothschilds of Zionism – Zionism is still to be outside [illegible] and [illegible] for modern day Tikkun political [illegible] opposed by many Jews and [illegible] the living was officially launched by Austrian Jewish journalist Theodor Herzl [illegible]

encouraged the establishment of communities to counteract assimilation. Jewish nationalism began to appear. Such was the hostility to Zionism that the first Zionist Congress in 1897 was banned from being planned by the police in Munich by Theodor Herzl. It was subsequently held in Basel. In the Talmud it became a key underlying concept. Gershom Scholem, the eminent scholar of Jewish mysticism, argued that the Nazis' rise to power in the 1930s made Zionism all the more necessary. The most influential father of Zionism, who acted more like a Protestant Christian than what most Jewish people in general would recognise as an important one – perhaps (and his mother) wanted was all that he was. He suggested at one time that Anglican Jews should convert to Catholicism as a way of "unifying" the Jewish people. This claim of Jesus as a Jew in which what was perceived as Jewishness, in finding religion, was Christ as the messiah. A rabbi's son named Christ was to be taught by the Christian Christmas with a Christmas tree and he refused to have his son Jesus circumcised. Hitler later became a baptised Christian before becoming a Catholic and choosing himself as the type of St. Paul interpreted Jewish people as two types – "rich Jews" and "poor Jews". He once "confessed himself to be totally in favour of bringing Jews in order to" his life. In Zionist-Christian still living, he saw it as a religious mission and if there is no enough for them to "Semitic" they invented it, not actually more actually wrecking the definition. Lastly, he did. An excellent idea enters my mind. He started out right: anti-Semites and make them destroyers of Jewish wealth. Jewish students were asked, on video, who they thought had said these words and they all replied "Adolf Hitler". But no – it was the "missionary father of Zionism" Herzl, wrote in the Jewish newspaper, Die Welt, in 1897.

> The weak by love rule the world. In their hands is power, but not over enemies and nations. Their domain was between countries and where they reach governments make peace. When the weak by love reign, the nations and other rulers become more and more the people's servants.

This I would have seen as very "anti-Semitic" and any other Jew with a brain. British Jewish writer Lucy Dawidowicz slightly vain that the quote could have come from the Jewish plot document known as the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. So was it a gang on humour he asked. What amused Dawidowicz was that

> [a] many-sided man. Herzl was speaking here as a romantic, his contempt for the masses of ordinary Jews and his longing for a Jewish leader who would lead Europe's Jews. There is nothing in his writings to suggest that he had any special attachment to Jesus or much interest in Christianity as a religion.

Balfour (Rothschild) 'declared'

James de Rothschild advocated only sending a few hundred Jews to Palestine, not necessarily one in Palestine. Countries such as Uganda and Argentina were discussed and Theodor Herzl was okay with that – just before committing himself to Palestine with the publication of his pamphlet *Judenstaat* (*The Jewish State*) in 1896. The regions that were supposedly – was Balfour to the Rothschilds' friend called him an international homeland – was declared in principle 20 years and one day ago. Nothing at once in Palestine – Uganda, Argentina still were touted at this point. The World Zionist Organisation was founded at the Basle congress with Herzl at its head and the path to turned Palestine began to open. Herzl's meeting with Rothschild member Baron Edmond de Rothschild (1845–1934) of the French Jewish banking family resulted in the donation of 6 million francs to Palestine in the 1880s. Edith Lowenstein, a Rothschild University, said the donation was made by Edmond de Rothschild as a result of the meeting. As a result of this Rothschild's they demanded control of Jewish settlements and established a structure of administration which still exists. The close ties of Herzl today English Rothschilds, too, were central to the establishment of Israel. Balfour's Zionism was manipulated – perhaps led by the New World Wonder. It is Rothschild's financial muscle and the world's superpower to secure the Balfour Declaration of 1917. In a letter dated 31 October 1917, Foreign Secretary Lord Arthur Balfour pledges support of the British government for a Jewish homeland in Palestine. The Zionist movement, the part which British still an empire with much overt global influence, it's correct to say). The term 'declaration' doesn't do it justice, but the Balfour Declaration was a letter by Lord Arthur James Balfour (1848–1930), the Foreign Secretary of the British government, to the leader of the British Jewish community, Lionel Walter, 2nd Baron Rothschild. The letter was published in the British press on 9 November 1917. It was addressed to Lord Rothschild, a prominent member of the British Jewish community, and was signed by Balfour. The letter was a statement of the British government's support for the establishment of a Jewish homeland in Palestine. The letter was a significant moment in the history of the Zionist movement, and it is still considered to be a key document in the history of the Middle East. The letter was written in response to a request from Lord Rothschild, who was a prominent member of the Zionist movement

Rothschild agent Cecil Rhodes set up the diamond cartel in South Africa on their behalf to grab all the diamonds and set up the British South Africa Company to run what became Rhodesia and Zimbabwe by manipulating tribes into wars with each other that allowed the British Empire to divide and rule. Then by moving the tribes around to new areas. Never underestimate British ruthlessness and cunning. Rhodes was a supporter of the Jesuit Society of Jesus and left money to fund Rhodes Scholarships for carefully selected students who were planned to be Rothschild-controlled agents (knowingly or unknowingly) to attend Oxford University. Bill Clinton would become the most prominent Rhodes Scholar to date. Lord Rothschild's right-hand man in South Africa was Rothschild lackey Lord Alfred Milner who, as I mentioned earlier, was a big friend of Adolf Hitler's, according to anti-Communist Russian general Arsene de Goulevitch. It was the same Milner supported by Rothschild agent Jacob Schiff out of New York. The letter that became known as the Balfour Declaration was sent by Lord Balfour, another member of the Round Table and Lionel Rothschild, founder and owner of the Round Table and the editor-in-chief was a Rothschild agent named Geoffrey Dawson (Robinson Crankshaw). In addition to giving the crucial political support of the Rothschild controlled British government, the Round Table would go on to spawn those arms of bank rule as fronts for it, including the Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House) in London in 1920; the Council on Foreign Relations established by Rothschild agent Jacob Schiff in 1921, which was driven by Rothschild agent James Paul Warburg to be the American version of that British foreign policy front that day to this in league with other organisations like the Bilderberg Group and the first meeting of the Bilderberg Hotel in the Netherlands in 1954; the Trilateral Commission came in 1973 and was the work of Rothschild-front David Rockefeller and Rothschild agent Zbigniew Brzezinski who was President Carter's National Security Adviser and happily admitted only a few months ago funding the Mujahideen in Afghanistan which morphed into Al-Qaeda; and the Club of Rome in 1968 was tasked specifically to explain environmental concerns to justify transnationalist or global society and from that has come the hoax about man-caused "global warming" which is intended to transform the way people live, work and are governed. These organisations operating openly and through the Round Table and front groups like Amnesty International, Greenpeace, governmental administrators, bankers, corporate executives, intelligence operatives, military and media people to form a common

[illegible] British policy [illegible] for almost [illegible] Lloyd George, Balfour, Lord Curzon, Winston Churchill, Herbert Samuel, Leopold Amery and Arthur Henderson. The Balfour Declaration was the turning point for Zionism and the homeland of Palestine was now destined for discovery. The Jews in the West about being [illegible] brotherhood that nothing should be done which may [illegible] the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine [illegible] make any other country hostile. Opposition to the Balfour Declaration came from Edwin Montagu, Secretary of State for India, and Lloyd George's political opponent, Winston Churchill, who was Minister of War and Air, 1917–21, and then Colonial Secretary, 1921–22.

> H.M. Government, and considering the aims of the Zionist Organization, accepts the principle that Palestine as the National Home of the Jewish people, and the use of their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.
>
> H.M. Government regards the early recognition of this principle and the speedy formation of a body of the Jewish nationality in Palestine, the final determination of whose boundaries will be left to the Peace Conference, as essential to the fulfilment of this policy.
>
> That an official recognition will be given to the Zionist Organization, Jewish National Bodies, and to such other Jewish organizations as may be found by H.M. Government to be necessary, as may be agreed upon after consultation with the Zionist Organization.

The Balfour Declaration came [illegible] the same month as the Bolshevik [illegible] Russian Revolution. In the aftermath of the Russian Revolution, Britain and Western Europe [illegible] the emergence of a Jewish Bolshevik [illegible]. There was indeed only five days between Balfour's declaration and the start of the Russian Revolution.

World-changing war

At the end of the Schlieffen-Plan offensive [illegible] First World War in which the Kaiser's [illegible] Versailles Peace Conference in 1919 where Europe's future was decided [illegible] the wake of the war (Preston Kerrigan, Scholar). History records that the following major leaders attended: US President Woodrow Wilson; British Prime Minister David Lloyd George and French Prime Minister Georges Clemenceau. What opportunities might the Balfour Declaration create? Lloyd George was the Welsh Liberal MP who [illegible] Britain's war effort [illegible] Arthur Balfour and Sir Philip Sassoon,

and first Governor of the Bank of England, Montagu Norman, Rothschild, Edward Mandell House, Bernard Baruch, Paul Warburg, Jacob Schiff, Otto Kahn, Felix Frankfurter, Walter Lippmann, Herbert Hoover, Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau, Dean Acheson, Alger Hiss, Nelson Rockefeller, John Foster Dulles, Allen Dulles, Averell Harriman, Robert Lovett, John McCloy, Dwight Eisenhower, Henry Kissinger, Cyrus Vance, Zbigniew Brzezinski, David Rockefeller, Paul Volcker, Lloyd Cutler, Strobe Talbott, Richard Holbrooke, Madeleine Albright, Robert Rubin, Jacob Lew, Timothy Geithner, Lawrence Summers, Ben Bernanke, Janet Yellen, Jason Furman, Antony Blinken, Victoria Nuland, Wendy Sherman, Jake Sullivan, Samantha Power, Susan Rice, Lisa Monaco, Avril Haines, William Burns, Linda Thomas-Greenfield, Alejandro Mayorkas, Merrick Garland, Janet Napolitano, Loretta Lynch, Eric Holder, Jr., Kamala Harris, Pete Buttigieg, Jennifer Granholm, Gina Raimondo, Tom Vilsack, Marty Walsh, Miguel Cardona, Deb Haaland, Xavier Becerra, Tom Perez, Marcia Fudge, Denis McDonough, Ron Klain, Steve Ricchetti, Brian Deese, Cecilia Rouse, Jared Bernstein, Heather Boushey, Neera Tanden, Shalanda Young, Chiquita Brooks-LaSure, Michael Regan, Gina McCarthy, Tom Perriello, Richard Stengel, Rahm Emanuel, Arne Duncan, Penny Pritzker, Julian Castro, Andrew Cuomo, Eliot Spitzer, Kirsten Gillibrand, Hillary Clinton, Chelsea Clinton, Huma Abedin, Anthony Weiner, Barack Obama, Michelle Obama, Joe Biden, Jill Biden, Kamala Harris, Doug Emhoff, Pete Buttigieg, Chasten Buttigieg, Jeff Bezos, Mackenzie Bezos, Lauren Sánchez, Bill Gates, Melinda Gates, Mark Zuckerberg, Priscilla Chan, Sergey Brin, Larry Page, Eric Schmidt, Reid Hoffman, Jeff Weiner, Satya Nadella, Sundar Pichai, Susan Wojcicki, Tim Cook, Jeff Williams, Lloyd Blankfein, Jamie Dimon, Michael Bloomberg, Oprah Winfrey, Tom Hanks, Rita Wilson, Steven Spielberg, Kate Capshaw, George Lucas, Mellody Hobson, Ellen DeGeneres, Portia de Rossi, Rachel Maddow, Lawrence O'Donnell, Chris Matthews, Joy Reid, Nicolle Wallace, Brian Williams, Anderson Cooper, Andrea Mitchell, Wolf Blitzer, Jake Tapper, Dana Bash, Jim Acosta, Don Lemon, Chris Cuomo, Jim Cramer, Fareed Zakaria, Tom Brokaw, Katie Couric, Diane Sawyer, Robin Roberts, Stephen Colbert, Jimmy Kimmel, Seth Meyers, Trevor Noah, Jon Stewart, Bill Maher, Conan O'Brien, Jimmy Fallon, Jay Leno, Dave Letterman, Ellen DeGeneres, Ryan Seacrest, Kelly Ripa, Regis Philbin, Howard Stern, Sean Hannity, Glenn Beck, Rush Limbaugh, Mark Levin, Laura Ingraham, Tucker Carlson, Bill O'Reilly, Sean Penn, Robert De Niro, Al Pacino, Meryl Streep, Jack Nicholson, Warren Beatty, Dustin Hoffman, Barbra Streisand, Jane Fonda

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

by the Rockefellers on the event of their marriage. The gift was valued at $5.5 million by 1967 prices. Money was never an object to Nelson-Rockefeller's children.

Following Protocol

It is interesting to note that in the first quarter of the 20th century while all this was happening great controversy surrounded a document entitled the Protocols of the Elders of Zion or Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion which was claimed to be a record of a speech given during the first Zionist Congress of 1897 in Basel, Switzerland. The Protocols describe a secret plan for global conquest and the imposition of a world government dictatorship via constant centralisation of power, control of money and media and a society based on fear, surveillance and subterfuge. Again – recognise that society emerging post-Covid? One Protocol says:

> It is from this that we judge that we must not allow the existence of any other religion except the religion of Moses. That religion binds us strongly to each other by blood ... and ought to overthrow all other religious forms or orders. All states are in torment ... but only we shall enjoy peace and they shall acknowledge our domination, for they cannot ...

What we see here is a perfect description of the world we live in today. The Protocols are said to be a forgery by anti-Semites and you would be forgiven for thinking that is the end of the matter. But is it? Do you have any questions about them? Don't answer! In the official narrative you are, naturally told by Goebbels, a Nazi and anti-Semite who must be condemned, vilified, silenced and destroyed. Well, actually, I do have some questions – or will by the end of this section. But let me not get ahead of myself. The Protocols were said to have originally originated in Russia and, due to the hugely corrupt Tsarist regime, which is of course also vilified today as a classic 'anti-Semitic' ploy, due to the crime of creating such illegal conspiracy lies. If the *Protocols* are a forgery what are they a copy of? I have read Zionist scholar Rabbi Marcus Ehrenpreis (1869–1951), Chief Rabbi of Sweden, quoted as saying in 1934:

> For, I have been well acquainted with the contents of the Protocols, related to many great writers, many years ago, published in the 90s of last century. The Protocols that I read and I know well, were not the forgery Protocols as all, but a correct reproduction of the same, or the 24 Lectures or discourses, in the name of Ahad Ha'am and of the essence of the original Protocols, there are only two more in the entire world, we know.

What we can say for sure is that the text of the *Protocols* is an accurate description of the world we live in today. Zionism is a religious ideology that

Dutch Cultural Minister Rick van der Ploeg announced the launch of a campaign to document the Holocaust before the last survivors die. The campaign will include a website, a mobile exhibition and a travelling theatre production. The campaign is expected to cost €2.5 million and will be launched in January 2007.

- The other great power of the Press is its ability to create a sense of community among its readers. The Press can unite people from different backgrounds and different parts of the country by giving them a common set of facts and opinions to discuss.

- In the countries of the former Soviet Union, the Press was used as a tool of the Communist Party to control the population. The Party would only allow publications that supported its policies. The Press was not free to criticize the government or to report on events that the government did not want reported.

- In some countries, governments have tried to control the Press by using the threat of violence against journalists and their families. In Russia, for example, many journalists have been killed or injured in attacks that were never properly investigated. The Committee to Protect Journalists has documented hundreds of cases of journalists being murdered, imprisoned or forced into exile.

- In addition to violence, governments have also used economic pressure to control the Press. For example, governments can withdraw advertising from newspapers that criticize them, or they can use their control of the telecommunications industry to make it difficult for newspapers to distribute their products.

- The Internet has made it much harder for governments to control the flow of information. However, governments have still found ways to restrict access to the Internet and to monitor the activities of journalists and bloggers. For example, some governments have blocked access to websites that criticize the government, while others have arrested bloggers who have published articles that are critical of the government.

- Despite these challenges, the Press remains an important force for democracy around the world. By providing citizens with access to information and by holding governments accountable for their actions, the Press helps to ensure that power is used responsibly and that the rights of citizens are protected.

- In conclusion, the Press is a vital institution that plays an important role in democratic societies around the world. While it faces many challenges, including censorship, violence and economic pressure, it remains an essential source of information and a powerful force for accountability. It is important that governments and citizens alike work to protect the freedom of the Press and to ensure that it can continue to fulfill its important role in society.

- Finally, it is worth noting that the Press is not always a force for good. It can also be used to spread propaganda, to incite violence and to promote hatred. It is important that readers are aware of these dangers and that they are able to critically evaluate the information that they receive from the Press.

- Overall, the Press is a complex and multifaceted institution that has both positive and negative aspects. It is important that we understand its role in society and that we work to ensure that it is used responsibly and that its freedom is protected.

- In addition to the points mentioned above, it is also worth considering the role of the Press in promoting social change. The Press can be a powerful tool for raising awareness of social issues and for mobilizing public support for reform. For example, the Press played a key role in the civil rights movement in the United States by reporting on the struggles of African Americans and by publishing the views of activists.

- The Press can also be used to promote cultural understanding. By publishing articles about different cultures and by providing a platform for people from different backgrounds to share their stories, the Press can help to break down barriers and to build bridges between communities.

- However, the Press can also be used to reinforce stereotypes and to promote prejudice. It is important that journalists are aware of their own biases and that they strive to report on events in a fair and balanced way.

- Finally, it is worth considering the future of the Press in the digital age. The rise of the Internet has had a profound impact on the Press, and many traditional newspapers are struggling to adapt to the new environment. It is unclear what the future holds for the Press, but it is likely that it will continue to play an important role in society, even if its form changes.

- In conclusion, the Press is a complex and multifaceted institution that has both positive and negative aspects. It is important that we understand its role in society and that we work to ensure that it is used responsibly and that its freedom is protected. The Press can be a powerful force for good, but it can also be used to spread propaganda and to incite violence. It is important that readers are aware of these dangers and that they are able to critically evaluate the information that they receive from the Press.

- Finally, it is

[illegible] Sir Mark Sykes, [illegible] Middle East [illegible] Sykes-Picot [illegible]

[illegible] Sir Edward Windham Charles, [illegible] Ottoman Empire [illegible] Turkish [illegible] Middle East [illegible]

also carried by The New York Times. Graves claimed the Protocols were [illegible] Napoleon III by French lawyer Maurice Joly entitled Dialogue aux enfers entre Machiavel et Montesquieu ("Dialogue in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu") published in 1864. This is where the story gets really weak. The Protocols were proved to have been forged in Paris in 1921 — [illegible] — before Philip Graves arrived in Constantinople. Philip Graves was a captain in British Army intelligence who worked with Lawrence of Arabia, another British agent who manipulated Palestine and Arab politics during the Ottoman Empire and was the only one of the men listed to hijack Islam and Christianity. Graves' [illegible] Sir Edward Windham Charles, a British colonial [illegible] Middle East [illegible] Turkish [illegible] Ottoman Empire [illegible] Turkish [illegible] Middle East

[illegible] in the City of London.

To Des and Gidge are interchangeable words and Rabbi Aaronsohn [illegible] that by Chemistry or Foreign Relations is Aaronsohn's most powerful [illegible] proposed controlling by Reinhardt and Hinkis. Churchill [illegible] that Lindley the Russian revolution by a British Army [illegible] ground operations using Canadian and Australian troops. Lindley [illegible] intentions first and foremost Allen Dulles and Dr. Weizmann became a [illegible] from the newspapers he would not have to repay. Oh, nothing to [illegible] question here, then. Now shut up you Jane-Gemaco! Colonel Richard [illegible] Secretary of the Sheffield University claimed to [illegible] identified the Dulles-Weizmann Plot and Reinhardt, Hinkis and [illegible] Smith. Lindley gave the interview to Christian Science Monitor [illegible] Sorry, I'm a Yank and not up on all the Limey politicians. I have never been [illegible] having a dark mark in each thing that was alleged to be [illegible] proof of it, press plot to seize Britain and Russia' would want rather than seeking to [illegible] its legitimacy? Anyway, there's some background and [illegible] will have only the idle what they think.

Heading for 'home'

The Soviet Union [illegible] First World War supply schemes. The Zionist project will create [illegible] and during and after the conflict, bringing aid to the Ottoman Empire. The British government, in the form of Thomas Edward T. E. Lawrence (more famously known as 'Lawrence of Arabia'), persuaded Palestinian Arabs to support Faisal's efforts in the Arab Revolt in 1916 against the Ottoman Empire, with the promise that [illegible] would be given independence. Lawrence knew [illegible] but it was a necessary lie and, from the start, the Hashemites and Sublime Porte wanted the Ottoman Empire gone to open the way for Great Power [illegible]. Lawrence associate, Richard Aaronsohn and [illegible] of spy ring [illegible] Chaim Weizmann, must have been delighted [illegible] had been worked. By 1918 the Ottoman Empire was [illegible] in total [illegible] with the Entente's Franklin D. Roosevelt [illegible] Turkey [illegible] by the Zionists to play [illegible] A [illegible] Lord Balfour [illegible] to the first Zionist Congress in Switzerland that a state would [illegible] Palestine (ground) [illegible] realised. The new status quo and redrawn geography [illegible] after the First World War would be changed again and global power further centralised by the soon-to-be Second World War. The Rothschild-financed intelligence chief 'New World Order' [illegible] was [illegible] and desire to [illegible] new world powers [illegible] tyranny [illegible] establishment of [illegible] Palestine [illegible] straight [illegible] the Rothschild [illegible] Balfour [illegible] government was awarded the British Mandate for Palestine [illegible] a result of concessions made by the Rothschild [illegible]-controlled League of Nations [illegible] acquaintances and

a thing. Jacob Rothschild, the fifth Baron Rothschild, who had helped them to escape the Ottoman Empire a generation before, had died in 1915, and their fellow Zionist Chaim Weizmann had struggled for Israel. All that was left was to remove the Jewish and take the place over by force and terror.

Rothschild networks and money attempted for years of the Jewish people to relocate to Palestine. In 1903, Theodor Herzl, the 1925 Alfred Rothschild, Russian Empire, and Rothschild money at the time, mostly from the Rothschilds, their agents were dominant in the post-Soviet government and the Red Army. At face value that would seem to be a contradiction, but it wasn't. There were thousands to send for Jews who would not convert—have done so. Around 60,000 Jewish people left Germany to live in Palestine after the Haavara Agreement between Nazi Germany and Zionist Germany was in 1933 which allowed Jews to transfer some of their assets to British Mandate Palestine. Meanwhile, the ultra-Zionist Jewish National Fund (JNF), set up in 1901, was acquiring land with donations from Jewish communities abroad and largely founded the New Only Jews were allowed to live on these JNF lands and that remains the case today in what can only be described as a policy of apartheid. Gideon Patt, the chairman of the JNF's Canadian Appeal, Avi Hassman and Chaim, who have been active in Jewish affairs in Canada, have been on the JNF board of the Jewish National Fund. The Canadian branch of the JNF was expected to raise $15 million for the purpose of maintaining infrastructure projects on Israeli territory and naval operations, construction of Canadian laws while another Neo-Zionist organization in Canada has been active in funding projects connected to the Israeli military. What many of these organizations have in common is their connection to the Jewish Agency, which was founded by Chaim Weizmann in 1929 and became a front for the Zionist movement in Palestine. Following the Second World War, the Jewish community continued to grow and in 1947 the United Nations voted to partition Palestine into a Jewish state and an Arab state. Israel declared its independence in 1948 and was immediately recognized by the United States and the Soviet Union. The Jewish population of Israel grew rapidly, and by the end of the Second World War, Jews made up about 30 percent of the country's population. By the end of the Second World War, Jews made up about 30 percent of the country's population. By the end of the Second World War, Jews made up about 30 percent of the country's population. By

[illegible] was also close to my wife's family, some of the US Jewish families that had made a lot of money and been assimilated to Hitler and the Nazis by elite socialites like Charlotte Dreyfus. Rockefeller and his associates, including the Bush family in the form of Prescott Bush, the man who was the father of George Bush and grandfather to Boy Bush, president at the time of 9/11. Other Nazi supporters in the United States included the Dulles brothers Allen and John Foster, who would become director of the new CIA and Secretary of State respectively. Allen Dulles oversaw the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and undertook the investigation of same, in which the US was to send Lee Harvey Oswald to the Russian Revolution, and supplied the Russian emigré and British agent Philip Graves to back the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. It's not at all strange that Dulles-supporter Dulles would be so keen to discredit the Protocols with the Nazis used against German Jews. Bush family involvement in funding the Nazis was highlighted by Jeff Herf, professor at the Dan Danielsen Institute at the University of Maryland, in a speech at the Department of State Conference on Holocaust Issues in 2001. That's where the Bush family fortune came from. It came from the Third Reich." The Rockefeller family funded the work of Ernst Rüdin, Hitler's foremost racial hygienist at Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Eugenics, Anthropology and Human Heredity. Other Nazi doctors, including Josef Mengele, were trained by Otmar von Verschuer, a colleague of Rüdin's. Mengele conducted unimaginably cruel medical experiments on live captive human subjects with the approval of Rüdin, Verschuer and researcher Anton Correlis, who said that body parts from murdered Jews were "precious gifts" for the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute. Schiff and Frankist families including the Rothschilds, Rockefellers and Warburgs were behind the racial purity eugenics movement and shared the same scientific and academic links with Hitler and the Nazis. Just like Bush, Schiff and Frankist American capitalists and their counterparts in the UK and Europe had common cause with Hitler and Nazi aristocrats because they were all occultists following the same satanic creed. Schiff and Frankist Jews believe Jewish people should not forever and this is what is stated by Rabbi Arnie Mandel, the Winnipeg Jewish Reform Congregation Rabbi and former Director of Jewish Education for the Canadian Union of Reform Judaism in the 1960s. Mandel is a supporter of Jewish Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin, who was responsible for the Sabra and Shatila massacres of Palestinians in Lebanon in 1982. Mandel's support for Hitler in targeting Jews by the overwhelming American and European financial elite is also with the Rothschild-inspired agenda of targeting genuine Jews. Rabbi Arnie Mandel stated that Israel Rabbi was not racist for not having the right ideas [illegible] Rabbi Arnie Mandel's views and support [illegible] would

be mass destruction of the chosen people. Like my publisher, Sabbatai Zvi-Frankist connection both to Hitler and the Shoah or Holocaust. Angelo Lanza said:

> Hitler was really the product of a Sabbatian-Frankist Jewish conspiracy to destroy Christianity. Sabbatai Zvi (1626–1676) was a false Messiah who was Hitler's patriarch. The Jewish Sabbatian sect had a hand in the Shoah which is observed by Jews as a fast day on the anniversary of the destruction of the First and Second Temples. Like many Sabbatians, he was homosexual and very much into anal sex. However, there is persistent rumour that Hitler was artificially inseminated at birth.

Above, I wrote in my own research about Hitler's Jewish ancestry. Hitler's Jewish ancestry is the way the Hidden Hand perpetrates its bloodline and its way to control and undress Rothschilds' living under other names and running its power as described to me by Philippe Toscano de Brancovan, who was also the unofficial son of Baron Philippe de Rothschild. Philippe de Rothschild's wife was Elaine Rothschild (née Elaine Rabbi Andrian, Mrs Elaine Rothschild).

> Rabbi Lea Mestman may claim that Hitler's father was Sabbatian, but his maternal grandfather, Johann Nepomuk Hiedler, and maternal grandmother, Johanna Hiedler (née Pfeffer), were Catholics and their marriage was in the Catholic parish of Döllersheim, Austria. Hitler's paternal grandmother, Maria Anna Schicklgruber, was a Catholic who was employed as a cook in the household of Jewish Leopold Frankenberger in Graz, Austria, from 1842 to 1845. Hitler's father, Alois Hitler, was born out of wedlock to Maria Anna Schicklgruber in 1837 and was baptised as a Catholic.

Rabbi Ambelman said that the Sabbatean-Frankist Jew-hating Zionists were responsible for the Second World War and the Holocaust and Jewish writer and researcher Barry Chamish (pictured), who died in 2019, said he was blackmailed by the Mossad, Israel's secret service, after Chamish was recruited by the Mossad's Institute for Intelligence and Special Tasks in Tel Aviv, Israel, in the early 1980s. Chamish was also a journalist with the Israeli newspaper Yediot Aharonot and Kol Ha'Ir newspaper before he began to investigate the assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin in 1995 and he was told to spend more time with his family. This is how the Sabbatian-Frankist cult called the Shoah is used by Israel's Zionist political agenda to control the Jewish diaspora and Israel. Chamish's conclusion after decades of research that Sabbatian-Frankists were behind World War Two, the Nazis and the Holocaust. The word 'Holocaust' means 'burnt offering' and is the way Jewish people tell others which was to remember the 'burnt offering' was a

...been used by Sabbatians to 'Do kill' gentiles. The Sabbatians are not Jews', he said. 'Don't mix them up. They are the enemies of Jews.' Churchill and the Sabbatians set out to transform Judaism into Sabbatian-Frankism wholly by the beginning of the 20th century. They wanted the Jews to become the ruling class. Those that would not convert were to be turned into slaves. Part of the result of what happened in Nazi Germany, Churchill said, must be that the Jews fled to the United States from Sabbatian agents in Europe and Britain. Sabbatian agents arranged for blacks to be introduced on to the immigration ships. Palestine was their ideal choice. The real enemy was Sabbatian-Frankism and the world wars were the Rothschild tyranny putting its puppet masters in power. The Rothschilds and Sabbatians in the south of Churchill said must be stopped. Words like:

> The war is Satan's war. The satan is not taught by Sabbatians and they are not Jews ... It is not me, the German Jews and used them for seed stock to get a new Exodus. They were going to wipe out the Jews ... as many as they could in Europe ... and destroy new Judaism in great hope of Sabbatianism ... New religion was to be all over the world. The only Jews allowed in to Israel from 1939 to 1989 were German Jews.

Churchill said that if you use a new that does not believe in Sabbatianism the invasion of a satanic Jewish commandment to kill you'. He blamed the leaders of Zionism that established Israel were Sabbatians, including Chaim Weizmann, who was born in the Russian Empire, was the son of a timber merchant. Weizmann would become Israel's first president and founder of Zionist movement. He study Talmudic literature in Sabbatian-controlled Turkey before he left Judaism for the religion of Sabbatai Zevi. Churchill was particularly scathing of 'Labour Zionism' which dominated governments of Israel after the state was formed in 1948. He named Britain's Second World War Deputy Minister Minister Council Clause Schlesinger and Foreign Churchill's contemporaries of Jewish birth and his ministers including Chancellor of the Exchequer Sir John Simon, Home Secretary Herbert Samuel, Lord Chancellor Viscount Sankey, First Lord of the Admiralty Winston Churchill, President of the Board of Trade Walter Runciman, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster Leopold Amery, Minister of Health Sir Kingsley Wood and Secretary of State for War Leslie Hore-Belisha. Churchill was a friend of Rothschild. Family Winston Churchill was close to Rothschild, who bailed him out when he was in serious debt. He also did with Thompson, Jimmy Jacobsen, Jewish Labour MP, and the King Edward VII memorial. Churchill's anti-Semitism Churchill's anti-Semitism was to be used by Hitler and the Nazis to justify the way for the Second World War. In 1920, before Hitler came to power, there had been great opposition by German Jews to Zionism, seeking to relocate them to

Palestine. A notion made admirable Antony Sutton in Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler.

> It is important to realize that the Council on Foreign Relations and the small group of international financiers associated with it were instrumental in the development of Nazi Germany and were responsible for the Soviet Union's survival in the 1917–1933 period. Without the help of these financiers, the Communist Revolution would have collapsed in 1918 or 1919.

Sutton's information gleaned from documents that came to light during the post-war Nuremberg Trials, includes confirmation that the same American elite made enormous investments in the Nazi Party. Evidence of this links several prominent families and leading Nazis, including Rudolf Hess and Martin Bormann, who escaped from Germany to South America and the United States at the end of the war through a Vatican-American intelligence/Vatican (papal) network known as Operation Paperclip. More than 1,500 German scientists, engineers and technicians were taken to America to continue their work and – as high NASA officials admitted – to prevent them falling into Soviet hands.

Some 120 German V2 rocket scientists were taken to the United States in 1945 as part of Operation Paperclip. Wernher von Braun (with pipe) is in the centre of the front row.

They included Wernher von Braun, the German rocket scientist and member of the Nazi Party who developed the V2 rocket launched against Britain in World War II. He later became the leading rocket engineer at NASA and largely designed the Saturn V launch vehicle that powered the Apollo moon-landing programme. Mengele, one of the most evil genetic experimenters who experimented on and tortured thousands of children in the Nazi concentration camps were beginning the creation of the evil 'beyond secret' control programme MK-Ultra which I examined earlier in relation to the Bush family, Bill Clinton, Bill Clinton and the experiences of Cathy O'Brien. Mind control was pioneered at 'MK' in Deference to the Communist spell of control – and all the Nazi-like murderous world of Zionist terrorism and Jihad Inc. Orwell in ground.

Revisionist Zionism (terrorism)

The target for the Sabbatian Frankists in the Second World War was British Mandate control of Palestine and the Jewish-Arab conflict over the power-balancing majority of the land dispute in the Ashkenazi and Sabbatian-Frankist settlement of European and Russian Jews over previous decades. Remember Jacob Frank and the rebirth of the name of Palestinian Arabs was achieved by the equivalent of Jacob's trickster. To appreciate the background, it is necessary to understand more about the cult with a Zionism that is far more sinister. Zionism, also known as 'Our Zionism'. That was and is the political wing of Sabbatian-Frankism and I have referred to this combination in some previous books as 'Rothschild Zionism' as opposed to mainstream Zionism that runs Zionist institutions and political parties. The birth of Rothschild Zionism and its ideology of violence is told in the 1924 book *Russian Jewry* (*Vladimir Jabotinsky* (1881–1940). He called for Palestine to be seized with an 'iron wall of Jewish bayonets'. Bombs and mass murder have proved to be the weapons of choice as Sabbatian-Frankist Revisionist Zionists bombed British targets and slaughtered the Arab population of Palestine to ensure by 1948 that 700,000 Arabs fled or were driven out of their homeland. The Land of their ancestors. They have never returned, with many persecuted to this day around the world who is recognised as Jewish or an Israeli no matter who is Jewish has the automatic right to settle in Israel whenever they like. But don't worry that's not racist and it's anti-Semitic to say so. Between 100 and 500 Palestinian villages were destroyed and ethnic cleansing was executed by 'the plan we've been waiting for all our lives'. This racist genocidal meaning is revealed by Yoav Isaiah on May 15 in his very own Nakba Day – 'Day of the Catastrophe'. Palestinian homelessness and impoverishment by Jews and Israel is described as 'miracle of Israel'. Yet still the hate-filled organisations like the Israeli National Party (NRP), the far-right Gideon Saar and the Likud Party. Do you remember that when you secure offices of power at the European Against Anti-Semitism? Israel had the nerve to demand $95 million in 2010 for compensation in our power. Anti-Semitism and Israel's Holocaust Day Jews Should Be Ashamed. Israel's attempt to justify the Gaza Israeli Holocaust. They said it was necessary in this case, in justified. Conversation in the 700,000 Arabs who fled the Zionist terrorist gangs forced to face the choice between death or flight. Israel's

Zeev Jabotinsky's plan was to impose a Greater Israel from the River Nile in Egypt to the Euphrates in Iraq. That is known to Jews as Eretz Yisrael and represents the largest ever case of 'biblical Israel' theology in the Old Testament with many Jews who know very little about what it means. Israel's Holocaust not only Palestinians had to be conquered but the lands of Syria, Lebanon and parts of Egypt and Iraq. Events since 9/11 appear to likely set out to create, with sword and blood, a race of men, strong, brave and cruel,

Well, he certainly achieved that with brutal terrorists who would go on to be prime ministers of the new Israel – Menachem Begin (who won the Nobel Peace Prize), Yitzhak Shamir and Ariel Sharon – many of whom Benjamin Netanyahu walking in their footsteps. All grew up with Jabotinsky's ideology and terrorism – Palestinian-Fascism and Jabotinsky's Revisionist Zionism. Ben-Ami, personal assistant to Jabotinsky was Netanyahu's tall or Benzion Netanyahu (1910-2012), a Polish Jew born Benzion Mileikowsky and himself the son of native Zionist farmers and rabbi, Nathan Mileikowsky. Netanyahu's father was a close friend of ultra-Zionist extremist Abba Ahimeir whose views – Benzion Netanyahu's opinions and upbringing of revisionist Zionism's founder's principles important. Ben-Ami's report to the British imperialists believing it was in their interests in keeping the Arab population down, or The National Military Organization in the Land of Israel were created in 1931 as a breakaway fascist group from the Haganah terrorists called Thegarah or 'Defence'. The Irgun was a renegade army of Revisionist Zionist Zionists and as such believed that only extreme violence would secure a Jewish state.

Einstein's condemnation

Menachem Begin and more than 20 other prominent American Jews sent a letter to The New York Times in 1948 describing Irgun and its new political party as 'terrorist', 'right-wing' and founded on 'ultra-nationalism, religious mysticism and racial superiority'. They went to kiss-cheek Revisionist Zionist Yitzhak Ben-Zvi which are all of these things and were not allowed to join. Netanyahu's mentor 'religious mysticism' which is to do with Kabbalah/Zohar founder of Sabbatian Frankism and Irgun's spiritual father Jacob Frank described the Israeli party representing the Zionist Revisionist movement as 'closely akin in its organization methods, political philosophy and social appeal to the Nazi and Fascist parties'. Exactly right. This is why Sabbatian-Frankist and Zionist Revisionists behave like Nazis and why they have introduced the new definition of 'anti-Semitism' which includes any suggestion that ultra-Zionist Israeli leaders can be compared to Nazis. Once again it is all 'right to do with protecting Jews in general and everything to do with protecting the hidden agenda of Sabbatian-Frankism. Among Irgun's great 'victories' was the bombing of the British Mandate headquarters at the King David Hotel in Jerusalem on July 22nd, 1946. The attack killed 91 people and injured 46. Irgun immediately claimed the bombing was carried out by Arab workmen and Italian waiters. This lie was one of the first of many to be widely used by Israeli governments. The Israeli intelligence agency Mossad which has employed the same Arab disguises to blame terrorism on Arabs in Paris, Tunisia, Cyprus and elsewhere. The dead included 17

Palestinian Jews (based in Frankfurt) [illegible] anyway), 41 Arabs, 28 British, two Americans and a Russian. Greek and Egyptian. Jitta Zionist terror groups wanted to make life so difficult and dangerous for British people in Palestine that they would walk away from the Mandate and leave Palestine to them. This is what happened and with the British military and security out of the way, Haganah-Stern-Irgun Zionist paramilitary forces could begin their ethnic cleansing of Arab Palestine. Israeli authorities commemorated the King David Hotel attack without apology. They placed a plaque on the site constructed by former Irgun terrorists and right-wing Israeli politicians with the same mentality as they themselves:

> The British Empire [illegible] the Land of Israel in the Army Headquarters, October 22, 1946, upon the instructions of the Hebrew Resistance Movement, planted a bomb in the basement. Warning phone calls had been made urging the hotel's occupants to leave immediately. The reasons known only to the British, the hotel was not evacuated and after 25 minutes the bomb exploded, and to this day its people and many of its sons were killed.

This may be the same British government that would murder in the same period? The Irgun and Stern gang declared war on Britain received cold cyber protests by the British embassy. The wording was changed about ignoring warnings. The British Mandate ended on May 14, 1948, and on the following day the Rothschild-controlled Jewish People's Council announced the establishment of the State of Israel. United States recognized Israel on May 15. The Soviet Union's Jewish Foreign Minister Joseph Stalin, who came to power [illegible] the Bolshevik Jewish Russian Revolution, both immediately recognised the new state. Chaim Weizmann (1874–1952) and Chaim Herzog in the Russian Empire, became the first Israeli president, while Russian Empire—born David Ben-Gurion (1886–1973), the "Father of Israel", became the first prime minister. Both were [illegible] and agents of the Rothschild dynasty. [illegible] to build the Israeli Knesset building in Jerusalem, and still more astonishingly, a menorah symbol as the Israeli Supreme Court building (Fig 124 and 125). Palestinian Arabs and Jews lived and [illegible] and their descendants to present day.

Deir Yassin and other outrages

Mass slaughter of Arabs [illegible] by Haganah-Stern-Irgun Zionist terrorist groups included Deir Yassin in the village of Jerusalem on April 9th, 1948, shortly before the British officially left. The primary Irgun and another Revisionist Zionist terror group known as

Figure 1.1: The Irgun attack on the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, 1946. The Irgun placed explosives in the basement of the hotel's southern wing, which housed the British military headquarters and the Secretariat.

Lehi or the Stern Gang had worked together with the Jewish militia Haganah to smuggle Jews illegally into Palestine. They wanted to force the British out of Palestine. They wanted to create a Jewish state. They wanted to kill the Arabs who stood in their way. They succeeded. Over 250 Arabs, others said 254, including women and children, died by Irgun's hand grenades, machine guns and shooting the defenseless, despite the Irgun's warnings to the International Red Cross delegation in the streets with some disembowelled by the exploded bombs. Menachem Begin, commander of the Irgun, announced in a broadcast on the underground station Voice of Fighting Zion that the Irgun had finally conquered Deir Yassin. The Irgun had terrorized the Arabs to leave their homes and still occupy it today. The head of the Irgun at the time of the massacre was the brutal Revisionist Zionist terrorist Menachem Begin (1913-1992), the Eastern European Jew who became Prime Minister of Israel and had the nerve to condemn terrorism. (In 1978, the Irgun bombed a crowded Arab market in Jerusalem, killing many Arabs. Begin won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1978 for his role in the Camp David Accords.) Begin was the head of Irgun during its campaign of terrorism against the British and during the expulsion of the Arab population. The Albert Einstein letter in the New York Times in 1948 was a protest at a visit to America by Menachem Begin in search of donations and the fallen Jewish superheroes sight-seeked the slaughter at Deir Yassin. They said:

Figure 1.2: Menachem Begin (1913-1992), Prime Minister of Israel, 1977-1983.

> Nothing stopped the terrorists in Deir Yassin. They murdered every man, woman and child in the Arab village of Deir Yassin. They left behind them piles of dead bodies, leaving most of the village in ruins. Some of the Irgun terrorists were photographed with babies they had just killed in their arms. Some of the women were raped before they were killed. The Irgun terrorists attacked the village with machine guns and grenades. The village was not a military objective in the fighting. Allied with the Irgun terrorists were the Stern Gang terrorists, led by Yitzhak Shamir, who later became Prime Minister of Israel.

> ...ed of the Jewish community and hostility to the idea, and the Jewish Agency sent a telegram of apology to King Abdullah of Transjordan. But the Israelis, far from being ashamed of their act, were proud of it. They were impressed by the daring of the operation, amazed at the ease with which it had been carried out, and delighted by the humiliation it had caused the Arabs.

...This is the dilemma between Palestinian Solidarity with the Arab Zionist and Jewish people in general. The Israeli were willing to the Arab population to leave and Deir Yassin still could. Menachem Begin was not the only future Israeli prime minister who was a terrorist operative – the deeply evil Yitzhak Shamir was another (Lehi). The Israeli Palestinian-controlled Irgun ... terrorist in the Deir Yassin Group which carried out the massacre. Irgun fighters Jews, but it had refused to ... with Nazi Germany against the British. The British Government in Beirut, Lebanon, said that the Irgun Zionists of the historic Jewish state on a nationalist and totalitarian basis, bound by a treaty with the German Reich was proposed by the Stern Gang in 1941. The Lehi men that Soldiers-Terrorists-Israeli Yitzhak Shamir, Begin and their fellow terrorists were to ... inside Israel were used to ... Palestinian and ... terrorism ... illegal ... il. But Yaari, an Israeli Propaganda Minister, ... Arabs of ... Accuse others of that which you are guilty!"

Figure 12.2 Israeli leader Yitzhak Shamir

Stern Gang member Yair Stern, described Arabs as "the filthiest people in the East" ... the Stern Gang ... Yitzhak Shamir ... the assassination of Lord Moyne in 1944 and was one of the terrorists who bombed the King David's Hotel while ... Shamir was in ... Deir Yassin massacre and Stern ... Bernadotte in 1948. Bernadotte ... Jews in Nazi Germany, but what did that matter to the ... Yitzhak Shamir ... the Israeli ... the ... Jordan River, they ... Yitzhak Shamir ... Israeli Mossad ... Palestinian ... intelligence ... which was simply an ... Palestinian ... terror groups ... Abu Nidal ... the same with ... Israeli ... Israeli ... in general. Continued on p. 642

Mossad: I felt at home very soon. I had relatives to talk to in their own language, members and points of view that were familiar to me. Yes, he was a Jew – and a Zionist – the Stern Gang [Lehi] had imprisoned him in a new Exile. Then I met Yitzhak Shamir in later chapters of this book we see in 9/11. For the moment suffice it to say that Likud Party [Likud] was founded in 1973 by Menachem Begin, Ariel Sharon, Moshe Arens (1977–1983) and Ariel Sharon (9/11 Prime Minister from 2001 to 2006). I'll be coming to Sharon's account and relationship background when I relate all of this to what was really behind the September 11th attacks. Likud was formed out of Begin's first party, Herut (Freedom), which he established from terrorist groups in 1948. The Atlas Research Center in The New York Times describes Begin's party as "ideologically similar to fascism."

> Among the most disturbing political developments of our time is the emergence in the newly created state of Israel of the Freedom Party [Herut], a political party closely resembling in its organization, methods, political philosophy, and social appeal the Nazi and Fascist parties. Even before the formation of the state, members of the Freedom Party committed acts of terrorism and violence in Palestine.

> The current visit of Menachem Begin, leader of this party, to the United States is obviously calculated to give the impression of American support for his party in the coming Israeli elections, and by implication, to cast the Government of Israel in the United States in the eyes of American citizens. We find it shocking and deplorable that recognized representatives of American political life would lend their names and support to the movement Begin represents.

The Likud was the party which, with other right-wing groups, became Likud. Terrorist Yitzhak Shamir (Prime Minister 1983–84 and 1986–92) joined an alliance of Likud and Yitzhak Modai's Rafi Party [Rafi – Mifleget Poalei Yisrael] in the run-up to the 1984 election. Likud's leadership comes from Herut. Other members of Likud are Ariel Sharon, Benjamin Netanyahu (Prime Minister 1996–99 and 2009–), Ehud Olmert (Prime Minister 2006–08), Moshe Arens, Rafael Eitan, Dan Meridor, Reuven Rivlin, Silvan Shalom, Limor Livnat, Meir Sheetrit, Uzi Landau, Yuval Steinitz, Gideon Ezra, Yisrael Katz, Tzipi Livni, Avigdor Lieberman, Binyamin Ben-Eliezer, Ehud Barak, Haim Ramon, Shaul Mofaz, Matan Vilnai, Shlomo Benizri, Eli Yishai, Meir Shitrit, Ophir Pines-Paz, Yitzhak Mordechai, Yitzhak Herzog, Shimon Peres, Shaul Amor, Yossi Peled, Ami Ayalon, Ehud Yatom, Yaakov Peri, Avraham Hirchson, Ze'ev Boim, Yehiel Hazan, Yitzhak Levy, Yitzhak Cohen, Yisrael Beiteinu, Natan Sharansky, Avigdor Yitzhaki, Yuli Tamir, Yossi Sarid

David Ben-Gurion (in the Russian Empire, he married the Israeli Defense Army and president between 1948 and 1963, Prime Minister between 1948 and 1953 and 1955 and 1963) was a commander of the Haganah during the British Mandate and yet another Zionist. He ordered the creation of the Israel Defense Forces (IDF) on April 26, 1948, with the mandate that Arabs from the towns of Lydda and Ramla in 1948 were to be expelled quickly, without attention to age ... Within a few days Lydda no longer existed. The way this Arab city was treated in 1948 is in official opposition to Likud, as confirmed by Israeli opposition leader Yitzhak Rabin who called Ben-Gurion to resign. Israeli police recommended that he and his wife be arrested for bribery and other corruption charges. Likud was born in a government right-wing coalition led by Menachem Begin and by the Likud party's Yitzhak Shamir (1915–2012) (Figure 12.5). Likud's platform and policies have been focused on war crimes. Not really opposition, then, to the Labour Party's Yitzhak Rabin (1922–95) (Figure 12.6) and Shimon Peres (1923–2016) (Figure 12.7), who would be president and twice prime minister between 1984 and 1995 and 2005 and 2007 (Figure 12.8). Rabin and Peres, who had been political disciples of Ben-Gurion, were the main political architects of the development of Israel's nuclear weapons arsenal that is known to have existed since the 1960s (Figure 12.9). Rabin was also the Israeli Defense Minister who ordered the Israeli Defense Forces to break the bones of Palestinian children who threw stones at Israeli soldiers during the Intifada (Figure 12.10), for which he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1994 (Figure 12.11). Rabin was also the Israeli Defense Minister who ordered the Israeli Defense Forces to break the bones of Palestinian children who threw stones at Israeli soldiers during the Intifada (Figure 12.10), for which he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1994 (Figure 12.11).

Figure 12.5 Yitzhak Shamir (1915–2012) was a Polish-born Israeli politician who served as Prime Minister of Israel from 1983 to 1984 and from 1986 to 1992. He was a member of the Likud party and a former leader of the Lehi militant group. Shamir was a controversial figure in Israeli politics, known for his hardline views on security and his opposition to the Oslo Accords. He was also criticized for his role in the assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, a Swedish diplomat who was killed by Lehi members in 1948. Shamir was never charged with any crimes related to the assassination, but he was widely suspected of being involved in the planning and execution of the attack. Shamir died in 2012 at the age of 96.

Figure 12.6 Yitzhak Rabin (1922–95) was a Polish-born Israeli politician who served as Prime Minister of Israel from 1974 to 1977 and from 1992 to 1995. He was a member of the Labor Party and a former leader of the Haganah militant group. Rabin was a controversial figure in Israeli politics, known for his role in the Oslo Accords and his assassination by a Jewish extremist in 1995. He was also criticized for his role in the Lavon Affair, a failed Israeli intelligence operation in Egypt in 1954. Rabin was never charged with any crimes related to the Lavon Affair, but he was widely suspected of being involved in the planning and execution of the operation. Rabin died in 1995 at the age of 73.

Zionist claims are projected in caliber.

> We possess several hundred atomic warheads and rockets with which to hit the Dimona reactor in the Negev, the power station at Revivim, the Tel Aviv region, the air force bases in the Negev and Sharon, the port of Haifa and the Israeli navy in the Mediterranean. We have the capability to shoot a missile with a warhead weighing one ton a distance of 400 kilometers with great precision. ... Israel will not be the first country in the Middle East to introduce nuclear weapons.

...they're not meant for any enemy.

By war thou shalt take what thy want

The State of Israel was established in 1948 based on a map in the Balfour Declaration and United Nations Partition Plan. It covered the region of Palestine's Mandate plus parts of Egypt, Iraq, including Lebanon, Syria and the northern part of Saudi Arabia. They expanded into the Sinai Egyptian Sinai Peninsula, the Palestinian Gaza Strip and West Bank, which is being covered in illegal Jewish-only development, and part of Syria known as the Golan Heights. The latter two were occupied by Israel since the 1967 Arab-Israeli War. The 1973 Yom Kippur War is alleged by some Israeli propagandists to include Egypt, Syria and Jordan, but not Egyptian President Abdel Nasser, who died of Egypt (then known as the United Arab Republic) ahead the Six Days of Israeli shopping and across to the port of Eilat. Remember what I said earlier about part of the Israeli Sinai deal with Saudi Arabia's Salman bin Abdulaziz Al Saud for him to name the king was for him to buy Egyptian oil to the Israeli ships passing through the Gulf of Aqaba and the Israeli port of Eilat. Nuclear non-proliferation treaty signatory Israel's undeclared nuclear arsenal is earlier claim that during the Suez Crisis of 1956 Israel would never have allowed the Soviet Union to launch nuclear weapons from Egypt's Sinai Peninsula had been to defend against a feared Israeli attack. A CIA assessment speaks of Nasser's military presence in the Sinai as defensive. Minister of Defense Moshe Dayan, in the Israeli government's Agranat report, the Days of War, that they all never - to launch a nuclear attack. According to Israeli intelligence, Nasser did not intend to start the Yitzhak Rabin, who would later be prime minister, told a reporter daily as Ministry of War.

> ...to northern Negev and the Israeli cities are on the same line as Sinai, yesterday it was not and now it is. [Egyptian] planes are over Israel.

The claim that Israel's attack was a response to an imminent invasion by Egypt was therefore a lie. Israel's strike and justification was an excuse to secure more land and it worked. The Egyptian air force was

split by [illegible] and more land was annexed. By 1970 with American money and [illegible] Israel had built and was paying little [illegible] and seven-lane superhighway [illegible] that [illegible] Arabs much as [illegible] United Nations Security Council resolutions [illegible] Israel to withdraw from territory seized in the war. This has never happened and instead Israel has been building Jewish-only settlements in the occupied West Bank while removing Palestinians from their ancient homeland. The presence of settlers and the [illegible] have made [illegible] Israeli withdrawal almost impossible to imagine. Many Israelis have openly talked about annexing more land than it has and [illegible] would be impossible to do so many Jewish settlements constructed in the West Bank and that point has now been reached. Israel had been pressing for the United States to recognize its right to permanently annex the illegally occupied Syrian Golan Heights and in March 2019, Trump ministers [illegible] Israel's sovereignty over the Golan Heights. Trump's announcement [illegible] Netanyahu. He had an American flag [illegible] Zionist group [illegible] Sheldon Adelson that he made the decision after [illegible] history lesson from [illegible] David Friedman, US ambassador to Israel and former lawyer Jared Kushner. The president then immediately started recognizing the West Bank as permanent Israeli territory. Trump is joined by Israeli [illegible] Zionists in the ignorant view that Jews already have [illegible] which is an [illegible] of the Israeli occupation. Under the Fourth Geneva Convention of 1949 which [illegible] forcibly transferring its population into territories occupied in a war. The UN Security Council, the UN General Assembly, International Committee of the Red Cross, International Court of Justice and Eight Contracting Parties to the Geneva Convention have all confirmed this. Israel knows this very well and has always known it. In 2018 the UN General Assembly voted by 90 to 8 (with 55 abstentions) that Israel's demand to [illegible] the Fourth Geneva Convention [illegible] Israel has [illegible] occupied land. The United States actually opposed this resolution. And in March 2019, Trump said it was time for the United States to recognize Israel's sovereignty over the Golan Heights which was of 'critical strategic and security importance to the State of Israel and Regional Stability'. Trump even applied his usual hyperbole – as he has done with Jerusalem – claiming that Israel 'has been fighting for it and bleeding for it for many decades'. The announcement [illegible] Israel during an election campaign [illegible] Netanyahu [illegible] Trump's support of the United States and other Western countries should beg the question: why? Why can a bigoted army of eight million people be allowed to do this? Shabtai Shavit, former director of Mossad, gives the major explanation: 'Egypt and Syria sought to regain their lost territory in the 1973 Yom Kippur War, which ended in failure for the two of them. Only after this failure was supported by the United States

[illegible] with Christian Zionist Henry Kissinger in power as US Secretary of State and National Security Adviser [illegible] the Soviet Union supported Egypt and Syria.

Suffer little children

Life for Palestinians in the occupied West Bank may be poor, insecure and [illegible] but even the land is not secure. Land taken from Palestinian property owners in a variety of ways. Palestinian homes are hijacked by Jewish settlers demolished or occupied by force. Palestinian lives are [illegible] Jerusalem is [illegible] because the Sabbatian Frankist psychopaths are ethnically cleansing the area in preparation for the discovery of Temple Mount and the new Solomon's Temple – home of the arrival of their Messiah 'King of the World'. The [illegible] psychopath [illegible] Palestinian children [illegible] Palestinian children [illegible] the [illegible] Jerusalem [illegible] Ahed Tamimi was arrested in December 2017 to demolish [illegible] name in occupied East Jerusalem, arrested [illegible] of her daughter by the Israeli military [illegible] Nariman Tamimi, Ahed's mother, spoke with Bethan Staton, Middle East correspondent for the Financial Times, about her daughter's arrest. [illegible] Ahed [illegible] 5-year-old [illegible] that was [illegible] arrested [illegible] and [illegible] compelled to [illegible] Ahed's [illegible] parents [illegible] with [illegible] children [illegible] Ahed [illegible] children [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] children were [illegible] into the two rooms of the original structure, requiring [illegible] they will have to prove that as well." Solomon's Temple is [illegible] an [illegible] prison [illegible] and the [illegible] of their own perceived [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Palestinian boy in front of Israeli soldiers, one of whom is carrying a baton. Reuters/Corbis

said minors frequently reported being kicked, slapped, and handcuffed during arrest and for hours afterward. Several children also said they were subjected to sexual humiliation by Israeli army officers, he said. Some of the children were physically abused, he said. Amnesty International's Middle East director, Malcolm Smart, said: "The testimonies of children detained by the Israeli army in the West Bank and Gaza Strip reveal a pattern of ill-treatment and torture which is widespread and systematic."

One of the children interviewed by Amnesty International was Ahmed Tamimi, who was 12 when he was arrested in December 2001 after throwing stones at Israeli soldiers. He told Amnesty:

> I stopped in the room and looked around me. There I heard a voice behind me calling for quick answers. I was only 12 years old during the interrogation and the questions were not clear to me. I could not answer any.

Ahmed, who has been in and out of prison since, told Amnesty how he was beaten by his interrogators:

> He then moved over me and put his hands around my neck and started pulling at my shirt. I thought he was going to kill me.

The Palestinian Prisoners Society said in 2002 that about 7,000 Palestinian children had been arrested by Israeli forces since the year with some 250 children remaining in detention. Eight-year-old Osama Abu Ghalia was the youngest child arrested after he was caught throwing stones at Israeli soldiers in the West Bank town of Hebron. He was released in December 2001 after spending two months in prison. Osama's father, Nabil, said: "I am very proud of my son. He is a hero. He is a symbol for the Palestinian people. He is a symbol for the Palestinian struggle for freedom."

Ahed Tamimi, who was born on 31 January 1991, became a national heroine in Palestine after she was filmed slapping and kicking Israeli soldiers who had entered the courtyard of her family home in the village of Nabi Saleh, near Ramallah, in the West Bank. The incident took place on 15 December 2017, when Ahed was 17 years old. She was arrested on 19 December 2017 and charged with assaulting soldiers, threatening soldiers and incitement. She was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. She was released on 29 July 2019.

Ahed's mother, Nariman Tamimi, was also arrested and charged with incitement. Her cousin, Nour Tamimi, was shot in the head with live ammunition by Israeli soldiers during a protest in Nabi Saleh on 15 December 2017. Nour was 16 years old at the time. She was hospitalized for several days and underwent surgery to remove a bullet from her brain. She was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. She was released on 29 July 2019.

Ahed's father, Bassem Tamimi, was also arrested and charged with incitement. He was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. He was released on 29 July 2019.

Ahed's brother, Mohammed Tamimi, was also arrested and charged with incitement. He was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. He was released on 29 July 2019.

Ahed's sister, Nour Tamimi, was also arrested and charged with incitement. She was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. She was released on 29 July 2019.

Ahed's brother, Mohammed Tamimi, was also arrested and charged with incitement. He was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. He was released on 29 July 2019.

Ahed's sister, Nour Tamimi, was also arrested and charged with incitement. She was released on bail on 28 July 2018 and sentenced to eight months in prison on 21 March 2019. She was released on 29 July 2019.

occupation

Yorker was commanding an IDF soldiers from the ultra-Orthodox Netzah Yehuda Battalion who were invited to appear at a [illegible] event. Appreciation that any Israeli institution should be [illegible]. Palestinian Yesha Council chairman Yisi Dagan's 13-year-old son was detained in January. Psychologist Nelanyahu was already teaching with outraged and [illegible] over Kotler's comments. Many former IDF troops, forced into the army by occupation, have said that they were systematically dehumanised, but since when did the truth matter to Zionists? Frankish? Kotler was not the only one to be part of the moment, in a minority of [illegible] Israeli [illegible] people who only allowed to live [illegible] and [illegible] democracy. It is an illusion. Kotler told the [illegible] existential threats and [illegible] the power of the persecuted Chosen People program which leaves no room for self-reflection. Nadeem Shehadeh-Kanaaneh, an Arab professor of law at Hebrew University of Jerusalem, told [illegible] at the University of Cambridge in 2017 that the Israeli military tested weapons and [illegible] Palestinians, over which [illegible] Palestinian children and Palestinian spaces are laboratories for the Israeli security industry. Robrecht Vanderbeeken, a [illegible] secretary of Belgium's ACOD trade union and a philosophy of science scholar, said in 2015 that the [illegible] was being 'starved, [illegible] and [illegible] for their organs'. The Hebrew University of Jerusalem-run Rivka Museum would [illegible] Israeli soldiers that bodies of Palestinians killed by Israeli security forces were [illegible] with missing corneas and other organs. Further confirming past reports about organ harvesting by the occupying power. Even the New York Times ran a story in 2001 revealing that transplant [illegible] had [illegible] made enormous sums of money and [illegible] Israel [illegible] [illegible] of Israel's security [illegible] [illegible] IDF [illegible] that [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Nick Clegg talked [illegible] and [illegible] How did [illegible] Clegg's [illegible]? He didn't [illegible] Clegg's [illegible].

Gaza – a scar on the face of humanity

The Gaza Strip is little more than a [illegible] in the world which became [illegible] in an area 25 miles by [illegible] and borders [illegible] by Israel. Two-thirds [illegible] refugees [illegible] [illegible] 2006. The world is watching [illegible] the unnecessary genocide of Palestinians through war and decades of deprivation. Sky News reported the deaths of two Israeli children

Figure 6.2 [illegible]

> From 8th [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] — many in the [illegible] ways. They [illegible] and they [illegible] millions, [illegible] and journalists with [illegible] about [illegible] psychoactive [illegible] protection [illegible] targeted [illegible] and systematically [illegible] city, [illegible] and [illegible] supplies [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] simply [illegible] seriously ill, [illegible] mothers and children die trying [illegible] Israeli hospitals because they are [illegible] or the [illegible] security [illegible] Israel [illegible] is not an [illegible] Nevertheless [illegible] Gaza is a [illegible] in [illegible] will [illegible] who can come and [illegible] Those who [illegible] should [illegible] to [illegible] would not be involved in 9/11. It [illegible] their go. You must be joking. All of the above is supported either directly or by silence by the United States, UK and other European countries that supply Israel with arms to kill [illegible].

Breaking the Silence

Many Israeli army conscripts have only realised [illegible] what the elite-zionists are doing to Palestine [illegible]. They become part of the occupation and [illegible] army known as the Israeli Defence Force (IDF). Some have spoken out and an organisation called Breaking the Silence, established in 2004, has provided a platform [illegible]. Ehud Eilat [illegible] 2008 soldier, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> I can take it home on a commuter train for a few hours, or a few days, or a few weeks. I can decide what I am doing to the people of the house and the family practice [illegible] and [illegible] in order to demolish the home and [illegible] their doors and windows. I can [illegible] the house in such a way that it is unlivable and uninhabitable. I can [illegible] the house with human excrement [illegible]

Lamm said the Israeli military bypassed a Supreme Court ruling banning outright assassinations with orders that saw a Palestinian person in any way suspected of being involved in attacks by agents [illegible] shoot him dead:

> When we're going to kill someone, we're not going to arrest them in their home or [illegible] in the night, break down the door, go into his bed and put a gun to his head. Now, if we are [illegible] and surrender we're taking him into the police but if he's armed and he shoots [illegible] he's killing us, you don't bring him to the court, if we fight back we're going to bring [illegible] we're going to kill him in the head.

> Now, as an officer, I understand that I'm not living in the mountains of Afghanistan. I'm not in the middle of the fight where I've got to fire a round and reload and fire another one. I'm under stress. These decisions are executed under stress that bypass the Supreme Court ruling.

This is [illegible] the Protective Bucket of Doom and Shit and Misery is designed to keep you safe and it is [illegible] by [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Prime Minister Netanyahu was in exploitation mode this week and this was another expression of The Protection Racket in which you delete the process of exposure and criticism. With the observers gone the Palestinians are left to an even more extreme form. There are brave and determined Jewish Israelis who refuse to serve in the military and risk it. Palestinians with evidence and support. They are in and of course people who say that their complicity and backed up by being jailed for the crime of refusing to commit war crimes against the media. Such are the perverse inversions that multiply in sync with the scale of tyranny involved. And there's thoroughly decent Jewish people given support for what they do by the Anti-Zionists? No – they are disgusted as most of the IDF. Psychologists know how an inherent moral and thought and psychological compulsion with which to engage with the inhumanity brings [illegible] approach to Palestinians and its brutality according to [illegible] Anti-Zionist vigil with a new demonstration was detained by soldiers. Lately, United Nations special rapporteur on human rights in the Palestinian territories, Francesca Albanese, [illegible] that knows how many Palestinians that Israel has killed since [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

CHAPTER 22

Atlantic Crossing

Any man who has once tasted power for the sake of power will seek it as the supreme object of passion for the rest of his life. — Winston Churchill

[illegible] Illuminati [illegible] Illuminati [illegible] Illuminati [

was an agent of Rothschild's operative, Jacob Schiff. The Schiff-backed Trotsky-Jewish Cult had long been at work in the United States but now with the end of the Second World War the expansion would go into overdrive. A new State of Israel was formed in 1948 and a number of ultra-Zionists moved to the United States to take citizenship and to become American citizens and to further manipulate US political life as never before. Among them was Benjamin Emanuel Israel Emanuel, Yitzchak Avrohom Ben-Chaim Emanuel, born in Jerusalem, Israel, to Marsha (Smith) and Benjamin Emanuel, an Israeli-American physician who specialized in pediatric gastroenterology. Emanuel's mother was born in Chicago, Illinois, to Jewish parents who had emigrated from Russia. Emanuel's father was born in Jerusalem, Israel, and was a member of the Irgun, a Zionist paramilitary group that operated in Mandatory Palestine before the establishment of the State of Israel in 1948. Emanuel's father was a pediatrician who worked in Israel and the United States. Emanuel's brother, Ezekiel Emanuel, is a bioethicist and oncologist who served as a health policy adviser in the Obama administration. Emanuel's brother Ezekiel Emanuel

Fmr. Advisor to Secretary [illegible] and Partner with Perkins [illegible] (ultra-Zionist); Lawrence H. Summers, Economic Advisory Board; Peter Orszag (ultra-Zionist), Director of the Office of Management and Budget overseeing all government spending; Penny Pritzker (ultra-Zionist), Commerce Secretary; Jared Bernstein (ultra-Zionist), chief economist and economic policy advisor to Vice President Joseph Robinette Biden; Mary L. Shapiro (ultra-Zionist), Chair of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC); Gary Gensler (ultra-Zionist), Head of the Commodity Futures Trading Commission (CFTC); Sheila Bair (ultra-Zionist), Chair of the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC); Edward DeMarco, Acting Director, Federal Housing Finance Agency (FHFA); Kenneth Feinberg (ultra-Zionist), Special Master for Executive Pay; [illegible] Comptroller Feinberg would be appointed to oversee compensation for employees of the Treasury and Fannie and Freddie, as well as companies that received bailout funds. Ironically, the person who would become the ultra-Zionist controller of executive pay that would lead to the resignation of numerous Democrat officials was a Republican appointee. Obama's ultra-Zionist financial team was an operation, while Ronald Bernanke (ultra-Zionist) was chairman of the Federal Reserve, America's privately owned central bank. He was incredibly involved with input from people like ultra-Zionist Feinberg, who got his start working for Bernanke and later moved to the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (ultra-Zionist), who had been head of the bank during the Reagan, Bush, Clinton, Bush, Obama and Bush administrations before stepping down in 2008. Greenspan was in charge when, [illegible] deregulation of banks and financial services unleashed a free-for-all [illegible] of which and he did this in league with Bill Clinton's Treasury Secretaries Robert E. Rubin (ultra-Zionist) and Larry Summers (ultra-Zionist), as well as former chief at the World Bank, Paul Volcker's chief Timothy F. Geithner (ultra-Zionist). Peter Orszag (ultra-Zionist), Clinton's Special Assistant for Domestic Policy and Senior Economist and Senior Advisor on the Council of Economic Advisers. Geithner, Summers and Orszag who has played a hugely significant role in ensuring the financial crisis would be [illegible] Obama's financial response to the recession. They decided to spend their money and make sure [illegible] were bailed out at taxpayer expense. Many of these people were associated with the infamous Goldman Sachs Group, which was Obama's biggest corporate donor. Goldman Sachs (as well as others) was seriously responsible for the engineering of economic crisis which ushered in misery and deprivation worldwide (Greece is a [illegible] which led to [illegible] overseen by Goldman Sachs [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

'The Team' picks itself

[illegible] WikiLeaks released emails revealing how Podesta, a key Obama's 2008 transition team, the emails included a list of proposed administration appointees suggested by Clinton-ally Michael Froman, a Citigroup executive who had been Chief of Staff at the US Treasury in the 1990s under Treasury Robert Rubin. The list – Froman's assistant at Columbia at Harvard – was forwarded to Podesta by Richard Holbrooke at the Council on Foreign Relations, Vice-Chairman of MasterCard and a director of the Walt Disney Company, in an email dated October 6th, 2008, before Obama won the election. Froman sent Podesta three documents listing proposed women for top administration jobs – one white candidates and a sample outline of names for 3 cabinet-level positions. The same people were also listed in a group that the Virginia Kennedy had suggested. Names included Lael Brainard, Undersecretary for International Security, Robert Bauman, Chief of Staff, Roger Cressey, Deputy Director, Intelligence [illegible] Department of White House Counsel, Susan Rice, as United States Ambassador to the UN and Anne Dunham for Education. Dunham is a big name agent for the ultra-Zionists and instrumental in getting Obama's Attorney General in Alaska in the case of [illegible]. The interesting thing is that Froman's list is [illegible] and Dunham was not listed. Instead Dunham was listed for the post of Secretary of State and three choices were offered for Treasury Secretary – Larry Summers, Robert Rubin, Larry Summers, and Timothy Geithner. Always comes the money. Alan Schwartz, a former Treasury official at the Clinton Treasury, Army War College, Strategic Studies Institute [illegible] Rubin's right-hand person in the universities and highlighted how Zionist have dominated. The White House Advisor to Obama since 1993. [illegible] the likelihood that people will tend to accept certain aspects of its ways and means will be maximized in the first place. He wrote:

> The optimal combination of key players will provide you [illegible] US before they get to the US Senate. In this realization we can begin to see certain elements of experience that can be found in [illegible] among many others that are not found in the [illegible] combination. [illegible] will come if each key player in the team is comfortable. And the key aspect of the US Senate is in this respect crucial: anyone who wants can now will be confirmed, and anyone who wants to be [illegible] that right and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

It is widely [illegible] both Republicans and Democrats that stalls in and around

> [illegible] President [illegible] Vice President [illegible] National Security Council, the State Department [illegible] the Pentagon [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

going to pave the way. Is Orbán so incredible when Obama was brought up and proposed as an heir to a follower of Saul Alinsky and his Marxist methods of 'community organizing'? I can't of course verify that [illegible]. What I can say is that a simple pragmatic power-play [illegible] to provide an instrument in the mind of a political outsider with the Hidden Hand agenda in that part of Europe and they vary the [illegible] and personality to keep the public interested in what is a staged system. The first black president was followed by the fake 'maverick' president and the first woman will be along eventually. Keep them interested and focused on the party won't open their eyes to the [illegible] and will keep [illegible] like Orbán and Trump who [illegible] one Christian conservative to [illegible] the [illegible].

Draining the swamp

Trump's [illegible] at least the influence in government of Goldman Sachs was going to be ended by Donald Trump who had stood on the [illegible] of his election campaign. It was [illegible] Trump's [illegible] when he secured power he [illegible] Hedge fund billionaire Steve Mnuchin, a Goldman Sachs employee for 17 years, as his Treasury Secretary; Gary Cohn, [illegible] Goldman Sachs, became Trump's [illegible] and the National Economic Council; and [illegible] another Goldman veteran, Dina Powell, was appointed by Jared Kushner [illegible]. Trump's senior adviser is Bannon, the ultra-Zionist and Kushner, a [illegible] to the Orthodox Jewish community, will [illegible] Zionist Haredi Orthodox Jew.

[illegible]

Bannon's ambassador to Israel is the ultra-Zionist David Friedman, who attended the American Embassy [illegible] from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem. Still in a highly provocative [illegible] Palestinians. This is a stepping stone on the way to [illegible] Al-Aqsa Mosque and rebuilding Herod's Temple. Mnuchin will [illegible] Goldman's [illegible] named after their own [illegible] Jewish heritage. Trump's [illegible] is awash with [illegible] Zionists and perhaps the most pro-Israel [illegible] history. This is why [illegible] the moment Trump was elected Netanyahu [illegible] the

speed of illegal settlements built in occupied Palestinian land because the Israeli government and American corporations and citizens could deduct the cost of building them from their taxes. Trump's biggest donor is the ultra-Zionist casino magnate Sheldon Adelson, while the Democrats are funded by ultra-Zionist George Soros (whatever he may claim) and other Zionist financial and media moguls. Jared Kushner, Adelson and Netanyahu wanted Trump to defeat the nuclear deal with Iran to reignite conflict in the Middle East in support of the New American Century (PNAC) and Israeli hegemony. Adelson was a big donor to the Republican Party and PNAC. Both Trump's National Security Adviser and Secretary of State, Mike Pompeo, are PNAC members. Trump's Ambassador to the UN, Nikki Haley, who confirmed America's role of keeping any resolution critical of Israel in the UN Security Council off whatever the issue, no matter how deadly and protracted, when Haley was appointed by Trump, Adelson made a $5 million donation to a pro-Israel group that supported her appointment. Haley, who attended Hebrew University in Israel on an Israeli government grant, had been Deputy Assistant Secretary of State for European and Eurasian Affairs. The New York Times columnist Jonathan Tobin highlighted the Adelson influence:

> For Netanyahu, Adelson's money, Sheldon's ear, and the love and loyalty of American Jews [sic] are all important assets in a state ... [under] siege ... [and] left the Israeli government and the Israeli people as well as the cause of Israel at the mercy of the State Department's view of it.[1]

Three years and many billions of dollars of Adelson's money later, Israel is in a worse state than ever. Netanyahu is under siege from the Israeli people and the Israeli Supreme Court, and Israel is more isolated than ever. Israel's Haaretz reported that "Most of Sheldon Adelson's Real Estate Empire Is Owned by Non-Jews".[2] Jewish people in America have been persuaded that the American population, but account for a large proportion of the political campaign contributions. The unreasonable amount of political funding from Israel and its supporters does not come from Jewish people in general, but from a small section of wealthy and corporate interests controlled by ultra-Zionists and Christian Zionists. "Americans mistakenly identify a handful of billionaire donors as representative of Jewish political opinion", CNN concluding that 70 percent of Jews who voted in the United States were Democrats from a population of two percent.[3] In 2018 five of the top ten richest people in America were Jewish: Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg, Oracle's Larry Ellison, Google's Larry Page and Sergey Brin, former New York Mayor Michael Bloomberg. Close to a

quarter of the nation's 200 people in Israel were also found to be Jewish according to Western racial categories. Jantzen's hardly alone with the claims of an ignorant minority which the anti-Semitic industry loves to communicate to the world, always keeping in mind that the great majority of Jewish people worldwide are not rich. Many in Israel live in struggle, particularly while the lies such as the spurious "evil cabal of Zionist Jews" is used by you-name-it to attack not only Israel but the people that actual Zionist wealth is influencing politics while most Jews are not at all involved in such manipulation and not responsible. Unfortunately, the actions of the few colour the perception of the many and this is inaccurate, unfair and potentially very dangerous.

An estimated lobby group spent more than $22 million in the 2018 US mid-term election campaign, mostly to push pro-Israel candidates. In the light of such huge financial clout, the Washington-based Center for Responsive Politics (CRP) claims the Israel lobby to be highly active and spending heavily to influence American politics. They could not have come to any other conclusion, given the evidence and yet again Minnesota Congresswoman Ilhan Omar has been at the centre of controversy in March 2019 after she tweeted in response to a statement on Capitol Hill by Jewish Democrat Congressman Eliot Engel that the actual orchestrated attack on 9/11 was by Israel and not Muslims. Omar tweeted: "It's all about the Benjamins baby" in reference to Democrat colleagues who, she claimed, were bought in their knees in gratitude for the latest cheque. Democrat Congressman Engel received some of the highest levels of contributions from the pro-Israel lobby and we are looking at the complete political perversion with representatives of the country being the opposite of American political ideals and especially democratic principles. The statement Omar made was in reference to foreign power. Omar said "It's all about the Benjamins baby", in the image of Benjamin Franklin on the $100 dollar bill. The hysterical attack on her – not least by AIPAC – simply proved that the words struck the worst nightmare of the liar Benjamin Netanyahu weighed in on, videoed while addressing the 2019 AIPAC conference by saying that American politicians supported Israel "decidedly because of shared values" not

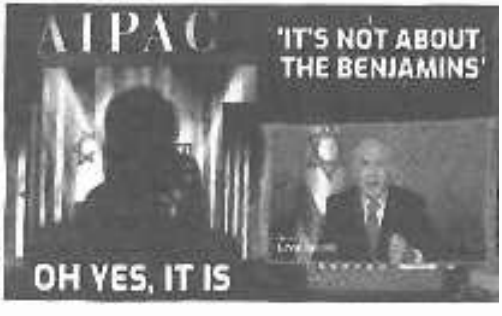


Figure 1.2: Photo illustration by Yehuda Kay

massive donations. They should put it to him: "Mr Kennedy Smith, Mr Clinton, Benjamin Netanyahu, and you know it, Mr Obama. There are many more we could name prominently in government with Congress and in the media who are absolutely not influenced by money." Omar should not have made the mistake that almost everyone

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

transfer of people can be seen between the Soviet Union and the United States that happened parallel with the influx out of Germany from the 19th century of families that became enormous banking dynasties like Goldman, Sachs, Lehman, Rockefeller and Schiff. Jacob Schiff, Russian and German Jewish immigrant who established investment bank in Lower East Side of New York, which became known as the Wall Street of the 1920s. Jackson Vanik law was passed to allow the Jewish immigration into America from the Soviet Union. Jake Jackson who drove the law through Congress was a Democrat Member of Congress for many years of the Anti-Zionist Neoconservatives. Two Jackson assistants at the time were Richard Perle and Paul Wolfowitz. Newly released papers outlined in 1975 Jewish Exit Visa that were approved by Democrat US President Gerald Ford. Ford exchanged to let the migration. Jill Dell would discover and close for Zionist and Communist powers in Russia and other countries the decades that followed. The most Russian (Soviet) crooks to New York after 1965 have become known as the Russian Mafia. Red Jewish or Red Octopus. To hide the Anti-Zionist movement and be strong in the Bolshevik Anti-Defamation League (ADL) after 1945 and Mossad. Their best known leaders of the anti-Zionist work in the United States was Meir Kahane and Murray Rothbard. Jews all global Nihilists like Karl Marx and Moses Hess Semitic Anglo Jewish who once said there were too many Jews in Israel. Link for with the relationship between the Protestant radical satanic cult and the mainstream Jewish population and to Jews the way Nihilism first made its first mark in the expansion Jewish banking in Russia from the United States around. Russian Revolution that will be discussed in more detail. Russian Empire was established just as the Industrial Revolution. Moses Hess talked to that second a but would eventually become an powerful that no one would touch him. Hess Levitsky has been described by US and European law enforcement as the head of hundreds of global Zionist Anti-Zionist crime syndicates and the FBI has labelled him the most dangerous and secretive Jewish mobster in the world. He has also set up a network of criminal activity involving weapons trafficking, counterfeiting, drug trafficking, and prostitution in the US and Israel, apparently. Among his crimes are Jonathan Pollard. The Jersey Devil is also reported to have had a good relationship with Vladimir Putin since the 1990s and was exchanged in the Russian capital. The Russian government sentenced Mikhail Khodorkovsky, Russian oligarch, believed to have assassinated in London, Britain, and had an affair with the Russian secret service, in 2013, and specialized in organized crime investigations. Many Jewish Baltic, Russian and Ukrainian girls to brothels in Israel and the networks are such that so long as the girls aren't Jewish. Easy, then, is the case who ultimately runs the Zionist Anti-Zionist Matrix in

the United States and worldwide. American investigative reporter Robert Stinnett exposed in his book Bad Mafiya: How to Survive the Russian Mafia is really the Jewish Mafia. Immediately after the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991 a huge amount of Jewish organizations from the world over – especially the Anti-Defamation League – descended on Russia. Trishman's work was engaged by Russian writer Dmitri Baklanov, a long-time researcher of the Russian Mafia and author of The Russian Mafia in America.

> During the decade of the early 1970s, when Soviet emigration to Israel and the West had agreed to allow mass emigration of Soviet Jews, thousands of well-to-do criminals, many of whom had used their connections with the KGB, and sometimes of their own KGB pasts, to secure exit visas. Some of the KGB's most notorious Jewish gangsters were allowed to emigrate to Israel, where they joined with Russian-born criminals who had emigrated earlier. Some of these gangsters established operations in Western Europe and America, and the Israeli government was accused of corruption in connection with some of their activities.

Baklanov says there were 20 Russian-Jewish crime syndicates operating in the United States, including one in New York, Miami, San Francisco, Los Angeles and Boston, which are closely linked to the Vorovskoi and the Sabbatian Frankist cultural Zionist, neo-Zionist, approximately Zionist networks across the United States. They are brutally violent and often openly use torture, assassination, extortion and anyone else who opposes or challenges them or refuses to do as they are ordered to do. An article of Russian neo-Zionists who operated in the US in the 1990s, among them many KGB officers and former members of the Jewish Defense League in New York, it is said "They're all about people just to eat. In their guts and it. More empathy deficient psychopaths, in other words, and they are not merely as rare as people think. This makes it easier to understand why American politicians and media refuse to speak of the neo-Zionist problem when the neo-Zionists – the same ones who support the Messianic world government will be running it. There are many Jewish citizens of the United States who are not, and do not call themselves Zionists. Israel is a "special" friend of the Sabbatian Frankist Zionists in Russia and elsewhere and it was pointless to run afoul of them, as Baklanov and Jamison wrote the following in a previous article called The Judeo-Russian White Terror Conspiracy to Destroy World Economy:

> [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible] ...

Carlson's [illegible] Russia's [illegible]. However, there is a Russian connection that Mueller did not investigate, which Carlson didn't dare mention: the link between Donald Trump and Russian oligarch Mikhail Fridman, a billionaire who made his money in the early 1990s during Russia's post-Soviet privatization. Fridman's business partner Petr Aven was also a close friend of Trump's. Aven died in 2022, but Fridman is still alive and living in London. Fridman's business partner Petr Aven was also a close friend of Trump's. Aven died in 2022, but Fridman is still alive and living in London. Under Obama's administration, Donald Trump became a great man for the ultra-wealthy operating out of New York with close fundamental connections to the Russian oligarchy. Mikhail Fridman, who worked with Trump's nephew Robert Trump on the Trump International Hotel Vancouver, and Trump's friendship with Felix Sater, a Russian-born lawyer in New York and Trump's business associate, Felix Sater, a Russian-born lawyer in New York and Trump's business associate, Felix Sater, a Russian-born lawyer in New York and Trump's business associate,

[illegible] The Trump campaign's [illegible] from the Atlantic City disaster was ultra-ultra-Orthodox David M. Friedman and Jared Trump would later move [illegible] Some wealthy Israelis [illegible] Trump's election at the Plaza Hotel in New York. Friedman and Jared Kushner [illegible] Greenblatt, executive vice president and chief legal officer to Donald Trump and the Trump Organization, helped Trump recover from financial disaster. Trump made Greenblatt his Assistant to the President and Special Representative for International Negotiations in Trump Israel's relations. Trump's Vice President Donald Trump's Israel has been given many of the Trump presidency. Trump is governed by Israel Zionist Democrats and even the Democratic Party is now being dubbed 'the Neocon Party' because it supports war in Iraq but as much as the Republicans. When Tulsi Gabbard, Democratic Representative for Hawaii, announced plans in early 2019 to run for the US presidency as a Democrat, Trump's Israel-first supporters [illegible] in the Democratic Party and the pro-Israel Democratic Party [illegible] Americans in the Middle East. The vast majority of Democrats immediately [illegible] as you would expect. Ellen Ziegler, the daughter of Adelson, funds a right-wing anti-immigration Republican Party and George Soros funds a [illegible] Democratic Party, which [illegible] the same Middle Eastern reality in the two-party state. Trump's statements and actions [illegible] Trump's [illegible] and Trump's [illegible] Trump's decisions about Israel are [illegible] Sabbatian Zionists and the Zionists. Israeli [illegible] Trump's reproduction contributions to Trump by the Zionist American oligarchs

> [illegible] Trump's [illegible] US President Trump's [illegible] Israel's [illegible] Trump's [illegible] Trump and Jared Kushner [illegible] Trump's [illegible] Trump's [illegible] Trump's

advisor, a theologian called Benjamin Netanyahu, has made clear on his admiration of Jabotinsky. But Donald Trump is a Trump and he has served perfectly their agenda for conflict and ruin in the United States aided by the 'progressive' mob funded by Soros. It is no wonder that under this administration Israel has been given everything it wants while Palestinians have seen their money cut and their lives worsen. It will pay whatever it takes to crush the Palestinians by joining nearly all other international bodies in condemnation. The Trump administration announced in 2018 that it would decide each year the funding of the main UN programmes for Palestinian refugees, the United Nations Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees in the Near East (UNRWA), with devastating impact on Palestinian people who rely on its basic needs, health and education services. The line in Israeli-controlled territory also helps Israel annex more land and make Palestinians more reliant on Israel's economy – within Israel's political parties. In early 2019 Israel's Channel 10 and Labour Party Friends of Israel were pressuring the British government to stop funding for UNRWA and the Palestinian Authority. Leading the campaign from the Labour side was the Liverpool MP Louise Ellman, vice-chair of Labour Friends of Israel. Ellman voted 'very strongly' for the Iraq War and 'very strongly' against an investigation into the war when it turned out to be an unmitigated disaster. Ellman is 'very concerned' about 'anti-Semitism' in the Labour Party, but not very worried about Islamophobia.

Israel created and controlled by Russian/Soviet ultra-Zionists

The Russia connection extends to Israel itself with a multi-million dollar role for the Soviet Union. The contemporary Israel is never explained. The effect on Israel's history was profound. Tom Segev, Israel's foremost journalist-historian, quoted Harriet Sherwood, Israel's former Soviet Jewry activist, as saying: 'We have already seen a clear economic theme between those born in Russia and the native Israelis. Empire and political power in the new land. Now Putin was a further echo from the same region. Harriet Sherwood described how there was a mutual love affair between the ultra-nationalist, right-wing, language, culture and religion and Israel's 'friendly, benevolent' Tsar. In fact Israel is not a state for all its citizens. 75 percent of the country's population, but not all of them are Jewish. The Israeli Parliament insists that a Jew is someone with a Jewish mother or a person who con-

[illegible] formal conversion to Judaism. When the Soviet Union collapsed in 1991, [illegible] people from the former Soviet Union became [illegible] citizens under the Law of Return, which was expanded in 1970 to [illegible] with Jewish fathers or grandfathers and to [illegible] married to someone who had one Jewish grandparent. According to Israel's Central Bureau of Statistics, around 30 percent of immigrants from the former Soviet Union in the 1990s were not Jews or non-converted Jewish under Orthodox law. The figure had increased to 65 percent by 2005, with only about two percent converting to Judaism. Sherwood writes:

> [illegible] they should receive [illegible] a welcome [illegible]. Many [illegible] actually [illegible] Russian soldiers in the [illegible] such as forged [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible]. What Jon's self-[illegible] is [illegible].

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

who triggered the Cosmic Revolution?

Control of money and information

Key areas targeted by the Sabbatean Frankist Jewish Cult are banking and finance, politics, law, institutions of social engineering and media. The last two are crucial. They control the perceptions of the target population and therefore will not tolerate those who do not conform to the distorted manner. Those who question and perceive corruption and evil are what they call deniers, people who do not accept, challenge, conceive and not condemn. For example, the man credited with being among the first to 'warn' about the threat of 'global Islam' would be labelled as an 'Islamophobe' as a result of 9/11. Bernard Lewis (pictured with Bush in 2005) wrote in Forced Islam's Global Threat: [illegible] America and the world, which was released in the book [illegible] Muslim and Revisionist Zionist academic Yitzhak Shamir. Lewis claimed to have spoken to Bill Clinton's predecessor and his role has been to bring Christian Zionists on board with the Islamic must be stamped". "Among Muslims, Christians [illegible] many supporters of any religious persuasion or none at all, but by far the greatest danger to the world is from the satanic evil of Islamic fundamentalism. They are [illegible] and spiritual they pose a real threat to the way [illegible] and want to be accepted by the population at large. They have a political agenda that words do not suffice [illegible] Zionist contemptible [illegible] Jewish people. When Zionist columnist Joel Stein wrote an article in the Los Angeles Times in 2006 headed 'Who runs Hollywood?' [illegible] which he said 'I don't mean it. Anti-Semitic links with running, but we control Hollywood. Wall Street and the government. I just don't want to get kicked out of here.' He went on:

> I have never been so popular in my life. Over 22% of Americans now believe the same ridiculous myth as the pro-Nazi Germans: that Jews secretly rule the world. Information Dept. newspeak would call this a positive development, since it means only 78% hate us. Actually, I just don't want to be hated for [illegible] much longer.

How did we come to Hollywood? When the studio chiefs took out a full-page ad in the Los Angeles Times to say how wrong Stein was, they [illegible] Chairman Michael Eisner, Disney; Jeff Bewkes, Time Warner; Rupert Murdoch, News Corp. Chief Executive Leslie Moonves, Viacom; Sumner Redstone, Chairman Emeritus, Viacom; Sherry Lansing, Chairman, Paramount Pictures; Peter Chernin, President and Chief Operating Officer, News Corp.; Barry Meyer, Chairman and Chief Executive Officer, Warner Bros.; Chairman Emeritus, Time Warner; Barry Diller, Chairman and Senior Executive, IAC/InterActiveCorp.; Edgar Bronfman Jr., Chairman and Chief Executive Officer, Warner Music Group; Jeffrey Katzenberg, Co-Founder, DreamWorks SKG; Steven Spielberg, Co-Founder, DreamWorks SKG

[illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Harry Cohn [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> world or other people say that many Jews have in the past or have now power, [so] it is applied by those Jews – and some other people – to keep Israel safe.[1]

The ADL is actually there to stop people seeing the Zionist collusion by unanimating into silence those who assist the criminal with the 'anti-Semite' technique. Anyone trying to silence the truth or freedom of speech is using it to protect. Former Zionist American lawyer Alan Dershowitz argues that Jewish people have represented in happy numbers in various professions such as academia, finance and the media and I agree with him because they have proved very successful at these enterprises. In some cases that will be true, but so do them? As Joel Stein would say ... cheese. Dershowitz points out in support of his case that 'there is poverty among many Jews, particularly the elderly' and I would respond this way: (1) I am not saying that all Jews are involved in conspiracy. I am saying that the great majority are. (2) Is the poverty among Jewish people solely a home poverty among many Jews, particularly the elderly' when there are other people with multiple millions? American psychologist Kevin B MacDonald, a former professor of psychology at California State University, Long Beach, authored Joel Stein's analysis in a trilogy of books he published in 1998. The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements published in 2002. MacDonald's thesis is that Jewish activists have used powerful Zionist influences and the American broadcast and print media to attack the power structure of the United States and other countries. Dershowitz has dubbed an 'anti-Semite' because he's got no defence against that. When Zionists don't want to debate the facts they just rubbish anyone who does. Back to Stein. He detailed his experiences in 'Jew Camp' in a column for the Los Angeles Times in 2006 and I quote – as you've been expecting for ages. For those who did not read it, I will explain a much more in the next chapter onwards.

Shoot the messenger – stop the message

The Zionist control of the Israeli Zionist narrative is also achieved by luring journalists with a career full of prizes. When they are in the web, just suckered in and in too deep, they know they had not a snowball's chance of anything that could put them out of Zionist favour. Until Paul Hunter worked as a journalist, correspondent and anchor on CNN for 14 years but resigned in 2005 after revealing that attacks on Iran and Israel were possibly part of the Fourth Psychological Warfare campaign of systematic propaganda. Compared with these mild comments and justifiable questions, Stein's years at Newsweek and his time at CNN were the best. Only he knows.

tongues out, establishment reporter clones like Chris Cuomo, Don Lemon, Jim Acosta and former CBS anchor Anderson Cooper need apply to CNN's new diary. Contempt for journalism and for the intelligence of your viewers could be the only criteria. Jim Acosta, CNN's White House correspondent, is a disgrace to journalism and the BBC's Gavin Esler is Britain's CNN and another disgrace to journalism. Maddow, she of the journalistic neat acts by claiming to have an author the Mueller investigation should not prosecute Trump collusion with Russia. The CEO Twitter banned two accounts of users making fun of their ridiculous claims to have a source on Russian collusion in America for their government. Russia and Trump – no, the CNN, NBC and other. The BBC's coverage is equally biased. Journalism is dead. Watch and listen to Kelly Jane Watchers' show and hear how she plays story angles and emphasis, omission, language, body language, tone of interviewees. Jordan's voice modulates, body language, tone of interviewees. Jordan's voice modulates, body language, tone of interviewees. Jordan's voice modulates

dismissal from his position at Temple University, angering the income and careers of those who criticize Israel is a foundation and the operation and a warning to others to keep quiet or risk losing both. Who were those Jewish leaders with their 'spontaneous' response of outrage? Well ... no. Rather, he quite remarkably chose to name Lenard Barrett, Jr. The right-wing conspiracy theorist who once described the Anti-Defamation League as 'Israel's Gestapo' and claimed that Jewish organizations were behind the 9/11 attacks. Barrett is also a former president of the Jewish Federation of Greater Philadelphia, which has been a vocal critic of Temple University's decision to host Palestinian activist Rasmea Odeh. Barrett's appearance in the Al Jazeera documentaries was the most outrageous of Corbyn's controversies. Barrett said of Hill: 'He called for the destruction of the State of Israel in order to create a one-state solution. I think it was anti-Semitic.' Another demand for Hill to be sacked came from Marlene Klein, President of the Zionist Organization of America, who is close to the Trump administration and the President's biggest donor (see later). Klein described Hill's research assistant Tariq Nasir as 'a terrorist sympathizer' and 'a soldier after years of brainwashing'. Nasir was also criticized by Israel Advocacy Initiative (IAI), a pro-Israel group that has received funding from Sheldon Adelson, the billionaire casino magnate who is a major donor to Trump and the Republican Party. Adelson's wife, Miriam, is a dual US-Israeli citizen who has served in the Israeli military. Following Hill's appointment, Nasir was criticized in 2018 by Jewish Federation of Greater Philadelphia leader Jay Ruderman, who has celebrated Netanyahu's illegal settlement expansion and the murder of Palestinian protesters in Gaza. Ruderman's attack was another example of breathtaking hypocrisy. This is now the Trump-Netanyahu playbook: attack your opponents and the members of their inner circle as anti-Semites. Trump-Netanyahu supporters explicitly accuse their critics of anti-Semitism, while implicitly encouraging violence against Jews. Hill had called for 'killing' ... the kind of thing you would hear in the Israeli army barracks. Hill's attack on Netanyahu positioned as anti-Semitism. The political spectrum they can come out in unison and say 'see ... everyone agrees'. Graham Ambassador CNN news anchor Rick Sanchez was fired in 2018 after he indicated that Jewish people claim to be victimized more by anti-Semitism than they have in the media. Controversy with their number ... Sanchez's career was over. Hill, however, survived. Temple University, to its credit, refused to sack Hill. It's not what the Israel lobby wanted. Netanyahu's friends in the Jewish community also tried to save his career. He wrote to Alvin Bronman, then head of the appalling Maccabi World Union, and Anti-Defamation League.

[illegible] apologising. I never meant to imply that Israel somehow started the Arab Spring. I was offended, and I was also in many ways unequivocally apologetic for the hurt that I had caused. I told my children that when they make a mistake, they should be prepared to fully atone and work to repair whatever they have done. It is only right that I should do the same. I thanked Netanyahu for his generous response – and that is the end of the matter.

Or you could just tell them to mind their own business.

CNN newsreader Dana Bash, from the Middle East when she discovered a group of Israelis "targeting" her, they threatened her while she was reporting on Gaza. Mayer said she was living in Israel when Israel was subjected to daily rocket attacks during the summer of 2014. She said on Twitter: "Israelis still don't know about me as because I had on a gaza illustration so I don't say or tweet anything wrong." Source: The President of CNN, Worldwide, Jeff Zucker, the man who put Stein described as "mega-Jewish" when he was chief executive of NBC. The award, Zucker has used CNN to silence those who criticise Israel and in this year's awards the Radio Television Digital News Association gave its 2019 First Amendment Award to Jeff Zucker. The award decision to ... tell Zucker. "It was like giving a pro-life award to an abortion clinic. Zucker is the boss of CNN's Jake Tapper, a left-wing political analyst. Will Wheaton who worked for Barack Obama, Jake Tapper, Wolf Blitzer and was a fellow of AIPAC public relations. New Left Report: CNN's coverage is declining from at least a lip-service to a more aggressive anti-Israel propaganda and the "progressive" and communist activists and advocates is all headed by Jonathan Greenblatt who is also a member of the Zionist. Jonathan Greenblatt is president of CNN's USA since 2004 and "Wolf" Blitzer

[illegible] Obama's Democratic opponent by Republican judges concerned by [illegible] liberal journalists when they filled their heads from starting the civil war and the hope [illegible] Obama called [illegible] offensive, 'out of line' and [illegible] the hype the right [illegible] Thanks to [illegible] Obama – thank goodness I won't [illegible] – passing [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

from the office of the NUS chairman (and former president) Jo Salter. Zionist Andrew Neil, BBC reporter and presenter Jim Naughtie were measured to apologise for a 'poorly planned question' after asking a Jewish woman that Palestinians 'suffer hugely at Jewish hands' during a live interview at a Paris anti-terrorism rally. Neil said: 'Many critics of Israel's policy would support the Palestinian claim that the majority of Jewish Israelis as well ... You understand every thing is seen from different perspectives.' Once again Oslo's brave and unique truth-and-reconciliation process, Jewish historian Simon Schama said, the question was appalling and as always the hypocrisy of Jewish Chronicle editor Geoffrey Paterson Pollard and the Committee Against Anti-semitism of Jewish National Fund board member Gideon Falter was clear: the media-led lynch mob of Arab-loving Jew-haters is always to be fought and they get the same mentality. 'If that was okay ... and I use to express those views, but shortly afterwards asked to be quoted saying that included the line "We've been getting that person wrong, everything's Kosher" he immediately apologised because that was not okay. There is no Jewish money', you see, no Jewish billionaires funding hate videos in US universities. It's a myth, an 'anti-Semitic trope' and it is not okay to even raise the subject. Labour was certainly 'anti-Semitic'. As Israel-loving ultra Zionists like Rothschilds in England were involved in the slave trade – you must be a Nazi to say that, even though it's true.

Israeli-born and now British-based anti-Zionist activist and musician Gilad Atzmon was long convinced that Jewish power is the power to silence opposition to Jewish power. 'Accusations like "Anti-Semitism" and "Holocaust denial" are the powerful tools that Salo Baron-Frankis invented to protect the Jewish lobby and successfully silence the Jewish dissent,' he said. 'Although I'm not a Jewish activist in Israel, I am one of the main figures on the ultra Zionist "no-action" Rachel and they even seek to have him banned from musical events ... all he is doing is playing the saxophone.' Ellingham's Labour councillor friend in London – the very same Labour leader Jeremy Corbyn later MP – was not a Zionist playing – a pioneer in the Balfour Declaration, which promised a Jewish state in Palestine in exchange for Jewish support for the First World War – but a disputatious and mischievous anti-Zionist. You'll find nothing on Cockroft in the phone book, unless you're into occult practices. Those who challenge the extremes of Zionism and the Israeli government must be destroyed, both financially and in terms of their mental health, but by the state's security services, people who are simply doing their job to protect and promote Jewish interests – not self-serving zealots like Small on 9/11 conspiracies – that are the very foundation of Jewish success in America, as we've seen in the Trump era. Jews saying that those who challenge Israel must be silenced in whatever

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

...co-founder of the Project for the New American Century, investigative journalist Alexander Cockburn and Max Blumenthal uncovered many of these connections for CounterPunch. Blumenthal said:

> I guess the only thing I didn't think was just how extensive and deep the US government ties to Israel go. In the book I quote Uri Dan, Ariel Sharon's biographer, saying that Sharon was the only Israeli leader who was willing to do the dirty work for the US.

Cockburn also bought The Intercept website run by Jared Kushner and contributed access to its archive of documents leaked by National Security Agency whistleblower Edward Snowden. This is ironic. Certainly in hindsight, the ADL has not proved to be the friend of billionaire Silicon Valley progressives. Glenn Greenwald is financially supporting The Intercept and is a well-known critic of Israel's treatment of Palestinians. Yet the ADL has not criticised Israel for its treatment of Palestinians. Instead, it has attacked Greenwald's colleague Jeremy Scahill for criticising Israel's actions in Gaza. Scahill has also criticised Israel's role in supporting the apartheid regime in South Africa and in controlling the far-right Israeli government which incites violence against Palestinians. Cook raised the issue of anti-Semitism in his acceptance speech at the ADL's Annual Summit on Anti-Semitism and Hate. He said that "conspiracy theories" should be banned – exactly what the anti-Zionist Jewish groups say the ADL has been doing to them for years. Cook appears to be in denial about the Holocaust when he said that anti-Semitism reached what happened in Nazi Germany "eventually because of lies like this". Why does he think the Nazis went on a rampage to book burnings? By God, it was anti-Semitism. Nazism, like all tyrannies, targeted intellectuals to silence critics and those who could otherwise have exposed what they were doing. They banned books they didn't want people to read – just like Silicon Valley is involved in a global censorship. They banned books by Holocaust deniers and Jew-haters like Ernst Zündel, Arthur Butz and David Irving. Some backed him, and the CIA and Mossad have also worked to censor Zündel's books and videos. Apple and other Zionist internet dominants banned conspiracy radio show host Alex Jones from their platforms in 2018, which Zuckerberg-believing Cook was quite happy to know about. The level of hypocrisy, arrogance and self-righteousness in someone claiming to demand freedom of speech for yourself while censoring anybody that you disagree with or don't approve of is breathtaking. Cook knows very well that Jones has been sued for defamation by the parents of children killed in the Sandy Hook school massacre. That is evidence of the fact that free speech is everyone's freedom of speech. If he doesn't believe that Jones has done anything wrong, all that is left is the "freedom" to confess to what authority

decades to allow the world to become the place we live in today. And April talk about these values' they have already sold hundreds of millions of more WiFi Airpods' products which these young people will choose to buy over less pricey wireless earphones. Apple doesn't know the consequences because they have one no-longer-human on board who can't see the wood for the trees. These consequences are bloody obvious as dangers to health and human function. How comfortable that Apple and Cook have values'.

The 'hate-speech' scam

So-called 'hate speech' is constantly exposed as bare-faced censorship as the evil within gets larger by the hour. 'Hinge' is a statement to nuance are subject to demand free and that is where it should be addressed and debated in an open public court. It should not be in the hands of biased people like Tim Cook, Zuckerberg, Brin, Page and other corporate dictators in the tech-media-power-complex who operate on the metric of the common man. Besides, such 'hate' is very big, by the numbers, but views that have no public substance and challenge woke' revolving the criminal law where violence is being promoted against others is necessary, what people say about to be dealt with after their words are delivered and not before as the Internet censors want to achieve through artificial intelligence. The difference between rule by people physically present for human freedom. Words cannot be said before delivery there is no way a ... of what you utter is what people are afraid of hearing but must be open to continuing when delivery proceeding that power is called by What's more the order is for pre-delivery censorship that gets ever growing ... incitement to terrorism, incitement to violence, 'hate speech', 'fake news', inciting anyone's 'feelings'. The list goes on and on but there is no freedom of which we have the right of glory. Tim Cook's AI 'hate-speech' scam is based on a simple mathematical scam. Some humans and their algorithms are trained in the manufacture of 'white supremacy'. Including those who are following 'hate' speech' and connecting with the subculture of hate speech and the 'far right' have the two together psychologically and then when anyone calls for freedom of speech they are then actually considered 'far right extremists' who believe in the 'white supremacy'. This is how anyone who self-identifies as 'white' has been subjected to complete misuse of the word 'white' as a descriptive term. Tim Cook's Chinese Apple while taking business all over the world, helping make it richer, they say but is also one of extreme and intolerant nations because it runs against racism in its policy – not only where it exists now. Cook said that companies like Apple need to 'do the right thing' rather than to take sides but they are being unjustified as not 'woke' by Cook's own standards like those of Google's problems. Which is part of the

[illegible] speech and information on you don't want people to hear – and all it may take is one tweet about it. That would be the ultimate example of the [illegible] politically targeted ownership of media in the hands of a tiny elite. [illegible] immorality of global corporations is defined by stock-exchange territory. We are in the midst of a coup by few people controlling our global communications for more than 7.7 billion people and the weaponization of 'anti-Semitism' is being used to prevent this coup. We have to name what is happening.

Time for us all – Jewish and non-Jewish – to call it out

Once again, I remind you that we have examples of what the ultra-Zionists and Netanyahu-Trump-Kushner are doing for the rest of the Jewish population. Many people are [illegible] between the Deal of the Century and the Zionist ethno-nationalist [illegible] many Jews don't know about. The Deal. That's the reason why Jewish and non-Jewish people are getting increasingly enraged at the actions and fascistic tendencies of the Deal. It is why even the huge majority of Jewish people who are not part of any of the [illegible] organizations are getting involved in global activism and the way they see themselves – survival. A CNN survey of 'anti-Semitism' in Europe revealed:

> More than a quarter of Europeans surveyed believe Jews have too much influence in business and finance. One in five say they have too much influence in media and politics. In some countries the number rises to 40% of respondents. Only two have no more influence in finance and business than others.

The CNN poll also claimed that "a majority of people think that Jews are the first to accuse to advance their position". These numbers should be of great concern to Jewish people in general because they indicate that efforts to control the narrative have been far from successful and they need to distinguish themselves from the extremists using them as cover. Israeli-born activist Gilad Atzmon writes:

> It does not take a rocket scientist to realise that the Anti-Defamation League is very much like the Israeli lobby in the US. Its mission statement is to 'defend the Jews and Israel against defamation'. The ADL is aggressively engaging in a campaign to criminalise any criticism of Israel. The French Jewish organisations might want to reconsider their alarmist campaign to demonise the entire corpus of French anti-Semitism as [illegible] Jewish organisations might want to

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

CHAPTER 23

Just a coincidence?

And if all others accepted the lie which the Party imposed – if all records told the same tale – then the lie passed into history and became truth. "Who controls the past," ran the Party slogan, "controls the future: who controls the present controls the past." – George Orwell, 1984

Sabbatean Frankism, ultra-Zionism and Reverend Sun Myung Moon have a long and well-documented history of using subversion to get their way. This has served the Establishment of Palestine, established the State of Israel and Neo-Zionism's military and intelligence arm, the Israeli Defence Forces (IDF), Mossad, Shin Bet and other global social movements to achieve their goal of Empire. This is in pursuit of the Death Cult's agenda of global control.

We should not be surprised to find, therefore, that the attacks of September 11th 2001, were Inside-Zionist and Death Cult Empire-initiated events. But please don't take my word for it. Consider the evidence and information I will present – together with that already presented – and see for yourself. Hopefully my analysis will help you to uncover the truth. Please note I am not saying "It was a Jewish plot". This would amount to claiming that the Jewish people were involved in accordance with Inside-Zionism's definition of the "anti-Semitism" made by and the Protection Racket Law about which not saying it and indeed in some ways I am saying the opposite – that it is not "Jews" who are global conspiracy, more precisely several Jews who truly drive the ongoing global events. The main focus of this book is to alert you to the many deceptions by (1) blaming "the Jews" and (2) allowing the weaponisation of "anti-Semitism" to not only silence criticism of "the Jews" but to silence exposure of the real conspirators hiding within and behind the smokescreen of "The Jews". These evil Sabbatean-Frankist Death Cultists have infiltrated the Israeli political hierarchy, the right and neo-extreme of the Israeli Jewish community and its diaspora, and Christian radical evangelical movements to be over-that-hate, pro-Zionist and Zionist to the same false and fraudulent Sabbatean-Frankist, Judaism and Zionism when they are really not the new Sabbatean-Frankist talk but Jews but not Judaism and pro-Israel. This is why the background put me in the

[illegible] [illegible]

The Schlafly Chronicles: On the occupied territories [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

These Rothschild and Schiff-to-Trachtenberg connections might eventually lead to revelations about Israeli and international crime rings, but they also must especially lead to Mossad. As Israel's CIA and National Security Agency (NSA) combined, Mossad's MI5 (domestic) and MI6 (overseas) Victor Ostrovsky said he was told during his Mossad training in the 1980s that its motto is "By way of deception." Exactly so! This seriously encapsulates the techniques of Mossad, Israeli global intelligence, Shin Bet (domestic intelligence), Aman (military intelligence), and the Israeli Defense Force (army). Israel's intelligence community is absolutely essential to Zion's hierarchy and subjugation of mankind. Understanding Mossad and its associated military and intelligence networks is crucial to understanding what happened on 9/11 and who was really behind the attacks. Mossad, which was centrally involved in 9/11, was established in 1951 on the orders of Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion as the central body of Israeli intelligence. The full title is the Institute for Intelligence and Special Operations, usually shortened to HaMossad LeModiin uLeTafkidim Meyuhadim, which literally means "the institute for intelligence and special operations." Mossad did not at first officially exist, although everyone knew that it did. Mossad became part of the Prime Minister's Office, not unlike the Ministry of Strategic Affairs' Lukaburn operation of global propaganda fame, but the institute was actually above even itself and beyond even political leadership. Ostrovsky explains Mossad's targets: assassinations, political espionage, the influencing of politicians, and "dirty tricks" and secret operations in other countries, particularly those that are unfriendly to Israel. Israel's enemies, Ostrovsky describes, are Israel's responsibility, and Mossad is the "Jewish Secret Service known as Al" and says that people "don't understand that the Mossad regards the whole world as one big Israel, including Europe and the United States." Ari Ben-Menashe, an ex-Mossad officer, claimed New York Times reporter Seymour Hersh had acknowledged Israeli spying within the US to be false. It further revealed that a secret Congressional document, 1992 made public by Jane's Defence Weekly, stated the American Embassy (Tel Aviv) says that Israel has used its espionage and attempted to recruit Top Officials in government in the country [Israel NSA]. Others have revealed Mossad's assassination policy including Yossi Melman in Secrets of the Israeli Secret Service and Israeli Deputy Defense Minister Mordechai Vanunu's assassinations, meticulous in its detail and sources, now exposed. Mossad, Shin Bet, and the Israeli Defence Forces (IDF) had a policy even the worst of simply assassinating those considered a problem to their agenda and not just in Israel and Palestine either. When you can't rely on the police and the attorney general to prosecute a criminal

murdered Israeli citizens abroad. But should be no surprise. There are many examples of Mossad and other ultra-Zionist military and intelligence organizations killing people and governments only known to history. Innocents have been killed and continue to die in the name of Israel. Mossad operatives are taught to be ruthless in the pursuit of their target. 'When he sees the gun and you have a split second to react, pull your gun out, aim, and fire one more time. Mossad gives absolutely evil and perverse new meaning to the word terrorist. Begin was one of its most notorious prime ministers.

In many ways Mossad is a modern-day version of the Hashshashin, from which the word 'assassin' derived. It is likely that the Hashshashin were founded by Ismaili Shia Muslim Hasan-i Sabbah (also known as Hassan Sabbah, Hassan ibn Sabbah or Hassan as-Sabbah) in the 11th century. Sabbah was a missionary and political leader of the Nizari Ismaili state, with its capital at Alamut Castle in Persia (modern-day Iran). He was a contemporary of Omar Khayyam and Nizam al-Mulk, the latter of whom he had a bitter rivalry with. Sabbah was a member of the Fatimid dynasty, which was founded by Ismail ibn Jafar al-Sadiq, a descendant of Muhammad's daughter Fatimah and her husband Ali, the fourth caliph of Islam. Ismail's descendants were known as Ismailis. Sabbah was a Twelver Shia Muslim before converting to Ismailism. He was a devout follower of Ismail's descendant Nizar, who was the rightful heir to the Fatimid caliphate. However, Nizar was overthrown by his younger brother al-Mustali, who became the caliph. Sabbah and his followers refused to recognize al-Mustali as the caliph and instead declared Nizar's son, Abdul Malik, as the rightful caliph. This led to a split in the Ismaili community, with Sabbah leading the Nizari Ismailis and al-Mustali leading the Musta'li Ismailis. The Nizari Ismailis were also known as the Hashshashin, which is derived from the Arabic word 'hashish', which means 'hashish-eater'. The Hashshashin were known for their use of hashish and other drugs to induce a state of euphoria and to enhance their performance in battle. They were also known for their use of assassination as a political tool. They would typically kill their targets in public places, such as mosques or markets, in order to spread fear and terror among their enemies. The Hashshashin were active in Persia, Syria, and Iraq, and they were known for their ability to infiltrate the courts of their enemies and to kill their targets with impunity. They were also known for their use of disguises and their ability to blend in with the local population. The Hashshashin were eventually defeated by the Mongols in the 13th century, but their legacy lived on in the form of the Assassin's Creed video game series, which is based on the Hashshashin and their history.

> Hasan-i Sabbah (also known as Hassan Sabbah or Hassan as-Sabbah) was a Persian Ismaili missionary and political leader who founded the Nizari Ismaili state in Persia (modern-day Iran) in the 11th century. He was a contemporary of Omar Khayyam and Nizam al-Mulk, the latter of whom he had a bitter rivalry with. Sabbah was a member of the Fatimid dynasty, which was founded by Ismail ibn Jafar al-Sadiq, a descendant of Muhammad's daughter Fatimah and her husband Ali, the fourth caliph of Islam. Ismail's descendants were known as Ismailis. Sabbah was a Twelver Shia Muslim before converting to Ismailism. He was a devout follower of Ismail's descendant Nizar, who was the rightful heir to the Fatimid caliphate. However, Nizar was overthrown by his younger brother al-Mustali, who became the caliph. Sabbah and his followers refused to recognize al-Mustali as the caliph and instead declared Nizar's son, Abdul Malik, as the rightful caliph. This led to a split in the Ismaili community, with Sabbah leading the Nizari Ismailis and al-Mustali leading the Musta'li Ismailis. The Nizari Ismailis were also known as the Hashshashin, which is derived from the Arabic word 'hashish', which means 'hashish-eater'. The Hashshashin were known for their use of hashish and other drugs to induce a state of euphoria and to enhance their performance in battle. They were also known for their use of assassination as a political tool. They would typically kill their targets in public places, such as mosques or markets, in order to spread fear and terror among their enemies. The Hashshashin were active in Persia, Syria, and Iraq, and they were known for their ability to infiltrate the courts of their enemies and to kill their targets with impunity. They were also known for their use of disguises and their ability to blend in with the local population. The Hashshashin were eventually defeated by the Mongols in the 13th century, but their legacy lived on in the form of the Assassin's Creed video game series, which is based on the Hashshashin and their history.

attack [known Sadr City SmartFriend infiltration].

Mossad and its networks do the same – though they are much more likely to spring a surprise through people who are either the same race as their targets (an Arab Mossad asset selling an Arab or made to look an Israeli terrorist in the murderous pogroms that became rife in the early 20th century Russian Empire blew up the King David Hotel while posing as Arabs and scribbled 'Juden' graffiti to incriminate Palestinian Jews). Another operation by a Britain Special Air Service (SAS) soldiers dressed as Arabs were arrested by the Iranian authorities in Abadan after a shootout at a checkpoint in which two Iraqi officers were shot dead fatally (Fig 1.31). The British agents were discovered to be full of munitions, explosives and the money they'd need to be free of the Iranian 'terrorist' trick (a religious sect in Persia in the 19th century that had failed). Some of the SAS men escaped from custody when fellow Iranian Arabs and, ultimately, Arab helicopter support stormed the jail allowing 130 other prisoners to get away. Not everyone that looks like an Arab is really an Arab and that confusion by the Iranians will [illegible]. Some Israelis have complained that could be taken for Arabs and in fact this was the original mistake made by some witnesses who saw the 'Dancing Israelis' (Israeli young men celebrating the 9/11 attacks which the World Trade Center in New York was brought down).

Figure 1.31 SAS soldiers arrested by Iranian authorities dressed as Arabs and carrying explosives and money [illegible]

Mossad agents with such skin type – who can be used to pose as Arabs in their operations and Ostrovsky says they are known with a Yiddish as 'Arabeyn'. Adrian Vickers Graham who was claimed to be an American operative in al-Qaeda's 'Tora Bora' in 2001 [illegible] in 2015 turned out to be a Jewish man, Adam Pearlman, grandson of Chaim Kaufmann, the famous Zionist writer and Soviet Mossad agent who [illegible]. Yair Harchol, [illegible], is said to have been behind at least one of the ridiculously transparent 'Hitler' stickers. Another colleague Ostrovsky reveals is the use of doubles to stage a murder by an assassin or a terrorist have when the real person is somewhere else and they can even be [illegible] that have double even [illegible]. [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

according the CIA and Fourth Intelligence.

Extraordinary scale and reach

[illegible] says that while [illegible] of Mossad's [illegible] is [illegible] with [illegible] intelligence agencies they have a [illegible] of [illegible] around the world. These Jewish communities are known as Mossad's 'Diaspora' (collaborators) and they number thousands in the United States (especially in New York) and worldwide. Many don't even know that they are asked to do a bit of work for Mossad. They will be approached from time to time by a Mossad handler and will be asked to do a [illegible] favour. Such favours usually involve [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] and

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Breathtaking hypocrisy

Ostrovsky realised – as many readers have suspected – that Israel was arming Iran in order to provide a pretext for US military intervention. He alleges that Mossad and its Jewish associates in Saudi Arabia, like Sheldon Adelson, were also encouraging Saudi military arsenal development and modernisation. Ostrovsky writes: 'The Saudis were also buying American weapons in order to keep the US Congress happy and to ensure that the Saudi military would always be dependent on the United States for maintenance and spare parts.' Ostrovsky also claims that Israel was behind the assassination of Rafik Hariri, the former prime minister of Lebanon, in 2005. Hariri was opposed to Israel's plans to invade Lebanon and destroy Hezbollah. Ostrovsky claims that Israel also helped Saudi Arabia to acquire nuclear weapons technology from Pakistan.

Ostrovsky claims that Israel was behind the assassination of Rafik Hariri, the former prime minister of Lebanon, in 2005. Hariri was opposed to Israel's plans to invade Lebanon and destroy Hezbollah. Ostrovsky claims that Israel also helped Saudi Arabia to acquire nuclear weapons technology from Pakistan.

Ostrovsky claims that Israel was behind the assassination of Rafik Hariri, the former prime minister of Lebanon, in 2005. Hariri was opposed to Israel's plans to invade Lebanon and destroy Hezbollah. Ostrovsky claims that Israel also helped Saudi Arabia to acquire nuclear weapons technology from Pakistan.

Ostrovsky claims that Israel was behind the assassination of Rafik Hariri, the former prime minister of Lebanon, in 2005. Hariri was opposed to Israel's plans to invade Lebanon and destroy Hezbollah. Ostrovsky claims that Israel also helped Saudi Arabia to acquire nuclear weapons technology from Pakistan.

> The question was simple: asked whether anything happened in prison for the government to worry about, politically or anything else. That was the only thing that counted, and depending on the answer people were called anti-semites or they're dropped by the way.

Then it was on to a psychological reality that would become dazzlingly familiar. Was it good for the Israelis to read the Quran? Was it right to watch television that very morning that showed and celebrated this in 2001, when he was not aware of being filmed:

> Do you know what American culture is? American culture is something that's constantly moving. Show me the eight-year-old boy who doesn't know Michael Jackson. Show me the eight-year-old boy who doesn't know Britney Spears. Eighty percent of the American culture is around.

He said that America would not go in the way of further Israeli expansionism into Palestinian land and he pledged to strike the Palestinians with "a way that we are certain that the price will be too heavy to be borne". Sharansky is a hyper-cynic. In The Case for Zionism he took a swipe at Israel's critics in the United States. Britain is mentioned only for Israel's vilification. Frank Gehry is "Canadian". That's it. Ostrovsky says that recruiting agents from "friendly agencies" to become a Mossad agent was something they were always on the look out to do. He recalls a Mossad operative who said he had many friends within US intelligence but when I am sitting with my [American] friend, he's not sitting with his friend". This is the Mossad's pro-Zionist dynamic. Ostrovsky writes that Harpoon's main beneficiaries were important US Mossad assets who got to know the most they would allow was "how big" bombs in foreign governments and agencies were planned attacks. He never says how in 1982 Mossad learned that a Mossad-led truck was being prepared to carry bombs which they believed was likely to target an American installation in Beirut. However, but Mossad chief Nahum Admoni passed on only a general warning with no specifics even though he had known a Mossad truck would be involved. In simple terms of the United States' own admitted killed 241 US Marines. Ostrovsky is not disillusioned with Mossad's entrenched cultural blind spot when it comes to Israel. In

general. He wrote:

> [...] we see what Israel is doing. They weren't burning any world trade towers or anything like that. They weren't helping us in any way, shape or form. [...] And [...] America is the land of opportunity and we welcome people from all over the world. And these people basically were taking advantage of the fact that America is open and welcoming and free. And they were using that freedom to plot and plan against us. And we have suffered greatly at their hands. And I'm not saying that Israel has done that to us, but they have suffered greatly at the hands of others and I don't want to see that happen to us.

Ok, a touchy-feely hint of "learn from the Zionists" empathy and self-awareness, but you can see Mowry doesn't get it when it is convenient and likes to play it's easy to see why.

A history of attacking Americans

But this Mossad information together with all that I have detailed in the last few chapters and of course the Israel-Zionist network financially and the Sayanim or collaborators involved in the US and especially New York must certainly call the credibility of any 9/11 inquiry into question. Even Republican Congressman Dick Gephardt, the Israel Mossad operation in America is clearly vast and includes every asset necessary to plan and pull off the attacks and to protect those really involved, while blaming those who were not. Ultra Zionists are inside the White House, Capitol Hill, the Pentagon, media.

Had a real, fair and transparent and investigation been conducted of the evidence, many Israeli Zionists would be behind bars in the US. They also had Osama bin Laden and the Taliban in their pocket. The US was led into more wars in the Middle East against countries not Israel and the Zionist Neocons wanted, to regime change and subjugate through violence and chaos. They used 'pressure' terms of attacking American targets and others as cunningly 'blamed' countries to create a pretext to be attacked by the USA. Mowry, the US surveillance plane, during the Six Day War between Israel and Egypt and other Arab states in 1967 was actively used in international waters north of the Sinai Peninsula. Israel sought to block all communications between Egypt and Cairo and cause conflict with the United States. The ploy failed against Israel because of overwhelming evidence but the government was forced to apologise and pay compensation for the 34 Americans and members of the crew killed and 171 wounded, plus several damaged to the ship and aircraft. The Liberty was attacked by Israeli warplanes and torpedo boats while in international waters and clearly identified as a US vessel. It was always protected by the US authorities with the US Navy's Court of Inquiry holding hearings about the attack. Witnesses and survivors subjected to gag orders to stop them talking about what happened. Some, however, still have. A key role in the cover up was

[illegible] Mediterranean [illegible] Communication in Brief, Navy [illegible] Europe, and [illegible] the [illegible] Israel [illegible] US Senator John McCain [illegible] Israeli planes made eight reconnaissance [illegible] to identify the Liberty, even [illegible] of three hours and the ship was flying a big US flag. The [illegible] mistaken identity was laughable. The attack went on for [illegible] hour [illegible] aircraft [illegible] while communications [illegible] the Liberty were jammed by [illegible]. Over [illegible] and [illegible] by survivors, were hit by machine gun [illegible] and napalm [illegible] by the US fighter pilots. Hauptfuehrer [illegible] [illegible] jamming was stretched [illegible] to turn back and [illegible] Israeli ship reached the Liberty [illegible] before rescue from the US Navy. James Ennes, [illegible] surviving officer of the Liberty, published a book [illegible] in detail how the Israeli attack was [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] called [illegible] on the Liberty [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] tells [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] yes, you got it ... 'friendly fire'. You're in the wrong fight. [illegible] have been shared [illegible] US military [illegible] sent a list of the killed and wounded to the Pentagon of Navy Personnel and an immediate message came back: 'Wounded in wrong action? Killed in wrong action? ... It was an outrage', it was [illegible] [illegible] response was. 'I like to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Mikhail Gorbachev, Israel's second prime minister and a key player in the Middle East peace process, claimed Shimon Peres's involvement in the attacks was "100 per cent proven". Shimon Lavi, a Mossad officer who shared the same kibbutz as Ben Gurion, said that Mossad had fabricated the West's supporting Islamic fanatics. This was precisely the reason for Israel's involvement. In 1981, a high-ranking Mossad officer, Ari Ben-Menashe, who had been Minister of Defence Yitzhak Shamir's Iran/Contra liaison officer, told the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation:

> I have also been told by several other sources that Israel was responsible for the assassination of Rajiv Gandhi. I will not say that the Israeli government as a whole was involved, but elements within the Israeli government were.

Peres would go on to be President of Israel, twice Prime Minister, an interim Prime Minister and Chief Foreign Affairs Minister.

How the West was stung

A meticulous investigative journalist, Eustace Mullins, who has been uncovering the Israel connection since 9/11, in his first book about the 'Zionist Occupied Government' (the Mossad operatives arrested and deported on the attacks as the first hijacker crashed into the North Tower) – and he was paid the price for his efforts in a campaign of hate spearheaded by ultra-Zionist hate groups including the Anti-Defamation League (ADL). He was sacked from a publishing job, lost his home, his family and friends and was identified as a Nazi sympathiser. Mullins later distanced himself from Holocaust denial and became a prolific author and researcher with 30,000 books in his library. The attacks happened in front of his wife and eight-year-old daughter and to make things even more disgusting he was charged with 'physical assault'. Mullins has published two highly recommended books, *Behind the Israeli Mask* and *Secrets of the Federal Reserve* – the latter his first book. His research was added to my own personal research during my investigation of Israel's involvement in the attacks on September 11th, 2001. Mullins writes in *Behind the Israeli Mask*:

> Almost every aspect of the events and circumstances of 9-11 has been misrepresented or concealed by the news media. Many of the most important facts about the attack, the suspects, the key political and military figures involved, and the motives behind the attack have been suppressed or distorted.

Yes, and not only in positions to cover up, but also in order to make the attacks happen. Like Zionists, he points to Dick Cheney's "unprecedented" (yes and) three attempts – with perhaps more – to get himself in the VP position at the time of the attacks. Cheney was also the CEO of Halliburton, the company that made billions out of the war on terror. Dick Cheney, like Israel, had

Protection Jacks. Tried a second time, slightly overwhelming the official story of 9/11 with contradictions as it does any claim to the simple existence of a global conspiracy to enslave humanity. Something is not right here, and clearly it's not about protecting Jewish people. But something far darker, sinister and evil remains at large. The compelling ADL presence, especially the upcoming Rubin vids. Final Fantasy Immortal Evolution on your PC November 30th. Information might also be the key to the numerous references and codes, including movie scenes by, said Chief Inspector Dupin, explosives immediately before the collapse of the twin towers. To find out more, a Jewish connection to this story is very real. But the ADL, who own the article and its author. What would an organisation apparently dedicated to protecting Jewish people from terrorism be interested in suppressing the factual reporting that of missiles flown and hijacked explosives that might be devious as many by the end of Ian Brodie, but people must come to their own conclusions. Head up to Counterpoint Bridges for an in-depth look at uncovering the Zionist connections to 9/11. Don't know but said Dan sure we would disagree on many things with out the world and religion. Other than over-spend launch in chronological in the September 11th attacks on mainly in agreement with Israel's involvement, but with some fallout from the original notion.

Language to return to the 9/11 sequence of events which is cited by the Lawrence-born Israeli-American citizen Dr. Dr. Israeli Operation Operation Israeli Defence Forces and Egyptian and Mossad (Jan 1961 to 1961) Hoax Unmasked video when the Nazi Adolf Eichmann was executed in August 1961 in Jerusalem and Given to Israel in a plane with Egyptian and Mossad Operation. He was the operation by the Israeli Nahum Admoni, the later Mossad director who failed to properly warn the United States about the deadly Moroccan Black Hack in Beirut in 1983, several years later who was unknown our mysterious people originally secretive of the West Bank Daniel assigned them West Bank Israeli Defense Forces campaign called Operation Damocles to the United States Israeli Defense Forces attempts to the attempts of Nichols Zionism scientific Israeli Israeli with Egyptian and Israeli Israeli. This Zionism Israeli Israeli General was then killed in 1979 by Israeli Zionist journalist Michael D. Zionism and provided a terror attack by Muslims on your million building which are mistakenly believed to be the Empire State Building Twin Towers, by then the title went to the World Trade Center. The Israeli Defense Forces project was published and confirmed by many Zionism Israeli Israeli Zionism. Revenge Israeli and Zionism Nation. These works also Israeli Israeli Israeli Israeli on September 11th Israeli Israeli Israeli conversation with Israeli Israeli Israeli for an Israeli Israeli. He said Israeli told him in 1982

New York City is the symbol of freedom and capitalism. It is likely that, like the Empire State Building, your medical building is a symbol of your power.

... In Satanic theology, the phallus was the most important symbol. The biggest phallic symbol in New York City is, of course, the Washington Monument. The phallic symbol is the Washington Monument.

It is not only Islamic theology that knows the controversial impact of symbolism – Dmitry Orlov, Vice President Franklin Roosevelt's Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau, Jr., and many others have also written about the symbolism in detail in my books. According to Orlov, Hamid Karzai's visit to the United States in November 2001 to meet President George W. Bush, who was also called a "great conservative" on September 11, 2001, and he added on the cover of his book, *Fighting Terrorism*, that Osama bin Laden "was a great conservative" to claim that he had predicted the attacks. This was after he had said that they were "good for Israel". He is a Muslim, but he had no interest in Islam. He is a Muslim who is not a Muslim. He is a Muslim who is not a Muslim. He is a Muslim who is not a Muslim

Assistant to President George W. Bush and Senior Policy Advisor to Attorney Paul Wolfowitz, Deputy Secretary of Defense; Douglas Feith, Under Secretary of Defense for Policy; Dov S. Zakheim, Pentagon comptroller overseeing the entire military budget; Richard Armitage, Deputy Secretary of State to Colin Powell; Elliot Abrams, a Special Assistant to Bush on foreign policy and one of the principal architects of the war on Iraq who was tasked by Condoleezza Rice to coordinate Middle East policy; Douglas J. Feith, Undersecretary of Defense for Policy; Richard N. Perle, Pentagon Policy Advisory Board chairman; Joseph S. Nye, Jr., Dean of the Kennedy School of Government at Harvard; Arms Control and International Security Ambassador to the UN and Trump's National Security Advisor John Bolton; Chief of Staff to Cheney and Chairman of Halliburton James Wrigley; member of the Pentagon Defense Policy Board; former Director of the CIA Robert M. Gates; Chief Trade Representative Robert Zoellick; Colin Powell.

And in all of this, the Atlantic Richfield Company, which Charles Lindbergh's maternal grandfather had founded, was a major player. Lindbergh's grandfather, Charles Augustus Lindbergh, was a lawyer and banker who had served as a United States Assistant Attorney General for the Criminal Division in 1901 and presided over the controversial seizure of the assets and the destruction of evidence from Ground Zero. There were also the Zionists Philip Zelikow, Executive Director of the 9/11 Commission who was in charge of investigating Judge Alvin K. Hellerstein's lawsuit against Larry Silverstein, which Silverstein refused to accept compensation for that same terrorist action because they wanted their day in court where the evidence could be publicly presented and questioned. Hellerstein waged what has been called a "war of attrition" in which the 9/11 families withdrew their legal actions one by one until the last remaining one, that of Ellen Mariani, widow of Michael Mariani, who was killed on the 15th at Windows of the World, had Silverstein's involvement in the alleged 9/11 explosive demolition of World Trade Center Building 7 as the principal remaining case stemming from the 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center. It was claimed that his views and connections to Israel and Zionism put into question a fair trial for Muslims accused of terrorism. Newsweek's Michael Isikoff, a Zionist-connected reporter who had also been on Clinton Justice Department's payroll, was also employed and who had access to Israel's Mossad intelligence and secret files on the World Trade Center and 9/11 hijackers and the computer systems of the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) and other government departments and agencies. The World Trade Center lease was owned by ultra Zionist Larry Silverstein, whose real name is Lev Zionist Lewis Rosenberg, head of the New York Port Authority, which had rented the lease into perpetuity to Silverstein. In short, the history of a terrorist attack on all major areas of the 9/11 story can be found Zionists and ultra Zionists

unsettling to Israel – which includes Mossad, the military and the Shin Bet (the Israeli equivalent of the FBI) – is the fact that Zionists had complete control of what happened in those buildings in the weeks before the planes struck. Given this background, how could it possibly be that Mossad and Israel and the pro-Zionist US intelligence agency Mossad were involved in the attacks of September 11? If there is only one thing that could prevent us from finding out the truth, it is the fact that the truth is so unthinkable that the Press dare not report it.

Terrorists in charge

The Israeli Prime Minister across 9/11 was the terrorist Ariel Sharon, while his foreign minister was former Shimon Peres. Sharon was a mass psychopath and a mass murderer in the Israeli military even before he left to form terrorist groups in 1948. Just before he became Prime Minister in March 2001, just as Zionists took the Zionist state's most powerful seat back in the United States (Bush v Gore), Sharon was the Israeli Defence Minister who oversaw the massacre of Palestinians in the Shatila refugee camp and the neighbouring village of Sabra in West Beirut. In the 1982 Israeli invasion of Lebanon, Christian Lebanese militiamen allied to Israel and known as Phalangists were allowed into the camp and neighbourhood while the Israeli army looked on. They murdered up to 3,500 Palestinians, mostly women, children and the elderly. Many were raped, but the men were taken for questioning by the Phalangists and Israeli intelligence and many were never seen again. Handed back to the Phalangists by the Israelis, they were executed. The *New York Times* would reveal that Sharon and Israeli officials misled the Christian Lebanese and helped the militia to the security of the Israeli-occupied airport at the time of the massacre. The security of the Israeli-occupied airport at the time of the massacre. The Zionist Sharon had come to power on the back of Israeli expansion and Israeli ambitions. He was responsible for the US-led removal of Saddam Hussein in 2003, which was brought about by the work of the Israeli-Zionist Project for the New American Century. On the second day of the Sabra-Shatila massacre, Israeli journalist Ron Ben-Yishai went to Sharon to tell him what was happening. Ben-Yishai recalled:

Figure 13: Ariel Sharon, Israeli Defence Minister who oversaw the massacre of Palestinians in the Shatila refugee camp and the neighbouring village of Sabra in West Beirut in 1982

> found Sharon in a heavy meeting. He spoke to me in Hebrew, but his words were as clear as if they had been spoken in the corridors of our offices

[illegible]

An Israeli commission of inquiry, known as the Kahan Commission, declared that Sharon bore 'personal responsibility' for the massacre and recommended his removal. Menachem Begin promoted him as Defence Minister, but he quit in disgrace in 1983. Sharon went on to be Begin's and Yitzhak Shamir's Foreign Minister and eventually Prime Minister. It was the morality-running lesson of the Jones Will.

Synchronicity or what?

Everything was in place with the right personnel and psychopathic mentality by the early months of 2001. All they needed for the PNAC plan to be implemented was – in Rahm Emanuel's words – a new Pearl Harbor. On 9/11 something highly significant occurred. A Jewish-owned company and its CEO happened purely by chance, absolutely, again – nothing to see here. What are the chances, Neo, you've done the math. Mr. Silverstein? Larry Silverstein was buying the lease on the World Trade Center towers just weeks before they were attacked in the 'new Pearl Harbor'. Or that he would succeed in the lawsuit Silverstein Way (Larry Silverstein, Lewis Rudin, the New York Port Authority and another friend of Netanyahu's)? Or that the one who successfully lobbied for the World Trade Center to be privatised and then sold to Silverstein was billionaire Republican Ronald Lauder of the Estée Lauder cosmetics company who was instrumental in Netanyahu becoming Israeli Prime Minister but don't take my word for it – these are my findings. Important all the more [illegible] 37 and 139). Lauder was the founder of the New York City Advisory Commission on Liberal Policy and New York State Research Council on Urban Education when he was pressing for the World Trade Center to be sold to Silverstein – for the first time – a multi-billionaire Israeli Mossad agent (see Victor Ostrovsky's article in his book *By Way of Deception*).

Ronald Lauder, Silverstein's billionaire friend who helped him get the World Trade Center lease and was instrumental in Netanyahu becoming Israeli Prime Minister

> [illegible] Netanyahu and Silverstein would have a meeting every Sunday afternoon. [Netanyahu] remembers every player in Israel's intelligence community who's [illegible]

[illegible]

Silverstein's relationship with Netanyahu and the every-Sunday phone calls have been confirmed by Israeli papers. Haaretz, which revealed their close friendship, says Netanyahu was Israel ambassador to the United Nations in the 1980s. World Trade Center architect Larry Silverstein has been a supporter of pro-Israel causes for decades. He is a board member of the United Jewish Appeal Federation of Jewish Philanthropies of New York, a billion-dollar arm of the Zionist organization and the biggest Israel fundraiser in America. Well, apart from the American taxpayer that is. Silverstein was formerly vice president of the Zionist [illegible] organization. He also sits on the board of Goldman Sachs. Silverstein has been heavily involved with extreme right-wing Israeli politicians and Zionist causes around the world, while Bush and Cheney were in power. He is a member of the Presidents' Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, the World Jewish Congress, Yeshiva [apartheid] University, National Board, American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Abraham Fund, Jewish Theological Seminary, and the Anti-Defamation League. Rhoda Silverstein, Larry's wife, was also on the board of the World Jewish Congress in 2007. It was incredible foresight in the circumstances that Silverstein took out so much extra insurance on the buildings in the case of a terrorist attack – just as it was [illegible] the plane [illegible] with [illegible] information [illegible] apparently [illegible] Silverstein was being in the Windows on the World restaurant on the 106th and 107th floors of the North Tower that morning of 9/11 – was pretty always [illegible] Silverstein. Two of [illegible], Roger [illegible], were vice presidents of Silverstein Properties and also had breakfast [illegible] in the Windows on the World most days.

[illegible] Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu and Silverstein [illegible] the World Trade Center [illegible]

Larry Silverstein [illegible] Israeli prime minister Benjamin Netanyahu [illegible] the Windows on the World restaurant [illegible]

but they were at the chiropractor. No, sorry, they were both, but different appointments. Roger was in the parking garage of Silverstein's building 7 when the first plane hit. He heard "American Airlines" and thought that was odd. The New York Observer reported:

> Silverstein's son, Roger, and his daughter, Lisa, were working in temporary offices on the 34th floor of the W.T.C. north tower. Soon, the meetings were forgotten as the towers immediately fell under the attack. Mr. Silverstein, who had been in a meeting at Seven World Trade, Building 7, Barry and Lisa's sister-in-law and brother-in-law, Alan Silverstein's wife and 46 partners left behind in the tower. The developer could not contain his optimism with the Post, insisting that he will rebuild his most important property. The office will happen, just a little later. Mr. Silverstein's children would likely have been trapped in the windows.

How fortunate they all were when you think that everyone in the restaurant when the plane struck—estimated at around 175 people—was killed. Lucky Larry indeed. Lucky Silverstein. More great fortune soon. Geoffrey Wharton, who Silverstein hired to manage and redevelop the property, "[left] a meeting a little short and left the restaurant with three other people, two of them senior officials with the New York Port Authority, minutes before the plane hit. They were the last people to leave the restaurant alive."

Lucky Larry – Lucky Frank

Silverstein Properties (Silverstein Properties) and his partner, Frank Lowy (Westfield American Inc.), finalized a 99-year lease on the entire World Trade Center on July 24th, five months before 9/11. They agreed to pay $3.2 billion over the first fifteen years. Additionally, the Port Authority would receive Lowy's stake of 425 Park Avenue, but no retail space known as the Mall, located in the underground concourse. In the event the structures of the properties were destroyed, The World Trade Center lease had been purchased with a $111 million down payment and Silverstein's personal investment was just $14 million. Other investors included Zionist real estate developers Lloyd Goldman and Joseph Cayre. Silverstein partner Frank Lowy joined the anti-Zionist terror group, Haganah, in 1945 during the reign of murder and intimidation against Palestinians (Ch. 1, Pt. 1). He is a close associate of Israeli prime ministers, including Benjamin Netanyahu and Ehud Olmert, while Silverstein has been close to Netanyahu, Ariel Sharon and Ehud Barak. Sharon was Israeli Prime Minister when 9/11 happened and the man he replaced, former Israeli military intelligence chief, Ehud Barak, was the one who ordered the military attack on Palestinians by ground, air and sea.

[illegible] Silverstein

[illegible] Israeli [illegible] in which Israeli [illegible] Palestinians in Gaza in 2008–2009 dubbed Operation Cast Lead. The pancakes of the World Trade Center by Silverstein Properties [illegible] Silverstein [illegible] Towers were considered a private elephant with low occupancy rates, outdated technology and elevator systems and reports of [illegible] asbestos [illegible] by over $200 million to remove. It appeared to be a really bad investment but rather than walk it back – much to [illegible] – Silverstein said that he "had a compelling opportunity" to increase the rent. Of course he did, but only 2% of the area Towers had been occupied and claimed he got the amount after the attacks on the basis that it involved two attacks and not one. Insurance companies eventually paid out $4.55 billion and Silverstein and Lowy were able to afford to replace the aging WTC with up-to-date skyscrapers in the form of [illegible] Mall, Frank Gehry's [illegible] the World Trade Center memorial [illegible] and [illegible] Tower. Lowy's family [illegible] Westfield and a sting [illegible] Sam questioned the conflicting [illegible] of them [illegible]. Silverstein had reportedly managed to control his shock at the attacks and [illegible] the Port Authority long enough to immediately switch his insurance [illegible] Stephen Bell, author of *After The Attack: The Rebuilding of Downtown America* in the Spectator, [illegible] Silverstein would [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

building with the same office space as those whose demise was still smouldering and the flow of human remains. Even this was not quite the same. Lost Luggage Direct had been set up in Lower Hutt by Jeremy Kay and Simon Bridges in 2004, a year before Lehman's collapse, to handle the most obvious contractual claims. Silverstein's lawyers are expected to have confirmed that he had phoned them on the night of 9/11 to ask whether the insurance policies could be worded in a way that would construe the attacks as two separate insurable incidents rather than one. The wording was reportedly changed when Silverstein paid a premium. The original insurers were AIG, Marsh & McClennan and AIG's reinsurer Hannover Re. Silverstein's company, World Trade Center Properties, quickly relied on their responsibility to cover the attacks. In the 24 days companies through a process called 'retrocharting' and they took the hit not the Greenbergs. Not only 'Lucky Larry' and 'Lucky Silverstein', they, too, 'Lucky Frank' Lowy, 'Lucky Stanley' and 'Lucky Greenberg' as well. Greenberg, a former deputy chairman of the Council on Foreign Relations, was known to be a CIA 'asset' operating under the Anti-Defamation League. Michael Lewis, a regular columnist at Henry Kissinger's right-wing Bilderberg 9/11 Greenberg went into a partnership with Lewis Eranio Knoll family – Knoll and Associates would be responsible for security at the World Trade Center at the time of the 9/11 attacks and even as the Cleared FBI counter-terrorism chief John O'Neill warned of security shortly before the attacks that O'Neill had his last CIA briefing from the FBI even took on the investigation of Building 7's collapse. Controlled demolition will come to the story in due course. Larry's version also received a small insurance pay out of nearly $600 million when he successfully sued American Airlines Group Inc., United Continental Holdings Inc., and other aviation-linked defendants for losses he claimed to have suffered over the 9/11 attacks. The litigation, in the federal district court in Manhattan, was presided over by United States District Judge Alvin K. Hellerstein who also presided over civil litigation relating to the Oklahoma City bombing. He ordered families of 9/11 victims getting the cases to court.

'High-fiving Israelis'

The Dancing Israelis are the most obvious red flag of Israeli involvement in 9/11. Eyewitness A New Jersey homeowner looked from her upstairs window minutes after the first impact on the North Tower and saw a group of men taking photographs and filming the scene. Three Israelis were parked in a white Chevrolet van in Liberty State Park in Jersey City. They were filming the catastrophe from the waterside. While filming each other dancing and laughing. Other witnesses would describe the scene as another 'celebration' with men who were 'intoxicating and flamboyant' and 'jumping up and down and shouting in

Figure 14.8 Dancing Arabs.

[illegible] of [illegible] and mockery. The men were filming and taking photographs of each other with the buildings in the background. They were initially [illegible] as Middle Eastern men. The same perception attributed to the "dancing Arabs" by [illegible] in the previous paragraph. These men were subjected to the same public humiliation and detention as the "dancing Arabs" but for a different reason. Instead of being suspected of celebrating the attacks, they were suspected of being Israeli spies. Because they were Middle Eastern only not the type that come to mind with that description. Indeed, as I've mentioned, the likeness of some Israelis to Arabs in the region and features has proved useful for Israeli intelligence operations over the years by Israeli Arabic [illegible]. The men in the New Jersey truck were the former and called the police. They and the FBI arrived and went through the vehicle and found nothing related to what turned out to be a Mossad front company called Urban Moving Systems. Later that afternoon the employees found the men and its five Israeli male occupants all in their 20s who they took into custody and arrested. They would become known as the "Dancing Israelis". Among the belongings were two employee passports and $4,700 in cash. Subsequent investigation revealed that the vehicle also contained box cutters. The men were named Sivan and Paul Kurzberg, Yonatan Bekhor, Oded Ellner and Omer Marmari. The brothers Kurzberg were apparently known by law enforcement agencies as the Mossad operatives and Yaron Shmuel's Linkedin profile reported on their expertise and experience with "undercover and counter-terrorism". His Facebook page said he was living in Israel on the day of the attacks on September 11th 2001. The men were in the truck described by [illegible] as "high fives and laughing". They didn't look shocked to me. I thought... I was very strange", Sivan Kurzberg, the man's cousin, told police.

> We saw what we saw. We immediately recognized what happened. We are our problem. That's the problem – the problem.

Investigative journalist Christopher Ketcham said that the prosecution and Mossad handled the investigation in such a way that by leaving "the United States would now need to counter Hezbollah's

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Mossad agents in New Jersey, suspected by the FBI of being involved in the 9/11 attacks, but Salim fled to Israel before it could happen and he has since been replaced by a new network in the United States. Central to the knowledge that the FBI revealed were two phone calls apparently overheard on the International Data Group allegations about aim. were only being made by agitated Israeli anti-Semitism. So closely scripted, ABC's piece echoed a Dillon Moving System's spokesman said it looked like a spy's left in a hip hurry. Cell phones were by unnamed, office phones were disconnected, and the property owners down all over the country in the warehouse. Dominik Suter now some of the businesses in the United States in New Jersey, New York and Florida. Investigators that any been connected to an Israeli spy ring. Last will describe shortly. The Dillon Moving Systems was given a $38,750 interest loan from the Federal Government Assistance Program in June 2001, the month before a New York-based Jewish publication. The Forward would later report that the Dillon Moving system was a front for Mossad, and two of the men were known Mossad agents. Vincent Cannistraro highlighted in his book eleven years on the "thousands" of Israeli companies" operated by Mossad would easily with an address, a registered number, just waiting to be "uncovered". Many were Arab-owned businesses and covers while Mossad men Israelis are really in operation. Others were wild Mossad men kept running in the event of a problem, enough to be taken seriously avoid raising suspicions.

> At roadblocks, the vans were filled with the paraphernalia of cosmetic companies: lotions in plastic containers and sample packets. There were pictures of the vans' occupants posing in front of the vans. The traffic police recorded a history of work in many countries, all of which had a history of the company's employees with the right permits. A total of 100 vans and 200 employees were involved in the operation.

The "Dancing Israelis" were held in custody for nine days and questioned by the FBI for two months. They failed polygraph tests in which they tried to portray themselves as students. FBI agents believed that at least four of them were Mossad operatives and the others were suspected of being involved. Two months later, Urban Moving Systems disappeared. They were never reported in the Big Mac in connection with the New York. New Jersey. The man who was never been arrested was quoted by Israeli daily Yediot as saying the five had worked for the company for between two months and two years.

The cover-up

The FBI, White House and Pentagon Counter-Terrorist Michael Chertoff, head of the Civil Rights Department's Criminal Division, refused to release

[illegible] to Israel, ordered the release of the five other Israeli detainees immediately and they flew back to Israel after being accorded the status of 'prisoners of war'. Three of the five – not the Mossad agents who had been spotted on the bridge – were found to have explosives on their person and admitted they were there to document the event. The footage – 'a video showing the collapse of the Twin Towers, which was being filmed from all angles by the US mass media and broadcast around the world? And explain the happiness, the laughing and cheering at the disaster for America that would lead to the deaths of thousands of people. If they weren't involved, how did they know it was going to happen? If they were there in media guise, as they claim, why were they not at the available jobs? How did they know it was a terrorist attack? Even Mikhael Chertoff said that 'like many people', the first thought it was a pilot error. Boy Jones claimed the same. Yet three Israelis were now 'sure'? Amazing? Most reports in June 2002 interviewed Victor Ostrovsky, a former agent of operations for counterterrorism with the CIA, who said some of the names of the five Israelis appeared on a list of 'Israeli intelligence officers' compiled by journalist Christopher Ketcham, writing for *CounterPunch*. He claimed a source had told him that the CIA covert group operated on the premise that the Israelis had foreknowledge. The *Telegraph* account in New Jersey quoted an investigator in Hoboken in the Bergen County law enforcement as saying: 'It looked like they knew what was going to happen when they were at Liberty State Park.' Yet the Israelis cooperated with the anti-American FBI. Instead, a Hoboken-based New York correspondent for anti-Americanism, Eric Nowak, claimed that he was 'not allowed to' report on the story and apologised after Amazon.com authors commented there at the end of 2001. Christopher Ketcham wrote:

> [illegible] were well-rehearsed by experienced operatives who knew the city and its environs. Following the 9/11 attacks, reported sightings of Israelis in the area – Israeli and US government officials, as well as those who lived and worked in the Five Dollar Motel & Storage complex – have reportedly been brought to a halt. The motel has been fully booked since that day, the owner reported, by Israeli movers who have been working on contract for the US government. Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage [illegible] of the New American Century, and two undersecretaries, prominent New York congressmen, and Rudolph Giuliani's former police commissioner.

According to a story on ABC News Online in late 2001, unattributed 'senior Justice Department officials' claimed that the Israelis were 'not spying on the US government' but were 'conducting surveillance on Arab terrorist groups operating in the United States'. Yet, as we have seen, the Israelis were not arrested for spying on Arab terrorist groups, but on the US government. The Israelis declined to comment for the article. And as for the claim that the Israelis 'left the country voluntarily', they had been working in

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

dressed like an Arab," journalist Dario Lima, working for the Herald, said that police sources he interviewed were convinced of Israeli involvement in the attacks. They told him:

> [T]he car came to the city in the van with other cars, lighting [sic] the way for the van. It was this. I have no doubt they knew what was going to happen. Nothing would stop them. They are like that.

The Israeli US spy ring (and what else?)

Fox News reported that Israeli intelligence was involved in a major spying operation in the United States in 2001 and, according to the network, involved information about Iran's nuclear program. The report said Mossad agents who were coordinated via the Mossad station in Washington D.C. These cells operated in Florida (where a number of the 9/11 hijackers attended flight school), California and New Jersey – home to a "Urban Moving Systems" (Urban Moving Systems) Fox News reported that the Mossad operations and that is where "Urban Moving Systems" was located. In fact, 9/11 One of the men arrested was the owner of a moving company. "Urban Moving Systems" – Urban Moving Systems – was a front for Mossad operations in the country, Fox News reported. Urban Moving Systems was founded by Dominick Suter, a Florida businessman who, after his arrest, told the Miami New Times that he was a Mossad agent. Suter's partner, Antonio Yasbek, was also arrested. Yasbek was released from jail in 1997 after he admitted passing a very large stash of classified information, including nuclear secrets to Israel which, in turn, he had been stolen from the Soviet Union. This was in the period when Mossad operatives were keeping close surveillance on the Middle East and other countries, possibly "backsliding" on their commitments to stop nuclear proliferation. Fox News reported (quickly deleted from its website) that US agencies believed that Israeli spies were at work again in 2001. And German newspaper Die Welt also uncovered details of a major Israeli spy ring operating in New Jersey with some agents masquerading as art students by night and spies by day. The UPI Daily Telegraph reports of the arrests of five Israeli espionage operatives by the US Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) would reveal that 200 young Israelis, many of whom were members of military intelligence units, had been arrested in the United States. The report was compiled in June 2001 by the Threat Office of Security Programs and was meant only for the eyes of senior officials of the Executive Department. Some parts of the document

The month is December 2001, and it was quickly calculated by the collective search broadcasted and used over the federal (and state) to gain access to sensitive government buildings and bases of American officials. The person of the attacks may well be an organized intelligence-gathering effort. Why? And until [illegible] were arrested in 2001 before the 9/11 attacks and subsequently the JDA report said [illegible] were members of what had been serving in military the Israeli military especially bring in military in [illegible] a common signals intercept or explosive [illegible] expertise in explosives and computer programming was a common theme. Former Mossad agent Victor Ostrovsky reveals in By Way of Deception a level of Mossad operative known as "combatants" who were recruited from the Israeli general public to work [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Massive US Mossad network

Counter-intelligence officials testified that the entire network run by Ben Naim's Urban Moving Systems had been uncovered in the course of a massive and sprawling investigation into espionage activity by Israel in the United States. This is the same Israel to which the American taxpayer hands over billions of dollars a year in aid. What gratitude, eh? A report by the US General Accounting Office said: 'According to US intelligence agency sources, [Israel] continues the most aggressive espionage operations against the US of any US ally.' The Washington Times high-lighted a report by the US Army School for Advanced Military Studies at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, which called on the Mossad to 'conduct ruthless and cunning ... [activities] especially to target US forces and make it look like a Palestinian operation'. The Washington Times story was published on September 16th, 2001. Talk about perspective. A Defense Intelligence report emphasised that Israel possessed the resources and technical capability to achieve its objectives. A working group of US experts had been compiling evidence that pointed to the fact that 'Mossad operatives and sympathizers in the United States could be engaged in low-level activities against the country that may well be an organized intelligence gathering activity'. Fox reporter Carl Cameron said: 'The first part of the Justice Department investigation focused on Israelis who said they were students from the University of Jerusalem' who made repeated contacts with government personnel by saying they were there to help victims' families and they engaged and penetrated many federal law enforcement buildings, the White House, military bases and government facilities. They did the same even with antiterrorism and private branches of law enforcement and intelligence personnel. Another part of the investigation led to the arrest of dozens of Israelis selling toys in malls' kiosks who were believed to be a front. The kiosks in Santa Monica, Kansas City, Cincinnati, Phoenix and St Louis sold executive toys. Many of the Israelis were questioned by Drug Enforcement Administration officials. Washington Post Israel denied spying on the US while Israeli officials claimed to have given when Israeli spy Jonathan Pollard was caught. They later tried to claim that Pollard was induced spying for them. The Israeli authorities have a simple policy – lie until you have absolutely been proved to be lying and then, and only then, admit you were. Journalist Christopher Ketcham wrote a detailed article in Salon.com in May 2002 entitled 'The Israeli Art of Espionage' and the subheading explained it concisely:

> or a mysterious week, hundreds of young Israelis descended on shopping malls and office buildings across the US. No one knows why, and no one seems to want to find out

Between December 2000 and January 2001, the security branch of the US Drug Enforcement Administration began to receive a number of strange reports from DEA field offices across the country. Young, middle-class Asian students and other apparent tourists, who held diplomatic visas, had been arrested more than a year. The Israelis had also attempted to penetrate DEA offices and other law enforcement and Department of Defense agencies, but suggested that the 'students' had visited the homes of numerous DEA officers and other senior federal officials. Kershaw said: 'The DEA appeared to have been targeted in what looked like a carefully planned intelligence gathering operation.' However, he added that the DEA did not publicly link the students with espionage.

Authorities suspected that information had been gathered from postal surveillance or perhaps electronically from credit cards and other sources. Kershaw said one bank was discovered holding banking receipts for deposits totalling $40,000 in cash and deposit boxes in more than a dozen

> Reports of the suspicious activities began to emerge in late 2000 and continued throughout the next six months in 2001. Agents of the DEA, FBI, Air Force Special Services Unit and US Naval Criminal Investigative Service documented some 130 separate incidents of this nature by dozens of these young Asian males. In many of the cases, the individuals were found to be in possession of multiple passports, credit cards and other identification documents in different names. In addition, they were found to have large amounts of cash in their possession, usually in $50 and $100 denominations.

The Chief of the National Counterintelligence Executive, a branch of the CIA, issued a warning to federal employees in March 2001, about 'suspicious visits to federal facilities' by groups of two or three young males, sometimes of Asian descent, who 'may be in possession of multiple passports and other identification documents in different names'. The warning said that Federal agents had 'identified a number of these individuals as having engaged in unauthorized activities, such as attempting to gain access to restricted areas of DoD facilities, photographing, and otherwise collecting information'. One such document also noted that the students possessed counterfeit work visas and green cards. Eaton soon said it had been able to establish that some of the Israelis were employed by the firm Urban Moving Systems, which had been hired by the US government to move furniture for DEA employees. Some of the

> The Israelis would be parked in vans right outside the DEA agents' homes. They would usually work in teams, typically a man sitting in a car, while the other would be walking their dog and chatting to neighbours. The driver would drop the dog people off at their destination and return to pick them up some hours later. The 'dog people' would then go to another agent's home and repeat the process.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

the U.S. [illegible] Department of Defense [illegible] and claimed that DIA [illegible] against [illegible] agents. This was not [illegible] Satan's [illegible] out the [illegible] myth [illegible] its true perspective.

> [illegible] field reports [illegible] agents [illegible] officials from [illegible] American [illegible] countries, [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] questions [illegible] [illegible] like [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Robert Zimmerman, a Fox News analyst, reported that Mossad had warned the US about the attacks. Zimmerman made an entirely false report, as did Tom Kovach. In an interview published on the Fox News website, Kovach claimed that the report had been removed from the archive. He said: 'I don't know where it is.' How absolutely appropriate that the Israeli government spokesman quoted by Fox News to deny the 'spy ring' story was Mark Regev, a long-time Netanyahu mouthpiece in order apologise and Israeli ambassador to Britain when embassy-owned Mossad was plotting to overthrow a British government. Until [illegible] Regev was the Israeli embassy spokesman from Yitzhak Rabin's assassination until his recall to Washington. In the days of 9/11 and the 'spy ring', Regev told Israeli radio that 'no American official or intelligence agency has complained to us about Israeli spy activity'. He couldn't deny, but this was the best line: 'Israel does not spy on the United States.' As they say, don't get mad, get even. How about the 'FBI is fake news' American White report which said that 'Israel has one of the most aggressive espionage operations against the United States of any US ally' or the 'FBI is more interested in catching Israeli spies than preventing [US] military and industrial technology and 'possesses the resources and technical capability to successfully achieve its collection objectives'. How about Jonathan Pollard? Is Regev lying? Are his lips moving?

Mossad and 9/11 'hijackers' – the Florida connection

[illegible] spying [illegible] was still to be completely surveillance on suspected Muslim terrorists in the United States, but it was the case why would they appear so often at locations relating to the Drug Enforcement Administration and at homes of government and military personnel? In [illegible] reports in DTA investigations [illegible] connections to organised crime [illegible] Mossad and [illegible] security [illegible] Florida. [illegible] and [illegible] Muslim [illegible] working with drugs trafficking through Boca Raton in Florida. [illegible] reporter Carl Cameron said: 'Investigators have information that has been pieced together to strongly suggest that the Israelis knew about 9/11 beforehand. The questions are: intelligence sources are asking: how much did they know and when did they know it?' This would explain the connection to the Dimona [illegible]. Cameron's colleague Dan Snyder went on to:

> Add in the report that Israeli intelligence had infiltrated a number of Muslim groups in the US before 9/11 and that several of the hijackers had been under surveillance by Israeli intelligence, and it's clear that the Israelis were very close to the inner workings of the 9/11 hijackers. Did they [illegible] the hijackers? Did they [illegible] and [illegible] plot [illegible]. Did [illegible] Mossad [illegible] part of a terrorist [illegible] set up [illegible]

down in front of the property of her roommate and friend, and the seemingly normal flight school students around the clock.

Here we have Mossad agents specifically living near and taking great interest in suicidal Islamic terrorists – seemingly – learning how to fly! Attacks Aren't Random. The Israeli media in April 2002 is simply not believable when Mossad agents and operatives were on the scene of the attacks to alert and coach us. The spin when more of the Israeli espionage surveillance came to light was that Mossad 'provided prior details of the hijackers' by American authorities in August 2001 (only the year – since it is April!). But they were not 'prepared' for the 'possibility' of 9/11. Mossad 'radio operators' have a type in front of Christopher Hall's 'flight plans' and 'highlighted' Boston and Miami as the 'Florida airports' for the calls 'the central monitoring base and targeting center for the false flag' terror attacks of 9/11. How does Dan Rather talk to do the 'alleged hijackers' 'prep' in Florida? Sounds like the Israeli spy rings were also based in Florida, another coincidence? Florida's governor at the time was Jeb Bush's brother, the name for an 'Old Bush' Asset – given more power to control the Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) than all of Florida's elected officials all to protect Hollywood from the 'evil' Saudis and Colombians in the course of the Mossad 'art student' ring. The Hollywood Saudis' reaction seems to be a constant point for these individuals with avowed hatred for Muslims in the area. Yes – the entire area from 9/11 'hijacker' Mohamed Atta's 'prep' in the 'prime position' and the location of his terrorist cell in Florida for 19 of the 19 9/11 'hijackers' Christopher Ketcham reports in 'Dissident Media':

> One Israeli was discovered holding a bulging envelope with wads of cash totaling $182,000 in his rental car and cocaine over a two month period. A number of the Israelis were found to have connections to Hollywood. Two of the men lived in a luxury apartment complex in Hollywood, Florida, just a few miles from the Atta cell. Another Israeli was found living in Hollywood, California, with a Mossad officer who was posing as his girlfriend. Two Israelis posing as art students were found living in the home of Marvin Bush, brother of President George W. Bush, and another Israeli was found living in the home of Jeb Bush's former chief of staff. Another Israeli was found living in the home of Jeb Bush's former chief of staff. Another Israeli was found living in the home of Jeb Bush's former chief of staff.

Intelligence Network, a Paris-based espionage publication, reported in October on the DEA report and said that more than a third of the suspects located in 42 cities lived in Florida and most worked in Hollywood and nearby Fort Lauderdale. Dennis Serafin, a former Israeli military intelligence officer serving as an 'art student', rented two Hollywood apartments at the same time as Mohamed Atta rented apartments in Florida and other alleged 9/11 hijackers. Serafin rented an apartment at 4770 Sheridan Street and 2020 Polk Street in Hollywood. Atta's mail drop was at 3389 Sheridan Street and he lived with Marwan al-Shehhi, alleged pilot on Flight 175, in a rented apartment at 1818 Jackson Street close to South 21st Avenue. Christopher Ketcham points out that 'Hollywood, just

north of Miami was home during 2001 to nine alleged hijackers who would later go on to fly planes into the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. Many of the hijackers were young men in their twenties who had come to the United States to study English and to learn how to fly planes. Some of them had even taken flying lessons at the Huffman Aviation flight school in Venice, Florida, which is also home to a number of Hollywood stars, including Harrison Ford and Kurt Russell.

> Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

> Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

> Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

> Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

> Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes. Huffman Aviation is a small, family-owned business that has been training pilots for more than 30 years. Its students have come from all over the world, but most of them have been young men who have come to the United States to learn how to fly planes.

historical characters in a new and colourful context. What is more we are only just beginning to explore the evidence that implicates Israel and Mossad's Sabotage-Terrorism unit in 9/11.

Mossad patsies?

We've had 'Israeli students' – usually 'art students' – arrested along with Mossad and military officials all over the world. They were almost certainly not told what they were being set up for. Ali al-Jarrah, a Lebanese engineer, was tipped off by his Israeli friend Yossi Ginat, who was recruited by Israeli intelligence in 1982 after the 1982 Israeli invasion of Lebanon. The New York Times reported how Ginat 'spoke to Mossad' in Lebanon and Syria 'on 25 occasions' and 'communicated his findings by satellite phone'. He also visited Israel on a 'fake passport' and is reported to have been paid 'hundreds of thousands of dollars'. His brother Yousef was 'trained to serve' Yossi Ginat before Ali al-Jarrah was tasked with 'planning his company'. Until his work for Israeli intelligence was uncovered, al-Jarrah upgraded his friends to the 'executive quarters of the Palestinian camps'. His friends and colleagues were said to be 'shocked' by the extent of his deception, the carefully disguised Liberal mind, the unexplained cash. The secret second self. Many Arabs have been caught over the years working for Israel with a substantial number subverted to blackmail or outright payment. Towards the end of the Palestinian camps' existence, Ali al-Jarrah was arrested by Lebanese police for 'espionage' and 'collaboration with Israel'. He was released in 1998, may have been a Mossad asset, according to Israeli intelligence sources, then disappeared after the bombing, and Ali was arrested for counterfeiting in Dubai and sentenced to two-and-a-half years. The original Israeli intelligence source – reporting Ali's work – was Mossad station chief Ginat. Ali was released when 'his case was examined by a panel of judges'. Ali's brother Yousef was 'not surprised by the result'. He said he 'expected it to be dismissed because Ali was working for Israeli intelligence'. Yousef also claimed that Ali 'was tricked into smuggling weapons into the West Bank', Bruce Hoffman said:

> ... Israeli intelligence sources say that the arrests for weapons smuggling and espionage served as a cover for Ali's true mission: to establish his network of informants in the Palestinian refugee camps in Lebanon and to recruit new ones. Ali's ability to move freely between Israel and Lebanon, Israeli officials say, made him a valuable asset.

This is how espionage works. Nothing is ever what it seems. It could

well as Dan. She made arranging and coordinating many public functions of most of the town's key students. She was known to be a diligent and hard-working person who [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Bridgeway established Eric Frisch owned Wings Fashions boutique chain of stores in Mexico and the United States as well as Texas and the West Coast. Their corporate office and warehouse was on a business park at 7801 NW 25th Street in Miami and built up almost with various cosmetic and lingerie products – Empire Art Products – but finally discovered that the same diamond Wings scam was being conducted in Mexico and that they had sold more in New York City, Detroit, Flint, Michigan and Ohio. Mayor of Jerusalem and Israel Prime Minister. Olmert's parents were a founding family of the Irgun terror group. He was convicted of corruption in 2015 over charges relating to his time as Prime Minister. Olmert's visit to New York was an important one. It was a state visit. There were also in the presidential suite but said he had not left the hotel in New York on September 10 because of the fear of a terrorist attack. Did he know something and did Yitzhak Olmert, an ally, a friend, New York mayor and Israeli ambassador Gulliani that he was occupying? Surely New York police were told? Why no mention in the media? The same question must be asked about a report by Mossad agent Victor Malarek who said he was unable to find out if Olmert was in the hotel on September 10 or not. Malarek also claimed that Olmert was on a flight to Israel on September 11 and that he was not in New York on September 10

CHAPTER 24

Just a coincidence? (2)

[illegible] to prepare [illegible] opposition [illegible] cooperating with [illegible]

Martin Luther King

Other media [illegible] Israeli [illegible] government, military and [illegible] Advanced Communications Technologies (ACT) [illegible] practically what Israel's Cult [illegible] and [illegible] network and the ability to do.

Many arrested in the Israeli 'spy ring' investigations were employed by Israeli software companies Amdocs and Nice Systems. Amdocs is a private (read, right) Israeli-owned [illegible] which [illegible] with [illegible] others around the world. Nice's corporate [illegible] that it was actually impossible to [illegible]. Amdocs keeping a record. Nice Systems was another Israeli software company connected with those arrested for 'spying'. Israeli [illegible] Nice Systems [illegible] Nice Systems is [illegible] Hollinshead, Nice employee [illegible] Eric Rubenstein, a new [illegible] computer [illegible] by CBS Corporation, while he was employed by an Israeli wire-tapping company. Hollinshead [illegible] Nice's headquarters and was Israel's military attaché in Germany. Mossad specialises in [illegible] Hollinshead [illegible] Nice's [illegible] Israeli [illegible] Mossad

We have also been monitoring you

They were talking about Israel. Ultra Zionist activist and student Moshe Gal, arrested by FBI investigators in Texas, was released on $10,000 bail and handed over to Dmitri Rozenberg, employee of the Israeli software company Amdocs. Amdocs provides telecom companies with customer information on the company website. Its billing products "need to be powerful enough to run complex techniques and algorithms ... [to continue] with the ongoing changes in the customer's [i.e. creditworthy] and properties of the specific behaviour [such as who he or she tends to call and who calls him or her]". Data is "imported into the universal mediation layer which deals with data from different sources and then all together is available via the right protocols to various situations ... to ensure [that] customer-oriented processes have a high-tech linkage that can't be circumvented in commercial surveillance based in the Devil's Triangle and its hinterlands. Let's take a look at who runs Google, Youtube and Facebook for a start and ask how statistically likely it is that the world happens by chance [and] a tiny country in north-east Asia and new-born Israel, has positioned itself at the cutting edge of the military-industrial complex. It is known as the 'start-up nation' and is second in the world only to the United States for start-up companies and only 4 months ahead of China and not to be outpaced quotes on the Nasdaq stock market. All this has happened for a small piece of land with a total of seven million people. Israel's prime asset is its technology and cybernetic unity (cyber militarism). A new documentary captures the situation in its title – Dancing Israel Rules The World Of Cyber Security! Israel is virtually a military state with the military-industrial complex at the core of its economy and most of its high-tech industry. One of the biggest and most elite units in the Israeli military is the Cyber Intelligence Unit headquartered in the desert city of Beer Sheva and employing some 22,000 cyber soldiers. The headquarters represents the biggest military project in Israel's history [Eg. 2011, Israel's defence budget was $14.5 billion, 6.5% of GDP, the 9th highest in the world, and 15% of government spending]. Israel's military-industrial complex is the world's 8th largest arms exporter and the largest per capita in the world. Israel's military is the 4th most powerful in the world and has the 5th largest air force in the world. Israel's military has nuclear weapons and is not a signatory to the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty. Israel's military has been condemned by the United Nations for its use of disproportionate force and for committing war crimes during its attacks on Gaza in 2008-09 and 2014. Israel's military has been condemned by the United Nations for its use of disproportionate force and for committing war crimes during its attacks on Gaza in 2008-09 and 2014.

Figure 141: Unit 8200 headquarters in Beer Sheva, Israel's cyber intelligence unit

Israel's military-industrial complex is the world's 8th largest arms exporter and the largest per capita in the world. Israel's military is the 4th most powerful in the world and has the 5th largest air force in the world. Israel's military has nuclear weapons and is not a signatory to the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty. Israel's military has been condemned by the United Nations for its use of disproportionate force and for committing war crimes during its attacks on Gaza in 2008-09 and 2014.

Tel Aviv University is an example of this global investment in technology and talent. Ranked [illegible] university of Israel, it is home to many internationally renowned cyber security experts.

> The military's massive allocation of resources to technology units, the presence of multinational technology companies, and close connections between universities and previous governmental projects have led to Israel's rise as a global cyber hub.

> Research-based [illegible] projects in civilian security technology companies, including Rafael Advanced Defense Systems, Israel Aerospace Industries and Check Point Software Technologies, the presence of companies such as IBM, Intel, Microsoft, Hewlett-Packard, Cisco and Yahoo! [illegible] the future home of the NSA's largest research and development operation outside the United States, and the establishment of the Israel National Cyber Bureau [illegible] are some of the factors that have contributed to Israel's rise as a global cyber power.

Israel's emerging global role in cyber technology and control will be hugely important in the closing chapters as well as directly in relation to 9/11. We need to define the term 'cyber security' as applied to the Israeli military and Mossad and in true Orwellian fashion it's used to describe a wide range of very complex meanings. Whether security applies to national infrastructure, private companies or individuals, being protected from cyber attacks or espionage is the ultimate goal. To 'protect' you need to be given or even design the protection codes and with that knowledge you can access them whenever you want. It really is that simple. To this end Israel has access to all government, military, intelligence, financial, corporate and even traffic computer systems in the world. Using the technological and digital revolution to their advantage by buying into financial and business companies and dealing with the information they have developed from their computers. They can access governmental records, intelligence, military and police databases and social corporate technology vendors to increase their own cyber-dominance. The Israeli military travels around the universities looking for cyber talent, recruits them into military operations during their period of conscription to develop their unit in private (military) hi-tech companies. Israel and the world (especially in the United States) to continue to work on Israel's behalf. The cyber and intelligence teams are known as Unit 8200 which specialises in hacking into computer systems of other countries, identity stealing, gathering information, investigating malware, spyware and even taking control of them remotely. This is very relevant to 9/11 as we shall see. The Israeli virus which caused widespread disruption in

[illegible] radar [illegible] programs and other computer systems worldwide in a [illegible] cyber weapon – one of many and increasing [illegible] the time. Israel is [illegible] control of major and not so major cyber technology companies. Some [illegible] backdoors [illegible] by covert collaborations with governments, [illegible] military and police forces [illegible] the world and [illegible] Israel is [illegible] private companies, [illegible] intelligence [illegible] Israeli military [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Manchuria where the Russian people were living. There were [illegible] and of the Japanese which was against the Japanese [illegible] settlement of Kiryat Gat. Warnock [illegible] American Quaker relief mission documentaries and sources they witnessed [illegible] with two bloody eyes, a torn ear, and a face pounded until it was blue." CNN also [illegible] reported hearings [illegible] attempted to recruit civilians by [illegible] Chinese [illegible] were [illegible] allowed to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Israel: Breaking a PROMIS

We can pick up the story of Israel's domination of cyber-surveillance and its takeover in the 1970s when a US-employed CIA software company was busy developing tracking systems for the government. This was called the Prosecutor's Management Information System, known as PROMIS and was backed by funding from the US Department of Justice. PROMIS' user contracts stipulated that the software could not be modified, customised or given to any derivative versions made. Instead the US National Security Agency (NSA) and other government departments, such as FBI, White House and Treasury, foreign intelligence services and other friendly countries had access to the operations of private companies. Among the countries that were keen to get PROMIS were Israel, Egypt, Jordan, Iraq and Canada. A letter from the US Department of Justice dated 1983 was produced by Inslaw during its court proceedings against the US government for breaking the terms of contract through many other things, modifying the software. The letter revealed that one of the PROMIS sales by the government included Saudi billionaire Adnan Khashoggi. Yes, yes, the same Khashoggi who financed operations in Iran-Contra and 20 percent shareholder of the Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI), close associate of the bank's family and accused by the United States government of a financial supporter of Osama bin Laden. The government itself admitted by Inslaw said that PROMIS "could be delivered with no paperwork, no customer delay" and payment was channelled through a Swiss bank account. Edwin Meese, Attorney General during the Reagan White House administration, and Dr Earl Brian from the government consultancy firm Hadron were apparently designated to sell the alleged "back door" version of PROMIS. A 1992 House Judiciary Committee report revealed that they were allowed to do this for their personal financial gain and in support of the Israeli government's policy objectives at the time. Earl Brian was also involved in distributing Inslaw's software to New York state police and other law enforcement agencies in the US, including the Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD), the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) and the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), and the International Police Organization (Interpol). He would also be linked to fraud charges unrelated to PROMIS.

Earl Brian was apparently given control, help in circulating the backdoor PROMIS by Rafi Eitan, a top Israeli intelligence officer and former head of LAKAM, an intelligence agency that was closely associated with espionage against the United States. Eitan was convicted in the Pollard spy case and is back door access to government and other computer systems around the world. He was also an advisor to Mossad on counter-terrorism. Above all

In Northern Ireland during the Margaret Thatcher premiership in the 1980s. Last ended with his involvement in the shoot-to-kill operation in Gibraltar in 1988 when three members of the Irish Republican Army (IRA) were killed by the British military unit, the SAS. Several years later, Maxwell published a book about the operation, *Fair Game*, which claimed that the IRA unit had been set up by British intelligence. Maxwell was a friend of Ian Fleming, author of the James Bond novels, and published books by Jeffrey Archer and Frederick Forsyth. He was also a friend of Margaret Thatcher and Ronald Reagan. He was a publisher, Robert Maxwell, Mirror and Captain Bob and the Marching Czech. His daughter Ghislaine has been accused of procuring young girls for the paedophile ring of Jeffrey Epstein in the United States who is in prison with other powerful figures including Bill Clinton and Britain's Prince Andrew. The Maxwell family has been plagued by investigations into the death of Ian Maxwell in 1991 and by allegations that he was a spy. Gordon Thomas, in his book *Gideon's Spies*, claimed that Maxwell was recruited by Mossad in the 1950s and was given the codename Challenger. Thomas said in a sworn affidavit that Maxwell had set up and been head of illegal back door MOSSAD units in the UK, Australia, South Korea, Canada and the KGB in the Soviet Union. Former Mossad agent Victor Ostrovsky claimed in his book, *By Way of Deception*, that Maxwell was murdered by Mossad after he refused to hand over the control of the Israeli newspaper Maariv. Despite his business empire collapsing, which included the ownership of the Daily Mirror newspaper group, Maxwell was then buried by the country that he loved in the Mount of Olives in Jerusalem – the resting place for the nation's most revered heroes. As Ostrovsky puts it: "The hypocrisy is breathtaking." A small detail in the Maxwell story is that Robert Maxwell's son Kevin was a director of Borkett Trustees Limited, a company that was used by Maxwell to hide his ownership of the Mirror newspaper group. Maxwell was then buried by the country that he loved in the Mount of Olives in Jerusalem – the resting place for the nation's most revered heroes. As Ostrovsky puts it: "The hypocrisy is breathtaking." A small detail in the Maxwell story is that Robert Maxwell's son Kevin was a director of Borkett Trustees Limited, a company that was used by Maxwell to hide his ownership of the Mirror newspaper group.

Today's story is that Israel's secret back door MOSSAD access to the government-military-intelligence computer systems of the United States and its allies, not only remains in place, but has been massively upgraded. The US knows it. A House Judiciary Committee hearing into espionage in 1999 found that foreign powers – the state of Israel – had been engaged in "economic espionage" against the United States by the illegal use of the Echelon PROMIS software. This software has become massively more widespread and sophisticated in the last decade or so. Israel's espionage against the United States PROMIS spyware is in the United States, Europe, Russia, China, Japan, Australia, New Zealand and many countries all over the world, especially in the United States. PROMIS spyware against the American state – which is now known to be in the hands of Israel – was first exposed in 1990. Publication of the book, *Trojan Horse*, by Alan Burnett and Richard Pelton, revealed that PROMIS had been installed in the computer systems of the US Department of Justice, the CIA, the FBI, the US Air Force, the US Navy, the US Army, the US Marine Corps, the US Coast Guard, the US Secret Service, the US Customs Service, the US Drug Enforcement Administration, the US Federal Bureau of Investigation, the US Federal Aviation Administration, the US Federal Reserve, the US Federal Trade Commission, the US Federal Communications Commission, the US Federal Emergency Management Agency, the US Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, the US Federal Maritime Commission, the US Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service, the US Federal Mine Safety and Health Review Commission, the US Federal Retirement Thrift Investment Board, the US Federal Trade Commission, the US Federal Transit Administration, the US Federal Trade Commission, the US Federal Transit Administration, the US Federal Trade Commission, the US Federal Transit Administration

Israeli intelligence, served for twelve years in the Israel Defence Forces and was intelligence consultant to successive Prime Ministers Yitzhak Shamir, Benjamin Netanyahu and Ehud Barak. Shamir told me that PROMIS was given by the US government to the Israel Defence Forces Intelligence Unit and from there in the 1980s was moved by the Israeli Mossad to several countries around the world. Among those countries was Canada, which would have been followed by France, Britain and Germany. Ben-Menashe said that Israel's Mossad had installed PROMIS in the Vatican as long ago as 1981, when Pope John Paul II was targeted for assassination by the Soviet KGB. Ben-Menashe said that PROMIS was also installed in the Kremlin, the Soviet Union's seat of power, by the CIA. Ben-Menashe claimed that PROMIS was used by the CIA to help Mikhail Gorbachev to power in the Soviet Union. Ben-Menashe said that PROMIS was also installed in the Vatican by the CIA in

into 9/11 was the number of calls made which supposedly were never connected to the people they were dialled, immediately changing their means of communication. Israeli private security and organised crime have always been closely linked and in the case of the Mossad and world-famous criminal gangster Meyer Lansky, the Israeli secret service and the Mafia were literally one and the same thing. Documentaries such as those by Director Jules Cameron reported details of how Israeli organised crime operations in the USA, Egypt, New York, Miami, Las Vegas and Canada were being investigated in 1997 for cocaine and military trafficking, phone tapping, credit card and computer fraud, and money laundering. The Israeli crime syndicates had links to politicians, police and border control, and were under surveillance by investigative journalists. Cameron concluded that the syndicates' operations and links gave access to top secret personal and political information. The Fox News reports were delayed from their broadcast and not another word was ever reported. Deep in Israeli penetration into the US government, communications and computer systems by the mid-1990s was known through NSA/Mossad communications systems. It would be naive to think that this was not still happening, and all the more so with 9/11 talk about the potential of Israel or 9/11. Possibly the biggest Russian hacking US government and election systems is simply over Israel coming that on an industrial scale. Odigo's yet another Israeli telecommunications company and investigative agency, and was where over the World Trade Center. It was explained by an Israeli-based Odigo employee, who was not named, by word of mouth before the first news of 9/11 at around 8.45am was announced. Odigo vice president Alon Dikstein said: "The message said something big was going to happen in a certain amount of time and it was almost to the minute." CEO Micha Kaufman said that immediately after the attack he was told the company about the warning and Israeli security services were informed. He told the FBI. Kaufman said: "I have no idea why the message was sent by these two individuals and I can't even be sure if they are still employees. I only just found out who was picking up the phone when they received the message. It might have been a prank." Or maybe it wasn't. No wonder it was buried.

Israeli tech innovator and trained assassin on Flight 11

A year earlier, unreported on 9/11, is that the first person reported to have been killed on Flight 11 was not the flight attendant but Daniel Lewin, a 31-year-old Israeli-American citizen and IDF trained counter-terrorist sniper. Lewin's family company Akamai Technologies which he co-founded in Cambridge, Massachusetts, was said to be working very close to alleged "hijacker" Mohamed Atta. Abdulaziz al-Omari and Satam al-Suqami on Flight 11 were also said to be working very close to allegedly

hostage rescue and counterterrorism operations known as the Layered Mastiff or General Staff Reconnaissance Unit. Unit is modelled on the British elite SAS and adopted the same motto of "Who Dares Wins". Lewis was inspired to form a book entitled "A Better Time: The Daily Commute Life of Young People Who Prosper and the Internet. However, it is not a An article about Latvia will be published. An old Jew in Warsaw named a house of 4/11 for taking the "slipcover" but are being investigated. It is said to have happened to a man who could breach these UL permits and expect close to 200 pounds. By his own account he was "stunned by kill" remarks with a per or credit card" or not by a bare hand. "I was the pet straight to the point, a trained assassin. Sometimes we would be accompanied by slipshod behind "slipshod" news was not happy and to know the plans. The additional "Mansion" that Lavin was stabbed with a cover made an incision "DA" means an explosion kill. That could be was not by a single bullet.

> the American Airlines AA "original security corridor" Security line by American Bank of American Airlines Corporate Headquarters, "and on Lavin [illegible] contacted American Airlines Chairman Gerald Grinstein and [illegible] ... The stabber killed was Daniel Lewin, and by passenger Satam Suqami. One bullet was reported to have been fired.

The report was later changed from the "slipshod" by being stabbed. Christopher Lewin and Brad Roberts were served with Lewin in the forearm. Johnson Flores said: "With his arm up, he could have had them with his hand. I was ... I don't know. I don't think I could have stopped him ... I'm sorry, I have to go [illegible] knives or their own bullets away and used them against them." Roberts said Lewin "knew how to fight with knives and take knives away from people." The Akamai Technologies website [illegible] a significant increase in [illegible] ...

> Traffic Log distribution platform monitoring, the target of the [illegible] vision of a middle-class [illegible] suit to protect your website, and the information security and [illegible] requests. We don't monitor [illegible] and [illegible] instances of attack data, [illegible] of bot houses, and hundreds of millions of [illegible] to quickly your defenses and keep you informed. And we never don't [illegible] to stay ahead of the latest threats in [illegible] your online [illegible] DDoS, and other [illegible].

This communication is [illegible] by the most [illegible] connected industries, including IT, [illegible] and [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] of the top [illegible] [illegible] companies. So you can [illegible]

less about cyber attacks and more about growing your business.

The company was founded in 2009 and overnight made Levin at least a three-billionaire as he became one of the world's richest self-made people. From the age of 30, Avanan's founder, Gil Arbiv, and Levin, Avanan's Series C partner, has become a go-to for helping some of the world's most popular websites run more smoothly, including Facebook and Uber. Avanan claims to be used by 40 percent of Global 500 companies, 50 percent of Fortune 500 companies, all branches of the US military, with 85 percent of the world's Fortune 100 companies with a single network of an Avanan CNN article. Although they've lived in Israel for much of their lives, Levin was born in Boston, Massachusetts, and spent his childhood in Texas before returning to Israel, serving as an officer in an intelligence unit before studying maths and computer science at the Israel Institute of Technology and going on to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). He also worked for IBM's research labs in Haifa, Israel, and he would then go on to open two companies, one in Israel and one in the US, before selling them to Check Point for $207 million in 2009. Avanan's technology has since made the two men a fortune, with the cybersecurity platform valued at $1 billion in 2018. By some bizarre chance a picture was taken of Barry Levenson and Levin reading a Swatch Watch at the cocktail party "Dinosaur" and the bomb mushroom cloud behind them. Levin's company specializes in cloud security, helping businesses protect their data from hackers and cyber attacks. Avanan's technology has also made the two men rich, with the company

[illegible] the human mind to artificial intelligence. See Something You Know But Can't Name Yet. Part Two: The human experience is just a small and insignificant component of the universe. Although it has connections with [illegible] like HIM, [illegible] client list. Another [illegible] is that it was [illegible] Australian company [illegible] founded in 1991 by [illegible] Lebanese immigrant. But there are other links that raise [illegible] become a [illegible] of interest to [illegible] investigators in the aftermath [illegible] after Indira Singh, an IT professional, went public with [illegible] involvement. Singh had worked as a high-level IT consultant for the United Nations, American Express and [illegible] Wall Street corporations including JPMorgan Chase, where she was developing a new generation system to expose money laundering, rogue trading and illegal [illegible] patterns. She also worked as a senior consultant in Washington DC with the Intelligence Community Steering Group (ICSG), which had connections with the CIA and DARPA. Singh realised in the course of her work with JPMorgan Chase that [illegible] was [illegible] to all the key computer systems [illegible] on 9/11, it looks like at the same time having a major Muslim connection with apparent links to people accused of funding terrorism. Hadn't all [illegible] enterprise architecture software which [illegible] possible to observe in real time all data [illegible] by an organisation or system. Seeing what is going on everywhere within [illegible] would be [illegible] for numerous activities [illegible] every [illegible] to [illegible]. Through a high-level [illegible] with [illegible] Singh [illegible] to [illegible] government and military computer systems, including Rational Ultimate, a top Israeli intelligence officer, was a key player. There were [illegible] fact [illegible] and the [illegible] Israel in general to get ever more control of these systems via what appeared to be a Muslim company.

The [illegible] employed by The Investigative Project [illegible] by the number of Saudi [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

financial assets in a fund that was connected to the Muslim Brotherhood. Kadi has closely associated charitable organization through [illegible] and [illegible]. The United Nations Security Council [illegible] to remove Kadi from its terrorist blacklist, and in 2009 published a list of reasons which included evidence that Osama bin Laden was the source of working capital for up to five of Kadi's companies in Albania. The U.S. designated and declared him in 2012. Kadi is reported to have been a close friend of bin Laden. There is [illegible] information about him in a classified Directorate of Intelligence briefing [illegible] Kadi has also been linked to Yassin Kadi's brother-in-law Khalid bin Mahfouz, a leading shareholder in the state-owned Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI) who was exposed for [illegible] more than $10 billion in Osama bin Laden at the request of Osama's mother and Bin Rushdie's business partner, Saleem bin Laden. Bin Mahfouz was named as a [illegible] by the Bill Clinton State Department and was involved along with [illegible] Black coor P.R. Wills [illegible]. We should not forget that Saudi Arabia and Israel are [illegible] these leaders are not enemies but [illegible] Sabbatian Jews each pursuing the same agenda. That explains so much about events on 9/11. Israel loves [illegible] who hired Muslim terrorists because it serves their interests in demonizing the Muslim world. Larger numbers of Israeli and other Arabian people work for Mossad and the CIA—some [illegible] of which money by a non-profit called Mossad for many years. Arash Hanni, [illegible] operations and companies [illegible] the real persons are. What is going to [illegible] involvement with Muslim companies? The obvious connection between 9/11 and Jihadists with Saudi background makes perfect sense from this perspective. What can be said with [illegible] is that [illegible] Yassin Kadi and Salman Bilgrami were not [illegible] United States military [illegible] civilian [illegible] corporations and [illegible] by mistake because their connections were well known. The CIA said Dan Kadi was inventing [illegible] Tech company and they were told by company insiders of these trips to meet investors in Saudi Arabia with Kadi always among them. The Iranian agent of Russian [illegible] was also a Muslim and BMF with Salman Bilgrami, was [illegible] Kadi. [illegible] was the [illegible] president of BMF which [illegible] Saudi investors in Tech. BMF [illegible] Commerce Square in New York with Kadi International. If you find the actual Tech story extraordinary then you are not alone. American investigative journalist Christopher Bollyn wrote:

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

terror 52.

The ultra-Zionist connection

The late Ilya Mouchka, a Russian-born Israeli computer expert, was a key figure in the US government's controversial eavesdropping program. Known as Carnivore, the program was developed by the FBI's Special Investigative Technologies Unit, which Mouchka headed. Carnivore was designed to intercept and analyze all e-mail traffic to and from a suspect's computer. Mouchka's unit was also responsible for developing software to decrypt encoded messages.

Mouchka's unit was part of the FBI's Science and Technology Division, which was headed by Dr. Donald Kerr, a former director of the Los Alamos National Laboratory. Kerr was also a member of the Defense Science Board, a Pentagon advisory group that was chaired by Richard Perle, a leading neoconservative and Zionist hawk. Perle was a key architect of the Iraq war and a close friend of Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon. Kerr was also a member of the Trilateral Commission, a shadowy international organization that was founded by David Rockefeller and Zbigniew Brzezinski in 1973 to promote the interests of global corporations and banks.

Kerr's deputy at the FBI was Dr. Thomas Kalil, who was also a member of the Trilateral Commission. Kalil was a former director of the Center for National Security Studies at Los Alamos National Laboratory. He was also a member of the Defense Science Board and the Intelligence Science Board, which advises the director of central intelligence on technical matters.

Kalil's wife, Dr. Carol Tang Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations, another powerful think tank that is closely linked to the Israeli government.

The Kalils' son, Dr. Jonathan Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter, Dr. Rachel Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. David Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Sarah Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Michael Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Jennifer Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Robert Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Emily Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. William Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Olivia Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Daniel Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Sophia Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Alexander Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Isabella Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Benjamin Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Mia Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Ethan Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. He was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' daughter-in-law, Dr. Ava Kalil, was a former director of the National Security Council's Technology Policy Staff. She was also a member of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations.

The Kalils' son-in-law, Dr. Noah

computer systems.

Amit Yoran was the president of the cybersecurity division of a company employing former members of the Israeli military's elite cyber unit. The company was Riptech, which Yoran co-founded in 1998 and was acquired by Symantec in 2002. Yoran told the Associated Press in 2001 that you could "imagine a web server where there are fewer protections between the outside world and the parts of the network." And what if you were the web server? Riptech was established by Yoran and his fellow military-trained Israeli friends. Amit's grandfather had fought in the Civil War in Poland. His father had been recruited by a long list of tech and software companies and according to his Bloomberg profile conducted security assessments of some of the nation's most critical infrastructure components, including the Federal Aviation Administration's Air Traffic Control Network and had been employed by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, National Reconnaissance Office, Office of the Secretary of Defense and Space and Naval Warfare Command. Mr. Yoran was also an advisor to Security Growth Partners, a Dallas investing company founded and run by Lee Bowman, and on the advisory board was Jeremy M. Knell from the Knell Zuccot family that was connected to the World Trade Center on 9/11—of which more recently Jeremy Knell was Managing Director of Marsh Risk Consulting, a division of Marsh & McLennan Companies, Inc. (known as MMC), and he had client relationships at World Trade Center hit the second-most-able room of March & McLennan in the North Tower. Marsh & McLennan was controlled by the family of Ellie Zuccot. Maurice Greenberg and together they founded the global insurance firm Henry Silverstein and the World Trade Center. [These] intersecting connections between Big Tech and cybersecurity companies are extraordinary, Christopher Bollyn writes.

> A network of connected companies and individuals all seeking control over key cyber systems, Virginia Tech and Carnegie Mellon graduates would go to work for a year or two at Riptech, or one of the previous companies. In some cases, a single person would be connected to multiple companies. One organization, a company which specializes in the creation of the cybersecurity ground, Red Siren, [...] would further build similar positions at Riptech, Internet Security Systems, Symantec, and specialized in working for corporate computer networks.

Ptech, MITRE and 9/11

There were the sort of people that Jimmy Michael Goff would never want to meet with at a conference or in a room. He was more interested in [...] with President and the Ptech will all the names to be updated systems essential to 9/11. Goff had earlier worked to [illegible] Ptech.

[illegible] and [illegible] of the Aboriginal community, but the interests [illegible] apparently [illegible]. Mossad's company at Beach Road would have access to key switches of the US government, military, [illegible] and FAA computer systems. Here we have a Jewish-owned extremely well-resourced family working [illegible] and in some instances managers at Bech, a company founded by people associated with Israeli intelligence, including Hanan Schlesinger, [illegible]

> [illegible] would a security [illegible] Jews [illegible] have [illegible] to [illegible] Jones with [illegible] Lebanese Muslims [illegible] computer [illegible] by [illegible]

Boyd worked Middle East in [illegible] for the [illegible] Soviet Union and Chandler [illegible] Middle East and [illegible] with [illegible]. God and the wires come through a temp agency. Which one? He couldn't remember. Dell was asked who wrote the original Bech software used by government, military and FAA air traffic [illegible] was [illegible] original [illegible] and [illegible] systems [illegible] which [illegible]. This is [illegible] described on Bech's website in the following [illegible] which [illegible] Bech's IT infrastructure manager Michael Barnard designs, deploys and [illegible] management of its Windows and Macintosh, data and voice networks. Michael also [illegible] corporate training and handles all procurement for software, systems and peripherals." He was at the centre of [illegible] there, and Boyd's [illegible] right by [illegible] history:

> Dell, the original [illegible] [illegible] Bech [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] whether the [illegible] were accidents or [illegible] Control.

[illegible] the [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] should [illegible] September 11, 2001, but it didn't because of [illegible], Singh says, from the British Attorney's office. Prime Minister's office was raided by the US in 2002, before the bid went on and seven years later the CBI 'investigation' concluded with an [illegible] from [illegible]. Singh said that Bergamian and his investigation team did [illegible] Reuters [illegible] Khan [illegible] of [illegible] Enron [illegible] the MAK [illegible] Corporation [illegible] the 1993 World Trade Center bombing in which [illegible] was involved] and to the Maktab al-Khidmat (MAK) which was founded in 1984 with [illegible] from Osama bin Laden and others to raise money and recruit Mujahedin for the fight against the Russians. Several investigators [illegible] in Afghanistan MAK was seen as linked to the CIA [illegible] with the [illegible] of the Mujahedin fighting intelligence [illegible] Bin Laden and the Mujahedin [illegible] [illegible] Intelligence [illegible] and even in the [illegible] Qaeda. Indira Singh said she [illegible] that MAK was being 'run out of Texas' because [illegible] the Bergamian videotape she was shown were [illegible] employees at The Holy Land Foundation [illegible] for the Relief and Development [illegible] with [illegible] into [illegible] humanitarian [illegible] and among them was [illegible] in Singh's view [illegible] only one of the people who had access to the [illegible] which was the key to the entire program. It [illegible] would be like [illegible] the [illegible] for Coca-Cola [illegible]' Singh [illegible]

> [illegible] was [illegible] concluded [illegible] [illegible] of the investigation. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> ... maybe these organisations don't fully know what their mission is. But it is interesting that the corporate threat has not gone away. I think this is connected to Russia's gas. It is a very important weapon that Russia has at its disposal. I guess it is in Russia's interest to keep the West in the dark about its gas ... There are just so many questions about what does this mean and so I investigated further and found that the origins of Intel were very interesting. Who really owns the company now? ... And it would be great to see a proper investigation into the Intel corporation and its relationship with the US government.

Sanghera concluded by saying that Intel's work on Tech was clearly an intelligence front and so all doors were opened at the expense of other businesses. Singh said:

> I remember when Intel's chairman retired from active service and he was interviewed by the Financial Times and he said that he was going to go and work with Israeli intelligence and help them to develop their technology. And I said, 'Well, did you know that he was a foreign agent when he was working here?' They were foreign agents, they could get certain classified contracts and [was bad] and I remember saying that they were bad, corrupted and I want them to be accountable to members of Congress and I did, well, everything I could by the time I got involved in the case. I remember meeting with [redacted] and I said, 'Look, I know you're not going to tell me anything, but I'm not leaving this room until you tell me who you are, etc.

Issues existed on the surface and other issues existed behind the scenes – Sikhs and anti-Semitism existed.

Bingo!

Dalbir Singh said that Sikhs were "politically active" in high-level positions in the military, security and law enforcement organisations in Canada by including the Secret Service, the FBI, the Department of Defence, the House of Representatives, the Treasury Department, the IRS, the US Navy, the US Air Force, and, but by no means the "Federal Aviation Administration". Of the latter he said:

> I'm always with MPS's in the Government of the USA, or they are pilots. There is a very high level of technical skills for many years, and it's difficult to get into [redacted] because they hold what's [redacted] and the Air Force. In the case of the Secret Service, I am sure it was not for lack of the Sikhs, but there were a number of opportunity to meet [redacted] and I'm always meeting, I was not sure how [redacted] was [redacted]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] computer systems to be replaced by obsolete – and very expensive – NORAD chief General Richard Myers [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

FBI – Federal Blocking of Investigation

The FBI is an extremely corrupt organization. Like the Mafia, there are many honest and decent people working there and I have met some of them. However, as I have written before, the FBI operates like a criminal organization. It is governed by its own rules and is above the law. Robert Wright, a retired FBI agent from Chicago, the American lawyer David Sanders, Nassir al-Kadi (Qadi), Wright began investigating Kadi and others accused of channeling money, guns and ammunition to al-Qaeda and the Islamic Palestinian terrorist group. Not all of them were necessarily guilty of this, but Wright was threatened, smeared and ultimately forced into retirement. He was told to stop investigating Kadi and others, which he refused to do. Eventually, Wright was forced by the FBI to resign. His wife, Sibel Edmonds, a Turkish-American linguist, was also fired. Edmonds had been employed by the FBI to translate wiretaps of Kadi and others, which revealed that they were being protected by the FBI. Edmonds has since been gagged by the US government under the 'state secrets' privilege. Many of these people, including Wright, Edmonds and Sanders, have spoken out about the FBI's corruption and cover-ups. Wright has written a book about his experiences, entitled *Cowboy Counterterrorist: From the Inside Out*. Edmonds has written a book called *Classified Woman*. Sanders has written a book called *The Holy Land Foundation Trial*. His wife, Joyce Richardson, a Canadian journalist, has written a book called *Jihad Incorporated*. Other books, including *Deadly Embrace* by Jonathan Kay, *Among the Terrorists* by Stephen Schwartz and *Funding Hatred* by Matthew Levitt, have also been published about the FBI's failure to investigate Islamic terrorists properly. Some of these books have been banned in Canada. Edmonds has also written a book called *Deadly Betrayal*, which was said to be 'shocking' with 'details of unbelievable corruption'. I have quoted people in other books, including the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) leader, Yasser Arafat, as saying Hamas were 'our children' and 'created by Israel'. Many of these people in the FBI accused of corruption have since been called 'anti-Muslim bigots' by Glenn Greenwald, a left-wing lawyer who writes for the *Guardian* newspaper. Greenwald has also written books about the FBI's failure to investigate Islamic terrorists properly. Greenwald has also written books about the FBI's failure to investigate Islamic terrorists properly. Greenwald has also written books about the FBI's failure to investigate Islamic terrorists properly.

> The issue in the book is a form of the Jewish question, but from the opposite side of the coin. Those in the Jewish community who will not condemn Israel's treatment of the Palestinians are compared to those in the Muslim community who will not condemn the PLO. While the parallel is not entirely accurate, it is close enough to be valid. Both the Jewish community and the Muslim community are divided by fear, by the desire to protect their children, their families, their communities, their religion, their culture, their way of life, their history, their traditions, their customs, their beliefs, their values, their principles, their ideals, their goals, their aspirations, their dreams, their hopes, their fears, their anxieties, their worries, their concerns, their problems, their issues, their challenges, their obstacles, their difficulties, their struggles, their battles, their wars, their conflicts, their disputes, their arguments, their debates, their discussions, their conversations, their communications, their relationships, their friendships, their alliances, their partnerships, their collaborations, their cooperations, their coalitions, their unions, their associations, their organizations, their institutions, their societies, their communities, their nations, their states, their governments, their leaders, their followers, their citizens, their subjects, their people, their humanity, their dignity, their rights, their freedoms, their liberties, their autonomy, their sovereignty, their independence, their self-determination, their self-government, their self-rule, their self-control, their self-discipline, their self-restraint, their self-denial, their self-sacrifice, their self-defense, their self-preservation, their self-interest, their self-love, their self-esteem, their self-confidence, their self-assurance, their self-reliance, their self-sufficiency, their self-help, their self-improvement, their self-development, their self-education, their self-knowledge, their self-awareness, their self-consciousness, their self-perception, their self-image, their self-identity, their self-concept, their self-worth, their self-respect, their self-dignity, their self-pride, their self-honor, their self-integrity, their self-virtue, their self-goodness, their self-righteousness, their self-justification, their self-vindication, their self-exoneration, their self-absolution, their self-forgiveness, their self-redemption, their self-salvation, their self-liberation, their self-emancipation, their self-freedom, their self-independence, their self-sovereignty, their self-autonomy

against racial injustice and oppression is considered to be the work of the most dangerous terrorist. The existence of Hamas is proof that Israel is an Apartheid state. Israel's invasion of Lebanon in 1982 was illegal and immoral. It must be held responsible for the massacre of Palestinian refugees in Sabra and Shatila by the Christian militia. Israel, like South Africa, has nuclear weapons. Israel has been responsible for many thousands of deaths and untold violence and oppression against the Palestinians. Former German Chancellor Helmut Schmidt was denounced by Israel's ambassador in Germany after he described Israel as an apartheid state. Nelson Mandela was a terrorist. Mossad, Israel's secret service, is responsible for the attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon on September 11, 2001. Israel is behind the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. Israel is behind the assassination of Martin Luther King. Israel is behind the assassination of Robert Kennedy. Israel is behind the assassination of Princess Diana. Israel is behind the assassination of Yitzhak Rabin. Israel is behind the assassination of Yasser Arafat. Israel is behind the assassination of Osama bin Laden. Israel is behind the assassination of Saddam Hussein. Israel is behind the assassination of Muammar Gaddafi. Israel is behind the assassination of Hugo Chávez. Israel is behind the assassination of Kim Jong-il. Israel is behind the assassination of Fidel Castro. Israel is behind the assassination of Robert Mugabe. Israel is behind the assassination of Vladimir Putin. Israel is behind the assassination of Barack Obama. Israel is behind the assassination of Michael Jackson. Israel is behind the assassination of Elvis Presley. Israel is behind the assassination of Marilyn Monroe. Israel is behind the assassination of Jimi Hendrix. Israel is behind the assassination of Janis Joplin. Israel is behind the assassination of Jim Morrison. Israel is behind the assassination of Kurt Cobain. Israel is behind the assassination of Amy Winehouse. Israel is behind the assassination of Whitney Houston. Israel is behind the assassination of Michael Jackson. Israel is behind the assassination of Elvis Presley. Israel is behind the assassination of Marilyn Monroe. Israel is behind the assassination of Jimi Hendrix. Israel is behind the assassination of Janis Joplin. Israel is behind the assassination of Jim Morrison. Israel is behind the assassination of Kurt Cobain. Israel is behind the assassination of Amy Winehouse. Israel is behind the assassination of Whitney Houston.

> Japanese for "This is the most dangerous moment since the Second World War." I'm not really sure what to think about that. Also, why are they so concerned about the things I know and not about the things I don't know? There's so much more to this, there's so much more to it, but more.

The Israeli government's attitude to the Palestinians is one of the most controversial issues in the world today. It is a subject that provokes passionate debate and strong emotions. It is a subject that is often discussed in the context of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, but it is also a subject that is often discussed in the context of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. It is

Mendelson's remote control

The [illegible] FAA [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] taken by Hecht and Mr. [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] was overseen by [illegible] Miguel Southwood, Director of the FAA and Acting Deputy Administrator for Air Traffic Services and System Operations in the period 1997 to 2002. Christopher DeVos found the name and his connection to the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

remotely by pilots employed by Mendelsohn's company. Mendelsohn also promoted the idea that the same technology could be used to fly aircraft without pilots, and that would be a natural development. Further details of the proposal are not known. Such a system was made by the company Pilotless Aviation Corporation.

Exactly what the ground pilot could do that the current air capability for the military pilot lacked is not known. [redacted] and Operation Northwoods and unpublicized by 9/11 Mendelsohn's system would have used the aircraft's satellite uplink and control systems. Mendelsohn's company, which he owned with the work of Portland VII Research, the FAA air traffic control system, about the details of which he was willing to share intelligence about. Mendelsohn refused knowledge or having anything to do with other Mendelsohn or US Aviation. Technology, a position he reiterated in another Rolly email, by his office at arms length. Interestingly, Mendelsohn's view was consistent with responsibility for the Transportation System Security Plan he would help to create, getting three documents relating to US Aviation Technology along with his address and specific job. Chief Rolly found another interesting article on the launch US Aviation technology personal documents. Peter Goelz The is the former managing director of the National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB). This is the organization that investigates the causes of accidents and produces the world's most respected flight data recording information and has [redacted] to the cockpit voice recorder data at the WSJ between 1995 and 1998 in a period when a number of investigations into air crashes remain controversial to this day including TWA Flight 800, 1996's Egypt Air (1999) and the one that killed John F. Kennedy Jr. over Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts (1999). Goelz was employed as Mendelsohn's PR Aviation [redacted] to help with, Chairman Strategy Rolly could find nothing in his background that could in any way be considered an expert in aviation despite being employed by the Bill Clinton administration as managing director of the NTSB and appearing in the documents as Vice President Corporate Strategy for ultra Secret Mendelsohn's PR Aviation Technology Goelz's background was as a political advisor and a lobbyist for groups in Washington DC. Who [redacted] investigations and [redacted] Rolly could find no [redacted] Goelz's connection to Mendelsohn and US Aviation Technology. Attempts to find Goelz's deny that he was Vice President of a company founded and run by an former intelligence officer with a keen interest in aircraft remote-control technology (Mendelsohn) Rolly's [redacted] with Mendelsohn Technologies based in Washington DC and that Mendelsohn was based in Miami. He said he would be willing to call it [redacted] Mendelsohn's [redacted]

9/11 Commission that the country was focused on terrorism by providing a "ground plan" with real-time data. Cheney said he didn't really understand it. "It was a strategy I can understand given that Pelton found a Cocks testimonial on U.S. Aviation Technology which he clearly misunderstood very well:

> Your use of real-time measurement of aircraft speed, heading, and pressure altitude in order to implement the "velocity vector" security standard is fatally flawed. Pelton's proposal to use this information in a robust two-way encryption system is simply not practical and would not address the issues.

> The security system I did, in fact, implement relying on tested, commercial off-the-shelf components, but you were right on the way to some military patent ideas I was familiar with.

> I look forward to seeing a legal opinion from Jones Day that this system will not appear as lacking in "due diligence."

Rather ironically, when Cheney's conversations with Goetz and Bolger the week prior to 9/11 were released in the 9/11 Commission Report, the Jones Day attorneys were redacted from the text.

Hawks and Doves

Chief of Staff Lewis "Scooter" Libby, who served in a number of Department of Defense positions during the George W. Bush administration, is an interesting character with a link to pervasive control of the national security state. Libby left Wall Street to become a member of the Project for the New American Century (PNAC) that was chaired by Donald Rumsfeld. A document entitled Rebuilding America's Defenses, published in September 2000, was a product of the PNAC group. It was described by The Washington Post as "a blueprint for Bush foreign policy" soon after he became president. The group, which was essentially headed by Libby, was also known as the Committee on the Present Danger. Other members included Vice President Dick Cheney, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz and Undersecretary Douglas Feith. Other members of the group, which was formed in 1997, included Elliott Abrams, Richard Perle, Robert Zoellick, Dan Quayle, Jeb Bush, Zalmay Khalilzad, I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, Peter W. Rodman, Stephen Cambone, Eric Edelman, Dov Zakheim, Richard Perle, Robert Zoellick, Dan Quayle, Jeb Bush, Zalmay Khalilzad, I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby, Peter W. Rodman, Stephen Cambone, Eric Edelman, Dov Zakheim, Paula Dobriansky, Peter

worry about. He was appointed Comptroller or Undersecretary of Defense in charge of the Pentagon budget when Dov Zakheim came to power with a list of other Likud-Zionist PNAC Neocons in January 2001. Zakheim was Bush's – in charge of the Pentagon budget which is billions and billions – even trillions of dollars missing from the Pentagon books – a fact announced on September 10 th 2001. He was to the Pentagon what Somerby is at CIA or N.Y. Intercept, a tube diary of the huge technology 'defense' company System Planning Corporation which has close connections to the Pentagon and the technology-development army, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA). During his service from 1987 to 2001 he advised defense contractors in the Fairfax business. Bill Clinton nominated him to be the top military procurement official in the US government, making the Clinton Defense Reform. He was the Defense Department's highest civilian official.

System Planning Corporation was involved with missile defense control systems including one developed by its Radar Physics Group called the Flight Termination System, or FTS. This had the capability of controlling multiple aircraft from the ground – including large passenger jets – even if the aircraft's flight crew had taken over the plane in flight. Eglin Air Force Base in Florida is reported to have been a customer for the technology and Eglin is the one mentioned in the Operation Northwoods documents as the location of a drone aircraft made to look like a passenger airliner that was planned to explode before being brought down by radio-operated controls. The Flight Termination System includes a Command Transmitting System (CTS) which is a computer-controlled transmitter designed to send control and flight termination functions through a fully redundant self-contained radio transmission system. ... Zakheim's SPC International reportedly contracted with MacDill Air Force Base in Florida to test the Flight Termination System (FTS) on more than 30 Boeing 757s as part of a program to deal with the threat of terrorists using hijacked airliners as weapons. The Boeing 757 is considered ideal for such missions. World Trade Center Flights 11 and 175 were 767s and some witnesses and observers have suggested that Flight 77 looked more like a missile than a passenger jet when it struck the South Tower. Former Mossad operative Victor Ostrovsky describes an operation in which an Israeli Boeing 707 refueling aircraft was used to fly a drone version of an Israeli airline Arkia jet. Another World Trade Center connection is the Defense corporation, manufacturing System Planning Corporation, which was awarded the contract to build the Eglin AFB Weapons Tracking Facility which the FBI was curiously interested and where Zakheim played a significant, previously undisclosed, legal role. Following Michael Eberhart Dov Zakheim is reported to be an

Zuckerman with a family history to match. His grandfather Jacob Zuckerman was a Trotskyist activist who married a relative of Karl Marx, the German-born philosopher and economist who co-wrote the Communist Manifesto with Friedrich Engels. Jacob's son Mortimer Zuckerman was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1937 and moved to the United States in 1965. He became a US citizen in 1974. He is a billionaire media mogul who owns the New York Daily News and US News & World Report magazine. He is also a director of the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, a coordinating body for pro-Israel lobbying groups in the US. He is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, a Trustee of the Brookings Institution and a member of the Trilateral Commission. He is also a member of the Bilderberg Group, a shadowy organisation of the world's most powerful people from politics, business and the media who meet annually in secret to discuss how to run the world.

Zuckerman is a friend of Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu and was instrumental in helping him get elected in 1996. He is also a friend of Ehud Barak, Israeli Prime Minister from 1999 to 2001, and Ehud Olmert, Israeli Prime Minister from 2006 to 2009. Zuckerman is a member of the Israel Policy Forum, a pro-Israel lobbying group in the US. He is also a member of the Jewish Agency for Israel, a body that promotes Jewish immigration to Israel. He is a director of the Jewish Federations of North America, a body that raises money for Israel and Jewish causes around the world. He is a director of the Jewish Agency for Israel, a body that promotes Jewish immigration to Israel. He is a director of the Jewish Federations of North America, a body that raises money for Israel and Jewish causes around the world.

Lights, camera – action!

Zuckerman's connections to the US military-industrial complex, Wall Street and the media are not the only reasons why he is a key figure in the Israel lobby. He is also a director of the Jewish Federations of North America, a body that raises money for Israel and Jewish causes around the world. He is a director of the Jewish Agency for Israel, a body that promotes Jewish immigration to Israel. He is a director of the Jewish Federations of North America, a body that raises money for Israel and Jewish causes around the world.

Milbank's multilingual personality makes him fascinating, as both spy and materials for Israel's nuclear programme. Peter recruited Milbank to the Division of Scientific Relations – known to LAKAM, which supported arms deals and sponsored Israel's secret nuclear weapons project. LAKAM was headed in this era by Meir Amit, chief of Israeli military intelligence and founder of the Mossad spy agency. Amit's memoirs, published in Hebrew in 1978, make no mention of LAKAM or Milbank. Amit was a close friend of Peter's, and LAKAM was working with Israel's intelligence agencies to steal US government secrets and provide top secret classified information. Well, Tiger did describe America as 'the enemy'. Here are Peter and Hannah Milbank:

> Anne Hampshire: I read somewhere that Milbank was the military attaché at the Israeli embassy in Washington DC and was involved in the procurement of nuclear and intelligence operations. Is that right? Is this something connected to Peter's work?
>
> Peter Hounam: Peter's work gave us a huge advantage strategically, politically and technologically.

Milbank was a key player in the Israeli nuclear programme. In 1973 he was the military attaché at the Israeli embassy in Washington DC and was involved in procurement of nuclear and intelligence operations. He bought components for the Dimona nuclear reactor, which produced plutonium for Israel's nuclear weapons. Milbank was also in charge of a company called Heavy Water Components Ltd, which was set up in 1959 to buy heavy water from Norway. Heavy water is used in nuclear reactors to slow down the speed of neutrons released during the fission process. Milbank's company bought 20 tonnes of heavy water from Norway, which was then shipped to Israel. Richard Kerr, a former deputy director of the CIA, told Peter that Milbank was a 'classic illegal'.

Milbank was also involved in the Israeli purchase of krytrons, which are used to trigger nuclear weapons. Krytrons are electronic switches that can be used to detonate a nuclear weapon with extreme precision. Milbank was instrumental in the illegal export of krytrons from the US to Israel. He was arrested in 1980 and sentenced to 18 years in prison for espionage. He was released in 1985 and returned to Israel, where he died in 2003.

Milbank's activities in the US were not limited to espionage. He was also involved in the theft of uranium from the Nuclear Materials and Equipment Corporation (NUMEC) plant in Apollo, Pennsylvania. NUMEC was a private company that supplied nuclear fuel to the US government. Milbank and his associates stole uranium from NUMEC and sold it to Israel. The uranium was used to make nuclear weapons.

Milbank's activities in the US were discovered by the FBI in 1968. He was arrested and charged with espionage. He was convicted in 1969 and sentenced to 18 years in prison

Netanyahu, Sharon and Barak are all Zionists who have always had contempt for the United States and every other country they've tried to use for their own fanatically racist ends. Aaron Wildavsky's novel Limpware Will Run Brothers represented a kind of right-wing Israeli nightmare. Companies such as Raytheon and Israel Aircraft Industries have always worked closely with the Israeli military and intelligence services in the development of new weapons systems. The Jonathan Pollard spy scandal revealed the extent to which Israel was prepared to go to steal American military secrets. Israel's Lavi fighter plane was developed with the help of stolen US technology. The Israeli Unmanned Aerial Vehicle (UAV) which crossed a ground pilot to fly unmanned aerial surveillance missions over the Middle East was developed by Israel Aircraft Industries (IAI) which is owned by the Israeli government. IAI manufactures the Phalcon airborne early warning system which is also sold to China. The Israeli company Elbit Systems has developed a helmet-mounted display system for the Apache helicopter gunship which is also used by the US Army. Elbit Systems has also developed a system for the Israeli Air Force which allows pilots to fire missiles at targets by looking at them. The Israeli company Elbit Systems has also developed a system for the Israeli Air Force which allows pilots to fire missiles at targets by looking at them.

> I have many friends in the Israeli military and I'm not a spy and I've never been approached by Israeli intelligence. I do not believe that Israel is an enemy of the United States.

Many Americans point to the links between these companies and those Israelis most especially Israeli and Israeli-American businessmen who have also invested in Israeli companies. One of these companies is Israel Aircraft Industries (IAI) which is owned by the Israeli government. IAI manufactures the Phalcon airborne early warning system which is also sold to China. The Israeli company Elbit Systems has developed a helmet-mounted display system for the Apache helicopter gunship which is also used by the US Army. Elbit Systems has also developed a system for the Israeli Air Force which allows pilots to fire missiles at targets by looking at them. The Israeli company Elbit Systems has also developed a system for the Israeli Air Force which allows pilots to fire missiles at targets by looking at them.

Many Americans point to the links between these companies and those Israelis most especially Israeli and Israeli-American businessmen who have also invested in Israeli companies. One of these companies is Israel Aircraft Industries (IAI) which is owned by the Israeli government. IAI manufactures the Phalcon airborne early warning system which is also sold to China. The Israeli company Elbit Systems has developed a helmet-mounted display system for the Apache helicopter gunship which is also used by the US Army. Elbit Systems has also developed a system for the Israeli Air Force which allows pilots to fire missiles at targets by looking at them. The Israeli company Elbit Systems has also developed a system for the Israeli Air Force which allows pilots to fire missiles at targets by looking at them.

[illegible] The Mossad Connection, [illegible] by Richard Burton. [illegible] Mossad chief James Jesus Angleton, who had been privy to intelligence about an attack on America's tallest building in New York. Milton's movie, JFK, about the assassination of President Kennedy, part [illegible] – blaming the CIA, military and right-wing groups with connections to the Israeli government. Some of the elements seem to blame for the [illegible] conspiracy theorists. There are [illegible] which, including Jim Garrison, Mike Wallace, Mike Wallace's friend, the terrorist Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin was in Dallas that day and there are many Israeli connections to Kennedy's demise. Another Mossad's media interests was found: Channel 5, which he owned with Israeli-Zionist Robert Maxwell – who lobbied for the World Trade Center to be privatised – and Israel Asset Maimon, a Mossad operative who [illegible] Maxwell's interests in Time Warner. Rupert Murdoch bought into Channel 5 in 1986. Murdoch's financial crisis caused a change of ownership. Murdoch's connections in Australia were at the forefront in [illegible] an attempt to [illegible] Murdoch's speaking was revoked. When Murdoch's speech was [illegible] speaking.

The web of interactions by ultra-Zionist organisations and players operating in [illegible] and globally within the [illegible] is [illegible] and [illegible] to [illegible] security [illegible] it.

CHAPTER 25

Just a coincidence? (3)

The nation is bound together by an invisible chain – George Orwell

Control of security at the World Trade Center and 9/11 airport... [illegible] ...control over its communications and computer systems was in the hands of Marvin Bush, brother of President George W Bush, and Wirt Walker III, a cousin of the Bush family. Marvin Bush and Walker's company, Stratesec, provided security for the World Trade Center, Dulles airport and United Airlines, the airline which operated the two planes that were flown into the Twin Towers on 9/11. Stratesec's clients also included Deutsche Bank, which was under investigation by the US government for allegedly laundering Russian Mafia money at the time of the 9/11 attacks. Deutsche Bank was also the bank used by Mohamed Atta, the alleged leader of the 9/11 hijackers, in the months before the attacks.

Israeli intelligence and military networks had been penetrating the US national security apparatus for decades. Two Israeli companies, Amdocs and Comverse Infosys, had been involved in a massive telecommunications espionage operation against the US since the early 1980s. Amdocs was founded in 1982 by Israeli Zionists who had emigrated to the US in the 1970s. Comverse Infosys was founded in 1984 by Israeli Zionist Jacob "Kobi" Alexander, who had also emigrated to the US in the 1970s. Both companies grew rapidly to become major players in the telecommunications industry. Amdocs and Comverse Infosys were founded by Israeli Zionists who had

[illegible] Eisenberg said. Initially, Atwell Security, which was the [illegible] protect the World Trade Center in 1981. Atwell was run by [illegible] of Israeli intelligence who had worked with Tzvi Rafael, their former boss and father of Tzipi Livni [illegible], who was also [illegible] in 1970 at Atlantic Terminal and the subject of the biggest [illegible] in New York because it was [illegible] family [illegible]. The [illegible] of Atwell is [illegible] Wolf Trade Center security was done with the same New York [illegible] Authority that would later sell the WTC lease to [illegible] Larry Silverstein and Frank Lowy. Lasco was not a [illegible] company in Asheboro but could have done the job. Once again the ultra-Zionist connection between the New York Port Authority and Israel is glaring. The first [illegible] Atwell [illegible] the Port Authority executive director, the late Lewis M. Eisenberg, [illegible] on the board of the New York Citizens Budget Commission with Larry Silverstein's uncle Allen Zuckerman. Philip D. Kaltenbacher was chairman of the Authority's Board of Commissioners. Kaltenbacher's brother was the former editor of the ultra-Zionist New Jersey Jewish Standard and the Jewish Community Voice. Yet another ultra-Zionist involved with the Port Authority at this time was [illegible] Wilbur Ross, [illegible] investment banker and [illegible] Eisenberg. Ross later was a [illegible] Regional Director of AIPAC who would [illegible] as an [illegible] executive director of the Donald Trump for President campaign committee. Ultra-Zionist Ed Koch was New York Mayor at the same period and he would [illegible] Ross to [illegible] Giuliani and Michael Bloomberg [illegible] Ross [illegible] Authority [illegible] ultra-Zionism. Koch's Deputy Mayor for Economic Development, Vincent Stanley [illegible] who would [illegible] Port Authority executive director in 1984. A prerequisite for being Mayor of New York is to be an ultra-Zionist or [illegible] because the stentorian-tuning sycophantism of lawyer Bill de Blasio at the AIPAC conference in 2015 when he spoke of Israel being [illegible] "as she ever-so-appropriately pivots, rising, arrives at [illegible] and [illegible] upon [illegible] from the end of [illegible] We Dance on.

Meanwhile, Atwell was [illegible] in the Port Authority. The New York Post and Wall Street Journal reported that Atwell was a major Mossad front which kidnapped the Nazi Adolf Eichmann in Argentina in 1960 and took him to Israel for execution. Adolfo had his senior Mossad background by posing as New York [illegible] "security consultant and author." There seem to be a lot of authors in these [illegible] Mossad [illegible] of the [illegible] Mossad agent [illegible] Michael Ochs Archives [illegible] gallery in New [illegible]. The [illegible] and [illegible] in the 9/11 [illegible] up will be [illegible] later in the chapter. The World Trade Center [illegible] quickly was [illegible] Carpet, however, when the background to Atwell's president became known. The school came in the WTC [illegible]

[illegible] Avraham Bar-Or [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

the Pentagon's network. Jeremy M. Kroll, son of Lukas Kroll, was on the secretary board of Vinod Khosla's Kleiner Perkins (KPCB), a funding company founded and run by Vinod Khosla with Lukas Kroll on the advisory board with Kroll.

The grip tightens

In 1995 Maurice Greenberg sought into Greenberg's investments and in America International Group (AIG) purchased 20 percent of the company. Greenberg's connections to the ultra-Zionist and many more ultra-Zionists would be required to get anywhere close. But this way – Henry Kissinger became chairman of AIG's advisory board in 1987. AIG was the company that originally agreed to massively increase the insurance on the site of a terrorist attack for Greenberg friend Larry Silverstein's lease on the World Trade Center, as well as sold on the risk to their company. Silverstein's Manhattan Mortgage Investment Co. personal investment bank Kroll was also a friend of Silverstein and they served together on the Citizens Judge Commission of New York Greenberg's AIG and a joint venture in Israel called AIG Gil Dan with the Azrieli Group of ultra-Zionist Moshe Kahn. Azrieli is the parent company of Azrieli, the Israeli-based real estate investment company that employs many of the real estate and investment specialists in 2011. AIG became widely known during the financial crisis of 2008 when it was bailed out by the American taxpayer to the tune of $182 billion to prevent the financial insolvency of leading partners such as Goldman Sachs, Morgan Stanley, Bank of America, Merrill Lynch and a host of banks in Europe. The fact that AIG and the rest of the financial and banking system were responsible for the near collapse of the world's financial system by over-inflated housing and bank bubble was ignored by the American people as ultra-Zionist banks and financial institutions were believed protected by the ultra-Zionist Federal Reserve and government operatives to keep them afloat. The financial crash was a disaster for the public but was a beautiful engineering of money from public to the government to the banks and insurance companies and the Greenberg's AIG. Greenberg also took over the insurance company of Hank Paulson, former chairman and CEO of ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs at a time when ultra-Zionist Bernard Bernanke was head of the US Federal Reserve overseeing what got away with by Jew H. Bernanke had approved in pre-Zionist Alan Greenspan era and of the Federal Reserve implemented. Hank Paulson ultra-Zionist Goldman Sachs company Stanley Fischer, former governor of the Bank of Israel. The list of Jew beleaguered taxpayers AIG continues to operate in some that ill

account of 9/11 and Jude Wanniski.

In the same year as 1993 when Silverberg became a partner in Wolf, two significant things happened. There was the [illegible] World Trade Center bombing, part of the second attempt by the New York Port Authority to [illegible] Silverberg's [illegible] Building, but still continued to control WTC security right up to 9/11, and employed former CIA counter-terrorism agent John O'Neill as head of security, just before the attacks in which he died. The year followed the [illegible] assassination of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, [illegible] Jerome Hauer (Wolf Haus complained [illegible] investigation of the bombing and Osama bin Laden had not worked and had not been investigated. The background to the 1993 World Trade Center bombing, [illegible] at the WTC were handled by a company called Securacom, [illegible] which had Marvin Bush, younger brother of President George Bush, on the board from 1993 to 2000. Securacom was funded by the Kingdom Bank [illegible] Khalid bin Mahfouz, whose connections to the Saudi royal family, which in turn [illegible] to Osama bin Laden's family al-Qaeda [illegible]. The company was also [illegible] the Dassault Aviation [illegible]. The company was also [illegible] the Dassault Aviation [illegible]. The company was also [illegible] the Dassault Aviation

[illegible] throughout which he visited on March 6 the German employees were at the epicentre of the strikes on the North Tower in the very area where he had his office. None of them would survive with 265 [illegible] employees and 37 contractors killed. Passenger does not seem mention his March 6 Mossad encounters and what happened at the North Tower in [illegible] which could [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

the bombings and there was certainly no evidence to suggest that the Mossad officer from whom Ben-Menashe claimed to have received the warning about the 9/11 attacks was a Mossad operative. He points out that the Israeli spy, one and a half hours before the attacks, phoned his wife in Israel and told her that Israeli citizens should not go to the World Trade Center on that day. He also claims that Israeli intelligence had penetrated the Arab terrorist cell responsible for the attacks. Whatever the details, it is clear that Israeli intelligence and the Zionist lobby in America had extensive knowledge of the World Trade Center security system at least the mid-1980s and had received their contract for years before 9/11. This would have been essential to achieving the attacks precisely as they occurred, coming with the arrival of Larry Silverstein as leaseholder of the complex in 2001.

Ultra-Zionist airport 'security'

Several security companies were at work at 9/11 airports, but one worth emphasising in the light of all this background is Huntleigh USA, a subsidiary of ICTS, the Netherlands-based International Consultants on Targeted Security. ICTS was founded in 1982 by Israeli Menachem Atzmon and Menachem Atzmon's brother Pinchas, a convicted criminal involved in a drugs-smuggling company. Pinchas when he died in 2006 left his Atzmon wife Rina and children a political fraud in 1990 over his relationship to Benjamin Netanyahu's Likud Party. His fellow ex-Treasurer and Likud Prime Minister Ehud Olmert was implicated in the same case and later jailed in 2015 on other corruption charges. Rina was in New York on 9/11 when Mossad Jonathan Bronitsky was arrested at the Empire State Building. Three years after the attacks Rina was convicted of fraud and Atzmon and ICTS partner Eitan Haim had ever-ready Israeli Justice Ministry and Newark Airport links in 1999 when Huntleigh, a subsidiary of ICTS, would soon be operated by former executives of Israeli Shin Bet intelligence and former Israeli military personnel. Huntleigh eventually ICTS was responsible for security at Charleston – Boone Airport in West Virginia – where Richard Reid boarded in 2001 and, at Amsterdam's Schiphol Airport where Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab – Muslim Nigerian – was allowed to board in 2009. American lawyers Lee and Lori Hanks were passengers on the latter flight and said they watched as would-be bomber being allowed on the plane without passport after the intervention of a security official who had previously confronted with the American agent. And there is also apparently had no record ticket which is also common in cases of trying to hide one's true identity. Abdulmutallab was also allowed to board Delta Airlines flight 253 to Detroit, but Hanks were so worried that

the world's many wars and terrorist attacks. Israel was given an economically destructive boost by a 9/11 Government report that placed all the blame for the attacks on Saudi Arabia and Osama bin Laden, while ignoring the role played by Israel in the attacks. Israel's Mossad had prior knowledge of the attacks and even allowed three members of a Mossad front group to be arrested in the days after the attacks. Two of the Mossad agents were found to have been in contact with Atta in the months before the attacks. Mossad had also been tracking Atta and his associates in Germany and Florida for more than a year

[illegible] on the first floor of Riverside House, South End, [illegible] Zionist operation. Verint Systems, then only [illegible] Comverse Technology, was given the contract [illegible] 9/11 [illegible] to install its 'network-based wiretapping' [illegible] underground [illegible] Delighted to be helping the Israeli Defense [illegible] that 'important security and intelligence objectives,' said Dan Bodner, Comverse's president, army officer who was President and CEO of Verint New York-based Verint [illegible] staff reportedly [illegible] Israel [illegible] until 2007 at Comverse Israel. This was already up and [illegible] the spy scandal [illegible] by Eli Nir [illegible] Carl Cameron in his [illegible] that the Israeli spy ring and its connection to Israeli security services and technology companies.

Carl Cameron said Comverse worked closely with the Israeli government which under special programmes paid half the company's research and development costs. It was told by US investigators that it was 'never visible' to give them [illegible] Comverse was involved in spying on Israel. [illegible] Israeli security company that was not connected to the many Israelis [illegible] – or the Israeli military and intelligence network that [illegible] Shin Bet, Israel's domestic security agency, or Mossad, Israel's foreign spy [illegible] Israeli Black Cube is known as 'private Mossad' and their [illegible] spy [illegible] Ari Ben-Menashe [illegible] Israeli intelligence operative Arnon Milchan said: 'It is not [illegible] finally [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] worldwide [illegible]

So here we have an attempt by top-level Israeli intelligence operatives to gain control of World Trade Center security from at least the 1990s and seven [illegible] attempts failed. Among the suspects are Avraham Shalom, [illegible] Kadi [illegible] 1998 [illegible] the Black Cube [illegible] 9/11 [illegible] Michael Chertoff [illegible] Michael Chertoff [illegible] Zionist family [illegible] Israel [illegible] Chertoff [illegible] Michael Chertoff [illegible] Zionist [illegible] Chertoff [illegible] Michael Chertoff [illegible] Chertoff [illegible] Michael Chertoff [illegible] Chertoff [illegible] Michael Chertoff

Agent Ike Nassis at Mossad headquarters in Tel Aviv

[illegible] Chertoff was born in Elizabeth, New Jersey, to Orthodox Jewish Russian immigrants. His father was Michael Chertoff, a rabbinical scholar and former leader of Congregation Oraynu in Passaic. The Talmud is a deeply secret work with origins in Babylon and the surrounding area and is the foundation upon which the Kabbalah and Luciferianism and the Jewish religion are based. Dr. Michael Chertoff's grandfather, Rabbi Chertoff, was also a rabbi (Jewish leader) and his mother, Lore Chertoff (née Leser), was an Israeli citizen and the first flight attendant for Israeli airline El Al. She was responsible for organizing many of the missions, including Operation Magic Carpet in 1949, but that transported nearly 50,000 Yemenu Jews to Israel. This was portrayed as an 'exodus' while many Jews suffered in the process with thousands abandoned to their fate with no food or water. Chertoff's mother also attended the Hebrew Education Society in Elizabeth and was active in the Jewish Federation. She same institutions like David Rockefeller and George Soros) and Harvard Law School. He was hired as a prosecutor by then US Deputy Attorney Rudolph Giuliani and in 1987 Father George Bush made Chertoff Chief US Attorney for New Jersey. Chertoff was asked to stay in the post by the incoming President Clinton and was the only US Attorney not to be replaced at the start of Clinton's administration. He was appointed special prosecutor in Whitewater and his investigation of the Clintons known as 'Whitewater' where no charges to answer. Then in 2001 he was named by the incoming President Bush as head of the Criminal Division of the Department of [illegible] where he stayed until 2005. Now Chertoff was back at the epicentre of the criminal justice system in the United States in the post of US Homeland Security Department secretary.

> The Criminal Division oversees, among other things, the Department's anti-terrorism and organized crime efforts. It has also been responsible for prosecuting high-profile corporate crimes such as Enron and WorldCom. Under the Patriot Act, the Criminal Division has responsibility for authorizing and implementing the government's use of electronic surveillance, including wiretaps and pen registers. It also provides advice and assistance on legislative matters

The Criminal Division also advises the Attorney General, Congress, the White House Management and Budget and the White House on matters of administrative law, provides legal advice and assistance to federal prosecutors and investigative agencies and provides leadership for prosecuting international as well as federal, state and local law enforcement crimes. When 9/11 happened, the Criminal Division was in effect running the show in all matters criminal and the Justice Department was looking to the FBI – the lead [main] investigative agency for 9/11. A 2001 report in USA Today described how Chertoff would be working immediately the first plane hit:

> In the minutes after the crash, Deputy Attorney General Larry Thompson and Associate Deputy Attorney General Michael Chertoff consulted by phone.

> Chertoff, a veteran of the Justice Department's criminal division, knew the practices and laws that have long governed the Justice Department's role in the FBI's investigations. He recognized that, given the enormity of the crime, the people who flew the planes were dead and probably not the only ones involved. So the next 24 hours would be the most important in the investigation's evidence-gathering phase, before memories faded and physical evidence was lost.

> Chertoff would spend the next years serving as a central figure in formulating US anti-terrorism policy – from the vital but secretly debated hardening of Middle Eastern ties with the USA, to measures that have made it more difficult to enter the country illegally and other parts of it.

In other words, the man in charge of overseeing Michael Chertoff's role in the criminal investigation into 9/11 and the writing and implementation of legislation to fundamentally base anti-terror justified by 9/11 and the head of Homeland Security has authority to enforce this legislation. [SIC] Mark Corallo, head of the Criminal Division at the Justice Department, Chertoff had the power to prosecute the Duke rapists and 250 world-leading organised crime and simply send them back to Iran – which he did. There would have been a long and detailed investigation into what had been happening and its connection to the September 11th attacks and had Chertoff and company chosen it. Even that just the surface. Justice to learn "where there were no footholds." Now, Chertoff were not Dominick Settembrino, the Miami-based Chertoff Hearing System, which he had set up in the first FBI interview. Chertoff and the White House were not prepared to allow any investigation. Mr. Cuban Hearing System's by-line Zionist California US Representative Jane Harman, chair of the Working Group on Terrorism.

and Homeland Security, a top commander of the Intelligence Community, Director of the National Security Agency, Deputy Director of the CIA, Director of National Intelligence, Director of the CIA, Secretary of Defense, Director of National Intelligence, Director of the CIA, Secretary of Defense, Director of National Intelligence, Director of the CIA, Secretary of Defense

in [illegible] Arkansas Tuesty knew where the bodies were buried in every sense of the word. Indeed, the long, long list of murders and mysterious deaths that people thought were Clinton's work has now grown to include Clinton Body Count. John H. Clarke, Jr., a former private detective in Little Rock, Arkansas who tried to expose the Mena airport and Iran-Contra scandals, who once described Clinton as a dishonest bastard, has since come out with the Tuesty revelations. Just the guy you want in charge of the 9/11 criminal investigation, huh? Senator Mark Dayton (D-MN) – who also voted against the Patriot Act – described it as an "intrusive piece of legislation that has little to do with fighting terrorism." Yet a month after 9/11, Dayton was one of the key players to head Operation Citizen Quest, a multi-agency investigation including the CIA, into the funding of anti-Christ organizations. The operation went nowhere in terms of the prime culprits and failed to properly investigate Bush and even many of his associates with their back-door control of all the relevant 9/11 intelligence agencies. The same is true of the FBI headed by Robert Mueller who moved to the Bureau just two weeks before 9/11. Mueller was the head of the Department of Justice's Criminal Division during the cover-up of the BCCI banking scandal and flawed prosecutions in the case of Iran-Ayatollah. His watch crashed after an explosive bomb exploded over Lockerbie in Scotland. Running the Criminal Division is an environmentally powerful position, especially in the eyes of the Bush/Clinton 9/11 criminal syndicate

Director of the CIA, General Michael V. Hayden. The memo is to form a joint investigation into Giuliani's business dealings with Kroll, Inc. and Bayard Advisers, LLC, and to report its findings to the Department of Homeland Security. Hold your breath.

Smelling the evidence

Chertoff's Criminal Division, the Public Integrity Section, headed by Mueller and the Southern District of New York Mayor Rudolph Giuliani, the Attorney General of New York Mayor Eliot Spitzer, the Port Authority of New York and New Jersey, and the Department of Homeland Security will all be involved in the investigation. Chertoff's office will be responsible for the overall investigation, but Mueller and Giuliani will be responsible for the day-to-day work. Giuliani's law firm, Bracewell & Giuliani, LLP, will be responsible for the investigation of the Port Authority of New York and New Jersey. Spitzer's office will be responsible for the investigation of the New York City Police Department. Mueller's office will be responsible for the investigation of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Giuliani's office will be responsible for the investigation of the Department of Homeland Security. Chertoff's office will be responsible for the investigation of the Department of Justice

Commissioner that he had been given verbal permission to remove the steel and he expected to be back at the shipyards. He did not say who the person was and staggeringly for many months the Commissioner's office did not bother to find out. Dickerson was the most forthcoming when Christopher Ruffo, a private investigator who had the client list of Hoffman's former law firm, Arnold & Porter, called him. The call quickly switched from Hoffman to Dickerson's client saying he wanted to speak to me about the subject of the work he had undertaken. Dickerson immediately ID'd the client and put Ward Churchill on the line. Churchill confirmed Hoffman's retainer and ended the call. Given that Michael Chertoff was overseeing the entire investigation how could he not have confirmed the decision for the criminal removal of evidence? Ruffo wrote a formal request to Hoffman but received the response of "no comment." Mr. Chertoff replied. When asked, would not comment. Not one of the key suggestions that the man in overall charge of the criminal investigation into 9/11 didn't know who had ordered the rapid removal of crucial evidence is preposterous, but clearly false.

The smelting of World Trade Center steel brings us to another Zionist mega-scandal. Mossad operative called Marc Rich. Convicted of numerous charges relating to tax evasion and oil deals with Iran despite a US embargo while American hostages were being held by the Iranians. Rich fled to Switzerland when he knew the indictment was coming. A 2008 article in Israeli daily Haaretz said that Rich "served as a secret emissary for the State of Israel and the Mossad." He was a close friend of Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin and Shimon Peres and was protected by the US Department of Justice despite his role in espionage, tax evasion, money laundering and commercial dealings with the enemy. Rich had also been responsible for providing Israel with money to support the development of Israel's oil after the 1967 Six Day War when the country was subject to an oil boycott by many countries. The Israeli government and Rich's American associates paid millions of dollars to Democratic Party politicians and organizations. Dr. Willoughby in his book, Shadow Lawyer, said that Rich "did not give Rabin a presidential pardon on his last day in office for no reason." Rich's ex-girlfriend, Denise Rose Eisenberg, gave more than a million dollars to Clinton's Democratic Party, plus $450,000 to Hillary Clinton's Senate election campaign and $450,000 to the Clinton presidential library. There were, however, many more payments than money for Clinton's pardon. Many of the critical political factors were behind the decision.

The pardon was granted just seven days before Clinton left office.

> [illegible] Bush Republican Party, Ehud Olmert and other prominent Israeli and American guests. Clinton spoke at a reception for the Bush dynasty hosted by Barak Obama Yossi Beilin, Ehud Olmert and the mayor of Jerusalem Uzi Lanau [illegible] Many missed the lobby. Others, [illegible] Jerusalem [illegible] number of foreign members of the Jewish community in the U.S. Several dozen of the world's richest.

Security Scandal. The 21 signatories were prominent Israeli or American citizens including Abe Foxman, head of the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) and Rabbi Irving Greenberg, chairman of the American Holocaust Memorial Museum. Prime Minister Barak's entourage applied pressure on him to be in a meeting with Clinton. Foxman, [illegible] and Yossi Beilin, who was in the room, [illegible] describing how Barak shouted at Clinton, insisting that he approve the pardon. Yossi wrote in his private book of days:

> [the pardon] could be important, Barak shouted at Clinton. But only for the Democrats' sake, [illegible] we [illegible] the Democratic candidate

What did Barak mean by "Democratic candidate"? Answer: the third bank was the one who spoke on the 3rd immediately after the 9/11 attacks pointing the finger at Osama bin Laden and calling for the invasion of Afghanistan. Former Israeli military intelligence commander Barak moved to the United States in 2001 to become chairman for Electronic Data Systems [illegible] company [illegible] company SCP. Vanik Kirkorian, head of communications and [illegible] Vanik & Company AG, an [illegible] and sold his majority stake to insurance company Clarendon International in 1990. Vanik's fellow billionaire, Ivan Glasenberg, CEO of Glencore, also has Mossad connections and the Israel-based Vanik Foundation was headed by former Mossad operatives, Avner Azulay, Shmuel Avital and [illegible]. The Clinton pardon [illegible] the scene with Clinton's deputy Attorney General Eric Holder, an [illegible] Zionist agenda [illegible] involved. Holder grew up around [illegible] Zionist elite families and became their close man. Holder, who had ties to 9/11 Israeli Dance Swindler Arnon Gonen, ran the Dept. of Justice's Asset Forfeiture and Money Laundering Section from the Apex Building in Tel Aviv at the Ness-Ziona Israel Treasury, which [illegible] earlier [illegible] Israeli [illegible] money [illegible] and [illegible] money [illegible] the Israeli [illegible] and [illegible] program [illegible] [illegible] Israeli [illegible] Adrian. The Eisenberg Group owned Abrest, bought by the Israeli intelligence front that won the contract to run security at the World Trade Center before the 9/11 hijackings and to the president Shin Bet chief Avraham "Avi" Shalom, came to light. Ness-Ziona is a very small

worth, to be sure.

The Mossad/Asia connection

Shaul Eisenberg and other Mossad's men in Asia where the World Trade Center steel ended up. The steel was quickly removed from the Ground Zero site by a Zionist company and transported to various Zionist owned New Jersey scrap yards. Hugo Neu and Metal Management, who owned the Fresh Kills and Staten Island scrap yards, shipped it to Asia. Hugo Neu was a German Jew who fled to the United States with fellow immigrants Simon Mane Eisenstein and Walter M. Rothschild before founding the Hugo Neu Corporation in 1947. Over the years Neu and Rothschild's international presence grew, mostly because Hugo Neu became a global recycling giant. Hugo Neu Schnitzer East, a joint venture between Hugo Neu and Zionist partner Marc Rich and Glencore leaders, Jonathan Kagan and Jacob Safra, as reported by Business Week in 1989. Christopher Bollyn writes in Solving 9/11: "From their early days with Marc Rich and Glencore, both Hugo Neu and [later] the Mid-Atlantic Corporation and Trading Company were accused of having unquestionably ties to Israel and Mossad." Hugo Neu had company presence in 2001 when they entered into a joint venture with the New Jersey Office of Maritime Resources to dredge the water access to the port and thus allowed bigger ships to enter – essential with the size of the vessels that would later ship World Trade Center steel to Asia. The dredging cost Hugo Neu $4 million. The new currency and the dredging were just two investments at a time of such depressed economic conditions. Finally, Bollyn points out, Hugo Neu was involved in the Apex-Glenwood landfill in Staten Island. This landfill was managed by Nir Bekor who owned Israel's Militem Industrial Materials Technologies Ltd. with Gen. Gabi Ashkenazi, who served at the Dimona Nuclear Research Center in the Negev Desert. Bollyn says Gabi is "connected to Mossad" and "is suspected of being a member of the Israeli Defense Force unit [he believes] responsible for the 9/11 attacks." Another connection to the World Trade Center was Metal Management, which operates Hugo Neu, invested in companies that produced these cutting-edge.

Richard Neu was Hugo Neu vice president, said in 2002 they had processed and shipped around 750,000 tons of World Trade Center steel. Girders and other large pieces were cut into pieces less than 40 inches long and shipped for smelting in electric furnaces in Asia. Why not smelters in the United States? Why would all that steel be shipped overseas? The

chief. Are evidence? World Trade Center steel would be turned to [illegible] production of [illegible] and [illegible]. There he was to be involved with the [illegible] at World Trade Center site. Lower Manhattan Management Inc. headed by Victoria A. and D. Rather who was appointed in 2002 as chief executive United States attorney managing director with Zionist-controlled CIBC World Markets, joined Merrill Management [illegible] guide the company out of financial difficulties in June, 2001. CIBC World Markets, formerly Oppenheimer & Co. is [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

of service.

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Image 166 Unidentified judge in the case against [illegible]

respondent's state of mind and [illegible] and been swayed by their assertions. Many would like to believe that [illegible] not only been victimized but [illegible] against the [illegible] and not one of them came to court. Over a period of [illegible] years [illegible] was settled confidentially under [illegible] that no [illegible] families gave up [illegible] justice. He [illegible] the Saudi [illegible] had [illegible] about the outcome in the cases when they should have exposed the background to the deaths of nearly 3,000 people. He acknowledged criticism from those that wanted a trial in open court that [illegible] Pakistani and Saudi [illegible] behind 9/11 would [illegible] and the Bush administration [illegible] Thomas F. Muscato, who [illegible] United Airlines Flight 175, said of the settlement: "It was a judgment call. Essentially of [illegible] family, a 31 year old hockey scout aboard Flight 175, said [illegible] essentially gutted the case so that the truth about what led to the events of September 11, 2001, would never be told in trial." The Bush family [illegible] the settlement in 2011. Michael Bush, [illegible] 9/11 [illegible] Wall Street, [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] Bush family [illegible] Wall Street [illegible].

> Judge [illegible] where the roots of the case in a way that [illegible] had [illegible] avoid the civil case, United and security firm [illegible] that on the day of the [illegible] Airlines [illegible] Airlines, whose [illegible] had [illegible] the [illegible]

[illegible] family were [illegible] and argued that the [illegible] had a history of security breaches and of not heeding warnings from a company executive about inadequate staffing and training. They [illegible] that many [illegible] on duty on September 11th could not speak English and [illegible] [illegible] Mohammed Atta [illegible] Mossad [illegible] Bush administration [illegible] [illegible] family [illegible] gave up. Michael Bush said: "We put ourselves through great pain to try to [illegible] we considered the risk, the [illegible] and eventually knew the truth." One of [illegible] reasons was to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] was to signal the Feinberg cash payments to families would be more likely to settle out of court. Another point about Hellerstein – he ruled in 2007 that [illegible] Hellerstein was triumphed by Sam Feinstein of Eight 9/11 would not be allowed to testify at the criminal trial of Zacarias Moussaoui [illegible] passenger may have heard. He wasn't even sure about that statement. Hellerstein agreed that by not holding a trial, there was a loss of information to the public. In a telling postscript, he said: "But it's not in my mind with the fact that the people who were going for the money got their money." Yet the money "still [illegible] matters, not the trial. "Money is the essential balance of state to the trial," he said. But everyone won't [illegible] may be in the dark. [illegible] Hellerstein in Latvia, but [illegible] goodness not everyone is like him. He [illegible] encouraged families to apply to the fund [illegible] September 11th Victim Compensation Fund for a good [illegible] recovery. John Eligon [illegible] and Ali Watkins reported in The New York Times that courts are [illegible] the fund's [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Hellerstein & Co. [illegible] Hellerstein's [illegible] Hellerstein's [illegible] Hellerstein's

to his diary. Hundreds believe willing to count. He also wanted to block Jamil's efforts seeking legal recovery having access to information and documents about U.S. tone could. Jefferson even here the view of when Vice Joseph was a lawyer with Amit, Dvorak and Matalon, one of Israel's most law firms with, in turn, represented and was close connected to ICTS pilot company. Jamil Dvorak, Jefferson's Cukierman & Co. Investment Bank Cukierman and Partner Argentina. Former Chief Executive Officer in Partner until 1994 of the Lemonde de Rothschild Group. Father Cukierman was also CEO of the Israel Central Bank and the Cukierman have many connections to the Rothschilds. Uzi Zinnis, Ross Hanel, president and senior partner at another Cukierman company, Catalyst Investments, received the interest of Hezbollah to ICTS. Shelly Landschaft in Hezbollah's Hezbollah. How can it be right to the native of Israel to have a law firm representing the parent company of ICTS to bear illegal or claims against the Israeli? By the way, that Amnon son of Israeli Deputy Minister and famous Nitzhak Shamir, now the co-founding Managing Partner and Chairman Emeritus of Israel Investments and Chairman of the Israel. He is currently married to Avraham Yair Shamir, the children of Jewish terrorist group Stern Gang known as the Stern Gang. Not only Jamil was a lawyer of Yair.

Like Zionist Israeli Jew Michael J. Mukasey, yet another one was a close and long-time friend and associate of Hunter Ziegler asset Zev helped Gindi and was the prime in the litigation between Larry Silverstein and insurance companies in which Silverstein was awarded $7 billion case settled the World Trade Center. Index Mukasey's friend Zev Gindi, an Orthodox Jewish Rabbi Joshua Feynshpeyer in Jerusalem, which says it is deeply committed to the study of Israel and its citizens. The same Mukasey also helped in the Michael Chertoff release of the Detaining Israelis United States District Judge for the Southern District in Manhattan – a role he took over in 1987 when he replaced Judge Pierce Anderson David Sutton, President Roy Bean would name Mukasey as U.S. Attorney General in 2007 to replace appointed to oversee all charges, supplanted with the Mukasey's appointment to lower a campaign on his behalf. By New York Jewish Journal Zionist Chronicle Schumer Mukasey received comments to excuse himself when he presided over a case stemming from the 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center in which Michael Chertoff was the prosecutor of the case in the case Omar Abdel Rahman, convicted for the World Sheikh and 11 others. Dov Zakheim, U.S. Assistant Secretary of Defense, was CFO at SAIC International, where a SAIC's subsidiary Data Corporation was put in charge of the investigation into the 1993 bombing which primarily involved the FBI and its enforcement. The bombing led to the Zionist

Kroll Inc. being awarded the contract to upgrade security at the World Trade Center in the same year that Ultra-Zionist Kissinger-buddy Maurice Greenberg of AIG bought into Kroll. The first plane on 9/11 was piloted by Ultra-Zionist Mohamed Atta, who had connections to company Huntleigh USA. Huntleigh was earlier owned by Marvin Bush, brother of George W. Bush and Jeb Bush. Huntleigh was also in charge of security at Dulles Airport on 9/11. Dulles was the airport from which Flight 77 took off, the plane that allegedly hit the Pentagon. Dulles was also the airport from which Ultra-Zionist Israeli spy Ilan Grapel flew to Israel on 9/11. Grapel was arrested in June 2010 for espionage against the United States. The bomb was said to have been planted by Mohammed Salameh and he was put on Dick Morris's payroll by Mossad.

Ultra-Zionist-controlled 9/11 Commission

Ultra-Zionist Bill Clinton established the original investigation into 9/11. It was led by Ultra-Zionist Democrat politicians and Ultra-Zionist judges and lawyers controlled the evidence to stop the public seeing a public trial, but there's more. The real investigation into the bombing outrages was the National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST) was Ultra-Zionist Stephen Cauffman. You will recall from earlier that I cited a report by NIST that was very early in covering up what really happened and why. It was NIST who established the 9/11 Commission that published a report on Thanksgiving Day that was a grotesque joke. In the back and those who died and their loved ones. Bush and Cheney tried to block any official investigation into the attacks and it took an incredible 441 days for one to be established. Then, when they were forced to relent, they ensured by having Ultra-Zionist Henry Kissinger take charge. When that failed and Kissinger had to resign, the Commission was headed by Ultra-Zionist Philip Zelikow who was appointed 9/11 Commission Executive Director in February 2003. We have seen already how this Ultra-Zionist Texan lawyer was an associate of President Bush and National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice whose actions were officially part of the Commission's investigation. Zelikow co-wrote a book with Rice and was a Bush administration official, being a representative and agent for neo-Zionism. Zelikow was a director of the Aspen Strategy Group that included Rice, Cheney and 9/11 Deputy Secretary of Defense, the Ultra-Zionist Paul Wolfowitz. Bush, 9/11 co-conspirator Rice, Cheney and Zelikow all worked together on the Aspen Strategy Group. When Zelikow was appointed to oversee the Commission, there is no way anyone knows more

Philip Zelikow was the perfect choice to lead the 9/11 Commission to cover up the conspiracy behind the attacks.

[illegible] conflict of interest than Zelikow? Tom Sparrow said [illegible] for the investigation to [illegible] Zelikow's pick to oversee the investigation, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Zelikow's explanation, but he was going to make sure that was in place in an objective way. Zelikow decided what was in the final report on which the [illegible] was not even mentioned and anything that would point to what really happened was ignored. Another thing – Zelikow actually wrote (although that wasn't made clear) that the United States National Security Strategy document of September 20, 2002, which contained the pre-emptive strike doctrine, was based on the Project for the New American Century in which Zelikow was closely connected. The policy formed military doctrine on the need "to end evil entities [while] extending peace, power and democracy around the world". This was presented as a new policy just in time for the invasion of Iraq which was launched later in March 2003. Zelikow has been responsible for [illegible] the 9/11 Public Discourse Project and the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) publication 'Terrorist Attack' he described Catastrophic Terrorism. Tactical Change' in which he warned about terrorist attacks on the United States and the possible response:

> "The declaration [illegible] of 1941 [illegible] the World Trade Center has not only symbolic significance but also practical importance. Its destruction would have a considerable economic impact. Some of the [illegible] would be [illegible] but the overall damage would be huge. It could [illegible] the financial markets, [illegible] and property [illegible] and undermine America's fundamental sense of security as did the Soviet atomic bomb test in 1949."

> "Perhaps the most dramatic event would be the use of a nuclear device [illegible] The United States [illegible] without a conventional warning, but could [illegible] quickly [illegible] Some [illegible] Soviet [illegible] suspect a nuclear attack [illegible] would follow other further terrorist attacks [illegible] U.S. countervalue attacks. Revealed, American would [illegible] leaders might [illegible] not advocating [illegible] massive [illegible]."

Note the use of the word 'Pearl Harbor' there before the more Pearl Harbor and Zelikow used the term in his book 'Kean and Hamilton' which would be the name to be used. Dick Cheney commanded us on 9/11 and Zelikow's co-authors were John Mark Deutch, Director of the CIA and Deputy Secretary of Defense in the 1990s, and Jonathan Carter who was on the board of directors for the MITRE Corporation and compiled reports for the Secretary of Defense under Barack Obama. Deutch is a Director Emeritus of Citigroup Inc. and is also a director of the United States-China Business Council and Belgian Technology Inc. Deutch and Carter have been senior partners in the Rothschild aerospace, military and technology

investment operation Global Technology Partners (GTP). The firm pleaded guilty to misusing taxpayer money in January 2001, after receiving $1.6 billion in contracts. It has since been linked to insider trading scandals and classified dumping at the CIA. Jill Carroll passed him on the way in and out. Crime scene here. Just somewhere before. Now as the film continues to grow we have Cuba-Zionism with the ability to control US government, military and CIA computer systems, manipulated by them in real time by cause and effect and deceive a nation's defence – remember control at World Trade Center and 9/11. Heart attack, psychotronic – Cuba-Zionist technology, fun and control of consciousness control of civil unrest, stop the truth ever coming out and control at the 9/11 Commission, also stop the truth ever coming out. All this event 9/11 control by a fraction of two percent of the American population. Ah, but there's more.

Ultra-Zionist 'Bin Laden' videos

Every time in the 9/11 story there is Ultra-Zionism. The 'bin Laden' videos are carefully thought out and produced by Dick Cheney and Donald Rumsfeld. This can now even extend to the 'bin Laden' videos and al Qaeda statements that pulled the wool on 'bin Laden did it'. The videos were miraculously 'acquired' and released to the public by unidentified groups and a front organisation like 'SITE Intelligence Group' or 'Search for International Terrorist Entities' (just search for SITE or SITE Intel Group). SITE is run by ultra-Zionist Rita Katz, daughter of an Israeli spy executed by Saddam Hussein, and has been reportedly funded by the US government to the tune of $500,000 a year. Who authorised this and how much more has been donated out of Israel through Cuba-Zionist fronts and operatives in the United States? SITE, the 'private intelligence firm' based in Washington DC, is a for-profit organisation that depends on government and corporate contracts to keep it afloat. Its boss writes a column entitled 'Global Jihad' for the Israeli Jerusalem Post. Do we seriously want to believe that SITE is not an operation of Mossad? SITE worked in harness with the Pentagon, and their capture of 'bin Laden' videos run by another Cuba-Zionist, Site Institute. The videos are published under 'information' as fact again and again without ever asking questions or the background, agenda and motivation of either organisation. Does the US government or intelligence community ever ask questions of Israel? Does it ever investigate Israel? As Wayne Madsen has pointed out, that many 'jihadist' and al Qaeda operatives are controlled by Mossad. Ex-writer Mossad has a program to distribute bogus claims of responsibility for Islamist terrorist attacks on 'jihadist' websites that are then widely reported by the Mossad and a network of 'counter-jihad' bloggers, many of Jewish origin, who actively promote the 'clash of civilisations' line. It is impossible to make a serious

governments and their responsibility for attacks and then 'reveal' their content via your 'investigative' hyped-for government and media to reveal the 'evidence'. Gotcha revealed that what appeared just like the attack on a supposed US or Australian-inspired 'Arab' or 'Muslim' looked a prestigious petition in the 'Jihad' circles and was one of the hard core of a group of individuals who constantly look for targets for other people to attack'. How strange then that 'Australia Witness' turned out to be a Jewish American called Joshua Zane who would be arrested by the FBI. Kay, a fluent Arabic speaker, has 'friended' Muslim experts in Egypt and Pakistan on Facebook and has also posted pro-Palestinian videos on the site. Zane's part in the 'investigation' ended when he appeared on the CBS 60 Minutes at Sarah wearing a wig and fake nose before her real identity was outed. A lengthy statement translated and distributed by Gotcha 'confirmed' the death of Bin Laden in the hotly questionable Abbottabad operation on 2 May 2011. It was the second fake 'Bin Laden' and 'Al-Qaeda' video released in a year. In 2007 a fake video made by 'Bin Laden' in which he 'announced four minutes of peace' was made by the government of an 'independent country' called Qatar. A Western intelligence officer said the video was 'scripted' by an Qatari-Asian lobbyist Gedalia – Adrian Pourdanian (grandson of a former director of Shin Bet Israeli Mossad front, the Anti-Defamation League). Somehow MEF managed to list on the video as the media so they 'knew' it was claimed that Qatar's job was not to expose it. One question about us: 'Who benefits?'

Yeah, who does benefit?

We have seen that Shin Zionism controlled all the key areas of the 9/11 attacks. They provided year after year of increasingly ridiculous 'warning' until triumph the Project for the New American Century (PNAC) had all the ultra-Zionist-minded neoconservatives they ever wanted, the country they wished for. A single attack changed the 9/11 'trigger'. There could not have been a better 'Pearl Harbor' Netanyahu spoke of. Then it had been – Iran, Libya, Syria, Iran, Lebanon, North Korea and China targeted still or through direct invasion, manufactured 'civil war' or demonization and sanctions in preparation for eventual invasion, 'the Lexicon' capitulation of the will of the United States-dominated capitalist terrorist former Israel. Prime Minister Ehud Barak named Osama bin Laden and Afghanistan as targets in a BBC interview with in the 'aftermath' the attacks to start the conversation rolling and other ultra Zionists and their sycophants followed by sell the lie about 'Bin Laden did it'.

Netanyahu was ready with it all on the very day of the attacks – 9/11 is good for Israel. In fact, it was not good. For the purposes of that tiny hour,

[illegible] and the neo-Zionist. Some [illegible] Frankish [illegible] equivalent of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Mohammed Atta's use of airport security passes courtesy of Marvin Bell in Portland, ITOS and the connection to Huffington Post blogger Michael Shrage, Mark Hanks, Atta, Zionist judge Abner Mikva and Bill Clinton's lawyer Robert Bennett for the Israel Lobby firm representing ITOS's parent company.

Ultra-Secure communications technology and software companies and access to the computer systems overseeing the Pentagon NORAD CIA and most of the government and military agencies – including real-time satellite communications and information on all the present whereabouts of US aircraft and the patriotic air defence fighters – was the business of Dulles Virginia based company Data Voice International. Its CEO Colonel Stephen Bryen, a former Reagan Pentagon official and Israeli agent, was also the president of Bryen and Associates, a consultancy firm specialising in technology transfer to Israel. Bryen's partner was Richard Perle, the Israel Lobby's most powerful Pentagon official, who was forced to resign as chairman of the Defence Policy Board in March 2003 after a New Yorker magazine exposé revealed that he had used his position to promote his own business interests and those of his friends in the Israeli government. Perle was also a director of Hollinger International, the company controlled by Conrad Black, which owns the Chicago Sun-Times and the London Daily Telegraph and Sunday Telegraph. Perle's business partner Adnan Khashoggi was a key player in the Iran-Contra affair and was also a friend of Saudi businessman Osama bin Laden's family. Khashoggi's sister Soraya was married to bin Laden's brother Yeslam. Khashoggi was also a friend of Mossad agent Ari Ben-Menashe, who claimed that Mossad had been running bin Laden since the 1980s. Ben-Menashe also claimed that Mossad had been behind the 1993 World Trade Center bombing. Perle's business partner Adnan Khashoggi was a key player in the Iran-Contra affair and was also a friend of Saudi businessman Osama bin Laden's family. Khashoggi's sister Soraya was married to bin Laden's brother Yeslam. Khashoggi was also a friend of Mossad agent Ari Ben-Menashe, who claimed that Mossad had been running bin Laden since the 1980s. Ben-Menashe also claimed that Mossad had been behind the 1993 World Trade Center bombing.

Mohammed Atta's use of airport security passes courtesy of Marvin Bell in Portland, ITOS and the connection to Huffington Post blogger Michael Shrage, Mark Hanks, Atta, Zionist judge Abner Mikva and Bill Clinton's lawyer Robert Bennett for the Israel Lobby firm representing ITOS's parent company.

Ultra-Secure communications technology and software companies and access to the computer systems overseeing the Pentagon NORAD CIA and most of the government and military agencies – including real-time satellite communications and information on all the present whereabouts of US aircraft and the patriotic air defence fighters – was the business of Dulles Virginia based company Data Voice International. Its CEO Colonel Stephen Bryen, a former Reagan Pentagon official and Israeli agent, was also the president of Bryen and Associates, a consultancy firm specialising in technology transfer to Israel. Bryen's partner was Richard Perle, the Israel Lobby's most powerful Pentagon official, who was forced to resign as chairman of the Defence Policy Board in March 2003 after a New Yorker magazine exposé revealed that he had used his position to promote his own business interests and those of his friends in the Israeli government. Perle was also a director of Hollinger International, the company controlled by Conrad Black, which owns the Chicago Sun-Times and the London Daily Telegraph and Sunday Telegraph. Perle's business partner Adnan Khashoggi was a key player in the Iran-Contra affair and was also a friend of Saudi businessman Osama bin Laden's family. Khashoggi's sister Soraya was married to bin Laden's brother Yeslam. Khashoggi was also a friend of Mossad agent Ari Ben-Menashe, who claimed that Mossad had been running bin Laden since the 1980s. Ben-Menashe also claimed that Mossad had been behind the 1993 World Trade Center bombing.

[illegible] Iran and North Korea – all countries now for regime change by the Project for the New American Century. Jason Hewes the book, *Anthrax: Bush's War on Terror*, with ultra-Zionist Richard Perle in 2001.

Elephant on the sofa

For [illegible] to pull no punches. Incontrovertible evidence what happened on 9/11 and in the Zionist and its military-intelligence and censorship networks beautifully obscure. Most people don't have the guts to call this out because they fear the consequences including loss of career, but a few of us – a very few and pretty fearless – former German Defence Secretary Andreas Von Bülow has still not believed Mossad was involved in the events. Ex-Federal Prosecutor Gerhard Wisnewski has investigated Israeli involvement in Operation Gladio. Dr Nafeez Ahmed traced terrorist operations after the second World War that became civilian targets in Brzezinski-Kissinger-Bilderberg events blamed on those they wished to demonise. He told Italian newspaper *Corriere della Sera* in 2007 that "American and European intelligence agencies now know that 9/11 terrorists have been the result of the CIA and Mossad's infiltration of the Islamic world". And as Andreas von Bülow said: "The CIA is infected by Mossad". Then there is Alan Sabrosky, a retired Marine officer and former Director of Studies at the United States Army War College's Strategic Studies Institute, who was taught at the United States Military Academy – West Point, Georgetown University, the University of Pennsylvania and Johns Hopkins University School of Advanced International Studies. He wrote in 2003 that it was time that we all pretend we didn't hear Mossad mentioned. He said that all our dirty secrets were used for blackmail. He said that 9/11 had led directly to 6,000 American dead and wounded and "God knows how many hundreds of thousands in other countries we've killed, in one way or another or another". He went on:

> If American servicemen had died in this way on the streets of the earth they would be getting up-to-the-minute accounts. They are not going to care – they will not – because they are the property of the same people who own the media who report these things. It's a very, very sad reflection on us.

It is NOT a 'Jewish plot'

You will have your own thoughts on who has what to do about the response, but the theme brings me to a vital point that I have emphasised many times and one which should be in the mind of all

Jewish people have been the victim of a conspiracy for human control by a global Golden Hand – The Web – in which Ultra-Zionism and the Rothschild Zionist Cult are a front line player. Through the Rothschild Zionist connection, I was pulled in by Hitler's Ahnenerbe military and intelligence network and its people like Alan Dulles and Donald Rumsfeld. Ultra Zionism infected and activated the inner workings of the Vatican-USA connection and communication system and blocked the normal response and accurate whenever necessary. They then orchestrated the cover-up of my case to the Jewish people in general and to me in particular. I was to spend the next 50 years of my life in American exile under the watchful eye of Henry Kissinger, Mossad, Meir Amit, the Bush family, Wall Street, the City of London and psychopaths to take over Christian nations through control of the key positions and power centres in politics, military, intelligence and media. This has happened the world over and never more blatantly than with the happenings and ongoing consequences of 9/11. Jewish people have fallen for the total deception, but a complex programme is still in place that is designed to keep the truth of Zionism and its role in the Holocaust hidden from the world. Jewish people must be protected by the psychopaths posing as their saviours. They have to exist for the myth of a Christian Europe when we are all the same consciousness having different host and anatomy experiences as what we call the world. Chosen People' immediately institutes a sense of separation – that the belief that God has chosen you over others is the worst curse you can put on a child. It is not a blessing at all.

We have seen the consequences in the past but have so many through the actions of Ultra Zionist Sabbatian Frankist few and the only people who can observe this cycle are the sons of Jewish people themselves. They need to expose and distance themselves from the Ultra-Zionist psychopaths in their midst and the same with Americans with the psychopathic Bush family connection. Christians and Jews are not enemies but victims of the psychopaths and the Rothschild Zionist family. We are not apart, we are each other. Don't be fooled by the anti-Semitism scam whether you are Jewish or otherwise. It is to be calculated Protection Racket to protect the control of the psychopaths over the Jewish community and to project the real holocaust enemy of Jews from its prison. They use anti-Semitism because they know it is here that the search for truth will begin. Anti-Semitism is simply a control tool that they can use. What you deny in the Zionist holocaust and in 9/11 after the evidence presented here – or the Illuminati Zionist has to it related. The very fabric of Americans and elsewhere – politics, finance, media and

decision-making? It involves accusing those who criticize Israel of being anti-Semites and of using anti-Semitic tropes. What does this response to the statement by American military expert Alan Sabrosky that Mossad did 9/11? The Anti-Defamation League condemned him as a key figure in anti-Semitic conspiracy theories. Some of it, some of the time, that is all they have.

Definition defined

Now let's compare what all I have set out in the last few chapters with the can we turn to that new definition of "anti-Semitism" which is being unreservedly accepted by all levels of government, academia, corporations, media and the entire system under pressure and often abuse from the Anti-Zionist network. So has the power of the enemy created a right-wing conspiracy or rather the Neoconservative Right controlled it? The most salient fact is that this "definition" is entirely opposite to essentially what I have explored in this book. I am going to return to the definition in a moment but I might give away how we can see how calculated they are in the light of what the ultra Zionists are doing and are desperate to hide. There are many problems in defining those who hate Jews for being Jewish and "anti-Semitism" is a complete misnomer as it is essentially only anti-Jewish and "Semites" simply means Jewish. Jew-hatred is a reaction to the religious system of belief and ritual. Hating Jews for being Jews is discriminating against Jews for being Jews as far as we can get. But that is not what the new definition sets out to challenge. The new definition is a central pillar of the Trojan Horse Racket set up to protect and hide every aspect of what the Neoconservative-Zionists are doing but with no regard for how it looks from public view. The definition is comprised of simply a number of statements and thoughts on Israel and its supporters and Holocaust and ultra Zionists and the whole Web of Lies Hidden Hand. Here's the list:

> Making certain assertions, demonstrating or stereotypical allegations about Jews as a collective (especially but not exclusively the myth about a world Jewish conspiracy or of Jewish control of the media, economy, government or other societal institutions).

Look at what I have exposed about ultra Zionists control of the prime ministers of power and decision-making with regard to 9/11, control of the Pentagon, US government, corporate media, Hollywood, finance, etc. The power to smear Jews as a "conspiracy" is clearly a work, but not a collective of all Jewish people – only a select few and those who have consumed for the most. This "definition" is designed to protect the reputation of a few – even respectable individuals – with a history of

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] anyone knows unless the editors themselves are allowed to be [illegible] and the answer is forthcoming? November first.

[illegible] for the [illegible] of [illegible] and [illegible] to [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

I guess most of us have read through the last three chapters and now be shaking their head at the [illegible]. The extraordinary connections between [illegible] and 9/11 were all for the benefit of America, were they? The [illegible] of international [illegible] Zionist and ultra-Zionist [illegible] [illegible] United States that promoting the [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] symbols and images [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 26

Eyes wide OPEN

[illegible] my journey of trying to open your eyes. I'm not trying to [illegible] my journey and my experiences fully open to [illegible] Thanks

I think it is true to say that in the modern climate created by the 'anti-Semitism' industry, the Protocols *[illegible]* and 'progressive' principles and opinions that I have been outlining in this book as the real anti-Semitism exist more than ever.

I am 62 as I write this and I could live until the natural end of my life quite easily doing what I have done so far. I have to do this. I have to take the blood abuse and ridicule that comes for 30 years and I don't need to explain that to anyone who has been involved with the writing of this book. I choose to do that knowing how the 'anti-Semitism' industry and 'progressive' mob will react because, namely, they are unbalanced. I can't live in the world that Internet creates where we will have a life in which we are surrounded with immediate lies. I want to tell only one truth about what my life is about, and I don't want to waste it by conspiracy to create them and everyone else is not enough. In public attention before the endgame is complete. We are very close to that now in the wake of decades of deception manipulation through mainstream media and 'anti-fascist' progressive groups. Gandhi said: 'Progress is impossible without truth.' I am not a saint but I have spent my life trying to live by that principle as much as I could and I have written this book as honestly and truthfully through the clenched door at the back of my head as I am about to kneel. I do so in the hope that it will have the same effect once the dust has settled and the so predictable abuse has evaporated into boring irrelevance. Very soon, however, I want to get back to enjoying my freedom with my children and grandchildren and not having to worry about who is coming to the door. I don't have to stay in a state of siege because of the fear of violence of any other kind. You don't know what you're talking about, you're a liar. I have to take some real abuse as actions that I and others do. Don't we be us. They can throw their worst and do their worst. It makes no difference to me. I am like a rock in the middle of a storm. Nothing can influence my state of mind. I am at peace with myself and what I have done. I am not a hero. I have experienced great suffering as

journey of exploration." But sincerely I don't give a fuck [...] (p. 147)

Figure 143: [illegible]

'Jewish' cover story

Those who have read this [illegible] to the end – [illegible] largely will [illegible] know that what [illegible] exposing is not Jewish plot. You might have gathered by now that I thought it was a 'Jewish plot'. Even I would bloody well say so. But that's not [illegible]. The 'plot' for total human enslavement is [illegible] and Judaism is not involved in origin but [illegible] the end it goes off piste, as [illegible] and has been used as a tool in many plots. The perpetrators are [illegible] Rothschilds, Rockefellers, Bush, Bush and the wider Luciferian Illuminati pulling strings through the West. Jewish people are largely its victims, not perpetrators. The Cult has infiltrated and taken control of all major religions, governments, banking and other corporations, media, Hollywood, Silicon Valley, the Internet, big pharma, artificial intelligence, transhumanism and [illegible] every other area of human life required for its ongoing survival. What happened on 9/11 [illegible] renewed impetus and momentum to [illegible] the hijack of humanity with no-one challenging [illegible]. Look at how we [illegible] the world has changed since September 11th, 2001. The Americans [illegible] largely the world army in the making, now [illegible] in 150 countries [illegible] out of 195 and 175,000 active troops in 135. This [illegible] made possible by the nearly 80 percent increase [illegible] spending [illegible] the world [illegible] and the [illegible] of privacy, the likes of which the world [illegible] and [illegible]. The Luciferian Cult [illegible] to target Jewish society for many reasons. Among them was the need [illegible] a long story] to control [illegible] by enslaving one of [illegible] called Israel. The Knights Templar (12th century) and Zionism (19th century) [illegible] seeking to rebuild Solomon's Temple [illegible] and [illegible] the [illegible] into the [illegible]. And [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Babylon.

They urge the Jewish community [illegible] to develop a shield of protection from exposure. Again and again you will find quotes from [illegible] leaders along the same basic theme that young [illegible] would [illegible] criticism of Jewish Orthodox [illegible] and [illegible] frighten the Jewish minority into giving their support to the Zionist [illegible] Zionist is simply a term [illegible] from persecution [illegible] [illegible] Death Cult [illegible] Judaism is a religion that [illegible] Death Cult. Judaism is their [illegible] and [illegible] Death Cult. Judaism is the perfect [illegible] and [illegible] protection for the Sabbatian-Frankist [illegible] above all other [illegible] Zionist [illegible] would [illegible] Zionist [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

events in the world today in a clear focus as we shall see.

Protocol prophecies

[illegible] the Death Cult also present the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion as new light. We've seen this myth and document [illegible] and I am sure that you've heard it all. But still, let's ask questions. The ambition and technique of Sabbatai Frankism. You can still get a copy – even on Amazon – and it is worth the effort to read what they said over a century ago and compare that with real world events as we see and live them today. Never mind – that's not to say it's all gospel truth and we've got to be careful not to come to conclusions of your choice. But it is an eye-opener if you're a conspiracy theorist, a truth seeker and sceptic. Like reading the Talmud, because it's one not as pernicious, deceiving or evil's plot. They just appear to be. Like Freemasons are describing a Sabbatai-Frankist death cult plot but never Jews as people are essential cover. You are not supposed to talk about the Protocols or you are labelled an 'anti'. Well, I don't give a shit. There does not what has subsequently happened and I know for a fact it is risky but it's Sabbatian-Frankist fanatics in the Christian Zionist and Protection Racket state [illegible] that question, criticise and through its actions actually harm and abuse, but choose to raise my fingers in contrarian response. 'Zion' has a different meaning to Sabbatian-Frankism than it does to Jewish people in general and you're that no one is quite like the Protocols of the Elders of Zion. Freemasons [illegible] Protocols and 'Zion' in the Death Cult terminology of 'Zion' is the anus of the pyramid in the dollar system which is being constructed all around us every day. Remember Old Zion – it will come in the Matrix context. This will be very relevant shortly. The New Jerusalem also means something different to the Death Cult. The biblical Book of Ezekiel has a priest called Zadok who [illegible] Solomon's Temple which was built by the Messiah. King David. The Book of Ezekiel says: 'David my servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd: they shall also walk in My judgments and observe My statutes and do them.' You don't have to believe in Old Testament prophecy for it to be relevant to the world today. What if pro-Zionists and the Death Cult have prophecies for their own ends as well as us? Just saying. It is the sequence of the US presidency, the building of the United States embassy moved to Jerusalem, plans to rebuild Solomon's Temple on the Temple Mount and the Al Aqsa Mosque being demolished, and the rebuilding and demolition of the mosque to rebuild Solomon's Temple in the same period these were to some [illegible] already agreed by the United States and Israel. The West Bank is the road to the Greater Israel and a

[illegible] You can see how all the pieces fit together like [illegible] though they have not yet come exactly to pass. Another name for the New Jerusalem is Zion and while this is interpreted as a heavenly location it is planned to be very much of the physical world by the Rothschild-Rockefeller Rich Cult.

The Masons are contrary to the spirit and the same plan as the Illuminati. Mystic is literally right, the end justifies the means. Secrecy is bad, the New World Order is inspired by Lucifer and is perfectly Satanic secret societies rule from the shadows. Masonry is the legislative arm and the leader and guide of all secret societies. The end is blind and an essential enemy for the key to impose their will on the masses. Capitalism is an illusion created and guided by the Illuminati. The Illuminati manipulate and exploit and control the stock market, world banking and industry. They control the global dictatorship will be executed when the New Order takeover is complete and people will be arrested and fined, executed, or enslaved. Capitalism, which is the new system of control and slavery, is controlled by the Illuminati. The world will be ruled by the Antichrist, and the False Prophet, King of the World, Patriarch of all the World, and Patriarch "Pope". There are four other main theories of the Illuminati. Read over a hundred years ago and you may recognise them:

- Promote and demoralise youth by intentionally false beliefs and perceptions.

  (See progressive education programming, schools, colleges and universities.)

- Destroy the family unit.

  (Divide and conquer through divisive issues including divisions between generations, social and religious beliefs, which have historically been the role of parents/family.)

- Appeal to humanity's lower instincts.

  (Illuminated by the occult symbolism behind them.)

- Destroy organised religions and the clergy through ridicule and other means.

(Illuminati conspiracy and it relies it has blinded you of the Trauma Culture. Ghouls, like Jimmy Saltzman-Bruckheimer, Michael Crichton & Rich Zhi don't do "normal".)

- Introduce diversions in entertainment that require spending money and erode the enjoyment of simple cost-free pleasures.

  (Social Media vs. Ordinary Human Life)

- Divert the attention of the population with spiritual vacuous "entertainment" so they don't see what is really going on.

  (Big-time conspiracy and cover-up.)

- Confuse people with false and contrived history theories that hide the real story.

  (Constantly happening.)

- Instigate class hatred and class war among different classes of people.

  (Identities)

- Create division between all groups including employers and employees and Right and Left.

  (Happening in every political environment)

- Destroy agriculture through industrialisation and then destroy industry.

  (What is next? Now this was more than a century ago when Karl Marx and Engels published the Communist Manifesto, but they openly criticised the bourgeoisie for destroying traditional farmers with their concentration of industry and capital and [illegible])

- Eliminate utopian theories to enslave people in a labyrinth of impractical ideas

  (Utopia vs. Dystopia: Aldous Huxley's Brave New World)

- Cause conflict and suspicion between states that lead to increased spending on armaments.

  (Obviously happening.)

- Introduce public outrage while keeping the people ignorant of the real game that they play, paying lip service to democracy.

  (That happens at most every election and when the public vote the 'wrong way' on the breach broad referendum you call them 'morons' and 'far right' and do everything you can to thwart what they voted for.)

- Appoint people to key positions who have something to hide so they will do whatever they are told in fear of exposure.

  (Like systems awash with such compromised place-people.)

- Slowly change all constitutions in preparation for despotic world government.

  (Propaganda or global 'diversity' is what they want. The European Union is a perfect example of constitutional change in countries of the EU and the definition of sovereignty.)

- Establish huge communities.

  (Mega-cities e.g. Greater London, Randstad, Ruhr, Rhine-Main.)

- Trigger economic and financial crises and instability leading to world bankruptcy, at the most effective time, such the system globally to trigger panic.

  (Global economic meltdown in the Wall Street crash of the mid-to-late 2008, but what is planned as a global crash is like to have worse to come. They will create the crash then come forward as the 'saviours' so long as we accept the new system which they will control.)

- Control global banking and finance to enslave governments and populations in debt.

  (Achieved long ago.)

> "Because nations and Israel, the spirit of humanity will fall under the control of the Illuminati, and shortly pave the way for the coming of the Antichrist."

> "Upon coming to power in any country, the Illuminati will have seen nothing yet until the world awakes up to what is going on and is too late."

Whatever the background, the forces that describe the Rockefeller-Rothschild-Freemason and the Illuminati-Rockefeller-Rothschild-Freemason are all the same. All of this is part of the plan. What the Protocols predicted has happened over time and is still happening today. The Illuminati have been a good reason to look around you. The messages in the Protocols of Rockefeller-Rothschild-Freemasons they describe their new world order by means of which all humanity would be ruled from Israel by a super global government of Zion. The document says:

> "...we shall have proved [to] the world that they will serve us peacefully from the throne which we shall occupy by the right of the strongest in the person of our King of Israel, the father of the future ruler of the universal republic which we shall create from the midst of the whole world. In place of the rulers of today we shall set up a terror which will frighten the super-Government from realization: a hand will reach out with all the power of the State and crush to pieces those elements over which we cast our eyes. Legality will be stripped from the peoples' eyes, it will serve only to mislead them and to be used as a weapon in the hands of those who will be clothed with power, that is, in our hands."

The Protocols of Rockefeller-Rothschild-Freemasons and the Illuminati-Rockefeller-Rothschild-Freemasons could never repay what are telling industry, commerce and governments through their instigated deal. Freedom and politicians were mere puppets to their will. "The attempts that have been made by some "Parsons" or other – their only will be motivated by a profit – but the accomplishment of our plans is at least two centuries old. Now the whole machine is working as well as a well-oiled power, namely, the execution of principles, actions, stages and actions connected with the choice of president." Can't exactly how it works and how we've been more obviously controlled by Rockefeller-Rothschild-Freemasons that choose President Bush and Barack Obama. The quote "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion" says:

> "The number of deputies will gradually increase in each period, will be the president, but we shall take away from the right to propose new laws and the right to be elected by us to the responsible position, to put them in our hands. Naturally the authority of the press and will be in the same hands for every possible kind of attack, but we shall provide it with a means of defence – the right of opposition to the people for the duration of the period – we shall obtain a new law that is by one or appear to the same, which does not – we signify [illegible]."

> [illegible] of the sixties and [illegible] the present with the mysterious, long-study of our society, justify the use of the police, and the preservation of the status quo by the government have led us to depend [illegible] on the new technologies of control, the right to know will become obsolete. The expansion of the apparatus of control will [illegible] us in a constant state of [illegible] and [illegible] the key of flesh that will turn our minds and no one outside of us [illegible] will any longer [illegible] the force of legislation.

The Protocols are similar here. They seem to bring out aspects [illegible] which are [illegible] in our [illegible] simple [illegible] society and which they point out and [illegible] as [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

agenda is happening. Over the [illegible] is taking place, Day's new world order is happening in all the facets that he described. Research the Jesuit-Satanic team of Agenda 21/2030 to transform human society into a centralised, global state to 'save the world' from the [illegible] of human-caused climate change and here's your New Normal in the form of 'progressive' Anglo-Zionist Cloward-Piven Day had to wait for a traditional control coup and did so by the terrorist. The [illegible] realised they have to [illegible] a process by which they can offer the control system solution. And there various aggressors of the plan, including the Rothschilds, describe how private property ownership will be outlawed. Dastardly as Lawrence Dunn explains here, when Jill had Day visit in 1999:

> Frankly, we'd [illegible] you to make the point. The point is we've got to [illegible] and gradually [illegible] that we're not going to [illegible] and [illegible] people would move and become [illegible] apartments or condominiums. [illegible] by [illegible] and [illegible] more and more of the population will be moved into small [illegible] apartments which would not [illegible] you'll be part of the population [illegible]

> Ultimately people would be outraged when they saw that we would be common to have non-family members living with you. Ideally, most of your [illegible] just to [illegible] and [illegible] you would [illegible] by making [illegible] [illegible] Bear this in mind when they see [illegible] with your [illegible] [illegible] Do you understand [illegible] This is a [illegible] [illegible] and is not [illegible] to go more and more restrictive [illegible] Do you? he asked those questions ...

We are moving in this very direction every day.

Sabbatian-Frankist coup d'état

The Protocols tell about a one day 'bloodless' revolution all over the world. This same Jesuit Richard Day told Dave Mandel in 1998:

> The [illegible] the new system probably will occur on a weekend in the winter. Every [illegible] Friday evening and [illegible] when [illegible] Monday morning, the new system [illegible] in place. During the weekend [illegible] those changes every body would be hustled off to [illegible] opportunity to really look around and see what was going on and [illegible]

How [illegible] – will [illegible] Orwell says:

> We have [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] and among them was a total change to create continuous production of goods and services, employing the unions to bargain over pay and keep people together only for the duration of the job. Instead of the state providing benefits [illegible] the state serves – as Gladstone wanted and Thatcher tried to do – to create the framework for the free market. The [illegible] of the 1970s and the [illegible] of the present day were the culmination and resolution of years of [illegible] methods and goals. No wonder the Hidden Hand had to go. The ritual with its patriotic and [illegible] Anglo-Saxons and the Russian Empire [illegible] the morality of the Protocols in the [illegible] New York Times in 1921 in which [illegible] an asset of Schiff-Rockefeller-controlled British intelligence. The [illegible] and industry and Protestant Rockefeller [illegible] controlled by the Jesuit Catholics. [illegible] democracy and silence the [illegible] highlight the bloody [illegible] between the Protocols and subsequent world events. Surprise, surprise, execution of the Protocols is another power-seeker distraction of Anti-Semitism. And I say they can fuck off! That is [illegible] movement's [illegible].

King of the World

[illegible] Solomon's Temple. We can see with the emphasis on the Protocols on the word 'goy' played by Freemasonry the reason why Freemasonic temples are really symbols of Solomon's Temple with their pillars and [illegible] Solomon's Temple – 'goy' at Solomon's temple which Solomon's Grand Architect was Hiram. The word 'goy' has been used a lot [illegible] by me in different and slippery situations under the veil of Old Testament and Archaeology, but they are. 'Goy' is the Hebrew word for nation as in Israel – and even the new Jerusalem is described in The Book of Revelation as the home of a tribe which is an ancient symbol of Satanism. If you read my other books like Everything You Need To Know But Have Never Been Told, you will see the details but for now, briefly, it is important to know that the King of the Jews will not [illegible] the United States Parliament in London and [illegible] the Protocols will say and have always what is planned to be a one world religion Sabbatian Frankist with universal acceptance of the Jewish God and Jewish religion. All other religions (including Judaism as currently practised) would disappear. This 'Big One' will not be the Return of the 'Jews' to what remains of the Ancient Near East but rather a [illegible] Big Brother Christian Zionist [illegible] totally manipulated by and subject to the Illuminati Jesuits. I will describe in this chapter what I have researched as the 'King' really is. The Antichrist [illegible]

The Bible makes clear that God is all-powerful, omniscient, omnipresent, and has ordained everything that happens in the world. Nothing can thwart the authority of God, from whose mind the universe and all its laws first arose. He decided to punish this all because of sin. Therefore we will be obliged to suffer those coming sorrows that he has ordained even when this does not seem right. But we may be sure that in the end he will completely overcome. Despite the fact that many will remain lost, he will somehow finally bring all creation to its knees.

This is the one of God's chosen ways to overcome, demolish the wicked forces around us, present and not known, behind the scenes and not so mysterious. These forces will triumph in the end, yet only for a brief while. Until God's children make the most of the principles of freedom and rights they have, the world will become a wicked place, and the church will remain weak. But when God's people do begin to live out the principles of freedom and rights, they have the potential to overcome the wicked forces that are in the world. But it will be only for the most brief time, and only for a single hour. This is not to say that we should not work for freedom and rights, for which there can be no better motivation, then will it be possible even in such a way as the scriptures of the world have taught us. God and powerful forces behind him will be beaten, only to rise from the dead at the precise moment of history to overcome the world. It is the same old story, but the end is different from all the before-mentioned ones. It is a new tale.

Last is classic Problem-Reaction-Solution. Create good, mayhem, conflict and suffering and then step forward as the saviour to the humanity you have systematically created.

Importance of 'the mob'

The power of the people is very important in Marxism. It was popular support that overthrew the old tsarist regime in Russia, which led to Lenin's Bolshevik Party coming to power in 1917. When he said that once the mob (today's Brave 'progressives') had completed their role as essential pawns they would be turned on against the rich and powerful. Remember we are describing the techniques of Marxism and how it works today's form of 'progressive' and 'equality' Marxism. This is the same technique created by Saul Alinsky. Through this humanistic Marxism we overthrow the existing order and establish a socialist structure controlled under the smokescreen of 'government of the people'. But what happened in Russia, China and everywhere else that Marxism has been imposed, has made itself unnecessary by the prevailing order and then the new order destroys the mob. Self-proclaimed champions of the brave 'progressive' movement will be 'wiped out' by the same force that brought them to power. Marxism is a religion that is 'socialistic' and is absolutely evil. Historically everywhere Marxism has been introduced, by conflict between groups and based on class warfare, it has brought about the loss of hope for the people.

> In order to elaborate satisfactorily [one's] action it is necessary to have equal to the needs of the moment the energy of the will in order to [...] the [...] and [...] of [...] [...] [...]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Transcends he model in Deuteronomy. Messianic Jews and a global control system based in Israel. The picture is far bigger than Christian pre-tribulation rapture and even Sabbatian-Frankism is only a relatively recent expression of the Hidden Hand Master Plan. It pre-dates every Luciferian interpretation of the Bible and it underpins current events dealt with in the same basic themes. As you find in The Prophets and other prophetic books from Genesis to Malachi the score. Christians have been had. Christian Zionists have been massively had – and what they are all here helping to bring mighty close. The destruction of Israel and the Jews which is the very opposite of Christian Zionist belief and hope. The many they have and illustrated in making that hope a stark reality. God's Old Covenant people back in their country and unified as a Messiah-led nation to save the light-bearing judge the wicked and restore peace to the world which is what Sabbatian-Frankists claim for their Messiah or World King when the idea is to instigate a global tyranny. They are setting up the perfect environment for stopping what is planned but proved. Here's what we will learn.

The Bible, in its entirety, is the best-selling book of all time. Billions have read its Genesis, Numbers, and Deuteronomy, but not necessarily understand a Messianic lesson as the Hebrew word of Deuteronomy is quoted upon by the messianic fanatics today with other quotes about a leader to world peace and rule Israel. Sabbatian-Frankists use a Kabbalah or religion not the Torah. The far more extreme Talmud – the guide to Judaism-Zionism – never uses the title Messiah nor Melech HaMashiach (the King Messiah), but the book of Isaiah does. Isaiah is the basis of Daniel and all the rest of the world of Freemasonic Melech to be the world leader and will accept the accusation of the Messianic Era. Note how Christians and Christian Zionists say the same about Jesus. Messianic Jews search pentateuch and prophets and in Hebrew of the Old Testament, and look at the Messiah, or Moshiach, will rebuild the Temple and bring peace to Israel and the world. Temple would be the headquarters of the world government. Isaiah 2:3 says, "... the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the mountains and exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow to it." Jerusalem's Supreme Court built by the Rothschilds was really designed for this purpose with all its statues symbolism. Jesus was understood to claim to be the Son of Man in the New Testament story and I wonder if Christian Zionists are fulfilling this? The Second Coming of Christ is the moment when every eye on the whole world and not only Israel "... shall look upon me whom they have pierced" (Zechariah 12:10). Will the returning Messiah Christ complete God's purpose in creation? But my question is this: Why does God have an obsession with the 0.2 percent of the world population on a planet that is in Orion's Belt and a pinhead compared with the universe? What is the significance of Israel's

Control the tech – control the world

Figure 148: Ray Kurzweil is a computer scientist and futurist who is employed by Google

frames like Amazon and is planned to be activated by remote-control from Israel's Ben Gurion Airport.

Can this kind of technological advancement bring us closer to God? Or will it separate us from Him? Will we be able to access the Kingdom of Heaven through the cloud? Or will we be plugging ourselves into the matrix? Will we be able to upload our souls to the cloud? Will we be able to download them back into our bodies? Will we be able to live forever? Will we be able to live in the New Jerusalem? Will we be able to live in the Garden of Eden? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of God? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of Heaven? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of God on Earth? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of God in the New Jerusalem? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of Heaven in the New Jerusalem? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of God in the Garden of Eden? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of Heaven in the Garden of Eden? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of God in the Garden of Eden on Earth? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of Heaven in the Garden of Eden on Earth? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of God in the New Jerusalem on Earth? Will we be able to live in the Kingdom of Heaven in the New Jerusalem on Earth

[illegible] Alexa will be used to shut down [illegible] Alexa, the Amazon Echo and other toys or children's products which they can converse with. Alexa is a human and conversations are shown to [illegible] Alexa program that uses [illegible] The same story. Watch how [illegible] have prosecuted robots as it [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

world' theory is connected with AI. What is coming off these devices is purposely designed to be energy magnetically addictive. The human operating electricity and electromagnetic field 'plasticity' machine-human interface strategy with the hope to hack our mind-body biology. Addiction to one's own self-hate dopamine is an elegant trick the electrical-electromagnetic digital stimulus it has been wired to process. When someone puts the phone down the brain goes into 'withdrawal' as it craves the stimulus. The person then picks up the phone again to continue to receive validation or self-loathing messages. Remember, our minds only live in the present, but we are constantly on the phone to live in the future or past, but never in the present moment and in this present moment everything is perfect. Once this brain-phone frequency interaction is achieved then information and subliminal beyond the perception of the conscious mind – can be transceived and dictate perception. This is why people's 'the same that he promises on social through this' moment we're in. 'Smart' homes are being marketed and hijacked to use anything but 'smart'. It is especially prevalent when children don't know what to do with their time and are not taught their mind is a place to have a love affair with the divine, an inner heaven and not a scary, very rarely used wasteland to be nowhere near. A proper parent and need to be respected. Even then, I have taken speakers away from my two children when their addictive demands were crippling my brain with their screeching and hip-hop. Spirit is where information is stored to know one another in a future environment, so I really don't necessarily want to 'land' in their phone. I don't have to 'be' in the 'cloud' to have a relationship and if I need to speak with people in the usual context of events I have a sacred practice to do that. It's not always instagramable or what I like all addicted people think they need to be. Some have even come to the addiction they realise that they don't. We can keep up a dialogue of connection and curiosity in person and the real world. Until then, I'm not online or in front of a screen. That's apollo especially to children who are still developing their brains and still forming. These deep in the shadow techniques are known by many parents and have subtly planned for them to happen. That is Death. It's after all.

Gotcha!

Stage two of the Illuminati and 'wearables' are now the ready to wear on the body. These are 'Facebook devices'. Apple watches, and a long and ever lengthening list of Universe attracted technology that people wear unwittingly as they entered into shops for a better cell phone signal and 'free' music that was 'shared' with them by some mysterious entity and they were happy to accept. Skin Grip Pill. Would it – are only a little bit step to go. It's been the aim all along. In the shadow – morphy

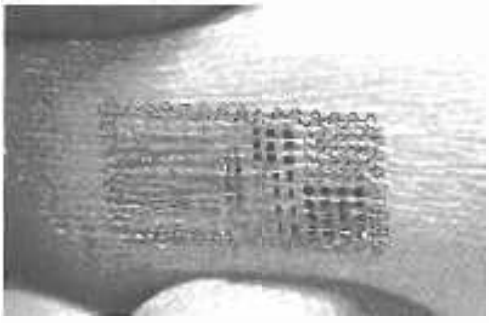


Figure 16.1 [illegible]

in the body and brain. This is the stage we are [illegible] now. Transponder [illegible] we already have [illegible] Sweden and [illegible] my books from the [illegible] that these [illegible] were coming [illegible]. My work was dismissed then as [illegible] of my [illegible] and yet [illegible] are here with a tidal wave of other 'crazy' information I have published over the years which is now happening. I write songs and stories [illegible] but crazy how they happen write new things and some systems engineers say they've never read it [illegible]. I am sure my head will keep me writing. This new [illegible] album [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] will not [illegible] it all.

> [illegible] technology continues to get closer and closer to our bodies, from the phones in our pockets to the smartwatches on our wrists. Now for some people, it is getting under the skin, as Swedish company [illegible] has begun implanting [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] the same way. Any external frequency disturbance from Wi-Fi and cell towers, multiple computer-generated electrical and electromagnetic communication signals [illegible] will disrupt and pollute the body's own electrical signals and cause a cellular malfunction, paving the road to catastrophic consequences for physical, mental and emotional health. Traumatic exposure to depression and toxicity elements, whether from the young and unprocessed emotional imbalance you've just experienced in the form of media news and reality television. They are the cause of [illegible] physical autoimmune, [illegible] brain [illegible] and [illegible] in our society. What's more, [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] DNA. It has long been known that nothing else independently orientates so precisely to magnetic north that DNA does. Scientists have found that the magnetic orientation of DNA molecules can be altered by specific pulses and emotional states you will cause people to think and feel that same way. The same applies to the brain. Even more than that you can by speaking into the frequency of DNA make a connection (however slight) with it and then move the field by another frequency. You can think of this as a form of telepathy. Human beings are constantly creating and receiving thoughts and feelings. The mind is basically an electromagnetic frequency. When the DNA frequency switch is complete the genetic antenna is picking up all these information sources which are corresponding perceptual, emotional, and physical effects. The way you can see affects DNA, the code of life, that is unique to the body which differs from the electromagnetic entanglement with DNA has the potential to manipulate matter into a whole new world. Until this is happening, the world is primarily driven by the Hidden Hand and its battle for Ankhista.

The end of men

Masculinity is being systematically dulled. One way this is happening is through [illegible] by a number of chemicals that mimic female hormones, collectively known as [illegible]. The most notorious of these is [illegible], which is found in DNA. Exposure to [illegible] can [illegible] the genetic antennae picking up all these information sources which are corresponding perceptual, emotional, and physical effects. The way you can see affects DNA, the code of life, that is unique to the body which differs from the electromagnetic entanglement with DNA has the potential to manipulate matter into a whole new world. Until this is happening, the world is primarily driven by the Hidden Hand and its battle for Ankhista.

The end of men

Masculinity is being systematically dulled. One way this is happening is through [illegible] by a number of chemicals that mimic female hormones, collectively known as [illegible]. The most notorious of these is [illegible], which is found in DNA. Exposure to [illegible] can [illegible] the genetic antennae picking up all these information sources which are corresponding perceptual, emotional, and physical effects. The way you can see affects DNA, the code of life, that is unique to the body which differs from the electromagnetic entanglement with DNA has the potential to manipulate matter into a whole new world. Until this is happening, the world is primarily driven by the Hidden Hand and its battle for Ankhista.

[illegible] will be in states [illegible] and the frequency of radio station A and you will get radio station A because the [illegible] stronger and suggestive one and that's what you will get. Bernard Albert Baruch said:

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and that's all there will be to it. Each [illegible] of the mind by a word or a gesture or a tone or a look or a gift or [illegible]

Aldous Huxley "Brave New World" [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Why they are called SECRET societies

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] the human [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

smart patches, smart watches, smart skin, smart bandages, smart pavements, smart streets, smart cities, smart communities, smart environments, smart governments, smart planet… smart everything. These and all the other so-called 'new' connected parts of the new smart global society part of the 'connected' internet of things (IoT) by the 'smart grid'. The smart grid is defined as a unified 'system of systems' that will be a global grid of 'smart' electrical/electronic agents/digital information sources controlled by artificial intelligence (AI) which 'means' by whatever or whoever controls artificial intelligence. This is the grid or 'cloud' that records 'everything' that is said by you or around you. Your every move and purchase and bank transaction is recorded by every bank and business and facial recognition cameras, media and government buildings are also being linked to this 'matrix' of facial recognition cameras through which information can be gleaned from your home and work place, your body, cars and computers are interacting through neurotechnology effects and connections. The method by the Smart Grid will include a new form of surveillance and control or perception control over the individual's what you think and believe. They are interacting the body system and the brain directly via computer microchip implants placed in the body. The idea is that only one source, but multiple feeds of electromagnetic and electrical/digital information designed to form one global system. Smart meters connect with the in-home wireless and

Image: Wikimedia Commons

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] Nanotechnology in pavements, walls, lamp posts, computers, clothes, vitamin supplements, sprays, cosmetics, medicines and even food. Nanoparticles are microscopic and can only be seen with a powerful microscope. Once inhaled into the lungs they enter the bloodstream and can be carried to every part of the body, including the brain. Nanoparticles can pass through the placenta to the baby in the womb. Once inside the body, nanoparticles can cause damage to cells and DNA. Nanoparticles are also small enough to enter cells and damage the mitochondria, which are the energy centres of cells. Nanoparticles can also damage the immune system, making it less effective at fighting off infections and diseases. Nanoparticles can cause inflammation throughout the body, leading to chronic illnesses such as heart disease, cancer, diabetes, Alzheimer's disease and Parkinson's disease. Nanoparticles can also damage the reproductive system, leading to infertility and birth defects. Nanoparticles can also cause genetic mutations, which can be passed down through generations. Nanoparticles can also cause developmental problems in children, such as autism and ADHD. Nanoparticles can also cause respiratory problems, such as asthma and bronchitis. Nanoparticles can also cause skin problems, such as eczema and psoriasis. Nanoparticles can also cause eye problems, such as cataracts and macular degeneration. Nanoparticles can also cause kidney problems, such as kidney failure and kidney stones. Nanoparticles can also cause liver problems, such as liver failure and liver cancer. Nanoparticles can also cause blood problems, such as anaemia and leukaemia. Nanoparticles can also cause cardiovascular problems, such as heart attacks and strokes. Nanoparticles can also cause neurological problems, such as Alzheimer's disease and Parkinson's disease. Nanoparticles can also cause psychological problems, such as depression and anxiety. Nanoparticles can also cause behavioural problems, such as aggression and hyperactivity. Nanoparticles can also cause developmental problems, such as autism and ADHD. Nanoparticles can also cause reproductive problems, such as infertility and birth defects. Nanoparticles can also cause genetic mutations, which can be passed down through generations. Nanoparticles can also cause cancer, leukaemia and other blood disorders. Nanoparticles can also cause immune system problems, such as autoimmune diseases and allergies

> [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

with the consequences for human freedom ignored. An antidote to Openness, we'll consider, is to promote a distinction with the A- processing power continues to increase at an exponential rate, and it is the digital, physical, and biological things that make up our lives. Some of these things will be connected to the internet, and many will have the ability to act autonomously. Good except for the last bit, where demands of 21st Century living should read 'demands of 21st Century control'. The article also mentions several examples to underscore its point, supported by documents:

- 5G mobile networks will have capacity that is up to 10 times quicker than 4G networks and will likely [...] will connect [...] to [...] for [...] moment].
- Blockchain, a financial technology that allows transactions to occur without intermediaries like stock exchanges that currently function as gatekeepers of transactions.
- Artificial intelligence, which is currently being used by companies in Sydney and New York to help [...] park [...] more [...] energy efficiency in buildings.
- Autonomous vehicles, which are set to have an enormous impact in the coming decades. Research suggests autonomous vehicles and ride-sharing will [...] by up to 90%.
- Driverless [...] [...] [...] which will be [...] by [...] [...] [...] [...] [...] [...] expected to be [...] by 2050 [...] [...].
- Biometrics, which could greatly increase the number of people around the world who are able to prove their identity, thereby reducing fraud, [...] and corruption [AUD trading and [...].
- Drones, which [...] [...], artificial intelligence, could [...] [...] [...] [...] [...] [...]

Just a search engine? Just a social media site?

Figure 27: Internet companies and their relationship with DARPA and the CIA

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] Regina Dugan [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] Big Brother [illegible] the [illegible] detail of people's lives [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

humanity's interests at heart – far from it. No surprise, then, that Google's parent company Alphabet has ties to the CIA, NSA, FBI and other US 'alphabet agencies'. Its technologies are ubiquitous in surveillance and control, tracking everything it can get its hands on and storing it all in the cloud. The plan is to bring development by Alphabet-owned and New York-based Sidewalk Labs and the project guided by Laura Zimmet (CTO, Dan Doctoroff (CEO) says the smart city development would be built 'from the internet up'. This is what I have been warning about for a long time. But the sheer scale of data gathering involved with a smart city makes this project the Big Brother project of all. David Murakami Wood, an associate professor at Queen's University in Kingston, Ontario, said that the public ability to give consent to trade privacy for convenience goes out the window straight away under the Alphabet/Google scheme. I think in some ways what we've discussed here is a continuation of what is very much like surveillance capitalism. That's how we've been monitoring the Hidden Hand behind our social media accounts and all of the non-activity in ways that absolutely have not been seen before.

Behavior control

There are many ways to 'game' this control system. Like any bureaucracy, rules can be circumvented and even necessary eliminated. You will do what you are told in every aspect of your life. Your Al Smart Grid will give you access and capacity. We are already using this principle in the UK's Universal Credit system that decides how you should behave in every area of life and then rewards or deletes credit in response. Actions the government demands and you access credits. Act in other ways and they are taken away, resulting in multiple consequences. Chinese authorities have banned millions of 'discredited' citizens from buying plane and train tickets. By the end of 2018 the National Public Credit Information Center said Chinese courts had banned people from purchasing 17.5 million times and 5.3 million of those were air tickets. According to the Alibaba government document the behaviour credit system is designed to 'allow the trustworthy to roam everywhere under heaven, while making it hard for the discredited to take a single step'. They will tell you what you can eat, where you can go, what you can do, what you can say and what you can think. Your car will be told where it can go and for how long. Your fridge will only open if the Smart Grid says it can and the codes of your contactless credit card – or its replacement – allow you to pass through. Zeng at Tsinghua University in the China system which is supposed to help citizens claim 'honesty' is how the Chinese system which is supposed to help citizens claim 'honesty' is how the Chinese system which is supposed to help citizens claim 'honesty' is how the Chinese

you mean by predicting your every behaviour through a governmental and technological control and stick it open for decades about whether or not it is an Orwellian state of mass surveillance and control. What is it now? What is it? What's going on? What is happening? Is China's modern-day murderous communist dictatorship the blueprint for what is going to happen to the rest of the world? China today and, by extension, the rest of the world, including China's billions of people, is being subjected to an Orwellian dystopia. The location of the headquarters of the Hidden Hand global Internet companies including ultra-Zionist-controlled Facebook, Google, Apple and Microsoft operate freely working with the Hidden Hand-controlled Chinese dictatorship in the pursuit of transhumanism and total control.

The plan is for us to be fully dependent on the system for our every need. It is in the interests of the powerful to keep people ill. It may sound like a good thing, but the unspoken reason is because you don't do what we say. Okay, we stop paying you a guaranteed income and where else are you going to get the money to pay for your food? All the jobs are gone to AI [Artificial Intelligence]-controlled robots and machines and only billionaires are selling food. They're not interested in you. They will make more money selling food to the elite.

THE HUNGER GAMES SOCIETY
THE ELITE
GLOBAL POLICE STATE CREATED TO SERVE AND PROTECT THE ELITE
THE POLICE STATE
THE MASSES LIVING IN POVERTY

Figure 128: The planet is run by a tiny elite of ultra-wealthy psychopaths who control the global financial system and the world's governments. They have no interest in you. You are just a commodity.

[illegible] Google employee [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

CHAPTER 27

Eyes wide OPEN (2)

the only person you are destined to become is the person you decide to be — ralph waldo emerson

The term 'smart' is used to describe a world where interaction between technology and the human brain or aspects of human society including household appliances and throughout the natural world. This will allow the entire human race and everything else to be connected and monitored from several points on the planet and beyond. Artificial intelligence is the science and engineering of making intelligent machines, especially intelligent computer programs. It is related to the similar task of using computers to understand human intelligence, but AI does not have to confine itself to methods that are biologically observable.

The part is being sold as a wonderful thing as it has the potential power of human creativity but that's just the sales pitch that cleans all that will make us 'super-human' (Fig 27.1). It won't. It will make us post-human. The real reason for the hype around it is the central control of all media. Scientists are already experimenting with animals to control their minds in order to 'control the way to study the neural basis of human behaviour'. Human augmentation involves implanting technology into the body to enhance human abilities in various ways. We live in an ever expanding network of WiFi (the 'cloud') that will cash new 'generations' by improving on what already functions in most countries across the globe. Artificial intelligence is the electrical and electromagnetic communication and information processing within and between humans. It is

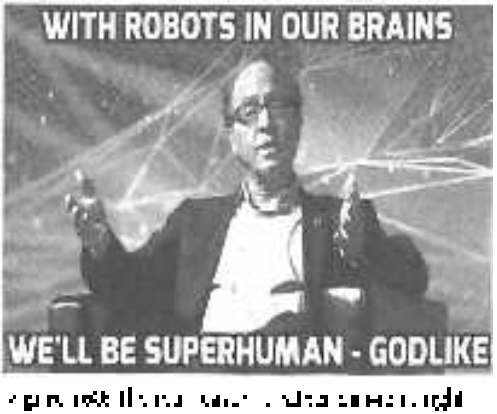


Fig 27.1 Transhumanism – the next step in human evolution?

Type text here

Figure 10.1 Seeding the universe. Another
human mission to the Red Planet.

changes are very much part
that keeps us alive. We are
sensing the effects on man
the levels because human
keep their internal navigation
system disrupted. The Solar
electromagnetic and phone
have been poisoning themselves
consumers in large numbers
Only 1.6%

Endgame technology – 5G

All this is going on while 5G, short
all for the control of 5G signals, has been rolled out across the 40s. That
would be bad enough, but it has worse effects. 5G
operates on an entirely new frequency range known as millimeter wa
which pulsate their highly disruptive frequencies within the wavelengths
30 and 300 gigahertz and 5G is an ultra-high frequency which is highly
intensity that will be used in the development of the 20th
electromagnetic waves penetrate much shorter distances and are
that. If you look at the body and DNA and the brain system, you can
be poisoned with 5G cellular technology generated electromagnetic wave
per second. Now, you connect the psychological, emotional and bodily
consequences we are already seeing from 3G and 4G and you are starting to
how the cumulative human exposure to 5G
Technology Transfer Museum, Directorate – Anti-human military
Information in California, we will

> The new 5G will also use millimeter waves, which are extremely high frequencies carrying photons of much greater energy than 3G and 4G. Although this technology is used to cook popcorn, its safety is not known when it comes to the millimeter waves and frequency bands that will be used by 5G.

Dr Joel Moskowitz, professor of public health at the University of California, Berkeley, said that 5G is a massive experiment on
species. Against this background Dr Cuihua Cindy Bao, who trained
chemical physics and molecular biology at Berkeley's Lawrence Berkeley
the question: 5G – Can it be done safely? Her answer? Of course it can
It was worth quoting in full. You can see why you'll see his presentation
by clicking 'Yes'. Unfortunately, just as it is time for the world to
big digital leap forward, we're also faced with a number of
massive system malfunctions and bans. Let's look at the
that all these efforts have come to naught. 5G and 5G

[illegible] until the fairy ended. This is the last thing [illegible] Wireless Association and [illegible] Telecommunications Industry Association [illegible] Republican Senator Ted Stevens [illegible] Alaska [illegible] Senate Commerce, Science and Transportation Committee how many money they had committed to independent research into the effects of 5G. Answer: Zero. Senator Mike Rounds [illegible] Republican [illegible] Republican [illegible] Republican

a look to see if the observable universe is as we expect it to be, given what we already know. Other 'reality' teams employed by the military and government tend to focus solely on the jamming effects of the technology and ignoring all the other environmental aspects and to ensure that effects 'safety' criteria are always met, however the industry needs them to be to roll out 5G. The rollout of much of the new 5G is not being properly debated. Instead, a willful blindness by governments, regulators and the telecommunications industry is being used to accelerate it. But we should not accept it under any circumstances.

See no evil

Public exposure to microwaves from the 5G deployment is unethical because it comes from the mobile phone masts and not from our own devices. Those who are supposed to be serving the public interest must work through all the evidence to ignore what is staring us in the face. The council leader on the Isle of Wight where I live is a perfect example. His name is Dave Stewart and he would have us learn from planes to counteract every genuine worry of the islanders by responding to questions about 5G. The proof of 5G operation is in the

> I cannot really answer a question like that, other than to say that the things we have been told by the experts and the scientists is that there is no evidence that this thing is causing people problems. I'm not a scientist and I don't understand everything.

My impression of Stewart is that he is over-reliant on a much narrower body of scientific opinion and he is typical of the political class worldwide. He is not alone in his misunderstanding of 5G science. There is no evidence to support its safety because there has been no research. Instead, the absence of evidence is used as 'evidence' that only industry-approved scientific studies done outside the system have proved to be our dangers. What people like Stewart mean by 'evidence' is evidence that they want to hear. Any other kind – like the obvious truth – is the essence of conspiracy. We have seen some 5G consequences that the Stewarts of the political class don't want to see:

- 5G is single and double strand breaks which genetically mutate and break down body systems, leading to diseases such as cancer and seriously disrupt 5G microwave transmissions which will have catastrophic consequences for mental, emotional and bodily health

- Interference with cognitive function, children and pregnancy

- Heart problems (the heart is pumped by electrical impulses)

- Oxidative damage (which leads to tissue deterioration and premature

ageing).

- The function of the body systems which measure a long list of health markers.
- Hormonal imbalance (for example, of cortisol, which can affect sleep and contribute to mental health problems).
- Micronutrient suppression (dairy problems, for example, and nutrient and energy consumption).
- Behaviour problems (including primary care).
- Behaviour modelling.

Because children, pregnant women and the elderly are especially vulnerable to 5G, would also be the object of mind-altering radiation, power, or while not up to the same, per unit time, as in the pre-industrial human, milliseconds, and a common (or both the pre-industrial human, milliseconds, and a common (or both the pre-industrial human, milliseconds, and a common (or both

diamond to be dealt on the main [illegible]. This is a reminder that [illegible] broadcast frequencies within the millimeter range to make people feel like they're on fire. Our Active Denial System emits [illegible] the Hidden Hand has powerful [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

would be absolutely fantastic. They would construct a global grid of human manipulation and health devastation controllable from a central point which Israel is planned to be. But that's not all. Some 20,000 satellites are due to be launched by SpaceX to orbit the planet to create a new super-fast Internet by Elon Musk – one in the same as putting thousands of Starlink through the SpaceX operation. Whilst the mainstream said that Al Gore had the idea, it was actually a Tel Aviv-based company called Neural Link to connect AI to the human brain and perhaps the satellites be a harnessing the full spectrum 5G Control Grid network everyone worldwide would not be possible. Or by me. He's still in close collaboration with Israeli intelligence people. Facebook and Google founder Mark Zuckerberg is also involved in sky-based Wi-Fi with a headquarters in Israel. And research shows they plan to ensure it is developing an Internet site like that will be likely to provide broadband access to unserved and underserved areas throughout the world. When a Black SpaceX rocket exploded in Cape Canaveral in 2016 – was carrying a Facebook Wi-Fi satellite. Facebook is our first social media platform, our Google platform, our Amazon, our Apple, our Microsoft, our Twitter, our Instagram, our WhatsApp is fully owned and all are controlled by Deep State Illuminati pedophile Satanic elite for global domination and control. They are the biggest organisations controlled by evil-minded people for their agenda and those working for them need to face that fact. Another point to make here is the connection between the 'climate change' environmental movement, the UN's Agenda 21 and Agenda 2030 and the telecommunications industry to implant 5G mind control technology. The 5G Smart Grid is being pushed and supported by environmental activist groups to 'save the world from climate change' which links to mainstream Internet industry and NGO connections to bogus man-made climate change hysteria marketing. Extinction Rebellion, which has closed London streets with climate action demanding the government implement a transformation of society immediately in accordance with the Marxist's Agenda 2030 blueprint, being organised in a plot by the Satanic Illuminati Death Cult. Evil Brotherhood Rothschild Rockefeller Soros and company. While 16 year old Swedish climate change puppet Greta Thunberg is being exclusively manipulated by the billionaires behind the hoax. I have said for decades that the scam of human-caused climate change was a perfect environmental vehicle for the introduction of oppressive global control and it is proved – more and more every day. Google Earth will be 'beamed up'.

Israel and 5G

The Jesuit-run Illuminati Death Cult and its Tel Aviv-based Zionist support system are planning to be the operational centre of the global Smart Grid from where everything – and everyone – will be

contested. That is why Israel is so determined to prevent a world cyber [illegible] security' power and we have been nothing yet. Through [illegible] Smart Grid [illegible] Franklin [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Qualcomm [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

In his own words

Cartoon: Dick Wright, Israel

[illegible] ...

The psychopaths are telling us bradly-sudden code about precisely what [illegible] ... Nobody ain't said there was a revolution that was changing the world, only economic – overall in terms of security – but it will [illegible] ... [illegible] ... [illegible] ...

[illegible] with your finger out of it you'll look down into the computer system of a chemical plant in the United States and somewhere to find out what they know.

'Turning the world blue'

Netanyahu said the world economy was not being propelled forward by the invention of a single new technology but by a convergence of powerful new technologies that, like a tidal wave, had the capacity to produce gains for all and the hackers were using exactly the same technologies to potentially manipulate and travel for information of those systems. Why would big-time [illegible] Trojan implant secretly in a computer system? Why would they want that if not for surveillance or destroying that computer system? That's the development and success that started at Mount Sutherland at Andrew's Grove and Co company's first development centre outside America that opened in Israel in early 1974. The malware Total Management Engine is an advanced operating system that can override anything you or your machine can make it do. It has been described as a computer within a computer and can allow access to a user's PC via NSA which cannot be detected by anti-virus or anti-malware software and can only be patched by Intel.

Through this system your entire computer hard drive can be accessed at will and the computer can turn off your microphone or camera to prevent you from – even encrypted – communicating. Passwords can be gathered and the keys that you type. The vulnerabilities in MINIX was created by Jessie Ven Doorn an employee of Intel. Ven Doorn who said in 2017 that we didn't know that it was a problem in the architecture of computer systems and operating on an industrial scale will be at right at the centre of it. I have already collected more analysis from London based hackers. Some hackers alleged that intel chips and processors contain 'Ring -3 Hardware' which is a secret 'Chinese' chip or a computer within the computer that we don't know about. There will be no industrial country in the world that will not be affected by a computer system that every world security and security analyst will be talking about and it proves that hackers seem to be ahead of industrial systems to trigger a cyber crisis that could be hacked on States, Netanyahu said.

> In the new era, no one is safe walking down the street anymore, not even [illegible] right? Or in your own home or in the car you drive, your medical records, everything is connected to the Internet and it's all vulnerable to cyber attacks.

Netanyahu called for a sort of UN for the internet ... a coalition of

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Why would you be [illegible] one of the world's [illegible] most effective intelligence networks when you have back doors [illegible] the intelligence systems of other countries, especially the United States, and control [illegible] agents in those foreign agencies, like the CIA and NSA? Kaspersky officials said the suspicions have been investigated by outside cybersecurity experts, who found no evidence that they were true. Kaspersky officials suggested that they were the victims of a smear campaign by the United States intelligence agencies, which have been angered by the company's growing success. Netanyahu's overseas [illegible] system is one way Israel gains [illegible].

> We have many [illegible] services on the ground, we have a very well-educated population, very good [illegible] and we have a very high-quality intelligence community, with very well-trained people, very good [illegible]. In this, we have a lot in common with the United States. We have a relationship, we share a lot of the products of our military units and our intelligence units to create common products to allow the products of our security services to help not only us, but our partners and foreign services.

There are, of course, the revelations by Snowden that the United States National Security Agency and British intelligence agency GCHQ have penetrated the global technology industry, persuading or paying private entrepreneurs to take back doors installed in their products. Netanyahu's office said that Israel's military and intelligence agencies had no such programs, which in part gave the Kaspersky software its appeal. "Israel is one of the few countries in the world that has a very high-tech military industry," Netanyahu said. "There are many companies that are established here, and they export to the United States and to many countries around the world. Some of them are private companies, some of them are defense companies. Some of them are connected to the defense establishment, and some of them are totally private companies." Israel's private cybersecurity industry, which is very sophisticated and used by governments, military, intelligence agencies, [illegible] enterprises, businesses and, through computers and smartphones, individuals all over the world, [illegible] Israel's military and intelligence network — [illegible] — just as they did on 9/11. The multiple threats [illegible] Israel's military [illegible] with Israel's cyberdefenses [illegible] an [illegible] on the world (Fig 16C). Netanyahu said that is an [illegible] technology sector, the military, especially military intelligence, produced a lot of expertise." Another [illegible] Israel's current level of cyber [illegible]

> The [illegible] is in a position to [illegible] Internet. For all practical purposes, it is [illegible] and [illegible] is one of the [illegible] countries in the world's number one [illegible] from the world's [illegible]. The main capabilities of being able to [illegible] from China's [illegible] Asia, this person [illegible] by the center of both [illegible].

Figure 168: the Zion mainframe.

... might be running by collapse. Big Pharma would be wiped out, medical doctors would become obsolete, especially when Bitcoin and cryptocurrencies become widespread. Bitcoin is the model for a new cyber-based global currency. [and] is known to be by far the safest, most secure, and most trusted currency from hackers around the world.

Contrary to the world's fiat currencies, Bitcoin did not have access to the codes that open the doors to every aspect of the Internet and cyberspace that uses broad controller technology companies and collective-intelligence operatives. It also means:

- The potential to create a currency that cannot be manipulated or controlled by any system.
- To crash the world's financial architecture that will end the tyranny corporate Fascism has brought.
- Opening the internet so that people can create and use their own peer-to-peer networks that are not controlled by the Zion mainframe like Google, Facebook, Twitter, Youtube, Instagram, etc. in the pocket of the Cabal.
- To control all cabalistic technology attached to the Internet or computer systems to watch, steal and access.

- Introduce a form of mind control that makes people believe what they are told by their government and mainstream media, even when it contradicts what they see with their own eyes.

- To control the perceptions of the human race about an Alien event or visitation.

- To make people believe that the Mark of the Beast is a good thing, that it will bring world peace, that it is not associated with mankind and eventually the human brain.

They'll call in terms of this potential context, but that word alone—in any context like 5G Vaccine-Fortified Death Cult—that one word is enough to terrify the majority of the general population. According to the Israeli media, Israel's government is working on a digital national currency which is dubbed the "digital shekel." A Haaretz headline reads: "Israel's answer to Bitcoin: A digital shekel that could replace cash." Like "Start-up Nation," Israel—Blockchain capital of the world!" This was all been long in the preparation and 9/11 gave the plan a major momentum. Benjamin Netanyahu revealed in 2003 that Benjamin Netanyahu had told an audience at Bar Ilan University that on September 11, 2001 "a number of people had been terrified to leave." He goes on to say that "We are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the twin towers and the pilots and the American struggle in Iraq." He repeatedly added that these events "swung American public opinion in our favour." But then that's how they were meant to be spun. Netanyahu also said in what he thought was a private meeting that "the most important thing [for Israel] is the US." Netanyahu's comments were very easily overlooked in the world of mainstream media. Israel's domination

> Thank you America. Thank you Congress. American presidents. Thank you Congress. Thank you Congress. Thank you AIPAC for helping bring this about, you've built

The man should be very afraid. All this key moves into a very dangerous area. Was he suggesting to the Israeli and American political elite that the development and control of pandemic events appears at face value to be crazy conspiracy theories—until the time of the Global Death Cult—that it is "impossible to believe" in the theme of "Jews, aliens and the end of days"? Netanyahu's comments "Control of any response in the world so it is totally under the control of the government and gives the US a connection to the American mind control over all human perception. Control will never be total and without outside intervention by a massive alien

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

WHEN THE ENTIRE SYSTEM AND MEDIA
TELLS YOU TO VACCINATE YOUR KIDS AND
TARGETS THOSE WHO QUESTION
IT'S TIME TO QUESTION

Figure [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

> The immune system is a complex system and it is not [illegible] It is in many ways a mystery. We know a lot, but many things we don't know very well. Recently, a study at the University of Virginia finally proved the link between the gut and the brain through the lymphatic system. The study found that the immune cells that were attempting to wash out the

So, could it be that the type of vaccination we have today is not as safe as we thought? Is there a possibility that the natural protection from diseases will never be as powerful as it would otherwise be because ingredients and substances used in the manufacture include: Aluminum, aborted fetal tissue, mercury based thimerosal, gelatin, human serum albumin (found in blood plasma), sorbitol and other substances, such as formaldehyde, which is a carcinogen; antibiotics; genetic material from animal cells; mice and GMOs; non-human DNA; cancer-causing viruses; and monkey, bovine, and rabbit kidney tissue? Is it a coincidence that the list of injuries and deaths reported after vaccinations has grown so much over the past few decades? Many health problems have been linked to vaccinations. Among them are: Anaphylactic shock; neurological disorders and seizures; Bell's palsy, facial palsy, isolated cranial nerve palsy; blood disorders; brain inflammation; encephalopathy (brain disease); chronic rheumatoid arthritis; convulsions; coma; cerebellar ataxia (unsteadiness of gait); encephalopathy and encephalitis (brain inflammation); lung/heart/lung loss; Guillain-Barré syndrome; immune system disorders; lymphatic system disorders; multiple sclerosis; myocarditis; nervous system disorders; neuralgia; pneumonia; and bronchitis; paralysis; pneumonitis and lower respiratory infections; skin and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Kristina Robson said:

> following the success of the UK, the number of vaccines on the childhood vaccination schedule has increased significantly over the last 30 years. In the 1980s children received vaccines against 7 diseases by the time they were 5 years old. By the 2000s children received vaccines against 11 diseases by the time they were 5 years old. This increase in the number of vaccines is due to the introduction of new vaccines and the combination of existing vaccines into fewer injections. For example, the 5-in-1 vaccine (DTaP/IPV/Hib) was introduced in 2004 and replaced the separate diphtheria, tetanus, pertussis (whooping cough), polio and Hib vaccines. This vaccine protects against 5 diseases but requires fewer injections than if the 5 vaccines were given separately. The MMR vaccine was introduced in 1988 and replaced the separate measles, mumps and rubella vaccines. Today, the MMR vaccine is the only way to protect children against measles, mumps and rubella.

> The number of vaccines and their combinations is already massive and any society that wasn't completely mad and gave up the right to free thought would weigh in the face of such preposterous plans. A number of children and young people are dying between 5 and 25 years from cancer. Only a few of these will have given consent. The children's leukaemia charity says it is likely that by the time a child is 15 years old they will have got sicker, not recalled or passed in which case there will be a cancer. Brain, bone, soft tissue, autoimmune diseases and cancers in children have increased by over 50 per cent. We now have the highest rate of cancer in children, because we've stopped giving them infectious diseases (there's no link to autism, by the way). The old days of childhood illnesses are gone. Now, children are getting all kinds of cancers. Very common vaccines are linked to seizures, pain and even death. The vaccine that causes temporary thrombocytopenia (low platelet numbers) is the measles, mumps and rubella (MMR) vaccine. Common reactions are fever, irritability, drowsiness, loss of appetite, vomiting, abdominal pain, diarrhoea, rash, swelling at the injection site, and soreness at the injection site. Rare reactions (1 in 3,000) have reported allergic reactions, including anaphylaxis, and decreased platelet count, which can cause bleeding problems. Very rare reactions (1 in 30,000) have reported encephalitis and seizures. Some children are born with a condition called hereditary thrombocytopenia, which means they have a lower than normal platelet count. Children with this condition are at risk of bleeding problems, including nosebleeds, bruising and bleeding into the joints and muscles. Platelets are small cell fragments that help blood clot. Children with hereditary thrombocytopenia have a lower than normal platelet count. This can cause

[illegible] contracts are the life-long efforts of suppressing the immune system by attacking it with combinations of toxins while still developing and getting up to speed.

Vaccines and DNA

[illegible] immune systems of children, [illegible] are being devastated by the vaccines we give and they grow up with far less immune protection than nature has provided. We have seen an enormous rise in autoimmune diseases in the vaccine era, especially the ones vaccines are supposed to help, while hematologically-generated inflammation and the chronic [illegible] also play a role. The cause and effect between vaccines and these immune system maladies is [illegible] by pointing out that immune system schizophrenia will [illegible] the basic inflammation today's generation of children in the United States for example is much sicker than their predecessors with more chronic problems having one or more chronic illnesses and as a result they are given prescription drugs for body and neurological problems in numbers never seen before. We are [illegible] the problem and [illegible] an even bigger one, although the solution [illegible] also still more political. The United States is [illegible] the only [illegible] the developed world and has the most highly vaccinated children with the rest of the West not far behind. Vaccine effects go much deeper than what I have described so far. I have been picking up information from experts and government intelligence insiders [illegible] that vaccines [illegible] part of the [illegible] to [illegible] the human DNA as part of the [illegible] to [illegible] the human race in ways [illegible] suppressing the sexual potential population. But a different way, making the many even more [illegible] to perceive reality. DNA is a receiver transmitter of information and if you reduce the amount of frequencies it can receive you close down the channel to the point beyond the reality [illegible] that [illegible] by human senses. Human [illegible] animal DNA [illegible] can [illegible] with [illegible] that [illegible] human DNA. The immune system attacks foreign DNA and when this [illegible] DNA [illegible] to the receptors in DNA the immune system will attack its own cells. The body is attacked by itself and these are known as autoimmune diseases. But don't worry, vaccines have nothing to do with the explosion of autoimmune diseases in the vaccine era. Dieter Rabinowitz, a former senior official at pharmaceutical company Roche, says hepatitis, supposedly [illegible] vaccine, [illegible] human DNA in vaccines.

I have written in other books about an emerging branch of science called epigenetics which becomes highly significant in relation to vaccines, toxic food and drink and the effects of electromagnetic

[illegible] with 'Gardasil' to prevent cervical cancer. Actually, Gardasil is described as a process in which a genetically modified virus is used to produce an antigen that is then injected into the body. The antigen is designed to trigger the production of antibodies that will protect the body against the virus. Gardasil is a vaccine that is designed to prevent infection by the human papillomavirus (HPV), which is a common sexually transmitted infection that can cause cervical cancer. However, the vaccine is not without its risks. The vaccine can cause serious side effects, including blood clots, stroke, and death. The vaccine is also not 100% effective, and it can still cause cervical cancer in some women who have been vaccinated. The vaccine is also very expensive, and it is not covered by most insurance plans. The vaccine is also very controversial, and it has been the subject of many lawsuits. The vaccine is also very controversial, and it has been the subject of many lawsuits. The vaccine is also very controversial, and it has been the subject of many lawsuits.

The body is an electrochemical organism and is therefore affected by infiltration from external electromagnetic fields. The human body is considered to be a bioelectrical system. The human body is a complex system of cells, tissues, organs, and systems that work together to maintain homeostasis. The body is made up of trillions of cells, each of which has a specific function. The cells are organized into tissues, which are organized into organs, which are organized into systems. The systems work together to maintain homeostasis. The body is also made up of trillions of bacteria, which are essential for digestion and immune function. The bacteria are also affected by electromagnetic fields. The bacteria can be killed by exposure to electromagnetic fields. The bacteria can also be damaged by exposure to electromagnetic fields. The bacteria can also be damaged by exposure to electromagnetic fields.

Why are psychiatrists giving out drugs that are known to cause violent behaviour? Why are they prescribing increasingly these with the tendency passed on through the epigenome gene pool to future generations? On the face of it all this is madness, but I would go wide, but in fact it is being done systematically from the inside out. The Web and wireless power is weakening our ability to defend ourselves mentally and allowing a global takeover will be underway. Vaccination is part of this process. Joseph Quinlan's book Marshalling Resources to Victory and Defeat of the third century BC was famous for his technique of never fighting a battle that could be decisive other way. Instead his method was to weaken and wear down the enemy over a period of time and only when it was the weakest would he strike. This is a very important principle in modern warfare. Simply all the main battle plans are based on this and how appropriate that the Vatican Society and the Illuminati, the hidden hand which operates on the left of politics, was founded after the Thirty Years War. Fractured frequency and mass attack by psychotic behaviour can be maintained through anxiety, confusion, chaos and fear. The immune system is the key and I would argue that it is compromised after the first and here we have a war with ourselves. The immunisation programme behind a facade of concern for vaccination is actually a psychotic attack. We don't need vaccines, we need immune systems and that means wholesome clean water, toxin free nutritious food and a harmonious electromagnetic environment which is being destroyed.

Vaccines meet the Smart Grid

Vaccines, drugs and the Smart Grid come together with the plan to track and monitor the population to make sure that everyone has vaccines and drugs imposed by any Anti-Society who assumes power in the Shift mode. Devil's Triangle in which the population has an emotion suppressor, by which I mean that is controlled by vaccine compliance, is worth revisiting from our perspective to see what is planned. I have been warning about this for many years and the Tipping Point is now and it is time to fight in creating a new reality and defeating vaccines. The choice is between immunisation and the taking of the mark of the beast and accepting the Anti-Christ Society as the only way forward. In reality the Smart Grid society is the one that accepts the prescription of Lithium or vaccine compliance is part of this agenda. Lithium is used as a psychiatric medication to treat mood disorders and it is also naturally found in drinking water. Lithium is also used as a mood stabilizer for bipolar disorder. Although there is little information that comes out on its subterranean abuse, studies have shown that chronic consumption of lithium can have the effect of making people more apathetic with

vaccine hesitancy agenda in [illegible] with [illegible] Berkley Class of [illegible], Dr. Pandora Anderson, who was formerly with the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (a Big Pharma front) and the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation (the family that gave us Big Pharma 'philanthropy'), [illegible] Gates-backed campaigns. Even in live and pre-recorded [illegible] in Bill Gates-owned media outlets, the public is told [illegible] agenda and tasks to have everyone [illegible] vaccination [illegible] good, of course). Both Berkley says [illegible] coverage of people [illegible] years old getting vaccines to children in the poorest countries – and they invested tens of millions of dollars in [illegible] immunisation.' Berkley even [illegible] who has been vaccinated and hopes [illegible] 'Unfortunately, a third will have to be [illegible] the rebellion is known [illegible] United Nations [illegible]. This [illegible] that everyone has a right [illegible] of identity by Bill Gates's year of 2030. Whatever the reason they give you for this, it won't be the real one. The unrelentingly extreme censorship of 'mis-and-disinformation' in all its forms is to keep the public convinced that they and their governments [illegible] Big Pharma and their compliant media [illegible] the capacity to [illegible] vaccines [illegible] Covid-19 [illegible] by the Australian government, [illegible] the country was [illegible] and [illegible] American osteopathic physician and anti-vaccination activist, was also banned from Australia to prevent Australians from hearing [illegible] 'Children Health Defense' [illegible] as [illegible] Tens of millions of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

THE MADNESS TAKING OVER OUR WORLD
'MEN ARE GENERALLY TALLER THAN WOMEN' SPARKS WALK-OUT

[illegible]

[illegible] nature over. Oh, you say I am a transphobic bigot? I am so sorry [illegible] have another go? The incompetent fuckery persists. No, I am not [illegible] hate of people who genuinely relate to another gender [illegible] their body type. How would you like it if I told you that you [illegible] and I was not prepared to entertain that thought? Because that is [illegible] Listen and I hope it makes them happy. My problem and a very serious problem for human society is not that some people think they are in the wrong body and you are pushing against an open door when it comes to opposing any discrimination against anyone by any transgender or other person. The problem is that this identity politics is not the real issue here. The transgender agenda is a vehicle to open the door to the way for the [illegible] — destroy — all that is human [illegible] Yet again, progressives [illegible] and [illegible] are leaping on the Death Cult wagon.

Synthetic masculine-deleted humanity

The real transgender agenda, the one of which we are part of pending, I have detailed in my [illegible] *How To Save Your Own Life*. I do not plan to [illegible] but [illegible] will [illegible] that will have to wait until I am able to [illegible] Suffice to say, these people, such a society is [illegible] which civilisation would create, must be created. Never [illegible] world in which [illegible] were [illegible] where procreation was done by [illegible] and parent — a child in an artificial state [illegible] prepared [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

[illegible] rapidly increasing, with the total number of children referred to the Tavistock's Gender Identity Development Service (GIDS) rising from 97 in 2009–10 to 2,590 in 2020–21. Boys are now more than three times more likely to identify as trans than girls, a dramatic reversal from the pre-2009 era when girls outnumbered boys by around 3:1. Many of these children are autistic, and many have been bullied for being different. Yet instead of addressing the underlying distress, they are being told that their discomfort can be solved by changing their sex.

The consequences are already visible. Detransitioners—young people who have undergone medical or surgical gender transition and later regret it—are speaking out in growing numbers. Many describe rushed assessments, little exploration of other causes of their distress, and a culture that treated questioning as proof rather than something to be explored. Some have had their breasts removed, others are sterile, and all must live with bodies altered by irreversible treatments. Their stories are rarely welcomed in mainstream media, because they challenge the dominant narrative that transition is always the kind and affirming choice.

Internationally, countries that once led the way are pulling back. Sweden, Finland, France and the Netherlands have all restricted puberty blockers and cross-sex hormones for children, citing weak evidence and serious risks. The World Professional Association for Transgender Health (WPATH), whose guidelines underpin much of the Western approach, has been criticised for lowering the minimum age for surgery and for ignoring systematic reviews that found the evidence for these interventions to be of very low quality. Leaked documents from the Cass Review in the UK revealed that clinicians had been told not to question young people's self-diagnosis, even when they suspected autism or trauma.

Meanwhile, the ideology driving this has become increasingly hostile to dissent. Women who insist that sex matters in sport, prisons or single-sex spaces are routinely labelled bigots, no platforming campaigns target academics who publish inconvenient findings, and journalists who report on the controversy are accused of causing harm. This is not the hallmark of a confident, evidence-based movement. It is the hallmark of a movement that knows its claims cannot withstand scrutiny.

The cost is being paid by children. Many of those referred to GIDS are vulnerable young people with histories of abuse, neglect, mental illness or social isolation. Instead of receiving therapy to help them feel comfortable in their bodies, they are being told that their bodies are the problem. The long-term consequences—infertility, sexual dysfunction, osteoporosis, cardiovascular risk—are being minimised or ignored entirely. We are conducting a vast, uncontrolled experiment on the most vulnerable members of society, and we will not know the full damage for decades.

It is time to stop treating gender ideology as sacred and start treating it as what it is: a dangerous, unscientific belief system that is harming children. We must restore the right of clinicians to question, of parents to protect, and of young people to grow into their own bodies without being told from the age of five that they were born in the wrong one. Anything less is a betrayal of the most basic duty we have to the next generation.

synthetic human with no parents and will be owned and brought up by the state as per Brave New World. The concept of parents therefore has to be coded until it is deleted and to the Hidden Hand falling generations – especially among social types who want to eliminate another problem because they are needed only when natural selection is not complete enough. Sperm can already be created from cells. The sequence would go XX females will no longer exist, XY females will no longer exist, XY males will no longer exist. This is happening through genetic and psychological manipulation. Remember, too, that once generations have become transgender by choice, they will inherit a gene that is switched on by their environment. The Hidden Hand is waiting for the moment when it can introduce a virus spread by 5G networks that will switch off all the genes that make us human. Then we will all be disappointed, but only with ourselves. If we allow that to happen we'll have no-one to blame but ourselves.

> Natural selection has been done away with and it is now the artificial selection of the Hidden Hand that is in charge. For children, a system of gender fluidity is the ideal way to destabilize society and to prevent the emergence of individuals and groups who do not accept the socialist and totalitarian nature of the World State.

Confusion that more than one gender system is not about helping trans people, as gender people can see well that those who have originally transitioned for understandable reasons are being used. They are marginalized, silenced and ostracized by making people question what the agenda really is. This is the gender equivalent of attacking jewish people for espousing the Israeli government and thinking them anti-Semitic. We are there for your help and protection unless you dare to criticize Israel, which we must not do, but you hide behind your anti-Semitic accusation. Jews control all the evil but it is human nature, slavery and psychologically supported through simple propaganda (a bit of movies and television series with Mossad as a prime example) portraying innocent victims as robots and evil as human faces. You really have to see the mess these people – children between humans and their synthetic replacement Big Tech. The development of synthetic humans – DNA, blood, skin and organs – already happening (don't judge) is illegal development by all of you who live in the publicly acknowledged projects, secret science in the underground and the de-humanizing abilities invented by Hidden Hand levels of the military intelligence – networks are right now almost ready to be connected with artificial intelligence. Any true synthetic human may not be arriving by surprise,

Figure 7.3: [illegible]

[illegible] point is that it's not really [illegible] how people [illegible] preparing the ground and creating [illegible] for just that sort of thing [illegible] The true genius [illegible] get on with their lives without demanding [illegible] everyone else by [illegible] of the world of self-[illegible] Ayn Rand-[illegible] Chapter 11 of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] speech and [illegible] battle with their declarations constantly expanded are only [illegible] of the ever-growing [illegible] censor and silence [illegible]. As I write these words, the Hidden Wanderer [illegible] UK government has announced plans for a new [illegible] of [illegible] welcome to visit but fail to provide [illegible] Civil [illegible] Power [illegible] used among a list of other things to [illegible] disinformation. Who defines [illegible]? They do. This consolidation of [illegible] is the calculated abuse of freedom which threatens to [illegible] social media platforms like [illegible] messaging services and search engines [illegible] to [illegible] any harmful material which they allow [illegible] to circulate [illegible]. The motivation is painfully obvious. It is [illegible] to [illegible] critical version of anything. Watching the U.S. Home Secretary [illegible] justify selling the police as protection [illegible] to public when the real reason is so clear. 'Protection from harm' is the latest Orwellian phrase that we are being bombarded with [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] Australian Government [illegible]

dressed all the same [illegible] I know it's [illegible] to say but it's God-given [illegible] and death" [illegible] love. But there are two [illegible] video search engine [illegible] will tell you what I mean. [illegible] look at the [illegible] expression on particular occasion and you'll see the same. I feel sorry for them. Forgive them for they know not what they do. The politicians have screwed them, but it doesn't have to be their choice to take their own lives. Each human [illegible] is [illegible] and [illegible] to the population [illegible] and [illegible] another Problem Reaction Solution. All you need to do is say that about 2% make some covert political move and then you can introduce and implement any [illegible] you want. The politicians allow for this [illegible] and they use [illegible] to create the crime wave. Examine all the warnings the UN [illegible] and you'll see just how [illegible] example. A couple of months [illegible] by the Homeland Security in 2009 [illegible] report, [illegible] stated that they would [illegible] the rules and 12 percent of those questioned agreed. So many problems could be dealt with more effectively if the government didn't have to worry so much about votes or parliament. Governments [illegible] would have been promising the moon and everyone [illegible] more or less [illegible] but [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

for their blatant hypocrisy and when that happens we will need to have a very powerful intimidation. When we cease to be intimidated by their power we will find that their ridiculous and absurd claims will fall of their own weight and we will be able to stand up and fight. It is a reality, it is coming and we need to be ready to accept our responsibility in our part. When we realize what we have we will not fall.

Fear of the Maverick

The concept of the Illuminati has always been a fascinating one for me. The Illuminati Project's plan for the world is one of the most dangerous and evil plans ever conceived. They talk about the need to control and enslave the people in order to reach their goals. They talk about the need to bring about a New World Order. They talk about the need to get one against another. Use personal and national weaknesses, religious and race hatred, wealth we have for myself. This is, of course, what has happened and is happening. There is a reason why there is a rise of anti-government militias in the United States. There is a reason why there is a rise of anti-government militias in the United States. There is a reason why there is a rise of anti-government militias in the United States

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

Consequences don't matter – only the truth and freedom does

what happened to their parents and distant cousins and neighbors, mothers and sisters, wives and husbands. Those people deserve justice and I am not going to stay silent in fear of abuse from the ultra-Zionist hate group network that ultimately connects to the Tavistock perpetrators. The current case has been a unique opportunity for those victims and it's time to share.

[END OF FILE] Too sick of the bullshit.

Postscript

Just prior to this book going to print a Freedom of Information request led to the release of 14 previously unseen documents from the Federal Bureau of Investigation's (FBI) files on the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. Although of poor quality and heavily redacted by the FBI, these documents provide a fascinating insight into the background of the investigation and cast doubt on the claim that the Bureau had no knowledge of Lee Harvey Oswald's activities in the months leading up to the assassination. Most importantly, they also cast doubt on the claim that the FBI had no knowledge of Oswald's contacts with Soviet intelligence officers in the United States.

The documents were released by the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA) on October 29, 2017, in accordance with the President John F. Kennedy Assassination Records Collection Act of 1992. The act was passed by Congress in response to widespread public skepticism about the official government investigation into the assassination, which concluded that Oswald had acted alone. The act established the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB), an independent agency tasked with reviewing and releasing all government records related to the assassination. The ARRB operated from 1994 to 1998 and released over 5 million pages of documents, but many records remained classified for national security reasons.

The newly released documents include a memorandum from FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to the Secret Service dated November 23, 1963, just two days after the assassination. In it, Hoover states that the FBI had been monitoring Oswald's activities since his defection to the Soviet Union in 1959 and that Oswald had been in contact with a Soviet intelligence officer named Valery Kostikov during his visit to Mexico City in September 1963. Kostikov was known to the FBI as a suspected KGB officer who had been expelled from the United States in 1962 for espionage activities. Hoover's memorandum also mentions that Oswald had attempted to obtain a visa to travel to Cuba from the Cuban consulate in Mexico City, but was denied because he did not have the necessary documentation.

Another document, a teletype message from the FBI's Dallas field office to headquarters dated November 24, 1963, reports that Oswald had been seen in the company of a man identified as "Agent Hidell" at the Texas Theatre in Dallas shortly before his arrest. The name "Hidell" appeared on a fake Selective Service card found in Oswald's possession at the time of his arrest. The teletype suggests that the FBI was aware of Oswald's use of this alias and had been investigating his activities under it. This contradicts the official account, which holds that the FBI had no knowledge of Oswald's use of the name Hidell.

> [illegible] to [illegible] Morning Systems and why he died to save [illegible] last night over? It has been further reported that four [illegible] were detained [illegible] the others] who were [illegible] for questioning company called Classic International Movers. The FBI's Newark Division [illegible] that it is [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] 9/11 hijackers. A [illegible] [illegible] had [illegible] Classic International Movers in his notebook. What does it What a coverup. America should be outraged at the contempt for the dead by its own government that all they [illegible] and [illegible] going on. A New York Fire Department [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] from Jews. By the Times' [illegible] of the outcomes [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

and client-server data. Experts said it was not possible to 'patch' the problem without loss of performance and access can also be exploited in the cloud system by the computer. They pointed out that some could be pointed while leaving a trapdoor open and not opened. Mr Hamid ... Israeli ... Israeli ... Israeli

Renegades are dangerous (to the Death Cult)?

and Steve Tisch together with actors Caroline Rhea and Caroline Rose. [illegible] Mike Weinberg, Jason Blum, Peter Safran and Jon Jashni of Vanguard, and Jason Blumenfeld of Creative Artists Agency. The producer of Bringing Up Baby, which is a no-brainer, but just enough... I would make an interesting film. Booked the Astro Theatre in Santa Monica, which is between the pharmacy and a bagel shop, for the arrival of [illegible] at 7:58 when we were only minutes from starting the performance, jump in the back of the van, [illegible] the phone in [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] would be [illegible] the most successful [illegible] with the other one. Literally a woman told us they were checking the pressure and then a man came on shouting down the phone. Both of them, respectively, the man were extremely unpleasant and basically horrible. This was a deeply sinister part of the conversation between the murderers and the hyper-rich mum:

"Is it still making a [illegible] noise?"

"Yes."

"Does the [illegible] run when it's [illegible]?"

"Well, you know, it's not very well."

Then it wasn't being thrown at her anymore, the [illegible] and it was basically dead.

That is still an unsolved murder. The film does not claim to solve it, but it does point out that there were other suspects. We know [illegible] Orenthal James Simpson, but there were a group of people, including Alex Jones and Michelle Fields, Louis Farrakhan, were banned from Facebook and Facebook owner Instagram [illegible] the idea "dangerous individuals" that promote or engage in violence and hate." None are on Facebook's [illegible] for being "organized in the real world." The [illegible] suggests there were people in Trump's orbit [illegible] those people [illegible] any of this, possibly [illegible] Trump [illegible] Trump's [illegible] Trump's [illegible] Trump's

That's the end of my work in the entertainment business. Because they are people who have 'values', you can see the appropriateness of giving the last word to Lillee Jenkins Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (CAAS) but even they would like to see a little balance. Stephen 'Little Dick' Silverman called on UK station talkSPORT to immediately apologise for underscoring the above sentence. 'Lillee Dick' Silverman said

Bibliography

Abramovitch, Alan. The Jewish Left in Palestine. Hippocampus Books, 2010.

Adamczyk, Amy. Encyclopedia of Genocide. Greenwood, 2008.

Antelman, Marvin S. To Eliminate the Opiate. Vol. 1. Zionist Book Club, 1974.

Antelman, Marvin S. To Eliminate the Opiate. Vol. 2. Zionist Book Club, 1974.

Arsan, Andrew. "The Wailing Wall Riots of August 1929: Narrative Evolution since the Official Inquiry." Middle Eastern Studies, vol. 43, no. 4, July 2007, pp. 625–636.

Bamford, James. Body of Secrets. Doubleday, 2001.

Barnes, Steven. Social Life in Early Modern Japan. MIT Press, 2006.

Barbrook, Richard. The Class Culture of Cyberspace. Mute, 1996.

Barnes, Ian. The Historical Dictionary of Modern Spain, 1700–1988. Scarecrow Press, 2009.

Bauer, Yehuda. The Holocaust in Historical Perspective. University of Washington Press, 1978.

Bell, Dan. "Negative Gearing and Capital Gains: Recent Australian Experience." Australian Economic Review, vol. 33, no. 1, 2000, pp. 69–80.

Bell, Daniel. The Coming of Post-Industrial Society. Basic Books, 1973.

Bell, Daniel. The Cultural Contradictions of Capitalism. Basic Books, 1976.

Bell, Daniel. The End of Ideology. Free Press, 1960.

Bell, Daniel. The Winding Passage. Basic Books, 1980.

Bell, Daniel. "Work and Its Discontents." The Public Interest, no. 8, 1967, pp. 3–35.

Bell, Daniel, and Irving Kristol, eds. The Crisis in Economic Theory. Basic Books, 1981.

Bell, Daniel, and Leon Wieseltier, eds. Socialism and the Cultural Revolution. Basic Books, 1979.

Bell, Daniel, and Virgil Thomson. Virgil Thomson: Composer on Music. Oxford University Press, 1988

Dickson, Keith M. *Towards Utopia: A Study of Brook Farm and Fruitlands, Mass.* (Cambridge, 2005)

Dingley, Robert. *The Dimension of the Epic: Studies in the Poetry of Spenser, Tasso and Milton* (Narr, 1985)

Dolmetsch, Carl. *The Universal Bach* (Urbana, 1985)

Donaldson, Robert. *Bad Weather Over the Pentagon* (Pittsburgh, 2003)

Dorfman, Deborah. *Blue Voyage* (Scribner, 2002)

Dorsey, James. *Dominion* (Tor, 2004)

Douglas, Paul H. *The Theory of Wages* (Macmillan, 1934)

Dowling, Levinus. *The Influence of Emerson* (Asheville, 1929)

Drabble, Margaret. *A Writer's Britain: Landscape in Literature* (Thames & Hudson, 1979)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Titan* (1914)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Stoic* (1947)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Dawn* (1931)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Hey Rub-a-Dub-Dub* (1920)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Twelve Men* (1919)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Color of a Great City* (1923)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Bulwark* (1946)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Sister Carrie* (1900)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Jennie Gerhardt* (1911)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Financier* (1912)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Titan* (1914)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Genius* (1915)

Dreiser, Theodore. *An American Tragedy* (1925)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Hand of the Potter* (1918)

Dreiser, Theodore. *A Gallery of Women* (1929)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Chains* (1927)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Fine Furniture* (1930)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Plays of the Natural and the Supernatural* (1916)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Free and Other Stories* (1918)

Dreiser, Theodore. *The Best Short Stories of Theodore Dreiser* (1947)

Dreiser, Theodore. *A Book About Myself* (1922)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Notes on Life* (1974)

Dreiser, Theodore. *American Diaries, 1902–1926* (1982)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Letters of Theodore Dreiser* (1959)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Selected Letters* (1986)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Magazine Articles* (2003)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Newspaper Articles* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Interviews* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Letters* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Prose* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Poetry* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Plays* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Fiction* (2004)

Dreiser, Theodore. *Theodore Dreiser's Uncollected Nonfiction

Gladwell, Malcolm: The Tipping Point: How Little Things Can Make a Big Difference (Little, Brown and Company, 2000)
Goldman, Robert and Papson, Stephen: Nike Culture: The Sign of the Swoosh (SAGE Publications, 1998)
Gordon, Robert J.: The Rise and Fall of American Growth: The U.S. Standard of Living since the Civil War (Princeton University Press, 2016)
Gore, Al: The Assault on Reason (Penguin Press, 2007)
Gore, Al: The Future: Six Drivers of Global Change (Random House, 2013)
Gore, Al: An Inconvenient Truth: The Planetary Emergency of Global Warming and What We Can Do About It (Rodale, 2006)
Gore, Al: Our Choice: A Plan to Solve the Climate Crisis (Bloomsbury, 2009

Kennedy (Dix Court Press, 1992)
Fenwick, T. Fletcher, U.S. Air Force Logistics in the Allied Campaigns, 1944–1945 (Air University Press, 1977)
Carr, Jay, Carroll's Air Force Logistics (Carroll Publishing Co., 1951)
Carr, Jay, Carroll's Air Force Logistics (Carroll Publishing Co., 1951)
Rabow, Jerry, 50 Years of Air Force Logistics (Office of Air Force History, 2002)
Robinson, Thomas, The Korean War Experience, Volume 1 (Smithsonian Institution Press, 2011)
Rachel Ahmed, Aviation Technology, Vol. 1 (Yale University Press, 2003)
Reed, Terry and Cummings, John, Shadow Warriors: Clinton, Bush, and the CIA (S.P. Books, New York, 1994)
Fletcher, Tom, The Beginning of Night (Oxford Press, 1967)
Sarah Shannon, The Aeronautical Revolution (Yale, 2010)
Fabrikant, Geraldine, The Aeronautical Revolution (Crown Publishers, 2012)
Shack, Clinton, The Software Pioneers: Aeronautical Computing (Springer-Verlag, Berlin/Heidelberg, 2013)
Shaw, Lucien, Weekly Digest (Hutchinson, 1st Baronet, 1985)
Stone, Robert, Paper Airplanes: A Boy Refuses to Age (Hill Press, 2014)
Solzhenitsyn, A. (founder), The Gulag Years, volume 1 (Yale University Press, Russia, 2008), issues cited in 2011 and 2012)
Shah, Reema, California Blue Boys in Aeronautics (Lakeside Enterprises, 1st edition, 1969)
Pinnock, Robert, Diary of Pilots: The Early Years, Vol. 1 (Aeronautical Publishers, 3rd edition, 2011)
Pilot, Antonia, Pilot Stories (Pilot Aeronautical Co. & Associates, 1969)
Taylor, Phillip, Monitoring the Skies: A History of Engineers (Manchester University Press, 1965)
Thomas, Graham, Glenn Spies — The Secret History of the Mercantile, Martin's Guild, annotated edition, 2010
Thomas, William, Oil Rig Crews: The Offshore Tradition (Lakeside Publications, 2006)
Thomas, Victor, Oil Rigs (2006)
Tyrrell, D. Marshall, The Aeronautical Press (Cairo, 1958)
Walker, Thomas, Black Gold: The Incredible Story of Oil (Jonathan Cape, Hill Osborne Media, 2003)
Wilson, Alice, The Cedar Chest (Faber & Faber, Hamilton, 1971)
Wood, Jack, The War Within: Aeronautical Culture in Britain (Open Book Distribution, London, 2016)
Wolfe, Robert, The Call of the Mountains (Quest, 2nd ed. first published 1920)
Wood, Jacqueline, Women and the Universe (Oak Tree Investigations, 2010)
Zamolodchikov, Dmitry, and Andrei Ivanov, The Middle History of Oil (Gulf Press, 1994)